



Waddock

A Twentieth Century

HISTORY  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD

OF

NORTH AND WEST TEXAS

---

CAPT. B. B. PADDOCK

Editor

---

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I.

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING CO.

CHICAGO      NEW YORK

1906

## P R E F A C E

That Americans are becoming aware of the fact that they have a history is a matter of frequent observation and remark among writers and men of affairs generally. It was one of the changes in American thought considered worthy of especial note by Hon. James Bryce, on his recent visit to this country after an absence of twenty-five years. This keen student of American institutions thus expresses the result of his observation: "Reverence for the past and a desire to maintain every sort of connection with it is a strong and growing force among educated people." Furthermore, this is one of the hopeful signs of the times. Well it is, for the nation as for the individual, when its career is anchored at both ends; is descended from a sturdy and virile ancestry and looks forward to a not less worthy posterity; rejoices both in the memories of a splendid past and in the hopes of a brilliant future. Such a nation or individual holds true in the course of best ideals and endeavors, is in the line of progress of its greater destiny.

It is this growing reverence for the past that renders such a work as the History of North and West Texas both valuable and timely. Even now many of the personalities and achievements of the county's pioneers are matters of written record only, and, too often, those records are scanty and insufficient and difficult of access. To gather up and piece together in historical form and according to relative importance these records is the purpose of this work, in the preparation of which the constant endeavor has been to make a standard, comprehensive and authentic history, which, while narrating the wonderful story of the past, describes also the present, in its various aspects, with such thoroughness as to make this work a historical "base-line" from which all subsequent civic growth and progress may be computed.

Closely interwoven with every present event of material and civic progress are the character and activities of men. The Alamo lives forever because Travis and his comrades died there, and in their death gave birth to Texas Liberty. So, in only lesser degree, every town, every institution, every industry of North and West Texas exists and grows because men have devoted some portion of their energy and character to its upbuilding. It has been the purpose of this work to bring out this personal aspect of the history of North and West Texas; to mention events mainly in relation to the persons most closely connected with them; to describe the country as far as possible through the careers of the men who have developed it. This is the true office of biography—to bring events into their proper

relation with persons. To carry out this novel and interesting plan of history writing sketches have been sought of representative men who have figured in the various phases of North and West Texas affairs up to the present time, and whose careers illustrate both local and general history.

In line with these purposes, it is believed that this work is a real and permanent contribution to the history of Texas. By observing historical proportions and setting the facts in a narrative form, it has been necessary to exclude irrelevant details that, however interesting in themselves, give bulk rather than symmetry; rather than make these volumes an encyclopedia of historical information, it has been thought best to pour over the rubble of facts the cement of literary narration. No effort has been spared to secure accuracy, and acknowledgement is due to the many who have heartily co-operated with and assisted the editorial staff in obtaining data for the history.

# CONTENTS

## GENERAL HISTORY OF TEXAS.

CHAPTER I.	
Beginning of Exploration and Discovery.—LaSalle's Colony .....	1
CHAPTER II.	
Texas from 1700 to 1800.....	6
CHAPTER III.	
Conditions at Beginning of Nineteenth Century.—Nolan's Expedition.—Neutral Ground.....	10
CHAPTER IV.	
History of Mexico.—First American Adventurers in Texas .....	13
CHAPTER V.	
Affairs in Mexico.—The Austin Colony.....	17
CHAPTER VI.	
Relations between Mexico and Texas.—The Fredonian War .....	22
CHAPTER VII.	
First Movements of Revolt against Mexico.....	25
CHAPTER VIII.	
Santa Anna in Power.—Events Leading Up to the Revolution.—Formation of a Provisional Government.—Siege and Capture of San Antonio.....	27
CHAPTER IX.	
The Texas Revolution.—The Alamo and the Goliad Massacres.—Independence Declared and the First Constitution of the Republic.....	33
CHAPTER X.	
The Winning of Independence.—The Campaign of Santa Anna.—The Battle of San Jacinto and Its Results..	38
CHAPTER XI.	
Texas as a Republic.—Difficulties Confronting the Government.—Domestic and Foreign Relations.—Indian Wars.—The Regulators and Moderators.—The Mier Expedition.—Santa Fe Expedition.....	43
CHAPTER XII.	
History of the Annexation Movement.....	53

	CHAPTER XIII.	
The State of Texas from 1845 to 1861.....		57
	CHAPTER XIV.	
The Civil War Period.—Events Leading Up to Secession.—The Part of Texas in the War.....		63
	CHAPTER XV.	
The Era of Reconstruction.—Constitution of 1876.....		70

## HISTORY OF NORTH AND WEST TEXAS.

	CHAPTER I.	
The History of Peters Colony.....		77
	CHAPTER II.	
The Indians as an Adverse Factor in the Settlement of North and West Texas.—The Contest between Civilization and Barbarism.—Military Posts.—Indian Annals from 1848 to 1881.....		85
	CHAPTER III.	
The Buffalo.—Its Close Connection with the Indians.—The Era of Extermination.—Fort Griffin.....		110
	CHAPTER IV.	
North Texas from 1855 to 1870.—The Progress of Settlement.—Economic, Industrial and Civic Conditions During and After the Civil War.....		116
	CHAPTER V.	
The Range Cattle Industry.....		146
	CHAPTER VI.	
The Railroad Era.—Railroad Building in North Texas up to 1880.....		175
	CHAPTER VII.	
The History of Fort Worth.....		191
	CHAPTER VIII.	
Building of Towns and Development of Country.....		220
	CHAPTER IX.	
Building of Towns and Development of Country through Extension of Railroads.—The Texas and Pacific Railroad.—History of El Paso.....		253
	CHAPTER X.	
Railroad Building and General Development.—Fort Worth Becomes a Railroad Center.—The Railroad Era in Northwest Texas.....		264
	CHAPTER XI.	
Statistical and Descriptive Sketches of the Principal Counties of North and West Texas.....		310

# INDEX

- Abilene, 255, 316  
 Abney, Hamp P., 641  
 Acheson, Alexander W., 609  
 Albert Baldwin Sanatorium and Health Resort, 471  
 Alderete, Isaac, 653  
 Aldredge, George W., 490  
 Aldridge, Joseph A., 478  
 Aldridge, Leonard H., 478  
 Aldridge, S. J., 568  
 Alexander, E., 468  
 Alexander, Franklin G., 553  
 Amarillo, 269, 280, 305  
 Andrews, Benjamin F., 401  
 Andrews, Charles H., 402  
 Aranda, Maximo, 441  
 Arnold, C. M., 313  
 Arnold, Ripley, 87  
 Aurora, 267  
 Austin, Stephen F., 17
- Baer, Daniel, 547  
 Bailey, D. H., 618  
 Baird, William C., 324  
 Baker, Benjamin M., 289  
 Baldwin, David G., 471  
 Barb wire, 303, 304  
 Barry, James B., 96  
 Barwise, Joseph H., Sr., 239  
 Batsell, Charles W., 636  
 Baylor County, 226, 315  
 Beall, Thomas J., 386  
 Beeman, John, 82  
 Belknap, 223  
 Bennett, Hilario F., 445  
 Bennett, Joseph F., 443  
 Bentley, DeForest E., 512  
 Bethard, Albert D., 625  
 Beville, Allen M., 338  
 Bird's Fort, 86  
 Birdville, 191  
 Blacker, Allen, 501  
 Blackford, Godwin L., 619  
 Bledsoe, Albert S., 352  
 Bledsoe, Joseph, 84  
 Blount, James P., 242  
 Boaz, W. J., 184  
 Boone, James H., 642  
 Booth, W. T., 610  
 Boren, Alexander B., 503  
 Bowie, 267  
 Brainard, Edward H., 643  
 Braswell, R. O., 394  
 Bratun, George, 590  
 Bray, Edwin M., 543  
 Brazos Agency, 91
- Bridgers, William W., 468  
 Bristol, W. A., 633  
 Broadus, William, 334  
 Brooks, W. A., 680  
 Brown, William H., 562  
 Browning, James N., 272  
 Buchanan, William L., 533  
 Buick, John M., 583  
 Buie, L. M., 591  
 Burnett, Thomas F., 359  
 Burns, Rowland C., 328  
 Burnside, Sam H., 674  
 Butterfield Stage Line, 118  
 Bybee, Joseph, 557  
 Byford, James P., 700
- Cable, Robert L., 470  
 Caldwell, John, 543  
 Campbell, James R., 640  
 Canfield, Henry T., 693  
 Caps, William J., 305  
 Carhart, Edward E., 654  
 Carhart, Isaac W., 282  
 Carlisle, William A., 648  
 Carson County, 319  
 Carter, C. L., 160  
 Carter, Richard E., 437  
 Carter, Sterling G., 283  
 Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas, 160  
 Chamberlin, Anthony P., 623  
 Chidester, John T., 254  
 City of El Paso, 256  
 Clarendon, 268, 283  
 Clarke, Lafayette W., 585  
 Clay County, 223, 313  
 Clear Fork, 91  
 Clyce, Thomas S., 422  
 Cockrell, Jeremiah V., 402  
 Coffee, James G., 484  
 Coffin, Cameron O., 461  
 Coleman, Hugh M., 450  
 Coleman County, 224  
 Coles, Alfred F., 577  
 Colorado, Camp, 91  
 Comanche Reserve, 92  
 Conner, Truman H., 344  
 Cooke County, 311  
 Cooke, W. H., 663  
 Cooper, Camp, 91  
 Couch, George R., 595  
 Courchesne, Alfred, 626  
 Coutts, J. R., 226  
 Craig, James N., 426  
 Craig, Samuel M., 552
- Crane, R. C., 409  
 Crawford, Robert W., 664  
 Crump, William D., 649  
 Culberhouse, Thomas N., 650  
 Cummings, C. C., 206  
 Cunningham, John L., 346  
 Cunningham, John T., 669  
 Cunningham, John V., 615  
 Cusenberry, Elijah S., 659
- Daggett, Ephraim M., 89, 184, 216  
 Daggett, Henry, 89  
 Daggett, Henry C., 101  
 Daggett, Sarah E., 101  
 Dalhart, 269  
 Dallam County, 320  
 Dallas Herald, 121  
 Dalton, Robert S., 371  
 Daniel, Samuel M., 500  
 Darnell, N. H., 182  
 Darter, William A., 210  
 Daugherty, James M., 168  
 Davis, Charles, 377  
 Davis, John L., 133  
 Davis, William L., 521  
 Deaf Smith County, 319  
 Dean, John M., 260  
 Deatur, 267  
 Denison, 178  
 Dickson, Campbell, 353  
 Dickson, Jo. A. P., 362  
 Diehl, Joseph N., 549  
 Doan, Corwin F., 237  
 Dodsou, James E., 689  
 Donley County, 318  
 Dowdy, Henry F., 393  
 Dudley, J. B., 688  
 Dudley, R. L., 688  
 Dunn, Tobitha, 568  
 Dunne, Joseph, 450  
 Durack, Pat, 430  
 Duron, Robert D., 677
- Eastland County, 224  
 Edwards, Maurice C., 452  
 Edwards, Peyton F., 378  
 Elbert, John L., 408  
 Ellis, Robert W., 611  
 El Paso, 81, 96, 255  
 El Paso County, 259  
 Ervay, Henry S., 497  
 Estlack, Alfred, 683  
 Eubank, John W., 647  
 Evans, Samuel, 246

# INDEX

- Farmer, James D., 215  
 Ferguson, Ben N., 360  
 Fisher, Irving R., 393  
 Flynt, Edgar I., 321  
 Foreman, David H., 520  
 Fort Belknap, 90, 119, 126  
 Fort Chadbourne, 91  
 Fort Elliott, 225  
 Fort Graham, 87  
 Fort Griffin, 91, 112  
 Fort Richardson, 91  
 Fort Worth, 87, 123, 181  
 Fort Worth Democrat, 195  
 Foster, Arthur C., 564  
 Franklin, 81  
 Freeman, Richard C., 329  
 Freeman, Thomason M., 682  
 Fuller, W. A., 416  
 Fuqua, W. Holder, 550
- Gaal, Ignatius G., 493  
 Gafford, Benjamin F., 637  
 Gainesville, 79, 264  
 German, F. M., 488  
 Gilbert, E. E., 576  
 Gilbert, Mabel R., 531  
 Goodnight, Charles, 150  
 Graham, 223  
 Graham, E. S., 223  
 Graham, Edwin S., 229  
 Graham, Gustavus A., 342  
 Graham, Malcom K., 231  
 Gray, James L., 349  
 Grayson County, 78, 125, 311  
 Grayson, James M., 104  
 Grayson Oil and Cotton Co., 448  
 Green, Samuel A., 427  
 Griffith, John W., 435  
 Grube, August, 465
- Hackley, John P., 365  
 Hale County, 320  
 Hale, Thomas C., 442  
 Hall County, 318  
 Hall, Florence J., 457  
 Hankins, Marshall M., 337  
 Hall, Robert W., 275  
 Hall, Roswell G., 704  
 Hanna, John M., 667  
 Hardcastle, Charles, 526  
 Hardeman County, 317  
 Hardin, John G., 326  
 Hardisty, John, 136  
 Hardwick, W. P., 391  
 Hardwicke, Samuel P., 624  
 Harris, Abe, 87  
 Harris, Leasil B., 357  
 Harris, William I., 630  
 Harrison, Thad S., 475  
 Hartman, Helen V., 629  
 Haskell County, 317  
 Hatfield, James M., 699  
 Hawkins, Harvey F., 534  
 Hawkins, Livingstone G., 278  
 Hays, Jack, 97  
 Hays, Moses W., 338  
 Hedgecoke, Arent, 79  
 Hefley, James M., 525  
 Hemphill County, 290, 317  
 Hendricks, Harry G., 350  
 Hendry, Robert E., 360
- Hensley, Hickman, 241  
 Heyck, Theodore, 411  
 Hill, Frank H., 301  
 Hirshfield, J. S., 184  
 Hoben, Tom, 333  
 Hoffman, Joseph A., 598  
 Hogg, Alexander, 213  
 Hollis, Lawrence W., 414  
 Holloway, Henry C., 374  
 Holloway, Mrs. H. C., 89  
 Holt, Joseph J., 644  
 Honninger, John W., 474  
 Hood, A. J., 128  
 Hosack, James A. H., 336  
 Houston, Sam, 43  
 Howard, Cornelius H., 661  
 Howeth, William W., 233  
 Huffman, W. A., 197  
 Hull, Benjamin P., 596  
 Hunt, George M., 323  
 Hunt, Irvin L., 323
- Jack County, 125, 222, 314  
 Jarvis, James J., 189, 193  
 Jenkins, Benjamin F., 481  
 Johnson County, 310  
 Johnson, Joshua F., 296  
 Johnson, M. T., 88  
 Jones County, 316  
 Jones, James L., 627  
 Jones, Ozias D., 516  
 Jones, William J., 297  
 Jowell, George R., 299
- Kelsay, Curtis W., 331  
 Kemp, Wyndham, 463  
 Kennard, Anthony D., 540  
 Kennard, Marcus L., 540  
 Kennedy, Sydney C., 613  
 Kindred, James M., 280  
 Kneezell, Edward, 451  
 Krueger, Rudolph E., 571  
 Kutch, William C., 138
- Lallier, Leon, 622  
 Lemond, Robert W., 480  
 Lightle, Isaac S., 508  
 Lindsay, James M., 236  
 Lipscomb County, 318  
 Lochridge, James W., 382  
 Locke, Newton F., 298  
 Loomis, Albert M., 445  
 Love, James R., 657  
 Loving, J. C., 161  
 Loving, Solon A., 339  
 Loyd, M. B., 100, 179, 193, 219  
 Lubbock County, 320  
 Lytle, John T., 173, 201
- MacKenzie, Charles W., 539  
 Maddox, R. E., 198  
 Magoffin, Joseph, 245  
 Manton, William J., 660  
 Markham, Winston B., 640  
 Marr, James L., 433  
 Marrs, Lon D., 285  
 Martin, Nathan C., 286  
 Martinez, Felix, 385  
 Maxey, Rice, 515  
 Maxwell, Corwin L., 495  
 Mays, Charles E., 594  
 Mead, John A., 284
- Medlan, Archibald B., 143  
 Metcalf, George, 369  
 McCaulley, R. L., 276  
 McClelland, J. Bruce, 322  
 McClelland, T. Stanhope, 322  
 McConnell, Benjamin R., 363  
 McConnell, H. G., 548  
 McCool, Samuel L., 537  
 McCord, J. E., 129  
 McCoy, Isaac C., 547  
 McCoy, John C., 81  
 McCracken, David P., 566  
 McGaughey, W. F., 429  
 McMurray, Robert E., 562  
 Midland, 255  
 Mikels, Frank, 629  
 Miller, John K., 604  
 Montague County, 125, 223, 313  
 Moorar, J. Wright, 247  
 Moorar, John W., 111, 395  
 Morehead, C. R., 256  
 Morris, John D., 663  
 Mounds, Thomas A., 345  
 Munson, Thomas V., 605  
 Munson, William B., 612  
 Murphy, Timothy J., 614
- Napier, John S., 273  
 Neathery, Allen G., 582  
 Neece, Andrew M., 457  
 Newman, George T., 455  
 Newman, J. F., 518  
 Newman, John S., 590  
 North Texas Female College, 522
- Ogden, William H., 696  
 O'Keefe, C. A., 166  
 Oliver, Eli P., 586  
 Ordener, John F., 348  
 Overland Southern Pacific Mail  
 Route, 118
- Paddock, B. B., 217  
 Palo Duro, 151  
 Palo Pinto County, 125, 222, 314  
 Panhandle, 268  
 Panhandle City, 280  
 Parker, Adolphus H., 499  
 Parker, Ann, 93  
 Parker County, 117, 128, 311  
 Parker, George A. F., 287  
 Parker, Isaac, 93  
 Parker, Morris B., 474  
 Parker, Quanah, 93  
 Parr, Lorenzo J., 560  
 Parramore, James H., 607  
 Parsell, Albert A., 370  
 Pattillo, Charles M., 601  
 Paul, James C., 279  
 Paxton, G. B., 418  
 Payne, Thomas J., 573  
 Payne, W. Floyd, 383  
 Peak, Carroll M., 88  
 Pearce, Edwin A., 412  
 Peery, Samuel H., 670  
 Penick, R. L., 308  
 Perryman, Levi, 701  
 Peters, W. S., 77  
 Phantom Hill, 90  
 Pickets, John H., 523  
 Pickett, George B., 102  
 Pierson, Marshall S., 559



## INDEX

- Pitman, Park W., 259, 473  
 Plummer, Oliver T., 356  
 Poindexter, William, 291  
 Potter County, 319  
 Powell, George W., 406  
 Powell, Thomas J., 367  
 Prater, John T., 428  
 Preston, 79  
 Prosser, James F., 682  
 Purvis, Duff H., 140  
  
 Quanah, 267  
  
 Race, Charles T., 430  
 Radford, James M., 638  
 Ragland, R. A., 404  
 Rand, Noyes, 261  
 Randall County, 319  
 Redick, John H., 579  
 Reed, J. Fleetwood, 415  
 Reid, Walter A., 509  
 Rheinheimer, William, 455  
 Roberts County, 318  
 Robertson, A. B., 162  
 Robertson, Findley N., 625  
 Robertson, William, 685  
 Robinson, Archie, 88  
 Robinson, Robert L., 507  
 Rogers, Joseph N., 227  
 Rone, T. J., 458  
 Ross, L. S., 92  
 Ross, S. P., 92  
 Royal, Dallas J., 575  
 Rumage, William T., 528  
 Russell, William S., 638  
 Rutledge, William C., 597  
  
 Sanborn, Henry B., 302  
 Sanders, William E., 655  
 Sandidge, J. Q., 184  
 Saunders, Bacon, 130  
 Schneider, Alfred C., 678  
 Schuster, Michael P., 469  
 Scott, James C., 326  
 Scott, Samuel E., 556  
 Scott, Samuel W., 572  
 Scott, Thomas A., 183  
 Scurry County, 321  
 Seay, Edward L., 624  
 Shackelford, 225  
 Shackelford County, 125  
 Simmons, Frank B., 447  
  
 Simpson, Williamson B., 631  
 Slaughter, William B., 509  
 Smith, Benjamin L., 588  
 Smith, Erwin J., 633  
 Smith, James A., 483  
 Smith, J. P., 184, 197  
 Smith, J. Peter, 89, 188  
 Smith, Samuel L. S., 592  
 Snyder, W. H., 398  
 Sorenson, John, 467  
 Sparks, B. E., 588  
 Spiller, George, 364  
 Spivey, Langdon S., 517  
 Stallings, James T., 535  
 Stamford, 307  
 Stanfield, J. A., 449  
 Stanfield, Leander G., 679  
 Stanfield, William H., 678  
 Stanton, Marvin W., 658  
 Stark, Sil, 335  
 State National Bank, 532  
 Stephens County, 125, 225  
 Stephens, John H., 293  
 Stephenson, D. A., 388  
 Stevenson, Herbert E., 513  
 Stewart, Walter P., 235  
 Stewart, William T., 390  
 Stilwell, Arthur E., 384  
 Stratton, C. B., 429  
 Strawn, Stephen B., 244  
 Stuart, James N., 651  
 Sweeney, Joseph U., 486  
  
 Talbot, Marcellus G., 506  
 Tankersley, Robert L., 692  
 Tarrant County, 122, 191, 310  
 Tarrant, Edward H., 191  
 Tarrant County Railway Construction Co., 183  
 Tascosa, 268  
 Taylor County, 126, 316  
 Terrell, Ed., 86  
 Terrell, Joseph C., 126  
 Terry, Nat, 95, 206  
 Terry, Randolph, 438  
 Thompson, Frank D., 378  
 Thompson, Joseph H., 579  
 Throckmorton, J. W., 83, 192  
 Tidball, Thomas A., 207  
 Tobin, Patrick H., 618  
 Tom Green County, 320  
 Tone, Harry, 694  
 Trammell, Thomas, 529  
  
 Trimble, James W., 431  
 Turner, Stephen T., 464  
 Turney, W. W., 161  
  
 Van Zandt, Kheleber M., 123, 141, 184  
  
 Wadlington, John Y., 546  
 Waggoner National Bank, 279  
 Walker, Amos C., 209  
 Walker, A. J., 192  
 Walker, John S. B., 511  
 Walker, Richard S., 209  
 Walker, Wade H., 325  
 Wallace, Howson H., 358  
 Walthall, Anderson M., 430  
 Warren, David B., 351  
 Washburne, D. W., 255  
 Watson, Francis M., 684  
 Weatherford, 117, 221  
 Webb, Guilford P., 557  
 Weber, Max, 380  
 Webster, Marcus L., 78, 80  
 Wheeler County, 226, 317  
 Wheelock, Frank E., 646  
 Whitaker, George P., 655  
 White, James H., 439  
 Wichita County, 315  
 Wilbarger County, 315  
 Wilfong, J. E., 544  
 Willet, John F., 697  
 Williams, David E. C., 603  
 Williams, Eliza A., 621  
 Williams, George W., 690  
 Williams, J. A., 672  
 Williams, J. H., 542  
 Wilson, Charles M., 487  
 Wilson, LaFayette A., 138  
 Wimberly, George C., 482  
 Winn, William H., 634  
 Winter, William H., 447  
 Wise County, 125, 222, 311  
 Witherspoon, Coleman G., 290  
 Woodruff, C. P., 406  
 Woody, Sam, 203  
 Woolfolk, Joseph A., 232  
 Wulfjen, J. D., 695  
 Wylie, James F., 453  
 Wylie, James J., 620  
  
 Yeager, Cornelius F., 374  
 Yocom, J. D., 609  
 Young County, 119, 223, 314  
  
 Zane, Cetti, 184, 186



# HISTORY OF TEXAS

## CHAPTER I.

### BEGINNING OF EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY—LA SALLE'S COLONY.

The story of Texas begins with the time when the first civilized man beheld its low-lying shores from the blue waters of the gulf, or for purpose of exploration or in quest of habitation and settlement set foot upon its soil. It is true, for centuries before the caravals of Columbus set forth toward the unknown occident, the wild roving tribes passed and re-passed over what we now know as Texas, setting up their beehive huts on the broad prairies or in the shade of the woodlands, rudely scratching the fertile soil and planting and harvesting their crops of grain, hunting with bow and arrow the shaggy buffalo or spearing and netting the abundant fish, and marauding and making war on their near or distant neighbors. They had their joys and their sorrows, their loves and their hates; among them were degrees of skill and stupidity; they recognized that some must command and the rest obey; and mingling with the few realities was the thread of the mysterious, the awe and terror of the overpowering elements about them, and a certain faith or superstition concerning their fate after death.

In other words, the Indians existed. But the day circumscribed all their acts and purposes. Institutions they had not, there was none of the fabric of organized society. They were in the various stages of barbarism. At the beginning of the sixteenth century these creatures

of the forest and the plain had not reached the state of mental and social development which had been attained by races from the far-away plains of Mesopotamia and in the Nile valley three thousand years before.

Thus the places which these red men inhabited were as they had been for ages. The comings and goings of the aborigines did not make for progress. Their abodes and their society were swept away in the same hour which noted their own departure—no architecture, no art, no industries, no laws, descend from these races as a heritage to bless and elevate humanity. Therefore they have no proper history, and the regions that knew them once know them no more. The red man throughout American history figures very much as his compeer, the wild animal—something to be reckoned with by civilized men as an element of danger or assistance, but not as an equal nor as a foundation upon which might be erected stable society and system of institutions. Indeed, as will be noticed hereafter, every attempt by the Spanish or the French to transfer the civilization and governmental institutions of Europe and impose them upon the Indian tribes of America found the barbarians unequal and unable for the change, and all such Utopias and American empires were from the first doomed to collapse. The red men could not amalgamate with or form a part of new world civilization, and even now after

centuries of association and training cannot, and they had to be pushed aside and disregarded by the enterprising men of the old world.

Therefore, despite the presence of Indian hordes, Texas was, from the standpoint of historical narrative, one vast barren before the dawn of the sixteenth century and the advent of the European to the gulf coast. And even then, two centuries were destined to pass before any other than a chance explorer should seek this vast region for purpose of occupation. Indeed, during the last year of the seventeenth century the impression prevailed among such eminent Frenchmen as La Salle that the Red river was the northern boundary of Mexico, thus entirely eliminating from the geography of the time that country of imperial magnitude which we now call Texas.

In a very vague and general way the land bordering the Gulf of Mexico became known to Europeans in the sixteenth century. By virtue of the discoveries of Ponce de Leon and others all this country was claimed by Spain and was known by the name Florida, comprising all the region westward from the present state of that name to Mexico, and including the portion since called Texas, but which at that time was almost a terra incognita, without name, boundaries or attention.

The first well authenticated visit of Europeans to Texas is that of the Panfilo de Narvaez expedition, which started to explore the gulf coast from Florida. This enterprise met with disaster, and it was the lot of one Cabeza de Vaca, with several companions, to first cross a large part of Texan territory. His route lay from the mouth of the San Antonio river to the Rio Grande, and thence to the Pacific coast. This happened about 1535. Some ten years later it is probable that Coronado, in quest for gold or wealthy kingdoms, crossed northern Texas. There is some reason to believe that Hernando de Soto, on his ill-fated march to the Mississippi, also penetrated some portion of North Texas. The fact that Spain was in actual possession of Florida from 1565 and much before that time had conquered

and established an empire in Mexico, makes it certain that expeditions again and again passed between the two seats of settlement, and thus repeatedly trod the soil of Texas.

Also until the very last years of the seventeenth century Texas is nearly bare of annals. Spanish ambition and greed were in the meantime pushing north from the central kingdom of Mexico, and the expeditions of priest and soldier added somewhat to the knowledge of the region to the east of the rich pueblos and mines of New Mexico. Various adventurers, for personal aggrandizement or other base designs, invented fabrications concerning the wealth, magnificence and civilization of the country northeast of Mexico, but in 1686 Alonso Paredes rendered a report, honest and fairly accurate, describing the status and geography of the country. He pronounced the wealthy kingdoms to be fiction, but told of tribes of Indians living along the coast who subsisted by agriculture and were superior to the roaming tribes further west; also speaks of various rivers, although the many streams flowing toward the gulf make such references in early Texas history confusing. Along certain of these rivers, probably between the Colorado and the Trinidad, mention is made of a race of superior Indians, the Tejas, and as this is the first reference to the name which later was used to designate our great state, it will be well to speak here of the source of the designation by which the Lone Star state is known to the world.

In regard to the name, Texas, various interpretations and origins have been assigned, some fanciful and traditional, but the one most generally accepted by historians is well set forth in the following paragraph from Bancroft:

"Tejas (Tehas) was the name of one of the tribes in the south, as the Spaniards understood it from their neighbors, rather than from the people themselves. This word, or another of similar sound, was probably not the aboriginal name of the tribe, or group of tribes, but a descriptive term in their language or that of their neighbors. Indeed, there is some

evidence that the word meant 'friends.' The name was retained by the Spaniards and applied to the province. It was sometimes written in old-style Spanish, *Texas* (Tejas and Texas are both pronounced in Spanish, *tay-hass*), and this form has been adopted in English with a corresponding change in pronunciation."

The first definite and important event in the history of Texas is a tragedy. Nearly two centuries passed after the journey of Cabeza de Vaca before the first real occupation of Texan soil was attempted. And as the story of this venture is in itself a drama, likewise is it the last act in the tragic career of one who "without question was one of the most remarkable explorers whose names live in history."

While, as we have seen, during all these years Texas was nominally a possession of Spain, it was reserved for a party of men under the fleur de lis of France to plant the first settlement on its shores.

Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle, known to history as La Salle, had during the last half of the seventeenth century, by exploration and planting in the western wilderness of fortified outposts, gained over to France all the vast region bordering the great lakes, and along the eastern tributaries of the Mississippi, and had journeyed down to the mouth of the Father of Waters itself. By building Fort St. Louis on an impregnable rock by the Illinois river he had given the French a commanding position as the center of a great Indian confederacy, and thence was preparing to extend the sway of New France southward to the gulf. With the French dominion already extending from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the headwaters of the Mississippi, it was his ambition to still further hem in the English colonies on the Atlantic coast by securing complete control of the Mississippi from source to mouth. His scheme involved the placing of forts near the mouth of the river, of which he had already taken possession in 1682, naming the country Louisiane in honor of his king.

To gain permission for the fulfillment of his plans La Salle returned to France and set forth

in a memorial to King Louis XIV the advantages that would accrue from the possession of this western country, declaring what rich conquests might be effected, how it would be possible to invade Mexico and seize the mines of silver and gold, etc. This petition was granted in 1684, and the zealous explorer at once made ready for the enterprise which was to crown all his past efforts in the wilds of America.

The expedition which sailed from France in 1684 consisted of four ships, the *Joli*, the *Belle*, the *Aimable* and the *St. Francis*; some three hundred persons—a hundred soldiers recruited from the dregs of the French populace; some gentlemen volunteers, besides professed mechanics, laborers, some maidens who embarked with the hope of procuring husbands, Recollet friars, and three priests, one of whom was Cavalier, La Salle's brother. Such a motley company, a counterpart of many others sent out from Europe to America during the seventeenth century, contained too little of moral character and hardy industry to ever effect a permanent colony on the inhospitable shores of the new world. All the stamina of this expedition was in the leader, who was powerless to carry out his vast plans alone.

Embarrassments beset the enterprise from the first. Beaujeu, the commander of the fleet, was at variance with La Salle, whose haughtiness and unwillingness to share his command with others proved the ultimate undoing of both himself and his undertaking. The first serious misfortune was the loss of the store ship *St. Francis*. Then when the fleet reached Santo Domingo La Salle was stricken with fever, and during two months of illness his followers gave themselves up to all manner of vice and dissipation on the island. Finally La Salle on the *Aimable*, followed by the *Joli* and the *Belle*, headed for the mouth of the Mississippi. He was in unknown waters, and when land was sighted he was far to the west of his beloved river. He coasted the shore for some distance in search of the mouth of the great stream, and on reaching a point below the present Matagorda bay he was joined by the

other vessels, and after a conference the conclusion was formed that he had gone too far west. Thence he coasted north and entered Matagorda bay, which he believed one of the mouths of the Mississippi. Here came another disaster. The Aimable was wrecked in crossing the bar, and all the stores and supplies on board became an irretrievable loss.

La Salle was firm in his conviction that he had reached his sought-for river, and a few weeks later Beaujeu, with the Joli, sailed for France, leaving the bold explorer with one hundred and eighty persons and the ship Belle to hold the outpost of French dominion on the gulf which was hundreds of miles distant from the Mississippi, with no possibility of communication with the fort on the Illinois, with none of the elements or purposes of a permanent colony—a mere germ of civilization destined to blight and decay and final annihilation.

A delightful spot a short distance up the La Vaca river was chosen for the seat of the settlement; where to the north stretched alternate grassy prairies and belts of woodland, and to the south the gray mists or blue waters of the bay; the verdure of a semi-tropical climate surrounded them, and fruit, game and fish abounded. A fort, called St. Louis, was constructed. Even in this work appeared the elements of weakness which boded no good for the colony. "Carpenters and other mechanics knew nothing of their pretended trades; slight attempts at agriculture were not successful. The vagabond soldiers and settlers had no idea of discipline; many of them were suffering from deadly and loathsome diseases contracted in Santo Domingo; and the leading men were divided into hostile cliques, several minor conspiracies being revealed. The leader showed unlimited courage, but became more haughty and unjust as difficulties multiplied, and was hated by many in his company."

La Salle made several expeditions in search of the Mississippi, but each time returned unsuccessful, after having endured incredible hardships in fording the swollen streams and marching under the southern sun and suffering

dangers from man and beast. Then came the wreck of the Belle, which might have afforded the survivors a last means of escaping the country. By the beginning of 1687 hardly fifty persons were alive at the fort, but the iron heart of the leader was still not subdued. But the only hope for the doomed company seemed to lie in the possibility of opening communication with Canada or the brave Tonti at the fort on the Illinois.

Accordingly, in January, La Salle, taking about half the men at the fort, bade final farewell and set out to the northeast for Canada. In March the party had reached Trinity river, when several of the men, inspired with hatred of La Salle, lured him into an ambushade and cowardly shot him, having just previously murdered his nephew and two followers.

Thus came to his end, on Texas soil, one of the foremost men of early American history, and although his last resting place beside one of our great rivers cannot be definitely ascertained, his name must always remain as the first on the Texas roll of fame. In the words of Parkman, "he was a hero, not of principle nor of faith, but simply of a fixed idea and a determined purpose," but in the end he had "attempted the impossible and had grasped at what was too vast to hold."

Of the party which accompanied La Salle, the conspirators nearly all met violent deaths at the hands of themselves or of the Indians in Texas, and the friends of the commander finally reached the Mississippi and rejoined their countrymen in Canada.

And lastly the decimated little band at Fort St. Louis on the La Vaca passed into oblivion. The story of their end reached the world only through the Indians and the Spanish, and all the suffering and misery which crowned their last days must be left to the imagination. Smallpox scourged the remnant of twenty persons, and toward the end of 1688 the Indians fell upon them and with arrows and knife dispatched all but four or five who were carried into captivity, and subsequently delivered over to the Spaniards. "In ignominy and darkness

died the last embers of the doomed colony of La Salle."

Twice again was there an effort to revive Fort St. Louis, once by the Spaniards and once by the French, but the hostility of the natives frustrated the designs, and the buildings and fortifications went to decay until in the end nothing remained to tell of the place where the first settlers of Texas lived, suffered, and perished.

In the meantime the capture of the storeship St. Francis by the Spanish had aroused jealousy on the part of the latter, and while the colony was still meagerly existing along the La Vaca the ships of Spain were scouring the coast bent on its destruction. At last, guided by one of La Salle's former followers, Governor Alonso de Leon, of Coahuila, marched with a force of one hundred men to the northeast across the rivers of southern Texas, to which he gave their present names, and in April, 1689, arrived at the site of the French stronghold. Here he found a scene of desolation, a dismantled fort, and the bleaching bones of some of the colonists. With these evidences that the French settlement had come to naught, he returned to Mexico, taking very favorable reports of the beauty and fertility of the country and the friendliness and superiority of the natives.

This news about the Texan country, combined with rumors about further attempts at occupation by the French, led the Spanish viceroy of Mexico to send Leon upon a second expedition to make a beginning of missionary occupation. Early in 1690 De Leon led his company to the site of the old French fort, whence he visited the Tejas on the Trinidad

river, where the mission of San Francisco was founded and furnished with some soldiers as guards, and thus the first Spanish presidio rose on Texan soil.

Further plans of occupation and colonization were agreed upon the same year, and Texas was first recognized as a territorial entity, being combined with Coahuila, under Domingo Teran as the first governor. Teran's instructions were to explore the country thoroughly, to reduce the natives by means of kindness, and to establish eight missions. But only one mission besides that at San Francisco appears to have been erected. There were difficulties between the Indians and the friars, and after the departure of the governor and the withdrawal of all but a few soldiers the troubles increased, being aggravated by floods and droughts which destroyed the crops. The missions were too far from the central government for effective protection and support, and finally the friars left the missions, and by 1693 all plans for occupation of Texas had been abandoned.

For twenty years thereafter the province of Texas existed only in name, and over the forts of the soldiers and the chapels of the priests the aboriginal wilderness held sway as in the years before La Salle led his little company upon the shores of Matagorda bay. The career of Texas contains many vicissitudes, and by no means least interesting of her annals is the period beginning with the advent of the indomitable Frenchman and closing with the withdrawal of the Spanish missionaries—a drama which is played through all its scenes in less than ten years.

## CHAPTER II.

TEXAS FROM 1700 TO 1800.

After two decades of quiescence, events of moderate importance once more transpire on Texas soil. Throughout the eighteenth century this vast empire was a mere debatable ground, where the French colonization pushing west from the Mississippi and the Spanish throwing out missionary and military feelers from the southwest came together and overlapped. Indeed, all Texas history of this period concerns itself mainly with French and Spanish petty disputes over boundaries, with various smuggling enterprises between the two provinces, and with the establishment of some missions.

As the colony of La Salle had first instigated the Spanish to secure Texas under their dominion, so a second encroachment from the French was the beginning of all the activity which we have to witness in the land from the Sabine to the Rio Grande during the next hundred years. Indeed, it is a matter of interesting speculation, if the Spaniards had not been inspired by territorial jealousy, whether Texas territory would not have lain unoccupied throughout the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries and later presented an entirely open field to American enterprise and settlement.

Louis de St. Denis is the next important character in this story. He was an officer from Louisiana, and in 1705 is said to have traversed the country from the Red river to the Rio Grande. Various acts taxing and restraining trade between the colonies of Spain and France were in force at that time, but, being almost impossible of enforcement, the most profitable employment of settlers in Louisiana

was found in smuggling or otherwise carrying on illicit trade intercourse with the Spanish. The opening up of some such commerce was the probable motive for an expedition which took St. Denis, at the instance of the governor of Louisiana, into Texas in 1714. He left Mobile with a large amount of merchandise and with twenty-four men in the fall of 1713, and, after leaving some of his goods and part of his company at Natchitoches, in the next spring he proceeded to the country of the Tejas, among whom he was able to purchase cattle in great abundance, which was the professed object of his coming. The Tejas were exceedingly desirous of the return of their former padre, who had withdrawn to Mexico after the abandonment of the missions in 1693. This afforded St. Denis an excuse for visiting the Spanish and perfecting his trade relations, so, with a force of the Tejas to accompany him, in the following August he arrived at the presidio of San Juan Bautista, south of the Rio Grande, and which was then the northernmost Spanish post.

The commander of the presidio received St. Denis kindly, but detained him till he should receive instructions from the viceroy. In the meantime the Frenchman became enamoured of the commandant's granddaughter, whom he afterward married. This may have influenced him somewhat in the Spanish behalf, for at any rate he is afterward found acting a double part, now zealous for the French and again for the Spanish. He advocated the occupation of Texas and pictured the many advantages which



would come to Spain through commerce and agriculture in that region.

By the viceroy's orders he was sent to Mexico, where he made a deposition of all his purposes and plans in entering in this bold manner upon Spanish territory. Here again jealousy of the wily French proved the main-spring of action, and in 1716 Captain Domingo Ramon, as leader, accompanied by St. Denis, soldiers, Franciscan friars, and other persons, set out toward the Red river. Captain Ramon, after establishing four missions and a presidio near the Neches and Sabine rivers, went on to the French fort at Natchitoches, where, it is probable there were renewed plans for trade across the borders.

The authorities at Mexico were now thoroughly aroused to the importance of occupying the Texas country and prohibiting French encroachments. In 1716 the authority of Martin de Alarcon, governor of Coahuila, was extended over Texas, or the New Philippines, as the province was then termed. In 1718 the governor advanced into country above the Rio Grande, and with his coming dates the beginning of the first permanent town which was to remain through all the vicissitudes of Texan history. This was the city of San Antonio, which grew up around the nucleus of the presidio of San Antonio de Bejar and several missions. In the present city of San Antonio is to be found the most important remains of Texas ancient history, as also the most romantic and soul-stirring associations of its republican and revolutionary periods. As long as one stone of the old Spanish missions shall remain upon another, there will be in the mind of every beholder a long vista of historical scenes portraying the quintessences of priestly self-sacrifice, of romance and adventure, of martyrs' deaths and patriots' beautiful devotion.

It will be well at this point to mention the means by which Spain undertook to occupy and colonize her possessions, especially in Texas, and with this understanding of her methods this portion of our history may be quickly reviewed.

The three instruments by which Spain endeavored to hold Texas were the mission, the presidio, and the pueblo. One of the chief objects sought with more or less sincerity in Spanish colonization in America was the Christianizing of the Indians, and the mission worked to this end. The principal figures of the mission were the priests, who endeavored to instruct the natives in the arts of civilization and the Christian religion. They also tried to induce the Indians to dwell in central communities or villages and depend for existence upon the settled pursuits of agriculture instead of roving from place to place, which always proved the most embarrassing quality of the Indian character. This settlement of the Indians was known as the pueblo, and both pueblo and mission were composite parts of the general scheme. In addition there was the presidio, or fortified stronghold garrisoned with soldiers, which was especially necessary when the attempt was made to plant the colony in a hostile country. Such a military post was usually placed within convenient distance of a group of several missions.

It will be seen that this plan of colonization involved considering the natives as factors and co-operators in the scheme, and the holding of the Indians in such social and administrative restrictions as would form a mixed community of white and of red men. History has proved that this was an impracticable and idealistic undertaking, and proved the weakness of both French and Spanish civilization in America. On the other hand, the English disregarded the red men altogether, and did not admit them into their scheme of society at all; put the red man on the same plane with the beasts of the forest, took his land by treaty or force, and by their own courage and hardihood and colonial enterprise founded a society strong both within and without, and able, after establishing its own boundaries, to push out and permanently conquer the western wilds.

In addition to this vital defect in her plan of Texan occupation, Spain, partly from European wars and consequent weakness at home and abroad, lacked the enterprise necessary to

push out into the country northeast of her Mexican empire, and the few attempts she did make during the eighteenth century were so feeble and disjointed from any definite purposes of colonization that they were almost fruitless in results.

Governor Alarcon also established some settlements in northeast Texas, among the Tejas and near the Red river, but in 1719, war having previously broken out between France and Spain, the French from Louisiana made a demonstration against these missions with the result that the friars and soldiers withdrew in haste to San Antonio, which for some time constituted the whole of Spanish possessions in Texas. Had the French been aggressive they might easily have driven the Spanish entirely out of the country, but, as has been noted, the French policy was to keep peace with their neighbors and maintain amicable and profitable trade relations.

This incursion of the French caused alarm in Mexico, and in 1721 (but after peace had been declared between France and Spain) the newly appointed governor Aguayo crossed the Rio Grande with a considerable force and, marching to the deserted missions in the northeast, established a presidio at Pilar on the east side of the Sabine, garrisoning it with a hundred soldiers, restored the missions, and once more, without opposition from the French, asserted the authority of Spain over these parts.

Thus for half a century continued these petty disputes, remonstrances, and expeditions, with the country between the Sabine and the Red rivers ground for rival claims and encroachments in the shape of forts or settlements by either party viewed with alarm and protest by the other—but throughout flourished the contraband trade, which seems to have been the chief occupation of all on the frontier, and connived at if not actually participated in by the authorities on both sides. Various governors of the province of the New Philippines succeeded one another, leaving no monumental results in the way of colonization or conquest, and so scarcely deserving of mention. The

hand of Spain was weak and could only impotently grasp this great prize which a few determined hundreds of another race were destined to wrest away from it. There are edifying reports of inspectors from the central government, who examined the conditions of mission and colonizing work and made recommendations—which were never acted upon. And another cause of the slow development of Texas during this period, and one able just about to offset the lame efforts of the Spanish, was the hostility of the Indians, especially of the Apaches and the Comanches, who dwelt to the north and west, and were a constant terror both to the white settlers and the more peaceable natives in the coast regions. One attempt was made to found a mission among the Apaches, but this wild and roving race could not tame their nature so as to live in a pueblo and forget war and the chase, so the enterprise came to a wretched end. Again and again the Indian depredations occurred, and it is small wonder that the faithful padres and the colonists made slow progress. The powers at Mexico would send too few soldiers to afford protection, and those that were furnished to guard the missions were of the lowest orders of humanity, so that their abuse of the natives and their license and disorder counteracted the benefit of protection.

Thus says Bancroft: "It was not a period of prosperity for any Texas interest except so far as the officers, soldiers and settlers may be said to have prospered in their great work of living with the least possible exertion. Officials as a rule kept in view their own personal profit in handling the presidio funds rather than the welfare of the province. The Franciscans were doubtless faithful as missionaries, but their influence, even over the natives, was much less than in other mission fields. The Texans never became neophytes proper in regular mission communities. It is evident that not one of the establishments was at any time prosperous, either from a spiritual or a material point of view. At each mission there was a constant struggle to prevent excesses and outrages by the soldiers, to protect land and water from

encroachment by settlers, to guard mission live stock from Apache raids, to keep the few Indians from running away, and to watch for and counteract ruinous changes projected from time to time by the secular authorities.

In 1763 the Treaty of Paris, following what is known in America as the French and Indian War, removed the source of friction between the French and Spanish settlements as to boundary, by the surrender of all the French territory east of the Mississippi to the English and of all that west of the great river to the Spanish, so that the latter, for some forty years to come, had little to fear from foreign aggression upon their province of the New Philippines, and when that encroachment did come it signaled the approaching downfall of Latin-American dominion north of the Rio Grande.

And with this second removal of France from her field of vision, there came, as after La Salle's colony, a subsidence of the colonizing and missionary zeal, and the remaining years of the eighteenth century indicate a steady decline in the affairs of Texas. *Indios reducidos*, or mission Indians, became more and more wretched; the withdrawal of support from the royal treasury decreased the efficiency of the missions, and in 1794 the order came for the missions to be turned over to the secular clergy, which resulted in the distribution of the lands and dispersions of the Indians and the

end of the labors of the Franciscan friars; and thus the *Indios bravos*, or wild tribes, were once more almost complete masters of the region from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and political disintegration and economic lethargy were the pregnant features of Texas history.

There is no accurate information in regard to the conditions, population, and industrial prospects of Texas at the close of the eighteenth century, although considerable information is derived from a report by the president of the Texas missions. There were some dozen missions in existence at the time of their secularization in 1793, besides the many establishments that had been abandoned. Around eight establishments in 1785 there were some four hundred and sixty Indians. In 1782 the families of soldiers and settlers numbered about twenty-five hundred. The Indians about the pueblos were shiftless and would hardly earn their own subsistence; the stone churches, with their beautiful mural decorations and adornments seemed to belong to a golden age of prosperity long past; the settlers were little more energetic than the natives, and the soldiers were supported by the government—hardly a germ of civilization that was likely to reach down its roots and grow and blossom into the fair flower of social unity and strength which the next century was to behold in the land where once the Tejas had dwelt.

## CHAPTER III.

### CONDITIONS AT BEGINNING OF NINETEENTH CENTURY—NOLAN'S EXPEDITION—NEUTRAL GROUND.

The dawn of the nineteenth century found Texas, as a province together with Coahuila, subject to a commandant general and a military and political governor sent from Mexico, from which distant source of authority also the dispensing of final justice and the control of fiscal and religious affairs were regulated; a population, estimated in 1805, at about seven thousand besides the wild natives; with the principal and only important settlements, at San Antonio, which boasted two thousand inhabitants, at Goliad, with fourteen hundred, and at Nacogdoches, the most easterly town, with about five hundred. A people with few of the refinements of civilization, and yet some degree of fashion and elegance in the old city of San Antonio; hunting and the chase and desultory efforts at agriculture affording a living, which was always gained with the least possible exertion. A branch of society so far separated from the parent trunk that the sap of civic energy and industrial enterprise barely kept it alive, and with no likelihood of its bearing fruit. So much had Spain accomplished in more than a century. What was destiny to bring forth in the years of the nineteenth?

But fate has in the meantime, during the desultory and sleepy regime of Spain in the southwest, been forging a new instrument, and henceforth a new element, but dimly marked heretofore, appears in Texas history. The young giant of American Western Expansion has escaped its narrow boundaries of the Appalachian range, and, in the last quarter

century stalking with vast strides across the eastern half of the Mississippi basin, has now reached that river itself, and awaits merely the fortunate event of historic progress in order to continue its imperial career to the Pacific.

And this fortunate event was not long in coming. By the Treaty of Paris in 1763 France had ceded to Spain all the vast territory between the Mississippi and the Rocky mountains and north of Texas. By another treaty, in 1801, Spain gave it back to France. At that time Napoleon had designs to found a colony in this region. But in 1803 he saw he was likely to have war with England, and that it would be impossible to protect such distant possessions. Therefore the French leader gladly consented to sell the Louisiana territory, as it was called, to the United States for the mere bagatelle of fifteen million dollars. Through President Jefferson this monumental transaction was successfully consummated, and with one bound the American republic was extended from the Atlantic to the Rocky mountains.

Thus once more did Anglo-Saxon civilization extend its sway. By conquest it had removed from its path the French dominions east of the Mississippi, and by diplomacy and farsighted statecraft it made the Louisiana purchase. Spain alone now barred the unrestricted sovereignty from ocean to ocean. And of this region of Spanish dominion, Texas stood foremost where the foot of American enterprise would first be set. Texas was destined to be the convenient spot where the bar of American colonization should be struck in, that the entire

Pacific slope and the southwest might be pried off into the lap of our republic.

This suggests a query: Were not Texas and the vast territory that came as a result of the Mexican war, by the very philosophy of civilization, as it were, and historical fate, a predestined outgrowth of the original Thirteen Colonies? Westward the course of empire takes its way; and it has been a well observed fact of territorial expansion and settlement, on the American continent at least, that the trend of migration and occupation has been directly along isothermal lines. Thus the Yankee element of New England suffused itself over the northern tier of states, and the tide of settlers from the Virginias and the Carolinas seidom flowed north of the Mason and Dixon's line. Accordingly, with the center of propagation extending along the Atlantic from Maine to Georgia, and with the ever increasing growth of expansion set toward the west, it was inevitable that, unless permanently blocked, this movement of humanity would in time cross to the Pacific. And, as the course of this narrative will prove, there was no power potent to check, much less destroy, this movement. Is it not credible then, at any rate as an *a posteriori* inference, that the muse of history, long years before the final consummation, prophetically indited on her tablets of truth the eventual occupation, by the liberty-loving sons from the American republic, of all that noble domain from the Rio Grandè to the Columbia?

The beginnings of American influence in Texas are first seen definitely in the year 1800. Before this there was a sprinkling of Americans in the population, but the inroads into the province were only the results of private enterprise and without political significance. But previous to the year mentioned, Philip Nolan, an American adventurer, had made an incursion into Texas for the purpose of capturing wild horses, and in 1800 started from Mississippi with a considerable band of armed men with a similar object as his ostensible purpose; but there is more or less proof that it was his intention to gain a foothold in the province, and by extending his power in the end revolution-

ize the country and either set up an independent empire or annex it to the United States. The Mexican authorities, however, got wind of Nolan's enterprise, a company of soldiers attacked his band, killed Nolan himself, and took nine American prisoners, one of whom was afterwards executed and the rest escaped only after much suffering and hardship of imprisonment. Nolan's expedition may have had the backing of General Wilkinson of the United States army and may have been part of a general plan for an early occupation of Texas, although this is without definite proof. Also, about this time Texas was the region to which Aaron Burr's visionary imperial schemes extended, and that well-known conspiracy became a considerable factor in the events of the next few years and was ground for apprehension on the part of the Mexican government and renewed activity on their part in pushing the colonization of Texas.

When the Louisiana territory became a possession of the United States, its limits were supposed to be those which had bounded the French dominion west of the Mississippi before France had ceded this region to Spain in the treaty of 1763. Thus once more all the contentions about boundaries, which were the fruitful source of nearly all of Texas history during the preceding century, again came up, this time, however, between Mexico and the more aggressive Americans. The Nolan expedition, the Burr conspiracy, and other encroachments from the east side of the Mississippi caused the Spanish to send large bodies of colonists and strong forces of troops into the Texas province, and soon they had occupied everything as far east as they could, and the Americans had likewise aligned themselves on the most western boundary they dared to claim, and thus the two sides were almost in battle array for some time.

The United States government made claims, more for diplomatic uses than on actual grounds, to the country as far as the Rio Grande, while the Spanish had always asserted that the Red river, or rather its tributary the Arroyo Hondo, was the western limit of

French and later of American sovereignty. The American government, in 1805, ordered the Spanish not to cross the Sabine, and when a large force eventually did cross General Wilkinson, with militia and regular troops, took position at Natchitoches and repeated the demand that the Spanish withdraw beyond the Sabine. Pending the outcome of the negotiations, the Spanish general Herrera retired to the west side of the Sabine, and for a time the two armies were drawn up on the opposite banks of the river. A compromise was finally effected by the two generals (although never affirmed by their respective governments) and the threatened conflict of arms averted.

This boundary compromise, though in the main indefinite and unsatisfactory in its provisions, arrested for some time American organized aggression, and is also in other ways an important event in Texas annals. The agreement reached by the American and the Spanish leaders was to the effect that the country lying between the Arroyo Hondo on the east and the Sabine on the west should be considered a neutral ground between the two governments until a final settlement should be effected. This neutral ground was for some fifteen years a no-man's land, and neither the United States nor Mexico exercised direct jurisdiction over it. It accordingly became a desperados' paradise, and a community of thieves grew up and perfected an organization so systematic and efficient that it dared cope even with the soldiery and was in the end put

down only after severe war of extermination. These buccaneers thrived by robbing the traders who passed through their demesne, and even armed guards could not always protect these caravans. Such conditions continued, with sporadic and ineffective attempts by the authorities on both sides to suppress them, until 1819. In this year Spain was practically forced to cede Florida to the United States, receiving five million dollars therefor, and in the treaty confirming this transaction final settlement was made of the long-standing Texas-Louisiana boundary dispute, the provisions of which (as detailing the present eastern line of Texas) are here given: The line to begin at the mouth of the Sabine, continuing along the river to latitude 32 degrees; thence a line due north to the Red river.

The military and diplomatic movements at the beginning of the century as recorded above had one important result for Texas. From the Mexican side many colonists came in along with the troops and there was renewed activity in settling and improvement of all conditions affecting the province; and from the American side of the Sabine, attention having been attracted to the fertile and rich domains across the river, American settlers were finding their way and making a permanent beginning of agricultural development. And from this latter class,—an aggressive, self-asserting people, inured to the principle of self-help and absolutely independent of a fostering paternalism,—was to come a new era for Texas.

## CHAPTER IV.

### HISTORY OF MEXICO—THE FIRST AMERICAN ADVENTURERS IN TEXAS.

The twenty years after the Nolan expedition, from 1800 to 1820, may well be denominated a period of confusion and gloom in Texas history, and it is impossible to trace a continuous thread of narrative—indeed, there are only isolated events, detached bits of venture and enterprise, which, however interesting in themselves, form little in the way of foundation for a permanent Texas. And in this darkness before the great dawn there appear only a few bright points of light, more noteworthy for their own brief brilliancy than for the rays they cast into the future.

First of all, it will be well at this point to explain in outline the career of Mexico, with which the history of Texas up to the revolution is so closely entangled, and without which understanding most of the facts of the period under consideration are meaningless.

Spain's most brilliant era as a world power was in the sixteenth century. Then her vast conquests in all seas and lands gave her possessions which, had she retained, would still girdle the world with her sovereignty. But the golden dream was dissipated with the crushing of the armada in 1588, and thence Spanish glory rapidly declined. Her weakness as a colonizer in Texas in the eighteenth century has been disclosed in former pages, and as the vitalizing blood gradually failed to nourish the extremities so in time even the trunk became weak and impoverished. In Mexico, the strongest of Spain's colonies, a gradual amalgamation of conquerors and natives had been going on for centuries until there had resulted a truly Mexican people, alien both to the pure-

blooded Spaniards and to the natives. The royal laws, however, discriminated in favor of native Spaniards, giving them superior privileges and caste distinctions especially invidious to the Mexican-born. Other grievances and the natural restlessness of the Mexican people, aggravated by self-seeking leaders, brought matters to a crisis, and thus there arose the party favoring independence as opposed to the established royalists.

Hidalgo first raised the standard of revolt, in 1810, and later Morelos carried on the work until by his execution and the defeat of his party the revolution was supposedly stamped out in 1817. But the disaffected ones were merely biding their time, and in 1820, when Spain had revolution within her own doors at home, the Mexicans proclaimed their own independence, overthrew the vice-regal authority, and set up the republic which with so many vicissitudes has existed to the present day.

During all this turbulence and the varying fortunes befalling the achieving of Mexican independence, Texas suffered as an abandoned child, and was bandied about by royalist, by revolutionist, by filibuster, by pirate, by Indian and adventurer—in short, fell into the hands of no honest man, and from neglect and lack of development, was a stunted but precocious creature when brought under the care of her kind and fostering American father.

It must be kept in mind that at no time before 1820 was there a civilized population in Texas probably exceeding ten thousand, and these were grouped around three or four fortified presidios, San Antonio having the greatest

number. All efforts at colonization by Spain had practically failed, and the region northeast of the Rio Grande was at best only nominally held in possession. Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and Spanish conquest succeeded best in the mining regions further south and west. It was the policy of the Spaniards to constitute themselves a ruling class and leave to the tractable natives the labors of tilling the fields; but, as it turned out, the Indians of Texas were far from docile and exceedingly disinclined to settled agriculture. As stated before, the ground reason for Spanish occupation of Texas was fear of foreign encroachment, the reason of a spoiled child who wants a thing because some one else wants it; this jealousy and the political and administrative measures which were its fruit kept fertile Texas a fallow field until the time was ripe for American invasion. And because of the scant dominion and weakening hold of Spain, together with the Mexican revolution, the foreign incursions and various ventures set on foot during this period had a large degree of seeming strength and success. But from the very fact that Texas was not yet a settled and permanent community, armed expeditions could effect nothing but dissipate the chaff-like settlements—could tear down but not build up, or even sustain what was there. The substantial basis of an independent and hardy farming and industrial population must be made before a superstructure of political and social organization could rise.

During this period the Apache and Comanche Indians on the north and northwest were a constant menace to the settlers. Their boldness brought them even to San Antonio, where they robbed or levied tribute at will. On the northeast border the desperados of the neutral ground made life and property unsafe, and formed a nursery for criminals and adventurers of all classes. The gulf coast was likewise a source of trouble. Its many islands and estuaries difficult of access made it a favorable haunt for pirates, and freebooting and privateering were trades that attracted swarms of adventurers. The illicit slave bargaining

also thrived here, and from the Texas coast the Africans were driven in droves into Louisiana.

Galveston island was the seat of the most flourishing of the piratical enterprises. In 1816 Louis de Aury had set up an organized government there, claiming to act in conjunction with the Mexican revolutionists, but the main occupation of the crowd was preying upon Spanish commerce in particular, and the slave trade. Aury was attracted away from his island on an extensive filibustering expedition into Mexico, which ended, however, in a complete fiasco. Aury had withdrawn from the enterprise before the force set out for the interior and had sailed back to his island, but this in the meantime had become the headquarters of the most famous and romantic of all Texas pirates and buccaneers. Jean Lafitte, who had previously carried on his nefarious dealings in Louisiana, from which he was expelled by the United States government, was now ensconced in Aury's place, and in a short time organized a most complete and efficient freebooting kingdom. According to his story, having been plundered of all his wealth and outraged, some years before, by the captain of a Spanish war vessel, Lafitte had sworn eternal enmity with Spain, and in his operations about the gulf he claimed that Spanish commerce was the only object of his attack. But as his establishment increased and his lieutenants in many cruisers scoured the gulf waters, depredations were made on ships of other nations, and especially on those of the United States. He was a leader and a principal medium for the slave traffic, and his operations prospered until he had a veritable kingdom on Galveston island and rolled in wealth and spoils, with his town of Campeachy as his capital. But in 1821 his outrages on United States commerce became known in Washington, and an expedition was sent out to suppress the place. Lafitte accepted the inevitable, paid off and dispersed his loyal followers, and sailed away from the coast forever.

The romantically planned colony of the Champ d'Asile should also be mentioned. It



was founded by a French officer who had served under Napoleon, and was located on the Trinity river about twelve miles above Galveston. The enterprise was undertaken without authority from Spain, and, despite their bold beginning, the colonists, on the approach of the Spanish troops, abandoned their site and withdrew to Galveston.

In 1812-1813 Texas was almost wrested from the royal power of Spain. But not Texans made this beginning of independence, else the results might have been permanent. A leader of the revolutionists, Gutierrez, a follower of Hidalgo, having been sent as an envoy to solicit recognition of the independent Mexico at Washington and his credentials not being held sufficient by the authorities, had returned to Louisiana. There he found many willing spirits eager to help in the winning of independence for any people, provided their love of adventure and romantic self-seeking were gratified. One Augustus Magee, an ex-lieutenant of the American army, had become fired to act as liberator for the liberty-loving people across the border, and as instruments of his design was collecting a band of the too willing outlaws from the neutral ground, whom he had just left off subduing, as an officer of the American troops. These two men of similar enthusiasms met and perfected their plans in common—Gutierrez to be nominal commander of the filibuster and Magee the directing head.

The movement had its headquarters at Natchitoches, where Magee recruited his American followers and then sent them to the rendezvous at the Sabine. When a sufficient force was assembled Gutierrez set out for Nacogdoches, sweeping all traces of royalty before him. The garrison at Nacogdoches retired without resistance to the Trinity, and evacuated their station there as soon as the revolutionists came in sight. Thus all east Texas was abandoned by the royalists. Magee joined the invading army, which was now increased to some eight hundred men. They pushed on to La Bahia (Goliad), the next most important post, where the Spanish governor Salcedo was awaiting in force. On the approach of the American army

the governor marched out to meet them on the Guadalupe, but was outgeneraled by Magee, who crossed the river at a different spot and captured La Bahia with all its stores before Salcedo could come up. Then followed a siege by the Spanish for several months, during which Magee died, and the command devolved upon another American by name of Kemper. Salcedo suffered so many losses through the unerring marksmanship of the Americans that early in 1813 he gave up the siege and retired up the river to San Antonio—the key to Texas. The invading army moved on to this city. When a short distance away they met the royalists again, and at the decisive battle of Rosillo completely routed the Spanish, and two days later San Antonio with its garrison and stores surrendered to the triumphant revolutionists.

But here the tide of success began to ebb. A provisional government was formed for Texas, with Gutierrez as governor. The first act was to dispose of Salcedo and the other Spaniards captured with the city. Without the Americans being in any way implicated and without their knowledge, the prisoners, fourteen in number, were hurried from the city under guard, supposedly toward New Orleans, and when well out of sight of the city were cruelly butchered by the guards, who employed dull camp knives in the work of decapitation. A fair specimen of Mexican treachery and blood-thirstiness which was to blot the annals of Texas for twenty years to come,—and which so soon was to be turned against Americans themselves. Even the most hardened American outlaws revolted at such business—it is no part of the American character, which above all loves fair play. Many deserted, and with the spirit of the enterprise taken away, its energy and effectiveness soon failed.

The revolutionists were aroused from their security and dissipation by the approach of another Spanish army, under Elizondo. The Americans, under command of Captain Perry, fell upon his encampment at dawn and annihilated the royal army. But in the following month of July the combined army of Ameri-

cans and Mexicans, flushed with victory and suffering from lack of harmony among the leaders, was drawn into an ambushade and so decisively beaten that the hopes of the revolutionists were dissipated. In this battle the Spanish forces had a true test of American mettle, for after the Mexican allies had fled the Americans with a few faithful Indians held their own for four hours against overwhelming odds, and gave up the battle only when the greater number of their forces were killed or disabled. Only ninety-three of the reckless band ever regained safety and reached Natchitoches.

Now followed retribution, during which the vast territory from the Rio Grande to the Sabine was desolated and, temporarily at least, almost depopulated. The royalists slaughtered without mercy all connected with the revolutionary party. San Antonio was retaken and its inhabitants subjected to outrage and pillage. Thence a force went devastating as far as the eastern boundary, took possession of Nacogdoches, and proclaimed the regal authority of Spain throughout the vast domain. But authority over what or over whom? The results of a century of colonization were swept away in a few days; nearly all the republican sympathizers of the eastern portion had taken refuge in Louisiana; the already weak industry was paralyzed, crops were destroyed and cattle driven off, and years must elapse before Texas could reattain even the stage of progress and development which she had once reached. The ground was swept clean of all the past, and a new political, social and industrial integrity was to rise—on a permanent foundation and without support from filibustering and revolutionary expeditions.

The last of the invading enterprises during this period was that headed by James Long, in 1819. A large number of people within the southwestern part of the United States were dissatisfied with the provisions of the treaty of 1819 between Spain and the United States, and the Long expedition grew

largely out of this discontent. A number of permanent settlers had gained foothold in eastern Texas about Nacogdoches, and these were of course desirous of being annexed to the American republic. Long, at the head of a considerable force, occupied Nacogdoches, where a plan of government was drawn up and Texas was declared to be a free and independent republic. It was thought that this scheme would also attract the co-operation of the republican party in Mexico. But the hopeful republic was short-lived. While Long was away seeking help from Lafitte at Galveston, the Spanish forces fell upon his outpost on the Brazos, and then advanced rapidly toward Nacogdoches, which was precipitately abandoned by the filibustering adventurers. Long returned to find the place deserted, and himself narrowly escaped across the Sabine. The scattered sparks of this enterprise afterwards united with the triumphant flame of revolution which in 1821 brought final ruin to the royal power in Mexico, but a free and independent republic of Texas was as yet far away and mythical.

After the failure of Long's expedition the Spanish soldiers once more harried eastern Texas. All American intruders were driven out, and buildings and improvements razed. And the Mexican revolution which so soon followed completed the work of devastation. In 1820 the population, exclusive of Indians, was estimated to be not more than four thousand. San Antonio was the only settlement worthy of name which survived the cataclysm of Indian depredation, filibuster failures, and successive shocks of revolution. "Such was the miserable witness of the craft of St. Denis, the patriotic work of Aguayo, the brave and patient self-sacrifice of the missionaries, and the vast expenditure of treasure and blood in the vain effort to plant Spanish civilization in Texas." But across the eastern boundaries are congregating the nebulous mists and vitalizing vapors which are destined to form the brilliant and steadfast radiance of the Lone Star.





STEPHEN F. AUSTIN

## CHAPTER V.

### AFFAIRS IN MEXICO—THE AUSTIN COLONY.

Before entering upon the consideration of the events of the period of permanent colonization, it will be necessary once more to revert to the affairs of Mexico, which we have seen in 1821 to have been declared free from the royal power of Spain, and was henceforth to direct its own way. From September, 1821, until the following February the government was in the hands of a junta acting as a regency until the monarchical ruler should be established in power. A national congress succeeded the junta and continued the regency until May, 1822, when Iturbide, who had led the revolt against Spain, was proclaimed emperor. His reign was short, and after his expulsion in the following March, a provisional congress directed the affairs of the republic for over a year, and in 1824 a federal form of government, patterned after that of the United States (but with Mexican limitations which played no small part in the history of Texas, as will appear), was promulgated and the Republic of Mexico was launched upon its rough journey of time.

The government provided for the erection of states, and the formerly separate provinces of Coahuila and Texas were united as one state, with a state constitution of its own and its general government to be directed by a congress of twelve members, Texas having a representation of two, with a governor elected by popular vote. The scheme was such that the central government at Mexico was held to be the source of constitutional rights and political privileges, and with the head of authority maintained as a despotism through most of the

years it was hardly possible that republican principles could thrive in the separate states.

And here we may summarize the most important fact of Mexican history throughout the period in which it concerns Texas. On the formation of the Mexican republic two parties at once sprang up—with their dominating ideals in a measure similar to those governing the parties in the United States during the first decades; namely, centralization of power on the one hand, and on the other free development of republican institutions with as little interference as possible by constituted authority. In Mexico, however, the parties—of a constituent character both more volatile and restive than in the United States—fell into the control of self-seeking leaders, who when defeated at the hustings hesitated not to shed blood and overturn all semblance of constituted government in order to gain their ends. One party seemed no sooner to have established itself in power than it began to overstep the limitations of the constitution of 1824 and reach out after imperial prerogatives. The drift throughout these years was toward centralization of all power at Mexico and the turning of the states into departments of administration. The annals of the time abound in revolution and counter-revolution, and the tedious narrative has no place here. The principal character of the vicissitudes and wranglings of the time was the Santa Anna known so odiously to Texas history. He was concerned in most of the intrigues and revolts, continually paving the way for his own pre-eminence and the overthrow of the constitution and the forma-

tion of a central and imperial government. In the end he was victorious, became president, then dictator, abolished the constitution of 1824, and with vainglorious and overweening self-sufficiency and complacency reached out to crush the aggressive and insurgent province on the north which alone held out for the constitution of 1824, and awoke a hornet's nest of freedom which stung its would-be conqueror into inglorious submission and made itself forever free from arbitrary and despotic interference.

The story of the colonization of Texas has one great central name, and the Austins—father and son—are the real founders and fathers of Texas as we know it today. Moses Austin was born in Connecticut in 1764, was married at the age of twenty, and soon afterward embarked in mercantile business in Richmond, Virginia, with his brother Stephen, and they soon became interested in lead mining and smelting in that state. Financial reverses came, and to recoup his fortunes Moses Austin, in 1797, obtained a large grant of land in French Louisiana, in southern Missouri, where he laid the foundation of a prosperous colony and himself acquired wealth and influence. The failure in 1818 of the Bank of St. Louis, in which he was a large stockholder, bankrupted him and he surrendered all his property to his creditors. Thus, in his fifty-fifth year, he was again at the bottom of the ladder, but with spirit undaunted by adversity and ready for any bold enterprise that might present itself.

By the treaty of 1819 the possession of Texas by Spain was fixed as between that country and the United States. With such confirmation of her claims, Spain felt justified in relaxing the former exclusive policy in regard to immigrants from across the eastern border, thus allowing Texas opportunity for natural development. Hence Austin conceived the idea of planting a large colony on the fertile soil of Texas.

He laid his plans conjointly with his son Stephen, and while the father went to San Antonio to gain the proper authority for his enterprise, the son began assembling the persons and means for carrying out the project.

It was in no spirit of the filibuster or adventurer that Moses Austin entered upon his undertaking. As he meant his colony should contain the elements of permanence and prosperity, so he desired that it might have proper legal authority. Arrived at San Antonio, he obtained audience with the governor, Martinez, who, however, rebuffed him and his proposals and ordered him to leave the province at once. Dejected, he was about to start home when he met an old friend, the Baron de Bastrop. The Baron was high in favor with the governor, and on learning of Austin's mission and the apparent frustration of his hopes he at once procured a second interview and led the governor to look more favorably upon the plan. The details of the scheme of colonization were forwarded, under the governor's authority and recommendation that they be approved, to the central government, and with the first step of his undertaking accomplished Austin set out for Missouri. The journey was a severe one, and the hardships and exposure to which he was subjected so undermined his health that in June, 1821, his dauntless spirit was calmed in death. Not, however, before his last great enterprise was in a fair way to accomplishment, for just a few days before his death news had come that his plan had been approved and that commissioners would be sent to Louisiana to confer upon the establishment of the colony. The project for which the father had given his life was not destined to fail, but be carried out in all fulness and success by the equally noble and enterprising son.

Even before learning of his father's death, Stephen Austin set out to meet the Spanish commissioners at Natchitoches, and thence was conducted to San Antonio, where the governor gave him permission to survey the lands along the Colorado and Brazos rivers and select a suitable site for his colony. The colony plan approved by the Spanish government gave permission to Austin to bring in three hundred families; each head of family was to have 640 acres, his wife 320, 100 for each child, and 80 for each slave; all settlers must subscribe to the tenets of the Catholic religion, must be of good

moral character, and give allegiance to the Spanish government; each settler to pay to Austin twelve and a half cents for his land, with liberal time limit; and Austin to have full charge of affairs in the colony until its legal status could be recognized by the central government.

On his return to Louisiana Austin published the details of his enterprise and made energetic preparations to introduce the first quota of settlers. As agriculture was to be the foundation of the colony, the attractions of the project appealed to a more thrifty and stable class of people than had the earlier and more romantic expeditions, and the settlers who flocked to Austin's standard were of a truly representative grade of hardy colonizers. In December, 1821, Austin brought his first party to the lower Brazos river, going by the overland route, while a schooner with supplies and other immigrants followed. But the vessel failed to reach the proper rendezvous, and on a second voyage in the following year it was wrecked. One shipload of supplies for the colony was pillaged by the Indians, and thus the settlers were put to sore straits at the very beginning. The supplies were necessary for proper beginnings of stable agriculture, and it was with difficulty that game sufficient for the company could be procured. The Indians were also troublesome, and two years passed before Austin's colony was an assured success. Such hardships would have scattered or exterminated a colony of the Spanish or French type or one of shiftless adventurers, but the followers of Austin were of sterner stuff, and this germ of Texas was not to be destroyed.

After Austin had settled his people, he set out for San Antonio to make report to the governor. There, in March, 1822, he learned for the first time of the successful culmination of the independence movement, and that his royal permit would have to be reaffirmed by the new Mexican republic. Here was another Sisyphus task, but it was a characteristic of Austin that he never flinched from any undertaking necessary to the success of his colony. With only one companion and in disguise, to protect him-

self from the banditti who infested all roads, he made the long journey to the capital. There his petition was presented to the junta which held the regency during the first days of independence. Several other men were in the city to present petitions similar to Austin's, and the congress delayed until it could draw up a general law. Before this could be done, Iturbide was proclaimed emperor, who appointed a committee to legislate proper measures for the Texas colonies. A general colonization law was passed in January, 1823, and an imperial decree shortly afterward confirmed Austin's grant. But just as he was ready to return with this good news to his colony, occurred the fall of Iturbide from power, and all imperial acts were disavowed. Thus Austin had to await the action of the provisional congress, which finally suspended the general law, but by special decree confirmed Austin's grant, making its practical provisions conform to the imperial decree of January, 1823. Thus Austin obtained a special charter, as it were, for his enterprise, while other Texas colonies were undertaken subject to a general system, to be described later.

By the final agreement, which Austin obtained in April, 1823, the general plan of the royal decree was followed, but a different method of land distribution was adopted. Each agriculturist was to have a *labor* (about 177 acres), each stock-raiser to have a *sitio* (about forty-four hundred acres), and where both occupations were followed the settler could have a *labor* and a *sitio*. Austin was to have fifteen *sitios* and two *labors* for each group of two hundred families he should introduce.

In August, 1823, Austin returned to his colony to find it almost dissipated, all the new recruits having settled about Nacogdoches. But his success in obtaining confirmation of the grant and his energetic prosecution of affairs soon turned the tide in his favor, and by the following year the stipulated number of three hundred families had arrived and the colony was in a way to permanent growth and prosperity. The lands were surveyed and assigned according to law, and the capital of the settle-

ment was located on the Brazos river and given the name of San Felipe de Austin (which is not to be confounded with the later city of Austin on the Colorado). The limits of the colony were undefined, and the settlers took up lands over a broad territory, and Austin later obtained permission to settle five hundred additional families on vacant lands. The colony grew rapidly and soon became the center of development and enterprise for all Texas.

Austin's position was no sinecure, even after he had settled all the legal provisions of his colony. The government was practically in his hands for some years, and the tact, ability and energy with which he directed affairs make still greater his right to the title of Father of Texas. His colonists were in the main independent, aggressive, vigorous Americans, abiding by the fundamental rules of civilization, but not submissive to any restraints and quick to suspect imposition. Their opposition was especially loud and continued against the payment of the twelve and a half cents an acre for the land, although they had enrolled themselves as settlers fully aware of this condition. They claimed that Austin was speculating on their efforts, and furthermore that, when Austin allowed certain poorer settlers their land free, he was discriminating. The result was that he had to forego his just claim to these fees, and from the sale of lands received only a small per cent of his original investment. It was likewise his duty to organize the militia of the colony, and to provide for protection from without as well as civil administration within. After five years he was relieved of many of these duties by a select council. He had borne with wonderful patience all the cabalous and open dissatisfaction and grumbling of the meantime, and with such wisdom steered his enterprise that in the end he retained the respect of all and remained to the close of his life the best beloved man in Texas.

Austin's was the first permanently successful colony and was the central and strongest pillar which upheld the structure of Texas. But around it were built up, in the course of a few years, many others, historically of less impor-

tance than the first, but gradually coalescing to form the homogeneous, strong and enduring body politic which could in the end not only stand alone, but also resist all the force that could be hurled against it from without. These colonies, which in a few years covered, by virtue of title at least, nearly all the territory which we now know as Texas, were the fruit of the empresario system, by which Texas colonization was exploited with both good and bad results during the period of Mexican domination.

As has been stated, Austin obtained a special grant for his colony, but at the same time others were petitioning for privilege to make settlements, and when the federal republic became firmly established it passed a general law, in August, 1824, providing, among other things, limits to the amount of land to be held by each individual and also that preference should be given Mexicans in the distribution of land, and that further regulations should be enacted by each state of the republic. In March, 1825, Coahuila and Texas formulated provisions concerning immigration, inviting persons of Christian and moral character to take up land in the state; that five *sitios* and five *labors* of land should be granted the empresario for each hundred families he should introduce, and that, within six years, he must bring in at least one hundred and not more than eight hundred families; that the colonists should not be taxed for the first ten years. The allotments of land were practically the same as to Austin's colonists.

As soon as this law was passed enterprising men sought for grants and in a few years all the available land was apportioned out. But Austin was the only one who fully completed his contract with the Mexican government. The others started out big with promise, but failed in the performance. Accordingly the great agitation of the subject and many grants brought only a comparatively few settlers, but the classes that did come were permanent and formed a substantial nucleus for future growth. Many individuals, attracted by the fertility of soil, came in of their own initiative, thus in-



creasing the number and strength of the different settlements. But throughout Austin's colony held its supremacy in both numbers and stability. Texas was becoming a much different country from what it had been before 1821. Broad areas could be found devoted to agriculture and stock-raising, and the many natural resources were being rapidly developed. The increase of population during the first ten years was not phenomenal, but was steady, being estimated at ten thousand in 1827, and twenty thousand in 1830—four times what it was when

Moses Austin journeyed across the country in the fall of 1820.

Thus Texas, after the vicissitudes of two centuries, is permanently prospering and growing. But its waxing strength and lustiness cause alarm in its nominal owners, and lest it become uncontrollable they seek betimes to shackle its power and cut off its nutriment. In the following pages it will be well to discover the causes which finally led Texas to seek separation from the Mexican federation.

## CHAPTER VI.

### RELATIONS BETWEEN MEXICO AND TEXAS—THE FREDONIAN WAR.

Thus during the second decade of the nineteenth century we see an American civilization growing up on the soil of and along side of a Latin-American nation. The leopard cannot change its spots, nor can inherent racial characteristics be remade in a few years. The oil and the water of the Mexican and the American populations would not mingle. Again we see the manifest destiny of Texas. The Americans were streaming in and occupying its lands for homes, and setting up an institutional and social structure quite inharmonious with the government system of which it was nominally a part. Let it be granted as an axiomatic that these two nationalities could never coalesce, and what could have been done to prevent this Americanization of Texas? Clearly in but one way—make Texas an integral part of Mexico, thoroughly systematized with her laws and institutions, with the Mexican element of population ever in the ascendancy over all others combined, with a military and legal strength plus that of public opinion able to countenance and uphold governmental acts—in short, to Mexicanize Texas. But alas for Mexico; it was with difficulty that she, during these years, could keep her own ship of state clear from the rocks of anarchy, and certainly quite unable to care for her derelict across the Rio Grande. It is no part of history to enter upon the moral grounds of American occupation, and to say whether rightly or wrongly Texas became a seat of foreign colonization and later entirely dispossessed from its mother nation. Civilization has never progressed according to a code of ethics or the high moral theories which govern utopias. The

simple resume of the matter is that aggressive Americans came upon this land of promise, planted their homes and towns, enjoyed for a time the pursuit of welfare, liberty and happiness according to their own standards, and when those to whom they paid their small measure of national allegiance made bold to curb their unrestricted freedom, these self-assertive Texans simply tore loose the husk of Mexican authority and chose to grow and ripen in the direct rays of liberty and independence.

In the above paragraph there is hinted the general cause that led to the Texas revolution. But the more immediate reasons form a much longer story. Indeed, sporadic and disconnected are at first the outbursts of the pre-revolutionary discontent, and there may be said to have been two minor revolutionary rumblings and commotions before the final and complete upheaval.

There was basis for trouble in the earliest provisions for colonization. The favors granted to the inhabitants of Mexico, allowing them priority in selection of claims, were certain to cause grumbling if nothing more. Then there were the obligations concerning the promulgation of the Catholic religion, which, though causing little practical trouble, added to the sum total of grievances. Indeed, American principles not only of religion, but of law and society, were quite at variance with the Mexican ideals. Restrictions on trade, likewise, irritated, as they have always done however necessary to a government. There were many irregularities in the collection of such imposts and taxes as there were, and after the expira-

tion of the limit in which the Texas colonists were to be free from taxes the imposition of a tariff seemed very hard.

On the part of Mexico, jealousy and suspicion, on more or less just cause, wrought their customary havoc with harmony and hastened the evil day between the two countries. For one thing, the United States authorities seemed never to get over an itching palm for their flimsy claims to Texas territory which they had relinquished in 1819. During 1825-1827 there were various official propositions emanating from Washington offering large sums for extension of United States territory to the Rio Grande, or to the Colorado, or other boundaries. In a treaty of 1828 the Mexican government got a reaffirmation of the boundary line as settled in 1819, and thus American diplomacy was checked for a time. But the American colonists were continually coming up as a bogey to the Mexican authorities, who imagined them to be mere instruments by which the United States would in time annex Texas.

The success and prosperity of the American colonies excited envy among their Mexican neighbors, for Mexican agriculture and industry were indeed sickly and ineffective as compared with American enterprise. The Indians had caused much trouble during the first two or three years to Austin's and the other colonies, but as soon as the settlers became organized they went against their red enemies with such reckless courage and resoluteness as to inspire in the natives thereafter a wholesome regard for American prowess, and henceforth there was little trouble. But the Indian depredations as far as San Antonio still continued, and the Mexicans could only believe the colonists were unmolested because of a league with the red men.

Again, slavery played no small part in Mexico-Texas relations. By the state constitution of Coahuila-Texas, as adopted in 1827, children of slaves were to be free, and no slaves were to be brought in after six months from the adoption of the constitution. Certain regulations made to enforce this article caused no little

discontent, but the colonists soon found a technical way out of this difficulty. The Mexican people in forbidding slavery were only theoretically moved by altruism and love of humanity, for within their own borders they had the peonage system, by which the wretched peons sold their life services to masters at an average price of fifty dollars a year, and then, with all the rigors and harshness of slavery, had to support themselves and family and live and die at their own expense. All the Americans had to do in order to nullify the state law was to introduce a nominal peonage, and continue to bring in the negroes as indentured servants. Throughout the slavery contention Mexican laws and decrees aimed not at securing freedom for a race, but to check American aggression and continued immigration. Without slaves the colonists would have made little headway in agriculture, therefore to prohibit the holding of slaves was equivalent to forbidding Americans to enter the country. In 1829 a more sweeping decree against slavery, abolishing the institution throughout the republic of Mexico, emanated from the federal government. This of course was directed against the Texans and was prompted by a recent investigation of affairs in Texas which had brought home to the government the danger that that state might be entirely won away from the republic. The colonists, with Austin as spokesman, remonstrated and set forth *in extenso* how necessary slaves were to the prosperity of Texas, and finally the operation of the decree in Texas was suspended.

The eyes of Mexico had been opened to the waywardness of her Texas child by a series of events on the eastern border, denominated in Texas history as the Fredonian war, and interesting not only for the fact that therein was spilt the first blood in the long conflict between Mexican and American, but also because it was the first visible rift in the lute destined to widen and destroy all the harmony between the two races.

Hayden Edwards, under the empresario system of Coahuila-Texas, had obtained a large grant of land about the old town of Nacogdo-

ches, which, it will be remembered, was one of the three vantage points in Texas where Spanish civilization seemed to gain a secure foothold. It was accordingly the one center of a considerable Mexican population north of Goliad and San Antonio. Edwards was to settle on vacant lands and not dispossess any original and valid claimants, and he was to have jurisdiction and direction of affairs conjointly with the established authorities. But the practical working out of this empresario colony was involved in many difficulties. The Americans settled on land for which other settlers could show valid titles, and then there arose disputes, forcible ejections and a sharp alignment between the empresario colonists and the original inhabitants. The courts and officers under Edwards' authority came into direct conflict with the civil magistrates, and the only resort was the arbitrament of arms. Petitions and lists of grievances went from both parties to the political chief at San Antonio. That executive decided against Edwards and revoked his grant and ordered him to leave the country. Benjamin Edwards, a brother of the empresario, then sought aid from Austin and likewise formed an alliance with the Cherokee Indians on the north, who also at the time had grievances and were disaffected toward the Mexican government. It was Edwards' plan to form an independent republic, called Fredonia, and he sent out requests for aid and co-operation to the various American colonies and also across the line into Louisiana. But his movement was ill-timed, ill-planned and savored too much of a filibuster. Austin denounced the revolution and sent some of his militia along with the government troops to quell the disturbance. His colony at that time had no cause to chafe at

Mexican harshness and no reason to interfere in the factional fight at Nacogdoches.

December 16, 1826, Benjamin Edwards, with fifteen followers, took possession of the stone fort at Nacogdoches, and from that as his seat of power promulgated his republic, received his few adherents and continued there endeavoring to nourish his waning power for some weeks. Finally when there were only eleven whites remaining in the fort faithful to the cause, the local magistrate, or alcalde, with about seventy men, mostly Mexicans, approached to rout out the revolutionists. Edwards, however, his band being reinforced by nine Indians, made a fierce charge upon the enemy and scattered them like chaff, killing and wounding several, while only one Fredonian was wounded. The "republic" lasted a little longer, but when the government troops arrived from the south it had already dissolved, and the few prisoners taken were, by the intervention of Austin, released. Throughout all the passages at arms that mark the long conflict between Americans and Mexicans the manifest superiority of the former in skill of maneuvering, marksmanship, and personal bravery cannot but excite a feeling of pride in every American reader, without consideration of the worthiness or unworthiness of the cause in which it is displayed.

The Fredonian war was but a side issue, and is only important as it caused Mexico to tighten her grip on her province and resort to restrictive measures which hastened the final destiny. But the various seeds of discontent above noted were growing, and the events of the next few years brought about the first general reaction against the central government.

## CHAPTER VII.

### FIRST MOVEMENTS OF REVOLT AGAINST MEXICO.

In 1829 the reins of Mexican government fell into the hands of Bustamente, whose course was marked throughout by harshness toward Texas, and he inaugurated a system of restriction that could only provoke antagonism among the colonists. His policy in Texas was but an extension of the one he was carrying out in Mexico—namely, the centralization of the administration which we have seen to have been the ambition of all the political chiefs of the time. Hitherto Texas had been little concerned with these factional struggles, and Austin's colony had retained its thoroughly republican form of government without serious interference from Mexico. But now she is to be drawn to the edge of the vortex and play her own part in the contest between federalism and centralism. It is with the events of this period, lasting about three years, that this chapter has to deal.

On April 6, 1830, was passed a federal law which was pregnant of evil to Texas, and which at once put the colonists on the defensive. This measure, aimed expressly at Texas, prohibited colonization from adjacent foreign countries and the importation of slaves; suspended all unfulfilled empresario contracts; forbade intercourse across the border except as sanctioned by a Mexican passport; and provided for stricter enforcement of import duties. This was in effect a military despotism, and indeed, military posts were established throughout Texas.

The federal military soon came into direct conflict with the state and local authorities. A state commissioner sent to locate some settlers

on lands was thrown into prison as violating the law of April 6, and furthermore all colonists outside of Austin's, De Witt's and De Leon's were ousted. The payment of custom duties, from which the colonists had up to this time been freed, was especially distasteful, and more so when enforced by an insolent soldiery. All the gulf ports were closed except that at Anahuac, and later after much remonstrance, that at Brazoria. Smuggling flourished, often in open defiance of the officials, and settlers entered the country by round-about roads, and, once in, could not be deported. In May, 1832, a strip ten leagues wide along the coast was declared under martial law, and thus matters looked serious for the welfare of Texas.

One Davis Bradburn, a Kentuckian in the service of the Mexican government, was appointed to command the post at Anahuac, and his tyrannous and overbearing conduct provoked the settlers beyond endurance. In May, 1832, an outrage by a Mexican soldier caused the colonists to seek redress, and Bradburn arrested and imprisoned several of them, William B. Travis among the number. The colonists sprang to arms at once, collected in sufficient numbers, besieged the garrison and demanded the release of the prisoners. Bradburn agreed to surrender them in return for a few cavalymen captured a few days previous by the Texans. The latter in good faith restored the Mexicans, and then Bradburn treacherously opened fire on the colonists and retained his prisoners.

The siege was renewed with a vengeance. In order to reduce the fort a company from Bra-

zoria returned home to bring some cannon around by water. But when they had brought their schooner, loaded with the cannon, to Fort Velasco at the mouth of the Brazos they were refused passage by the Mexican commander; the Americans then diverted their attention to the reduction of this fort. By a combined land and water attack the Americans, against a desperate and brave resistance on the part of the garrison, headed by the intrepid Colonel Ugartechea, forced the post to capitulate, after a number were killed on both sides. This was on June 27. In the meantime the commandant at Nacogdoches had marched to relieve Anahuac, but on reaching there found the Texans too strong for him, and he accordingly agreed to remove Bradburn from command and surrender the prisoners, which was done.

While these events were occurring in Texas and the settlers were in a state of open rebellion against the federal government, a turn of the political wheel in Mexico gave an entirely different complexion to the action of the insurgent colonists and deferred the vengeance which otherwise would surely have been visited upon them for the attacks on two federal posts.

In January, 1832, Santa Anna had "pronounced" against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed. Santa Anna concealed for the time his ulterior motives and championed anti-centralism and pledged his devotion to the constitution of 1824 and to various reforms. His adherents came flocking to him from all parts of the republic, and among them were the majority of the soldiers stationed in Texas, who pronounced in favor of Santa Anna and at once withdrew to the army of their chief. Thus by August, 1832, all the Mexican forces had withdrawn and left Texas to itself.

In Mexico this revolt of Texas assumed the serious aspect of a movement for entire separa-

tion from the republic, and only by a more or less premeditated shift did the Texans avert the wrath that would have soon descended upon them for their high-handed rebellion. While they were engaged in the siege of Anahuac they drew up what has been known as the Turtle Bayou resolutions, in which they set forth their adherence to the cause of Santa Anna and their devotion to the spirit and letter of the constitution of 1824, and that their revolt was really against the enemies of the republic and the constitution. Soon after the Mexican soldiers had all crossed the Rio Grande, Colonel Mejia, of the Santa Anna party, was sent with a large force to quell the Texans. But he was received with every expression of loyalty, the colonial councils passed resolutions of adherence to Santa Anna, and Mejia was soon convinced of the true condition of affairs and after a brief stay withdrew into Mexico.

Thus Texas passed the first crisis with little bloodshed, owing to the state of revolution in Mexico, and there was a brief respite before a second storm should break. In a convention held in San Felipe in October, 1832, at which all the colonies except San Antonia were represented, various resolutions and memorials were drawn up to be presented to the state and federal governments, the general tenor of which was to the effect that Texas desired to remain leal and loyal to the general government, but was outspoken against any further restrictions upon her free and republican forms of administration. Protests were also made against the execution of the decree of April 6, 1830, and also a memorial presented praying for the separation of Texas from Coahuila, but the proceedings of this convention were without practical results, and in Mexico its echoes were lost in the hurly-burly of revolution.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### SANTA ANNA IN POWER—EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE REVOLUTION—THE FORMATION OF A PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF SAN ANTONIO.

By the end of 1832 the Santa Anna party had triumphed over Bustamente, and in the following April Santa Anna assumed the office of president of the republic of Mexico. Henceforth Texas deals not with Mexico, but with Santa Anna, who is the government itself, whether he is known as president or dictator. It was not long before he began disregarding constitutional restrictions and to play the part of the despot, but in the eyes of most Texans he wore the sheep's clothing of liberator and defender of the constitution for some months after he came into power, and his oily and conciliatory policy was no inconsiderable factor in the progress of events.

With the ascendancy of Santa Anna the Texans believed the time was opportune to air their grievances and procure from their supposed friend an adjustment of difficulties. Agitation more or less revolutionary in character had continued unabated after the previous crisis, and in April, 1833, a convention assembled at San Felipe, of which William H. Wharton, the leader of the radical party, was chosen president over Austin, who had all along identified himself with the party of conservatism and peace. The principal object sought by Texas at this time was not separation from Mexico, but formation into a separate state from Coahuila, and in this direction the current of discussion and complaint turned, although it is probable that deep down in the stream of feeling the entire independence of Texas was flowing stronger and faster day by day.

Legally, Texas could not yet rightly claim a separate state government, for her population was still far below the constitutional requirement, but there were valid reasons for her claims. The commercial and industrial interests of the two provinces were entirely dissimilar, Coahuila being inland and Texas on the gulf, and the minority representation of the latter in the state congress made it impossible to obtain much needed legislation, although on the whole the state government was generally fair and liberal toward Texas; and then also the great distance from the courts of final jurisdiction made justice in Texas almost a travesty and only within reach of the rich. So that, when this convention assembled, a committee, whose chairman was Sam Houston—now for the first time a figure in Texan politics—drafted a state constitution and appointed a committee to lay before the central government for approval, and also present the other matters for adjustment which had previously been ground for complaint on the part of Texas.

Stephen Austin was the only one of the appointed commissioners who went to Mexico with the proposed constitution and petitions. He found the capital still in turmoil, and it was some time before he could present his cause. He obtained some vague promises, but after six months of well-nigh fruitless labors he started home. A letter that he had written to San Antonio counseling that municipality to join in the general movement for Texas organization, fell into the hands of the Mexican author-

ities, and he was arrested, brought back to the capital and imprisoned on treasonable charges. The matter of his trial was delayed from time to time, and in fact he was never tried, but was detained at Mexico partly as a hostage and not finally released until September, 1835, when it was thought his conservative influence would be worth more to the Mexican cause if he were at home. In the meantime he came into the graces of Santa Anna, who by insinuating offers and gracious treatment brought Austin to believe that Texas had a real friend and ally in the dictator. In October, 1834, a council was held by Santa Anna to determine the policy concerning Texas, Austin being present. The prohibition of immigration from the United States was suspended by Santa Anna, who also made other promises of relief, but he decided that the time was not yet mature for the separation of Texas from Coahuila, and, most important of all for Texas, decreed that four thousand soldiers were to be quartered at San Antonio for the ostensible purpose of guarding the frontier and protecting the settlers from Indians, but really in order to hold the Texans in check.

When this seeming complacency on the part of Santa Anna became known in Texas, his duplicity being yet veiled to many, the division was intensified between the extremists who would see nothing but separation, and the conservatives who hoped to continue as a part of the federal government. The latter element still held the balance of power, but the sweep of events was rapidly drawing Texas to its second crisis. The state government had in the meantime pursued a liberal policy toward Texas, relieving the tension somewhat, but these acts were later declared irregular by the divided state government, which also in 1835 practically gave away large bodies of Texas lands, a fraud displeasing both to Texas and the federal government. A bitter factional fight was being waged in Coahuila for the seat of government between the cities of Monclova and Saltillo, and after being settled once by Santa Anna as arbiter, it broke out again early in 1835. By this time centralism had won a complete triumph,

and all the states of the republic were in the process of becoming departments, with executive heads appointed from the central government. In line with this policy, Santa Anna sent General Cos to expel the legislature of Coahuila-Texas, which escaped this punishment only by adjourning sine die, in April, 1835—the last session of the legislature of Coahuila-Texas. Santa Anna then deposed all the state officers and appointed a governor of his own. An attempt was made to remove the capital to San Antonio, and when this failed many of the disaffected Coahuilans took refuge in Texas and co-operated in the revolutionary movement now so far under way in that province.

Coahuila-Texas and Zacatecas were the only states to protest against the centralizing designs of Santa Anna, who had now openly declared himself, and to stand firm for the constitution of 1824. Zacatecas rose in armed rebellion, but the revolt was crushed out by Santa Anna in May, 1835; Texas was still held by flattering promises issued through the medium of Austin, who was kept as a prisoner in the capital.

The vital question was, Shall Texas submit to a departmental administration imposed by Santa Anna, or form her own government? The independents continued to inflame and agitate, despite threats and reassurances from the federal authorities, but peace plans prevailed at first. The majority of the Texans were willing to await the coming crisis, held to the policy of not stinging until tread upon, hoped for a fair solution of difficulties. But the agitators—many of them Mexican liberals, foes of centralism and Santa Anna—played on every string of race antipathy, pictured the threatening despotism, the certain dispossession of settlers from their lands, indulging in all the rant that self-seeking patriotism conjures up—and thus the leaven of revolution worked until the whole body politic was ripe for war. There were many high-minded patriots, but in this first rebellion against Mexican authority and the immediately following events there are so many taints of radicalism and selfishness that the movement does not have the clear sanction



and the plain justification which mark the real revolution of 1836.

Peace and war now hung balanced. How would the scale tip, and what event would add the proper weight. Santa Anna's intention to yoke Texas with the rest of his team, either by force or by policy, was now apparent. A convention, Austin's colony being represented, was held in July, in which the pacific forces still prevailed. As long as the aggressor remained outside the borders, good and well; but introduction of the military would mean fierce resistance and immediate coalescence of the peace and the war factions.

But two events had already made war inevitable. In June, 1835, W. B. Travis, at the head of some fifty Texans, attacked the soldiers guarding the custom office at Anahuac, where the collection of duties had been recently resumed under Mexican officials, and drove them off toward San Antonio. This proceeding was at once denounced by the peace party, but at the same time it compromised the entire state, and armed retaliation was certain to be met by a united people. Close following this, an armed schooner was sent to Anahuac, and after its commander had committed various outrages the vessel was captured by the Texans and its captain sent to New Orleans on charge of piracy.

This last occurred in September, and in the same month Austin returned to the colony, having been released apparently by Santa Anna, who had primed Austin with fair promises and hoped the latter would serve as a pacificator among the belligerent Texans. Austin, indeed, did counsel patience and judicious planning for the welfare, and proposed a general consultation of all the colonies to provide therefor. But even to the wisest war now seemed inevitable. Austin as chairman of his colony's committee of safety issued a circular insisting that the constitutional rights guaranteed in 1824 be maintained, and committees of safety were organized in every municipality, militia companies were being drilled, and every male citizen had his arms ready for instant use. Demands accompanied by threats of forcible

execution had been sent ordering the arrest of various political offenders, the deposed state officials and anti-centralists who had taken refuge in Texas, and also of the perpetrators of the Anahuac affair, but these came to nothing, except to add to the heat.

The call for a general consultation had now gone out. Five members from each of the municipalities were to convene at San Felipe on October 15, but before that date arrived revolution was rampant, and there was need to provide, not for peace, but for war, and to construct a provisional form of state administration which would endure the shocks of war until the structure of republican statehood should be firmly established. Owing to the progress of hostilities the general consultation did not get itself assembled for business until November. Its first important act was the proclamation of a declaration of rights and purposes in this rebellion, and, after much opposition, it was resolved that the object of the Texans was to maintain the constitution of 1824, both at home and as the champion of republicanism in the other states, and that they would govern themselves provisionally until the republic should once more be established on its original lines. The other business of the consultation was to organize a provisional form of government, which, however, proved entirely inadequate and inept and almost resulted in the downfall of Texas. The consultation appointed Henry Smith, of the war faction, governor, and James W. Robinson lieutenant governor, and these were to co-operate with a council made up of one member elected by the delegates of each municipality. The powers of these two branches were conflicting, and harmony of action would have been possible only with most harmonious individuals, as was not the case. Sam Houston was appointed commander in chief of the to-be-created army of some eleven hundred men, his actions to be supervised by the governor and the council. Then there was appointed a commission of three, Austin being one, who were to proceed to the United States and negotiate in the interests of the state and particularly to obtain a loan, money being an absolute *sine qua*

*non* of the continued existence and prosperity of the new government and the operations of its army.

The consultation, having declared Texas as the champion of republican government for all the states of Mexico, further compromised its actions for the individual rights of Texas by listening to the schemes of the dispossessed Mexicans and especially of certain citizens of Coahuila who desired, after the invaders were expelled from Texas, to lead the victorious army across the Rio Grande and continue there the setting up of republican states—for the not disinterested and altruistic purpose of restoring certain large estates to the liberals who were most zealous in this agitation. This fatal "entangling alliance" took the form of an expedition to Matamoras, which was sanctioned before the adjournment of the consultation, and which destiny was to turn into a prime cause of the Alamo tragedy.

After thus adopting a scheme of administration and setting the wheels of the provisional government going, the consultation adjourned, with the intention of meeting on the following March 1, but before that date it was superseded by an elected convention. Meanwhile the dogs of war had slipped the leash, and the second martial drama between Texas and Mexico was being played out.

In Gonzales was a cannon which had been loaned the citizens for protection against the Indians. The return of this was now demanded by Colonel Ugartechea, who sent a troop to bring it back to San Antonio. Every possible means was employed to delay the Mexicans, and in the meantime volunteers were flocking from all directions to resist this invasion. On October 1, near Gonzales, occurred a sharp conflict between the Mexican soldiers and the Americans, in which the latter, using to great effect the very piece of artillery which was in dispute, routed the Mexicans, who fled ignominiously to San Antonio.

The news had already come that General Cos was on his way to San Antonio, and this diversion of the colonists at Gonzales enabled that general to land his force of five hundred men at

Matagorda and without hindrance reached San Antonio in October. Thus the die was cast, and there could be no more thought or possibility of drawing back. Advocates of peace and the war agitators joined hands, and the war for the constitution of 1824 was begun. And there was no telling where martial fury would lead, it might even transcend its professed intentions and destroy all fragile bonds of federation and loyalty to the central government. Men were flocking from all quarters to the scene of action, and a circular by Austin proclaimed against the threatened military despotism and directed that San Antonio must be taken and the Mexican soldiers driven from Texas soil.

The volunteers rapidly assembled at Gonzales, and Austin being appointed to command of the army, on October 13 began the march to San Antonio, encamping within eight miles of that city to await reinforcements. In the meantime cheering news came from Goliad, where on October 9 Captain Collingsworth had surprised the Mexican garrison and, after a brief struggle, forced it to capitulate. Thus a large store of arms and other supplies fell into the hands of the patriots, and this event had the further effect of bringing to the active support of the revolutionists the last of the hesitating Texans. Enthusiasm was also being aroused across the Louisiana border, and two American companies soon came to the assistance of their former fellow citizens. Early in November the Mexican post at Lipantitlan, near San Patricio, was captured by the Texans, and soon San Antonio alone remained to the enemy.

From his camp on Salado creek, on October 27, Austin sent Colonel James Bowie and Captain James W. Fannin—two notables of Texas history—with ninety-two men to reconnoitre in the vicinage of San Antonio. Bowie encamped for the night near the old Mission Concepcion, and when day broke he found himself nearly surrounded by four hundred Mexicans. The Americans were well sheltered by the river bluff, and the enemy's volley firing did no harm, but the wonderful skill of the Texas riflemen wrought havoc among the close ranks advancing against them. The Mexicans brought for-

ward a field piece, but the Americans dropped the gunners as fast as they stepped to their places, and the gun was fired only five times during the engagement, being finally left in the hands of the victorious Americans. In this battle of Concepcion only one Texan was killed, while the Mexican forces were defeated and lost heavily in killed and wounded.

After this encouraging victory the Americans moved up to the east side of San Antonio across the river, and laid siege to the town. The majority of the men were eager to storm the place, but the fortifications were strong and there were no siege guns to reduce them, so Austin hesitated to risk so many lives in an assault. The tedious siege operations were continued for a month without result, and discontent was brewing among the men, who wished for quick action that they might return to the homes that so needed them. The ranks were rapidly thinning by desertion, although new recruits also kept arriving. In order to carry out his duties as commissioner to the United States, Austin resigned the command in the latter part of November, and was succeeded by Colonel Edward Burleson.

There were occasional skirmishes to vary the monotony—among them the famous "grass fight," in which the Americans once more proved their superiority over greater numbers. Finally a general assault was ordered, and then was countermanded because the enemy were supposed to have been informed, by a deserter, of the proposed attack. This increased the chafing of the ardent patriots. Just then, however, information came that the Mexican garrison was weaker than was supposed, and, taking advantage of this opportune juncture, Colonel Ben Milam dramatically stepped before the commander's tent and waving his hat called out "Who will go with me into San Antonio?" This *coup d'état* fired the enthusiasm of every soldier, and three hundred at once placed themselves in readiness to storm the town.

Early on December 5th the intrepid band forced its way into the town. Then for three days followed continuous fighting, in which the Americans seized one building and one posi-

tion after another, using their rifles from every coign of vantage from rooftop to basement, forcing entrance with crowbars, breaking down partition walls or fortifications with artillery or by main strength, dislodging the Mexicans by fierce and determined onslaught—a conflict in which individual skill and bravery were the winning factors. On the night of the 8th Cos started a counter movement across the river to attack Burleson's camp, but in the confusion rumors of treachery, desertion and complete rout became current among both soldiers and citizens and a panic ensued, and on the following morning General Cos negotiated for surrender and two days later the terms of capitulation were signed. Cos was given a guard of soldiers and ordered to take the hated convict troops beyond the Rio Grande, while the other Mexican soldiers were allowed to keep their arms and remain in Texas or return home, as they should choose.

In this battle of San Antonio fell two Texans, the brave Ben Milam being one of them, while twenty-six were wounded. The Mexican loss was much larger. By the middle of December Texas was again free from the Mexican military, the citizen volunteers had dispersed to their homes, and only small garrisons remained at the most important posts. Had vigilance been thenceforth the order of the hour in Texas, Mexican despotism might never again have set its iron heel on this side of the Rio Grande and the pages of history might not have been blotted by atrocities and horrors worthy of the darkest ages.

But while armed patriotism is thus winning glorious victories and driving its enemies from the land, what is being done by the constituted authorities, to whom has been solemnly committed the direction of the affairs of state? The provisional government of Texas during these perilous times was sadly deficient in statecraft, self-control, tact and wisdom for handling the multifarious internal and foreign difficulties pressing for settlement, and their actions throughout are a sad commentary on the fact that a people may be brave and diligent and yet

suffer much through inefficiency and lack of harmony among their leaders.

It must be borne in mind that during this critical period the Texans were not affluent. They had been established in the country hardly ten years, and like all frontier agricultural communities their prosperity was of gradual attainment. The few rich colonists gave liberally to the cause of liberty, and the other citizens gave all they had—which was service in the field, and in the meantime during their absence their crops wasted and their families came near to destitution. Money for the immediate needs of the administration and for the support of the army was therefore the most emphatic need, and was the main object sought by the commissioners to the United States.

But all this while the heads of the government were quarreling among themselves, and when harmony and effective co-operation should have characterized all branches of the state the governor and the council were at dagger points. The climax was reached when the council deposed Governor Smith and placed the lieutenant governor in his chair. But even then the contention continued, paralyzing the actions of both sides, and no practical relief was afforded the country. Furthermore, the apathy of the government stole over the people, and while the dark storm clouds of a crushing despotism formed ominous on the southern horizon, among citizens and officials in Texas there appeared hardly a sign of preparation against the day of Santa Anna's wrath.

In fact, instead of strengthening the outposts and reinforcing the weak garrisons and placing its own environs in a state of defence, the im-

potent council of Texas placed the seal of its sanction upon the hairbrained scheme for sending the expedition across the Rio Grande to capture Matamoras, thus draining the country of the very soldiers needed to defend the borders. It is true that this movement was only an extension of the plan of campaign as defined at the meeting of the consultation, but this enterprise was merely the sad degeneration of a once noble idea, and its mainspring seems to have been not so much the winning of independence and restoration of liberty as the spirit of adventure and scheming ambition. Also, the volunteers from the United States and the most radical of the war party were restless after the San Antonio victory and were eager to extend the conquest, and this circumstance aggravated the confusion and discontent with the supine government.

In such difficulties Sam Houston, the commander in chief of the army of Texas, could do nothing toward organizing and equipping the regular army and placing the country in a state of defence, and despite his protests the council ordered men withdrawn from the posts to swell the invading expedition and by vesting the command in other leaders really superseded Houston as the head of the army.

The Fredonian war was but a side issue, and purposes and rendering null each other's acts, with a powerless commander-in-chief, the citizens in a state of lethargy, and with the military diverted to bootless filibuster, Texas lay dulled and stupefied, requiring the fearful sting of the Alamo massacre to rouse her into a writhing agony of action.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE TEXAS REVOLUTION—THE ALAMO AND THE GOLIAD MASSACRES— INDEPENDENCE DECLARED AND THE FIRST CONSTITUTION OF THE REPUBLIC.

When the ordinary American speaks of *the* revolution he usually means thereby the war in which the freedom of the American colonies from British misrule was won. But not so with the old-time Texan, who indeed takes due pride in the great war waged by his colonial forefathers, but *his* revolution was the memorable struggle in which the yoke of Mexican domination was forever removed and Texas became a free and sovereign state. Therefore in Texas history the revolution of '76 yields precedence to the revolution of '36, and thus in another noteworthy respect the state is unique among her sister commonwealths of the Union.

The Texas revolution proper opens with two tragedies. For, although the events recorded in the preceding chapter continued almost without lull through to the final movement for complete independence, there was, during the formation of the storm cloud and before it broke, a change of spirit in Texas, and while hitherto the fight had been made, nominally at least, for the constitution of 1824, now the complete separation of Texas from Mexico became the patriotic slogan, and the independent wave so long gathering force now swept entirely across the colonies and became irresistible. But to give definiteness to this sentiment and forge it into a burning and unconquerable determination on the part of every citizen patriot, it was necessary that the army of the enemy should break its fury upon the unprepared country and, by two horrors unparalleled in American annals, fire every Texan with raging vengeance

and furnish him a battle cry potent against all tyranny and oppression in "Remember the Alamo."

In command of the garrison at San Antonio at the beginning of 1836 was Colonel Neill. His force had been drawn upon to strengthen the Matamoras expedition, and he was in no wise able to withstand an attack in force. In fact, Santa Anna had already taken the field against the recalcitrant Texans, and with an army of some six thousand was marching northward toward San Antonio. Troops were also sent to reinforce Matamoras against the intended invasion, and the Rio Grande border was crossed and Texas soil felt the tread of the conqueror's army before anything like adequate preparation could be made for resistance.

From San Antonio there went to General Houston appeals for reinforcements and information concerning the approach of Santa Anna. But Houston's hands were tied by the actions of the government, and there was also little eagerness this time among the citizens to enlist to repel the foe, so that the recruiting of the army went very slowly. About the middle of January the commander in chief dispatched Colonel Bowie with a small troop, with instructions to Neill to destroy the fortifications and retire with the artillery. But there were no means of transporting the cannon, and it was decided to remain in the town, although there were hardly eighty men in the garrison. Governor Smith later sent Colonel Travis with an additional force, and on the departure of Neill for

home Travis assumed command of the post, having not more than one hundred and fifty men under him. On February 23d, Santa Anna's army took possession without resistance of San Antonio, Travis withdrawing his men across the river and taking his final stand in the old Alamo mission.

The place known as the Alamo contained the usual buildings of a mission and was also strongly fortified. On the north of the church was a large walled convent yard, on the west side of which was situated the convent itself, a long and narrow, two-storied building, divided by partitions into rooms which were used for barracks. Then to the west of the convent and also extending some distance north and south was the square or plaza of the mission, rectangular in shape and enclosed with strong walls of masonry several feet thick. From the southeast corner of this square ran a diagonal stockade across to connect with the church.

This was the scene of the Alamo siege. It was invested by the army of Santa Anna on February 24, and for a week was bombarded without effect, the Texans using their limited supply of ammunition only when the enemy came in range, and then with telling effect. On March 1 thirty-two men under Captain J. W. Smith arrived and made their way through the enemy's lines into the fort. Thus there were according to the best estimates one hundred and eighty-three men to hold this fortress, of two or three acres in extent, against five thousand Mexicans led by a bloodthirsty tyrant. Among the heroes destined to shed their life blood in this place were the well known names of Travis, who had been throughout one of the most eager and consistent of the advocates of Texas independence; Colonel Bowie, a grizzled veteran of many a frontier battle; Davy Crockett, pioneer, statesman, hunter and soldier; and J. B. Bonham, of South Carolina, besides many others of not less dauntless courage.

At the beginning of the siege Travis sent a letter to his fellow citizens which deserves a place in every Texas history, and shows the spirit that animated the patriots who during this trying struggle offered their lives in the

achievement of Texas independence. The letter runs as follows:

*Commandancy of the Alamo,  
Bejar, Feb'y 24th 1836.*

*To the People of Texas and all Americans in the World:*

Fellow citizens and compatriots—I am besieged, by a thousand or more of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. I have sustained a continual bombardment and cannonade for 24 hours and have not lost a man. The enemy has demanded a surrender at discretion, otherwise, the garrison are to be put to the sword, if the fort is taken. I have answered the demand with a cannon shot, and our flag still waves proudly from the walls. *I shall never surrender or retreat. Then, I call on you in the name of Liberty, of patriotism and everything dear to the American character, to come to our aid with all dispatch. The enemy is receiving reinforcements daily and will no doubt increase to three or four thousand in four or five days. If this call is neglected, I am determined to sustain myself as long as possible and die like a soldier who never forgets what is due to his own honor and that of his country.*

VICTORY OR DEATH,

WILLIAM BARRET TRAVIS,  
*Lt. Col. Com'dt.*

*P. S.*—The Lord is on our side. When the enemy appeared in sight we had not three bushels of corn. We have since found in deserted houses 80 or 90 bushels and got into the walls 20 or 30 head of beeves.

TRAVIS.

Singularly enough, the flag under which Travis and his men fought was the tricolor of the Mexican republic, so that this siege, like the battle of Lexington, was begun and completed before the formal declaration of independence had been made.

After the ineffectual bombardment Santa Anna called a council of war and determined to carry the walls by a general assault. Sunday, March 6, was the fateful day of the fall of the Alamo. Twenty-five hundred Mexicans were arranged in four columns on the four sides of the fort, and at daybreak hurled their strength against the walls so weakly manned as to numbers. But the calm courage of the Americans, their effective marksmanship, and the sweeping hail of lead from their cannon twice brought the assailants' lines to a halt and repulse. Then came the final charge. The columns were deployed to the north wall of the square and to the stockade on the south, and driven on by their officers the Mexicans crowded up under the walls below the range of the cannon, rushed through the breaches or climbed over by lad-

ders, and brought the conflict into a melee of hand to hand struggle. Travis was shot down while working the cannon, Crockett fell near the stockade, and Bowie, too ill to rise from his bed, was found and bayoneted, but not till he had dispatched several of the enemy with his pistols. From the plaza and stockade the heroes retired to the convent, where in final desperation they held each room until overpowered by the superior forces, and the fight to death went on in close quarters, where man touched man, clubbed his musket, and slashed right and left with his knife, dying with the ferocity of the cornered wild beast. The church was the last point taken, and within an hour after the first assault the Alamo tragedy was over and its heroes had breathed their last. The few who did not fall fighting were butchered in cold blood by the ruthless order of Santa Anna, and of all who had before been in the beleaguered fort but six lives (three women and three children) were spared, including Mrs. Dickinson and her infant daughter. She was supplied with a horse and allowed to depart bearing a proclamation from Santa Anna and the tale of the Alamo massacre to the lethargic colonists. Upon the heaped up bodies of the Texans was piled brush and wood, and on this funeral pyre there soon burned all that remained of the Texas patriots; but their spirit and the memory of their sacrifice were destined to survive all time and awake a vengeance from which was born the Texas republic.

In the meantime, across the country, in the vicinity of Goliad, were being enacted other scenes of blood and treachery, so that henceforth the name of Goliad was to breathe with only less inspiration to patriotism and retaliation than the Alamo. General Houston had succeeded in persuading most of the citizen volunteers not to participate in the Matamoros expedition, which was rapidly being bereft of all its energy. After the volunteers left the force contained mainly the soldiers from the United States and the revolutionary Mexicans, and when news came that Matamoros was being

strongly reinforced by Santa Anna the principal object of the undertaking was given up entirely. Two of the leaders, however, continued with a small force on toward the Rio Grande, but at San Patricio they separated, and shortly afterward each detachment fell prey to Mexican vengeance and hardly a man escaped the slaughter which characterized the Mexican policy throughout this war.

Colonel Fannin, after the failure of the expedition, marched to Goliad and took up his position there, where he built his fort Defiance to withstand the Mexican invasion which was now certainly under way. He had altogether something over four hundred men, and his force was now recognized as a part of the general Texas army under General Houston. The latter deemed it wise for Fannin to abandon Goliad and sent orders for him to retire to Victoria. But Fannin had sent a force under Captain King to protect Refugio a few miles distant, and later Lieutenant Colonel Ward was sent with additional troops. The Mexican forces had meantime arrived in the vicinity, and Ward's men were surrounded by superior numbers and all were either killed in battle or put to death after capture. King and his little band made a desperate effort to hold Refugio, and when their ammunition was nearly gone they effected an escape through the lines and endeavored to join Fannin's troops. They reached Victoria, where they were overcome by the enemy and were marched back to Goliad and the place of their doom.

Fannin had delayed his retreat from Goliad that King and Ward might rejoin him or that he might learn something of their fate. His wait was fatal, and when he began the movement from Goliad on the 19th of March the enemy had already come up and he escaped only under cover of a fog. However, he proceeded so leisurely to the north that the enemy overtook him and completely surrounded him during the afternoon of the same day. He had to draw his men up in a depression in the prairie, forming them into a hollow square. The enemy made three assaults during the day, and each time were repulsed by the terrific

artillery and rifle fire of the Texans, who were plentifully supplied with guns and ammunition. Notwithstanding the wholesale slaughter of the Mexicans they were in such force that the Americans had no show of escape, and besides were without water to relieve the wounded or to swathe out their cannon. It seemed best, therefore, on the following morning to treat for surrender, and the Americans capitulated with their understanding that they were to be treated as prisoners of war.

The doomed men were brought back to Goliad, and a few days later Ward's men were also added to the band. On the evening of the 26th it is said that the prisoners were in good spirits, certain of their early release, and several were playing on their flutes the strains of "Home, Sweet Home." The following day was Palm Sunday, and early in the morning the prisoners were formed into three columns, and with a line of guards on each side marched from the town in different directions. They had gone but a short distance when the guards suddenly stepped into single line and with the muzzles of their guns almost touching the Texans fired point blank one withering volley after another until the dreadful deed of blood was done. Over three hundred Americans were thus massacred, twenty-seven managing to escape during the confusion.

It is said that Santa Anna was responsible for this deed, and that its ruthlessness was revolting even to his officers. The one excuse that can be offered is that the prisoners were mostly inhabitants of the United States and by strict construction filibusters, who by a previous decree of 1835 were to be treated as pirates and shown no mercy. But the affair on the whole is in line with Mexican treachery as displayed during this war, and in the light of such atrocities both the previous and the subsequent forbearance and freedom from the spirit of mean revenge is one of the remarkable and praiseworthy qualities of their character as a people. But the men of the Alamo and Goliad were not to have died in vain, and the righteous indignation kindled by their death

was to burn and purge away forever red-handed tyranny and militarism.

---

In Washington on the Brazos, on March 1, 1836, the convention of delegates from the various municipalities and political centers of Texas assembled, superseding the provisional government which had been the source of so much discord and detriment to the country. On one matter these delegates were unanimous before they came together, and that was that Texas must be free and independent of Mexico. This sentiment had been growing, and, as has been mentioned, a change of spirit was wrought in the Texans while the armies of Santa Anna were still south of the Rio Grande. In January even Austin had declared in a letter written from New Orleans that immediate declaration of independence was necessary. Earlier than that the citizens of Goliad had sent out a very warm protest against Mexican aggression and expressed most vehemently their impatience against the supineness of the Texas government and people.

Accordingly, the first work of the convention after being organized on the first day was to appoint a committee to draft a declaration of principles, and their work was reported and adopted on March 2, on which day the Texas declaration of independence was signed by fifty-eight delegates. This recited at length the duplicity and the broken pledges of the Mexican government; its failure to maintain constitutional liberty and a republican form of government; the despotic changes made by Santa Anna, the establishment of military rule, the dissolution of the representative state government, the delays of the law, the denial of religious freedom, and the general ineptitude and weakness of the entire Mexican system. It then declared that henceforth all political connection with Mexico should cease and that Texas was a free and sovereign state.

This done, the next action was to provide for the immediate necessities of the infant nation. The most important of these was to repel Santa Anna's invasion, and on the 4th Houston was



reappointed commander in chief of the armies, both volunteer and regular, with entire authority over their operations. Male citizens between seventeen and fifty were made subject to military service, and generous land grants were offered for service in the army.

Before the adoption of the constitution the convention further instituted a provisional government, which was to have all the powers granted under the constitution except legislative and judicial and was to administer the affairs of the nation until the provisions of the constitutions could be put in execution. The personnel of this government was to consist of a president, vice president, secretaries for the departments of state, war, navy and treasury, and an attorney general, and these officers were all appointed before the adjournment of the convention, David G. Burnet being chosen president and Lorenzo de Zavala vice president. Also, the government was authorized to borrow a million dollars and pledge the faith and credit of the country for its payment.

On the 17th the constitution was adopted, and the convention then adjourned sine die. This constitution of the Republic of Texas was modeled after the constitution of the United States, with its provisions of course conforming to the requirements of a single sovereign state. By statute the common law was to be made applicable to cases not covered by constitutional or legislative enactment. There were the three usual departments of government. A system of education was to be established as soon as feasible. All connection between the civil government and religion was guarded against by making priests and ministers of the gospel ineligible to congress or the presidency. The distribution of lands, which had been subject to extensive frauds, was regulated. Each head of a family was to have a league and a

*labor* of land, and a single man over seventeen years of age to have a third of a league. As to slaves, congress had no power to manumit them, nor could a slave owner free them without consent of congress; free negroes could not reside in the state without congressional consent. The foreign slave importation was declared piracy, and slaves could be introduced only from the United States.

In view of the academic importance afterwards assigned to the slave system as thus introduced and sanctioned, the following statements in Garrison's "Texas" seem both sane and historically true: "This establishment of slavery in Texas was nothing more or less than was to have been expected. To judge the act by the prevailing standards of a subsequent age and to condemn it is substantially to condemn the way that nature has of working out its own processes. To the student with genuine historical insight, who takes men as he finds them and seeks an explanation of every movement in a searching analysis of the forces that lie behind it, such reprobation has little significance except as a mark of progress. It easily leads to a complete misunderstanding of the past. It would be idle to suppose that the colonists, the great majority of whom were from the slaveholding states, and many of whom had brought their slaves to Texas with them, would not have legalized slavery in framing a constitution. A still greater error has been committed by some in accepting the view that the colonization of Texas and the revolution was the work of the 'slavocracy.' Naturally enough, the movement resulted in a wide extension of the slaveholding area; but the idea that it was consciously inaugurated and carried out with that object in view is too palpably mistaken to be worth discussion."

## CHAPTER X.

### THE WINNING OF INDEPENDENCE—THE CAMPAIGN OF SANTA ANNA—THE BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO AND ITS RESULTS.

The actual winning of Texas independence was consummated during one short campaign lasting hardly six weeks, and within three months after the fall of the Alamo and the massacre at Goliad the Mexican forces were across the Rio Grande, and domination from the south was never again to seriously threaten the state.

Throughout the session of the convention there were alarms of invasion, the hostile army was known to be on Texas soil, the letters of Travis from the Alamo told the condition of siege at that place, although the news of the fall did not reach the convention until the 15th of the month. Immediately on his reappointment as commander in chief Houston set to the work of preparation for war, sending out orders to Fannin to join him that he might march to the relief of Travis. But the impossibility of getting an adequate army together prevented any aggressive movements on the part of the commander-in-chief, and he was still at the headquarters in Gonzales when the calamity of the Alamo was reported. He had arrived at Gonzales on March 11 and taken command of the four hundred troops already convened. Two days later, after the receipt of the news from the Alamo, he set out on the retreat.

The campaign which followed was so counter-wise to the aggressive and reckless spirits of the Texans, was so marked by retreats and seeming yielding to the enemy, and was so apparently aimless and fruitless that, had it not eventuated so happily and gloriously for Texas, it is probable that Sam Houston's name would

today be a reproach and humiliation to the country which he indeed served so nobly and well. He was of cautious and conservative temper and kept his plans so completely to himself that charges of cowardice and inability naturally became more and more frequent among the restless citizens who saw their homes and country at the mercy of the ruthless invader and with nothing being done to check him. But Houston, amidst all clamor, persevered in his Fabian policy, and never once risked an engagement until he struck the final and decisive blow. Criticisms amounting to vituperation and vilification of every degree were hurled against him, but the fact that in after years his mistakes, such as he made, were forgotten, and that after the war he, like Washington, held the first place of regard among his countrymen is evidence of the strength and nobleness of his own character and is ample justification of the course he pursued in winning independence for Texas.

Gonzales was abandoned and burned on the 13th. Thence his course was to the Colorado, where he arrived on the 17th, and remained at Columbus until the 26th; thence he crossed and made his way to San Felipe on the Brazos, and from there marched north to Groce's landing, where he was encamped two weeks. From this point the movement began on the 14th of April which led to the San Jacinto river and to the scene of the final struggle. Meantime this retreat and the removal of the seat of government from Washington to Harrisburg threw the country into a panic. A large part of the

male inhabitants were in the army, and as it retired eastward the settlements were left defenseless against a foe whose unsparing cruelty was only too well known. Every family therefore, taking only such property as their limited means of transportation could convey, hurried across the country or in long lines they thronged the passages over the swollen rivers, which every few miles opposed their course. It is no wonder that in such a period of anxiety and distress the soldiers under Houston became exasperated as his continued retrograde movement took them further from their homes and separated them from their families, whom they pictured involved in all the hardships of flight if not already a prey to the invaders. They grumbled, became openly insubordinate, and many deserted in order to protect their families, so that the original force of volunteers decreased until at the battle of San Jacinto less than eight hundred were actually engaged. Under such trying circumstances as these Houston's ability for leadership and control of those under him seem all the more remarkable, although a little more tact and frankness on his part might have lessened the friction.

By the time Houston's force reached the Colorado it numbered about fifteen hundred men, and while they were encamped on the east side of the river the Mexican general, Sesma, having been sent on by Santa Anna, arrived with a force of about seven hundred on the opposite bank. This seemed a most opportune time to deal the invaders a crushing blow, and the reasons just why Houston did not take advantage of the occasion do not seem to have ever been made entirely clear, unless he had mapped out a general plan to withdraw his forces clear to the eastern border and there engage the enemy when at a distance from their base of supplies and when overconfident with their previous success. Anyhow, there was an outburst of indignation on the part of the patriots when continued retreat to the Brazos was ordered, and from that time on the ranks of the Texans were thinned by desertions. While at Groce's landing two entire companies refused to go farther, and were left be-

hind to guard the crossings, managing to hinder Santa Anna's advance for several days. One of these companies later rejoined the main army.

After the fall of the Alamo and the successful operations of the Mexican forces in the vicinity of Goliad, Santa Anna believed the overthrow of the rebellion to be accomplished, and thus deceived gave his attention to occupying the country at the key positions, for this purpose dividing his army into several detachments. The division sent toward San Felipe and which came upon Houston's army at the Colorado was about seven hundred strong, and this was there reinforced by troops under General Tolsta, making the entire number at that point about fourteen hundred. Information then reached Santa Anna at San Antonio of the large revolutionary force concentrating under Houston, and he gave up his intention of returning to Mexico, and, sending word to two of his generals to advance their forces and co-operate with him at San Felipe, he himself set out with his staff and General Filisola and on the 5th of April joined Sesma's and Tolsta's troops at the Colorado and took command in person. He then pushed on and reached San Felipe on the 7th. Here he learned that Harrisburg was the seat of the rebel government, and being confident that the capture of this would mean the end of the revolution, he countermanded his orders to General Urrea, who was to advance from Victoria, and without waiting for General Gaona, who was to come from Bastrop on the Colorado, he hastened on to Harrisburg, leaving a large part of his troops under Filisola. On his arrival at Harrisburg he found the town almost deserted, the officials of Texas having embarked and escaped to Galveston island, which was the seat of government until the destruction of Santa Anna's army. Santa Anna remained at New Washington several days, and thence on the 20th prepared to march by way of Lynch's ferry to Anahuac. In this movement he encountered the army of Houston, and after a month of almost uninterrupted destroying progress he was brought to bay

and overwhelmed at the famous battle of the San Jacinto.

While Houston was encamped at Groce's landing General Rusk, the secretary of war, was sent by the provisional government to urge upon the commander in chief the necessity of taking the offensive and giving battle to the invading host, and at the same time President Burnet sent a letter in which he said: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no farther. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so."

The Texan army left Groce's on the 14th, headed for Harrisburg, and on the 25th of the month General Houston was able to write to President Burnet a report which was a worthy answer to the latter's sharp words and which will remain a vindication through all time of the bravery and wise leadership of Sam Houston. This letter, written at the headquarters of the army on the San Jacinto, is in part as follows:

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo Bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march through the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at

Lynch's ferry. The Texan army halted within half a mile of the ferry, and were engaged in slaughtering beeves, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array."

Then follows the details of a skirmish between the two armies, after which the report continues: "All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half-past three o'clock, taking the first refreshment which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half past three o'clock I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos (Vince's bridge), distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in numbers seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heighten their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack without exposing our designs to the enemy.

"The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army. The artillery was placed on the right of the first regiment and the cavalry on the extreme right completed the line. Our cavalry was

dispatched to the front of the enemy's left for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within two hundred yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and cannister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry 'Remember the Alamo,' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I mentioned before. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few minutes; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of them mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, 208 wounded, and 730 prisoners."

Only a few of the Mexicans escaped, and great quantities of stores, ammunition and guns fell into the hands of the Texans. Santa Anna, conscious of his former treachery and

his just deserts, was found the next day, hidden in the brush and habited in the uniform of a private soldier, but as he was led back among the other prisoners their ejaculations of "El Presidente," and the fact that he wore some rich articles of jewelry revealed his identity. The subsequent forbearance and leniency in the treatment of this fiend is ample evidence of the self-control and wisdom of the American conquerors and proof of their ability not only to win independence, but to preserve it and found a worthy nation. But it was with difficulty that the authorities preserved Santa Anna from mob justice, and vengeance rankled in the hearts of the people for many weeks.

The humbled dictator was willing to offer any terms for his own safety, and after several weeks of delay, during which he had to be closely guarded and secreted from the angry people, he signed at Velasco, on May 14th, two treaties, one of them being a secret agreement, according to which he was to send the Mexican forces out of Texas and to lend his aid in securing the recognition of the independence of Texas. This treaty was forwarded to General Filisola, chief in command of the remaining Mexican armies in Texas, and was ratified by him toward the end of May.

The forces under Filisola were at the Brazos when the news of the overthrow of Santa Anna came, and he at once began to fall back, and after concentrating the different divisions he began a retreat to the Colorado. The Mexicans were in sad plight as to provisions, and the long campaign at a distance from a base had exhausted nearly all their resources and fighting power. The way to the Colorado was one scene of hardships and disasters, owing to the heavy floods and scarcity of all food-stuffs, and it was an emaciated and worn-out army that reached Victoria about the middle of May. Here the troops that had been stationed at San Antonio joined in the retreat. In the meantime the Mexican government had learned of the disastrous ending of their invasion. Instructions were at once forwarded to Filisola to hold the territory already gained, and that as the treaty of Santa Anna had been

signed while he was in durance and intimidated it was annulled, and that under no circumstances should the independence of the revolting state be recognized. But these orders from the central government did not reach Filisola until his troops had crossed the Nueces and were on their way to Matamoras, and at a consultation of the officers it was decided that owing to the destitute condition of the army and the agreement already ratified by Filisola the retreat should continue. By the middle of June, therefore, the Mexican forces, once so brilliantly arrayed and well equipped, but now so gaunt and disorganized, had crossed the Rio Grande, within less than four months after Travis had sent out final appeal for help from the Alamo. The Alamo had indeed been remembered.

To gather up a few more fragments concerning the war of independence: Santa Anna was kept a close prisoner until after Houston became president of the republic, and he was finally sent to the United States capital at Washington, and thence returned to Mexico, where he had been previously defeated by a signal majority for the office of president, after which he does not come into prominence until the war between the United States and Mexico. The Texan navy, though small, was

able to effect no little part in the winning of independence, and by the capture of vessels loaded with Mexican supplies contributed timely succor to the exigent army and government. Mexico by no means resigned her Texas province ungrudgingly. The government, despite the withdrawal of all the troops to the south of the Rio Grande, continued its hostile attitude and at least by decrees—never executed—made preparations for renewed invasion. But, as had so many times before been true, political troubles and threatened convulsions at home kept the Mexican pot boiling over all the time, and she had no time to dip into that across the border. The four thousand troops at Matamoras were never started north again, and the only aggressions of Mexico during the next few years were confined to petty excursions, the incitement of the Indians, and a general hatred of Texans and avoidance of peaceful relations with the country. The treaty of Santa Anna was never ratified, and the hostile attitude was maintained. On the Texas side a large force was once formed to resist invasion and to proceed against Matamoras, but the movement finally came to nothing, owing to the lack of a navy. Two or three other hostile movements will be noticed in the proper order.





SAM HOUSTON



## CHAPTER XI.

### TEXAS AS A REPUBLIC—DIFFICULTIES CONFRONTING THE GOVERNMENT —DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN RELATIONS—INDIAN WARS—THE REGULATORS AND MODERATORS—THE MIER EXPEDITION—SANTA FE EXPEDITION.

The Republic of Texas existed as a unit in the family of nations for nearly ten years, or from the declaration of independence on March 2, 1836, until, on February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority into the hands of the newly elected governor of the state. During this decade in which the Lone Star shone out alone and apart in the national constellation the history of the republic diverges from its former continuity of narrative, and in the great composite of details becomes descriptive of the conditions of the period. Therefore it is necessary at this point to select the important phases in the career of the Texas republic and to treat them topically without strict regard for their interdependent development or chronological order.

In exercise of the powers conferred by the constitution, there was held in September, 1836, an election for the offices of president, vice president, and senators and representatives to congress. There were three candidates for the presidency, Stephen Austin, Sam Houston, and the late governor Henry Smith. Houston's exaltation in the minds of the people after his successful campaign is shown by the fact that he was chosen by a large majority over the father of Texas, Stephen Austin, whose noble and consistent patriotism was for the time dimmed by the military glory of the former. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice president.

Houston's large-mindedness and his conciliatory temper were manifested in his appointment of Austin to the office of secretary of state and Smith to that of secretary of the war, thus doing what was in his power to harmonize the factions which were influences potent for harm to the infant republic. By provision of the constitution Houston was not to enter his office until the following December, while congress was summoned to assemble in October, but by mutual willingness the president and vice president of the provisional government retired from office on October 22, and on the same day Houston was inducted into office, the irregularity being sanctioned by congress.

At the same time with the election of the new government, the people gave unanimous ratification to the constitution as it stood, also practically the total vote in favor of annexation to the United States. As the annexation movement deserves a special chapter, only a few facts concerning its development will be mentioned in this chapter.

The new government was confronted with many perplexities and knotty problems to unravel before Texas could take her place among the nations and attain the highest degree of welfare and development within. The messages to congress of the retiring and the entering presidents recite many facts concerning the status of the republic after the achieving of independence. The army and navy were

objects of prime importance to maintain a national existence. The citizen army naturally dissolved after the invasion was repelled, and had it not been for the many American volunteers coming into the country a military organization would have been impossible, and as it was there was not means to equip and maintain this soldiery. The navy was a matter of much solicitude on the part of the infant republic, and for two years there was practically no navy, after which a few vessels were maintained which were finally consolidated with the navy of the United States.

One of the first acts of congress was to issue bonds, with the public domain as security, and commissioners were sent abroad to negotiate them to the amount of two million dollars. The public land question was one of the most important which came up before the various changes of administration, and policies both wise and unwise were from time to time adopted until the matter was systematized. The first congress of the republic had many tasks, and it was some time before the new machinery moved harmoniously.

A national seal and a standard were also adopted. The former was much like the present state seal in general design, while the first flag was an azure ground upon the center of which was a golden star. This was later changed to a tricolor, with a blue vertical field next to the staff on which was the Lone Star, and two horizontal stripes, the white above the red. The boundary between Mexico and Texas as claimed by this first congress was declared to extend from the mouth of the Rio Grande to its source, thus including a large part of what is now New Mexico. The first session of congress, which was held at Columbia, lasted about two months, and its work was in the main harmonious and beneficial to the republic.

In the year of Texan independence and only a few weeks after the government was constituted there passed from the ranks of the true and noble patriots Lorenzo de Zavala and Stephen Austin. The latter will always be revered as the founder of modern Texas and

the most powerful of the stayding influences which wrought out the salvation of the state during its most trying crises.

There were two sessions of congress in 1837. The most important work undertaken by it was the settlement of the land question. No country ever presented a worse tangle of titles than Texas, over which in less than half a century three successive national governments had held sway, with consequent overlapping of claims. As has been shown, the government was very generous in its bounties to volunteers during the war for independence as also in its inducements to colonists later. This gave opportunity for extensive land frauds, and speculators reaped rich harvests from the confusion. Claims were brought to light without the least cover of justification, forgeries were frequent, head-rights were bought and sold indiscriminately, and all kinds of land-steals were devised. Another thing; the constitution provided that the public domain should be sectionized according to American usage, but the old settlers held to the divisions of leagues and labors, and this latter custom in the end prevailed. Toward the end of this year a general land law was finally passed, which, though defective and not preventing all the frauds, provided the best system available at the time which, while dealing justly with past claims, would also give generous opportunities to the new claimants. Proper arrangements were made for surveying the domains, and new county divisions were also effected during this year (the old municipalities having been converted into counties).

During this time the Indians were giving no little trouble to the settlers as they pushed out toward the frontier and aggressed on the hunting grounds of the red men. Treaties were from time to time entered into between the Indians and the whites, but Indian depredation and warfare were destined to characterize Texan history during the greater part of the nineteenth century. President Houston's dealings with the red men were throughout marked with a spirit of conciliation and justice

on a par with the relations between civilized men, but his successor and the people in general did not emulate his example.

The financial outlook during Houston's administration was most depressing. The Texans inaugurated their national housekeeping with greater sumptuousness and liberality than their conditions would warrant, and they were compelled to suffer the usual penalty for extravagance. Despite Houston's economy the public debt at the end of 1838 was nearly two million dollars, and the republic's credit was nearly exhausted. The various efforts to raise money had met with only partial success, and Texas paper was below par on all foreign exchanges and the decline still continuing. The commerce of the country was not yet large, and the industrial machinery was not so well organized and effectively working as to produce much beyond home consumption. At this time therefore the prosperity of Texas was more in prospect than in actuality, and despite the encouraging signs there were many problems for the inexperienced government to solve.

The constitution provided that the first president was to hold office two years, and thereafter the term was to be three years; and that the incumbent was not eligible for a successive term. Therefore Houston's first term as president of the Republic of Texas expired in December, 1838, and on the preceding September Mirabeau B. Lamar was almost unanimously chosen president, with David G. Burnet vice president.

---

Lamar's administration, which lasted from December, 1838, to the corresponding month in 1841, was in many respects a reversal of Houston's, and the republic suffered more from change in presidential policies than from any other one cause. Lamar's line of action as set forth in his message to congress is indicated in his aversion to annexation to the United States, his advocacy of a definite and progressive educational system, a retaliatory and exterminative warfare against the Indians,

in contrast with the previous merciful treatment of them, and a progressive building up and strengthening of the national bulwarks and powers.

Problems of finance offered the greatest difficulty, and that they were not well solved is shown by the fact that during this administration the public debt increased from two million to seven and one half million dollars, while the public credit became exhausted, and Texas securities were worth only a few cents on the dollar and scarcely negotiable anywhere. The land tax and the various tariff laws were of necessity continued, although free trade was the goal to be early sought. Lamar proposed the founding of a national bank, which, however, was never done. The establishment and purchase of a navy also drew heavily upon the credit of the government, as also an adequate system of frontier defense. The bond issues during this period, although backed up by the strongest pledges of the republic and secured by the public domain and offered at high rates of interest, went begging in the United States because of the wariness of the financiers who had lately passed through a "hard times" period and looked with suspicion on the paper of Texas; while a quarrel between a hotel-keeper and the French minister to Texas caused a breaking off of diplomatic relations between the republic and France and at the same time put an end to the bond sale already nearly arranged for between French bankers and the Texas commissioner. Similar negotiations in England also failed. The treasury notes of the republic were unredeemed and therefore had to be accepted on pure faith. During this period the excess of imports over exports was in the ratio of seven to one. In fact, the financial bad management in connection with other ill-advised and unsuccessful ventures of the administration made Lamar so unpopular that he retired from the active duties of the presidency and during the last year of his term Vice President Burnet was acting president.

But, admitting a lack of the necessary executive ability for the crises then confronting

Texas and that Lamar was visionary and imtemperate in many of his acts, it remains to be said that the exigencies from within and the troubles threatening from without were most trying and probably could not have been satisfactorily dealt with by any man.

It is doubtful if any state in the Union has suffered more continuously and severely from the Indians than has Texas. From the days of La Salle until their last depredations only a few years ago they were a constant menace to all efforts at civilization and permanent habitation. The name Apache and Comanche have become synonyms for ferocity, blood-thirstiness and the worst traits of savagery, and for years the tribes of that race harried the frontier and carried their warfare even to the heart of the settlements. The history of Indian warfare and outrage in Texas would fill volumes, and of course only a meager outline of facts can be given here.

It was during Lamar's administration that the famous organization known as the Texas Rangers had its origin. For hardihood, reckless daring, ability to undergo hardships, and intelligence and individual shiftiness and skill, these men have never been surpassed. Their deeds have often risen to the highest consummation of personal courage, and yet rough as they were and accustomed to the hardest side of life they were as big-hearted and tender to those in trouble and generous on all occasions as the most chivalrous of men under any clime in the world. This splendid body of men has been a permanent feature of the military defense of Texas from the days of the republic to the present time, and while in some degree resembling the militia of other states, their almost constant service and their effectiveness at all times and places make them unique and peerless among the armed protectors of the civil welfare. They could live in the saddle, and while, for the most part, pursuing the ordinary occupations of their neighbors, they were ready at a moment's notice to fly to the danger point and ward off an Indian raid or hurry in revenge for murderous outrage or depredation committed by Indian or outlaw.

During the early part of Lamar's term several large appropriations were voted to support some twelve hundred of these mounted volunteers, who were to protect the line of frontier settlements, the period of service to be six months.

These rangers as well as the private citizens had their hands full during these years. Immigration was pouring in rapidly after the cessation of hostilities between Texas and Mexico, and the hardy pioneers were not particular where or on whose land they settled provided the soil was rich and they could gain a title thereto and defend it. It is not the place here to raise the question whether the Anglo-Saxon race is justified in seizing every country on which it can put its hands and ousting the inferior population and making way for civilization, but it is certain that such was the course of history in the United States as between the white and the red men. The Indians in Texas naturally claimed certain tracts as their own hunting grounds, and like any sentient creatures they would protest more or less emphatically against expulsion from their domains. So fearless and resolute, however, was the Texan pioneer that he cared not a whit about the dangers incident to settling on Indian ground or any prior claims of the red men thereto. Consequently encroachments on the part of the whites brought on retaliatory raids from the natives, and as the border gradually expanded it was the scene of bloody and relentless warfare, in which homes were desolated and women and children cut down or carried into the horrors of Indian captivity, followed by a like expiation for the crimes on the part of the red population.

As has been mentioned, the Mexican government, impotent itself to prosecute an active war against Texas, resorted to underhanded methods in fostering rebellion and discontent among the inhabitants, and stirring up the natives wherever possible. In 1838 there occurred what is known as the Nacogdoches rebellion, in which the Mexican population about Nacogdoches and a force of Indians disclaimed allegiance to Texas, but before the

army of the republic could reach them the malcontents had dispersed. This was probably part of the movement by which Mexico hoped to arouse the natives to ceaseless hostility against the Texans, and shortly afterward one Manuel Flores was sent across the country bearing dispatches to the northeastern Indians outlining the methods of warfare, but this commissioner and his followers, having committed several murders, were pursued and attacked by a number of Texans, Flores was killed, and the dispatches thus fell into the hands of the Texan government.

The authorities were aroused by this threatened danger from their Cherokee neighbors on the north, and it was determined to remove the tribe beyond reach of the settlements—the Cherokee lands, moreover, being most rich and more than any other coveted by the land-grabbers. When negotiations for peaceable removal of the tribe failed, General Douglass moved against them with some five hundred men, in two engagements killed over a hundred of them, and drove them from their abodes.

The fiercest and most troublesome Indians of this period were the Comanches, to the north and west of San Antonio. Matters came to a crisis with them in 1840. Showing a disposition to make peace, twelve of their chiefs came to San Antonio and met in council the Texan commissioners. Demand was made upon the chiefs to return some captives which it was known they held, and on their refusal to comply soldiers were brought into the council chamber and the chieftains were told they would be held as captives until the white prisoners were produced. Then ensued a desperate fight, in which the twelve Indians were killed, and the struggle was continued by the redskins in the town until all were either killed or captured. For this deed, which the Indians considered an act of treachery, a war of retaliation was carried on. Two attacks were made on Victoria, and the town of Linnville was burned, and after killing a number of persons and raiding the stock the Comanches set out for home. The Texans rapidly gathered,

and at some distance from Gonzales a conflict took place, in which the Comanches were completely routed and most of the stock and booty recovered. A little later Colonel Moore, with a force of about a hundred Texans and Lipan Indians, followed the trail of the Comanches to their village, where he attacked and nearly exterminated the entire population, men, women and children.

During Lamar's term the Mexican federalists were active in endeavoring to secure the co-operation of the Texans in a revolution against the central government, proposing to set up a separate federation among some of the northern states. These proposals met with no favor among the Texan authorities, but they attracted a number of restless spirits seeking adventure and military glory. The "Republic of the Rio Grande" was short-lived mainly because of the fickleness and treachery of the Mexicans who tried to set it up. The Americans who took part in the movement displayed their characteristic bravery and defiance of Mexican force, and when deserted by their federalist allies they on several occasions scattered the overwhelming forces opposed to them and succeeded in reaching Texas in safety.

One other military expedition of this period is worthy of note, although ending in a complete fiasco. The Texas congress of 1836 claimed as its southwestern boundary line the Rio Grande to its source. Within this territory lies Santa Fe and a large part of New Mexico, and it was proposed to open up commercial relations with this rich city and if possible establish Texan authority over that country. This movement failed to obtain the sanction of the congress, and was therefore mainly a private enterprise, although President Lamar gave his support to it and gave official instructions as to its course. The expedition, consisting of about three hundred soldiers, set out from Austin in June, 1841, the distance from there to Santa Fe being about a thousand miles and the way beset with difficulties and dangers and privations. There was an insufficient supply of provisions, the desert regions

offered little water or grass, and if a straggler got away from the main force he at once fell prey to the watchful Indians. When they finally arrived in the vicinity of their goal they were so worn and nearly famished that General McLeod, the leader, divided the force into two detachments, the stronger to go in advance and, the weaker party to follow more slowly. Governor Armijo of Santa Fe had already been informed of the expedition, and because of his own unpopularity as a tyrannical ruler he feared that his subjects would seize the opportunity to revolt and set up an independent government with the aid of the Texans. He therefore sent out a force to intercept the Texans, which, falling in with the advance band, by treacherous misrepresentation induced them to surrender. A little later the second division of Texans, weakened by hardships and in no condition to resist, also surrendered on promise of good treatment, and all were then sent under strong guard to the capital at Mexico, and there confined in dungeons. Some, on the ground of their citizenship in the United States or other countries, procured their release, and in June, 1842, Santa Anna, now once more in power, set the rest of them at liberty, with the exception of the unfortunate commissioner, Navarro, who was an object of especial hatred to Santa Anna and who languished in prison for several years before making his escape. Thus ended an expedition which was little better than a wild goose chase anyway, and its absolute failure added no little discredit to the already suffering reputation of President Lamar.

During this administration Texas became recognized by various nations as an independent and sovereign state. Recognition had been accorded by the United States in 1837. Texas' inclination to a free-trade policy gained her favor with England, and a commercial treaty was negotiated between them in 1838, and recognition as an independent government was extended in 1842, although not without much opposition from the anti-slavery element in England. In 1839 a treaty was signed between France and Texas, although diplomatic rela-

tions were later severed for a time, as above mentioned. And in 1840 Holland and Belgium held out the hand of fellowship to the infant republic across the seas.

One very important act of the administration was the permanent location of the capital. We have seen that the first congress met at Columbia on the Brazos. The next capital was Houston, which was chosen by the first congress and was laid out in time for the second session, this continuing the seat of government until 1840. In January, 1839, a bill was passed by which five commissioners were to locate a permanent capital, and it is evidence of the foresight of those early legislators that they provided the capital town should be between the Trinity and Colorado rivers and above the old San Antonio road. Nearly all the settlements were at this time south of that famous highway—which had been the route between Louisiana and Mexico ever since the days of French and Spanish occupation,—but it was seen that in a few years this line would be southeast of the center of population as it was of the geographical center. The commissioners laid out the seat of government on the north bank of the Colorado river, and most fitly gave it the name of Austin, where the government buildings were soon erected, the first sessions of congress being held practically on the outskirts of the wilderness.

In September, 1841, the second general election of the republic was held, and once more General Houston was the favorite of the people, he receiving twice as many votes as his opponent, David G. Burnet. Edward Burleson was elected vice-president.

In 1842, when a Spanish invasion was threatened, President Houston decided that Austin was too unprotected a place for the meeting of the government, and a special session convened in June of that year at Houston, and the regular session of December met at Washington. The citizens of Austin were very much exasperated at this action, and determined that wherever the government might go the archives should remain at the place officially designated as the capital. This gave

rise to what was known as the Archive war. In December Houston sent a company of soldiers to bring the most necessary state papers to Washington, and the captain succeeded in loading up three wagons with documents and in getting out of town, but on the following morning he found a loaded cannon barring his progress, and he had to treat with the resolute citizens of Austin and return the archives to their proper home. During the rest of the republic's existence the congress met at Washington without the archives,—but the convention to consider annexation to the United States was held in Austin, which thenceforth remained the permanent capital.

---

Upon his entrance to the presidential office Houston at once showed a disposition to administer the affairs of the Republic radically different from his predecessor. His policy throughout in dealing with the Indians was to make treaties with them which should be strictly observed by the whites, and to establish trading posts all along the frontier, each with a small garrison, to prevent encroachment on the territory of the settlers and to maintain strict neutrality.

But the most important result of his term was the severe economy introduced in the management of the republic's affairs. As Houston remarked in his first message, the nation was "not only without money, but without credit, and, for want of punctuality, without character." One of the first acts of his administration was an issue of exchequer bills, which, as fiat money, had in the course of a year depreciated to twenty-five cents on the dollar, just as had been the case with the previous deluges of treasury notes. Borrowing was hardly any longer possible, credit paper was not acceptable, therefore the only resource left was to cut the government garment according to the size of the cloth. Retrenchment was, accordingly, not only the policy but also the necessity of Houston's administration. The first blow was at government officialdom itself. With a white popu-

lation in the republic of something like one hundred thousand, the salaries paid in 1840 to the officers at the seat of government amounted to \$174,000, nearly two dollars per capita in a country whose resources were just beginning to be developed, already taxed to the utmost by revolution and Indian wars. What a scaling down of salaries and elimination of figure-head offices were effected during Houston's term may be imagined when the amount paid to government officers in 1842 shows less than \$33,000. While Lamar's administration cost five million dollars, Houston's three years showed a total of barely half a million.

During this administration the Republic of Texas was embarrassed somewhat by her navy. This adjunct of the national government was not delivered until 1839, before which time the republic had managed to survive without sea-hounds tied before her doorway, and after the Lone Star did float over the squadron of some half dozen vessels, the government had much ado to find employment for them. The Mexican fleet had already been put out of commission by the French, the Texan ships were monarchs of the gulf coast and, in view of the still-existing hostilities between Mexico and Texas, a blockade was declared against the ports of the former, which not sufficing to employ the navy, some of the ships were loaned to Yucatan to assist in a revolution. A little later insubordination on the part of one of the ship commanders to President Houston gave occasion to altercations of no little heat, and the exasperation increasing, congress finally passed a secret resolution to sell the navy. The popular outburst against this act was so strong that the sale was not attempted, and the navy continued as a source of national glory and expense until its final amalgamation with the ships of Uncle Sam.

In this period Texas had her war of the Regulators and Moderators, which began in 1842. The scene of this was in the old Neutral Ground, which figured so prominently in the first two decades of Texas history and still continued the seat of some ill-assorted char-

acters. The war was really a contest between rival land claimants, and was due to land frauds. Forged head-right certificates had been issued by the authorities, and the desperate character of the men on both sides rendered adjudication of their troubles a matter of guns more often than by due process of law. Finally a defeated candidate for the Texas congress gave vent to his disappointment by exposing the land frauds, and gathered a large party around him under the name of Regulators. Their regulation of the land troubles naturally was in many instances irregular, and an opposition society soon sprang up with the name of the Moderators. This brought on a kind of vendetta warfare, which lasted for several years, until a serious civil war was threatened and the two parties drew up in battle array. Before that juncture, however, President Houston had interfered and sent General Smith with five hundred men to put an end to the affair, and by his mediation the factions composed their immediate differences far enough to disperse, and the thunder of actual war at length died away in echoes of feudism and scattered murders.

Besides the annexation movement to be treated in the following chapter, the most serious foreign complications of this period were with Mexico. That country was employing every device known to Mexican diplomacy and political craft in order to legalize and retain her hold on Texas, hoping vainly that the time would come when she could send in an armed force sufficient to overpower and permanently fetter her erstwhile child. Although nearly six years passed after the battle of San Jacinto without armed aggression on the part of Mexico, that government continually refused any sign of recognition of Texan independence, and this policy hindered and delayed formal recognition on the part of other foreign countries.

The first formal renewal of hostilities on the part of Mexico was in 1842. In March General Vasquez suddenly appeared at San Antonio with five hundred men, and, with no opposition from the small Texan force sta-

tioned there, took possession of the city, declared the authority of Mexico, and two days later departed. Goliad and Refugio were served in the same manner by other Mexican troops, but the entire invasion was only a farcical demonstration on the part of Mexico, resulting merely in rousing the Texans to appreciation of danger and causing Houston to issue a proclamation to the people to hold themselves ready to repel invasion. Congress passed a bill for carrying on an offensive war in Mexico, but Houston vetoed this in the face of much public clamor. But in July there was a severe engagement on the Nueces in which a large force of Mexicans were repulsed by two hundred volunteers, and in September General Woll led a second expedition to San Antonio, and after considerable resistance, in which a number of his men were killed or wounded, he captured the town and the Texan garrison. A force from Gonzales, of about two hundred men, hastened toward San Antonio and by a ruse succeeded in drawing out the Mexicans, and in the battle that followed the latter lost a hundred men. But at the same time a reinforcement of Texans coming up were surrounded by the enemy and after two-thirds of them were slain the rest were forced to surrender, only two succeeding in making their escape. A day or so later, Woll, who had lost heavily in this invasion, withdrew across the Rio Grande, sending his prisoners on foot to the City of Mexico.

This second invasion, following so closely upon the first, threw Texas into a furor of military preparation. Volunteers were ordered to rendezvous at San Antonio for an invasion of Mexico and General Somervell was to take command. But warfare beyond the borders of the state was not destined to successful culmination, the government itself failed to espouse the cause with sufficient warmth, the army was badly equipped and generaled, and the whole affair degenerated into little better than a raid. The volunteers were clamorous to have General Burleson take command, and this contention helped in the ruin of the expedition. Somervell, on arriving at Colum-



bus on the Colorado and finding some two or three hundred men collected and awaiting Burleson, disbanded them and himself returned to Matagorda. In October he was ordered to take command of the volunteers at San Antonio, and on arriving there he found some twelve hundred men, ill disciplined and poorly provided, but most of them eager to cross the Rio Grande and carry on war in Mexico. Somervell showed absolute indifference to the enterprise, and, perhaps acting under orders from Houston, made little progress toward actual invasion. Consequently many of the volunteers deserted, and what remained of the force, about seven hundred and fifty men, set out on the march and reached Laredo on the Rio Grande early in December. Here instead of crossing the river, a delay was made and two hundred more abandoned the army and returned home. Somervell then marched down the Texas side of the river, and crossed over and occupied the town of Guerrero, but on the following day returned to the Texas side and ordered a retreat to Gonzales, where the army was to be disbanded.

The venturesome spirits of the enterprise were not to be balked in this fashion, however, and when Somervell with two hundred men started back the remaining three hundred flatly refused to follow, and proceeded to elect Colonel William S. Fisher to lead them on their career of glorious conquest. Henceforth, then, the course of this expedition is without official countenance and the participants are in the role of adventurers. The band descended the river to Mier, and after making a requisition on the alcalde for provisions and waiting in the vicinity for several days, a large Mexican force came up and entered the town, and on the 25th of December the Americans crossed the river and engaged them, although several times inferior in point of number. The following morning the Texans forced their way into the town and more than held their own for some hours. But treachery overmatched their prowess. They were deceived into believing an overwhelming force of the enemy to be in the town, and their

own dangerous position and limited supply of ammunition induced the majority, after much opposition from the wiser ones, to surrender. This unfortunate band of two hundred and fifty men were started out on the long march to Mexico, undergoing the usual lot of prisoners taken by Mexicans. When they arrived at the hacienda del Salado, where they were placed in a large corral, by a sudden rush they overpowered the guards, seized the arms stacked in the courtyard, and by a fierce charge scattered the Mexicans in front of them and were soon free and on their way back home. Some days later, fearing capture, they left the regular roads and took to the mountains, and after wandering about for some time and becoming weakened by hunger and hardship they surrendered to a cavalry force of the enemy and were brought back to Salado. Here one of the infamous orders of Santa Anna was carried out. The prisoners were one hundred and eighty-two in number, and an equal number of beans, seventeen of which were black and the rest white, were placed in a vessel, and the unfortunates each required to draw one. The black bean was the lot of death, and at sunset of the same day the wretched seventeen were seated upon a log and shot to death. The survivors were sent to Mexico, where they endured untold sufferings in the fortress of Perote, several of them effecting their escape by tunneling out, and those who had not in the meantime died were released in September, 1844. The disastrous ending of this invasion was on a par with that of the previous Santa Fe expedition.

In 1843 there was another ill-starred expedition aimed at Mexico, but in a different direction. Information came that a train of Mexicans with a large amount of rich stores was to pass from Missouri to Santa Fe, crossing Texas south of the Arkansas river. Colonel Jacob Snively obtained the permission of the government to organize a force to intercept this caravan, and he accordingly took up his position with about one hundred and eighty men south of the Arkansas, and awaited

the coming of the Mexicans. In the meantime they had a brush with a force of Mexicans who were to escort the train, and following that a dissension arose among the Texans, resulting in their division into two parties. One party was discovered by Captain Cooke, who, with some two hundred United States troopers, had guarded the Mexican caravan thus far, and who informed the Texans that they were trespassing on United States soil and compelled them to give up their arms. Cooke then dismissed them and gave them ten guns for protection against the Indians. Fortunately Snively's party found the other division of their force, and thus united they found their way back home, after several encounters with the Indians. Fifty of Snively's men accompanied Cooke back to Missouri. The United States officer was clearly in the wrong in disarming the Texans and in his claim that they were on United States

soil, and some reparation was afterwards made by the government at Washington.

The remaining troubles with Mexico were much complicated by the causes leading up to annexation with the United States. In 1843 England used her influence with Santa Anna so successfully that a cessation of hostilities was agreed upon and commissioners appointed from each nation were to meet and arrange terms of peace. After much delay the commissioners were appointed and met at the Rio Grande, and in February, 1844, an armistice was signed by which hostilities were to cease until negotiations for peace could be made, but Houston would not sign this armistice because it referred to Texas as a department of Mexico. Therefore on June 16 Santa Anna declared hostilities to be resumed on the part of Mexico, which nation, however, during the remainder of the history of the republic, made only threats and preparations for war.

## CHAPTER XII.

### HISTORY OF THE ANNEXATION MOVEMENT.

It is a most interesting phase of Texas history to follow out the network of causes which finally effected the juncture of the smaller republic with the larger. Indeed, this subject presents a field of investigation which might be pursued on such broad lines that its solution would be not only a valuable addition to the historical literature of Texas, but also a revelation concerning American history in general. The annexation of Texas came about after a conflict of many antagonizing forces—of civic development, racial affinity, public opinion, national self-interest and international jealousy, and numerous “pros” and “antis” such as a movement of the kind is likely to generate, but “manifest destiny” seems to have been the guiding hand throughout and eventually to have aligned Texas properly among her sister states,—freely delegating the crown of her sovereign rights to a liberal and enlightened central government.

As has been indicated in the course of this narrative, the interests and natural sympathies of Texas, after American colonization had become the predominant factor in her growth, were closely akin to if not identical with those of the United States, and even if the Republic of Texas had existed to the present day, the two countries would have been so united in spirit if not in fact that the bonds between them would be hardly less binding than those of today. Therefore, from the present-day point of view, it seems that annexation was not only the probable and natural course of events but also the inevitable outcome. For, in fact, Texas was an outgrowth

of the United States, a mere extension of its people upon foreign territory, a colonization just as much as the settlement of New England was two centuries previous,—then was it not natural that the colony, independence once established, should desire to remain under and a part of the government and system of society and institutions from which it was an offspring? When emigration from the original Thirteen Colonies spread across the Alleghanies and occupied the eastern valley of the Mississippi, there was hardly a question but that these new communities should integrate with the old. Hence, although existing as a separate nationality, Texas too seemed properly to belong with the rest of the American brood, and it would have been almost a historical miracle if consolidation had not, sooner or later, been effected.

Such facts as above indicated seem conclusive as a general cause for the annexation of Texas, and the eventual operation of this cause toward the final consummation could only be delayed, not entirely thwarted. But the more specific and immediate grounds are more numerous and not so easy to understand in their working out.

It will be recalled that American sympathy with the cause of the revolutionists was a notable moral as well as material help to the Texans during the days of '35 and '36. Large numbers of volunteers came across the border to fight for freedom in behalf of their former fellow citizens. The Texan commissioners aroused interest wherever they went, and the

revolution became a topic of more than ephemeral consideration among the people of the United States. One of the first acts of the Texas government after the battle of San Jacinto was to send commissioners to Washington to obtain recognition of Texas independence. Nothing in this direction was immediately accomplished, although President Jackson and other officials expressed themselves in favor of such recognition as soon as possible. Although no official countenance was given as yet to Texas, the popular feeling for the infant republic was so strong and manifest as to give grounds for Mexican protests, and in October, 1836, diplomatic relations were entirely broken off between the United States and Mexico. It seems unquestionable that the United States violated the strict rules of neutrality during this period, especially by the introduction of United States troops into Texas during the progress of hostilities. The facts as to this point were that General Gaines, of the United States army, had been stationed at the Sabine with instructions to preserve neutrality and to guard against incursions of the Indians or Mexicans into Louisiana. In May, 1836, an attack by Indians on a small place at the headwaters of the Navasota river in Texas, and also news of a renewed invasion from Mexico induced Gaines to send a detachment to occupy Nacogdoches. This invasion was afterwards justified as an exercise of police powers in restraining the Indians and guarding the American borders, but it was strictly an act of hostility toward Mexico and a violation of neutrality, and as such was regarded by the latter country. But, also, the outcry raised by Mexico was much ado about nothing, and is evidence that that country was grasping, while in the whirlpool of political ruin, at every straw which seemed to offer an expedient for retaining her loosened hold on the Texas territory and people.

One of the questions submitted to the people at the first general election after the winning of independence and the institution of the republican government, was whether an-

nexation to the United States was desirable. This proposition was carried almost unanimously, and Houston referred to its early execution in his inaugural address. November 16, 1836, William H. Wharton was appointed by the president, under congressional authority, as commissioner to negotiate with the government at Washington for the recognition of the independence of Texas, and also for annexation. In the following December President Jackson sent a message to Congress concerning recognition, in which are the following words: "Prudence, therefore, seems to dictate that we should stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by them." In the following March the independence of Texas was formally recognized by the senate, but the negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government, and Texas, after being thus rejected, did not ardently press her suit again, and awaited for the next offer to come from the United States.

After the independence of Texas was recognized, it was evident that the next step would be annexation, which would follow sooner or later. There were two principles or motives which stand out prominently in the discussions and agitation which preceded the final act of union between Texas and her larger sister republic. One of these involved the fundamental doctrines of protection and free trade, and also the American fear and jealousy of foreign aggression which some years before had been formulated in the famous Monroe doctrine. The other struck the issue between the antagonists and protagonists of slavery in the United States. But it should be kept in mind that these questions were vital among the American people only, and only in their ultimate solutions concerned Texans. For, the latter were during these

years busied with their own industrial and political problems; the officials were endeavoring to erect a stable structure of government and provide a self-sustaining and self-protecting state; while the citizens, the people themselves, were bending every effort to repairing the wastes caused by war, to make themselves homes in the wilderness, to form a social, industrial and educational community which would afford all the necessities of civilization and offer a field for the working out of the best powers and capabilities of the individual. Nearly all desired the security and opportunity and prestige that would come from closer relations with the United States, but beyond this the thought and designs of Texans did not reach. The people as a whole gave no thought to any political or commercial advantage that would result to one or another party in the United States from their annexation. Texas was working out its own destiny as best it could, and when, through a combination of circumstances, the opportunity came for admission to the Union that lot was gladly accepted, with an eye single to its own advantage, not to the part it would play in the other nation's political destiny.

When the annexation question was brought before the people of the United States the lines of difference on the slavery problem were already tightly drawn, and the struggle which culminated in civil war was already being waged in the houses of Congress and by the press and public opinion. The policy was already established of balancing free state against slave state, and thus keeping both sides equally represented in the national government. To do this, each faction kept reaching out for new territory, and of course the appearance of the new republic of Texas knocking for admission to the Union was considered most opportune to the southern party. But the opposition from the slavery antagonists was decided and bitter, and, while on other grounds Texas might well have been admitted soon after the recognition of independence, the movement was checked until arguments from another point of view pushed

the slavery question to the background and allowed the annexationists in the United States to have their own will.

The other principle which afforded grounds for and against the admission of Texas was in the end the main deciding factor in the matter. The Republic of Texas was committed to the policy of free trade, and in case it remained independent a large market would there be afforded to foreign, and especially English, manufactures, which were kept out of the United States by the protective wall. This of course would be detrimental to the latter country, and formed an argument for annexation; but, on the contrary, if Texas were admitted, the anti-tariff party would thereby be augmented so that the protective policy would be in danger. Thus the admission of Texas became one of the broad political questions of the United States, and for some years the alignment of forces on each side was so nearly equal that the issue was drawn.

When President Lamar delivered his inaugural address in 1838, he declared himself averse to annexation, which he believed would bring ruin to all of the republic's hopes and greatness. But in the course of his administration many additional reasons for annexation came up,—mainly in the heavy expenses entailed upon the people by the maintenance of a separate government, with all its departments, its army and navy, and foreign ministers, etc. The subject, however, did not assume much importance during this term, for the people were too busy with matters that touched them more nearly. And on the other hand, the United States government held that as long as Mexico refused recognition to the new republic and kept up a show of war for its recovery, any interference such as annexation would be a serious breach of international behavior, and dishonorable.

During much of Houston's second term active hostilities were in progress between Mexico and Texas, so that the cause of annexation had little ground to stand on. But in the mediation between Santa Anna and the

Texas government which was brought about largely by British influence in 1843, as related in the preceding chapter, the various annexation question came to a focus, and the movement entered upon its final stage. England saw in Texas a great field for the exploitation of her own manufactured products, for which she would gain an almost unlimited supply of raw material, especially cotton, and therefore that country hoped for the continued independence of Texas and extended her assistance in gaining recognition from Mexico. This fear lest trans-Atlantic powers should interfere in the affairs of the North American continent, and especially lest a commerce should spring up that would work detriment to the American trade, proved a powerful slogan in the hands of the annexationists, and it was not long before the American people in the majority became convinced that their highest interests would be conserved by the admission of Texas, slavery extension notwithstanding.

President Tyler was avowedly in favor of annexation, and in his message of December, 1843, he declared that it was to the immediate interest of the United States that hostilities should cease between Texas and Mexico, and that the United States could not permit foreign interference in Texas or see the sacred principle of the Monroe doctrine in any manner contravened. An additional bugaboo hovered before the visions of the American people; namely, that it was the intention of England to abolish slavery in Texas (a motive that was not present to the British government at all),—an intention that would be resented by both southerners and northerners,—and thus the annexation sentiment gathered force with every day.

In September, 1844, Anson Jones was elected president of Texas, and Kenneth L. Anderson vice president. One of the issues of this election was annexation, and it was inferred that Jones was opposed to incorporation with the United States. It was supposed that the movement to make Texas a part of the Union was at least deferred for some years

to come. In the previous June the senate of the United States had rejected an annexation treaty by more than two to one, and Houston, in his farewell address, showed himself opposed to the movement.

But in the United States annexation became an issue of the national campaign. James K. Polk was nominated by the Democratic party over Van Buren mainly because the former favored bringing Texas into the Union, and in the campaign which followed the fear of foreign influence in Texas was enlarged upon before the people, and by their ballots the people practically decided that Texas should become a part of the Union.

President Tyler was destined, before he left the presidential chair, to sign the document which provided for annexation, and thus one of the most ardent wishes was gratified.

In February, 1845, a joint resolution was introduced into the two houses of Congress in favor of the incorporation of Texas and was passed. On March 1st, three days before giving way to Mr. Polk, President Tyler signed this measure, and it thus remained for Texas to decide whether she would bow her sovereign head to enter the door of the Union.

On May 5th President Jones issued a call for the election of delegates to a general convention to consider the proposition passed by the United States Congress. The convention met at Austin on July 4th, and approved the ordinance of annexation with only one dissenting voice,—that of Richard Bache, a grandson of Benjamin Franklin. This ordinance and a new constitution, adopted by the convention, were submitted to the people and almost unanimously ratified in October. In December following President Polk signed the bill extending the authority of the United States over Texas, and on February 19, 1846, the new system went into effect and President Jones surrendered his office to the newly elected state governor, J. Pinckney Henderson. "The lone star of Texas sank below the horizon to rise again amidst a constellation of unapproachable splendor."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE STATE OF TEXAS FROM 1845 TO 1861.

For fifteen years after annexation Texas remained under the stars and stripes of the United States of America, and these were years of plenty, progress, and broad increase for the commonwealth. Texas gained much by surrendering her sovereignty, for henceforth vexatious foreign affairs form no part of her history, and domestic welfare and prosperity are the highest ideals for which her people strive.

The population of Texas at the time of incorporation into the Union was about one hundred thousand Americans, with a comparatively small number of Mexicans, and exclusive of the Indian tribes. Agriculture, cotton culture, and the raising of cattle and sheep were the principal industries, and, notwithstanding that the inhabitants were, during the first few years, mainly engaged in providing for their immediate necessities, by the time Texas became a state the exports almost equaled in value the imports, and the country had already assumed great importance in the markets of the world. The character of the people presented greatest diversity in manners and customs, in intelligence and tastes, and their freedom from conventionality and bluff frankness and open-heartedness made them, as a people, much misunderstood and caused their manners to be construed as rough and uncivilized. The people of other states came to regard Texas as a refuge and nursery for criminals, and this reputation, however unjustly as to its grounds, clung to the state for many years. It is a characteristic of the general mind to estimate both persons

and communities by their most sensational or attractive actions, especially when distance precludes more intimate knowledge. The reports that crossed to the east of the Mississippi concerning the Lone Star state naturally dealt mainly with the harrowing events of the war with Mexico, or with the raids of the Indians, or the disturbances on the Neutral Ground—a repertory of warlike occurrences, indeed greater than was the lot of most states, a recital of which would not tend otherwise than to exaggeration by the popular mind and a picturing of Texas as a land of rampant crime and ruffianism where the man of peace had no place. But the truth seems to be that Texas had only the usual quota of frontier desperados and criminals, and in this regard would bear comparison with any western state of the period.

By the new state constitution the governor was elected for a term of two years, and was re-eligible. J. Pinckney Henderson, the first governor, was inaugurated in February, 1846. It was during his administration that the war between the United States and Mexico was fought. It will be remembered that Mexico had never ceased to claim Texas, by all the legal and logical devices of which her astute statesmen were capable, although she had never succeeded in putting a sufficient force into the field to carry out her demands. Therefore, when the government at Washington passed the annexation ordinance, Mexico was forced to show her hand then or never. Diplomatic relations were accordingly severed, and a state of hostilities existed between the

two countries. General Taylor was ordered from the Sabine to the Nueces, and in May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought, in which the Mexicans were routed. The scene of war was then transferred mainly to Mexican territory. The Americans were victorious on all occasions, no matter how small their number might be in comparison with the enemy, and in a short time General Taylor was conqueror of all northern Mexico; Kearney was in possession of New Mexico; Fremont occupied California; and General Scott completed the campaign by fighting his way from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, which was captured in September, 1847.

In this war Governor Henderson took command of the Texan contingent, and altogether about eight thousand men responded for service in this conflict. The Texans displayed unexampled bravery wherever there was a difficult position to be stormed or the brunt of assault to be sustained, and the Texan rangers especially won lasting renown and respect for their dashing bravery. "The efficiency of these mounted troopers was marked wherever the army advanced. Serving equally as well on foot as on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success. On the road they were the terror of the guerrilla bands, and in the town objects of dread to antagonists, and of awe to non-combatants. Their uncouth, wild and fierce appearance, their strange garb, and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil."

The second governor of Texas, who took office in December, 1847, was George T. Wood, with Lieutenant-Governor John A. Greer. In 1849 P. Hansborough Bell was elected governor, and received re-election in 1851. In 1853 Elisha M. Pease was chosen governor, with his running mate David C. Dickson, and by re-election Pease served till 1857. The principal matters of historical importance during

these administrations, besides the general prosperity and progress of the state along all lines of her industrial, commercial, educational and civic affairs, were those relating to the settlement of the western boundaries, to the state debt, and to the Indians.

The boundary dispute and the settlement of the state indebtedness went together in their eventual settlement. As has been made clear on previous pages, the government of Texas claimed a large part of what is now New Mexico, and even went to the extent of sanctioning an expedition to occupy Santa Fe. It seems, however, that these claims were based more on assertion and theoretical construction than on specific grounds that would have weight in international law. By the treaty of 1848 between Mexico and the United States, New Mexico was a part of the vast territory ceded to the latter government. In the same year the Texas legislature passed an act extending its jurisdiction over New Mexico, but when a Texas judge endeavored to hold court in the territory he came into direct conflict with the federal authorities, and for a time it looked as if resort might be had to arms. This deadlock of claims continued into the administration of Governor Bell.

When Texas surrendered her nationality she likewise gave over the customs and revenues which a sovereign nation enjoys. But all the loans of the republic had been based upon these receipts as security, and of course the bondholders at once applied to the United States for satisfaction. The question whether the general government should be responsible for these claims was discussed in both houses of Congress, and in the end became combined with the boundary matter, and the two were pushed toward settlement by compromise. Henry Clay brought in a compromise measure for the adjudication of the several claims, by which the claims to New Mexico were to be traded off for a payment of the state debt. The Texas legislature, in the meantime, was showing increased determination to hold on to her boundaries, and a militant attitude characterized the people from the government



down whenever the matter was discussed. Finally, in August, 1850, a definite proposition was brought before the senate in a bill by Senator Pearce of Maryland, and this measure, known as the Boundary Act, in the following month passed the two houses and was signed by the president, after which it was submitted to the Texas government. Violent opposition was shown to its propositions, but toward the end of November the measure was accepted.

The provision of this act settled—with a recent exception to be noted hereafter—the permanent boundaries of Texas as we know them today. The eastern and northern boundaries were fixed by the treaty of 1819, as described in an earlier chapter, and now the remaining sides of this great commonwealth assumed the forms seen on the maps. By this act of 1850 the present northernmost limit of the state—the top of the Panhandle—was to run along the parallel of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, from the hundredth to the one-hundred and third meridian west. From the latter point of intersection the boundary should run due south to the thirty-second degree of north latitude, and thence should run west on that parallel until it met the course of the Rio Grande, which, thence to its mouth, should form the southern and southwestern boundary of the state. These demarcations form the present western contour of the state, and it will be seen that Texas has a long tongue of land extending out along the Rio Grande, which forms, approximately, the base of the large territory claimed from New Mexico. Outside of these limits, according to the enactment, Texas was to surrender all her claims to territory, and also to relinquish her claims upon the United States for settlement of the outstanding debts of the old republic. The United States, on the other hand and in return for this relinquishment, was to pay Texas ten million dollars in five per cent bonds, but no more than five million dollars of the stock to be issued until the creditors of the state had filed at the United States treasury releases for all

claims against the latter nation on account of Texas bonds—a provision for insuring proper use of the money which was not at all willingly accepted by the Texans. This first payment of five million dollars was accordingly made to Texas in February, 1852.

But with the boundary question settled, the settlement of the debt still continued to vex the government for several years. As has been indicated, the bonds of the old Texas republic were by no means realized on at their par value, and therefore action was taken by the various state legislatures to classify the liabilities and to scale down the payment of the same according to the actual amount received from the bond issues by the state. The entire list of claims as calculated in 1851 amounted to more than twelve million dollars, but by the scaling process this amount was reduced to about seven millions. Over the governor's veto, the legislature finally determined to settle the debt on this basis, practically repudiating half the par value of the bonds which had been issued by the republic. This state law, as passed in January, 1852, did not offer terms satisfactory to the bondholders, and few of the claims had been liquidated up to 1855. During the administration of Governor Pease the matter was finally adjusted.

In the meantime Texas had raised another claim against the general government, on the ground that she had expended more than half of the original payment of five million dollars for protection against the incursions of Indians from Mexico, which, it was claimed, the federal authorities were under obligation to prevent, and which should no longer be a matter of expense to the state. Also, the bondholders continued their appeals to the United States instead of to the Texas government for satisfaction of their claims. Under these circumstances Congress interfered, set aside the scale of reductions as adopted by the legislature, and, adding \$2,750,000 to the five millions retained in the treasury, apportioned the entire sum, pro rata, among the creditors; refunding, however, to Texas all claims previously paid by the state, and providing that Texas should finally relin-

quish all claims upon the federal government. Against much opposition this arrangement was acceded to by Texas, and the matter permanently adjusted. The first payment of five million dollars from the United States was a god-send to the young state government, and was advantageously employed not only in fulfilling the foreign obligations of the state, but by paying the immediate running expenses of the state machinery so that taxes were for several years remitted to the respective communities to be used for erection of court houses and jails, etc.

Indian affairs were also alluded to as once more intruding themselves into historical prominence during this period. The Comanches were the main aggressors, as a rule making incursions and depredations upon the Texans while on an extended raid into Mexican territory, which was their favorite field of operations. Some of the tribes across the Red river in Indian Territory were likewise addicted to hostile and predatory attacks upon the settlers. The Texan Indians were in fact being crowded more and more from their former haunts, and were hardly able to exist except by stealing from their white neighbors. A remedy was applied to this state of affairs by colonizing the red men. Two reservations were set apart in Young county near Fort Belknap, and in a short time the colonies were in a highly prosperous condition, agriculture flourishing, the people being marked by good behavior and sobriety, and the plan seemed to be destined to a successful outcome. But in two or three years the white settlements had reached out and embraced the reservations, and conflicts between the two races—in which white greed played no small part—were inevitable. A number of white ruffians leagued themselves with the renegades among the Indians, and horse-stealing and killing stock became so frequent as to be highly exasperating to the whites. The brunt of the blame was of course placed upon the red men, and the innocent and guilty alike were compelled to suffer the expatriation if not annihilation which has been the doom of their kind. In December, 1858, a massacre of a number of Indians took place on the Brazos, and, al-

though this atrocity was denounced by the governor, prejudice and race hatred were so strong in the affected communities that the removal or extermination of the red men was the only solution. The inhabitants were assembling in armed bands, and agents and United States troops were unable to afford protection to the natives. Accordingly removal seemed necessary, and in August, without even being allowed to remain long enough to gather their crops or collect their cattle, the Indian exiles, to the number of about fifteen hundred, were conducted, under guard of United States regulars, across the Red river, to a place not yet the object of covet to the white man.

During the period covered by this chapter also occurred what is designated in Texas annals as the Cart war. As may be supposed, the feelings of the Americans toward the Mexicans in Texas were not yet freed from the animosity of revolutionary days, although it is characteristic of our people to forgive and forget, and it was inevitable that the Mexican race should suffer discrimination if not actual outrage in their competition for the ordinary occupations of life. Moreover, the Mexicans in Texas were mainly of the lower orders, many of them peons, who felt no compunctions in associating on the plane of social equality with the black slaves of the Texans. In 1856 a conspiracy was discovered in Colorado county by which was contemplated a general insurrection of the negroes, and a massacre of the whites. This was of course put down with great severity, and, on the ground that all the Mexican population were also privy to it if not actually implicated in the affair, the Mexicans were ordered to leave the country on pain of death. This was the first open rupture between the two races, but the antagonism increased. The Mexican cartmen, in those days when all goods had to be transported across the country by team and wagon, sold their services at a rate far below that demanded by the American wagoners, and were, it is claimed, much more reliable and trustworthy than the latter. But Americans are not accustomed to surrender to cheap labor if laws of discrimination, or public opinion or

force provide any wall of protection, and the Texan wagoners at once took advantage of the animosity against the Mexican race and declared open war on their competitors. All kinds of outrages were perpetrated upon the cartmen, property was destroyed and murders committed, until the Mexican minister at Washington laid complaints before the government and also Governor Pease made recommendations to the legislature to deal drastically with the offenders. A volunteer company of soldiers was inadequate to stop the lawlessness, and commerce in the vicinity of San Antonio came almost to a standstill. When the supply of Mexican cartmen failed, the wagonmen turned their depredations upon other forms of property. This was the end, for when touched upon their own possessions the citizens took the matter in hand and made short work of the outlaws, lynching many and soon breaking up the organization.

Indian troubles continued unabated after the removal of the tribes from their reservations into Indian Territory, and the United States regulars and the rangers had all they could do to protect the wide extent of frontier territory. The attacks were so sudden and unexpected, were made by such small bands and in such widely separated localities, that there seemed little likelihood of permanent relief from the scourge until the entire country should be settled up and society become so compact that law could search out offenders against all degrees of justice.

Somewhat later, beginning with 1859, the Rio Grande border became a scene of conflict between the settled communities and an army of desperados which assumed considerable importance. Cortina was a Mexican who, while confining himself to civilized pursuits, was a stockman, but, finding that occupation desultory and insufficiently gainful, he turned cattle thief and bandit, gathered a crowd of similarly minded ruffians about him, and, later under the guise of carrying on a war for the liberty and welfare of his Mexican kindred oppressed by American aggression, led his cohorts against the armed soldiery and set order and law at

defiance. Cortina found it to his advantage to assume the role of protector and champion of the Mexican population so outraged in the Cart war and by the various acts of hostility between the two races.

In July, 1859, Cortina and some of his followers got into trouble in Brownsville, and in the month of September he led a body of mounted men against the town, took possession, killed one or two men, terrorized the place, and then retired. He issued a proclamation setting forth his purpose in engaging in hostilities against the Americans, and threatened to relieve the country of all enemies of the Mexican inhabitants of the state. A little later his lieutenant was captured by the Texans and hanged, an act that roused the bandit leader to vengeance. Towards the latter part of October the American troops, reinforced by a Mexican company from Matamoros, attacked Cortina, but were discomfited and had to retreat. This was followed by an ambuscade of an American troop, and for a time the Mexican seemed to be master of the situation. In the latter part of November another ill-organized attack of the Americans failed, and Cortina's forces were rapidly increasing. But in December a company of United States regulars and a troop of Texas rangers captured one of Cortina's camps, and then rapidly followed him up on his course of devastation and completely defeated him near Rio Grande City, finally driving the border ruffian out of Texas. This was not accomplished, however, until a large area of country had been ruined and many lives lost.

One phase of the political life of early Texas deserves passing mention. Strict party lines were not drawn in Texas politics until during Pease's administration. Up to that time personal popularity had as a rule been the predominant factor in the election of the officers of government and prominent men had pulled the votes according to the impression they had made upon the popular mind. And it was some time after Texas joined the Union before the party alignment so closely observed in the nation spread over and became a feature of the political life of the new state. Texas being

admitted under Democratic rule, it was natural that her first political sentiments should be in line with that party, but it was some years before these feelings were intensified into convictions and she was called upon to adopt one system of governmental policy in preference to another. About 1854, after the wreck of the Whig party and while the elements of the Republican party were slowly coalescing, a wave of Know-nothingism passed over Texas. It was a political excrescence having at its root the old "native" party, whose one definite principle was to keep naturalized foreigners from

holding office. This fundamental doctrine was now enlarged into a proscription of Roman Catholics, and the entire movement became a cult rather than a political faction, having many mysterious rites and promulgating principles, it was claimed, abhorrent to the Constitution of the United States. Its lodges became numerous and its influence in elections for a time was seriously large. In 1855 this party succeeded in electing a congressman, but failed to elect the governor, and after this defeat their organization and power rapidly waned and they passed from Texas history.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—POLITICAL EVENTS LEADING UP TO SECESSION— THE PART OF TEXAS IN THE WAR.

It was the happy lot of Texas that she lay outside the main path of destruction wrought by the havoc-making storm of civil war. Thousands of her sons offered lives, strength or material resources to the southern cause, but few and unimportant are the battlefields in the state marking where the brothers of the north and the south fought sincerely for divergent beliefs. For this reason Texas recuperated more rapidly than the states which were the main theater of war, and after the period of civil war and reconstruction was finally past the industries, commerce, arts and social and political progress once more flourished upon her broad bosom, and by the dawn of the twentieth century the state had become one of the leaders in several departments of production and enterprise. But the Civil war period was a time of stagnation if not of retrogression, and the terrible scourge of the war, in direct and indirect relations, forms one more chapter of large events in Texas history.

It transcends the limitations of this work to inquire fully into the manifold causes and external influences which in combination brought about the Civil war. Indeed, the entire right and wrong on each side has not yet been entirely sifted out from the mass of facts; we are not yet far enough away to get the true historical perspective. But in this brief chapter may be given the general facts concerning Texas' connection with this great tragedy of the Union.

As has been indicated heretofore, Texas was a logical slave state. Her geographical latitude,

her climate, her industrial opportunities aligned her among those divisions of the world who were the last to break away from an institution which had been fastened upon both barbarism and civilization from time unrecorded. The institution had its roots in the past, tradition sanctioned it; to the southern people, from the viewpoint of their past and their then present, it was not simply a matter of sentiment, it was an absolute material necessity, and to outlaw it seemed arbitrary, an infringement on the cardinal points of liberty, and was not to be tolerated.

But slavery *per se* was the ultimate, not the immediate cause of the Civil war. It was a contest between unionism and disunionism; whether or not the individual state could withdraw the national power once conferred upon the federal government, and whether or not the collective will of the majority of the whole people should prevail over any minority, was the question which was decided most emphatically by this internecine strife. It was the old and the new and the ever present issue between special and universal interests, whether the powers of a government shall be deflected for the nurture of one class to the detriment of another, whether capital shall be preferred before labor or vice versa, and all the other dominant issues which have confronted the American people since their republic began, and which at various times have ranged the same people on opposite political principles.

When it came to deciding whether a long-established institution in the commonwealth

should have its foundations threatened by the general government administered through representatives from a section of the country widely remote and diametrically different in industrial and social conditions, and whether the rights and powers of a state over its internal affairs should be subordinated to the federal government, the previous history of Texas would show how that state would naturally take her stand. In the first place, Texas had only recently fought for independence from what she considered a despotic rule directed from a too centralized authority, and it was only natural that the men who fought at San Jacinto would resent what they considered an undue usurpation of powers by the government at Washington. Furthermore, Texas as a nation had legalized the institution of slavery, had voluntarily surrendered her national prerogatives on entering the Union, but without a single limitation as to slavery, and therefore, when her greatest interests were endangered, did it not seem right to her citizens that the bonds of confederation might be broken and the allegiance, scarcely fifteen years old, recalled? Such, at least, are some suggestions as to the Texas point of view in this great national crisis, and while the preponderance of right, considered absolutely and from the historical eminence gained in subsequent years, may be greater on one side, the sincerity of the partisans on both sides must remain forever unquestioned, and their self-sacrificing and heroic patriotism, whether wearing the blue or the gray, will be a national pride and honor during all the ages.

The election of Hardin R. Runnels, the Democratic candidate, over Sam Houston, in 1857, by a majority of something like nine thousand, was the first definite sign of the approaching conflict in Texas. In 1820 Henry Clay's Missouri Compromise had forbidden slavery north of latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes—the southern boundary of Missouri. In 1846 the doctrine was promulgated in the Wilmot Proviso that slavery should not be extended into the territory annexed from Mexico. In 1850 the venerable Clay again compromised so that California might be admitted as a free state

and the organization of the other territory south of the original compromise line might be effected without restriction as to slavery. Then in 1854 came Senator Douglas with his famous "squatter sovereignty" ordinances, which practically annulled the Missouri Compromise and applied, in the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, the doctrine of local option as to slavery. About the same time was promulgated the famous decision in the Dred Scott case by which slaves were declared to be the same class of property as horses or cattle, and therefore could be taken from slave into free state without losing their character as slaves. Following the squatter sovereignty enactment ensued the contest between the slave and anti-slave elements for the possession of Kansas, with all the bloody and disgraceful border warfare which eventuated in that territory entering the Union as a free state.

The Kansas question directed the attention of Texas to the tightening tension between the states. Governor Runnels, in his message of January, 1858, described the state of affairs in Kansas and advocated the doctrine of secession. A state Democratic convention about the same time gave vent to its feelings by proposing delegates to a convention of the southern states, and declaring that the doctrine of non-intervention was endangered by the federal government. On February 16, 1858, the state legislature passed a joint resolution, reciting the great danger threatened by the Kansas situation, by which delegates were to be appointed by the governor of Texas to a convention of the southern states whenever a majority of said states should decide that the crisis demanded such a convention.

The Runnels administration represented the extremes of slavery extension in Texas, and many of its supporters favored a resumption of the slave trade. This radical element was not in the majority in the state, and in the following election in 1859 the conservative party rallied around Houston—who had previously been defeated largely because of his opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill—and elected him

by a large majority to the governorship. The people of Texas were by no means eager at this time to repudiate the Union, hoped to continue its beneficent rule, and only by force of subsequent events were they moved into the secession stream.

By the time Houston took the executive chair the north and the south were so embittered in their feelings that amicable settlement of the difficulties was impossible. Kansas had come into the Union as a slave state, John Brown's raid had provoked indignation throughout the south, and in December, 1859, South Carolina's legislature affirmed the right of any state to secede from the federation of states and issued a call for a convention of the slaveholding states.

Houston's message to the legislature concerning these South Carolina resolutions indicates not only that statesman's own views, but a considerable trend of opinion throughout the people of the state. He argued vehemently against nullification and secession, asserting that separation from the Union would not cure the evils from which the south suffered and recommending against sending delegates to the proposed convention of southern states. The debate in the two houses of the legislature concerning this message ranged from the conservatism of Houston to the radical views of the fire-eating Democracy. The majority resolutions were to the effect that the Union should be preserved, but that federal aggression on the separate states should not be countenanced; deprecated the black abolition movement in the north which might, by obtaining control of the government, use federal laws for the eradication of slavery; and that, if necessary, organized resistance among the southern states should combat northern aggression. The minority reports were against premature action of the southern states; holding that the north as yet had not violated the constitutional privileges of the several states; that the black abolitionists were in reality the worst enemies of the republic, and asserted the principle that only when the federal government should prove unable to protect the in-

dividual states in their inherent rights would there be cause for dissolution of the Union.

The culmination of national feeling was reached in the year 1860. By the disruption of the Democratic party Abraham Lincoln was elected to the presidential chair, and politically the north became dominant over the south. The secession tide running so strong in the south now reached its flood. Extreme radicalism and disunionism, hitherto a strong minority only, now gathered strength and collected to itself all the elements except the staunchest conservatives and unionists of Houston's stamp. Within two months after the national election all the southern states east of Texas, South Carolina leading the way, had seceded. Under pressure, Governor Houston called a special session of the legislature to meet January 21, 1861, and for the first Monday in the following February he ordered an election of delegates to the convention of southern states, as provided for by the legislative resolution of February 16, 1858. By every means in his power Houston protested against secession, holding that Lincoln's election, while deplorable, was no sufficient ground for withdrawing from the Union. But the most ardent of the political leaders hastened matters by calling a state convention for January 28, 1861. The delegates to this convention, it is claimed, were chosen without due form and by a minority of the state's electorate. The legislature when it met disregarded Houston's counsel for moderation, repealed the resolution of February 16, 1858, by which the governor had called an election of delegates to a convention for preserving the rights of the south; and declared the state convention called to meet on January 28 to be empowered to act for the people.

When the convention met it passed, on February 1, an ordinance of secession, by a vote of 166 to 7, and on February 23 this measure was approved by the popular will in a majority of forty-four thousand over thirteen thousand. The convention then took steps to carry out the anticipated will of the people, appointing a committee of safety and also ap-

pointing delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. The convention then adjourned until March 2, and on March 4, the day of Lincoln's inauguration, it counted the votes of the people for and against the ordinance of secession with the result as above given.

Houston was throughout consistently opposed to all these actions, and a few days before the taking of the popular vote he delivered a speech in Galveston in which he pictured the horrors of civil war and the ultimate triumph of the north over the south, but in his peroration expressing his undying love for his state and determination to stand by "my state, right or wrong." That he could thus talk directly in the face of such a storm of secession shows how affectionately the people held him and how much they admired his candor and integrity even when they disagreed with his political views. Houston held that the actions of the convention were extra-legal. On March 16 he was summoned before the convention to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate government, and when he refused to do this he was deposed and the lieutenant-governor, Edward Clark, installed in his place. Houston protested to the legislature and the people, but the former sanctioned his removal, and this commanding Texas statesman then retired to private life and remained out of the political and public embroilments of his state until his death, which occurred in 1863.

Thus Texas was aligned with the states that withdrew entirely from the federal union, and for over four years her troops went pouring forth from her borders into the fratricidal strife that all but wrecked the nation. Resources and men were sacrificed without stint, but Texas was advantaged in many ways as the other states of the Confederacy were not. The broad track of the war was down the east side of the Mississippi, across the center of the Confederacy to the sea, and up the coast and in the Virginias. But Texas was not in this path. In fact, no northern invasion of her territory was ever permanently effective, and the state was left pretty much to herself, and was, for

much of the war period, the one reliable source of communication and of supplies for the entire south. The northern squadrons soon had the Atlantic and gulf ports of the other states thoroughly blockaded and all commerce cut off, while the federal armies ravaged and desolated all the fair southland from the Mississippi to the sea. But the long line of Texas coast and the innumerable harbors could not be blockaded effectively, and the blockade runners were constantly slipping in with provisions or out with loads of cotton and other products of the fertile soil. Nothing could prevent the trade across the Rio Grande with the states of Mexico, and, comparatively speaking, Texas prospered during these terrible years. But of progress there was none. The best manhood of the state was fighting for its sincere faith, industries languished and were carried on only that the weakened pulse of existence might not be entirely stilled, and every department of activity suffered wounds that time alone could cicatrize.

The records of most of the sons of Texas were made on battlefields outside of the state, and not only is the state roster a long one, but among its names may be found some of the bravest sons of the Confederacy. But this history must confine itself to those movements which took place within the borders of the state. Before the actual outbreak of hostilities the committee of safety had conferred with General Twiggs in command of the federal forces of the state. Twiggs was himself in favor of the secession movement, and he indicated his willingness to surrender the military resources of the state provided a show of force were made against him. Colonel Ben McCullough therefore, on being assigned to the post at San Antonio, made a demonstration against the city and obtained the surrender of the forces of Twiggs together with over a million dollars' worth of property and munitions of war, the federal soldiers being allowed to leave the state. Colonel J. S. Ford took command at the Rio Grande border, taking possession of Fort Brown opposite Mata-



moras. The state was alive with military fervor and activity, and by November, 1861, fifteen thousand soldiers had been enrolled in the southern cause.

The governors of Texas during the Civil war were Francis R. Lubbock, who was elected in 1861, and Pendleton Murrah, who was elected in 1863.

In the summer of 1861 a movement was set on foot to invade and gain New Mexico over to the Confederacy. Lieutenant Colonel John R. Baylor crossed the Rio Grande into the territory and captured a force of seven hundred federals. Preparations were made to resist this Confederate invasion, but in the following February General Sibley of the Confederate army met and defeated the Union forces under General Canby of Val Verde. Santa Fe and Albuquerque then fell into the hands of the southern troops, but they later suffered a reverse at Apache Canyon, after which they retreated down the Rio Grande, and by July, 1862, the territory was entirely abandoned, the campaign having been fruitless of practical results and having resulted in the death of many brave Texans.

The border defenses of Texas were as a rule too strong for the federal armies to penetrate. In September, 1862, Corpus Christi was captured and held for a short time by a naval force. In October of the same year the port of Galveston was captured by a federal naval force, but this important city did not long remain in their power. On New Year's day of 1863 General McGruder, by a combined land and sea attack, destroyed or captured three of the vessels in the harbor, drove the others out to sea, and by a successful assault on the land fort compelled the surrender of the troops there. Galveston remained for the rest of the war a Confederate possession, although the port was closely blockaded. A few weeks later the blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily raised by the capture of two Union vessels by two Confederate boats after a hot conflict, and thereafter Sabine City was protected by a strong fort. In the latter part of 1863 General Banks undertook to carry out his plan

for the conquest of Texas. The expedition was to land at Sabine Pass and carry on operations from that point. On the morning of September 8 the gunboats attacked the fort, but the attempt ended in disaster to the federals. Two of the boats were destroyed, over a hundred men killed and many more captured, while the garrison of two hundred Texans, only forty-two of whom participated in the battle, came out almost unscathed. The transports then returned to New Orleans and the expedition was given up. For this brave defense of Sabine Pass, President Davis presented what is said to have been the only medal of honor bestowed by the Confederate government, it being a thin plate of silver with the initials of the words "Davis Guards" and a Maltese cross on the obverse and the place and date of the achievement on the reverse.

Late in 1863 General Banks directed a large naval and land expedition against the Texas coast and got control of nearly the entire line except at Galveston and the mouth of the Brazos, but this occupation lasted only a few months, and a naval blockade continued as the only restriction upon Texas activity along the coast. In March, 1864, General Banks and General Steele co-operated in what is known as the Red River expedition with the intention of capturing Shreveport and entering Texas from the Northeast. But their army met a decisive defeat at Sabine Crossroads, and their advance was effectually checked. This was the last considerable movement against Texas during the war. In the battle of Sabine Crossroads and in the following federal victories at Pleasant Grove and Pleasant Hill, the Texans played a prominent part. It was at Pleasant Hill that Sweitzer's famous regiment of Texas cavalry, to the number of four hundred, hurled themselves desperately against the enemy's line, and hardly more than ten of them escaped death or wounds.

There befell Texas and her people the usual train of evils resulting from war. Loyalty was the all-prevailing feeling through the state, and those who gave active opposition to the war were comparatively very few. In such

a conflict it was but natural that the bitterest animosities should be aroused. It was so in the north wherever southern sympathizers secretly or openly espoused their anti-union convictions; doubly rancorous was the enmity in the border states where former neighbors and friends ranged themselves on opposite sides; and likewise in Texas those who set themselves against the Confederacy and the cause of the beloved southland had to endure opprobrium and outrage, to escape which thousands voluntarily exiled themselves.

The loyal Texans gladly gave their services and their all to the Confederacy. But even so, the stringency of a military regime bore heavily upon the people. With certain classes excepted, all able-bodied males from eighteen to forty-five years were liable to military service, and as the war pressed more and more heavily, and the resources of the south became taxed to the utmost, conscription was resorted to in order to fill up the depleted ranks. In November, 1863, the governor reported that ninety thousand Texans were already in the Confederate service, and when it is recalled that the number of voters at any one election had never equaled seventy thousand the sacrifice and devotion of Texas to the southern cause can be better estimated.

During much of the war period the state was under martial law, and it was inevitable that more or less friction between the civil and military authorities should result, although this never became acute nor dimmed by the slightest shadow of the glowing record of Texas patriotism. The state being the great supply center of the Confederacy, a large portion of the crops and products of all kinds went to the support of the other states, and not only was the tax upon all exports very large, but large amounts of cotton had to be exchanged for state bonds and thus go to the support of the Confederacy. And so, though the year 1863 was a banner year in the production of corn and cotton, practically all the surplus went to keep alive the waning vitality of other parts of the south.

Of course Texas suffered with the other southern states in the monetary depreciation, the notes of the Confederacy becoming almost worthless before the close of the war, so as almost to justify the story of the man who went to market with his money in a basket and returned with his meat in his vest pocket. The most strenuous efforts of the state authorities failed to keep paper at par. The notes were hardly acceptable anywhere, and transactions wherever possible were carried on by the old methods of barter and exchange.

The fact that the majority of male citizens were drawn off into other states, and the constant demand upon the militia for border defense, left the people in many places without sufficient police protection, with consequent demoralization of society and increase of crime of all kinds. Only those who passed through this period can correctly appreciate the nervous dread that possessed all the people and the constantly threatened disruption of all the elements of the social and political structure.

In the meantime the war was approaching the end. The armies of Grant and Sherman had broken the back of the Confederacy by their wide sweep down the Mississippi valley and through the center of the south, and eventually came the fall of the capital at Richmond, the surrender of Lee and Johnson and the final quenching of the flames of civil strife. Of historic interest is the fact that in Texas were the final flickerings of the martial fires. General Kirby Smith continued the resistance in Texas for a month after the eastern armies had surrendered. General Sheridan was placed at the head of a large federal force to subdue this last stronghold of the Confederacy, but before he reached the state Smith surrendered, on May 26, to General Canby. On May 13 was fired the last shot of the great Civil war. Curiously enough, this engagement took place near the old battlefield of Palo Alto, where Taylor won his victory over the Mexicans. It is also interesting to note that this battle, although unimportant as to numbers

engaged or as to practical results, ended in a reverse for federal arms, so that the first and last battles of the war resulted in favor of the Confederates. And, also, as was the case in the war of 1812, the final engagement was fought after the virtual conclusion of hos-

tilities. But, happily for all concerned, peace was at hand and the Sons of Mars were already returning to gather up the unused implements of peace and restore the scenes of devastation and neglect to quiet husbandry and lasting prosperity.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE ERA OF RECONSTRUCTION—THE CONSTITUTION OF 1876.

The throes of civil war were past, the perpetuity of the Union was established, by the sovereign will of the majority of citizens and by force of arms our republic became a compact and self-directing nation instead of a confederation of individual states, the peculiar institution of slavery was abolished, and, theoretically, all parts of this broad land were now free to close up the gaps made by devastating war and resume and continue with increasing vigor their course of social, moral, intellectual and political prosperity. Such, indeed, was true of the north. But south of Mason and Dixon's line, where the havoc-making war god had done his worst and prostrated every industry, checked every social advance, and destroyed material resources and blighted manhood to such a degree as nourishing time itself could not in years have restored,—here in the fair southland, upon which nature has so bountifully lavished her gifts, there became operative, through a misguided and sentimental policy of government, such legal and political restrictions as to paralyze an already stricken people, and to set back industrial and social development many years behind the march of progress and civilization.

In the south "reconstruction" is a synonym for rule by political tricksters, mountebanks, greedy carpetbaggers, and all the thirsty vampires that follow and feast upon the festering wounds of a body politic scourged by civil war. The north made an awful and almost irremediable mistake in its policies for rehabilitating the south so as to become a fit member for the Union household, and the effects of

that error are not yet ensepulchred in the past and forgetfulness. But the twentieth century judgment of those times and events finds their chief actors to have been actuated rather by misguided sincerity than by evil intent, and that the criminal greed and despotic violence of the reconstructionists characterized only the individuals who crept into power under the faulty system,—did not mark the attitude and disposition of the northern people as a whole. The unbiased historian must take the view that, throughout the period of war and reconstruction; both the north and the south were sincere, loyal to their ideals and conscience, and that the entire trouble lay in the inability of each to appreciate the point of view of the other. The north, without a considerable black population, without apprehension of the dangers or possibilities of race domination, and with absolutely different social and industrial conditions, attempted, under the promptings of high-minded yet impractically sentimental reformers, to frame a political and social structure to which the far-away south should henceforth accommodate its civic life and habits. Of course, the movement failed, and the people of the great north have since generously recognized their former errors and have realized that the problems of the south are peculiar to the south, must be worked out by the high-minded citizenship of the south, and that broad-minded philanthropy and practical assistance will be acceptable, interference never.

On the final triumph of Union arms, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and General

Granger of the United States army became military commander. In the meantime A. J. Hamilton was appointed by the president as provisional governor of Texas. On May 29, 1865, general amnesty was granted, with certain exception, to all persons who had taken part in the war. Boards were appointed by the provisional governor to register all loyal voters and thus put the political machinery of the state once more in operation. Governor Hamilton showed much generosity toward former political offenders and pursued the policy of reconstruction as favored by President Johnson. But Congress feared, too much liberality in dealing with the late secessionists, and antagonism soon developed between that body and the president, which finally led to open rupture and impeachment, and added to the bitterness and delay in bringing back the southern states. All the slaves were of course free by the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution, and when it is remembered that by this act nearly four hundred thousand ignorant and helpless, although politically free, persons were turned loose to go and do as they pleased in this state, it will be realized that the problems confronting the citizens were almost beyond human solution. Little wonder that race hatred should arise, and that the lines between black and white should at once and forever be tightly drawn. However, not the same bitterness existed in Texas as in some of the other slave states where the conflict had been fought out, and the people as a whole were more easily reconciled to the new order of things, and yet the course of events following the war was so exasperating, and harmonious settlement proceeded so slowly, that of the ten seceding states Texas was the last to be readmitted.

January 8, 1866, were elected delegates to a state constitutional convention. By April the labors of this convention were complete and the constitution was ratified by the people on June 25. The constitution was practically the same as that in force before secession, but with all the changes and amendments made necessary by the outcome of the war. It rec-

ognized the abolition of slavery, extending civil and political rights and privileges to the freedmen, declared the principle of secession henceforth null, repudiated the Civil war debt, and assumed its share of United States taxes levied since the date of secession. With the ratification of this constitution was elected at the same time J. W. Thröckmorton as governor of Texas.

At the first session of the legislature there came before that body the question of approval of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The third section of this amendment, by its exclusion from state and national offices of all persons who had before the war taken the oath of office and subsequently engaged in the rebellion, would have operated to keep, for years to come, the best citizens of the state from the direction of its affairs, and the amendment was accordingly almost unanimously rejected in Texas, as it was by most of the other southern states, although it was approved and became a part of the Constitution through adoption by the northern states. This legislature also resolved that the presence of the United States troops was no longer needed in the interior of the state, and should be withdrawn for the protection of the frontier against Indians or entirely removed from the state.

Thus Texas seemed to be well restored to her former place in the Union, but Congress then decided that President Johnson's plan of reconstruction was too liberal and by three acts of 1867 provided for a "more efficient government of the rebel states." Five military districts were created, Texas and Louisiana forming the fifth and General Sheridan being appointed commander of this district, with ample if not dictatorial powers. It was resolved that the Confederate states should not be admitted until each should adopt the fourteenth amendment and should allow the negroes full participation in the reorganization of the government (from which reorganization, however, many of the best white citizens were excluded by the third section of the fourteenth amendment).

The alleged disloyalty now felt the iron heel of the oppressor, and thenceforth the people of Texas had to swallow a very bitter pill of reconstruction. The "iron-clad oath" of allegiance shut out the finest citizens of the state from participation in public affairs, and civil government became either a frightful travesty or was administered with military rigor. General Sheridan removed Governor Throckmorton as being "an impediment to reconstruction," former Governor Elisha M. Pease being appointed to the office in his stead. The few men who held the offices of government were not representative, had no sympathy with Texans, and too often were entirely actuated by personal greed, so that it is small wonder that the Black Republican party of those days incurred opprobrium and hatred and placed in disrepute the thousands of magnanimous men whose nominal representatives they were. Also, the Freedman's Bureau, organized to assist the freed negroes, by lack of tact and undue interference in behalf of the black men, added to the irritation and widened the breach between the white southern men and the negroes although the industrial salvation and prosperity of the country manifestly depended upon harmonious co-operation between the two races.

During the reconstruction period the fifth military district had several governors. After Sheridan's removal General Hancock was placed in command, but his leniency was as displeasing to Congress as his predecessor's harshness was to President Johnson, and he was displaced by General Reynolds, and the latter in turn by General Canby.

After the registration of the qualified voters had been completed according to the will of the commander of the district, the election of a new constitutional convention was held. This convention met at Austin in June, 1868. This body was found to be strongly factional, and it was only after protracted debate and much wrangling that the scheme of government was drafted. One party in the convention wished the constitution of 1866 and all acts of the legislature subsequent to the act of secession to

be considered nullified, *ab initio*, and this branded that faction with the name of Ab Initios. There was also much disagreement between the liberal and radical factions as to whether the franchise should extend to those who had sustained the Confederate cause. The liberal party finally triumphed, but the convention ended in extreme disorder, without formal adjournment, and the completed draft of the constitution was drawn up after the convention had dissolved and at the order of General Canby. This new constitution was finally submitted to the people in November, 1869, and adopted by a large majority. At the same time state officers and congressmen were elected, Edmund J. Davis being chosen governor, and entering office in the following January. By order the legislature convened February 8, 1870, and at once ratified the thirteenth and fourteenth amendments to the Constitution and elected United States senators. Reconstruction was now complete, and on the following March 30th President Grant signed the act readmitting Texas into the Union, and on the following day her senators and representatives took their seats in Congress. A few days later the powers lodged with the military officials were remitted to the civil authorities, all but several small garrisons of federal troops were withdrawn from the state, Governor Davis, who had formerly acted only in a provisional capacity, became the actual executive of the state, and Texas, after ten years of wandering, returned to the fold of the Union.

Nevertheless, the fact that the affairs of the state were under the control of the minority Republican element did not tend to smooth out the seas of political discontent. There was a Republican governor, Republicans held the majority of offices, and the great bulk of citizens felt they were still ostracized from political participation. Agitation and anxiety among the people were not allayed, and the appalling list of murders in the state, penalties for which were seldom applied unless by lynch law, shows better than many words the disorganized status of society dur-

ing this period, and how through ten years of strife civilization had become debauched and the structure of state, church and social organisms become weakened by successive onslaughts of martial fury and military despotism.

But the coercion of reconstruction times was now past, and at the next election the natural strength of the Democratic party asserted itself, and it was not long before the carpetbagger and the negro officeholders gave place to the respectable and public-spirited citizen. In the election of November, 1872, the Democrats secured control of the legislature and elected all the congressmen, but the governor, having been chosen for four years, held over in office until 1873. The legislature at once proceeded to institute some desired reforms, and by passing a measure for a reapportionment of state representation they brought about a special state election for 1873. At this election the Democrats carried everything, Richard Coke being the victorious candidate for governor. Davis, however, maintained that the law under which the election had been held was unconstitutional, and refused to surrender the government. For a time the two sides were arrayed in arms, the legislature with a militia guard holding the upper floor of the state house and Governor Davis guarding the lower floor of the capitol with a company of colored troops. But when President Grant refused to support Davis in his contention, the latter gave up the fight and left the office, which was taken possession of by Coke in January, 1874, and the entire Democratic machinery of administration installed.

The last stigma of the reconstruction period was removed by the adoption of a new state constitution in 1876. There were numerous manifest defects in the old document, and the fact that it was largely a product of the reconstructionists added to its unpopularity. Accordingly, in March, 1875, the legislature ordered the question of calling a constitutional convention to be submitted to the people, and on the appointed day a large majority voted for the convention. Delegates were then elect-

ed, and by the latter part of November their work was completed, and in February, 1876, the new frame of government was ratified by the people. At the general election held on the same day Richard Coke was re-elected governor of the state. The new constitution purged away the galling restrictions and references to the past which had marked the former document, and when it went into effect the people of Texas felt themselves released as far as possible from all the bitter bonds of the Civil war, and that their course would henceforth lead along paths of political pleasantness, domestic tranquillity, and the general welfare of state and citizens.

During the three decades of "modern" Texas history the course of political administration yields precedence in true importance to industrial, social and educational development, and the state capitol at Austin is not the source of as much influence and power as have come to the people from some of the large railroad enterprises or the general system of education. The center of historical interest is henceforth transferred from the leaders of the people to the great masses and their everyday occupations.

Richard Coke went through the formality of a second inauguration to the governorship in April, 1876. The new constitution had still fallen far short of perfection, and in his message he devoted much space to criticisms of its most glaring faults. In his message he also reviewed the status of frontier affairs, declaring that Indian raids were becoming less frequent, but that the Rio Grande border was infested by Mexican and American banditti who were a source of constant danger to the citizens and of untold destruction of property. About this time occurred what were known as the Salt Lake Riots, on the western frontier in El Paso county, where a desperate feud broke out between the American and Mexican population and was not put down until lives and property were destroyed and military intervention became necessary. A short time after entering upon his second administration Governor Coke was elected to the United

States senate, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard filled the executive chair during the remainder of the term.

At the election of 1878 Oran M. Roberts was chosen governor, with the other offices also filled from the Democratic ticket. Governor Roberts, whose administration was a very strong one and during which many reforms were placed before the legislature and people for consideration, was re-elected, so that his term ran from 1879 to 1883. His successor was

John Ireland, who also served two terms, and from 1887 to 1891 L. S. Ross was the incumbent of the executive chair. J. S. Hogg, serving two terms, was the incumbent from January, 1891, to January, 1895, succeeded by C. A. Culberson, who served the two terms ending in January, 1899. Joseph D. Sayers held the gubernatorial chair from 1899 to 1903, and the present governor of Texas, elected in November, 1904, and taking office in January, 1905, is S. W. T. Lanham.



HISTORY  
OF  
NORTH AND WEST TEXAS

---

A NARRATIVE OF THE PROGRESS OF THE INSTITUTIONS  
OF CIVILIZATION FROM EAST TO WEST AND  
OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF COMMERCE,  
INDUSTRY, AND NATURAL  
RESOURCES.



# CHAPTER I.

## THE HISTORY OF PETERS COLONY.

The earliest important event connected with the history of that portion of North Texas with which our present narrative has to deal was the act of the republic which gave official existence to Peters Colony. The eastern boundary of this vast land grant defines accurately enough for our purpose the eastern limits to which our historical investigation extends, and the general area included within the bound set by the act forms the arena upon which there arose the splendid political and industrial civilization whose outlines are sketched in the following pages.

The policy of colonizing by contracts or under the empresario system was continued from the Spanish and Mexican period into the Republic. This policy indeed seems to have become imbedded in the stratum of Texas political economy, and the fact that it was under this system that Moses Austin introduced into Texas the American nucleus of a free republic may have caused a little sentiment of reverence to attach to the custom, even when its worth as a sound agrarian doctrine became generally disputed.

In line with this policy, and that the powers of the Republic might be exercised to introduce bodies of permanent settlers into the vacant regions, Congress passed an act which became a law in February, 1841, by which the president, acting under certain general provisions therein laid down, could enter into contracts with one or more individual parties with the object of colonizing certain portions of the public domain.

In pursuance of this act of Congress, President Lamar entered into a contract, August 30, 1841, with W. S. Peters, D. S. Carroll, and eighteen others, for the introduction of six hundred fami-

lies into Texas within three years thereafter. W. S. Peters being the person first mentioned in the article and the leading spirit in the enterprise, his name ever afterward attached to the colony.

The boundaries of Peters Colony as defined in the contract have considerable bearing on this history, for the territory thus set off has been subject to certain influences which not only affected the progress of settlement but also affected the character of the settlers. Of the latter statement there is interesting evidence in the cosmopolitan genius of the people as manifested in the years preceding the war. Whereas eastern and southern Texas received the bulk of its population from the pronounced slave states to the east and along the same parallel of latitude, it was rather from the northeast, from the border states of Missouri, Kentucky, Illinois and Indiana that the line of migration came which resulted in colonizing this vast grant of land in North Texas. Of the political results which followed this comingling of those whose thought-cleavage was for state rights with those who believed in strong federal forms, perhaps the most conspicuous was the almost even division in several counties of Peters Colony, in the vote for and against secession; Tarrant county, for instance, declaring for secession by a majority of less than two score. While Texas is numbered among the ten seceding states and, the secession ordinance once passed, its citizens adhered with intense loyalty to their commonwealth, yet the catholicity of their views and variety of opinion are of first importance in the study of their history, and especially true is this of the North Texas people.

The contract which President Lamar made with Peters and his associates indicated the following boundaries for the colony: The point of beginning was in what is now Grayson county, where Big Mineral creek joins the Red river. Thence the line extended due south one hundred miles to a point in the east part of Ellis county; thence due west one hundred and sixty-four miles; thence north to the Red river; and this stream formed the northern boundary down to the place of beginning. Seldom does history record the granting of a territory of such imperial magnitude to individuals, and never again in the life of the world can such an immense body of practically unoccupied land be opened for settlement. Peters Colony grant, as above defined, included the whole or part of the following counties: Grayson, Collin, Dallas, Ellis, Johnson, Tarrant, Denton, Cooke, Montague, Wise, Parker, Hood, Erath, Palo Pinto, Jack, Clay, Wichita, Archer, Young, Stephens, Eastland, Callahan, Shackelford, Throckmorton, Baylor and Wilbarger. The most western of these counties were on the frontier less than a quarter of a century ago, without a railroad in a hundred miles, and only a short time before had ceased to be the splendid buffalo hunting grounds for the Indians and white hunters. In this same area is now comprised the great Texas wheat belt and farming region, and its counties afford the richest field for agricultural and industrial development in the entire state.

As happened in practically all of the colonization enterprises, the Congress had to favor the contractors by extension of the time limit, and on January 16, 1843, an act extended the time for fulfillment of the contract terms until July 1, 1848, and the conditions were altered so as to require the contractors to introduce two hundred and fifty families each year. The colonist who was head of a family received six hundred and forty acres of land, provided he should build a house and live in it, should remain on the land three years, and should cultivate fifteen acres. To a single man over seventeen years old was granted three hundred and twenty acres.

By the signing of the contract in 1841 the first formal move was taken toward extending the

frontier of North Texas. Along the eastern and southeastern borders of the colony there were some few settlers, exposing themselves as the outposts of civilization in the regions of barbarism, and of course there were hunters and soldiers who ranged over this region, but aside from these Peters Colony in 1841 was uninhabited.

Very few Peters Colonists have survived the whips and scorns of time and can tell us from their own lips how they came to this country and what they found here on coming. In Sherman, Grayson county, there lives M. L. Webster, who, born in 1826, will soon be eighty years old, and who in many ways is one of the remarkable old men of the state. Of New England stock, the family came west and settled in Missouri, where one of the son's early experiences was in carrying the mail over a seventy-five mile route between Kirksville and Paris. Into the home of E. D. Webster, the father, came each week a copy of the old *Missouri Republican*, now the *St. Louis Republic*, and its columns furnished nearly all the secular reading of the household. "Along in the early forties," relates Mr. Webster, "the *Republican* was filled with information about the Peters Colony in Texas; how every married man could have a splendid tract of choice land by merely going and taking possession, and also much was said in praise of the climate and the beauty of the region. It was by means of this broadcast advertising in the papers of Missouri, Arkansas, Kentucky and other states that the contractors obtained immigrants. Well, father discussed this tempting proposition with the rest of us, it recurred daily in our conversation until it was finally decided that we should start for the great southwest and accept its promises. We came overland in wagons—for of course there were no railroads—and reached the Cross Timbers near the western edge of the present Grayson county—it was Fannin county then—a few miles south of the present town of Whitesboro, on the evening of November 24, 1845. There were then six families living along the edge of the Cross Timbers—Charles Wheelock, Myron Mudgit, the widow Underwood, Frank Carpenter, Dr. Leaky and the widow Middleton. The colony lands, you see, were settled only along the border,

although a great many families had come in since the first surveys were made in the winter of 1841-42. From our place of settlement it was twenty miles to the house of the next settler, near where Sherman is now located, and we had to go for our mail to Preston, in the bend of the Red river, about at the corner of the Peters Colony grant. On the other side of the river above the site of Denison, was a place called Shawneetown, and in this county, also near the present Denison, was a big plantation belonging to a Mr. Mitchell, who had a lot of darkies to cultivate his crops, and who had on his place the first flour mill in the county, and later a cotton gin, and I have hauled corn there to be ground. Over to the west there were nothing that you could call settlements, although I suppose if you had explored the timbers carefully you would have found many a cabin half hidden in some secluded spot, for oftentimes a man would locate his home along the creeks and in such an out-of-the-way situation that he would long escape the attention of his neighbors, and for this reason it was hard to estimate just how many people there were in the country. But there were no towns to the west, Gainesville not being settled until 1847. To the south, near the present site of McKinney, was a little hamlet called Buckner, and it was there that Agent Hedgecoke of the Peters Colony had his headquarters when I came to the country. Also there was Alton, the seat of Denton county, about six miles from the present Denton. Then further to the southwest was Dallas, with only a few families and a store or two along the Trinity river; Cedar Springs was its postoffice then. As far as I know these were the only centers you could call towns in all of Peters Colony. Game of all kinds was plentiful in our neighborhood, and by going west as far as where St. Jo now is you would find buffalo.

"There were five families in our company, Henry Boggs, John Grimes, E. D. Webster, Remy Dye, and Jacob Dye, and such parties came in so frequently during that and the following year that in 1846 Grayson county was organized. The county seat was built at a point four or five miles west of where it now is, but in 1848 T. J. Shannon, who had been elected to the legislature from

this county in 1847, succeeded in getting the official center moved to where it now is, it being located on his land. One curious circumstance was that my father's farm was at successive times in three different counties. When we first came here the land was part of Fannin county, then when Grayson was organized it was part of that county, and, at the erection of Cooke county, by a mistake of the surveyors the line was so run as to place our land in Cooke county, where it remained until a resurvey could be made."

Important though the Peters Colony grant is in its bearing upon the early history of North Texas, the entity of the Colony, both legally and in fact, was of short duration. As a colony the enterprise failed in so far as the cohesion and solidarity of the individual elements which the word "colony" implies were concerned; settlers came in great numbers, some attracted by the advertisements or agents of the Peters company, others finding this rich country through incident of migration, and, accepting the privileges offered under the colonial contract, filed upon their choice of a homestead, and, without concerning themselves further about the contractors, proceeded with the serious business of founding a home on the Texas frontier. The terms of the contract once fulfilled, the relations of the settler with Peters and his associates ceased, and he was responsible to the general government alone. So it is that Peters Colony now has little or no significance to the popular mind, and only the pioneers and those familiar with the complications of Texas real estate laws speak the phrase with ready meaning.

However, for nearly twenty years after the first contract was signed the Peters Colony question again and again forced itself upon the attention of the legislature and the people. The contract of January, 1843, expired by limitation on July 1, 1848, and on that date therefore all the lands in the Colony which had not been appropriated and to which colonists had not acquired rights, instantly reverted to and became part of the vacant public domain. Thenceforth pre-emptions could be made on unclaimed land according to the general land law of the state, and as a result conflicting claims soon arose between the colonists and those who held their homesteads by state law. The

legislature took up the matter, and by an act passed in 1850 a commissioner was appointed to issue land certificates to all colonists who had received their land prior to 1848 and during the existence of the colonial contract. Thus both the colonists were recognized in their rights by the state, and by the issuance of the certificates their holdings were guaranteed in the same manner as pre-emptions from the state. For four years the Peters Colony was without legal existence, and its lands were on the same plane with other portions of the state. In the meanwhile the original contractors, who still held important interests in this portion of the state and whose claims against the state had not all been settled, had organized under the name of the Texan Emigration and Land Company. This company went before the legislature seeking satisfaction according to the original terms of their contract. The result was the act of February 10, 1852. This measure provided that the Emigration and Land Company should relinquish all their claims in the Colony; in return for this release, when given by the company, the commissioner of the general land office was directed to issue certificates to the amount of seventeen hundred sections of land (at the nominal fee of three hundred dollars for the issuance of the certificates). These certificates the company could locate upon any land in the original colony not already settled and secured by the law of 1850. Relative to those who made pre-emption in the Colony during the four years between 1848 and 1852, it was declared that such persons as had located within the Colony, by virtue of headright certificate, land scrip, or bounty warrant, other than as colonists, could not "be placed in better or worse condition than they are at present" by this act. Also, by a supplementary act of February 7, 1853, all locations or surveys legally made between July 1, 1848, and February 10, 1852, on land not already sectionized by the colony contractors, could not be interfered with.

With these exceptions, all the lands included within the Peters Colony during the period from 1843 to 1848 were again placed in reserve for the company, which reservation was to continue two and one-half years from the passage of the act. All the great extent of vacant domain was

practically withdrawn from occupation, and during its continuance this acted as one of the retarding influences which halted the movement of population toward the west. August 10, 1854, the day when the reservation to the company expired, must be regarded as an important date in the history of North and West Texas, for thereafter the current of immigration flowed without legal or contractual obstruction and a new impetus was given the growth of the country.

The Texan Emigration and Land Company met with numerous difficulties while endeavoring to carry out its disposal of the seventeen hundred sections of reserve. The feeling between colonists and settlers at times became so acute as to demand the attention of the state government. Gov. Bell, in his message to the special session of the legislature in January, 1853, calls attention to the state of affairs in this part of the state and states: "On July 16, 1852, the people seized upon the files of almost all the colonists, with many books and records of the agent, and by threats forced him to abandon his office and leave the country." The governor's message of 1857 mentions frauds in the issuing of headright certificates, and as a result of the confusion of titles incident to the settling of the land through colonial contracts, headright certificates, bounty warrants, and other various forms, an act was passed on February 4, 1858, appointing a board of three commissioners to examine the certificates of landholders, and no such certificates issued since February 1, 1855, were valid unless approved by this board. The further legal phases growing out of the various methods by which this part of the state was settled, are not to be discussed here, inasmuch as they have only individual interest.

---

MARCUS L. WEBSTER'S career has been filled with unusual experiences. He volunteered in the service of the United States during the Mexican war, serving during 1847-49, and it was at Johnson's Station in Tarrant county that he was mustered out. He served as the first sheriff of Cooke county, and at a later period was the first mayor of the town of Whitesboro in Grayson county. He was in California from 1850 to 1860,

and returned to Texas in time to take part in the war between the states, his services being on the Texas frontier. For a time in 1849 he was in the service of the Mexican state of Chihuahua in an Indian war, so that he has the unique distinction of having served in three different wars and under three different flags. While camped with his company at Johnson's Station in 1848, the Indians raided the neighborhood and ran off some horses, and as a member of the pursuing party which finally overtook the Indians near Jacksboro and recovered all the stolen horses but one, he passed over the site of Fort Worth, which had not yet been laid out as the military post.

This old Indian fighter and Texas pioneer delights in the relation of anecdotes concerning his checkered past, and for the items of historical value which some of them have we quote the following: "April 29, 1849, I started from Cooke county for California, being a member of a party of one hundred with a similar destination. Passing over practically the entire width of Texas we finally reached the town of Franklin, where the city of El Paso now is, and where eight or ten of us stopped. About two weeks after our arrival the Apache Indians made one of their periodical raids and drove off two hundred mules, killing five of the Mexican herders. The mules belonged to Americans, and I was one of a posse of twenty who set out in pursuit. Following the Rio Grande to Donano, about sixty miles from Franklin, we were there joined by Captain Stein with thirty United States' dragoons, and after continuing the chase two days overtook the Indians about thirty miles northwest of Deming, N. M. Then ensued a running fight from four o'clock to sundown. Captain Stein and Sergeant Snider were badly wounded at the outset, and Corporal Norwood, who then took command, was killed while leading a fierce fight up a narrow canyon. At nightfall we retreated, having got back about a hundred of the mules, and managed to bring away both the wounded men, although Snider died. I did my part in shooting at the redskins and also had a very narrow escape from an arrow which whistled very close to my head. Unless their feather-tipped missiles were fired at you from a close range of ten or fifteen yards, it was usually

possible to dodge them." Concerning his experience as a soldier of Chihuahua he relates the following: "About September, 1849, a lot of the ex-soldiers of the Mexican war had drifted to the city of Chihuahua. The Apaches were then making raids on ranches in that state, especially old Chief Gomas from the Texas side, driving off stock, killing and making prisoners of the natives. Gomas had about six hundred men, women and children in his village. The governor of Chihuahua offered the Americans a bounty of \$150 for each Indian scalp, and \$200 for each Indian prisoner delivered to him. This seems grewsome business to the people of the present age, but it was a war necessity in the days of '49, and I was one of a party of twenty-four Americans who organized under Captain Gillett, and set out for a scalp-hunt. Traveling northeast from Chihuahua, at noon of the fifth day we reached the river, where we awaited nightfall. Proceeding under cover of darkness, by 3 a. m. we got within half a mile of the Indian village. Dismounting and leaving our horses with our Mexican guides, we crept up as close as was safe and waited for day. We began the fight by shooting the first brave that stepped out of his wigwam to enjoy the morning scenery, and during the next thirty or forty minutes our guns kept popping away at the confused Indians till some thirty of them were dead and we got the scalps of thirteen. We also got away with about one hundred mules and horses of the Indians. All the captured stock, according to our contract with the governor, belonged to us, and we afterward sold them at \$17 apiece, so that, with our scalp money, we had a tidy sum of prize money to divide. Some of our party then went on to the Mexican town of El Paso, across the river from Franklin, and later took part in another Indian hunt, but this time we got only one scalp. Did I ever scalp an Indian? Well, that is a part of unwritten history."

---

The late COL. JOHN C. MCCOY, of Dallas and one of the best known men of all North Texas, was intimately associated with Peters Colony affairs and with the early settlement of this part of the state. Born in Indiana, in 1819, of pioneer

ancestry and inheriting the pioneer spirit, he early began the study of law, and, barring his many engagements with more material affairs, he gained a brilliant career as a lawyer and in public life. But, to illumine the Peters Colony history by biography, we quote here that part of his history which bears upon the colony.

His friend, Capt. Charles Hensley, having been appointed the agent of Peters Colony, offered him the position of sub-agent and surveyor for the Colony, which he readily accepted. Dec. 12, 1844, he embarked for New Orleans, en route for the scenes where his efforts have been expended. On New Year's Day, 1845, the party disembarked from the steamer New York at Galveston, and at once began to prepare for their journey to the interior country. Mr. McCoy and his friends had chosen this route in the hope that they might find means of transportation to the northern portion of the Republic by way of Trinity river; but meeting with disappointment, the party embarked on a Buffalo Bayou steamer, and were landed in the city of Houston. Here, happening to meet Mr. Dunlap, who was in the city with a couple of wagons, they negotiated with him for the use of his teams, and early in January this little party took up its march for "the Three Forks of the Trinity," expecting to find Dallas a well built town, such as the maps and charts of Peters Colony represented it to be. When they reached Cincinnati, on the Trinity, their contract with Mr. Dunlap was at an end; but these inexperienced but determined pioneers set themselves to work, and in a few days had constructed a flatboat, six and a half by thirty-six feet in dimensions, and placing their wares upon this novel craft came up the river to Fort Alabama, making such progress as their strength would permit in their pushing and pulling the vessel along, and often they were compelled to unload and pack their cargo around the shoals and shallows that appeared in the stream. At Fort Alabama the boat was abandoned and having scoured two ox teams at Mustang Prairie, a much easier progress of the journey was made to Fort Houston, where a part of their supplies were left, and having purchased two ponies at this point, Mr. McCoy and his friend, Capt. Hensley, pushed on in advance of their

party, following the Caddo trace as far as Gossett's in Henderson county. From Gossett's they proceeded alone and entered the confines of Peters Colony near Harwood's Prairie, a short distance from the Raft on Trinity river.

The next day the hospitable home of Mr. John Beeman (mentioned elsewhere) was reached in time for dinner, and pressing forward on their journey Mr. McCoy and his companion rode into Dallas a little before dark and found Col. John Neely Bryan comfortably established in his little log cabin, 10 by 12 feet in dimensions. From the northeast corner of this house a little rail fence extended westwardly, describing a semi-circle and connecting again at the southwest corner, enclosed the yard in front of his residence. The travelers were cordially received by Col. Bryan, whom they found dressed in buckskin leggings, his feet encased in moccasins, and his body protected from chilling winds by a red and black plaid blanket coat cut after a fashion known in those days as "the high water style." After our friends had partaken of the contents of the inevitable Spanish gourd and spent an hour or two discussing the potatoes, they remounted their ponies and proceeded to Cedar Springs, where two or three families had established themselves. On the following day they went on to Keenan's, then living on Mustang, but now known as Farmer's Branch, where they made arrangements for the reception of their friends and supplies which had been left at Fort Houston. In March, 1845, the party of engineers of which Mr. McCoy was a member started from Mr. Keenan's house on the survey for which they had been engaged by the Peters Colony proprietors. While employed on this work he never failed to make periodical visits to the landlord of Dallas city, who was not only his warm personal friend, but postmaster besides, and to him was entrusted the delivery of the semi-monthly mails that came from Bonham by "pony express," and usually consisted of one or two letters with now and then a stray newspaper that found its way through the courtesies of the postoffice department to this far-off region. Mr. McCoy soon succeeded to the absolute control and management of the Peters Colony, Captain Hensley being called away to Kentucky, and



as such he continued until June, 1846. In that year Dallas county was organized, and Mr. McCoy, having assisted in that work, was elected the first district clerk of the county.

Among the first comers to the country contained in the Peters Colony was the family of Throckmorton, afterward made famous by Governor J. W. THROCKMORTON, the first governor after the restoration of federal rule and one of the strongest men who ever sat in the gubernatorial chair. Born in Sparta, Tennessee, February 1, 1825, he grew to manhood in that state, Illinois and northwest Arkansas. He received a good education, studied medicine with success, and maintained a good practice in that profession until his career became directed to the law and public life. He was a surgeon in Major Mike Chevalie's Texas Rangers during the Mexican war. His father was Dr. William E. Throckmorton, a fine physician, a sterling citizen, and an early immigrant of Collin county, where he died respected and lamented. Some years afterward, in respect to his memory, the county of Throckmorton was named.

James W. Throckmorton came to what is now Collin county in 1841. In 1844 he went to Tennessee on business, thence to Princeton, Ky., where he studied medicine under his uncle, and after the Mexican war he relocated in Collin county and practiced until 1859. In 1851 he was elected to the legislature, and re-elected in 1853 and 1855. In 1857 he was chosen to the senate for a term of four years. From the beginning he took a decided stand in favor of all measures for the protection of the frontier, for the adjustment of the endangered land titles of the settlers in Peters Colony, in which he lived, as well as in other portions of the state, and in favor of giving encouragement to the construction of railroads, and the establishment, through grants of public lands, of a grand system of public schools. All the legislation of Texas on these subjects, for ten or twelve years, bears the impress of his genius, his patriotism and his unflagging industry. It is said that to no legislator or citizen of the state are the people of Texas more indebted for the

present developments in internal improvements than to James W. Throckmorton.

He was reared with Whig proclivities, and was on the Scott electoral ticket in 1852, but when the American or Know-nothing party came into existence in 1854 he could not be persuaded to join in a restrictive warfare upon the rights of foreign-born citizens or men of a particular religious creed. On such fundamental questions he was strictly Jeffersonian; and when the issue came, he obeyed the dictates of his own conscience by joining the only party, as he believed, that then stood in defense of those great principles without which our republic would be a reproach and a mockery. Hence in 1855, and again in 1857, he was elected as a Democrat, and thereafter was a steadfast though conservative member of the party. He opposed secession as a means of redress of grievances, being in harmony with Houston and many other noble Texans, but, like them too, when the state seceded, he obeyed the dictates of the majority and stood loyally by his state throughout the war. He commanded a company in the movement to capture Forts Washita and Arbuckle on the frontier, and later did service in the Missouri campaign and other portions of the Mississippi valley, until failing health compelled him to resign as major of his regiment, and then he acted as brigadier general of the state troops.

In 1866 he was elected to the reconstruction constitutional convention under President Johnson's proclamation, and when that body assembled, was chosen its president. When the election came on for state officers under the new constitution, he was elected governor of the state by a vote of nearly four to one, and was inaugurated August 8, 1866. Texas never had a more faithful executive. His acts were wise, just and conservative, embracing every effort to restore peace to the country and renewed friendship between the north and the south. But such did not seem to be the desire of the then dominant power controlling the federal government, and on August 9, 1867, though the chosen executive of a sovereign state, he was deposed by three lines of pen marks from an officer of the U. S. army, then temporarily in command of military affairs in Louisiana and Texas. Thence until 1874, Gov. Throckmor-

ton remained in private life, being most of the time, in common with thousands in Texas, disfranchised from even the right to vote. But in the latter year he was elected to Congress and re-elected in 1876, serving four years. He looms large in the public life of Texas, especially during the troublous times of reconstruction, and North Texas is proud of his distinguished career.

---

The late HON. JOSEPH BLEDSOE, of Sherman, was at one time chief engineer of the Texan Emigration and Land Co., and furthermore one of the very prominent men of North Texas. Of Revolutionary ancestry, of Virginia stock, he was grandson of a Kentucky pioneer of 1802, his father, Hiram Bledsoe, being a very small boy at the time of the removal to Kentucky. Hiram Bledsoe was a wealthy farmer and later a minister of the Christian church, being converted to the doctrines of Alexander Campbell from those of the Baptist church in which he was reared.

Judge Joseph Bledsoe received his early education in a little log schoolhouse in Kentucky, where his advantages were rather meager, and

after the removal of the family to Lafayette county, Missouri, in 1839, he had better advantages in that state, attending the high school at Lexington, and later the Bethany College of West Virginia, of which Alexander Campbell was president, graduating in that institution in 1850. In that year also, having studied law, he was admitted to the bar. After teaching school one year in Hinds county, Mississippi, he accepted the position of chief engineer of the Emigration and Land Company and came out to the wild country about the Brazos river, where he was engaged in the rough life of the frontier before any settlements had been effected. He was then engaged in the practice of law at Austin until 1858, resided two years at Denton, and then at McKinney, where he was at the outbreak of the war. He served throughout the war, rising to rank as captain, and then returned to his law practice at McKinney, where he lived until he moved to Sherman in 1870. Here he led a career of unusual prominence, serving as district judge, and is one of the able characters that deserve mention in the history of his section of the state.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS AS AN ADVERSE FACTOR IN THE SETTLEMENT OF NORTH AND WEST TEXAS—THE CONTEST BETWEEN CIVILIZATION AND BARBARISM—MILITARY POSTS.—INDIAN ANNALS FROM 1840 TO 1881.

In outlining the history of Peters Colony the first chapter in the progress of civilization into North Texas has been told, and the first important influence in directing immigration into this district has been described. It is now proper to consider the barriers which barbarism opposed to this advance, and opposed almost constantly and relentlessly for a period of thirty-five years, slowing up the march of progress more than all other obstacles combined. Nowhere has the contest between the Indian and the American been waged more stubbornly than in the state of Texas, nowhere has the barbarian surrendered his happy hunting grounds with greater reluctance and with greater cost to the white man. The Indian annals of Texas, if complete, would fill a library; many volumes would not hold the record of troubles as they befell in North and West Texas. Obviously, then, this history must omit from its pages the specific tragedies and wars and the trail of blood which the red man has caused; the process of explication goes far enough in recounting the synopsis of deeds by which he constituted himself the demon of opposition to the white man and his institutions, and in describing the general system of defense and subjugation which the latter was compelled to adopt.

"The native tribes of Texas consisted of two classes, the agricultural and the nomadic," says a recent contributor to the Texas Historical Association Quarterly. "Twelve of the agricultural class belonged to the Caddo family, and inhabited that part of the state lying east of the Brazos

river, while the range of the class that depended on the chase for a subsistence was found in the western portion. The Caddoes were more advanced toward civilization than any tribes north of Mexico, living in villages of good tents, wearing dress and ornaments, and cultivating the ground, producing crops of corn, melons, pumpkins, etc., which they providently stored for winter use.

"The nomadic tribes of Texas were the Karankawas, Lipans, Tonkawas, Kiowas, Apaches and Comanches. The Franciscan missionaries who had labored in Texas during the preceding century to civilize the more interesting and kindly disposed agricultural tribes had not been neglectful of these more ferocious denizens of the province, and had established missions for some of them. The Karankawas, at this period, had entirely disappeared. The Lipans ranged from the Brazos to the Mexican frontier along the foot of the mountains. The Tonkawas ranged between the Brazos and the Nueces from the coast as far inward as the upper Colorado. The Apaches, whose village was at Bandera Pass, were a ferocious tribe that devastated the southwestern frontier from the earliest settlement of it by the Spaniards. After annexation, the Apaches, on account of the protection given their habitual range by the United States forts, had fallen back into New Mexico. The Kiowas claimed the Panhandle of Texas for their range. The numerous and powerful Comanches were in three divisions, and the band which was the dreaded foe of the Texan frontier was the

Southern Comanches, for whom the Comanche Reserve on the Clear Fork of the Brazos was established."

In the Peters Colony during the Republican period the line of settlements had advanced too little to create serious friction between the natives and the whites. Old settlers agree in stating that the Indians in their respective neighborhoods were generally friendly, and the only fear that their presence inspired was for movable property, since the red men, it seems, were never averse to stealing anything they could carry away without detection. Although Indian raids were not infrequent during this time, and there were many lives lost on both sides, the ragged line of settlements was generally able to hold its own without the assistance of the regular military forces of the Republic. Finally, in 1843, only a short time after Peters Colony was opened for colonization, peace commissioners from President Houston came to the Upper Trinity and invited the surrounding tribes to a conference. Eleven tribes met in council on the banks of the Trinity in what is now Wise county. This council was preliminary to the final peace conference that took place at Bird's Fort in Tarrant county in September, 1843. From this resulted the first approach to a definite line of separation between the natives and the whites in North Texas. The boundary line is roughly defined by the trading houses which were to be established, one being designated at the mouth of the Clear Fork of the Trinity in Tarrant county, another at Comanche Peak on the Brazos in what is Hood county, and one at old Fort San Saba.

The designation of the mouth of the Clear Fork as the site for a trading post is a fact of more than ordinary interest to thousands of the North Texans who knew and honored the late CAPT. ED. TERRELL, who on the first of November, 1905, died at his home in Graham, Young county, being at the time ninety-three years of age. During the pioneer years of this country he followed the life of trapper, and at his home in Marshall Maj. K. M. Van Zandt, then a boy, recalls having seen Terrell come into town with loads of peltries which he had either bought from the Indians or had taken from

animals which he himself had trapped and killed. Thus it came about that "Uncle Ed," as he was familiarly known to the end of his life, after the Indian treaty of 1843 established his trading and trapping headquarters at the mouth of the Clear Fork.

"He first came to Tarrant county in 1843," relates the Fort Worth *Record* at the time of his death, "and he was the first white man who ever pitched a tent or cooked a meal in this county, of which there exists any record. Uncle Ed came here with two friends, John P. Lusk and a man named Shackwith, from Fort Smith, Arkansas, for the purpose of trading with the Indians. These three pitched a tent at Live Oak Grove, half way between where the Texas and Pacific and Frisco roads now run, and about a mile and a half southwest of the courthouse. The trinkets these men brought with them were soon displayed to tempt the Indians to part with their valuable pelts and other things. The trinkets, however, did not tempt the Indians half as much as did the three men. 'They were not long making it hot for us,' said Uncle Ed when he visited Fort Worth in May last, to celebrate his 93d birthday. 'We stuck it out a year and it was either a case of leaving Tarrant county—or what is now Tarrant county—or losing our scalps, and when a man lost his hair in those days he generally lost something else. We were taken prisoners once by the Indians and kept in close confinement at the place that was afterwards owned by Charley Daggett. We finally worked our rabbit's foot and the Indians turned us loose. We then lost no time in leaving this section, and I did not return until 1849, when the troops were stationed here. In those days this country was infested with Indians and herds of buffalo were all around us. There were more panthers in these parts than I have ever seen before or since; antelopes without number, wild turkeys in every tree—in fact, in those days this was God's own country.'"

After his trading and trapping days were over, this old pioneer turned his attention to other pursuits, and during the early eighties was a railroad contractor, helping to build part of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe. At the time of his

death, he was the oldest of the pioneer settlers, and his range of experience probably covered as great a variety of events and changing circumstances as that of any man in North Texas.

After the annexation to the United States the Texas tribes were placed under the control of the federal government, which assumed the duty of protecting the Texan frontier from depredations by the savage tribes. As fully two-thirds of the state was unsettled at the time, one of the first acts of the national authorities to accomplish this purpose was the establishment of a cordon of military garrisons from the Red river to the Rio Grande. These frontier defenders, in 1847, were made up of mounted volunteers, but upon the return of the army from Mexico the posts were occupied by regulars. This cordon of troops had little effect on the wild Comanches, but was able to overawe the small Caddoan tribes, which were hemmed in by the Comanches on the west and the fast-advancing white settlements on the east and south.

The foundation of the military posts affords one of the interesting chapters of North Texas annals. Naturally these posts became foci for settlements, and in some cases flourishing towns sprang up and now live when the old forts are almost forgotten, while in other cases the posts, though now existing only as a memory, are the only points of interest connecting those places with living history. The first two of these forts established in North Texas as part of the cordon between the Red and the Rio Grande were Fort Worth and Fort Graham, the latter in Hill county.

Fort Worth, whose key position with reference to Northwest Texas makes it of initial importance in the development of the country, found the seed of its present greatness in the fact that it was selected by the United States military authorities as a strategic point from which the white settlements could be best protected. "In the spring of 1849," says the old Fort Worth Directory of 1877, "Major Ripley Arnold, of the Second Regiment of U. S. Dragoons, under directions from the Secretary of War, encamped at the head of the Trinity, about one mile northeast of the present public square, and after a

brief stay the quarters of officers and men were moved to the northwest corner of the square." The post received its name from Gen. William J. Worth, a major general in the Mexican war, the soldiers at this post having been under him during that war.

Col. Abe Harris, who recently celebrated his eightieth birthday, is the only man living of the volunteers and regulars who founded Fort Worth over fifty-six years ago. After seeing service that made him a veteran of the war with Mexico he returned to Texas, and when the United States called for volunteers to assist the regulars in the frontier protection he entered this branch of the service and continued till his discharge in 1852. Nearly all these rangers, he states, were ex-soldiers of the Mexican war. The company that was ordered to establish this post came up the Trinity as far as it could on the steamer Jack Hays, and then came on to Johnson's Station, in Tarrant county, where it rendezvoused and completed its preparations. Abe Harris helped build the double log cabin where Major Arnold had his quarters, and the cedar planks used in that first house were brought from Dallas.

"The Indians never attacked Fort Worth," relates Mr. Harris, "and only once was there an approach to a fight. All the Indians in this part of the country were expert horsemen and almost lived on horseback. The Tonkawas, however, were an exception to this rule, and for that reason were despised by the other tribes, and they never met without a fight ensuing. A lot of these Tonks were encamped in the brush a few miles above the Fort, and one day old Towash and a party of his braves came upon them, and in settling their differences several on each side were killed or wounded. In a lull of hostilities and while Towash was getting ready to annihilate his foes, the Tonkawas sent to the Fort asking for protection. A lieutenant and four or five soldiers at once galloped up the bottom and corralled the whole Tonkawa camp and brought them to the post, where they were herded into the commissary quarters. This had hardly been done when here came Towash and five or six hundred of his warriors, in high rage that their

game had been spoiled and demanding that the refugees be surrendered immediately. During the first year or so after these posts were established on the frontier, the Indians were very presumptuous because of their great superiority in numbers and were confident they could wipe out the entire establishment whenever they got ready. Well, when Towash sent in his ultimatum to the effect that he would attack the garrison if his enemies were not given up, Major Arnold told him to come on. The Major directed that the one howitzer at the post should be loaded and fired at a door set up at considerable distance. When the shell went whizzing past the Indians and exploded so as to blow the wooden target into a thousand pieces they needed no further argument to satisfy them that they didn't want a fight. Their belligerent attitude vanished, and Indian like, the next instant they were begging for something to eat. Major Arnold told them he would just as soon fight them as feed them, but nevertheless had three beaves driven out to them. Those savages were certainly more hungry than hostile, for the next morning there was neither hide, hair nor hoof of those devoted cattle to be seen. And this was the peaceful outcome of the only hostilities Fort Worth ever experienced."

The founding of the post of Fort Worth was the signal for an influx of settlers to this protected spot. Five or six miles up the Clear Fork what was known as White's settlement marked the outmost group on the frontier, and by recollection Mr. Harris says those living to the west of the Fort were: Archie Robinson, on Robinson's branch; J. W. Connor, a mile and a half west; across from Connor was Pete Schoonover; then came Isaac Thomas, Jack Baugh and Lem Edwards. When, after his discharge in 1852, Harris located on his section of land which he had secured under the Colony grant, he was then the westernmost settler.

Within the three or four years of the existence of the military post at this point there settled here several men whose names have since become nothing less than illustrious in the history of the city of Fort Worth. One of these was the late Dr. Carroll M. Peak, who died in 1888. Born in

Gallatin county, Kentucky, November 13, 1828, graduating M. D. in Louisville, he came to the village of Dallas in 1852, and in November, 1853, arrived in Fort Worth. From the history of the city which he wrote when the corner stone of the old court house was laid, we quote: "It was in the winter of 1853 that we, though not new in Texas, first pitched tent in this fair land. With not a tree felled, with every shrub and leaf and flower still here, with scarcely a blade of the tall grass missing, how grandly did it seem to the visitor; the jutting promontories and lovely valleys of the Clear Fork and the elevated plateau of prairie between that stream and the West Fork on the northwest; still northward and circling to the east, lay the grand prairie, whose grasses, long forsaken by the buffalo, only yielded to the tread of the fleet-footed deer and startled antelope, and whose vast expanse was only relieved by the graceful windings of Marine creek, with borders fringed with wooded cliffs and the great elevation of the Blue Mound in the far north. On the eastern boundary of this lovely landscape stood the Cross Timbers, belting the state from Red river and, running across the state, was one of the most singular provisions of nature in the midst of a treeless stretch of prairie. Game was very abundant and the streams then abounded in the finest of fish and of greater variety than can now be found. The last detachment of troops, under command of Lieut. Holladay, of the Second Dragoons, left the post here toward the close of November, 1853. Upon the evacuation of the post immediate possession was taken by Col. M. T. Johnson and Archie Robinson, the former being the landed proprietor of all the survey on which the fort was located."

No more eligible site for a military post could have been found than the bluff overlooking the Trinity where Major Arnold and his men stood guard for four years. The grounds on which the post was located (the word "fort" is a misnomer, since no fortification was ever erected) were slightly west of the present court house square. On the edge of the bluff were the three rough-built cabins in which the privates were housed. On the south side of the hollow square and drill ground stood the officers' quarters, a

little more commodious and better furnished with the pioneer comforts. The central building was the major's house, to the east of which was the cabin provided for the post surgeon, and it was in this that Dr. Peak and his young wife made their home during their first years in Fort Worth; while the lieutenant lived in the structure just west of the major's place. On the west side of the square stood the hospital, and the sutler's store was a little to the northwest and the commissary house on the southwest. The cavalry stables occupied the present site of the county jail, and on the southeast corner of the square the post blacksmith had his shop, and right near was also a little vegetable garden. A well had been sunk on the east side of the square and thus every department of a military post was provided.

Mrs. H. C. Holloway, *nee* Loving, is the only woman now living in Fort Worth who settled at this post in 1849, her father locating on a tract of land to the south and in the present limits of the city. Although the post was planted here in the wilderness and the sterner features of frontier living were for many years predominant, it must not be understood that all the amenities and pleasures of society were absent. The survivors from that period tell of some very joyous and festive occasions, when the big tables in the commissary quarters were heaped with the best that the frontier larder provided, when there was music and dancing far into the night, and the hard lines of existence were loosened for the time.

As stated, the post was finally abandoned late in 1853, but the site had already commended itself for other reasons and the departure of the troops in no wise decreased the advantages of the spot as a coming commercial center. Dr. Peak succeeded the post surgeon Williams as the first regular physician, and for the following thirty years continued in active practice, his services being in demand in a radius of many miles. The cavalry stables were turned into a hotel, and the commissary quarters became a dry goods store, and the foundations of a great city were laid. "Before the soldiers left," says Abe Harris, "Lewis Kane had a little place near the old cemetery where he sold dry goods, and after the post was abandoned Henry Daggett bought out

Kane and moved his store to the square. About the same time Julian Fields and Rev. Maston bought the sutler's store."

About three weeks after the arrival of Dr. Peak, and coincident with the phoenix-like birth of the town from the military post on the Trinity bluffs, a young man came to the settlement who in the subsequent years identified himself with the up-building of his city in perhaps a greater number of important ways than any other citizen. J. Peter Smith, who died in Fort Worth only a few years ago, was born in Owen county, Kentucky, September 16, 1831. After coming to Fort Worth in December, 1853, he organized and taught the first school, gathering his pupils about him in one of the buildings that had been used by the soldiers. He was one of the early lawyers, in 1860 opposed secession, but loyally served throughout the war and was promoted to colonel in 1864. From the close of the war until his death he was active in the law, banking, gas, street railways, and large public and business enterprises, and his influence and co-operation, though appropriately mentioned at the beginning of Fort Worth's history, are cardinal facts in all its later growth.

On the same plane of prominence with Peter Smith, and almost contemporaneous with him as an early settler, is E. M. Daggett. His was a fascinatingly varied and useful career. Born in Canada, June 3, 1810, so that he was already in the prime of his manhood when he became a citizen of Fort Worth, he was reared in the pioneer scenes of Indiana, and only three years after the revolution came to Texas. Locating in east Texas, he took part in the famous war of the Regulators and Moderators. In the war with Mexico he was advanced from second to first lieutenant, and finally became a captain in Col. Jack Hays' famous rangers. In 1849 he was engaged in locating West Texas lands, and in 1854 settled in Tarrant county, where he was almost immediately involved as one of the principal actors in the acrimonious county seat contest, which eventuated in Fort Worth becoming the official town of the county. His part in this affair was only the first of a long list of important services which he rendered the city of his

choice, one of the most familiar in the recollection of his fellow citizens being his donation of the land on which the T. & P. depot was built. He was honored by election to the legislature, and his is one of the first names to be mentioned in connection with the interesting history of Fort Worth.

Fort Worth had hardly been founded when the westward tide of settlers had advanced so far that a new frontier line became necessary, and the government proceeded with the establishment of a new cordon of posts. "In the spring of 1850," writes Don H. Biggers of Abilene, "General Arbuckle, having headquarters at Fort Smith, Ark., directed that two forts be established in Texas on or near the 32d parallel. The two forts were located, established and afterwards known as Fort Belknap, on the Brazos river in the Young county of today, and Fort Phantom Hill, on the Clear Fork of the Brazos in the southeastern portion of what is now Jones county. The expedition reached post No. 1, or Belknap, some time in the month of November. Here one company of soldiers were stationed, and a few weeks later the balance of the expedition moved forward to establish Post No. 2, afterward known to fame as Fort Phantom Hill."

Belknap is often mentioned in the pages of this history, not alone as an important military post, but as one of the centers of population during the early history of West Texas development. In "Information about Texas," published about 1857, Fort Belknap and the surrounding country are thus described: "Young county is the extreme northwest county of the state. It was formed by the legislature of 1856-57 out of Cooke. Fort Belknap and the Indian reservation are within its limits. Following the beaten track from Fort Graham in Hill county to Fort Belknap you will, after a tedious journey through the Cross Timbers, reach a range of rugged but open hills, with the Brazos meandering through the narrow valley. Fort Belknap may be seen in the distance. It is a situation of considerable importance, has a spacious magazine, comfortable quarters for the troops and buildings for the officers. Below the fort is a fine spring and a well of considerable depth, affording abundance

of water. South of the fort half a mile is the county seat. Follow a trail from Fort Belknap about twelve miles in a southeast direction and you come to the villages of the Wacos and Tomkawas upon the Indian reservation. At the distance of a mile is the large trading house of Charles Barnard and the residence of the Indian agent. Six miles further you come to the villages of the Delawares, Caddoes and Shawnees. The valley of the Clear Fork of the Brazos is already settled as far up as Camp Cooper. During the year 1856 about 2,500 acres of land were under cultivation in this county, and there are several thousand head of stock in the county. The market is good, but limited at present to Fort Belknap and Camp Cooper."

The significance of Phantom Hill is more of legend than of fact, and since the later pages will make only one or two references to the old post we will summarize its history here in the words of Mr. Biggers: "More has been written and said and fewer facts revealed about Fort Phantom Hill than any other federal fort ever established on Texas soil. Shorn of fiction and reduced to simple truth, the story of Phantom Hill is the simple story of a federal post, several hundred miles from the outskirts of civilization. It was the lonely, isolated index of the irresistible onward march of civilization, and the desperate thwarting efforts of a savage, dying race. Fort Phantom Hill was established by Major Thomas, afterward famous as a federal general during the Civil war, and was first selected and occupied as the site for a government post the latter part of December, 1850. It derived its name, about which there has been so much controversy, as the result of a mirage, or optical illusion. After the expedition had crossed the Clear Fork and reached the top of the hills skirting that stream, a considerable elevation, seemingly covered with large trees, was sighted, and was apparently about one mile to the southwest. To this point the expedition was guided, but the nearer it was approached, the more evident the deception became. The big hill became a small rise in the surface and the trees assumed their natural proportions. Nevertheless Major Thomas adhered to his resolution of establishing the post here, and



gave it the name which the experience suggested." Phantom Hill is associated with the career of Gen. R. E. Lee, who, as lieutenant colonel, was for several months in command there. The post was abandoned during the war, and was never again garrisoned.

In pursuance of the policy of policing the frontier it became necessary, from time to time, to establish various other posts in West Texas, among them being Forts Richardson, Chadbourne, Griffin, Camp Cooper and Camp Colorado, but with the exception of Camp Cooper and Fort Griffin they have little to commend them for historical notice. Camp Colorado, established in the summer of 1856 by Major Van Dorn, was located on the Jim Ned in Coleman county. There still remains some of the stone and wooden buildings which were erected by the government. Fort Chadbourne was in Runnels county, was established in the early fifties, and was never occupied after the Civil war.

After the Civil war the federal government was slow in again affording protection to the frontier, but about 1867 it established two garrisons in West Texas, and spent many thousands of dollars in erecting barracks, hospitals and in equipping the posts. One of these, Fort Richardson, was located at Jacksboro, in Jack county, which was then on the frontier, but the rapid advance of population beyond this point in a few years made the holding of this position superfluous, and the buildings were deserted and soon went to ruin.

Two newspaper items tell the final chapter in the history of Fort Richardson. The first, dated in May, 1878: "Fort Richardson has been dismantled and the equipment moved to Fort Griffin." And the second, appearing some five months later, thus chronicles: "Fort Richardson, in Jack county, built in 1867-68, at a cost of nearly \$800,000, is fast becoming a ruin, the buildings are falling, and altogether it presents a sorry appearance. This fort, during the years 1868-69-70, contained the largest garrison in the United States, Gen. Sherman having his headquarters there for a time. The hospital, the original cost of which was about \$143,000, is now a useless pile."

Fort Griffin, in Shackelford county, was the other post established about 1867, and during the decade or more of its existence this was the most notorious town in West Texas, and as a military post, a cattle town and buffalo hunters' supply and trading station, it will figure again and again in these annals, so that its consideration will be left for its appropriate place on later pages.

That these frontier posts were entirely efficient of their purposes is not borne out by facts nor by the logic of conditions. The line of defense was too long, and at one hundred miles apart the garrisons were quite inadequate to cope with the situation. It was impossible for them to prevent frequent raids into the region whose unexcelled grazing facilities sustained countless herds of buffalo, antelope, deer and mustangs, forming an ideal hunting ground for the red man and which, moreover, he claimed as his birthright.

Soon after the establishment of Forts Belknap and Phantom Hill, a grand enterprise was inaugurated by the state and federal governments in conjunction. It was thought that the native tribes of Texas were entitled to a domicile in the state on some of its vast unoccupied domain in order to reclaim them from the savage condition by instruction in the arts of civilization. The legislature of Texas set apart 55,728 acres of land to be reserved to the United States for this purpose. Under the supervision of Maj. R. S. Neighbors two agencies were located, one, the Brazos Agency, on the main Brazos river close to Fort Belknap, and the other sixty miles southwest, on the Clear Fork, in Shackelford county. The latter agency was called Camp Cooper. All the Caddo tribes, previously mentioned, together with the nomadic and pacific Tonkawas, were placed upon the Brazos Agency. The Southern Comanches, the dread scourge of the Texan frontier, were placed at Camp Cooper.

The following description of these reserves is drawn from the Texas almanac for 1859, and what is said about the process of civilization among these domiciled barbarians will be found not entirely justified in fact by later events. "The Brazos Agency," says the article in question,

"contains about eleven hundred souls. On this reserve there are six hundred acres of land in successful cultivation in wheat and corn. The Brazos Reserve Indians have made extraordinary progress in civilization since their settlement in 1853; and are very honest, trustworthy and industrious. They have a school, under the charge of Mr. Ellis Combes. On this reservation there are several good houses built expressly for the transaction of all and any business connected with the Indians. Capt. S. P. Ross, an old Texan, and a worthy man, is the special agent of the United States government in charge of the Brazos Agency.

"The Comanche Reserve is about sixty miles distant from the Brazos Agency. This reserve extends over four leagues of land and contains four hundred souls—all Comanches, known as the Southern band of that tribe. The Comanches have not made the same progress as the Brazos Reserve Indians—not that they are more indolent or lazy, but because of their total estrangement heretofore from the manners and customs of the white man. The Indians on the Brazos Reserve have always lived near and frequently among the white settlers, while the Comanches have been outside of all intercourse of a friendly nature. Col. M. Leeper is their agent. Maj. Neighbors disburses annually about eighty thousand dollars for the use of the Texas Indians."

But this romantic attempt at civilization failed. Some reprobate Indians at the reserves occasionally got away and indulged in a marauding expedition among the white settlements, and the crime when traced to the agency, because of the difficulty in fixing it upon the responsible parties, was laid to the whole tribe. Then, too, the robberies and murders committed by the wild tribes outside the reservation confines were often charged to the agency tribes. The reserves soon became the convenient objects of logical and illogical invective against the red men in general, and it was only a question of time until the plague spots would have to be removed. Retributive justice, as between the white man and a lower race, is relentlessly and indiscriminatingly sure, and the banishment of the Indian beyond

the pale of the white man's greed never lacked the show of moral and practical motives.

"In spite of the attempts to civilize these tribes and domicile them in their native land," says the writer already quoted, "Indian depredation with harrowing details of murder and capture of women and children were reported constantly. The troops at the posts were frequently compelled to follow the trail of the marauders in order to recapture prisoners and other property, which, if successfully accomplished, was generally at the cost of a bloody encounter.

"In 1858 L. S. Ross, familiarly known as 'Sul' Ross, a youth of eighteen years, while at home on a vacation from college, organized a company of one hundred and thirty-five warriors of the friendly tribes of the Brazos Agency and joined an expedition under Maj. Earl Van Dorn, commanding the U. S. forces in this section of the frontier against the Comanches. October 1, 1858, the party came upon a large Comanche village on the False Washita river, in the Indian Territory. A sharp conflict followed, in the course of which ninety Indians were killed and a considerable number captured. The whites lost five killed and several wounded, including Ross and Van Dorn. The severe punishment thus inflicted on the hostile tribe was easily forgotten and they were soon on the warpath again. The reserves on the Clear Fork and the Brazos were located in a region possessing unexcelled grazing facilities, and the Texan stock raisers, in constantly increasing numbers, braved the dangers of Indian attacks and brought their herds hither to fatten upon the rich pasturage. The reserve Indians were accused of committing depredations as well as the hostiles, and conflicts ensued in which a number were killed. The result was that the experiment of domiciling the Texas tribes within the state proved a failure, and in August, 1859, Maj. George H. Thomas of the U. S. army transferred the tribes to the Indian Territory. The Indians were so incensed at their removal that they began at once a series of depredations on the frontier of Texas."

This forcible removal from their ancestral paradise of range and hunting grounds and, the shortly subsequent outbreak of the war between

the states were the leading causes which turned the Indians from desultory depredations to a frenzied hostility which left a trail of murder, massacre and pillage extending over nearly twenty years. After they were removed to the Territory the Indians were even better advantaged than before to continue their ravages upon the settlements and at the same time have a safe refuge to which they might retire.

In December, 1859, the Comanches raided Parker county, and scalped alive and shot with arrows Mrs. Sherman, at Weatherford. In the following April several were killed in Young county, and Palo Pinto and Jack counties also suffered. The inability of the regular troops to ward off these attacks caused many Texans to volunteer as rangers. Among them Sul Ross, receiving a commission from Governor Houston, enrolled sixty men as rangers and established his camp at Fort Belknap, co-operating with the regulars under Capt. N. G. Evans, then at Camp Cooper. In December, 1860, Capt. Ross, with his rangers and some of the U. S. dragoons, surprised the Comanche camp on Pease river, and in the battle that followed captured or killed many of the Indians, among them their chief, Peta Noncon. It was in this fight that the famous Cynthia Ann Parker was captured from the Indians, after she had lived in the tribe for twenty-five years, had adopted their ways, become the wife of an Indian and almost completely merged her identity with the foreign race. The Weatherford *White Man*, in a current issue at the time, said: "We learn that the captive rescued by Capt. Ross from the Indians turns out to be the niece of Isaac Parker of Tarrant county. She was captured twenty-five years ago and has grown up amongst them. She has now three children. The narrative of her captivity is interesting and thrilling in the extreme. She was captured in Anderson county at the same time that her father was murdered by the savages." The venerable Isaac Parker just mentioned died only a year or so ago, at an advanced age, having lived near Fort Worth for many years. When the news of the capture of a white woman among the Indians reached him, some details of her description persuading him that in her he would find his long-

lost niece, he at once journeyed to the frontier post. "The captive had lost all knowledge of her native tongue," narrates Fannie M. Clarke in the Texas Historical Quarterly, "and maintained a stolid silence when addressed by her aged uncle. At length he said very distinctly to the interpreter, 'The girl's name was Cynthia Ann.' The familiar name aroused dim recollections of her past life, which time and suffering had well nigh obliterated. The moment she heard her name she sprang to her feet and, patting herself on the breast, with joy beaming in her eyes, said excitedly, 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' She returned to the home of her uncle, and gradually adapted herself to a civilized life, learning to spin, weave and sew, and made herself generally useful in domestic life.\* It has been said that she was not contented, and more than once attempted to escape and return to the Indians, but if this is true it was because of her desire to recover her other children—a hope she was often heard to express. But death ended her checkered career before this hope was realized. Her little child died shortly before its mother. Her son, Quanah, is now chief of the tribe, living in peace and quiet on the princely reservation of over three million acres, set apart by the general government for the three roving tribes, Apaches, Kiowas and Comanches, in the southwestern part of Indian Territory, in which Fort Sill is located." Quanah, the well known town in Hardeman county, is named after this noted half-breed chief.

The reign of terror inaugurated by the Indians in 1859 is of especial moment to us in its effects upon the advance of settlement. Some of the current sentiments of the time are expressed by the newspapers. For example, in June, 1859, a citizen of Jacksboro enters his protest against a pacific policy in dealing with the Indians in the following language: "Our county commenced settling under the most favor-

\*Capt. J. C. Terrell is authority for the statement, which he says he received from Isaac Parker himself, that the mother of the captive also made this trip to Belknap, and that, when all other methods had failed to restore her daughter to a consciousness of her early life, she began crooning softly the old lullaby with which she had often hushed her children to sleep, and at the same time drew her daughter to her bosom. This proved successful, and the old memories thus revived linked her mind again to the past, and without more opposition she went back to her old home and civilized associations.

able auspices about two years ago, and soon after which Indian depredations commenced and have been continued to the present time, to such an extent as effectually to paralyze all industrial interests and, of course, all business. The horses of the country have been swept off as fast as they have been brought in, so that it has been impossible to sow, plant, cultivate or gather, and sufficient murders have been committed from time to time to keep our citizens in constant fear of their lives. This state of affairs has been endured with more forbearance than ought to be expected of any community, in the hope that some means would be adopted, either by the state or general government, which would render our condition tolerable. To this end we have repeatedly petitioned the powers that be—told our tale—expostulated and begged. We have treated with Reserve Indians and communicated with the agents, obtaining always fair promises and fine talk, while our troubles constantly grew worse. In February last it was almost if not entirely unanimously resolved by citizens of several border counties that the country must be immediately abandoned or the Lower Reserve Indians be speedily removed." This was with reference to the state of affairs just before the reservations were broken up and the Indians removed to the Territory. A letter from Gainesville in December, 1859, says: "It is distressing to see two counties as rich in virgin soil and all elements of an agricultural and grazing country as Jack and Young so sparsely populated solely for want of security to life and property."

An issue of the *Dallas Herald* in October, 1860, thus comments: "By private letters from Weatherford we learn that about thirty of Col. M. T. Johnson's men came from Belknap a few days since, foot-back and a-walking, half starved. Some of them stated they had subsisted several days on what they could pick up by the way, and most of them were barefooted. Their horses were stolen by the Indians and even the blankets pilfered. Rumor has it that out of sixty-five horses fifty-nine were stolen or stampeded, and the company was left without provisions ninety miles in the wilderness beyond Belknap."

When the Civil war began in 1861 the federal forts on the frontier were abandoned and some of them destroyed by the Union troops. Then the hostile tribes, still chafing under their forcible removal from Texas, and seeing the frontier denuded of troops, renewed their attacks on the settlements. Some of the Indians gave their services to the federal army, and, it is charged, carried on their rapacious expeditions under the quasi-authority of the Union officers. The Tonkawas remained true to the Texans, and after the war they found their way back to their beloved ranges and for a time were allowed to remain on a reservation near Fort Griffin, where we shall have occasion to refer to them again.

Though the frontier posts were garrisoned by a regiment of Confederate states troops under Col. Henry E. McCulloch, the line was too long to be adequately protected by this force, and the settlements, moreover, lacked much of the power of self-defense by the absence in the armies of the majority of the able-bodied men. Before the opening of hostilities, in January, 1861, Young county is experiencing the following state of affairs, according to a correspondent: "The Indians have been scourging this county. On the 22d of December some fifteen Mexicans met a party of Indians and succeeded in retaking about 140 horses, but killed no Indians. On the 23d they killed two citizens of Belknap connected with the O. L. mail, and chased in some buffalo hunters. On the 24th they stole Mr. S. Weatherford's horses, and the same night got Mr. Bragg's horses within a short distance of Capt. Ross's camp. There must be a frontier at some point. To the north and northwest of us lies a belt of country from fifty to one hundred miles in width, once settled by an enterprising and industrious people, but who have been compelled to recede before the overpowering savages and have fallen back, at each step letting them in nearer to you, and when and where shall this retro-migration cease? Esq. Metcalf and Capt. Hays gave us a gloomy account of the condition of affairs on the west border. Indians were numerous and during the last week stole a few horses in Palo Pinto. The country is depopulated and women and children are all concentrated in the towns.

Capt. Currenton is a veteran in the frontier service and deserves well of the state. The mail from Dallas to Belknap has been anything but regular for some time. That portion of the route west of Weatherford has been discontinued entirely, ever since the Indian depredations commenced a month or so ago. The citizens of Belknap recently paid a large amount to have their mail brought from Weatherford."

In 1862 and 1863 the counties of Clay, Montague, Jack, Wise, Palo Pinto and even Cooke, were never secure from Indian raids, their work of desolation being carried on with almost monotonous repetition of atrocity and spoliation. Many thousand head of cattle were driven off to be sold to the Union armies. In August, 1863, the state militia of the Twentieth Brigade, under Brigadier Gen. Nat. Terry, met at Robinson's Mills, in Tarrant county, for the purpose of organizing to protect the outside counties against Indian raids. Their depredations on the frontier had created such intense excitement among the militia from Parker and Johnson counties that it was almost impossible to retain the men in camp long enough to complete the organization, since their families were in immediate danger every hour. In one family the mother had been killed and four children carried off, and in another the mother and two of the children had been killed and two children seriously wounded. Such horrible information, told as the latest but by no means an uncommon piece of news, was calculated to stir the settlers to action and increased their anxiety to be where they might afford all possible protection to their homes. Prowling bands of Indians had been seen in so many neighborhoods that the settlers were satisfied of the great danger and called loudly for supplies of ammunition, of which there was a great scarcity. In December, 1863, a raid into Cooke county resulted in the death of nine citizens and three soldiers, and the wounding of three soldiers and four citizens, and ten houses were burned and also a great quantity of grain. A number of the citizens left their home and moved farther east, some in a destitute condition, without bedding or change of clothing. All the houses in Gainesville were crowded with refugees

from the north and west part of the county. Thus the warfare went on, and though the war between the states ceased in the spring of 1865, there was no abatement in the fierceness with which the Indians hurled themselves against the white frontier. The settlements had receded so far that Belknap was almost isolated, and only the fact that it was a military post kept Young county from returning to the wilderness. In October, 1864, a large party, consisting of three or four hundred Indians, raided the settlements adjacent to Fort Belknap and murdered several families and drove off a number of horses.

A correspondent at Decatur, writing in January, 1865, speaks in commendation of the military on the frontier. "It is true that the state legislature and the government have done what they could to protect this region by organizing three military districts, each composed of certain frontier counties. The Confederate States have one regiment and one battalion of cavalry on the frontier; yet small bands of savages and jayhawkers enter the settlements and murder and steal. Bounded as we are on the west by a vast wilderness, we must continue to have a frontier to protect, and all reasoning citizens must deprecate the retreat of the frontier line to the eastward."

In September, 1865, one of the onslaughts of the enemy penetrated even into Tarrant county, one man being killed and another wounded. In the next year there were murders in Parker county. In 1868 the Comanches made their last raid into Cooke and Denton counties. In 1869, in 1870 and in 1871 murders were committed by the Indians in Parker county, at or near the town of Weatherford, while other hostilities are reported in Jack, Palo Pinto and Young counties. Every year up to 1873 witnessed similar atrocities in Parker and neighboring counties. The last Indian warwhoop was still vivid in memory when the welcome whistle of the locomotive pierced the frontier country and announced forever civilized domination. In 1874 the state sent a battalion of rangers to assist the regular troops in repelling the incursions of the savages, and this was one of the moves which brought the long and harassing game between the red man and the white man to a close. Many fights took

place between the rangers and Indians during 1874. The regular army likewise inaugurated a more effective campaign, and the vigilance of the military compelled the Indian either to live quietly on the reservation in Indian Territory or to roam beyond the pale of civilization on the great plains with the buffalo. The Comanches as a separate force opposing civilization had subsided, and the sporadic cases of the "bad" Indian were hereafter listed in the same class with the white desperado. The barriers which had held back from West Texas the human floods and the industrial forces were let down at about the same time the Indians as a race ceased to terrify, and in the phenomenal activity which has marked this section of the state during the last thirty years the red men and their deeds have been as effectually forgotten by all but the oldest citizens as the same epoch has passed out of mind in the states where no Indian has been seen for seventy years. Material prosperity is its own scavenger, consuming the useless husks of the past and, without a grateful memory, absorbing in its great bulk all the elements of power that a former epoch has contributed.

The last Indian hostilities in Texas were contributed by the Apaches, who are to be considered as only a partly native tribe of Texas. From time within the memory of white man or semi-civilized Indian they had been an inveterate and implacable foe, and they remained so as long as they were allowed to range in their native haunts of New Mexico and Arizona. From the time El Paso, on the American side of the Rio Grande, was occupied by the Americans in 1846 they were constantly hostile, making incursions far into the state and killing the cattlemen and running off stock, or, as a more favorite diversion, attacking the overland stages. It was not, indeed, until the railroad supplanted this stage route that Apache marauders ceased to be a terror to all who ventured upon that famous highway. In El Paso county, in January, 1881, Col. Baylor and his rangers fought the last battle on Texas soil with some of these savages who had killed a stage driver and a passenger; it was yet some years before Geronimo and his bands were finally re-

duced to subjection and permanent peace by the United States soldiery.

---

COL. JAMES BUCKNER BARRY, better known as "Buck" Barry, whose Texas Rangers, before and during the Civil war, became famous for their valor in defending the frontier and their high individual courage in all forms of danger, is now eighty-four years of age, almost totally blind, but with mind clear and definite on the many and varied events connected with his lifetime. Interviewed at his home in Walnut Springs, Bosque county, he reviewed his career as a panorama of interesting pioneer history, and despite the ebbing of a strength that once made him foremost among men of action and daring, his recital was often vividly eloquent in describing scenes the like of which can never again be known in Texas or the world.

Col. Barry has all the picturesqueness of the frontier character; but also he has the sanity of judgment and breadth of observation that mark the man whose mind has been formed by multiple influences and experiences. The story of his life adds value to this history, not simply as that of a typical Texan, but, more than that, its outlines weave into the splendid annals of North Texas and give color and interest to our narrative.

Col. Barry's history originates in what is, to his knowledge, the traditional mists of Irish annals. Some one hundred and fifty years ago his great-grandfather, whose name was James Buckner Barry, and three brothers, were involved in a rebellion against the British crown, which, being put down, they were compelled to flee the country of their birth. To insure their disguise they traveled separately, the great-grandfather landing at Beaufort, N. C., with his four-year-old boy, and the other brothers finding homes elsewhere in the colonies. One brother was Commodore Barry, the father of the American navy. The four-year-old boy was Bryan Buckner, the grandfather of the Colonel. Of his twelve children, two of the older ones, David and Mark, were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. The Colonel's father, also Bryan Buckner, was seven years old when Cornwallis surrendered. He mar-

ried Mary Murriw, whose father and two brothers were patriots of the Revolution.

Col. Barry was born in North Carolina, where his parents spent their lives, on December 16, 1821, passed his boyhood on the farm and received his education in the subscription schools, and, while a young man, taught the first free school in the state of North Carolina. Meanwhile, in the early thirties, an older brother had gone to Texas, before it became independent, and on his return had many unusual narratives to relate of the wonderful country west of the Red and Sabine rivers. "I wanted to help the Texans, and for that reason I came out while' this country was still a Republic, so that I have been a citizen of Texas for sixty years. I went up the Red river by boat to the place where Jefferson now is, and my first meal in Texas was eaten in the piney woods, on a pine log about three feet high, for which the price asked was twenty-five cents, but all the money I had was a dime, so my host had to take that."

The Peters and Mercer's colonies were then open for settlement, but Mr. Barry would not claim citizenship in the latter colony and, with other citizens, made application to the Texas Congress and located his 640 acres near Corsicana, directly under the authority of the Republic. "You ask what my gainful occupation was in those days," rejoined the Colonel, in his intimitably soft and pleasing voice. "Now, to be frank, I hunted most of the time. I had a farm, some negroes, and raised crops, but there was more hunting than anything else. The country was just as God Almighty left it. He had said 'Subdue the land,' and I went to work to subdue it. There were panthers, bear and every kind of feathered and furry game, and it was quite in line with my love for outdoor life to give my time to the chase rather than the more prosaic occupations of farming." What wonderful contrasts there have been in the life of this man of over fourscore, now feeble under the weight of years, who thus recounts the period when he was in the full tide of manly vigor.

He had not been here long, and the Republic was still in existence, when he became identified with the Ranger service, for which his life his-

tory is especially notable. He first joined an independent company at San Antonio, and later became connected with Captain Jack Hays' company in North Texas. "Let me tell you how the country was protected in those days. You have heard of the famous 'minute-men' of the Revolution, and right here on the Texas frontier all the settlers were subjected to the same sort of service. Every man kept his arms ready and forty rounds of ammunition in reserve, and when the call came, even if it was in the dead of night or in the midst of storm or sickness, he hurried from home to the defense of his brother pioneers. But these men under the command of Jack Hays were the couriers and messengers rather than actual protectors of the frontier. They were under the imperative order, 'Get into no fights,' which was the most difficult of all commands to obey, for they were born fighters and the enemy had never whipped them till they had killed the last man of them. No, these Rangers who were in regular duty had the task of Paul Revere, when the Indian alarm was given, they rode with dare-devil haste and recklessness throughout the country, arousing the minute-men and marshaling the militia army to battle with the savage foe. It was the duty of these Rangers to picket the entire frontier line, each being stationed within a few hours' ride of a comrade, so that an alarm could be sounded all over the country in a brief time. This was the kind of service I was in before annexation, and up to the time of the Mexican war I was with a surveying party along the Trinity river.

"You must allow me to relate a little experience of mine while I was with that surveying party. We were at work in the region not far from Corsicana, and one day two buffalo hunters, who were killing the buffalo for their robes, struck our camp and spent a few hours in our company. We were resting in the edge of the woods, the surveyor being seated on a log engaged in writing up his field notes and the rest of us were smoking and chatting and quite oblivious of what was going on around us, our guns resting on the ground or against the trees. Suddenly the practiced ears of the hunters caught a familiar tread of hoofs, and, directing our eyes

to the prairie, we saw a herd of some fifty or sixty buffaloes coming toward us. Of course the hunters, in line with their occupation, prepared to do execution and urged all of the party to shoot into the drove and all did so except myself, who, as somewhat of a professional hunter also and never killing an animal except it returned an adequate reward in meat value, refused to shoot and left my gun standing by the tree. While the others were engaged in the destruction of as many buffalo as possible, my attention was diverted to a rather unusual tussle between a big dog that belonged to the hunters and one of the buffaloes. The dog, seeming to pick out his game and running up to it, grabbed the buffalo by the jaw and hung on tenaciously, although unable to stay the progress of the big foe, and the two went crashing through the brush and apart from the rest of the herd. I was curious to know the outcome of this contest, and ran up to keep in sight of the struggling animals. The three-year-old bull at last found he could not shake off nor gore his enemy and was bellowing and groaning desperately, while the dog, which was a magnificent fighter, was backing around a tree, against which both braced themselves and which afforded some protection to the dog against being trampled. When I got to the spot I pulled my bowie knife and, with a deep thrust, killed the buffalo. As it sank down the dog gave its head a final shake, and, turning his big yellow eyes up at me and then to the dead beast, reluctantly concluded that the fight was over and trotted back to his masters. As I returned I found several of the men engaged in cutting up one of the slain buffaloes to get a meat supply, and I exclaimed, 'I've got a fatter buffalo than that out in the brush yonder.' 'You have; how did you kill it?' was the surveyor's distrusting reply, for he knew that I had left my gun by the tree and could not believe it possible to slay a buffalo without a gun. 'I ran up and killed it with my knife,' was my explanation, at which there was a roar of skeptical laughter and for several minutes they bantered me unmercifully for my supposedly 'big' tale. Finally the hunters said they would go over and get the hide, and when they examined the body and could find no

other wound except the knife thrust they were compelled to admit the truth of my claim. But it was not easy to convince the party that I had overtaken and dispatched the big buffalo with knife alone, and though I afterward told my companions in the surveying party of the important connection which the dog had with the incident, the hunters had never missed their dog during the excitement of the killing and parted from me in forced admiration of my prowess as a buffalo killer."

As soon as the news of the battle of Palo Alto reached him, Mr. Barry started for the field of war, joining the company of Captain Eli Chandler, which formed a part of the famous regiment of First Texas Rangers. Jack Hays was elected Colonel of this regiment on the Palo Alto battlefield, while some of the bodies of the slain Mexicans were still lying in the grass unburied. This regiment was a part of General Taylor's army, and was engaged chiefly in reconnoitering duty, to locate the enemy, clear up to the battle of Monterey. In this battle, while a number of the force that captured the second battery in the upper part of the town, Mr. Barry was wounded. He served through the war and then returned to his Texas home.

"In one respect at least I differ from the opinions of most persons in regard to our neighbors south of the Rio Grande. Mexicans are human beings. Don't call them cowards. On one occasion while our regiment of Rangers was camped before Monterey, a regiment of lancers came out and formed in our front preparing to attack us. We had not slept any for the past two nights, were listless and in great disorder and in no fit condition to give battle. Hays, with his natural quickness, took in the situation at once and to afford delay to the attack, drew his saber and, riding out toward the Mexicans, swore at them roundly (for he could speak Spanish well) and called out that their commanding officer should come half way and fight him on the field between the two lines. The Mexican officer accepted the challenge without hesitation. I suppose Hays knew little more about using a saber in a hand-to-hand fight than I did, and this probably prompted him, as soon as the Mexican advanced,



to jerk out his six-shooter and with a single shot laid the officer out of his saddle. Did you ever throw a chunk of wood at a hornet's nest? Well, this action of Hays in slaying the Mexican officer had a similar effect on those Mexicans, for, instantly and while the smoke from Hays' gun was still floating in the air, they swarmed forth in a gallant charge. Here again Hays showed his quick wit. 'Keep behind your horses and use them as a barricade,' he commanded, knowing that it would be impossible to form in battle array. Thus shielded, we stood and received the charge with deadly volleys from our pistols, but the lancers never wavered and their rush carried them clear through our lines to the rear, where they wheeled and, in perfect order, hurled themselves upon us with their lances. Although many of their number fell in these two attacks without corresponding loss on our part, they had no sooner formed in their original position when they repeated the charge and again submitted themselves to our deadly fire from behind our protecting horses. Fully eighty of the enemy were killed in this series of charges, while their lances were effective against only one or two of our number, although many were wounded. I have never since been able to call Mexicans cowards. They are a brave, gallant, chivalrous people!"

Col. Barry, after the war, returned to North Carolina, where he married his first wife, Sarah A. Matticks, and then returned to Navarro county, where he lived about ten years. He was elected the second sheriff of Navarro county, where, that being then the frontier, he had every cut-throat and desperado in Texas to deal with, but, backed up by the good citizens, he held his own and preserved law and order. "I have seen a heap of human nature and am well acquainted with the ways of man," commented the Colonel in his quaint philosophy of life. "Don't risk anything you value out of your sight. There are circumstances under which your best friends will go back on you. My experience has fastened this opinion on me, that every man on the face of the earth was born a thief and a liar. I once propounded this view in the presence of a number of people, and a preacher called me to ac-

count. 'Look here, parson,' said I, 'do you recollect your mother's sugar bowl? It is arrogance for us to claim to be better than our ancestors, Adam and Eve, one of whose first acts was to lie to their Creator.' Yes, I believe that priest, prince, potentate or president would swear a falsehood rather than give up their most prized possession."

About 1857, trusting to the protection which the grouping of the Indians at reservations and the better policing of the frontier with United States regulars seemed to guarantee, Colonel Barry moved to Bosque county, which has been his home ever since. But he had hardly been there a year before several persons were killed in the neighborhood and the insecurity of the isolated groups of settlers became apparent. "It was the notion of the Indians," said the Colonel, "that the soldiers were sent to protect the Indians while they were murdering the citizens of Texas, which country they did not regard as a part of the United States."

It has been the lot of Colonel Barry to serve under three flags, though all the while a resident of Texas—the Texas Republic, the United States and the Confederate States. He was commissioned by Governor Houston to raise a company to protect the women and children of the frontier from the scalping knife of the Indian, this company being independent of the regular troops. He recruited his men from the hardy frontiersmen, and so great was his admiration of them individually that he often said, "Boys, every one of you ought to be a captain." He continued to hold this commission as captain under three governors, and when Texas seceded he paraded his men, read them the news of the secession, and then addressed them: "Secession or union, war or peace between the states, this frontier must be protected, and I want just as many of you as can to stay with me." Fully half of his force remained and his company was soon recruited to full strength. He continued in the Ranger service on the frontier throughout the war, and from captain became major, then lieutenant-colonel, and as such performed practically all the field service. His headquarters for the greater part of the time were at Camp Cooper, and his range

of operations called him all along the frontier from the Red to the Rio Grande. Colonel "Buck" Barry's Rangers were justly famed through that period, for they were a body of men as fearless in face of personal danger, as resolute in performance of duty, and as loyal to, all the offices of a frontier soldier as any similar organization known to history. They were constantly on duty, and few hours of repose were granted a Texas Ranger in those trying times. Colonel Barry claims that his original company was responsible for the killing of all but three of the Indians slain by the entire regiment during the war. Such was Colonel Barry's success as an Indian fighter and defender of the frontier that the state legislature at its twelfth session voted him a present of the finest gun that could be bought. It was his fortune on four different occasions to be thrown into single-handed conflict with Indians, from all of which he escaped victorious and unscathed, as his presence among the living today testifies. His still remarkable memory recalls many interesting incidents, but the limits of this article will permit the recital of only one more.

"During the latter part of the war," narrates the Colonel, "the Indians became so insistently hostile that I was compelled to concentrate two companies at Belknap. About forty miles away, at Camp McCord, were stationed Captain M. B. Loyd—now president of the First National Bank of Fort Worth—and Captain Whiteside, each with his company. To assist them in the capacity of guides, messengers, etc., they had about eighty of the friendly Tonkawa Indians, who always remained loyal to the Texans. One day a soldier who had been out scouting around over the country was observed while still at a considerable distance out on the prairie to be returning with an Indian prisoner. Immediately the Tonkawas began jumping up and down, throwing their arms about in exultant gesticulations, and ejaculating, 'Kiowa! Kiowa!' The scout had taken a lone Kiowa prisoner, thinking him to be a Tonk, and was escorting him back to his tribe. No sooner had the unfortunate Kiowa arrived in camp than the Tonkawas demanded him for execution according to their own barbarous cus-

toms, saying they were going to eat him. The idea of cannibalizing the prisoner was, of course, abhorrent to Captain Loyd, and he was placed in a dilemma, for, at the same time, he felt it very necessary to keep the Tonkawas conciliated and do nothing to offend them as valuable allies. He accordingly sent a messenger post-haste to me, as Colonel commanding, asking what should be done in the matter. I studied for a solution of the difficulty for some time, and finally sent back word, 'Tell the Captain he is not my Indian.' 'Whose is it, then?' came back the now agitated query from Loyd. 'It belongs to the scout that made the capture,' was my final judgment, by which I thought to relieve myself of all odium that might attach to the transaction. You understand that these messages were all delivered orally, for both the Captain and myself were shrewd enough to write no order, which would in time have found its way to the superior officers and might have brought on a court-martial. The incident never was officially reported. Well, the question of possession being settled, the Indians went for the scout to turn over the prisoner to them. The scout refused for a day or two. Finally a duel between one Tonk and the Kiowa was suggested as the best manner of settlement, but the Tonks would take no such risk; they understood the prowess of the Kiowa too well, and knew that such a fight would afford their quarry but a certain method of escape. Well, they kept on talking, and finally it was agreed, and the Captain gave a reluctant consent, that three Tonkawas should fight the lone Kiowa. On the appointed day the entire populace went out to witness this strange form of the ancient gladiator combat. Two companies of soldiers, all the citizens and the friendly Indians formed a close circle around the arena set apart for the contestants, the ground chosen being situated between Battle Creek and Deep Creek. Bows and arrows were the weapons, and each Indian had three arrows. Of course the Kiowa was at a disadvantage, for his three adversaries could flank him and he could do little more than dodge and maneuver after he had spent his three arrows. But he put up a gallant fight. Finally being struck with an

arrow, he pulled it out of his flesh and, threatening his assailants so savagely that they for the moment drew back, he eluded them and ran straight through the line of Rangers that blocked one side of the arena. The Tonkawas and citizens alike excitedly urged the Rangers to kill him, until one trooper—his name was Campbell—pulled out his six-shooter and with a single shot brought down the fleeing savage. Then followed a triumphant revel over the slain. A big fire was built, they all came up and cut off the piece of flesh each liked best, and around the leaping flames they danced in hideous and fantastic motions, burning the Kiowa's flesh on a spit, raving over it, chewing it, foaming at the mouth, and in every fashion known to barbarism showing their vengeance over an inveterate foe. They did not really eat the flesh, but their mouthing of it seemed just as repellant to white men. Captain Loyd in this affair had three parties to please, the Rangers, the citizens and the Tonkawas, and repugnant though the incident is to modern civilization, it was the only avenue of escape from a very perplexing situation."

Colonel Barry returned to his farm in Bosque county after his Ranger service was over. He subsequently served as a member of the legislature, and his activities in all lines have been so prominent as to make him one of the best known old-timers of North Texas. His children are honored men and women, and he has an ideal home life in the companionship of his wife and daughter Mattie. His wife, his second marriage, whose maiden name was Martha Peveler, is herself an interesting pioneer woman of Texas, having come to the Republic in 1839, and her older sister was the wife of the late Captain Ed Terrell, the Fort Worth pioneer.

Asked for his opinion of Texas, Colonel Barry expressed himself in the same philosophical and temperate manner that characterize all his views of life. "Because Texas is so vast of area, so varied in resources, soil, climate and water, there are many different points of view, and different observers are correct in their limited spheres. On the whole I consider Texas rather dry for farming, but there is grand dirt here, deep and fertile, and the state has developed wonderfully

since I first knew it. Of what is to come I cannot speak. Our mistakes of the past make it impossible to predict the uncertainties of fate in the future. Among many truths there is a big mixture of falsehood, and as we can hardly interpret the past we should let the future alone."

MRS. SARAH E. DAGGETT, a venerable and highly respected pioneer lady of Tarrant county, residing near Birdville, is a native of Kentucky, her birth having occurred in Harrison county on the 9th of March, 1833. She is a daughter of Harrison C. and Mary (Raymond) Marsh. Her parents were also natives of Harrison county, and when their daughter Sarah was but four years old they removed from the Blue Grass state to Missouri, locating near Independence, Missouri, where they resided for six years. In 1844 they came with their family to Texas, taking up their abode in Dallas county, their home being on Farmers' Branch, about eleven miles north of the city of Dallas. There Mr. and Mrs. Marsh continued to make their home until called to their final rest, the father passing away when in his eighty-fifth year, while the mother was in her seventy-eighth year at the time of her demise. They were pioneer settlers of Dallas county and contributed to its early development and improvement, aiding in laying the foundation for its present progress and up-building. The members of their family who still survive are: Mrs. Sarah E. Daggett, Mary F., the wife of Joseph McAllister of Dallas, Texas; Elizabeth J., the wife of Ephraim Daggett of Fort Worth, Texas; Mary A., the wife of Mark Elliston of Garland, Texas, and Charlotte M., the wife of William O'Neal of Fort Worth, Texas.

Mrs. Daggett was reared in Dallas county amid the scenes and environments of pioneer life and on the 2d of October, 1851, she gave her hand in marriage to Henry C. Daggett, who was born in Canada February 28, 1820, and came to Texas at an early day, locating first in Shelby county, where he resided for some time. Later he removed to Tarrant county, where he arrived about 1848 or 1849. He lived in Fort Worth for several years and was there engaged in merchandizing, conducting a well appointed store for that

time. Later he removed to Birdville, where he also opened a store, which he carried on until 1861, when he took up his abode upon the farm of 500 acres where his widow now resides in the vicinity of Birdville, and to agricultural pursuits gave his time and attention until his death, which occurred on the 29th of October, 1898. His loss was deeply mourned because he had become deeply attached to many friends and his worth was widely acknowledged by all.

Mr. Daggett started the first large store in Birdville, selling all the different articles. Birdville was the county seat at that time, but later it was removed to Fort Worth. During the removal of the county seat Mrs. Daggett was the stake-holder of the different things that men bet on the election, such as beeves, calves, money and watches.

She took one little child when she was very small and raised her, she being now Mrs. Horace Plummer, an estimable lady in Fort Worth. She raised two colored boys and gave them her name, Joy and Nat Daggett.

Mrs. Daggett is seventy-three years of age, and is in fine health, conducting all of her business affairs. Her oldest son, Charles B., is fifty-two years old and has three children: one girl, Maud Daggett, who died when she was twenty-one years old; two sons, Henry A., and Charles B., Jr. Charles B. Daggett married a girl by the name of Miss Sallie Ryan. Charles B. Daggett is in the hotel business in Santiago, Cal.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Daggett had been born two sons: Charles B., who is now residing at Santiago, California, and Thomas H., deceased. The elder son was the first white child born in Tarrant county, Texas.

Mrs. Daggett has reared five children besides her own, and has one of them left with her at this time.

For many years Henry C. Daggett figured prominently in public life in this section of the state. He served as county assessor and collector, being called to office on the Democratic ticket, and he proved prompt, capable and reliable in discharging his duties. He was also a soldier of the Mexican War, and was a member of the

Confederate army at the time of the Civil War, being true to his loved southland. His business career was marked by steady advancement, owing to his close application, earnest purpose and well directed activity. He was a friend of the public schools, and was known as the father of Birdville, at one time the county seat of Tarrant county. His identification with its public measures was always along beneficial lines, and his worth was widely acknowledged by all who knew him. His widow is a devoted member of the Christian church, with which she has been identified for forty years.

COLONEL GEORGE BIBB PICKETT. Being one of the oldest, if not the oldest, living settler of Wise county, the history of Colonel Pickett's career abounds in fact and incident which afford an interesting knowledge of pioneer days in this part of the state. From Clarksville, Red River county, where he had spent the period of youth since 1842, he crossed the roadless expanse of prairie on a prospecting trip and arrived in Wise county, which was then the extreme frontier, in the month of August, 1854. A young man of twenty-one years and recently married, he decided to establish his home in this new country and on the outposts of civilization, and as a pioneer settler, as an Indian fighter, a Confederate soldier, a farmer and a stockman, and prominent man of affairs, he has since made his place in the history of his county and state.

In the course of this prospecting tour just mentioned he fell in with the Indians on Denton creek, and was detained in their camp over night, but, for some not clearly perceived reason, on the following morning his horse was returned to him and he was directed to proceed on his way. It was a band of hostiles and the only way he can account for his escape is that he surrendered himself so completely into their hands and distributed so generously to the women and children his rations, that the older Indians repaid his liberality by preventing the young braves from murdering him.

In the following year young Pickett and his wife settled on Catlett's creek, where he found abundant running water and began the cattle-

raising industry, having purchased the claim of James Rogers, a pioneer who later moved out of the county. Besides this man Rogers, Colonel Pickett names as settlers in that year, or who came in the course of that year, Henry Langston, Sam Woody, James Proctor, Ben Hainey, and William and Sam Perrin. Save what was called the Santa Fe trail, there was not a road in this part of the country, and other settlers might have lived around in the draws for months before a neighbor a few miles distant would have known of their existence. Some farming was done in Wise county during those early years, but as a rule in a very primitive fashion. One farmer, Mr. Langston, made his corn crop entirely with the hoe, and yet had corn to sell every year. But cows and calves were the legal tender and the basis of value for all barter and exchange among the people.

Colonel Pickett is an authority on Indian troubles in his part of the state. The Indians that happened through Wise county in those years belonged on the Brazos river about Fort Belknap, and Colonel Pickett states that they were no more prone to steal from the settlers than the white people themselves. But during the Civil War period the former friendly intercourse between the settlers and the Indians was interrupted by the federal government undertaking to enlist the Indian and buying from him all the beef cattle he could steal, and, in turn, supplying him with arms and equipments for defense and further depredation. This was the condition which led to the rupture between the red men and the whites in North and West Texas, resulting in the border warfare that continued intermittently until about 1875. The first man known to have been killed as a result of this trouble was Mr. Holden, and, the deed being traced to an Indian on the Belknap reservation, where the murdered man's property was found, his friends demanded restitution. But, their party being too weak to take possession forcibly of the murderer, they reported the situation to their neighbors among the settlers and a band of several hundred men then appeared before the agent on the reservation and demanded satisfaction or a fight. They got the fight, but not the murderer. As a

result of this trouble the government removed the red man from his home and further from the settlements, and this removal engendered still more bitter feeling against the white settlers.

When Texas cast her lot with the cause of secession and the war was on in earnest, Mr. Pickett enlisted at Decatur and became captain of Company B, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Sweet. At Clarksville he was elected major of the regiment, and at the reorganization at Little Rock he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. The regiment rendezvoused at Pine Bluffs, Arkansas, until that post and the regiment surrendered, but Colonel Pickett happened to be recruiting troops at home when that event took place and accordingly escaped capture. At that time the Indians had become so troublesome in their marauding and murdering expeditions that he felt it to be impossible for him to return to the field, and at the suggestion of Governor Throckmorton requested his transfer from the Confederate to the state service, which was granted, and he was placed in command of the military post at Decatur and held that position to the end of the war. While Colonel Pickett's services to the cause were of the most important and responsible character, nevertheless in his performance of duty he was compelled to undergo a hostility at home which was far more bitter to him and also more dangerous than active service in the field of war would have been. Many orders had to be executed against Confederates and deserters from the army which caused exceeding animosity toward him, and, worst of all, a rancor that did not cease with the close of the war. Many threats were made against his life on account of his offensive official acts and there were many attempts to waylay him as he went to and from his home, but he almost miraculously escaped them all and lived to see all his personal enemies become his friends, recognizing the loyalty and straightforwardness of his conduct in a time and under circumstances that would overcome a less brave man.

Col. Pickett came to Texas from Owensboro, Davis county, Kentucky, where he was born July 9, 1832. His father, Willis M. Pickett, the place of whose birth is not known with certainty, was

of a Virginia family that settled near Lexington, Kentucky, where he was reared and where he married Lucy Boller, who died in 1850, preceding her husband to the grave some thirteen years. The father was a Baptist minister, and, moving to Texas in 1842, probably preached the first Baptist sermon ever delivered in Red River county, and for many years he was engaged in the work of the ministry and in organizing churches all over the northeastern part of the state. He and his wife both lie buried at Clarksville. They were the parents of the following children: Augustus, who died in Owensboro without a family; Mary, who became the wife of John Loving and died in Red River county; Col. George B., next in order of birth; Florida, who married Joseph Briant and died near Clarksville; and Mrs. America Dinkle, a widow, residing at Greenville, Texas.

Col. Pickett married in September, 1850, Miss Cordelia Scarborough, whose father, Middleton Scarborough, was one of the first settlers of Red River county, coming to Texas from Arkansas. The children born to Col. Pickett and wife are: Mrs. Mary Shoemaker, of Decatur; Mrs. Thomas J. McMurry, of Decatur; Elizabeth and Electra, both at home; Augustus, who married Maggie Fullingim, of Wise county; and Thomas, single.

Col. Pickett was one of the most extensive stockmen of this section of the state, during the years of free grass becoming increasingly identified with the raising of cattle and horses. His horses he disposed of soon after the war because of the losses imminent through Indian depredations, but his cattle interests in Wise, Jack and Young counties he continued until about 1870. Three years before this he was offered ninety thousand dollars for his most important brands, and only a short time after this offer was declined the Indians swooped down upon his ranches and by successive raids drove off cattle until he was glad to dispose of the remnant of his herd to the government at the bagatelle of four thousand dollars, his loss being almost complete.

The career of Col. Pickett presents many phases of interest and historical importance, suf-

ficient, if written in detail, to make an extensive biography. A few words in closing this brief sketch must be said of his public career since the war. Always interested in practical politics as an ardent Democrat, he has served often in the state legislature and has left his impress upon much permanent and beneficial legislation. He was first elected to the assembly in 1874, was re-elected in 1876, and in 1878 was elected county judge of Wise county. While in the legislature he was author of a bill providing for the stationing of bodies of troops every ten miles along the frontier and for a daily patrol between the camps; thus increasing in a marked degree the wonderful efficiency of the Ranger service for which Texas has always been noted. During the eighties Col. Pickett was sent to the legislature three times consecutively. A man of broad experience not only in the common affairs of life, but also in the events of that epoch which contains the fascinating pioneer history of Texas, Col. Pickett has long been much in demand as a public speaker. Of pleasing address, picturesque in language, full of solid fact and anecdote, his appearance in the serious deliberations of a lawmaking body or in the more festive occasions of reunions and political gatherings is certain to secure respectful and rapt attention.

JAMES M. GRAYSON. The history of pioneer life in Montague county is familiar to James M. Grayson, who lived here during the period of early Indian depredations when the red men were often hostile and committed many a murder, as well as much thieving. Brave and fearless, Mr. Grayson continued to reside on the frontier and aided in its reclamation for the purposes of civilization. He has become a prominent farmer and stockman and now has valuable interests in Montague county. A native of Marion county, Tennessee, he was born May 16, 1831, and was reared to farm life upon the homestead place of his parents, Henry and Nancy (Hixon) Grayson, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Tennessee, in which state they were married.



J. M. Grayson & Wife





Henry Grayson, the paternal great-grandfather of our subject, came from England to America, being the only one of the family to cross the Atlantic. He settled first in Virginia and afterward removed to Tennessee, where he reared his family and spent his last years. His son, Henry Grayson, was born in Virginia and with the family went to Tennessee, where he also remained, reared his family and died. His children were: Benjamin, Joseph and Henry, Jr., the last named being the father of James M. Grayson. Benjamin and Joseph Grayson removed to Missouri, where Joseph and his wife died, leaving a family of small children without means for support. Henry then went to that state and took his children back with him to Tennessee, caring for them until they were able to care for themselves. He married and settled in Tennessee, becoming a prominent farmer, stockman, and slave owner there. He had a large tract of land and also built and operated an extensive flour mill, having the finest water power mill in Tennessee. Early in life he was an influential Whig and later became a Democrat. Possessing much oratorical ability as a fluent speaker, he did effective work in campaigns, but never sought office for himself. Believing in secession he did much valuable service for the Confederacy, although he was too old to enter the army. His farm lay in the track of both the northern and southern troops, who foraged off his place, taking his stock, destroying his personal property, ruining his fine mill and devastating his estate. Some of his slaves left home during the war and others at the close of hostilities and the ruins of a vast estate were all that was left of his life's earnings. However, he managed in later years to acquire a competency for old age and he passed away on the family homestead at the ripe old age of eighty-two years. He was a broad minded, intelligent business man, also possessed strong social qualities and greatly delighted in entertaining his many friends. He was likewise charitable to the needy, was a considerate neighbor and all who knew him respected him for his loyalty in every relation of life. A faithful member of the Christian church, he was a great bible student, earnest

in church work and exemplifying in his life his religious faith. His wife survived him and died in 1882 at the age of eighty-two years. She was reared in Tennessee and passed away at the old homestead there. She was a descendant of the Hixon family, widely and prominently known in the state. She had a brother, Joseph, and there were also other members of the family, but the record has not been kept. Mrs. Grayson was a devoted member of the Presbyterian church for many years and a worthy Christian lady, beloved by all who knew her.

In the family of Henry and Nancy Grayson were eight children: Pleasant, a farmer and local Methodist minister, served with the federal army in the Civil War. Louisa became the wife of Joseph Burnett. William, also a member of the Union army, has made farming his life work. Patrick H. served in the Confederate army and has also followed farming. James M. is the fifth of the family. Sarah is the wife of W. Cowan of Roanoke, Texas. Houston was also a Union man in sympathy but remained at home during the rebellion. Anderson, better known as "Doc," served in the Confederate army. Thus two brothers were Union soldiers and two were Confederate, and one neutral. All lived to return home and enjoy peace and happiness in a re-united family and nation.

James M. Grayson was reared in Tennessee and following his marriage removed to Texas in 1857 with his wife and one child. He first purchased land in Grayson county and there established his home. He had previously learned the blacksmith's trade with his father and had followed that pursuit from early boyhood until manhood. When he came to Grayson county he built a shop and carried on blacksmithing and wagon work, so continuing until 1860, during which time he made a prospecting trip through western Texas. On Leon river he discovered a mine of good coal. He visited many sections of western Texas and the same year moved his family to Montague county with ox teams, carrying with him provisions for a year. Locating at Spanish Fort on Red River, he soon built a cabin of cottonwood poles covered with clapboards. There were only a few settlers in

this part of the county and Mr. Grayson remained for only about two months, during which time the chief, Johnson, and a few braves of the Kickapoo tribe of Indians visited him. Hearing that he was a blacksmith and repaired guns they wanted to borrow some tools to fix their guns, but Mr. Grayson refused to loan them and the chief and men went away mad. The following day the full band of Indians appeared on the opposite bank of the river, where they encamped and held a war dance, which they kept up all night, yelling and singing until the dawn. Mr. Grayson was unable to sleep but lay on his bed all night listening. One of the Indians crossed the river and made his way to the cabin so quietly that the watch dog was not awakened. He placed his gun within the cracks of the cabin within two feet of Mr. Grayson's head and pulled the trigger. The cap snapped but the gun did not go off. Mr. Grayson then jumped out of bed, got his gun and called to his faithful dog. The Indian ran but the dog caught him. He continued running with the dog holding on to him and finally he succeeded in getting back across the river. The dog returned the following day. Soon after Mr. Grayson found out that two Indians had been killed by the Porter family and that the chief and his warriors had called to borrow tools to prepare their guns for a campaign of revenge and when Mr. Grayson refused to make the loan they thought that he was in league with the Porters. Within a day or two Mr. Grayson got his stock together and moved his family to Farmers Creek, a long distance from Spanish Fort. There he secured a pre-emption claim and began raising hogs. His nearest neighbors were eight or ten miles away and these were few in number. The Indian uprising had begun and settlers in different parts of the country got together and formed a company of two hundred members to resist the raids and depredations of the red men, whom they drove at once out of the territory. They made regular war on the Indians, the contest being known in history as the Kickapoo war. Later the government troops were called into the fighting and overtook the entire band on Devil's river, where a big fight occurred and the Indians were all

killed save a few stragglers. Among the soldiers were twenty killed, including Lieutenant Gideon and Joe Jones, both well known and highly respected men. A part of Captain Roland's company participated in the fight. The Indians had declared war when Mr. Grayson refused to loan his gun tools to the Kickapoo chief. Three years after the Devil's river fight the remnant of the Kickapoo band slipped back into the country and massacred the Porter family and burned their home. One child, however, managed to hide and was the only member of the family to escape.

Mr. Grayson remained for about two years on Farmers Creek engaged in the raising of hogs. In September, 1862, he was employed as a company blacksmith and located with his family at Red River Station, where was stationed a military company for the purpose of guarding the frontier and fighting the Indians. They were under command of Captain Brunson, who later resigned and was succeeded by Captain Roland. The command patrolled the Red River valley and country and continued thus until 1864, when Colonel Bowland, who had a regiment at Gainesville, disbanded the company and ordered Captain Roland's command to the southern part of the state. Mr. Grayson, however, remained at Red River Station, following his trade and doing all kinds of machinist work for the cowboys and others who came from long distances. As he had opportunity he secured cattle and calves and when the war closed he had a large herd. The range was then free and grass was abundant, so that there was excellent pasturage for the stock. Many kinds of wild game were plentiful, buffaloes were seen in large numbers and wild beasts roamed at will over the prairie.

In 1867 Mr. Grayson located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres near the Station, to which he removed in 1868. All through the years the Indians had continued hostile until about 1870, making moonlight raids and stealing stock, so that he was obliged to move his horses from place to place at night that he might hide them from the red men, who continued their depredations, so that the settlers were constantly

on the alert, being always in readiness to jump into the saddle and go in pursuit. Mr. Grayson took part in many of those raids and often was in much danger. He was frequently an excellent target for the Indians, but he seemed to bear a charmed life and was not injured. In 1867 word came from the town of Montague of an Indian invasion and the settlers got together about thirty strong. The Indians had secured a large bunch of stock, so that the trail was easy to follow and the settlers pursued them to Big Wichita river, where they overtook the band and charged upon them. There were between three and four hundred Indians, whom the settlers repulsed and started on the retreat. Mr. Grayson's horse gave out and could not go faster than a walk. The Indians were in hot pursuit and seemed to be coming up on each side of him. A companion had remained with Mr. Grayson but the majority of the white men were on ahead. At a certain point the friend charged the right wing of the Indians and scattered them, but the left wing continued to fire at Mr. Grayson and he at them. Hundreds of bullets whizzed past him but he was unharmed. The Indians, however, were not so fortunate, for as the result of his shots he saw many of the ponies running back without their riders. His escape appeared miraculous and under the cover of darkness the white settlers retreated. As many as twelve of the Indians were killed but none of the white settlers were injured. Mr. Grayson's last encounter with the Indians was when he was with a party of friends on a hunting expedition. The members of the party became divided and he and Pleasant Wilson with a span of horses and wagon were cut off from the party by a band of thirty Indians. Wilson left the wagon and went to the brush. The team stampeded and Grayson depended upon his horse for safety. An Indian, however, had a fleet horse, cut across his path and was riding toward him with uplifted spear. Grayson then turned down a ravine on one side, while the Indian was on the other. He rode to the brush and finally got into the ravine where he rode on until he came to a place where a tree had fallen across the branch. He then dismounted, thinking he could make his way

to the brush on foot and would abandon his horse to the Indians. He had crawled under the log and the horse unexpectedly followed him by getting on its knees and working himself through. Both he and his horse thus managed to get into the heavy brush, where the Indian feared to pursue him. Mr. Grayson supposed his companion was killed and Wilson had the same opinion of Grayson. The latter was cut off from all the hunters, but during the night he returned home, where he secured the assistance of three friends and then returned to find the hunters making their way toward his home in the darkness. It was supposed that Wilson was killed, but he had kept in hiding until the Indians had all dispersed, when he made his way to a ranch some miles away, told who he was and was cared for until he could return to the settlement.

Another raid was made when the Indians had gathered about all the horses in the country. The whites followed them into the Wichita Mountains, Mr. Grayson being one of the party, and found them in their stronghold. They were obliged to retreat without making any fight and the Indians discovered them and followed them, attempting to steal all of their horses that night. Many of the horses stolen by the Indians were afterward paid for by the government.

Mr. Grayson has seen the frontier in its wildest condition when the hostile Indians were in their native huts dressed in their war paint and feathers. He remained fearlessly, however, in the pioneer district and with other brave settlers aided in reclaiming this part of the state for the uses of civilization, making it possible for other settlers to come here and develop the country. After a great struggle he succeeded in getting his farm well under cultivation. He remained upon the homestead claim and subsequently secured his title to the land when it came into the market. His first home was a little cabin built of cottonwood logs, around which was a shanghi fence. He began breaking the prairie and planted corn and though he never plowed the corn field or did any work there after sowing the seed he raised thirty bushels of sod corn to the acre. This he sold to the government troops

stationed at Fort Sill for one dollar per bushel. For eight years his corn crop was disposed of in this way and he never failed to raise a good crop. During the same time he also raised one crop of oats which yielded about eighty bushels to the acre and brought sixty-five cents per bushel. The range at that time was free and he handled many cattle, which he sold from time to time. At length, however, he reduced his herd by sale, while the Indians also stole many a head. He continued buying and handling stock, however, driving his cattle to the north and in both his stock dealing and farming interests he was prosperous. As his financial resources thus increased he added to his land and is yet the owner of about thirty-four hundred acres, for which he paid from two and a half to six dollars per acre. All has become valuable and he has a perfect title. His land is unencumbered by indebtedness and he also has a good bank account. In recent years he has rented his farm lands but has a bunch of cattle on pasture. There are twelve tenants upon his place in charge of twelve hundred acres of land, which is under a high state of cultivation and there much produce is raised, furnishing many supplies to the family.

Not only has Mr. Grayson prospered in his business undertakings but has contributed in substantial measure to the religious and intellectual development of the community. While in Tennessee he was converted and became a member of the Christian church in Texas. Following his removal to Texas he lived in a community mostly composed of Methodists and Baptists. Later, however, he induced a preacher of his own denomination to come here and a church was organized. Services were continued for some time but the congregation is too small for regular services. Mr. Grayson is an elder of the church, takes an active interest in its work and performs the baptismal rites when called upon to do so. He has also been a leader and promoter of the cause of education and furnished a house for school purposes. He also allowed a school to be taught in the basement of his residence and he served as school director for many years but later has left that service to younger men. He is a man of firm and unflinching convictions in

religious faith and is equally strong in support of political principles as an advocate of Democracy. He was the first to fill the office of justice of the peace in this part of the country and he has never faltered in the performance of any public or private duty.

In 1855 Mr. Grayson was married to the sweetheart of his youth in his native county in Tennessee, the lady of his choice being Miss Emeline D. Moore, who was born March 19, 1836. She has been a devoted wife and helpmate to him, remaining by his side through all of the days when the Indians menaced the property and lives of the early settlers, and bravely sharing with him in the hardships and dangers of a frontier existence. Their mutual love and confidence has increased as the years have gone by and they have had a happy home and congenial companionship. Mrs. Grayson is a daughter of George and Nancy (Davis) Moore, both natives of Tennessee. Her paternal grandfather was John Moore, who with a brother emigrated from Europe and settled in Tennessee, where he became a prominent farmer, reared his family and spent his last days. His children were: George, father of Mrs. Grayson, Richard, of Arkansas; Mrs. Drucilla Boyd; Mrs. Polly Ringe; and others whose names are forgotten.

George Moore was reared in Tennessee, was afforded excellent educational privileges and studied surveying, which he followed for some time. He also taught school and filled many offices, being well qualified for positions of public trust and responsibility. His fellow townsmen kept him constantly in public office, although his private business interests were those of a farm, which he successfully conducted. He was a man widely known and highly respected and his death, which occurred in 1844 when he was forty-four years of age, was the occasion of deep regret among his many friends. His wife long survived him and reared their children until they became prominent and valued members of society in the communities in which they lived. Mrs. Moore remained upon the old homestead in Tennessee until her demise. She was descended from an honored and prominent family of that state,

the Davises being wealthy and well known. They were large slave owners and were influential and popular people. Mrs. Moore was reared by her grandfather Davis, who in his early days was a coverlid weaver and dyer. Mrs. Moore had a brother, Washington Davis, who became a very prominent man. Unto Mr. and Mrs. George Moore were born nine children: Napoleon B., who served through the Civil War in the Confederate army; Martha J., the wife of Patrick Grayson; Milla A., who became Mrs. Maxwell; George W., of Tennessee; Marquis D.; Mrs. Emeline Grayson; Thomas J., who served in the Confederate army; James M., a stock farmer and minister of the Presbyterian church, who has also represented his district in the state legislature; and Richard J., a Presbyterian minister of Tennessee.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Grayson has been blessed with eight children: Amanda, the wife

of George W. Hinton, a stock farmer with interests in Montague county and the Indian Territory; Napoleon B., a stockman of the Territory; Nancy, the wife of W. B. Lewis, a stockman; Luverna, who married W. H. Wilson; Sarah, at home; Mattie, the wife of Joe Bounds, a stock farmer; James M., who died at the age of twenty-one years; and John V., who was a man of powerful physique and more than ordinary energy and enterprise. He went west and was killed in Mexico. The Grayson family is one of prominence in Montague county and no history would be complete without the record of James M. Grayson, whose mind bears the impress of the early historic annals of Western Texas and who has been closely associated with the work of reclaiming this part of the state from the domain of the red man and turning it over to the uses of civilization.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE BUFFALO—ITS CLOSE CONNECTION WITH THE INDIAN—THE ERA OF EXTERMINATION—FORT GRIFFIN.

The best friend the Indian had was the buffalo. The two disappear from this history together. When the plains contained only the whitening skeletons of the herds that once roamed in uncountable numbers from the Rio Grande far north to the Dominion of Canada, the Indian had no incentive to draw him away from his reservation and mark his hunting expedition with trouble and depredation for the whites. To base an apology and exculpatory argument for the ruthless destruction of the buffalo, the white destroyers often set forth the necessity of killing the animals that for centuries furnished the red men with food and raiment. Indeed, barring the brief era of commercialism in buffalo products during the seventies, the buffalo was an active factor in this narrative of North and West Texas civilization only through the agency of the Indian, who disputed the advance of the white man principally because that advance meant the occupation of the hunting grounds and the annihilation of the animal which he rightly regarded as the mainstay of life itself. So long had the buffalo formed an integral part of the Indian economy, so long the principal food supply, so intimately associated with the daily life and habits, that even at this day, it is said, the plains Indians will not believe the buffalo has been practically exterminated, but point to the vague north, where the herds are still supposed to wander over the happy hunting grounds that are the Elysium of Indian hope.

The glow of romance tints every phase of history that at one time bulked large in the daily existence, but has now passed away forever. Thus

it is that the tragedy of the buffalo grows more somber and pathetic as each year puts us farther from its enactment, and thousands of pages have been written to arouse our sympathy and sorrow for that now nearly extinct animal race. But while the process of extermination was going on it was regarded only in its practical, commercial aspects; to destroy the buffalo meant so much additional range for cattle and so much greater security from the Indian, and, looked at aside from its sentimental aspects, the question is resolved in that inevitable law, "the survival of the fittest." Had the long-horn Texas steer ever been other than a commercial animal, it is likely that its disappearance would also provoke similar regrets and the eulogies of its virtues would cause us to overlook its inferiority to the modern Hereford. Certainly it behooves the American people through their civil agencies to preserve sufficient numbers of the buffalo so that the living race may for a long time remind us of the past, but no one could wish that the mighty empire of industry and civilization which has spread out over West Texas should be blotted out to restore the wilderness and buffalo of fifty years ago.

At the date set for the beginning of this history, buffalo were numerous all over the territory included in Peters Colony, as well as to the west. All the old settlers had opportunities to increase their meat supply without going far from their homes. Even during the long period when the progress of westward settlement was stopped, buffalo and other big game were found in the Palo Pinto district. Every old cattleman

who began operations thirty to twenty-five years ago can relate buffalo experiences and many will state with mathematical accuracy the huge numbers they have counted in a single herd. Indeed, had the extermination of the buffalo been left to the cattleman and the Indian, its accomplishment would have been deferred many years and even yet the shaggy animals would be found in the remote districts. But, from being sought for the meat which its body would furnish, the buffalo suddenly became an object of commercial value for the hide it wore, and with the market for this product once established, the plains soon became covered with the decaying carcasses from which only the skins had been hurriedly torn, the rest being left to the coyotes and vultures.

However, it is a mistaken belief that buffalo skins were not of commercial value before the great slaughter began in the seventies. Concerning this traffic, George Catlin, writing in 1832 from Dakota, says: "It seems hard and cruel that we civilized people should be drawing from the backs of these useful animals the skins for our luxury, leaving their carcasses to be devoured by the wolves; that we should draw from this country some one hundred and fifty, or two hundred thousands of their robes annually, the greater part of which are taken from animals that are killed expressly for the robe at a season when the meat is not cured and preserved, and for each of which skins the Indian has received a pint of whisky! Such is the fact, and that number, or near it, are annually destroyed, in addition to the number that is necessarily killed for the subsistence of three hundred thousand Indians, who live chiefly upon them." It is thus evident that the slaughter went on for half a century before it ceased through extermination of its victims.

But during these earlier years of the destruction, it seems that the buffalo was killed for the robe it would furnish. The preparation of the robe was generally left to the Indian squaws, and the process was without the systematic basis which would make possible the organization of a concentrated business. But along in the seventies some men went into the business on the proposition that there was money in the buffalo

hides, not for the robes alone, but in the "green" hides, to be worked up in manufacture by the tanners. In the biography of J. W. Mooar, of Colorado City, is found the following interesting account of the first shipment of "flint" buffalo hides to New York City and how, after much difficulty, they were marketed to the tanners, thus establishing the market for buffalo hides which grew to such enormous proportions.

JOHN W. MOOAR, who was born in Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont, June 12, 1846, in 1861 went to New York City, and when he had been in New York for about ten years he received a letter from his brother, J. Wright Mooar, who was then at Fort Hays, Kansas, stating that he and a man named White had shipped to John W. Mooar some raw buffalo hides and for him to investigate the matter of finding a possible market for them. Accordingly he started out on his mission, not knowing anything about such hides and probably doubting if he could find any one who did. He made his way to the firm of J. J. Bate & Company, the oldest hide house in the country. The senior partner was an old man and had been in the hide business all his life, but when asked what buffalo hides were worth replied that he had never seen one and that such a thing as a flint buffalo hide had never before been on the market. Mooar explained the situation to Bate, who asked that the hides be brought to him and if found desirable he wanted the reputation of making the first sale of buffalo hides. Mooar informed him that the shipment would be stored at 91 Pine street and could there be seen. In the meantime the hides arrived in New York and were being hauled down Broadway to Pine street, where they were to be stored. They attracted the attention of many people on the street, among whom was a tanner from Pennsylvania, who followed the wagon to its destination. Two hours later two gentlemen appeared at the place of storage to examine the hides, both being tanners from Pennsylvania, one of them the man who had followed the load as it passed down Broadway. In the course of the conversation that

followed the tanners said there was no market price that could be put on them, but as they wanted the hides to experiment with offered to give Mr. Mooar three dollars and a half each or fourteen cents a pound for the entire lot. He accepted the former price and thus to him belongs the honor of having made the first sale of buffalo flint hides ever on record. The purchasers shipped the hides to their tanneries in Pennsylvania and after making practical experiments with them sent in an order for two thousand more. Mr. Mooar, foreseeing what all this meant and that it would prove the inauguration of the greatest buffalo slaughter that the world has ever known, resigned his position with the Richards house and immediately joined his brother, J. Wright Mooar, at Dodge City, Kansas.

There the firm of Mooar Brothers was formed in 1870 for the purpose of starting on a great buffalo hunt. Others soon followed their example until in a comparatively short time many outfits, both large and small, were equipped for carrying on such a business. The average slaughter amounted to about five hundred thousand buffaloes a year after the time the value of the hides was proved until the buffaloes were practically exterminated. The Mooars continued in the business for a period of twelve years. During the Indian outbreak of 1873 and 1874 the disturbances were so great and of such a serious nature on the north range in Kansas that the brothers decided to change their base of operation from Dodge City and conceived the idea of flanking the herd, driving them in a southerly direction and getting them into a country where they could find railroad transportation and where the Indians were not so numerous or hostile as to interfere with their operations. Accordingly they left Kansas in 1874, intending to make a straight course across the country. They reached the Cheyenne agency in the Indian Territory about the time of the Indian outbreak which occurred there. They then turned their course and by way of Fort Griffin, Texas, came to this state. Making the fort their base of operations they again started upon a buffalo hunt in Texas and did

the first extensive killing in this state at a point where the town of Haskell now stands.

The first hides ever taken to a Texas market were hauled to Denison and were accompanied by John W. Mooar and W. H. Snyder, the lot amounting to about two thousand pounds. In making the trip to Denison the strange looking outfit created much excitement and curiosity, especially at a point near Sherman, Texas, where the party went into camp for the night. A great many people came out from the town to take a look at the hides, including some of the local hide buyers who had never seen a buffalo hide or knew anything about one. After reaching Denison Mr. Mooar sold the cargo by telegraph to Lobenstein of Leavenworth, Kansas. This lot was the only one Mr. Mooar ever sold in Texas, as he soon afterward found a market in New York and shipped all of his hides to that city. The money that was received for the first hides was spent in Denison in laying in a supply of groceries, clothing, ammunition and other things that were needed. These were carried back to the camp in what is now Haskell county at the head of Miller creek. From this time the killing was continued and the Mooars were followed by many others who embarked in the same line of business and the new enterprise was from that time carried on in a systematic manner until the buffaloes had been exterminated. The tanning of hides became also an extensive and important business industry. At first the heavier hides were converted into sole leather and the lighter ones into harness leather. Afterward, however, the most of them were tanned and prepared for robes and this process became an important business enterprise with two leading tanning concerns, one in Connecticut and the other in Michigan.

The discovery that the hides could be worked up into harness and sole leather marked the turning point of the buffalo's fate and set in motion the army of destroyers that in less than five years swept the plains forever clear of the buffalo. Hundreds of men become "skin hunters" and the killing of buffalo became a business, as systematically efficient as cattle raising.



"The killing was done in every possible manner—on horseback, afoot, by 'still hunting,' and by lying in wait day and night at the buffalos' drinking places. Cordons of camps were established along the running streams, and when the thirsty animals came to drink the volleys would drive the famishing sufferers away to try again, at some other equally deadly place; and this was kept up till these bunches of famished beasts were obliterated. The banks of the streams became littered with putrescent carcasses and with the skeletons of the victims. There was a camp within gunshot of every watering hole, and here, as along the streams, the tormented creatures were slain as they drew near. Long-range Sharps rifles were the favorite weapon, but those who went on horseback also were armed with big revolvers. These men, like the Indians, trained their horses for the hunts, and many of them soon had their mounts educated to the business in a degree of intelligence and skill that compared favorably to the best of the Indian 'buffalo ponies.'"

In many stories that have been fed to the credulous reading public, the buffalo, especially the bulls, figured as animals of great ferocity and fighting ability, and "combats" have been pictured between some huge bull and a lone horseman, in which the latter came off victorious only after a desperate struggle. The truth seems to be that the buffalo was only less timid in presence of human beings than the deer and would always get away from danger if his brute intelligence made it possible. But the buffalo hunters soon became skilled in buffalo psychology, and the "still hunters," by lying in concealment and first picking off the herd leader, were often able at one "stand" to kill forty or fifty of the helpless brutes while "milling" about in confusion.

Though the Indians had for years depended on the buffalo for fresh meat, and emigrants and prospectors and California "forty-niners" were likewise indebted to this animal, at the time when skin-hunting was at its height the only part of the buffalo that was taken for meat was the tongue, and even that delicacy became too common for profit.

When the buffaloes, by four years of unprecedented slaughter, became extinct in West Texas, there remained just one more commercial phase of the business; namely, to gather up the bleaching bones of the victims and ship them to market to be made into fertilizers and carbon. In many localities the skeletons and separated bones of the buffaloes were so thick upon the ground that it is said "they whitened the landscape." Steamboats, wherever they could, competed with the railroads for a share of the "bone business," and even sea-going vessels sailing from Texas ports for those of the eastern states carried many tons of buffalo bones. Thousands of men engaged in the work, traversing the plains with their high-sided wagons. Of the magnitude of the business an idea may be gained from the fact that the A. T. & S. F. during three years hauled 5,400 tons of bones.

The center of the buffalo hunting business in West Texas was old Fort Griffin, and the principal chapter in the history of that famous post may now be told. It was there that the army of hunters rendezvoused, there they got their supplies of food and ammunition, thither they returned, when the hunt was over and the wagons were piled high with the bales of hides, to revel and carouse in what was probably the "wildest and wooliest" town of Texas. Cattle-men, soldiers and skin-hunters formed a rough and characteristic population of producers, upon which the eager gambling and whiskey-selling parasites preyed; altogether, a composite such as will never again be typed in the history of the world.

Griffin was for some years a junction point for two industries. As mentioned elsewhere, it was, during the seventies, a main station on the Fort Griffin cattle trail from south Texas; while from the west it drew the buffalo trade. These two factors, combined with its military post, gave the town unrivaled importance in the territory west of Fort Worth. But this prestige was ephemeral, and Fort Griffin is another of those centers whose fame belongs to history to preserve; its population in 1900 was 63. Its story cannot be more graphically told than by quoting from the old Fort Worth *Democrat* some

paragraphs detailing the important phases of its career from 1876 to 1879.

The first is from an issue of April, 1876: "Buffalo hides from the west and cattle from the south are coming in rapidly. Griffin is now almost the only market for buffalo hides; and as the bovines are being rapidly decimated, it will probably be the last market. The cattle trail to the north, via this point, Cantonment, and Dodge City, is now an assured fact. It is estimated that 125,000 head will be driven along this trail this season."

Four months later the correspondent says: "Companies F and G, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, start for Dakota today (troops being drawn to the north on account of the Custer massacre), leaving the fort garrisoned by Company A. Maj. Jones, of the Rangers, expects to disband his troops the last of this month unless the legislature makes an appropriation. Apprehension is accordingly being felt on the frontier because of the withdrawal of the U. S. troops and the Rangers. The buffalo trade is somewhat depressed, although more hunters are out than at any former period. The hides are being poisoned on the range and but few will be brought in before October. (Poisoning of the hides was a process in preparing them for market.) It is thought that 100,000 hides will be shipped from this point next season. The buffalo are being hemmed up in that section of the state between Cantonment on the north, Concho river on the south, and this place on the east, and but a few years are sufficient to exterminate them. Such a result is to be desired by the people. With the disappearance of the buffalo vanishes the independence of the Indian; while their destruction will render available a superb range country for the stockmen. The buffalo hunters are doing more for the settlement of the Indian question than Congress. Short-horns or long-horns are a source of greater wealth than all the buffaloes."

As an example of how fast the buffalo slaughter was going on, we quote the following from another publication: "In the winter season of 1876-77 the Causey and West outfit operated around Yellow House canyon, about six miles

east of the present town of Lubbock; its hunting ground, according to the 'record,' 'covered a scope of country about forty miles square.' There were eleven men in this outfit; a cook, a meat-tender, eight skinners, 'and the hunter—Causey himself.' The account of this outfit's operations during that winter season says that it killed and skinned 7,500 buffaloes, which, it is asserted, was 'the record for Texas.'"

To quote again from the *Democrat*, issue of January 14, 1877: "We drove into this town (Griffin)—the very border of civilization—last evening, and halted at the Bison Hotel, presided over by our former townsman (Fort Worth), Uncle Charley Sebastian. After having royally feasted on buffalo, venison, antelope, etc., and rested over night, we arose early in the morning and took a view of Griffin. There is nothing very attractive to gaze on. Nothing save a few dobie and picket houses, corrals, and immense stacks of buffalo hides. The Post, on the hill a quarter of a mile south, is almost depopulated, one company of negro soldiers keeping garrison. F. E. Conrad's store rooms near the Post are the most extensive establishments in the place. There hunters procure supplies and deliver most of their hides. To give an idea of the immensity of his business, imagine a huge, rambling house, of several different rooms, crowded with merchandise; with forty or fifty wagons to be loaded, and perhaps one hundred hunters purchasing supplies. We were told that yesterday's sales amounted to nearly \$4,000, about \$2,500 of which was spent for guns and ammunition. T. E. Jackson and Co., and S. T. Steirson are also heavy traders. Since the evacuation of the Post, the business of Griffin depends almost exclusively on the buffalo trade. There are said to be fifteen hunters on the range, most of them supplied from here." The writer (who signs himself "Bill Akers") then goes on to describe the methods of hunting, and also describes his visit to the Tonkawa village east of town, where, as already mentioned, the Indians of that tribe had collected and been permitted to remain for some time.

A Griffin visitor in September, 1877, writes: "The military post was located here about

ten years ago. This is a frontier town, with all the usual characteristics, but is orderly. The Post is situated on a plateau, and below lies the town, on the west bank of Clear Fork. The picket houses are giving away to rock and shingle-roofed frame buildings, the lumber being hauled from Fort Worth. The buffalo hide industry has reached large proportions, 200,000 having been received here last season. Near the town coal deposits have been discovered, and are being worked to supply the local demand. The business firms are as follows: McCamy and Wilson, general merchants and hides; the Wichita Hotel, G. O. Mathis, proprietor; G. S. Jones, drugs; C. Meyer, general merchant, successor of B. Marks and Co.; James Murphy, barber; Cupp Bros., grocers; C. Wabel, butcher; Baker and O'Brien, music and dance hall; A. A. Prince, saddles and harness; William Wilson, inn; Carl Wickey, mechanic and carpenter; E. Frankle, store; Stribling and Kirkland, land and law; Dr. W. T. Baird, M. D.; J. A. Roach, stockman; F. E. Conrad, post trader." These are his observations by day.

"Griffin by moonlight," describing other phases, "is a gay and festive place; night is turned into day, the dance and flowing bowl are indulged in freely, while hilarity and glee reign supreme from eve till morning hours. Lager beer is twenty-five cents a glass." Summing up, the writer states that "two things are needed here, a bank and a printing office. One sees people carrying on business without currency, the medium being checks on Fort Worth banks and business firms." This need finds satisfaction, for according to an item in the spring of 1878, "York and Co. are building a bank and jobbing house."

The denouement of the town is simply told in the words of a writer in September, 1879, who says "Griffin is not the live, bustling place we first knew it, in the palmy days of the buffalo." Although he argues that business was on a more substantial basis and that the way of the future was one of permanent prosperity, later events prove that when the single company of troops left the barracks, and with the "end of the reign of the six-shooter," the glory that had been was fading not to return during this generation.

## CHAPTER IV.

### NORTH TEXAS FROM 1855 TO 1870—THE PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT—ECONOMIC, INDUSTRIAL AND CIVIC CONDITIONS DURING AND AFTER THE CIVIL WAR.

By 1855 we find the eastern portion of the Peters Colony territory permanently occupied, and by the process of continually overlapping waves of settlement those who ten years before had suffered the brunt of frontier hardships were now well within the pale of civilization and able to pursue their various employments in perfect security.

One evidence of the country's growth is shown in the number of postoffices which a report of December 1, 1856, gives. In the eastern line of counties there were many of these post villages. In Tarrant county are mentioned Birdville as the county seat, Fort Worth and Johnson's Station. In Denton were Clear Creek and several others; Gainesville in Cooke county; Newburg Mills, Rutherford and Weatherford, in Parker county; Odessa and Taylorsville, in Wise county; and far out on the frontier Fort Belknap was a mail office.

But relative to the entire state, the frontier line in 1855 enclosed little more than a third of all Texas. On the north it was yet in Grayson county, and thence extended through Denton, Wise, Parker, Palo Pinto, Eastland, Brown, Lampasas, Burnet, Gillespie, Kendall, Bexar, and south to San Patricio. There were a few small settlements to the west of this boundary, mainly consisting of some military posts and venturesome ranchers, but for practically the next twenty years the frontier remained stationary so far as agricultural occupation was concerned.

The causes for this slow westward movement had not become operative during the latter fif-

ties. In fact, at the close of that decade the settlements were further advanced than they were in 1870. This comparative increase of population is well shown in the following table, which gives the population in the counties of the sixteenth judicial district according to the state census of 1850 and 1858 respectively:

COUNTY—	1850.	1858.
Dallas .....	2,943	6,981
Grayson .....	2,008	5,711
Cooke .....	220	2,530
Collin .....	1,950	5,972
Denton .....	641	3,907
Wise .....	*—	1,573
Tarrant .....	664	4,362
Parker .....	*—	3,597
Young .....	*—	733
Jack .....	*—	786
Johnson .....	*—	2,304
Ellis .....	989	3,212
Montague .....	*—	100
Archer .....	*—	**—
Throckmorton .....	*—	**—
Clay .....	*—	**—
Kaufman .....	1,047	2,908
Hunt .....	1,520	4,963

\* Not organized.

\*\* Not settled.

The totals, which are for the respective years, 11,982 and 49,349, show an increase of four hundred and fifty per cent in eight years, indicating that although the settled territory was not expanded much beyond the original bounds, yet

the density of population was increasing at a phenomenal rate.

From the same authority we deduce a table showing for the above years an estimate of the number of acres in cultivation, and though the range of error is greater in such a computation than in the preceding census figures, the comparison is at least interesting.

COUNTY—	ACRES IN CULTIVATION	
	1850.	1858.
Dallas .....	7,305	35,107
Collin .....	6,607	24,804
Grayson .....	5,891	22,774
Cooke .....	433	6,158
Denton .....	2,131	11,272
Wise .....	1,726	*6,000
Tarrant .....	—	16,431
Parker .....	—	9,804
Young .....	—	2,685
Jack .....	—	1,273
Johnson .....	—	8,468
Ellis .....	2,600	*11,000
Kaufman .....	2,702	9,466
Hunt .....	2,131	14,356
Total .....	31,569	179,688

\* Estimated.

Showing a relative increase of five hundred per cent. The great agricultural belt of North Texas was being occupied by farmers, rather than by the less permanent cattlemen.

Between 1855 and the beginning of the war, in proportion to the increase of the farming areas, towns were springing up, churches and schools were being organized, routes of trade and travel were opened between these centers, life became more abundant and varied, and the institutions of society more effective. The chronicles of the time afford interesting proof of these facts. The author of "Information About Texas," whose observations were made about 1856-57, describes the status of several frontier communities. Of Parker county he says it "is a desirable region for small farmers. Weatherford, a new town and the county seat,

is rapidly increasing. Not twelve months ago the site was laid out, and yet there are already a court house in process of construction and several other public buildings, one hotel, several stores, private dwellings and other marks of civilization." Weatherford built up rapidly in those years. One of the first steam flour mills in a large region of country was started there by Mulkin and Carter about the middle of 1858, and in November of the same year a correspondent writes: This flourishing little town I find still improving rapidly, and notwithstanding the universal cry of hard times new buildings are going up all over town. The new court house is rapidly approaching completion, and also a handsome brick edifice on the hill west of town, which is designed for a female seminary. Weatherford seems to have increased faster than any town in North Texas during the first three years of its existence. In 1858, two years after the town was laid out, and those two years having been marked by severe crop failures in Parker county, its population was three hundred. The establishment of a newspaper—the *Frontier News*—at that place, which two years before could not boast of a cabin, was striking evidence, not only of the enterprise of its publisher, C. E. Van Dorn, but more so of the rapid strides the northwestern frontier was making in improvement and settlement.

The tide of immigration, especially to a new country, is as susceptible to varying influences as the tide of the ocean is to the attraction of the moon. An adverse report as to conditions operates in increasing potency the farther it goes from its source, while the converse is not always true of a condition of prosperity, for the reason that people are less apt to discuss good times than hard times. News of an Indian massacre works like frost upon a tender plant in stopping migration. A season of drouth, such as befell several of the frontier counties during the two successive seasons of 1856 and 1857, caused the westward-moving army to falter in its course and thinned its ranks very noticeably. In the upbuilding of such an immense country as North and West Texas no study is more profitable than that which endeavors to search out and define

the causes and the directions of immigration; to ascertain the ratio between the influences which retard and those which promote; to indicate how the course of settlement is diverted from one part of the country to another, how natural barriers are broken down and new routes established, and how one portion of country, theretofore deemed unprofitable, suddenly becomes attractive to settlers and develops at the expense of older regions. As the waters when released by the opening of the flood-gates rush to and fro in their new channel and are a long time in finding calm and equilibrium, so the settlement of a new country is subject to currents, and eddies, and resurgent flows, and it is many years before permanence and stability are characterized in the institutions and life of the people. Some of the events and conditions which hastened or halted the development of North Texas have already been noted, and nearly every year until we reach the present century we find new forces becoming active for or against the welfare of the country.

In 1858 the government established the Overland Southern Pacific Mail route, which, barring the interruptions caused by the Civil War, continued to furnish the main route of travel from Texas points to the Pacific until those extremes were united by railroad a quarter of a century later. This line of stages, generally known as the Butterfield stage line, was run from St. Louis on the Mississippi to the Red river at Preston, in Grayson county, as the first division; from Preston to Fort Chadbourne via Fort Belknap as the second division; El Paso was the third division point, and thence to Tucson, to Fort Yuma, and the sixth and final destination was San Francisco.

Charles F. Lummis, accounted the foremost authority on the subject of pioneer transportation in America, thus describes this great mail and passenger route:

"The first great trans-continental stage-line—and probably the longest 'continuous run' ever operated—was the Butterfield 'Southern Overland Mail.' Its route was 2,759 miles, from St. Louis to San Francisco—bending far south, via El Paso, Yuma and Los Angeles, to avoid the

snows of the Rockies. For this tremendous distance, its schedule time was at first twenty-five, and then twenty-three days; its record run twenty-one days. Its first coaches started simultaneously from St. Louis and San Francisco, September 15, 1858, and each was greeted by a mighty ovation at the end. Through fare, \$100 gold; letters, ten cents per half ounce. The equipment consisted of more than 100 Concord coaches, 1,000 horses, 500 mules, and 750 men, including 150 drivers. It began as a semi-weekly stage, but was soon promoted to six times a week. The deadly deserts through which nearly half its route lay, the stand-storm, the mirage, the hell of thirst, the dangerous Indian tribes, and its vast length—forty per cent greater than that of any other stage-line in our national story—made it a monumental undertaking; and the name of John Butterfield deserves to be remembered among those Americans who helped to win the west. This 'Southern Overland Mail' was operated till the Civil War 'impossibilitated' mail-carrying so far south, and the Overland had to be transferred to a shorter northern route, where it took its chances with the snows."

"Well, at last," exclaims a correspondent to the *Dallas Herald* in July, 1858, "the advance guard of the California Stage Company has arrived, being camped on the site of Young county court house, that is, the public square. This party are engaged in preparing stage stations, quarters and supplies, and otherwise perfecting arrangements for the opening of the route. In consequence of this activity town lots at Fort Belknap have gone up one hundred and fifty to two hundred per cent. Another result is that the county court has appointed reviewers to open a new road from Belknap via the Brazos agency to the county line." The real results following the establishment of this trans-continental highway seem indeed to justify such an editorial as appeared the following November in the *Dallas Herald*. "The inauguration of the Pacific mail line," according to the judgment of the editor, "is the precursor of a railroad connecting the extremes of this continent. The trade of the world will be revolutionized, India will pour her treasures into our lap, and the world pay us transit

tribute. The establishment of the Overland Pacific Mail was regarded as an experiment; the experiment has been made and crowned with success. It has been more successful than was hoped for by its most sanguine friends. The first trip from St. Louis and Memphis to San Francisco started on the 16th of September, and was made in less than schedule time—24 days. Since that time trips have been regularly made twice a week each way, in less than schedule time, and we are now in regular semi-monthly communication by this line with California. This line runs through the northern tier of Texas counties—through frontier counties that are less favored with mail communication than other counties.” But the most important source of gratification on the part of North Texas because of this through route is not mentioned by the editor. This southern mail and stage highway from the Mississippi valley to the Pacific became one of the popular methods of reaching California; a large proportion of the westward migration henceforth passed through Texas, which, from being regarded in popular prejudice as a faraway and danger-infested region, was approached with easy familiarity and lack of anxiety and became better known for its natural beauties and fitness for the home-seeker than as the home of the Comanche and the bowie-knife. From this line of communication it was inevitable that many prospectors dropped off and sought permanent homes, and those who passed through added to the wealth of “common report” by which North Texas became advertised to the world.

Young county, in which Fort Belknap was situated, furnishes an example of what location on this overland route and the presence of a military post could do in the way of promoting development. Notwithstanding that this county was thirty or more miles west of Parker and Wise, it received a great influx of settlers throughout the fifties, so that for years afterward it maintained its pre-eminence among the surrounding counties. A Belknap correspondent in October, 1859, says: “We have in town five dry-goods stores, one hotel, several public buildings, two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop,

and *nary* grocery.” From an earlier point of view, in November, 1858, we learn the following: “Belknap I find greatly improved since my visit here some fifteen months ago. At that time there were only three or four picket houses on the town plot. All the goods that have been brought here have been sold readily and for cash. I am told that there has never been a stock here that came up to the demand, and the stores are now all nearly bare of goods. Heavy stocks, however, are on the road. The town would improve faster but for the scarcity of lumber. Pine lumber is worth from \$4.50 to \$6 per hundred, and I suppose other grades are in proportion. The most of the buildings here as yet are made of picketings, but a commencement has been made with stone. The garrison does not present as favorable an appearance as when I was last here. Two of the large stone buildings which were occupied as barracks for the soldiers have been permitted to go to ruin, the roofs have fallen in, and the buildings rendered entirely untenable. There are but few soldiers here now, only a part of a company of Second Cavalry.” These historical details concerning Belknap in her palmy days gives point to that scientific fact of the “survival of the fittest,” a principle which is not less surely operative in the case of communities than with the animal species. Fort Belknap in the fifties furnished a rallying point for settlers, as a station on the overland mail route it acquired some commercial importance. The later course of events and the greater enterprise of a rival center operated for its final decadence; Belknap is now an interesting name in North Texas history, memories and associations garland it, but of living importance it has little.

While it is not in line with our present narrative to discuss the political sentiments of the North Texas people during these years before the war, since practically the same problems were presented for solution in this part of the state as were being wrestled with elsewhere and their consideration would throw no distinguishing light upon this section of the state, yet the fact that the entire people were agitated by these questions and that the coming event was al-

ready casting its ominous shadow before, has a patent connection with what we are endeavoring to describe, namely, the progress of civilization from east to west. The feeling of unrest which always precedes great political crises, the tightening of the money market, the element of uncertainty as to what the future would bring forth, the reports that the cordon of frontier military posts would be abandoned—all these began acting with a deterrent force yet many months before the crisis actually arrived. It seems that the high tide of settlement and development of this part of Texas was reached by the end of the year 1859, and then, after remaining suspended for a year or more, began to recede and did not resume its westward progress until after the war.

The other political factor to be considered, and which has already been alluded to, was the strong sentiment for the Union which resulted from the mixed political complexion of those who settled the Peters Colony country, resulting in some of the same political phenomena which characterized the border state from which the bulk of the population came. Yet all these divergent beliefs were obliterated in the final test by the one supreme passion—loyalty to Texas as an integral commonwealth and to her traditions as a Republic. This truth is well reflected from that public meeting of Fort Worth citizens on November 26, 1860, when resolutions were passed calling on President Houston to assemble the legislature to take such action as the emergency demanded, and further state that they this day "hoist in the public square the Lone Star flag as their pledge of fidelity to the sovereignty of the State of Texas." At this point it may not be amiss to notice a characteristic of Texas citizenship which seldom fails to become one of the strongest impressions which a stranger carries away from his intercourse with the people. This is, to reverse a familiar analogy, Texans are for Texas. From whatever one of the other forty-four states the individual citizen may have come, his former attachments merge into impotence alongside the patriotism which binds him to the state of the Lone Star. Perhaps one cause for this distinctive loyalty lies in the fact

that Texas has been, during the greater part of her career, historically detached from her sister commonwealths and there has grown up a wealth of associations and traditions which belong to Texas as the entity, not as a one of many. Also the pre-eminence of the state, not alone as to its geographical size, but likewise in the wealth of its natural products and the diversity of its resources, has stamped itself in some intangible way upon its citizenship, so that, in other states, the announcement of the presence of "a Texan" creates a certain expectation, a curiosity that will not be satisfied unless it discovers some individuality of character which classes him apart from other Americans. Thus the Texan, often unconsciously, wears a certain distinction which is not apparent as between the New Yorker and Pennsylvanian or the man from North Carolina and the man from Tennessee, and this subconscious sentiment works its own perpetuation in the increasing pride for the home state.

In North Texas the Civil war, so far as military activity was concerned, was confined to the protection of the frontier from the renewed encroachments of the Indians. Omitting mention of these ravages and the consequent contraction of boundaries on the west, it was the economic conditions of the people which suffered most severely during the war. So vividly does that period stand forth in the recollections of people yet living and so often and in so many varying forms has its story been told, that a reiteration here is out of place. It has been elsewhere stated that Texas, being aside from the main track of war and furnishing very few of its battlefields, did not share in the complete desolation which befell other Confederate states. The lot of North Texas, furthermore, varied only a little from that of the south and east portion. While the latter regions looked for their active enemy to come from the east, it was the skulking savage against whom the north and west had to exercise constant vigilance.

Notwithstanding the fact that the best men were drawn away across the Mississippi or to the frontier, North Texas industry was able to furnish its quota of supplies to the fighting armies. Wise county, which formed a link in the



frontier, is mentioned as sending a large amount of beef to the Confederate commissariat in the last year of the war, and the more inland counties, which the Indians seldom or never reached, were able to do much more.

The range of food commodities during the war was constricted as never before or again in the course of that century among settled communities. There were the bare necessities such as the home garden, the corn or wheat patch, cultivated by the negroes, could furnish, but of the many articles forming so essential a part of daily fare which had to be imported from a distance, few indeed ever reached even those who could afford them. Occasionally a load of coffee from the Mexican border escaped the eager purchasers along the road and arrived in North Texas, where it was quickly distributed in small quantities and at enormous prices. Many southern women who, deprived of their favorite breakfast cup, resorted to a brew from parched wheat or chicory, now turn with disdain born of nauseous recollection from the much-touted cereal drinks. Sugar not being obtainable, the substitute was generally sorgho molasses, extracted from the cane raised about every home. This forced denial of many articles that are now considered absolutely necessary to the daily dietary left an impress upon the common thought which required a generation of phenomenal prosperity to remove. Thus, sugar is even yet hardly erased from the catalog of what our political orators term "the luxuries," and without doubt that long period during the sixties when sugar was in fact an almost priceless luxury has continued this anachronism of general opinion almost to the present time.

It will afford an interesting comparison to note down a list of various commodities with their corresponding prices which were used by the people of North Texas at the beginning of the war, and a similar list as quoted during the middle period of hostilities.

The following table is the price current as it appears in the *Dallas Herald* of June 19, 1861:

Hams—16 to 18c pound  
 Butter—10c pound.  
 Beeswax—10 to 25c pound.  
 Coffee—20-22c pound.

Beef Cattle—\$12 to \$15 per head.

Cheese—10c pound.

Flour (extra)—\$3.50 per cwt.

Corn—50c bushel.

Wheat—60c bushel.

Oats—20 to 40c bushel.

Rye—40c bushel.

Barley—40c bushel.

Rice—10 to 12½c pound.

Sugar (choice)—15c pound.

Sugar (common)—12½ to 14c pound.

Tobacco (medium)—30 to 35c pound.

Vinegar—65 to 70c gallon.

The following are the prices fixed by the state board of commissioners, and appearing in a newspaper issue of September 23, 1863. This list does not necessarily argue a visible supply of the provisions mentioned, and the general trend of prices would in actual trade be higher than that given:

Wheat—\$2.50 bushel.

Flour—\$15.00 per bbl. (196 lbs.)

Corn—\$1.37 bushel.

Barley—\$2.00 bushel.

Rye—\$2.00 bushel.

Oats—\$1.50 bushel.

Rice—25c pound.

Hams—35c pound.

Beef Cattle—\$30 per head.

Sugar (brown)—20c pound.

Sugar (prime)—25c pound.

Sugar (white clarified)—35c pound.

Vinegar—\$1.50 gallon.

Salt—5c pound.

Another interesting light on war times in North Texas is that thrown by the history of newspapers in this portion of the state. It was indeed a stony road that the weekly journal trod in those days. Never was the public more eager to be informed about the current events, yet, with this all-important public interest and with abundance of news, most of the papers either had to suspend entirely or continue their issues at very irregular intervals, all on account of the lack of that great desideratum—blank paper. Instances are recorded where an enterprising editor would print his weekly edition on the blank side of wall paper. The perusal of the war time files of the old *Dallas Herald*, which had been established in 1849 and had become both the oldest and most influential paper in this part of the state, tells in striking manner the

story of its career during that period. From the large folios on which it was printed before and during the first few months of the war the size was gradually reduced until finally it was issued on a single sheet about half the original size. To economize space, the agate-size types were used, and that the margins might not be wasted a three-quarter width column was put in the form. Several times during the first two years an interval of several weeks elapsed before the supply of paper arrived to make another issue possible, and several numbers were printed on wrapping paper. Then with the issue of September 30, 1863, the publisher confesses that he must discontinue for lack of paper. The next issue that appeared is dated July 2, 1864, and was printed on one side of a small sheet of tissue paper. The publisher offers to accept subscriptions for three months at the rate of five dollars. On the following October 15th the subscription price is stated as \$20 for six months "in new issue or Texas state script. Grain or any comestibles received." At the beginning of 1862 the publisher says: "Beef tallow will be received at this office in any quantity for subscriptions."

As we have already shown, Palo Pinto, Weatherford, Jacksboro, Belknap were the outposts on the frontier during the early sixties. The retreat of the line of permanent settlements during the war is one of the patent facts to be considered in the history of this period. On the northern line of counties the settlements had extended, before hostilities between the blue and the gray commenced, as far as Clay county, as the following correspondent from that county writes in the issue of the old Texas Almanac for 1861. "Our county," he says, "is just settling up, mostly from Illinois, Missouri and Arkansas. White labor makes the truck; but it is only because we are too poor to buy darkies at the present high prices—we want them bad enough. There is only one village started, Hubert postoffice, lying between the Red river and the Little Wichita. There is no military post in the county, Van Dorn's station being beyond us, and his supplies of corn and other provisions are hauled through our county."

As striking evidence of this retrogression along the Northwest frontier, notice the following figures for population for the respective years of 1860 and 1870:

COUNTY—	1860.	1870.
Jack .....	1,688	1,000
Montague .....	890	849
Parker .....	4,185	4,213
Tarrant .....	5,802	6,020
Wise .....	1,450	3,160
Young .....	135	592

These figures bear the more striking testimony to the argument when taken in connection with the fact that the increase of population for the state as a whole during the same period was fully one hundred per cent.

With reference to some of the political conditions following the war, Capt. J. C. Terrell gives this interesting reminiscence of Tarrant county:

"Just after the close of our Civil War, far more cruel and devastating than other wars, we of Tarrant, like all other counties, were without any local form of government whatever. From former decisions and from the very nature of things, we knew that de facto government existed with us, but the people at large were unsettled as to our exact legal status. For instance, marrying people wanted to know that a license issued by a de facto county clerk was in deed and in truth valid. A mistake might be horrible and might be irremediable. Civil law must obtain. It was a question of bread and meat to us attorneys. By the reconstruction laws of Congress nearly all the intelligence of the country was barred from office and disfranchised, hence we were restricted to the aged and carpetbaggers. So, at the instance of several good people, Edward Hovenkamp of Birdville, who had been district attorney in war times, and myself went to Austin, and there we two held an election and named a full set of county officers. Arriving in Austin, I saw Provisional Gov. A. J. Hamilton, my brother's old law partner, who left Texas in 1861 and was made a Brigadier General in the Union Army, but never saw active service. In 1859 he was elected to Congress over Gen. Thomas N. Waul, who organized Waul's Legion.

Texas was then entitled to but one member of Congress, who was elected from the state at large. Both were fine orators, the former a rough, the latter a finished talker. Hamilton was by a few votes beaten for Speaker of the House by Gen. N. P. Banks, who at Mansfield and Brashear City, La., we called our 'Confederate Quartermaster of subsistence.' Gov. Hamilton gave me a pencil note to his Provisional Secretary of State, Judge James Bell, whom I well knew. He was a native Texan and had been on the Supreme Bench. Handing the note to Judge Bell, he asked me for a list of names for appointment. We retired and returned him a list. The next morning the Judge handed me the commissions, signed and sealed. Among them were County Judge Stephen Terry, County Clerk G. Nance, District Clerk Louis H. Brown, who was an aged man, his wife being Miss Patterson of Maryland, sister-in-law of Jerome Bonaparte, brother of the great Napoleon. Mr. Brown was an elegant, hospitable gentleman of the old school. He came here in 1858 with an accomplished family and a few negroes and settled on Marine Creek. His son, Horatio, was a member of my company."

Of the economic conditions in North Texas during the years just subsequent to the war, with particular reference to Tarrant county, perhaps no one is better qualified to speak than Major K. M. Van Zandt, who located at Fort Worth in August, 1867. Coming here from another part of the state, where industrial and living conditions were quite different, and ever since having identified himself in a foremost manner with the development of this portion of the state, his impressions as to that period are clearly defined and strike at the fundamental facts which are necessary to a proper understanding of that initial epoch.

"Several considerations influenced me to locate at Fort Worth," began Mr. Van Zandt in answer to a series of inquiries. "Not being very robust as a boy, I believed that the higher altitudes and the invigorating climate of North Texas would furnish me the physical environments best suited to my nature. Also, I—and there were many others like me—came here to escape the political

and industrial regime which was being inaugurated in other parts of the south by the bestowal of the predominating power upon freedmen. And, principally, no other portion of Texas so appealed to me as containing unlimited possibilities of growth and development in every department of material affairs. To me, this was the best section of Texas—then as a matter of faith and anticipation, now as a demonstrated fact.

"Without faith in the future, the outlook in August, 1867, was dreary enough. Although two railroad lines had been surveyed through the county, there were no indications that such roads would be built for years to come. In Fort Worth most of the business buildings were without tenants, only two or three shops were open, a few old men were sitting around, and the pall of industrial death seemed to hang everywhere. Two hundred people would account for the entire population, whereas there were a thousand before the war. Indeed, it was as late as June, 1868, when the Indians raided within a mile or so of this town. There were not many farms, and those were for the most part in the timber or along the creeks. Without fences to obstruct, save here and there where some man had enclosed a little patch of ground with a rail fence, I rode all over this section, and found nearly all the good farming confined to the eastern part of Tarrant county. In those days of the free range, cattle were a source of wealth, cattle trading and round-ups were familiar features of daily life, and what little wheat and grain farming was done was carried on only for family supplies. I, myself, although I was in mercantile trade, made garden and raised some corn during those first years. It was not until about 1870 that the farmers turned their attention to King Cotton in any considerable degree, and in response to the need that thus arose I brought the first cotton gin to Fort Worth.

"As to the political situation in general, it was the happy lot of North Texas that reconstruction in its worst phases never appeared. This was still a pioneer country, there was no necessity that individuals should jostle one another as they went about their daily affairs, and the constraints

imposed by a complex civilization were seldom felt. Therefore, public opinion, in its modern, concentrating power, hardly existed. The mental strain and disappointments of the past had naturally been followed by a lethargy and hopelessness so far as concerned creative politics. Of the general government our citizens had no other means of judging save by its local representatives, who often lacked the tact needed for delicate situations that arose. The state police also performed their duties with a lack of sympathy that put the people on the defensive and increased the friction instead of securing their co-operation. The freedmen's bureau, fortunately, had little to do in this part of the state, owing to the comparatively small number of their proteges and with reconstruction evils thus reduced to a minimum our people directed their energies to material progress along lines that differentiate us from all other portions of the south in great and permanent results."

It will be interesting to notice, in connection with the above general summary of conditions, some detached opinions and facts from various parts of North Texas as having more or less particular bearing upon the period between 1865 and 1870. That the general tendency was toward revival and expansion, there is evidence from numerous sources. This is seen, along the eastern counties by a renewed interest in railroad building, and meetings of citizens for discussion and resolution upon this vital question are reported in almost every issue of the papers beginning with 1867. The tide of immigration also resumed almost immediately after the conclusion of hostilities, and has never ceased to the present time.

The following item from a Decatur correspondent to the Dallas *Herald* brings us to the consideration of a subject which is generally overlooked in a history of this period. "The town of Decatur," says the correspondent, "is the point where the Overland Southern Mail stage line touches on its way through Wise county. Now that peace has been established, the people of North Texas and elsewhere desire the re-establishment of the Overland Mail."

When the southern states seceded they merely continued on a lessened territorial basis, the same

government under which they had always existed; they manned anew the ship of state, without remodeling its lines or changing its essential methods of management. Finding the postal system in satisfactory operation, they simply changed its directing heads and endeavored to continue its work on its original basis. But when the armies of the north destroyed the Confederate government, they likewise destroyed all its machinery, and it therefore became necessary, when peace came, to "reconstruct," or rather to extend the old systems over this conquered territory. As is well known, this required both time and patience, and the slow rehabilitation of the postal system in Texas illustrates, as well as any other phase, the difficult task of reconstruction. The importance of mail routes in developing a new country has already been commented upon, and it is easy to understand why the people of Wise and other counties were urgent that the old facilities should be restored.

In line with this extension of mail routes, there were published, early in 1866, the following proposals, asking for bidders: Waco to Weatherford, via Fort Graham; Meridian to Decatur, via Weatherford and Veal's Station; Waxahachie to Fort Worth, via Johnson's Station and Birdville; Stephenville to Jacksboro, via Palo Pinto and Salt Hill; Weatherford to Palo Pinto; Birdville to Fort Belknap, via Weatherford and Russell's store; Denton to Weatherford; Denton to Decatur; Decatur to Prairie Point; Decatur to Belknap, via Antelope and Jacksboro. These stations mentioned in these routes were no doubt the principal frontier settlements at that time.

Besides the flow of immigration into North Texas which proceeded from what might be termed natural causes, there were, about this time, several agencies established in other parts of the country to promote immigration to the southwest, the Texas Land, Labor and Immigration Company being formed for this purpose in 1866. In the latter part of 1868 the Texas Land Company, with headquarters in New York, issued this prospectus of its purposes: "The objects of this company are to promote immigration into Texas; to facilitate the sale, purchase and settlement of lands through active business agents in

Europe and the United States; to disseminate correct information about climate, soil, population, agriculture, mining, manufacturing, mechanical and other resources; also to establish in New York a well organized agency to secure for Texas a portion of the immigration from foreign countries." This seems to have been one of the first of the systematic efforts which from time to time have been made to divert the stream of continental Europeans from the eastern cities and the northwest states into the south and southwest.

The Texas Almanac supplies some valuable information about North Texas counties during this period. Of Grayson county the issue for 1867 thus speaks: "The county seat, Sherman, is a small town with two churches and one fine school established and supported by the Odd Fellows. Schools and churches are found in various parts of the county. The negroes do tolerably well. There have been few if any federal troops in this county. The number of negroes has diminished by their leaving and going north." The *Sherman Courier*, for May 11, 1867, adds: "Were it not that we are continually reminded by the newspapers that we are under military rule, we would forget that such an institution exists so far as Grayson county is concerned, although about one hundred troops are quartered in the town."

From Montague county comes the following lament in September, 1866: "We stand as a breakwater for the protection of the state against the Indians—have done so for years. We will be forced to give up the frontier unless sustained; sustain us and we will still protect you." Then in July, 1870, N. H. Darnell writes that the Indians are all around Montague county settlers, whose exposed situation on the extreme frontier renders constant vigilance necessary, and that very recently attacks have been made on Victoria Peak and Henrietta.

Wise county was faring better. In spring of 1867 "there is not a mill in Wise county, the nearest being at Weatherford, forty miles away. A large quantity of wheat is raised in the county, and large numbers of cattle are raised and driven away to market." In January, 1870, a Decatur citizen writes that there have been no Indians for three months, and "most of our citizens who

moved away last spring are moving back again. This county, although on the borders, is establishing three good schools, at Prairie Point, on Deep Creek, and at Decatur." A traveler in Wise county in the next year speaks of Boyd's Mill in the south part of the county, the town having been located soon after the war, where at the time of writing there were a postoffice, steam mill, two dry goods stores. "While there," continues this observer, "I was informed of a new town that had sprung up two miles away, and rode by. On the roadside is a handsome new storehouse, kept by Mounts and Stephens, while Young and Woods are constructing another neat dry goods house. This place we propose to christen 'Aurora.'" Wherein is described the origin of that now well known Wise county town. The Almanac for 1867 gives the voting population of Wise county as about four hundred, and goes on to state that there are "few freedmen in the county; we have no bureau and they are quite happy and contented. There are as yet no post-offices established. Decatur and Prairie Point were two flourishing villages before the war, and are beginning to look up again. Owing to the defenseless state of the frontier Indian raids are frequent."

In Clay county, the Almanac for 1867\* records, "stock raisers commenced moving in about 1858, but have mostly left on account of the Indians." Hardeman county, according to the same authority, "is not settled and probably never will be to any great extent"; the latter statement has since been successfully controverted by the building of three lines of railroad into the county. Jack county is another stated to be "but partially settled." Palo Pinto is "principally devoted to stock raising, though Indians keep the inhabitants in constant alarm." In Stephens county "the greater portion of the land was located and surveyed by the Texan Emigration and Land Company or for state university and asylum lands, and most of the settlers in this county are stock raisers who have squatted on the company and state lands." Also in Shackelford county "the asylum lands are the best portions of the county, which is but little

\*In fixing dates it should be kept in mind that the matter contained in the Almanac for 1867 was prepared during the preceding year.

settled." Taylor county is said to lie considerably beyond the frontier settlements, and in Throckmorton county some settlements have been made on the Clear Fork of the Brazos. In this year of record, 1867, no settlers had reached Wichita and Wilbarger counties.

Of Young county the 1867 Almanac states: "Fort Belknap has long been a place of rendezvous for surveying, exploring and scouting parties. This county was included in the Peters Colony and a great portion of its best lands were located by the Texan Emigration and Land Company. Young county was settled some five years in advance of the surrounding counties, but during the war became nearly depopulated."

In the election returns published in October, 1871, the following counties are mentioned as "once organized but now abandoned on account of Indian raids and not voting": Clay, Hardeeman, Haskell, Jones, Knox, Stephens, Shackelford, Throckmorton, Taylor, Wilbarger, Wichita, and Young.

Among those who came to Fort Worth during the period that has just been discussed was JOSEPH C. TERRELL. He is referred to today as one of the best informed men in North Texas on the history of this section from the early days to the present, and not only does he possess the judgment and powers of observation of the historian, but in most matters of which he speaks he has participated as one of the prominent actors. Belonging among the "men of affairs" of Fort Worth, he has likewise been a student of both men and affairs, and his life has been enriched and broadened by constant association with the leaders in thought and action in his state and country. He has been a contributor to local history, and his reminiscences, covering the eventful period of the past half century, combine the charms of the modern short story with the fidelity of the historical narrator. His pen is a faithful copyist of the words of his mouth, for the pleasing diction of his writings is characteristic of his habitual converse. Like Ulysses, he "is a part of all he has met," and through the arch of a broad experience he views "the dim and

untraveled world" with the calmness of something better than human philosophy.

Joseph Christopher Terrell was born in Sumner county, Tenn., October 29, 1831, while his father's family were en route from Virginia to Missouri to make a new home. His paternal grandfather was a Virginian, and his grandmother, whose maiden name was Johnson, was of the same state. They were Quakers, and when they died left two children. Dr. C. J. Terrell, the elder, was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, emigrated and settled in Booneville, Mo., in 1831, and died there in 1832, leaving a large estate to his three children. These children were: A. W. Terrell, now state senator, and during Cleveland's administration, minister to Turkey, and one of the best known public men of Texas; Dr. John J. Terrell, of Virginia; and J. C. Terrell.

Joseph C. was reared on the farm near Booneville, left by his father as part of his estate. Having wealth and therefore no necessity to work, his boyhood was spent in idleness and in doing whatever his fancy dictated. He had no taste for books and despised study, a disposition which contrasts strangely with his subsequent application and studious habits. Notwithstanding his antipathy to the acquisition of knowledge, he was sent to school, his teacher being Prof. F. T. Kemper, of Booneville, one of the most finished scholars, strictest disciplinarians and accomplished instructors in the West—accurate, methodic and energetic. From his teacher, therefore, young Terrell learned useful lessons in system and order, which he has appropriated and made useful in later life. Although his education thus forced upon him had little effect at the time, yet Prof. Kemper has influenced his whole life.

Leaving the Kemper school, he began the study of law in the office of his brother, A. W. Terrell, and after two years' reading was admitted to the bar at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1852. Immediately after receiving his license, he set out for a visit to the Pacific coast, his journey across the plains forming the subject matter of his most interesting chapter of reminiscences. In 1853-54 he

practiced law in Santa Clara, Cal., and in Monterey in the same state in 1854-55. But he had as yet no fixed purpose in life, and was rather "drifting on the surface of occasion and trusting to the sublimity of luck." He had gone to the West rather for adventure than for work, and steady employment in a fixed place was exceedingly distasteful to him. In 1855-56 he wandered in Oregon, and although he could scarcely be said to have had a habitation there, he occasionally practiced his profession there, and now and then picked up a stray fee. He returned to "the states" in 1856, and spent some months in Virginia, visiting relatives and friends. In 1857 he visited his brother, Judge A. W. Terrell, at Austin, Texas, and thence set out to return overland to California.

He reached Fort Worth in February, 1857, where he met his old schoolmate, D. C. Dade, who was then practicing law in that place. He was persuaded to pitch his tent in Fort Worth, and form a partnership with his old schoolfellow. This partnership was continued several years and until the Civil War began. Mr. Terrell opposed secession and concurred with Gen. Houston in his plan to effect the co-operation of Texas with the northern border states in an armed neutrality. When the war could no longer be avoided, he recruited a company in Tarrant county for the Confederate service and joined Waller's battalion in Green's cavalry brigade. He took part in the battles of Yellow Bayou, Camp Bisland, Foe-doche, etc., and was present at the capture of the gunboat Diana and when Capt. Waller received her surrender. When the war closed he returned to Fort Worth and resumed the practice of law among a people impoverished by the war, and there and in the surrounding country he continued to pursue his profession until his retirement some twenty years ago.

In politics Capt. Terrell was originally an old-line Whig, voted against secession and since the war has had nothing to do with politics, but has voted an independent ticket, generally, however, with the Democrats. He has always made money, but had no disposition to amass wealth until his marriage, he being thirty-nine years old at that event. He owes his success to promptness in

business matters. He is orderly and systematic in all his affairs.

In May, 1871, Capt. Terrell was married to Miss Mary V. Lawrence of Hill county, Texas. Her father was David T. Lawrence, formerly of Tennessee, and a descendant of Capt. Lawrence of the famous Chesapeake. He was a successful farmer and large landholder, who died in 1867, leaving four daughters and several sons. Mrs. Terrell was born February 28, 1842, in Marshall county, Tenn., and was the eldest daughter of D. T. and Anna B. Lawrence. She was educated in the common schools of the country, but was always a close student and reader of general literature. At the age of eighteen she taught the village school of Covington, Texas, where she grew to womanhood. She continued alternately to teach and attend school for five years. She was for three years first assistant in the female department of the Port Sullivan school, and for two years first assistant in Waco Female College. While at Covington teaching and attending school, she took a thorough course in Latin and higher mathematics, besides giving considerable attention to French, Spanish and Greek. She was well regarded as one of the best educated women in Texas, and is remembered both for cultured mind and for the kindness of heart and great beauty of character which all who knew her ascribe to her as the pre-eminent attributes of her noble womanhood. Reared in the Cross Timbers and self-educated, after her marriage she devoted herself to training her children for usefulness in the world and at the same time cultivating in them a taste for the true, the beautiful, and the good. She was the mother of five children: Sue A., John Lawrence, Joe-e, Mary V., and Alexander W.

March 31, 1887, Capt. Terrell married Mary Peters Young, eldest daughter of Dr. Benjamin Franklin Young and Anne Peters Young, who were among the earliest settlers of Marshall. Both the Young and Peters families were of the best old Colonial stock, being among the colonists of Virginia and the Carolinas.

Marshall was a noted center of education and culture in Texas of ante-bellum days. There Dr.

Young was a prominent citizen and Mason, also widely known as a successful physician. He died in 1864, soon after his daughter was graduated from the old Marshall Masonic Female Institute, which he had been instrumental in founding and of which he was long a trustee. Soon after graduation Miss Young entered the profession of teaching, in which she continued, mostly in her home town, until her marriage, and removal to Fort Worth.

In her new home, Mrs. Terrell soon became prominent in church and educational interests, as a Presbyterian and a friend of teachers, as a member of one of the oldest women's clubs in the state, the Woman's Wednesday of Fort Worth. Mrs. Terrell was one of the earlier promoters of the Texas Federation of Women's Clubs, being its second president, in which office she served two terms, 1899-1901. She was further honored in being made a director for the National Federation, from which office she voluntarily retired in 1904.

Mrs. Terrell has been, and is, prominently identified with the work of establishing public libraries throughout the state. She proposed these as the purpose of the clubs of Texas, and has directed the movement which has been eminently successful. She was a charter member, and is now first vice-president of the Texas Library Association, an organization composed of several hundred public spirited men and women over the state. Thus in home, in the school-room and in public work the subject of this sketch has felt it her highest privilege to be of use in her day and generation.

JUDGE A. J. HOOD, now deceased, was one of the early residents of Weatherford and one of the able public men of North Texas. Born in South Carolina, in 1824, of Irish stock, a son of Humphrey and Sarah Truesdale Hood, he was reared on a southern plantation and had the advantages of education and culture that were afforded the sons of leading southern families. For books he had always a fondness, and found time to gratify his passion for literature and greedily read whatever fell into his hands. With such tastes he also combined an ardor for the

chase and all athletic games. He began teaching school at the age of eighteen, and for four years continued this in connection with his law studies. He was admitted to the bar in 1846, and in the same year came to Texas, and began the practice of law at Rusk, Cherokee county, where he lived until his removal to Weatherford in 1860.

At the breaking out of the war between the states, Parker county was on the extreme north-western frontier of the state. During the fall of the year preceding the war a large band of hostile Comanches came down into Parker county and drove off a large number of horses, after murdering citizens and committing other revolting acts of savage barbarity. Judge Hood, with a few others who had hastily assembled, early the next morning took and followed the trail. The Indians, as was their custom in such cases, traveled night and day, and having a night the start, the pursuit was a fruitless one. This and other like bloody raids of the Indians on the frontier resulted, the same fall, in what was known as the Baylor Expedition. The expedition was composed of about two hundred and fifty men, and was commanded by Col. John R. Baylor, and its object was to administer chastisement on the Indians in their homes, from three to five hundred miles away. The men composing this expedition were out without wagons, tents or anything approximating military stores, in the Panhandle and on the extreme head branches of the Brazos and Colorado rivers during the entire winter of 1860-61. Judge Hood commanded a small company in this expedition. Having been unaccustomed to the extreme privations and great toil encountered in this expedition, he returned home in the spring of 1861 completely broken down in health. For months his life was despaired of, and it was not until more than a year after the war that his health was sufficiently restored to enable him again to resume the practice of his profession. Hence it was that Judge Hood, though an ardent friend of the cause of the South, was prevented from being an active participant in the war.

Already he had received honors of public character. Elected in 1850, he represented Cherokee county three sessions in the legislature.



In 1850-51-52, though the youngest member of the assembly, he was a member of the judiciary and other leading committees. The subjects that most engrossed the attention of the people and the legislature at that time were, the settlement of the state debt, the proper disposition of public lands, the establishment of a system of common schools, and the encouragement of railroads. In 1856 he canvassed the state as a presidential elector and that fall cast a ballot for Buchanan in the electoral college. In 1858 he was a member of the convention that nominated Hardin R. Runnels for governor. In 1874 he assumed the duties of judge of the thirteenth judicial district court, which he filled about two years, and in 1879 was appointed judge of the twenty-ninth judicial district by Gov. Roberts, being elected to that office in 1880.

In the history of North and West Texas from 1855 to 1870 the central fact of prominence is the hostility of the Indians, which, as we have said, was a constantly retarding force that held back the line of settlements for twenty years, so that the utmost efforts of the people were expended in defense rather than in extending civilization beyond the frontier limits which had been established in the fifties.

Illustrative of this eventful period as also of the epoch which followed, when the western country began to build up, is the career of Col. J. E. McCord, now vice president of the Coleman National Bank at Coleman, Texas.

Born in what was formerly known as Abbeville District of South Carolina, July 4, 1834, his parents, W. P. and Lucinda (Miller) McCord, being natives of the same district, and his father a planter and captain of a company of South Carolina militia and later lieutenant colonel of militia in the state of Mississippi, Col. J. E. McCord was reared on his father's plantation in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, where the family had removed the year of his birth. He received his education by private tutelage and in country schools, completing it at Henderson, Rusk county, Texas, to which place his father moved in 1853.

From school he went to San Marcos, where

he engaged in the land business with A. M. Lindsey, a surveyor, and up to the fall of 1860 they located lands in the frontier counties of Coleman, Brown, Runnels and others. In January, 1860, a company of rangers was organized at San Marcos at the behest of Gov. Sam Houston, its officers being Capt. Ed. Burleson, first lieutenant J. E. McCord, second lieutenant Joe Carson. They were assigned to duty on Home Creek in Coleman county, twenty miles south of Camp Colorado, at which post the commandants were the well known E. Kirby Smith and Fitzhugh Lee. During the summer of 1860 various companies were concentrated at Fort Belknap and organized into a regiment of Col. M. T. Johnson. This regiment was ordered to the Wichita Mountains where they remained for some time and was there disbanded without having participated in any event of importance.

Returning home Col. McCord joined a battalion organized under authority of Gov. Houston by Col. W. C. Dalrymple and went to the protection of the frontier, McCord acting in the capacity of adjutant. On one occasion the presence of Col. Dalrymple's command prevented a collision between the United States troops and an aggregation of men without authority from any source who were bent upon capturing the military post of Camp Cooper. The troops refused to surrender to such a body but declared their willingness to do so to Col. Dalrymple, as he was an officer in command under state authority. In like manner all the frontier posts were abandoned by the national troops and occupied by state militia, and, later, by Confederate troops.

Texas seceded, and the frontier service under Col. H. E. McCulloch was inaugurated. The legislature in the fall of 1861 authorized the organization of a regiment of ten companies for the purpose of patrolling the frontier from the Red river to the Rio Grande. The field officers of the regiment were appointed by the governor, but each company was to elect its captain and subordinate officers. J. M. Norris was appointed colonel of the regiment, his subordinates being Lieutenant Colonel Obenchain

and Major J. E. McCord, their appointment to continue for one year. Col. Obenchain was killed shortly after the organization when Major McCord succeeded to the position of lieutenant colonel.

When the regiment was reorganized he was elected colonel without opposition, and his subordinates were Lieutenant Colonel Buck Barry and Major W. J. Alexander. This regiment remained on the frontier in the state service until the spring of 1864, when it was transferred by order of the governor to the Confederate service. Six companies of Col. McCord's regiment were ordered to the coast, and he was in command of the post at the mouth of the Brazos river when Lee surrendered and the end of the bloody Civil war came; much of the service consisting in guarding federal prisoners and patrolling the Gulf coast from the south end of Galveston island to the Peninsula of Matagorda. After the war Col. McCord returned to his father's home in Rusk county, Texas, where he worked on the farm and raised a crop of cotton, and in 1867 he returned to Caldwell county and engaged in the mercantile business at Prairie Lea, on the San Marcos river.

His early experience in the ranger service had made him well acquainted with the country about the present town of Coleman, and on March 17, 1876, when this district was still a frontier and ten years before the railroad penetrated the county, he located on his ranch on Home Creek some twenty miles south of the site where the town of Coleman was afterwards laid out. In 1879 he moved his family to this still new and small town, and has been a resident of the same ever since. Raising cattle, dealing in land and finance has been his principal business activities, and his two sons, T. M. and J. P. McCord are associated with him in business.

When the Coleman National Bank was organized in 1892, he was elected its first president, and served as such for some years, and is still vice president of the institution.

Col. McCord married, January 30, 1868, at Prairie Lea, Miss Sarah Elizabeth Mooney, who was born in Alabama and reared in Texas,

a daughter of Thomas and Clementine (Johnson) Mooney. The children born to this union are: Lou C., Mary V., Thomas M., Julia T., James P. and Gertrude. Colonel McCord is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife belong to the Presbyterian church.

DR. BACON SAUNDERS, of Fort Worth, is one of the best known and most successful surgeons of Texas and the entire south. Surgery is today the greatest of all applied sciences, and many far-sighted men believe that it is a question of only a few decades in the future when the knowledge of the physician will become universal knowledge and his profession will lose its distinctive importance to mankind, and that the surgeon with his skill will take his present ally's place as the benefactor and final resort of suffering humanity. At the present stage of progress in this direction only a very few, and those men of peculiar skill and pre-eminence, have, through choice or circumstance, devoted themselves wholly to the practice of surgery, and one of these—and indeed the only one in North Texas—is Dr. Saunders. The science of surgery appealed to him from his first introduction to it, the unusual skill early exhibited in operations marked plainly the leadings into that branch of the profession, and his foremost merit and rank in the art have now for some years claimed his services as surgical specialist to the exclusion of all allied interests.

A Kentuckian by birth, though identified with North Texas practically all his life, Dr. Saunders was born at Bowling Green, January 5, 1855. Occupying as he does front rank in his profession, he none the less regards with more than parental veneration the life and career of his father, Dr. John Smith Saunders, who in his time was one of the best of old-school physicians, and through the influence of whose example it was that the son adopted the medical profession. Dr. John Smith Saunders, who was born at Glasgow, Kentucky, after attaining high standing in the medical profession in his native state, in 1857 came to Dallas, Texas, then situated almost on the frontier. As a pioneer doctor at this place in the years immediately



BACON SAUNDERS



preceding the war he became known over a wide surrounding territory. His visits across the sparsely settled country, bearing cheer and healing to the isolated families, often penetrated into Tarrant county, and to the easy-circumstanced dweller in town or city of the present day imagination alone must picture the hardships which the good doctor encountered on these horseback journeys, with his medicines packed in his saddlebags, or the joy with which he was hailed by the suffering, who had perhaps awaited his coming for days, whereas in this age the same number of hours would seem long, and who would not see him again on his rounds for several weeks. Filling the place of friend, counselor and helper, his part in the life of that historical epoch is none the less important because it was unostentatiously performed. He thus continued to practice at Dallas until the war came on. A Kentuckian, it is not strange that his admiration for his fellow citizen Henry Clay made him an adherent of old-line Whig principles, and when the question of secession came up for settlement, though a firm believer in state rights, he opposed the separation from the Union. But, like Lewis T. Wigfall, whom he so admired, and like hundreds of conspicuous and eminent southerners his loyalty to Dixie, when the issue came to settlement, aligned him without hesitation with the Confederacy. Enlisting in 1862, he was appointed brigade surgeon on the staff of General R. M. Gano, and as such served till the close of the war. On his return to Dallas he decided to give up the practice of medicine, and for several years during that period of industrial prostration following the war he took a prominent part in business affairs. He built and operated the first steam mill at Dallas, and was also in the mercantile business, until the failure of his health obliged him to retire. His children were then at the age where they needed better educational facilities than were afforded at Dallas, and this was the prime consideration that induced him to move to Bonham in 1869. There he built up a large general practice, and lived until his death in 1891. He at one time served as president of the North Texas Medical Association, and stood very high among

the members of his profession. Noteworthy and successful though he was as a physician, his character was of those proportions that interest adheres more in the man than in his works. Of firm and positive convictions, he commanded respect and wielded influence among men as a leader, although he never used the qualities for any kind of political preferment, and the most important position he held was as brigade surgeon during the war. In the Christian church, however, he took a very active part, and was a devoted member till his death. Though his energies were almost constantly directed to serious affairs, yet he possessed the social qualities which attached men to him through affection as well as respect. While he never posed as a raconteur, he was an engaging story teller, and was especially fond of pointing a serious principle with an illustrative anecdote. Schools of a primitive time supplied him with only the barest fundamentals upon which later insistent study and observation reared a most intimate knowledge of literature, men and events. His love for the classic in literature never deserted him, and even in camp when surrounded by all the stern realities of military life he was wont to read his Shakespeare aloud to his fellow officers, and such was his sympathetic acquaintance with that author that it is said he knew half the plays by memory.

Such was the father, and it is from his character and example that the son has drawn much of the power and practical idealism for success. Beginning his education in a private school taught in the Odd Fellows' hall at Dallas, in 1869, on the family's removal to Bonham, he entered Carlton College, at that time one of the highest grade institutions in East Texas. Its founder and president had come from Missouri to Dallas, where he for a year or so presided over the above-mentioned school in the Odd Fellows' hall, and in 1867 moved to Bonham and established Carlton College. After leaving this institution young Saunders taught school for a time, and in the evenings and vacation intervals read medicine in his father's office. When a boy of seventeen, in 1872, he spent

one vacation in the rough ranching life of the Texas frontier. Entering the medical department of the University of Louisville (Kentucky), he was graduated March 1, 1877, with the highest honors of his class, and at the early age of twenty-two began his professional career. A partnership with his father at Bonham gave him a broad practical experience and likewise much repute for skill throughout the territory covered by their practice. His special aptitude for surgery had been shown during his university career, and it was the surgical branch of the firm's practice to which he gave special attention. His practice in Bonham continued until January, 1893, and the demands upon his skill even then calling him far beyond his local residence, he moved to Fort Worth, where the unexcelled railroad facilities would afford greater opportunity to care for his increasing patronage. At Fort Worth he became a partner in practice with the late W. A. Adams, who afterward removed to St. Louis, and with F. D. Thompson of this city. During the five years in which this relation continued he devoted some of his attention to general practice, although even then his skill in surgery brought him all the practice he could well care for. It became necessary finally for him to relinquish all work as medical practitioner, and though this transfer to a specialty was not easily made because of the insistence of his patrons that he continue to attend to general cases, for the past seven or eight years he has confined his professional work wholly to surgery and surgical diseases of women and to consultation in such cases.

Dr. Saunders is one of the founders of the medical department of Fort Worth University, served ten years as its dean, and is secretary and treasurer of the board of trustees, and also holds the chair of principles and practice of surgery and clinical surgery in that institution. He is chief surgeon for the Fort Worth and Denver City Railroad, is division surgeon for the Texas and Pacific, the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe, the St. Louis and Southwestern, and the International and Great Northern, and is now vice president of the American Association of Rail-

way Surgeons. His high position in medical circles is attested by membership in the American Medical Association and high official positions in other well known organizations. He was one of the founders and an ex-president of the North Texas Medical Association serving as president of that organization before his father held the same position; is ex-president of the Texas State Medical Association; is ex-vice president of the International Railway Surgeons' Association; and is past vice president also of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Society, a body whose membership is restricted to those who have attained acknowledged skill in surgery, and its members are recognized as pre-eminent in the profession. It is as surgeon in charge of St. Joseph's Infirmary in Fort Worth that Dr. Saunders does most of his hospital work. Possessed of enormous energy and vitality, he is able to use his skill in work that for effectiveness and quantity is seldom surpassed, and his record for successful major operations performed day after day places him in class to himself. Within recent years in recognition of his high standing in his profession, Dr. Saunders has been honored with the degree of LL. D. by the Arkansas Industrial University and by the State Normal University of Virginia. The active years of his life have been completely engrossed with his profession, and he has allowed no external influences or pursuits to divert him from its mastery and successful prosecution. His only diversion from practice, absolutely essential to one who gives himself so completely to his work, is a two-months' vacation each year, usually spent in the Adirondaek mountains with his family. His offices, in the Saunders building at Fort Worth, are finely equipped for surgical work.

Dr. Saunders was married at Bonham, October 30, 1877, to a prominent young lady of that place, Miss Ida Caldwell, a native of Tennessee. She is prominent in Fort Worth society and is one of the lady members of the Texas World's Fair commission and connected with various other clubs. Dr. and Mrs. Saunders have two children, Roy F. and Linda Ray. The son took his degree in the medical department of the Fort Worth University in the spring of 1905, and

at the present writing is pursuing post-graduate work in Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He is thus the third generation to adopt the medical profession, so that the name of Saunders will have enduring prominence in the annals of southern medicine and surgery.

JOHN L. DAVIS, a pioneer frontiersman of Western Texas and a veteran of many battles and skirmishes with the red men, is descended from a prominent and honored ancestry of Bourbon county, Kentucky. He was born at Paris, Kentucky, January 1, 1833, but spent much of his youth in St. Louis, Missouri, where he acquired a good common school education. He is a son of Mathias and America (Loring) Davis, who were residents of Bourbon county and were there married. The father is descended from Welsh ancestry, but little is known concerning the early history of the family. The grandfather was Mathias Davis, who was a school teacher and later the publisher of a paper at Paris, Kentucky, where he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred in the year 1833. He was a man of wide acquaintance, whose deference for the opinions of others, genuine worth and honorable principles made him highly respected. His wife, surviving him, removed in the year of his death to St. Louis with her family. Her father engaged in merchandizing and remained in St. Louis until called to his final rest. His daughter, Mrs. Davis, never married again and continued to make St. Louis the place of her abode until she too passed away. The members of the Loring family are: John, who is a tailor by trade; Frank, a brick mason; Charles, a printer; Mary, the wife of B. Martin; and America, the mother of our subject. There were two children born to Mr. and Mrs. Davis, John L. and Elizabeth, twins, but the latter died at the age of five years.

John L. Davis spent the days of his boyhood and youth in St. Louis and after leaving school he learned the plasterer's trade. In 1854 he went to New Orleans to secure employment and remained for a brief period in the Crescent city, after which he removed to Texas, locating with an uncle, John Loring, in Fannin county. He assisted his uncle with his stock and the follow-

ing year he went to Fort Arbuckle in the Indian Territory expecting to secure work at his trade there, but he was not successful in this and in consequence he left that place, going to Cooke county, Texas, where he secured work at plastering the house of Col. J. Bourland at Delaware Bend on the Red river, a noted place.

While there Mr. Davis formed the acquaintance of a niece of the colonel, whom he afterward made his wife. In 1856 he removed from Delaware Bend to Gainesville, where he was employed at his trade, and his next place of residence was at Paris, Texas, where he was married. He then returned to Gainesville, where the young couple began their domestic life, and in 1858 they removed to Weatherford, Mr. Davis thus gradually working his way into the cattle country. In the spring of 1859 he removed to Palo Pinto county, with a view of making it his permanent location and engaging in the cattle business there. He located his family at what was to be the county seat, the little hamlet of Palo Pinto then containing only a few houses and a block house or fort. Soon, however, the Indians became very hostile and murders were committed, also many depredations upon the stock. They made raids on the little settlement which was largely composed of men engaged in the cattle business, and it became absolutely necessary for them to live in the forts the greater part of the time or rather to shelter the women and children there while the men looked after the stock. Some of the ranchers were murdered and robbed of their clothing and their bodies mutilated beyond description. Great bravery and fearlessness, however, were displayed by these frontier settlers and the husbands and fathers did everything possible for the safety of their families and for the care of their stock. They formed themselves into a company of minutemen, were thoroughly organized and drilled, having efficient officers, and were ready to respond almost instantly to the call which frequently came in those pioneer days. Again and again the settlers were called out to follow the red men, who were driving off the cattle, and through this organization they saved much of their stock. The first noted raid and fight in the locality was known as the Agency

fight and occurred between the minutemen and a band of Kiowa Indians. The settlers followed them to the Agency where the soldiers were stationed—a place in Young county, Texas, and there engaged them in battle. The minutemen were supplied with government guns and ammunition and for two hours a hotly contested engagement followed and the Rangers fought from behind an old rail fence and frequently rails were struck by the bullets, the splinters flying in all directions, but none of the minutemen were injured and after two hours withdrew from the fight. The raids continued with every full moon, it seeming that the Indians always chose that time of the month for their depredations. The next important raid in which Mr. Davis participated was concluded with the battle of Pease river, where Cynthia Ann Parker was retaken after being held in captivity for thirty-three years by the Comanche Indians, the place of this engagement being in what is now Foard county. Col. Ross in his report to Governor Sam Houston concerning the Pease river raid and the battle which ensued, said that he had forty men in his command with Sergeant Spangler of Camp Cooper in command of twenty cavalry troops belonging to Company H, and that soon afterward they were joined by Captain Jack Curington with ninety-two citizens or Rangers, who were well trained and were brave soldiers. They took up the march and on the 19th of December, 1860, reached the village, where they had a fight, routing the entire camp and killing twelve Indians with no casualty to the white men. Among the Indians killed was the chief of the Comanche tribe, Peta Nocona, the husband of Cynthia Ann Parker. During the engagement Lieutenant Kelleher saw an Indian mounted on a fleet pony and in advance of all others. He supposed the person to be a warrior bold and started in hot pursuit, eager for a single-handed contest, but after a race of two miles he came up with the person he had been pursuing and was just in the act of firing when a white woman, whose face, however was sunburned red, held up her baby and cried "American." It proved to be Cynthia Ann Parker, who had been taken captive in 1827 at the massacre of Fort Parker in Lime-

stone county, Texas, when eight years of age. She had been reared by the tribe and the chief, Peta Nocona, made her his wife. She had almost forgotten all of the English that she knew and she was never reconciled to a life among the white people again, although after this she was cared for through her remaining days by an uncle, Isaac Parker. The child in her arms soon afterward died and five years later she passed away, leaving, however, another child, Quanah Parker, who is now chief of the Comanche tribe and resides in Indian Territory, where he is a wealthy and very prominent citizen. The Parker family were honored pioneer settlers of Texas and were leading and influential people there.

Mr. Davis was one of the escorts of Cynthia Ann Parker from the battlefield to Camp Cooper and he and his companions continued their raids and fights until the opening of the rebellion, when he enlisted for service in the Confederate army in Alexander's regiment. He and two other men who had families were detailed to drive and handle beef cattle for the government and this was the duty which engaged his attention until the close of the war. The Indian stealing and the ravages of war left him with all to make and nothing more to lose. It was necessary that he find a source of providing a living for his family, and in the fall of 1865 he removed to Weatherford, where he engaged in trading to some extent, remaining there until 1869. In that year he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade, but in the fall of the same year he returned to Cooke county, Texas, where he purchased a farm and raised two crops. Subsequently he removed to Paris and later returned to Cooke county, settling on a farm. By this time he had purchased a number of cattle and he invested all of his money with the Red River Cattle Company and went to Archer county. Later the company failed and he was again left without resources. In 1881 he removed to the town of Montague, where he continued until 1891, when he removed to Nocona, where he engaged in cotton weighing for two years. He then received the appointment of postmaster under President Cleveland and served for four years, at the end



of which time he engaged in the confectionery business and subsequently was a salesman in a harness and saddlery establishment, where he yet continues. He now has a commodious residence at Nocona and he and his wife are enjoying the fruits of his earnest toil there.

In 1856 Mr. Davis was united in marriage to Miss Mildred J. Bourland, who was born in Red River county, in what was then the Republic of Texas, on the 24th day of December, 1839. She is a lady of intelligence and culture, who has been a worthy wife and good helpmate. She is descended from an honored pioneer family of the Republic and is a daughter of John M. and Nancy (Hood) Bourland, both of whom are natives of Kentucky, where they were married. On removing from that state in 1838 they took up their abode in the new republic of Texas, securing a large tract of land in Red River county, where the father improved a farm. Three years later he removed to Lamar county, where he purchased land and made another farm and eventually he bought land in Fannin county, becoming the owner of extensive realty holdings there. He also figured prominently in public life, serving as high sheriff of Lamar county. He was a leading Democrat of the community, prominent and popular as an official and as a private citizen and he was closely identified with the development and early history of the Republic. His acquaintance was extensive and he was highly esteemed because of his integrity and honor, which were above reproach. His father, Benjamin Bourland, was a native of South Carolina, where he was married and some of his children were born, after which he removed to North Carolina and eventually to Kentucky, then called the new Kentucky purchase, for it was shortly after Daniel Boone had made his explorations in that section of the country. There his children grew to manhood or womanhood and he remained a resident of that state until he removed to Texas and took up his abode in Fannin county, where his remaining days were passed. He was of Scotch-Irish lineage and displayed many of the sterling traits of the two races in his life work. His two sons had preceded him to Texas,

John M. Bourland becoming a resident of the state in 1838 and James in 1839. Both were actively associated with many events which formed the history of the Republic and of the commonwealth. James Bourland, familiarly known as Colonel Bourland, after arriving at years of maturity was married in Kentucky to Miss Catherine Wells and removed to Weakly county, Tennessee, where he engaged in buying and selling slaves and dealing in horses. He took the latter to Alabama and Mississippi and later he engaged with others in handling race horses but, meeting with financial reverses, he came to Texas in 1839 to recuperate from his losses and make another start. Northern Texas was then settled as far west as Paris and he found two families there, Col. G. W. Wright and Cláiborne Chisholm living with their families in that locality. Col. Bourland engaged in surveying, acting as deputy and after a year he formed a county south of Honey Grove, where he settled. During his residence there he had many encounters with the Indians. President Sam Houston made him collector of duties up and down the Red river to the Louisiana line and there he had trouble with the United States government officials, whereupon they tied him and forcibly took the goods from his custom house, for which offense the United States government afterward paid to the Republic of Texas twenty-six thousand dollars. Subsequently James K. Polk was elected president and Texas was annexed to the United States. When in the Mexican war General Taylor asked for aid while fighting near Matamoras. Col. W. C. Young and Col. James Bourland recruited a regiment of a thousand men and marched to San Antonio, where they were mustered into service and all of the troops with the exception of those under command of Col. Bourland went to Matamoras. General Taylor, however, directed him to return to San Antonio, where it was expected that he would find General Wool, and for him to perform service in that locality. Before General Wool arrived, however, Col. Harvey took the regiment and four companies of dragoons and crossed the Rio Grande without orders. General Wool

ordered him to return and to give up the regiment to Col. Young and Col. Bourland. Congress had passed an act that all enlisted-soldiers must join the army for five years or during the war. The officers of the troops became dissatisfied with the management and disbanded, but some re-enlisted, joining other regiments and continued through the war, while the colonels and some of the men returned home. Later Col. Bourland was elected to the state senate and served with distinction, after which he removed to Cooke county and settled a large farm at Delaware Bend, where he remained until the ordinance of secession was passed by the state. He took a conspicuous part in the proceedings there and in the second year of the war he organized a regiment for the protection of the property, patrolling up and down Red river in order to prevent attacks by Indians upon the homes of the settlers, having many skirmishes with the red men. During those days his regiment was stationed at Gainesville, where great excitement prevailed. Many men were accused of disloyalty and quite a number were hung. Col. Bourland was wrongfully accused of stirring up agitation and his life was threatened. In company with Col. Young he was going on horseback to his farm when from an ambush some one shot at Col. Bourland but hit and killed Col. Young. Subsequent to the close of the war Col. Bourland spent his remaining days upon the old homestead farm in Texas.

John N. Bourland was equally public spirited and identified with the early development and history of the state. In his family were thirteen children: Martha; Pauline; James R.; Angeline; Mary, who died in childhood; Benjamin; Mildred, the wife of Mr. Davis; Cynthia M.; William; Nomely; George; Reuben; and Charles.

To the family of Mr. and Mrs. Davis there came six children: America B., who is now Mrs. Bulkley of Foard county, Texas; John L., residing in Custer county, Oklahoma; Scott B., the wife of G. M. Bush of Nocona; Donnie, who died at the age of fifteen years; William, of Fort Smith, Arkansas; and Frederick L., who is associated with a large wholesale house in St. Louis. Mrs. Davis is a consistent Methodist and an

earnest and interested worker in the church. Mr. Davis is a stalwart Democrat and while in Cooke county filled the office of constable and deputy sheriff. He too is a devoted Methodist and he likewise belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled all of the chairs and served as a representative to the grand lodge.

JOHN HARDISTY. The history of Tarrant county would scarcely be complete without mention of John Hardisty, a veteran of the Confederate army, a pioneer settler of this section of the state and a prominent and successful agriculturist who for many years has resided near Birdville. His landed possessions are now extensive, his home farm comprising 670 acres devoted to general agricultural pursuits and stock raising, while in addition to this he has other landed interests that make his holdings reach the sum of six hundred acres.

Kentucky has furnished to the Lone Star state many of its worthy and representative men, and to this class belongs Mr. Hardisty, whose birth occurred in Henderson county on the 22nd of June, 1840, his parents being James and Julia A. (Kelly) Hardisty, who were likewise natives of the Blue Grass state, the father being of Scotch lineage, while his wife was of Irish descent. The maternal grandfather, Frederick Kelly, was a leading agriculturist and extensive slave holder of Kentucky. James Hardisty followed farming throughout his entire life and in the year 1854 he removed with his family to Texas, settling in Tarrant county, where he operated his farm. His home was near Birdville, the family being among the early settlers of this portion of the state and contributing in substantial measure to pioneer development and later progress and improvement. James Hardisty continued a resident of the county up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1876. He had given his political allegiance to the Democracy and was at all times a champion of measures and movements for the public good. His wife survived for about three years and of their nine children five are yet living: Charles, who resides in this county; James S., who is living at Fort Worth; John,

of this review; Elizabeth; and Sarah, whose home is in Fort Worth. The first three members of the family, Susan, Henry and English, and the eighth child, Thomas, have all passed away.

From his youthful days John Hardisty was lived in Tarrant county and was reared to manhood here. He pursued his education, however, largely in the schools of Kentucky, but practical experience has added greatly to his knowledge and made him a man of good business ability and keen discernment. When a youth he was trained to the labors of the farm and also instructed concerning the best methods of raising stock and throughout his entire life he has carried on general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. In early manhood, however, he put aside all business and personal considerations in order to become a soldier of the Eighth Louisiana Infantry at the time of the Civil War. The regiment was assigned to the army of Virginia. He was in the first battle of Manassas, in all the prominent battles of Virginia and Maryland, and at Gettysburg, being under Hayes and "Stonewall" Jackson, also in several battles with Longstreet, and seeing hard service throughout the whole of the war. He was never wounded, although he was often in the thickest of the fight. At Rappahannock Station he was captured, was carried from there to Washington, and thence to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he was held as a prisoner four months. At the expiration of that time, he, with others, was taken to Richmond for exchange; but terms of exchange not being agreed upon, the Confederate prisoners were paroled for thirty days, or until exchanged. Mr. Hardisty ran the blockade of the Mississippi river and came home at this time, but returned to Virginia. He afterward joined his command again and continued on active duty until the war was over.

When Mr. Hardisty became a member of the army he was engaged in farming in Louisiana and, following the cessation of hostilities, he resumed his labors as an agriculturist in that state, but when a year had passed he returned to his father's home in Texas accompanied by his wife, for in the meantime he had married. His possessions in that year were extremely limited. He

owned a wagon and yoke of oxen, while his cash capital consisted of but fifteen dollars. During the first year he worked as a cattle driver for sixty dollars per month and his board, and, saving most of his earnings, he was thus enabled to engage in business on his own account by cultivating a tract of rented land. His attention has since been given to farming and stock-raising and year by year he has prospered until he is now one of the substantial residents of Tarrant county. He made his first purchase of land in 1870 and with the exception of a tract of sixty acres received from his father all of his extensive holdings have been acquired entirely through his own labors. At one time he owned nine hundred acres but he has since given some of this to his children and upon them has bestowed property in Fort Worth to the value of ten thousand dollars. During the early years of his residence here he purchased from the other heirs the interest in the old homestead and has since resided thereon. Here he cultivates various cereals and also raises good grades of stock.

As before stated, Mr. Hardisty was married in Louisiana to Miss Mary Best, a native of that state, and they became the parents of thirteen children, but two died in early life. Other children are: Mrs. Ida Haun, now living in Mexico; Cora, the wife of Isaac Sansberry, a resident farmer of Tarrant county; Edward, who is living at Fort Worth; Christopher C., also of Fort Worth; John H., of Birdville; Gertrude, the wife of John Naylor of Tarrant county; Alice, the wife of Herman Dumpk, living in Tarrant county and a veteran of the Spanish American war now in the government service; and Frank, who is a member of the United States navy. On the 17th of November, 1889, the mother of these children departed this life. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist church and was an earnest Christian woman, devoted to her church, her family and her friends. On the 1st of November, 1891, Mr. Hardisty was again married, his second union being with Miss Annie Wilson, who was born in Ingham county, Michigan, and is a daughter of Isaac Wilson, who removed from that state to Texas with his family about 1885, locating on a farm

five miles north of Fort Worth. His death occurred in August, 1898, while his wife, Mrs. Ada Wilson, now resides about four and a half miles north of Fort Worth. Unto the second marriage of Mr. Hardisty have been born six children: Thomas W., Lois A., Julia E., Eleanor, Ethel, and one dead, George, who died when about eight months old.

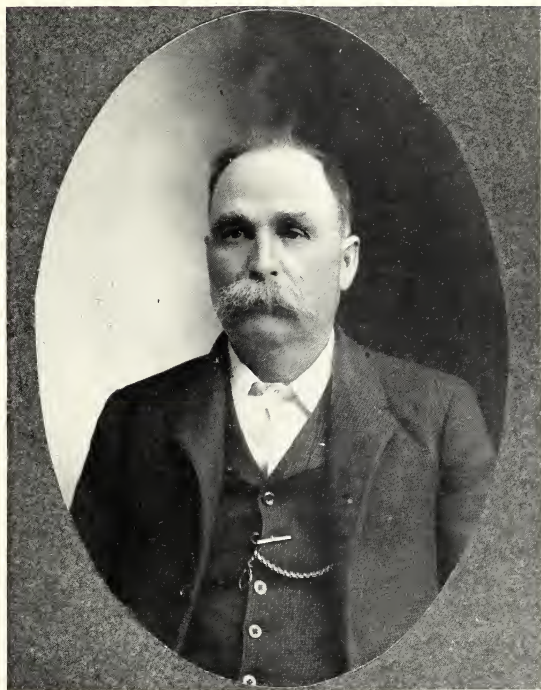
Mr. Hardisty is a member of Grand Prairie lodge, A. F. & A. M. at Smithfield and belongs to R. E. Lee camp of the United Confederate Veterans at Ft. Worth, while his political allegiance is given to the Democracy. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the county where so many years of his life have been passed and where he has so directed his labors as to win and retain the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men.

WILLIAM C. KUTCH, one of the honored old pioneers of Jack county and familiarly known as "Uncle Bill," was born in Maury county, Tennessee, January 21, 1838. In his early life his father, Daniel Kutch, a native of Mercer county, Kentucky, removed with his family to the Republic of Texas, making the journey by river to New Orleans, thence by the Red river to Shreveport and by wagon to Texas. Their first camp in this state was made in Shelby county, where they remained until the following October, when they removed to Montgomery county, and from there in 1848 to Smith county. After a time they took up their abode in Parker county, western Texas, where they both died, the mother passing away in March, 1861, the father surviving until June, 1874, when he, too, was called to the home beyond.

William C. Kutch was married to Miss Narcissus McElroy in December, 1854, and continued to make his home in Smith county until in June, 1855, when with his young wife they stretched their tent near the Keechi, in the southwestern part of Jack county, a country then new, wild and unsettled, and the journey thereto was made with a wagon and a yoke of steers. In this county they have ever since continued to reside, and there is not now within its boundaries a person who was here at the time of their arrival.

Their nearest postoffice and trading point at that time was Birdville, the old county seat of Tarrant county, five miles northeast of the present site of Fort Worth. Mr. Kutch had always despised the name of renter, and his ambition in coming to this new country was to make a home for himself. Starting here with no means, he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of state land and began to accumulate a small bunch of cattle, and as the years passed by he became an extensive stock farmer. He remained on this old place until the 25th of November, 1896, when he was elected county treasurer, and to discharge the duties of that position removed to Jacksboro, which has ever since been the family home, and for six years he continued in that official position. He assisted the surveyors in establishing the lines of the county in 1857, and during the war was one of the county commissioners. He is one of the best known of the old Indian fighters of Jack county, and although he is often reluctant in telling of the horrors of the Indian raids it is known by all that he was one of the most active participants in the forces organized to fight the savages and protect the homes of the settlers. He still bears the wounds of three Indian arrows in his body. The redskins began their depredations about 1858, and from that time until 1874 they were a constant menace in this section of the state. They killed Mr. Kutch's aunt and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. James B. Cambeon, and their three children in May, 1858, the tragedy taking place at their home eighteen miles from Mr. Kutch's, and in those days of horror the latter was known as a bloodhound upon the trail. During the Civil War he enlisted in the Confederate service, becoming a member of Major Quail's regiment, which was stationed here for protection against the Indians. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kutch are members of the Methodist church, and in their family are four children—Mrs. Amanda E. Rather, Daniel Lee (the present sheriff of Collingsworth county), Ira B. and Mrs. Emma Ruth.

LAFAYETTE A. WILSON. Among the men who have grown up on Texas soil and achieved a fair measure of success upon the



LAFAYETTE A. WILSON



grassy sward of its northern and western frontier and whose individual trail is like a spider's web over the plains of two territories and as many states in the pursuit of his favorite vocation, is LaFayette Abraham Wilson, of Jacksboro, named in the introduction to this personal review. His life has spanned nearly fifty years of Texas history, and while at times his residence has been briefly without the borders of the state, his interests in the Empire Commonwealth of the west has never lagged and when he finally quit the trail and chose a refuge for his declining years the Lone Star state welcomed him within her hospitable portals, as she does the worthy citizen from whatever clime and treasures them as architects and builders of her future greatness.

As a citizen of Texas we have to deal with our subject from the year 1857, when his parents with their overland caravan brought their little flock into the state and after a brief sojourn in Hill county, located on Keechi creek in the northern portion of Palo Pinto county, where their son LaFayette, grew up. They started their westward journey in Washington county, Arkansas, where, February 25, 1848, the latter's birth occurred. The father, James R. Wilson, was born in 1814, was reared to vigorous youth in Missouri and probably born in that state. At about sixteen years of age he dropped down into Arkansas, married in Washington county and was a farmer there until his departure for the Texas frontier in the prime of an active life.

The life of the senior Wilson was devoted to the stock business for nearly forty years, beginning on Keechi creek before the Civil War and ending on a farm on Caney river in Chautauqua county, Kansas, in 1896. His was an humble beginning in Palo Pinto in that early day, a country scoured more or less with Indians until after he abandoned it, yet he made some progress up the ladder of fortune and when he transferred his interests to the Arkansas river country of Colorado, near where La Junta was subsequently located, he had accumulated a good bunch of cattle. In 1875 he again moved, this time to Adobe Walls, the Panhandle country, and in 1880 he disposed of his holdings and purchased a

farm in Chautauqua county, Kansas, where general farming and a modest attempt at stock-raising occupied him until his death. As a citizen he was unassuming, without ambition beyond success in his business venture, aided Democracy in politics and served in the Home Guard during the Secession War.

In his family connections James R. Wilson had no brother and but a single sister, who married a Ritter and died in Arkansas, on White river, in early life. He was twice married, the first time to Elizabeth Pettigrew, who died in 1852, and the second time to Jane Hughes, who passed away in Texas in 1879, at old Fort Davis. His children by the first wife were: Charles of Roswell, New Mexico; William J. of Lawton, Oklahoma; Nancy, who married Al Anderson, a stockman on the Washita river in Oklahoma; LaFayette A. of this sketch; James P. of the Washita country, and Emma, wife of John Anderson, who also resides there. The oldest of the second family of children was Sarah, widow of Alfred Polk, of La Junta, Colorado; Henry, of Chautauqua county, Kansas; likewise John; and Belle, who married Thomas Cabbler and died in Chautauqua county, Kansas.

The little education LaFayette A. Wilson acquired was obtained in about eight months of school in Palo Pinto county and by riding some four miles to school. At seventeen years of age he ceased to be a part of his father's domestic establishment and hired to Goodnight and Love, cattle drovers, from points in Texas to near La Junta, Colorado. In the two years he remained with them he made seven trips across the plains and he worked also for the Andersons, who handled cattle in the same way. Gradually he acquired cattle of his own and grew into a drover himself, first with a brother and afterward in his own name. In 1870 he took a bunch from Fort Griffin to La Junta, and when he disposed of them he located, in 1871, in San Saba county, Texas, where he pursued his vocation for two years, driving his stock then into Jack county, taking advantage of the open range here until 1880, when he began ranching in Crosby county. While he owned his ranch there fourteen years, closing it out by sale in 1893, in 1884 he took

much of his stock to New Mexico, sixty-five miles west of Santa Fe, and maintained a ranch there till 1890, returning thence to Crosby county, Texas, and finally, in 1893, going to Day county, Oklahoma, where in 1897 he exchanged his stock and land for cash and retired, after nearly a third of a century of strenuous existence as a cow man.

Having decided to locate in some good healthy point in Texas and among old friends and neighbors, he returned to Jacksboro and purchased the old home he built in 1883, large and roomy, with extensive lawn and attractive surroundings, one of the most homelike in Jacksboro. At once upon his return to the county seat Mr. Wilson joined Henry Hensley in the erection of a three-story hotel building in Jacksboro, of Jacksboro limestone, modern in appointment and the center of interest of all the attractive business houses of the town. For some time he was the proprietor of the hotel, but following his determination to live a less strenuous life and with responsibilities reduced to the lowest ebb he leased the premises, and a land trade or a sale now and then furnishes him all the diversion he needs for the promotion of a long life.

November 2, 1880, Mr. Wilson married Charity A. Hensley, born on Carroll creek, in Jack county, in 1862, and a daughter of the late John Hensley, mentioned somewhat extendedly elsewhere in this work. Their marriage being without issue, Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have lived for each other and found happiness and contentment in their dual companionship.

DUFF H. PURVIS, commissioner of Tarrant county and a resident of Fort Worth, has been a resident of the county throughout his entire life, actively interested in all measures advanced for its good, and has performed his full share in its development and improvement. His birth occurred in Mansfield, Tarrant county, and he is a son of John L. and Sarah (Sublette) Purvis. The father was born in North Carolina, but was a well known character in the early history of Texas, having lived here when it was a part of Mexico, then under the Texas Republic, and finally as a state of the Union. These were strong

men and true who came to found the empire of the west—these hardy settlers who builded their rude domiciles and from the wilds evolved the fertile and productive fields which have these many years been furrowed and refurrowed by the plowshare. To establish a home amid such surroundings and to cope with the many privations and hardships which were the inevitable concomitants, demanded an invincible courage and fortitude, strong hearts and willing hands. All these were characteristics of the pioneers, whose names and deeds should be held in reverence by those who enjoy the fruits of their toil. Mr. Purvis came to Texas in 1832, locating in what afterward became Shelby county. He took part in the Texas Revolution, and was also a soldier with Sam Houston at the battle of San Jacinto, being present at the capture of General Santa Anna. During the Mexican War he again proved a valiant soldier for his country, serving throughout that conflict. In 1847 he removed with his family to Tarrant county, and was the first settler and erected the first house in Mansfield. For the third time responding to the call of his country in her hour of need, he served as a soldier in the Confederate army during the war between the states. His military career was one which will ever redound to his honor, one whose courage was that of his convictions. About 1865 Mr. Purvis removed to a farm eight miles southeast of Fort Worth, which remained the family home from that time forward, and there his life's labors were ended in death on the 3d of December, 1900, when he had reached the age of eighty-seven years. He was a farmer during all of his active business life. To those who knew him his memory will be cherished, not so much on account of the splendid success which he achieved in business, but because of his life of helpfulness, his broad sympathy and his deep interest in and labors for the benefit of his fellow men. His widow, who was born in Tennessee and was a member of the noted Sublette family of Murfreesboro, is still living, making her home in Fort Worth.

On the old home farm in Tarrant county Duff H. Purvis was reared to years of maturity, and at an early age became a "cow puncher" on the

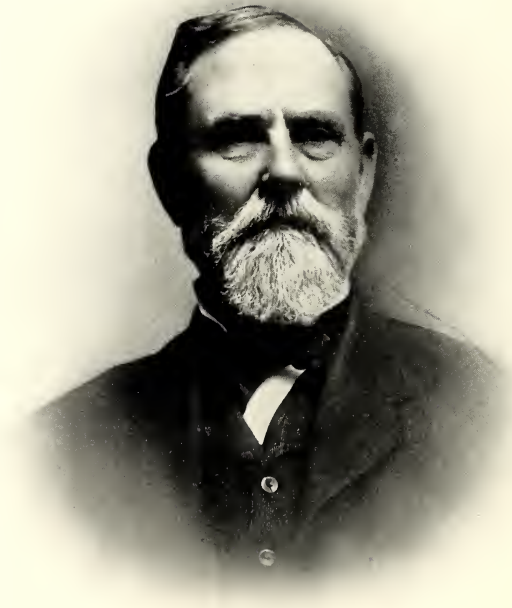




DUFF H. PURVIS







KHLEBER M. VAN ZANDT

plains of Texas and in the Indian Territory, in the days of the real cowboys. He worked for Sam Lazarus, the noted cowman, having taken the first cattle which the latter sent to the Cherokee Strip, and for about eight years was engaged in that business, the remainder of the time being spent with the V Bar outfit. During Sheriff Euless' administration he served as his deputy in Tarrant county, and since 1893 has been engaged in the livery business in Fort Worth, a member of the firm of Purvis & Colp, conducting the largest business in that line in the city. He has served as school trustee of the Glenwood district, and in February, 1905, at the death of W. Z. Castleberry, was appointed county commissioner of Precinct No. 1, to fill out his unexpired term, which extends to 1906. He was chosen for this position over twenty-five applicants, an indication of his sterling worth and ability.

Mr. Purvis was married in 1890 to Fannie Benning, a niece of General Benning, a leader of the Confederate forces at Gettysburg. They have one child, Frank H. Purvis, in school.

MAJOR KHLEBER M. VAN ZANDT, president of the Fort Worth National Bank, is a Texan by rearing and education and by almost life-long residence, so closely identified with the business and financial affairs of Fort Worth that he is considered almost the fountain head of much of its prosperity and pre-eminence as a trade center. It is a fact worthy of note that the Republic of Texas, by the great victory of General Sam Houston, came into existence in the same year in which Major Van Zandt was born, so that the two are coeval in years, co-partners in success, and as long as the Lone Star state has annals it will record and preserve the name Van Zandt.

The Major was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in November, 1836. At that time his parents were living in Mississippi, but he was born while his mother was on a visit to Tennessee. Hon. Isaac Van Zandt, his father, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1813, moved to Mississippi in 1836, living there several years, and in 1839 came to the Republic of Texas, settling in what afterward became Harrison county

of the state of Texas, when it found entrance into the great Union of states. Isaac Van Zandt was a lawyer by profession, and became a prominent citizen of the new country. He was chosen a member of the Texan congress, and was sent as the minister of the Republic of Texas and negotiated the treaty by which Texas became one of the sisterhood of states. After the admission of Texas he was nominated for governor of the commonwealth, but while he was engaged in his successful campaign for that high office he was stricken with the yellow fever and died at Houston October 11, 1847, being at the time only thirty-four years old and practically at the commencement of a brilliant and eminently useful career.

Major Van Zandt's mother, Fannie Cooke (Lipscomb) Van Zandt, is still living at Fort Worth, being now, at the present writing, eighty-eight years of age. She is a remarkable woman, not only for her long life of beautiful deeds and sweet purity of living, but also for her family connections both past and present. At the death of her husband, fifty-seven years ago, she was left with five small children, all of whom are now living, and she has altogether fifty-nine living descendants, children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren—four generations to rise up and call her blessed. She is a cousin of Judge Abner S. Lipscomb, deceased, who, with Judges Hemphill and Wheeler, were the first judges of the supreme court of Texas.

Khleber M. Van Zandt spent all but the first three years of his youth in Harrison county, continuing to live there until the outbreak of the war. He was a very small lad when his father died and was old enough to take considerable interest in the war with Mexico. He received a good education and had fairly entered upon the practice of his legal profession by 1861. He gave up all to enter the service of his beloved southland and became identified with the Confederate army during the first months of the Civil war. After organizing Company D of the Seventh Texas Regiment he was elected its captain. He participated at the first Confederate reverses at Fort Donelson, where he was among the surrendered garrison,

son. He was held prisoner first at Chicago, then at Camp Chase, Ohio, and then on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie. He was exchanged at Vicksburg September 16, 1862, and in August of that year he was promoted to major. He was with General Van Dorne at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and in the fight at Port Hudson, and at Raymond, Mississippi, had the hardest, most sanguinary conflict of his army life, losing over half the men in his command. He took part in the engagements around Jackson, Mississippi, in July and May of 1863, and was with General Johnston on the Big Black when Vicksburg surrendered. His command was sent to Bragg's army just before the battle of Chickamauga, and he commanded the Seventh Texas Regiment and took a prominent part in that famous battle, as is shown by the various designations placed in Chickamauga Park by the national government, indicating the changing positions of both northern and southern forces on that battlefield. During the following winter, at Dalton, Georgia, his health failed, and he was ordered by the surgeon to leave field service, and from that time till the close of the war, in 1865, he was engaged in post service.

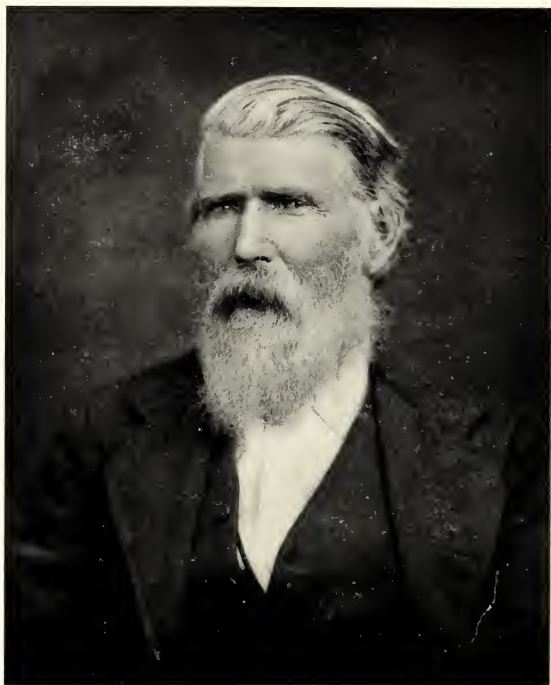
In August, 1865, Major Van Zandt returned to Texas and sought out a location in which to follow out his purposes as to his future career. He decided to settle at Fort Worth, which was then a frontier settlement, and, indeed, most of the development of North Texas has been accomplished since Mr. Van Zandt became an active sharer in its events and business affairs. His first enterprise was merchandising. The first property that he owned was the block of land on which the Delaware Hotel stands, and he had his cow pen at the adjoining corner.

In 1873, without his consent and even against his expressed wish to the contrary, he was nominated for a member of the state legislature and was elected. That was the thirteenth session of the Texas state legislature and was the first session after the state had been "reconstructed," following a period that had been characterized by the grossest corruption and high-handed misrule and even thievery at the hands of the carpet-baggers.

In 1874 he discontinued merchandising and entered upon his long career as banker and financier. He became a member of the firm of Tidball, Van Zandt & Co., the "company" consisting of Colonel J. Peter Smith and Major J. J. Jarvis. The bank was first located in a little frame building on Main street, near Weatherford street, but a short time later was moved to the Square, the main business concerns of the city at that time, according to the custom of most southern towns, being centered around the court house. In 1880 the bank took up other quarters in the well known two-story brick block at the northwest corner of Main and First streets, which as long as it stands will be known best to citizens as having been for twenty-four years the home of Major Van Zandt's bank. In March, 1884, the original institution was discontinued as a private bank and organized as the Fort Worth National Bank, with Major Van Zandt as president.

In 1903 was begun the work of erecting the new and beautiful Fort Worth National Bank building, which in itself is a monument to the solid and substantial institution which it houses and to the able and honorable career of Major Van Zandt in the business and financial affairs of the city. On April 11, 1904, the bank was moved into the fine quarters located at the corner of Fifth and Main streets. In erecting the bank building the heads of the institution were actuated by motives of pride in the city of Fort Worth, as also for the purpose of founding an enduring and beautiful home for the financial enterprise to which they had given the best efforts of their lives and which for so many years had received the continued patronage and confidence of the citizens. They were successful in carrying out their high ideals, and the Fort Worth National now has one of the costliest and most elegant business structures in Texas, if not in the entire south. It is seven stories high above the basement, and is of modern style of architecture, an Americanized treatment of the French renaissance, and of the finest type of arrangement and convenience. The first two stories are of buff Bedford stone, the next four are of silver gray pressed brick, trimmed with cream brick and





A. B. MEDLAN



cream terra cotta; and the seventh story has a facing of light court enameled brick and glazed terra cotta. The first floor, containing the various departments of the bank, has a marble mosaic floor, with marble wainscot and columns, and has rich arched and paneled ceiling decorated with plastic reliefs and with beams and panels. The woodwork of the doors and the finish of the banking room are of genuine mahogany. The stories above are for office purposes, and all the corridors and halls have ceramic tile floors and white Georgia marble wainscot, with Florentine glass to the ceilings, resulting in a particularly bright and cheerful effect throughout the building. Throughout the impression is of richness and elegance combined with greatest utility.

Major Van Zandt was a member of the board of education of Fort Worth for about twenty years. He is very prominent in the United Confederate Veterans, and is commander of the Texas Division, with the rank of major-general.

He is the father of fourteen children, all of whom are an honor to his name and to the most honorable family history. His oldest son, K. M. Van Zandt, Jr., is United States consul at Manzanillo, Mexico, where he has lived for several years, and the Mexican government has given him valuable contracts in the construction of the Manzanillo harbor. Another son, Richard L. Van Zandt, has been in the government service in Manila, but is now the receiver of a bank, by government appointment, at Abilene, Texas, and is national bank examiner.

**ARCHIBALD B. MEDLAN.** Away back in the dead and distant past when there was nothing old in Texas but her tradition and her soil and when the armed minions of the government enfortressed on the frontier stood in defiance of the public enemy and shed their baleful influence over the few palefaces who had the courage to sow the seed of civilization where naught but nature held sway, there came to the grassy sward and ancient hills of the upper Brazos country a little company of young men bent on missions of agriculture adjacent to and under the walls of Fort Belknap. Attracted

by the opportunity to raise forage for Uncle Sam's body guard at a good profit they laid their lives on the altar of fate while striking the blows which dedicated Young county to pastoral pursuits and demonstrated the adaptability of its soil to agricultural purposes.

Archibald B. Medlan of this review was one of this little guard of frontiersmen and the distinction of being the oldest settler now residing in Young county belongs to him. As heard from his own lips, the story of this first settlement begins in Navarro county, where Mr. Medlan, P. S. and H. B. George and L. L. Williams united interests to try their fortunes in the wilderness of the west. At Fort Belknap they were joined by Jesse Sutton and William Marlin and two hired men and the eight comprised the first determined band to introduce the civilized agency of farm labor into a country now furrowed by the plow or perforated by the foot of the bovine kind.

The little masculine settlement congregated about three miles south of Fort Belknap and on a farm now owned by S. R. Crawford Mr. Medlan struck his maiden licks on a west Texas farm. He was without equipment and had little funds with which to support him while making and marketing the first crop, but P. S. George furnished him team and the plow irons and he did the rest himself. He had a Texas-cast plow, which he stocked and handled from the timber at hand, a wooden-tooth harrow and a "bull-tongue" plow to cultivate with, which he bolted to a stock and fastened the handles on with cut nails. He made two crops on the halves, pocketed his five hundred dollars profit and dropped down the river three miles and, with H. B. George as a companion, pre-empted the one hundred and sixty acres of land which constituted the nucleus of his present estate. Mr. George likewise took a claim and they built a cabin astride the common boundary and thus held both tracts with a single house. George sold out and Medlan and Bowers continued together a few years and farmed jointly until their dissolution of partnership.

Farming on the frontier soon ceased to be an

experiment with our pioneers and seemed to prove a profitable undertaking from the first. Having acquired ample equipment of his own, Mr. Medlan applied himself with diligence and wise economy and early in their history he and his partner made about four thousand dollars a year at an expense of about one hundred dollars, all indicating that the seasons were not lacking and that the industry to win a victory on a new farm was ever at hand.

With the lapse of years and the gradual accumulation of wealth, Mr. Medlan stocked his accessible open range and grew into the cattle business. His brand of "AM" was not sufficient, after a time, to protect his herd from the "cow thief" and he added "44" on the hip so that the dishonest mavericker could not add another letter to the "AM" and claim the property with the audacity of a pirate and the boldness of a counterfeiter.

After the war Young county received much immigration from the young men of the east, and this influx opened the eyes of the old settler to the fact that it was time to take on more land. At this juncture our subject began buying real estate and with each successful business conquest he added tract after tract until his holdings now embrace more than five thousand acres and his ranch and farm is one of the large ones of his county. His two-story brick residence crowns the summit of an incline commanding much of his farm and the valley of the Brazos to the westward and was erected in 1875 from brick made on the farm. His home is a welcome retreat to neighbor and stranger and the hospitality of the olden time abounds therein. His friends are limited only by the extent of his acquaintance and the regard in which he is held is most fittingly indicated by the affectionate "Uncle Archie" with which everybody greets him.

In the early time when Indian raids were frequent he added his presence, occasionally, to the Ranger service, yet while he lived in the county during twenty years of spasmodic Indian occupation and depredation he never got sight of a hostile brave and seldom felt the

pressure of his heavy and thieving hand. With the troops at Fort Belknap he became somewhat familiar and with its commander, George H. Thomas, he had an acquaintance which endured to the abandonment of the post.

In February, 1853, Archibald B. Medlan came to Young county, and in 1855 he located upon his present farm. His advent to the state dates from 1851, when he came hither from Morgan county, Alabama, working his way out with friends, crossing the Mississippi river at Vicksburg and making his first stop in Cherokee county. In Navarro county he made his first crop and from that point the interesting chapter of his history begins. He was born in Morgan county, Alabama, January 8, 1825, of poor parents whose ancestry figured simply but industriously in the settlement of the southern states. His father was Isaac Medlan of Scotch lineage while his mother was Susan, a daughter of Edward Frost, of English stock and of Virginia ancestors. The father was born in North Carolina and died at about twenty-six years of age—during the infancy of our subject—while the mother was born in Tennessee and died in Parker county, Texas, as Mrs. James Brogdon, in 1867. Of the Medlan children, Eliza, who died in Young county as Mrs. William Duck, was the oldest; and Archibald B. the younger. There were three Brogden children, viz: Dow, who died in Parker county; James, who passed away in Young county in 1865, and P. H., who left a family here at his death in 1893. Their father died in North Alabama before the family journey to Texas.

Mr. Medlan came to maturity with little knowledge of school books, but he has met and mastered conditions with the success of a trained mind and his life can be denominated a success. He was married in Young county in 1866 to Ellen Timmons, a daughter of Alexander Timmons and a sister of J. Worth Timmons mentioned in this work. Mrs. Medlan died without issue in 1878, and in 1879 Mr. Medlan took in marriage the hand of Mrs. Bettle Willis, widow of George Willis and a daugh-

ter of George Rogers, of Jackson county, Alabama.

Young county has been twice organized and at each organization A. B. Medlan was made its treasurer. He has been a county commissioner also, and the county has profited by his advice as both official and private citizen. The Primitive Baptist church, of which he is a member, has been the recipient of great favors at his

hand and the power of the organization in his community is due largely to his influence and support. The erection of their stone church building, the founding of a parsonage and its endowment with two hundred acres of land, one-half of which is in cultivation, were all the gift of his liberal and Christian nature, and are an enduring monument to a practical and useful life.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE RANGE CATTLE INDUSTRY.

In our historical survey, the development of the country inaugurated by the Peters Colony was the first important act in the civilization of North Texas. That movement encountered the adverse element of barbarism, and the resulting scenes of blood and destruction, though holding the center of attention for many years, were gradually moved aside, appearing dim and infrequent beyond the western borders. The recuperation of state and society from the effects of civil and Indian strife, the filling out of the old limits and the revival of trade and industry, form another chapter in the story. And now, before the arrival of the railroads and preceding the industrial and agricultural occupation of the country, there intervenes what is doubtless the most romantic of all phases of North and West Texas history—the range cattle industry.

There occurs nowhere in literature a happier description of the position of the range cattle business in the history of our country than in the following terse and characteristically vivid words of Alfred H. Lewis:

“With a civilized people extending themselves over new lands, cattle form ever the advance guard. Then come the farms. This is the procession of a civilized, peaceful invasion; thus is the column marshaled. First, the pastoral; next, the agricultural; third and last, the manufacturing;—and per consequence, the big cities, where the treasure chests of a race are kept. Blood and bone and muscle and heart are to the front; and the money that steadies and stays and protects and repays them and their efforts, to the rear. Forty years ago about all that took place west of the Mississippi of a money-making

character was born of cattle. The cattle were worked in huge herds and, like the buffalo supplanted by them, roamed in unnumbered thousands. Cattle find a natural theater of existence on the plains. There, likewise, flourishes the pastoral man. But cattle herding, confined to the plains, gives way before the westward creep of agriculture. Each year beholds more western acres broken by the plow; each year witnesses a diminution of the cattle ranges and cattle herding. This need ring no bell of alarm concerning a future barren of a beef supply. More cattle are the product of the farm regions than of the ranges. That ground, once range and now farm, raises more cattle now than then. Texas is a great cattle state. Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri are first states of agriculture. The area of Texas is about even with the collected area of the other five. Yet one finds double the number of cattle in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri than in Texas, to say nothing of ten-fold the sheep and hogs. But while the farms in their westward pushing do not diminish the cattle, they reduce the cattlemen and pinch off much that is romantic and picturesque. Between the farm and the wire fence, the cowboy, as once he flourished, has been modified, subdued, and made partially to disappear.”

The range cattle industry was never established in the eastern portion of Peters Colony, so that its consideration forms no important part of our history until after the Civil and Indian war period. In the many personal interviews which have furnished matter for this work, the question has been asked: “What was the principal occupation of the country dwellers during

the early years?" "The first settlers were farmers," is the reply; "they usually brought with them some stock and where the pasturage was good and of broad limits, as was generally the case till after the war, cattle in considerable numbers would be raised, but only in connection with wheat and corn and other agricultural crops. The raising of live stock received about the same relative attention as it did in the states from which the settlers came."

It is of interest to note that the Black Land belt and the Cross Timbers country, comprising Grayson, Collin, Dallas, Cooke, Denton and Tarrant counties, being the most essentially agricultural region of the Colony and receiving a class of settlers who depended upon farming after the manner they had been used to in their native states, not only contained the bulk of the population between the years of 1855 to 1870, but also were the only counties which were able to maintain the permanence and integrity of their civil and industrial organization against the onslaughts of barbarism on the west and the internal drain caused by civil war. This fact is valuable as establishing the status of the purely agricultural class as contrasted with the more transient occupation of the range stockman. Perhaps it is unnecessary to repeat the well known aphorism that the welfare of a state rests upon the basic art of agriculture, but the truth of the ancient observation is so often affirmed in the history of Northwest Texas that it bears reiteration as the text of the entire story. With the realization of the proper possibilities of agriculture in the western counties and the extension of railroads and a farming population into those regions, has resulted the development of a splendid empire which it is the province of this work to describe. The range stock industry naturally rested upon the surface, was not anchored in the soil, and, like the picturesque "tumbleweed" of the plains, it was moved hither and thither by the natural influences of the seasons and topography. While the vast ranges were free, when nature without effort provided her native grasses, the stockman could herd his cattle on the free pastures and, on similar terms with the gold miner, could reap the profits produced by Nature's own bounty.

For twenty years West Texas has been undergoing the changes incident to the forward march of agriculture and the breaking up of the free range, and the range cattle industry is now practically a thing of the past. Modern stock farming, which is still the main source of wealth in West Texas, is a very different business from the range industry, which forms the principal subject of this chapter. The range industry preceded the railroad epoch and in a sense was hostile to the approach of civilization; the modern live stock ranching is coefficient with the tilling of the soil, and both are phases of the present era of industrialism.

The settlers who came in from the border states during the forties and fifties, bringing with them at least a small capital of live stock, carried on their farming and stock raising in co-operation. There is no definite time to be set when the stock industry became independent of farming and was engaged in as a great enterprise requiring altogether different methods of management. But, as hinted above, the beginning of the range stock business seems to correspond quite closely with the extension of the settlements beyond the Black Land belt and the Cross Timbers country, into that region of North Texas which has so long been esteemed as the grazing paradise.

In the early years there was little market for cattle outside of supplying the local demand, and therefore no special incentive to engage in a business which in its palmy days depended altogether on the eastern markets. It has been well said that the world had to be educated to eat beef, and it is only as a great want has arisen through that process of dietary training that the supplying of the world with fresh beef has become one of the largest and most systematically organized industries. A writer, elsewhere quoted, in describing the region about Fort Belknap and Camp Cooper, about 1847, states that cattle were raised in considerable numbers in that vicinity, but that the only market was afforded by the Indian agency and the military post, the prices which he quoted per head being, according to modern standards, ridiculously low. New Orleans was the principal cattle market before the

war, but it is not likely that any large number of North Texas cattle found their way thither.

In view of the fact that the movement of cattle to market has so generally taken an easterly direction, the west supplying the east with meat, it is an interesting piece of information that during the years immediately following the great gold discovery in California, thousands of beef cattle were driven from Texas and Mississippi valley points across the plains to feed the hordes of gold-seekers and the population that followed in their wake. During the brief period of the existence of this demand many herds passed through El Paso, encountering the frightful difficulties of the trail and the worse dangers from the Indians, and seldom did a party on this long drive escape the attack of Indians, and too often, the loss of most of their stock.

Although the range cattle business had attained sufficient importance by the middle of the century to give Texas a reputation as a great cattle state, the operations were still confined to the eastern and southern parts of the state. The driving of cattle to the northern markets, which until less than twenty years ago was the most picturesque feature of the Texas cattle business, was inaugurated about 1856, when several large herds were trailed into Missouri, some being taken to the St. Louis markets. During the remaining years before the war, St. Louis and Memphis received large quantities of Texas cattle, most of them from the northeastern part of the state.

The commencement of hostilities broke all commercial relations between the north and the south. The drives across the country stopped, while the blockade of the gulf ports ended exportation to foreign markets. Before the capture of Vicksburg in 1863 and the interposing of that river as a federal barrier between the east and the west Confederacy, there had been only a moderate demand for Texas cattle in the states east of the Mississippi, and as, in the latter half of the war, food supplies of all kinds became scarcer, so also to transport them from the west through the federal lines became an increasingly difficult task. We have already referred to Wise county sending large supplies of beef cattle to the Confederate armies, and the other counties

of North Texas were not behindhand in supporting the cause by such contributions. Without giving any question to the loyalty of its owners, much live stock in North Texas also went to feed the northern armies. With the probable connivance of the federal authorities, many Indian bands and "jayhawkers" made a business of raiding the herds in the northern counties and driving them across the Red river, where they would find ready sale in the Union camps.

The paralysis of the cattle business during the war was coincident with that which befell all other activities. Not only were the avenues of trade blocked, but also the former active participants in the business were now for the most part in the service of their country as soldiers. Destructive drouths were also a feature of this period, and all conditions seemed to conjoin in throttling the life out of the young industry of stock-raising. These conditions caused at least one very noteworthy consequence. By stress of circumstances many stock owners had been compelled to abandon their herds, and from lack of sufficient guarding many cattle had wandered away from their regular range. At the close of the war, therefore, many thousands of half-wild range cattle were shifting for themselves in the remote districts. Incursions of Indian and wild beast had made them almost intractable and had increased the qualities of ranginess and nimbleness of hoof to a point where they were more than ever able to take care of themselves. When settled conditions once more came upon the country, it is said that more than one poor but enterprising cowman got his start by rounding up and branding these "mavericks" and from the herd thus acquired built up a business equal to that of many who in the beginning had been more fortunately circumstanced.

The revival of the cattle business after the close of the war was swifter than that which followed in other industries; and perhaps for the reason based upon facts already presented. Given a good range on the one hand and an attractive market on the other, the principal conditions of a prosperous range stock business are satisfied and the industry will spring into large proportions in a short time. The reopening of

the markets of the north for southern cattle, and the fact that war-time prices for beef prevailed in those markets for some time after the war, gave a decided impetus to Texas stock-raising. To supply this northern demand a large number of cattle were collected in the spring of 1866 and driven across the Red river to principal shipping points. The *Dallas Herald* in April of that year estimates that from twelve to fifteen thousand beef cattle had crossed the Trinity within the past month or six weeks, bound for the north. The general quality of these herds was greatly inferior even to the general run of the old-time "Texas longhorn." In fact, many of the cattle driven north in 1866 were recruited from the herds of wild cattle then wandering in great numbers over the state. The presence of these wild animals in the drove gave the cowboys no end of trouble, for the least untoward event would set the suspicious brutes on the stampede, every such occasion meaning the loss of hundreds of dollars to the owner of the herd. Then there were other gauntlets of danger and difficulty to be run by these drovers. The "Texas fever" was the *bete noir* of cattlemen, not so much because of the actual destruction wrought among the cattle by the disease, as by the general apprehension excited in the public mind that all Texas beef was fever-tainted and that Texas cattle were carriers of the disease among northern stock, all this operating for some time as an almost effectual bar against the sale of cattle from south of the Red river. To resist this invasion of disease, some of the inhabitants of Kansas and Missouri whose farms were along the general route of the Texas drives took exceedingly rigorous methods of stopping the passage of Texas drovers through their neighborhoods. Instances are known in which Texans were severely punished by lashing or other maltreatment and their cattle scattered through the woods and ravines beyond all hope of recovery. Originating in an honest desire to protect their live stock against imported disease, this hostility to Texas cattlemen became a cloak for the operations of gangs of blackmailers and outlaws such as would put to shame the banditti of the Middle Ages. Says one who wrote of that period from knowledge

at first hand: "The bright visions of great profits and sudden wealth that had shimmered before the imagination of the drover were shocked, if not blasted, by the unexpected reception given him in southern Kansas and Missouri by a determined, organized, armed mob, more lawless, insolent and imperious than a band of wild savages. Could the prairies of southeast Kansas and southwest Missouri talk, they could tell many a thrilling, blood-curdling story of carnage, wrong, outrage, robbery and revenge, not excelled in the history of any banditti or the annals of the most bloody savages." It became necessary for the drovers to avoid these danger-infested regions, and instead of going directly to the nearest shipping point—which was then Sedalia, Mo.—they detoured to the north or the south, reaching the railroad either at St. Joseph or at St. Louis.

The prejudices against Texas cattle and the dangers of the trail gradually subsided, though not till many a cattleman had gone bankrupt or suffered worse injury. In 1867, however, a new status was given the cattle traffic. Up to that time the Missouri river had furnished the nearest and most convenient shipping points for the Texas cattleman, and the trails thither were long and, as we have seen, often dangerous. It was to relieve these conditions, that, in the year 1867, Joseph G. McCoy selected, along the route of the newly built Kansas Pacific Railroad, the embryo town and station of Abilene as the point to which all the cattle trails from the south and southwest should converge and disgorge the long-traveled herds into waiting cars, thence to be hurried away over the steel rails to the abattoirs and packing houses of the east. Abilene was no more than a name at the time, and McCoy and his assistants set about the building of immense cattle pens and the equipments essential to a shipping point. These were completed in time for the fall drive, and Abilene was thus launched upon its famous and infamous career as "the wickedest and most God-forsaken place on the continent"; a detailed description of which is, happily, no part of this history.

By proper advertising of its advantages as the nearest and most convenient railroad station for Texas shippers, by the year following its estab-

lishment all the trail-herds were pointed toward Abilene as their destination. There the buyers would meet the drovers, who, having disposed of their cattle to best advantage, would usually turn their steps to the flaunting dens that offered iniquity in every conceivable earthly form. It is estimated that 75,000 Texan cattle were marketed at Abilene in 1868, and in the following year twice that number.

As is well known, the Texas "long-horn" of those days had characteristics of figure, proportion and disposition which were of equal fame with his value as beef. Texas fever or almost any evil imputation could more easily lodge against this animal than against the more sleek and docile-appearing "farmer cattle," so that it is not strange that on the cattle exchanges "Texans" were usually quoted distinct and at marked disparity of price compared with those brought by other grades. The process of grading which worked out from Texas herds this long-horn breed was a long time in accomplishment, and in time practically covers the epoch of the range cattle industry as distinct from modern cattle ranching. Though the Texan cattle thus labored against adverse influences, both at the hands of the buyer and of the consumer, none the less the range business, both through the profits to be derived and through the nature of the enterprise, attracted thousands of energetic men to its pursuit as long as the conditions necessary to its continuance existed.

With the increased facilities for marketing caused by the opening of the Abilene shipping station, there followed a noticeable immigration movement in West Texas. These regions had, as long as abundant pasturage remained in the central and southwestern portions of the state, been looked upon with considerable disfavor by stockmen who shared the historic belief that the plains region was a semi-desert and little capable of supporting animal life. A stockman who traveled through Tom Green and Taylor counties in 1867, when that region had but a handful of residents, reported that the grass was from one to three feet high everywhere, that it had plenty of water, and was capable of supporting from 250 to 300 head of cattle to the square mile. Thus the

fear of Indian depredation and of unfavorable conditions gradually gave way, and stockmen were soon filling up the region of the plains country as eagerly as other parts of the state.

Among those who sought their fortunes on the plains soon after the war was W. D. Reynolds, the well known capitalist and cattleman of Fort Worth. His father, B. W. Reynolds, came to Palo Pinto county in the fifties, and the outbreak of the Civil War found the family on the very verge of civilization. William D., then a boy of fourteen, but bred with the frontiersman's versatility and hardihood, joined the Ranger service and scouted and fought the Indians in the almost vain attempt to beat back the forces of barbarism. Then in September, 1867, he went upon the trail in the employ of Loving and Goodnight, and in the following spring he and his brother George entered upon a partnership which has been maintained to the present time. Their headquarters were located in Shackelford county on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, and for nearly forty years this has been the principal theater of their cattle operations in North Texas, although they have had other ranches as far north as Dakota. With regard to the conditions in West Texas, Mr. Reynolds is quoted as saying: "When I first came upon the range we never thought of land being worth anything. Afterwards the great pastures were fenced, and we were assured that West Texas and the Panhandle would always be a range country, as Providence had so ordained it. Along came the farmer, and we found that we had a farming country. Now it is known that a man with a family can live well and make money on four sections of land, with the result that land is selling at five dollars an acre and values are advancing."

Just one other personal mention at this point will suffice. Charles Goodnight, of Goodnight, Texas, now nearly seventy years of age, fifty years of which time has been spent in the cattle industry, began the range cattle business in 1856 in Palo Pinto county, and though experiencing all the losses by Indian raid and drouth and breaking of the market which were incident to the business before and during the war, he saw too clearly the splendid possibilities of the enter-



prise to abandon its prosecution when more favorable times came. He made many cattle drives after the war to Fort Sumner, to the northern markets and to the ranges of Colorado, Wyoming and Montana, and for some years after 1868 had his headquarters in southern Colorado. In 1876 Mr. Goodnight transferred his cattle operations to Palo Duro canyon, in the most picturesque region of the Panhandle. He had to dispute the possession of the canyon with the Indians, who had for years considered it one of their safest camping grounds. He was perhaps the first cattleman to penetrate what has since become one of the strongholds of the cattle business, and the operations of Charles Goodnight have given him a foremost place in this class of Texans. In connection with what is said in this history concerning the buffalo, it is of interest that the Goodnight ranch contains the only herd of buffaloes in Texas, and one of only three or four in the United States. He has sixty full-blooded animals, and has given much attention to the preservation of this noble species.

The decade of the seventies was marked with many developments in the cattle industry. Prices were up, the demand for cattle from Texas was not so critical, and it is estimated that 300,000 head were driven out of the state to Kansas points in the year 1870. Another factor that made the cattle traffic for that year profitable was a "freight war" between the trunk lines reaching to the Atlantic, the reduction in freight rates simply adding so much extra profit to the cattle shipper.

In 1871, as a consequence of the prosperity of the preceding year, the trails leading to the north were thronged with cattle, and the constant clouds of dust that hung daily along the trail, the ponderous tread of countless hoofs, and the tossing, glistening current of long-horns, presented a spectacle the like of which will never be seen again. Six hundred thousand head of Texas cattle went into Kansas in 1871, and these numbers were swelled by contributions from the other range states. But the drovers were not met by the eager buyers of the year before; corn-fed beef from the middle states had already partly satisfied the market; the economic and financial con-

ditions of the country were not so good as in the year before; railroad rates were again normal—and as a result half of the Texas drive had to be turned onto the winter range in Kansas. A rigorous winter, with much snow following, and much of the pasturage having already been close-cropped, thousands of cattle perished, and the year goes down in Texas cattle history as almost calamitous.

About this time the railroads were extending their lines to absorb the increasing cattle traffic, and several roads penetrating the cattle regions caused a change of base with regard to the movements of cattle. The Santa Fe reached the Colorado line late in 1872, and about the same time the M., K. & T. reached the Red river, furnishing a shipping point for Texas cattle at Denison. With the year 1872 the town of Abilene begins to lose its lurid reputation, its business advantages as well as its sins being transferred to other railroad points; the extension of the railroads had much to do with this, but in the winter of 1871-72 there had also been a determined revolt on the part of the better element of citizenship, with the result that Abilene became a comparatively "straight" town, and what it lost as a cattle center was recompensed by substantial business prosperity.

The year 1872 saw only about half the number of cattle in the preceding year driven north, although better prices prevailed and the average quality of the stock was better. About this time Texas stockmen began the practice of transferring their cattle to the northern ranges for fattening, a method which soon became one of the important features of the business.

Practically all the activities of North Texas came to an abrupt pause as a result of the panic of 1873, and the cattle business, being more "immediate" in its workings, suffered more severely than others. The pall of depression hung over the business world even before the colossal failure of Jay Cooke in September, so that the 400,000 Texas cattle that were driven north found the buyers apathetic to say the least. Many held off for better prices in the fall, only to be met with overwhelming disappointment when the crash came. Naturally, the range cattle fared worse

in competition with the farm cattle, which was nearly equal to the market demand. Everywhere there was over-supply and glutting of the markets. Many Texans were in debt for money advanced by banks in preceding seasons, and as no extensions of credit could be made there were hundreds of enterprising cowmen in Texas in that year who faced complete defeat, although Texas pluck and persistence saved them from annihilation. To such straits did the business come in that year that a considerable proportion of the cattle were sold to rendering plants, which were set up in various parts of the state as a direct result of the depression; the hides, horns, hoofs and tallow were more profitable for a time than the beef. Conditions warranted these operations only a short time, and since then there has been no slaughtering of range cattle as a business proposition merely for the byproducts.

To quote from a recent publication, "The period from 1865 to the close of 1873 was one of ups and downs in the live-stock industry on the plains; yet, notwithstanding the intervening misfortunes, and the actual disasters of 1873, the net results were represented by a great advance as to territory occupied and an immense increase in the number of animals that were eating the free grass of the ranges."

Beginning with the year 1874 North and West Texas enters as an ever-increasing factor into the live-stock industry. We may safely set that year as approximately inaugurating the period of development which has culminated in the focusing of live-stock traffic at Fort Worth and the making of that city a packing-house center which men of acutest business judgment assert will become the second center in point of size and importance in the United States. It remains for succeeding pages to show how the laudable enterprise of citizens effected this splendid result by organized and co-operative effort; while here we wish to consider the foundation of resources and the drift of circumstances which made such effort possible. As has been well observed, world progress is seldom the result of reform, but comes from a continual process of adaptation to changing conditions. From this viewpoint, we find added interest in the series of developments by

which the Texas cattle industry grew in importance during the years before 1873, and how from a limited and unprofitable market at the gulf ports the tide of cattle was turned to the north and even then being directed toward new shipping centers with almost each succeeding year. New Orleans and the lower Mississippi points were the destinations for the earliest cattlemen. Then Memphis and St. Louis received the bulk of the trade; still later, as we have seen, Sedalia and Kansas City; Abilene had its infamous "boom" as a cow town, and, later, Junction City, Wichita, Fort Dodge, and other railroad points in southern Kansas; but coincident with the construction of the M., K. & T. Railroad south through Indian Territory to Denison, which remained its terminal point for several years, the trail-herds of West and Southwest Texas were directed in an ever-increasing stream toward this part of North Texas. Nevertheless, the railroad mentioned must not be credited with establishing this general route for the drives; although it was a positive influence to this end, and the Denison terminal was a shipping point of more than ordinary magnitude, it remains true that a great part, perhaps a majority, of the cattle, were driven past this point and onto the popular herding grounds in southeastern Kansas. The true explanation seems to be that this "Baxter Springs Trail," as it was long known, and which even in the sixties had become, much of the way, a well-worn road, was a logical route to the northern markets; that the railroad, in following its general course, merely supplied an iron highway instead of the already favorite trail; and that the convergence of the cattle routes through Fort Worth, which began to attract marked notice in 1874, and the subsequent extension of the railroad facilities from the Red river to that point, were a concatenation of events, based in the first instance on natural causes, that have raised Fort Worth to its pre-eminence as the cattle market of the southwest.

It seems proper at this point, since we have adverted to the "Baxter Springs Trail," to note with some degree of particularity the other famous cattle trails with which every old-time cattlemen is familiar, but which, being in the same

historic category with the well-nigh forgotten stage routes, find little place in the general thought of the present generation.

While Abilene held the center of the stage as a shipping point, the "Shawnee Trail" came into general use. This took its course through a more westerly part of the Territory than the Baxter Springs route, crossing the Arkansas river near Fort Gibson, thence through the Osage Indian reservation to the Kansas line, and thence north to Abilene. The promoters of Abilene, in 1868, had this route shortened by surveying a direct trail south to the present city of Wichita, marking the course by small mounds of earth; this being the only instance when a cattle trail was located with anything like mathematical precision. The southern end of this trail, terminating at Wichita, was long used after Abilene ceased to be a shipping point.

There is a distinction to be drawn between the trails that were followed primarily as a route to market and those which were established as a highway of communication between the southern and the northern ranges. The "Baxter Springs Trail" seems to have combined both these features; while the "Shawnee Trail" was principally used as the most convenient way to reach the railroad. Further to the west than either of these was the famous "Chisholm" or "Chisum" trail, which took its name from Jesse Chisholm, a half-breed Indian, and one of the earliest stockmen of the Territory. This trail came into prominence after the custom had been established of transferring the southern cattle to the northern ranges, there to be held and fattened for market. Beginning at the Red river, it crossed the western portion of the present Oklahoma into Kansas, and during the seventies so many cattle were driven this way that it presented the appearance of a wide, beaten highway stretching for miles across the country.

The other trail that deserves mention was the "Panhandle Trail," whose location is explained by the name, and which was likewise used principally for the transfer of Texas cattle to the ranges in Colorado or more northern states.

These trails, which were so called with laudable exactness of definition, though leading with suf-

ficient accuracy to certain destinations, were as sinuous in their smaller lengths as the proverbially crooked cowpath. This was especially true of the more westerly routes, where it was necessary for the drover to direct his herds so that a sufficient water and grass supply was each day accessible, these prime considerations making a meandering course the only feasible one in the plains country.

Notwithstanding that the years immediately following the panic of 1873 was a time of depression in the cattle business as well as other industries, there was a realignment of forces going on in Texas which was to make its influence felt when the time of prosperity again arrived. The natural economic resources of North Texas, which had lain dormant during the war and reconstruction period, were just beginning to be touched by the wand of enterprise when the panic came, and though this cause operated as a serious check, it was only temporary, and when stability was once more restored to financial affairs, North and West Texas literally bounded forward along every line of progress. This fact is well stated in the following newspaper comment which appeared in April, 1875: "But a very few years ago the traffic in Texas cattle with the north was a very small affair. The first herds were driven into Kansas about eight years ago. Nearly every succeeding year witnessed an increased number until the aggregate of one season amounted to over six hundred thousand, and when estimated in dollars the aggregate for the past eight years will reach eighty millions. The peculiar condition of our state and people during the eight years in question, immediately succeeding the close of the war, rendered it necessary to expend the greater part of this sum in breadstuffs, clothing, wagons, agricultural implements, etc., so that very little of the money found its way back into Texas. A different state of affairs is manifest today, and the balance of trade is slowly swinging in our favor, being assisted by the increase in home manufactures."

Also, about that time the movement became definite which has resulted in the extinction of the long-horn range cattle, so that at this writing one of the old-time "Texas steers" is a distin-

guished rarity in the markets. The prophecy of this modern state of affairs was thus couched in a Fort Worth *Democrat* editorial during the spring of 1874: "Several hundred head of blooded cattle have been imported into this county (Tarrant) the past twelvemonth. These will," the editor states, "in a few years greatly improve the grade of cattle in the county. Stock-raising in considerable quantities will soon become obsolete in this section, and fewer numbers, of much finer grades, will be raised. It is conceded by stock-raisers of Kentucky, Illinois and Missouri that more money is realized by raising a few good cattle than from large numbers of ordinary breeds. Our farmers are beginning to appreciate this fact."

The prices for range stock during 1874 and 1875 remained very low, seldom rising above two dollars per hundred. This continued disparity of the Texas cattle in competition with other grades was no doubt a principal factor in convincing the Texas stockman of the necessity of improving his breeds.

The advance of the small farmers into the cattle country during this time was dispossessing the stockman of much of his free range, and hereafter we find a steady westward migration of the cattlemen toward the plains country and even beyond the Texas border into New Mexico and Arizona. As already stated, Charles Goodnight established his headquarters in the Panhandle in 1876, and many others followed his example.

Varying estimates are placed upon the amount of the cattle drive of the year 1875 to Kansas and the northern markets, the very nature of such a computation affording a large range of error, and for that reason all figures pertaining to this feature of the cattle business must be taken and applied with caution. But admitting that the number of the drive for that year was somewhat over two hundred thousand, it seems, according to like evidence, that three-fourths of the total drive passed through Fort Worth and on up the "Baxter Springs" route, either by rail or overland. Fifty thousand head were said to have passed through Fort Worth in the first week of May of that year. The significance of these statements lies in the fact that Fort Worth, at a time

when her population was not three thousand, was recognized by her enterprising citizens and by the cattle fraternity at large as a market and shipping point of first degree in importance. And this recognition seemed thus to be given in spite of the fact that no railroad had as yet reached the town and that the railroad which seemed about to come did not court the cattle traffic. Relative to the latter assertion, it appears that, whereas the railroads in Kansas had agents placed at various points throughout the field to solicit personally and in writing the cattle traffic, the Texas and Pacific made no such efforts to win a share of stock shipments. It is also shown that during 1874 the cattle traffic that went by the M., K. & T. route paid over eight hundred thousand dollars in freight charges. In this connection an interesting comparison is made between the various roads that carried the Texas cattle to market for the year of 1875. From these items it is shown that the number of cattle transported by the Kansas Pacific for the year mentioned was 81,348; by the M., K. & T., 70,000; the A., T. & S. F., 34,400; the T. & P., 20,000; the L., L. & G., 19,537, and K. C., F. S. & G., 12,730—indicating that the bulk of the traffic was still over the northern lines, although the Texas and Pacific penetrated further into the cattle country than any other road. This is accounted for largely by the fact that the Kansas Pacific drew its shipments almost entirely from the western trails, which were growing in favor; from the fact, furthermore, that many stockmen preferred to drive their cattle across the Territory to the feeding and grazing grounds of southern Kansas, there to remain until the stock was fit for shipment; and also from the grounds that are deduced in the following editorial: "We are often asked why the great bulk of Texas cattle are driven five or six hundred miles into Kansas for shipment to St. Louis or Chicago markets, when the T. & P. or the M., K. & T. furnish a much more direct and shorter route. This is to be answered, first, by the explanation that there are no agents or solicitors on the ground for these roads; and, secondly, that 2,000 head or 100 carloads of cattle transported by the M., K. & T. to St. Louis cost for freight \$10,000, or by the T. &

P., from Eagleford or Dallas to St. Louis, \$11,500; while to drive two thousand head to Ellsworth, Kansas, costs \$1,000, and thence by rail to St. Louis, \$7,500, or \$8,500 in all—a difference in favor of the Kansas routes amounting to \$1,500 in the case of the M., K. & T., and \$3,000 in the case of the T. & P.”

About this time there occurred a change in the meat products business which amounted to a revolution and which alone made possible the development of the industry to its present status. This revolution in processes is well described in “Prose and Poetry of the Live Stock Industry” (Denver and Kansas City, 1905), probably the most complete and authentic work of the kind yet published. Relative to this subject we quote:

“The principal influence that was at work indirectly in behalf of western cattlemen at that time was the development of new features and new methods in the packing-house industry. Theretofore the markets for fresh beef from these concerns had been, in the main, local in extent, and much of their beef output was in the form of salt-cured products. Exportation of beef on the hoof slowly but steadily was attaining greater magnitude at that time, but it was so hampered by foreign real or pretended fears of various alleged infections being introduced into Europe by American cattle, and also by agitation there in favor of home production, that it became necessary for our people to devise other ways and means of getting American beef into European markets. In this case the packing-house interests quickly solved the problem by sending the foreigners prime dressed beef carcasses that were above suspicion, criticism, or objection; and with these went canned beef, and, as the new methods further were developed, a variety of other canned and potted beef products. New vehicles of transportation having been required for the dressed beef trade, they came forth without delay in the form of refrigerator cars on the railroads and refrigerator apartments in the ships. With these the packers at Chicago, Kansas City and other great market centers were enabled to deliver beef carcasses on the further side of the Atlantic in as perfect condition as that in which they were placed upon the blocks of retailers within sight

of the packing houses; and with these cars to extend their home trade in dressed beef to every part of the country accessible by railroad. This new branch of the packing-house industry, which within a few years became the larger part of it, made its influence felt strongly in 1876, and in 1877 had risen to greater proportions. Its magnitude in 1878 was reflected in the fact that nearly forty per cent of all the live stock marketed in Chicago during the year, or about 500,000 head, went to consumers in the form of dressed beef from the packing-houses of Chicago. At Kansas City and other packing-house centers the dressed beef business held about the same ratio to the total number of cattle put upon the market.”

The refrigerator car as an element in the cattle business of North Texas receives notice in May, 1877, in the following paragraph from the *Democrat*: “The first carload of fifty beeves in quarters, in a Tiffany refrigerator car, which is just now coming into general use, was shipped yesterday from Fort Worth to St. Louis. Some two years ago a company was formed at Denison for shipping beef in refrigerator cars, but proved a failure. Tiffany has since improved the cars to commercial efficiency, and has provided ventilation so thorough and adapted to both summer and winter use, as will enable meats to be carried almost any distance without taint or loss of flavor.” Another issue of the same paper, commenting on this “wonderful discovery,” goes on to assert that “so soon as the various railroad lines can supply their roads with these cars, beef and other meats will be slaughtered in the localities where raised and will be sent to market in dressed form, saving transportation fees on offal and useless matter.” Even before this invention had reached a practical stage, the *Democrat* had advocated a packing-house for Fort Worth, an issue of May, 1875, when the cattle drive for that season was at high tide, containing the following: “Since our last issue the cattle trail has been the center of interest. Cattle drovers, cattle agents and cattle buyers have nearly taken our town. We are glad to notice so many buyers. Again we respectfully call the attention of stockmen generally and beef packers particularly to

the advantages of this point at which to establish slaughter pens and packing-houses for Texas beef. With the completion of railroads to this city we cannot conceive a more attractive place within the borders of the state for the packing business."

Of the 325,000 cattle that constituted the northward drive of 1876, about two hundred thousand went through Fort Worth, and a majority of them all were still driven to the railroads in Kansas. As was natural, considerable rivalry existed between the towns along the different trails, for a big cattle drive meant big trade at the supply points along the route. Fort Worth has always been jealous of this trade, and through her natural advantages of situation and the enterprise of her citizens has been able to retain her prestige, first as the leading supply point along the trail, later as the great live-stock market. "Until a year ago," says a paper of 1879, sounding the note of alarm lest Fort Worth lose her position on the trail, "the main cattle trail from South and Central Texas through Fort Worth was the only one. But the Fort Griffin people have tapped the trail at Belton and have succeeded in drawing a large number of cattle through that city, by holding out advantages of better range along the way." That this was not a groundless fear on the part of the editor is shown by the statistics of the cattle drive for that year. Out of 250,000 head, about 115,000, or little less than half, went by way of Griffin. Perhaps the influence operating most strongly to create this divergence and which threatened for a time to isolate Fort Worth from the cattle traffic, was the rapid settlement of the country west of that town. With the farmer also came fences—and that bane of the range stockman, the wire fence, was introduced about that time—and nothing created greater obstacles to the path of the trail herds than fences, actually resulting, in some parts of the state, in a settled hostility between the farmers and the cattle drovers. But while the settlement and development of the country thus threatened one feature of Fort Worth's prosperity, another great instrument of civilization was accomplishing the restoration and increased pre-eminence of her position in the cattle trade. To supplant the primi-

tive cattle trails, steel highways were laid across the fenced fields out into the center of the ranges and as the stockmen became educated to the advantages of this means of transportation the city became again, and perhaps for all time, the converging center for the modern cattle "trails."

Leaving for other pages the description of Fort Worth's growth as a cattle center, let us now consider the general progress of the range industry through its remaining years of importance. Quoting again from "Prose and Poetry of the Live Stock Industry": "In 1876 there were probably not 3,000 white people in the whole region between the Eastland-Young-Archer-Wichita tier of counties and the eastern line of New Mexico, with the Panhandle thrown in. These later westward movements had located herds of cattle along many of the water-courses, and there were some sheep scattered here and there on the drier uplands, where there was a shorter growth of herbage; the sheepmen, however, being so few in number, and the abundance of grass and water so plethoric, that their near presence was tolerated by the cattlemen, and therefore the two usually hostile interests got along together with but little friction for several years. The Texas cattle ranges, generally speaking, had hitherto been within the eastern and southern two-fifths of the state, for in 1876 there were not more than thirty or thirty-five cattle ranches that were conspicuous as to size in the central, northern and western parts of the state; an area, thus roughly defined, that contained upwards of 130,000 square miles, and which now embraces some ninety counties. Most of these larger ranches had been located pretty well toward the western side of the state, but many miles apart. Chisum's old ranch on the Concho river near Fort Concho was one of the very large ones; but there were four—the Townsend, the Hittson, the Black, and the Lynch outfits—in the section of which Eastland county is a part, for which 'range rights' were claimed over a scope of country close to one hundred miles square—an area nearly equal to that of the states of Massachusetts and Delaware combined. Fenced ranges were unknown there, and the supply of free grass was practically unlimited. Ranch supplies for most of the out-

fits had to be hauled by wagons hundreds of miles, communications with the outside world were infrequent, mail was received at long intervals, and the greater part of the market stock was driven northward.

"However, the Texans had not thought it worth while to try to do anything in the Staked Plains country, which in later years, with the co-operation of windmills for pumping water from wells, became, as it still remains, the feeding ground of many thousands of cattle. In those days there was no such thing as a windmill in use for supplying stock water on the range, and all districts without running streams within them or within practicable driving distance were dangerous land for live stock; but the Plain formed the only extensive district in Texas in which there was a lack of surface water in ordinary seasons."

But the climax of the range cattle business was now approaching. Not only were the farmer settlers crowding the cattlemen west, but the stock industry itself was proving so attractive that during the early eighties practically every square mile of the range country was utilized to the point of crowding. The rush to the range cattle country during those years was quite comparable to a mining rush, in the splendid visions of sudden wealth that actuated the participants, as also in the later failure and disappointment that swept into oblivion the majority of such fortune hunters. The glamour of romance and the gleam of riches had been thrown over the cattle range. Its stern aspects, its hardships, its sacrificing toil, were subordinated to its picturesque features, which many an old cattleman will dispute ever having existed elsewhere than on the pages of romance. The titles "cattle king" and "cattle baron," coined probably by some zealous newspaper man, sounded impressive to the uninitiated and were often an all-sufficient stimulus to the ambition of an easterner plodding the slow road to prosperity. As one miraculous cure will establish the world-wide fame of a relic which thousands of other worshipers have adored in vain, likewise a few examples of success in cattle ranching gave dazzling promise to all who would undertake its pursuit. The glowing reports of

the western cattle industry that found current in all parts of the world resulted in a large immigration to the range country, and the mania for investment in cattle and for booming every department of the business stimulated a false prosperity that could have but one end. Values rose beyond all precedent, and those who marketed their stock during the first two or three years of the "boom" realized profits that, had they then withdrawn from the business, would have left them well within the realms of wealth. But the contagion of the enterprise seemed to infect the experienced cattlemen as well as the tyro. The season's drive ended, the accruing profits were reinvested, and thus the bubble expanded till it burst.

To properly understand the culmination of the conditions which brought the range cattle industry to its climax in the eighties, it is necessary to go back to the origin of the industry and state the "rules of the game" which had obtained as unwritten law as long as free range lasted.

"For a decade or two after the close of the Civil war the range country of Texas was open and free to whosoever might go in and occupy parts of it, and nature provided food for the cattle without labor, without money, and without price from their owners. The cattlemen of that period thought they 'had struck it rich,' as indeed they had, so far as free grass and a range that appeared to be unlimited and inexhaustible could help them on to fortune. They had also thought that they had a perpetual possession in which these conditions would continue but little, if any, disturbed, and that their business would go on indefinitely independent of most of the trammels and restraints to which men were subject in the settled parts of the country. The country appeared so endlessly big and its grazing resources seemed so great that it was hard for any man to foresee its 'crowded' occupation by range cattle far within the period of his own lifetime, to say nothing of serious encroachments upon it by tillers of the soil. In these years the methods and practices of the western stockman as they advanced into the range country were much the same wherever they went.

"The first impulse of a pioneer cattleman who

had entered a virgin district with his herd and established his headquarters there, was mentally to claim everything within sight and for a long distance beyond. But when the second one appeared with his stock the two would divide the district, and each keep on his side of the division line as agreed upon. As others came in, the district would be still further divided, until, according to the very broad views our pioneer friends held as to the length and breadth of land each should have for 'elbow room,' it had become fully occupied. There was nothing to prevent them from appropriating the country in this manner and arbitrarily defining the boundaries of their respective ranges, and with this practice there developed the theory of 'range rights'—that is, of a man's right to his range in consequence of priority of occupation and continuous possession, although none asserted actual ownership of the range land, nor did any of them really own as much as a square yard of it. Still, under the circumstances, the theory of 'range rights' was not an unreasonable proposition.

"For a district to become 'fully occupied' did not at that time imply that the cattle outfits in it were near neighbors. In making claim to a range each stockman kept far over on the safe side by taking to himself a-plenty, and therefore their ranch buildings were anywhere from fifteen to thirty miles apart, and sometimes even farther. As a common rule each man recognized and respected the range rights of his neighbors in good faith, but occasionally there were conflicts."\*

Such were the conditions up to the time of the boom. Then, in consequence of the immigration of farmers and the many new aspirants for success in the range business, the old cattlemen became generally apprehensive for the future of their business. It seemed that even the vast range country, much of which, indeed, has since been proved agriculturally valuable, might at no distant day be filled up by the land-owning, fence-building and generally troublesome farmer, not to mention the restrictions of range freedom that were being set by the greater numbers of cattlemen. Therefore the majority decided to make

their shortening days of grace strenuous ones, and to this end began the practice of stocking their ranges to the very limit. Where the long-horn had hitherto grazed the grass from twenty-five or more acres, he was now often limited to ten. This practice of over-stocking the ranges became increasingly general, and the several inevitable results were not long in precipitating widespread calamity.

The practice led first of all to an abnormal demand for stock cattle. Prices quickly rose from \$7 and \$8 a head to \$10 and \$12, and large shipments were even sent from the middle states to form the basis of the range herds. Of course this inflation of values deepened the veneer of prosperity which gilded the entire business and increased the recklessness of those who hoped to catch the golden bubble before it burst. The beef-cattle market continued strong, some Texas "grass-fed" steers selling in Chicago in May, 1882, at \$6.80 a hundred, and upwards of \$6 being offered in the corresponding month of the next year. But the ranges were not capable of supporting the great herds of hungry cattle that cropped their grasses so close and in many cases so trampled them that their productiveness was permanently impaired. A rainy season and an open winter alone could maintain the cattle industry at the high pressure at which it was being driven, and those conditions could not be depended upon. In the hard winter of 1882-83 cattle died by the thousands, and those that were not ruined by nature's penalties did not have long to wait for the economic overthrow. Prices for market stock remained high throughout 1883 and the early months of 1884, but in the fall of that year the decline began and by the middle of 1885 range cattle sold high at ten dollars a head and thousands went for less. The delusive value of "range rights" and "free grass," so often estimated as assets, could not be realized on, and the unfortunate stockmen found the returns from their herds to give them a mere pittance compared with the original investments. A case is recorded in which a Texas cattleman, who in 1883 had

\*"Prose and Poetry of Cattle Industry."



## HISTORY OF NORTH AND WEST TEXAS.

refused \$1,500,000 for his cattle, ranch outfit and range rights, sold them all in 1886 for \$245,000.

With the collapse of the great boom of the eighties, it may be said that the doom of the range-cattle industry was sounded, and since then a complete rearrangement has been taking place by which modern conditions have been ushered in. The fiction of "range rights" gave place to the purchase outright or the leasing of tracts of range land. The introduction of wire fences into general use, elsewhere described,\* set definite boundaries to each cattleman's possessions and largely did away with the "open range." Railroads went to the west and northwest, and were intersected by cross lines, which, more than any other influence, caused the breaking up of the range into ranches and stock farms. The improvement of the grades of cattle, and the gradual elimination of the long-horns, the beginnings of which we have already noted, have been steadily working the transformation which is now so complete that only the older stockmen have any knowledge of the conditions that we have just described. The stock industry is now a business, almost a science, and is conducted along the same systematic lines with other departments of modern industrialism. Cattlemen no longer pursue their calling outside the borders of the permanent settlements, receding before the whistle of the locomotive; they build their ranch houses along the lines of steel, and their industry has become an organic factor in the world's activities. Having described the essential features of the range stock industry, which has its logical place before the consideration of the railroad epoch, we shall take occasion on later pages to speak of the leading aspects of the cattle business as now conducted and as forming a central pillar in supporting the arch of North and West Texas prosperity.

The principal factors that brought the cattle industry to its present orderly and substantial basis were, improved stock, provident management, and individual control of more or less of the land upon which each stockman operated, accompanied by the use of fences. The first attempts to introduce better blood into the rough

range stock were made in Texas about 1875, although all that was done in this direction before 1885 was experimental and had little effect in raising the general grade. In fact, there was some prejudice in those days against the heavy farm cattle, which, it was believed, would not thrive under range conditions nor have the hardihood to withstand the hardships of winter and drouth. But after 1885, "a large item in the expense account of every ranchman whose operations were of considerable magnitude represented his outlay for high-grade and registered bulls. High-bred breeding stock was brought into the range country in numbers that aggregated thousands of head and that, it is no exaggeration to say, cost hundreds of thousands of dollars. These bulls came not only from the stock farms of the east, but from England, Scotland, and continental Europe. Quality was bred into the herds, and the range beef steer was raised to a high plane of excellence."

Continuing, the History of the Live Stock Industry previously referred to says: "The best and therefore the high-priced beef lies along the animal's back, and any one can understand that a broad-backed steer that has utilized its food in increasing its aggregate of sirloin and porterhouse parts, is far more valuable than the narrow-backed, slab-sided animal, perhaps of nearly the same gross weight, but which has utilized most of its food in the production of tallow. The western cattlemen saw this, and began to produce, with the same amount of food, beesves that yielded the high-priced steaks, worth from 15 to 25 cents a pound in a normal retail market, instead of tallow and medium or low grade meats, worth whatever the buyer could be persuaded to pay for them.

"So the process of improving and upbuilding the range herds through the introduction of better stock and by selective breeding was undertaken and soon became general. The long-horn and all its kindred were rapidly eliminated. These slender, long-legged, narrow-faced, slabby, nervous animals, that could run like a deer, that were subject to panic whenever they saw

\*See sketch of H. B. Sanborn.

a man not on horseback, and that had horns reaching far out from their heads, within a few years practically became extinct-creatures. Their places became more than filled by broad-backed, thick-joined, wide-shouldered cattle that in many instances yielded the largest possible amount of beef from the least possible amount of food, that topped the market, and that were as easy to manage as so many barn-yard heifers; the short-horned and the no-horned, the red-bodied and white-faced, and the black and the mixed-hued, the short-legged and the medium-legged—but all fine beefers."

Instead of depending entirely upon having their cattle "rustle" a living from the pastures the twelvemonth through, under any and all conditions, the stockmen began providing a reserve supply of forage with which to tide over the hard spells of weather. The pastures still remain the chief dependence, and ordinarily the stock gets along very well upon them; but the West Texas cattlemen have discovered that the soil will produce more than the native grasses. With the breaking up of the ranges, some portion of each ranch is devoted to the production of Kafir corn, Milo maize, and other nonsaccharine sorghum plants, with which the cattle are fattened at home, instead of the old way of driving them from the range to the northern feeding grounds. Instead of being left standing till the cattle cropped them, the tall and succulent grasses are now cut with mowing machines and stacked for the winter's use. Furthermore, the modern stockman will not hesitate to import winter feed for his cattle, although such providence in caring for the stock would have been considered folly by the old-timers in the business.

Ranch management in all its details is being systematized. Instead of driving his herds from place to place in search of grass and water, the cattleman of today is fencing in small areas, driving wells and building dams and reservoirs, and raising the food for his cattle, feeding them with his own hands, watering them and looking after them closely, which would have been considered absurd and effeminate a few years ago. The "water holes" and surface streams that formerly furnished all the water for stock are now

supplemented by wells. Twenty-five years ago the average cattleman would have ridiculed the idea that he was driving his herds over a vast lake of pure water or that it would be easier to tap the supply and draw it to the surface than to continue to drive his cattle to a stagnant pool ten miles away. But the underground lake exists as the plainsman finally realized, and he has since been working out the problem of getting the water to the surface. For this purpose windmills have been generally employed, and the traveler through the plains country finds the numerous windmills the most impressive feature of the landscape, Midland and other towns being worthy the name of "windmill cities." It is said that Major W. V. Johnson of Lubbock county drilled the first ranch well to supply stock water and also inaugurated the windmill system with its necessary complement of reservoirs for storage. While building a cement-lined reservoir he accidentally discovered the proper method of building the now almost universally adopted earthen tank. In his words, "This is to build a circular dam, let the windmill pump water into this basin, and then to turn the cattle into it until the ground has been well trampled. Owing to the peculiar character of the soil, you will then have a tank that will hold water like a jug." At the present time many naphtha or gasoline engine plants are also used to draw stock water.

---

#### THE CATTLE-RAISERS ASSOCIATION OF TEXAS.

The Cattle-Raisers Association of Texas was organized February, 1877, at the town of Graham, Young county, Texas.

Col. C. L. Carter of Palo Pinto county was elected its first president, and was elected each succeeding year, except one, to the time of his death in July, 1888. The term which he did not serve he was nominated, but requested that he be allowed to retire from his office on account of his age, and that it be filled by a younger and more active member. Col. C. C. Slaughter was elected to take his place in March, 1885, and served one year with honor to himself and satisfaction to the membership. At the annual meet-

ing in 1886, Col. Carter was again chosen president by acclamation, without a dissenting voice, and was president when he died. Col. Carter was a pioneer cattle and frontiersman, having settled in Palo Pinto county in 1885, on the place where he died. He experienced many trials and troubles with hostile Indians; in addition to the heavy loss of property at the hands of these savages, he lost his oldest son, a bright and promising young man, just as he was growing into manhood, while on a cow hunt on his range. It was the good fortune of most of the older members of the Association to have known Col. Carter for many years prior to his death. They are all of the opinion "that no better man ever lived or died; that he possessed many, if not all, of the qualities necessary to make a good man."

After the death of the lamented President Carter, Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., of Colorado, Texas, was elected each year to fill the position of president up to March, 1899, which he filled with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the members.

At the annual meeting in March, 1899, Mr. Bush declined to be an applicant for the position of president, and nominated Mr. R. J. Kleberg, of Alice, Texas, as his successor. Mr. Kleberg was elected without opposition, the vote being unanimous.

At the annual meeting in March, 1900, R. J. Kleberg was re-elected to the office of president without opposition, and served the Association two years, the limit under the present by-laws, with honor to himself and to the satisfaction of the members. At the annual meeting in March, 1901, Mr. Murdo Mackenzie was elected president without opposition. At the annual meeting in March, 1902, Mr. Murdo Mackenzie was re-elected president without opposition and served the Association two years, the limit prescribed by the by-laws, with credit to himself, and his administration unanimously endorsed by the Association.

At the annual meeting in March, 1905, Mr. W. W. Turney was re-elected president without opposition.

Mr. J. D. Smith was the first vice-president, holding the position for one term. Messrs. J. B.

Mathews and J. R. Stephens were the two vice presidents selected at the second annual convention. Mr. Stephens was chosen each year for a number of years thereafter, till he would no longer serve, and was then elected an honorary member for life. The other vice presidents have been Messrs. C. C. Slaughter, J. M. Lindsay, Jno. F. Evans, W. S. Ikard, A. P. Bush, Jr., J. W. Buster, Murdo Mackenzie, Dr. J. B. Taylor, S. B. Burnett, R. J. Kleberg, A. G. Boyce, L. F. Wilson, W. W. Turney, John T. Lytle, I. T. Pryor and Richard Walsh. The last two were re-elected at the annual meeting in March, 1905.

J. C. Loving, of Jack county, was elected secretary at the organization of the Association, and was re-elected each succeeding year to the time of his death. In 1879 he was also elected treasurer, and filled both positions to March, 1893, when E. B. Harrold was elected treasurer, which position he held until March, 1900, when S. B. Burnett was elected treasurer, and has been re-elected each succeeding year since. J. C. Loving also filled the position of general manager of the Association from 1884 to the time of his death, November 24, 1902, when J. W. Colston was chosen, by the executive committee, as assistant secretary, to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Loving.

After a service of nearly twenty-six years as secretary of the Association, and eighteen years as general manager, J. C. Loving expired November 24, 1902, at his home in Fort Worth. To him, more than any one man, is due the success of the Association, and to his memory will be erected a monument by the Association, as a token of appreciation of the man and his valuable services.

At the annual meeting in March, 1905, Captain Lytle was re-elected secretary and general manager.

The Association keeps cattle inspectors at the principal markets, shipping points, on trails leading out of the state; also looks after the range depredations, and gives more and better protection to cattle growers than can be obtained from all other sources combined; has broken up more organized bands of thieves and sent more of them to the penitentiary than could have been done by

any other power. This department of the Association is under the management of an executive committee, chosen at each annual meeting. For this year it is composed of W. W. Turney, *ex-officio* Chairman; I. T. Pryor, Richard Walsh, A. G. Boyce, S. B. Burnett, J. D. Jackson, Dr. E. B. Frayser, D. B. Gardner, R. J. Kleberg, T. A. Coleman, J. E. Berryman, H. E. Crowley, Jno. T. Lytle, J. H. P. Davis, Jno. N. Simpson, Murdo Mackenzie, D. H. Lucas, Geo. T. Reynolds, M. P. Pulliam.

In the beginning of the Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas the scope of its operations geographically were limited. The objects of the Association as formed almost thirty years ago were limited to the interests which presented themselves. Conditions have constantly changed, and with the changing conditions the Association has adapted itself, its purposes, objects and aims to the necessities which have arisen from time to time.

The protective and detective features were the prime objects of the Association's efforts at first, and while these are still insisted upon they are less important now than other questions to which the Association has devoted itself to solve. This is an age of combination, and what individual effort is impotent to effect an organization of many whose interests run together has great power to direct to the accomplishment of any wholesome purpose. So it is that the Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas has been foremost in agitating the question of governmental regulation of railroad rates and suppression of rebates and similar practices that now are admittedly the pre-eminent politico-economic questions before the American people for solution. In fact, the Association, through its officers, is now credited as an influence of national importance in getting these matters before Congress and in advocating a just and equitable control upon the railroad interests.

To illustrate what the Association is accomplishing at the present time for the cattle growers of Texas and surrounding territory, we will quote from a circular letter sent out to the members in November, 1905:

"The executive committee of our Association

takes pleasure in notifying you that the Interstate Commerce Commission has recently decided in our favor our case against the unreasonableness of the advance of Interstate cattle rates of all of the railway companies engaged in transporting cattle from Texas and adjacent territories and from Colorado and Western Kansas to the markets and from Amarillo group points to the northern ranges, the Commission holding the advances in 1903 unjust and unreasonable. This advance generally was 3c per 100 pounds, or about \$7 per carload and for Texas and territory points has been in effect since March 5, 1903. And from Kansas, Colorado and some parts of New Mexico since September, 1903. At the same time the Commission decided the terminal charge at Chicago to be unlawful to the extent of \$1.00 per car, and this applies since 1894 from everywhere except a period from 1896 to 1900 on Texas and territory shipments. The law gives the right to this Association to claim for its members an order of reparation from the Commission, that is, for a repayment of the unlawful part of these charges previously paid."

A. B. ROBERTSON. A distinguished jurist in speaking of success in life said, "Some succeed by talent, some by influence of friends, some by a miracle, but the majority by commencing without a shilling." The truth of this statement, especially the last clause, is illustrated by many of the greatest live-stock men of America, for in the majority of cases among the pioneers the individual has been the builder of his own fortunes. Many of the men who have become acknowledged leaders in the cattle industry of the southwest began without special educational advantages and have gained knowledge on the boundless prairies under the starlit sky. In battling with obstacles of the gravest nature they have advanced through inherent force of character, unflinching diligence and strong determination and they deserve great credit for what they have accomplished.

A. B. Robertson, president of the Colorado National Bank of Colorado, Texas, and one of the most successful cattlemen of the great southwest, belongs to this interesting type of



Very truly yours  
A. B. Robertson  
and Family



American citizens. For ten years he has been a member of the board of directors of the Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas and a member of the executive committee of the National Live Stock Association and has become well known throughout the United States in connection with cattle interests. He has also gained regard and won admiration by reason of his pleasing address, the ability with which he carries forward any undertaking and his upright, honorable character.

A. B. Robertson was born in Indiana, January 14, 1855, and was a son of Dr. A. B. Robertson, who removed with his family to Arkansas prior to the Civil war and at the time of hostilities joined the Confederate army. In 1863, when his son and namesake was eight years of age, the doctor sent his family in charge of a friend to the Brazos river in Texas, for the advance of the Federal troops alarmed many of the people of Arkansas and there was a considerable exodus from that state. The family at that time consisted of the mother, Mrs. Robertson, who is now living in Colorado, Texas; Richard P. and a sister, who are both now deceased; Annie Elizabeth, who did not come to Texas; W. C.; A. B.; G. J.; and J. P. Robertson. The trip was made in a covered spring wagon and the family located in what is now Hood county, where at the close of the war, they were joined by Dr. Robertson.

It was about this time that the subject of this review, who is usually known as "Sug" Robertson, started for Western Texas and entered upon his career in the cowboy camp. For ten years the lad was almost continually in the service of R. K. Wiley, who proved to be a wise counselor and lifelong friend. He showed unusual aptitude for the range and soon was placed in charge of men of twice his age. When eighteen years of age he made his first acquaintance with the trail and took a herd of one thousand cattle belonging to his older brother, R. P., over the Chisum trail from Coleman county, Texas, to Coffeyville, Kansas, one of the leading railway shipping points to eastern markets at that time. Mr. Robertson had eight men in his charge and succeeded in

accomplishing his task not only with credit to himself but with good profit to his brother.

In the year 1873 the country was swept by a financial panic and many Texas cattlemen lost everything they had, but fortune favored the first important business venture of Mr. Robertson. He visited Kansas City, where it required six days to dispose of six "loads" of cattle—a work that can be performed in as many minutes with the present facilities. In 1876 Mr. Wiley assisted him by giving him the opportunity of acquiring a half interest in a herd of cattle in Runnels county, Texas. Mr. Wiley also owned a herd of three or four thousand head of cattle of good grade on the Pecos river, which suffered greatly on account of the presence of a desperate band of cattle thieves. Men placed in charge of the herd seemed incapable of preventing the depredations and the outlook was gloomy indeed. At a time when the question of what to do was being seriously considered Mr. Robertson submitted a proposition which proved to be the basis of his fortune. He offered to sell to Mr. Wiley his interest in the herd in Runnels county and let the sum apply upon the purchase of the herd upon the Pecos river. The offer was accepted and a credit of fifteen thousand dollars was given, the balance of the purchase price being represented by a note of twenty-five thousand dollars which was promptly accepted by Mr. Wiley. This was in 1879 when Mr. Robertson was twenty-four years of age, and it stands as proof of the faith which the experienced cattleman had in his protege.

Friends of Mr. Robertson attempted in vain to dissuade him from entering into the transaction, depicting to him the dangers to which he would be subjected from unprincipled men who infested the district and lived entirely off the cattle herds. Mr. Robertson, however, persevered in his plans and started for the Pecos with determination to win. Soon after arriving at the camp he located the headquarters of the rustlers in a secluded spot in a bend of the Pecos river. Mounting his horse and armed with a rifle and revolver he rode alone into the camp. "As I approached," said Mr. Robertson,

in relating the experience, "half a dozen of as ugly looking men as one would meet in a year on the frontier sprang to their feet and threw their guns down on me. I waved my hand as a friendly greeting and rode forward into camp. There I was invited to dismount. I talked to the men, saying I had paid all I had in the world for the cattle and had come out west to try to make some money. I told them I was not there to suppress cattle stealing as long as they let me alone, but I proposed to keep my cattle and if necessary would go to any length with that object in view." At the close of the talk a beef was killed and a fine supper was served in the rustlers' camp with the new cattle manager as the guest of honor. Many interesting subjects were discussed at the campfire and finally a bed was brought out and the guest was invited to occupy it for the night. Mr. Robertson has generally accepted as true the statement that there is honor even among thieves, but in this instance he determined not to be over-confident and carried the bed thirty or forty yards out into the prairie, where he slept that night with his gun beside him. In the morning an appetizing breakfast was served and the visitor then started for his horse. The rustlers, however, would not permit him to get it, for he might see the cattle that had been carefully herded in the underbrush. So the horse was brought to him to the camp and before he left his new acquaintances assured him they would not interfere in any way with his cattle and if he experienced trouble from any other band they would assist him in obtaining redress. For three years, during which time he was in charge of the herd, the cattle were not disturbed by thieves. At the close of that time the cattle and ranch were sold, the original indebtedness was discharged and Mr. Robertson found himself in possession of fifty thousand dollars.

In 1882 Mr. Robertson settled at Colorado, where he now makes his home, and began ranching extensively in Mitchell and Nolan counties. In 1893 he bought a herd of cattle which he placed upon the range in Eddy county, New Mexico, and Gaines county, Texas. Here the Hat brand originated. In 1895 Win-

field Scott, of Fort Worth, purchased an interest in the business and the firm of Scott & Robertson has for eleven years been conducting one of the greatest cattle ranches of the plains, covering an area of forty miles square in New Mexico and Texas. Since that time many improvements have been made on the ranch of one million acres, of which Mr. Robertson has been the active manager. Several neighboring ranchmen sold their interests to the firm and fifty thousand dollars was expended in watering the range, as there was no surface water on the entire area. The outfit required the employment of forty men upon an average during the year and the use of five hundred saddle horses. The headquarters of the ranch were at Monument, New Mexico, and eight small ranch houses were erected at as many locations. The system of monthly reports was instituted and the work was soon placed upon a profitable basis. Owing to the encroachment of the small settlers the public lands included in the range are gradually being abandoned by the firm and it has been decided to lease no more land on the Texas side of the line. The firm of Scott & Robertson have established a ranch in Dawson county, Montana, one hundred miles north of Miles City, to which eight thousand cattle were shipped in the spring of 1903. It is proposed to continue shipments each season until the entire herd has been transported to the northern range.

On account of reckless management, inflated prices and an unhealthful boom in cattle in 1884-86 considerable disaster met the cattle-raisers and Mr. Robertson, between the years of 1883 and 1886, lost heavily on account of going security for friends. He met the emergency, however, and has not only recovered, but has far surpassed the limits of his original holdings. For eight years, beginning with 1888, he bought and shipped range cattle on a large scale and as representative of a large commission firm he placed one million dollars, of which he never lost a dollar. His transactions in shipping range cattle amounted to at least fifty thousand head. From his Texas ranch eighty thousand cattle of various grades have been shipped to



market and the famous Hat brand has become well known in Montana, the Dakotas and in fact in all the great markets of the country.

Mr. Robertson has given his aid and co-operation to many enterprises which have felt the stimulus of his activity and have profited by his sound judgment. In 1893 he became a stockholder in the First National Bank of Colorado, Texas, and was elected its vice-president and a member of its board of directors and in 1899 he became president of the bank, which has a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars and a surplus of eighty thousand dollars. In 1900 George B. Loving developed a plan for the absorption of many cattle ranches in Northwestern Texas by a New York syndicate and Mr. Robertson was selected as one of the appraisers. He visited a number of the ranches and when the plans of the trust failed to materialize Mr. Robertson purchased one of the ranches in Crosby, Lynn and Lubbock counties, comprising one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres. This is still owned by the firm of Robertson & Scott, supplying range for ten thousand cattle. Mr. Robertson also had a ranch of twenty-five thousand acres in Borden county, which he recently sold. He has also owned two wide-awake publications, the *West Texas Stockman* and the *Weekly Clipper*, both of which have been eminently successful.

On the 30th of May, 1877, Mr. Robertson was married to Miss Emma Lenorah Smith, of Runnels county, whose father was a stock farmer of Texas. For years she lived with her husband upon the ranch far out on the plains and she has ever been an ideal wife and mother. Four children have blessed their home: A. L. Robertson, now twenty-three years of age, who is one of the promising young cattle dealers and business men of the state; Pinkie, a daughter twenty years of age; A. B., a youth of ten years, and Poole, seven years of age.

Mr. Robertson had no opportunities for attending school in his early years and learned to read by studying newspapers in the light of the campfire when a cowboy and mastered writing by laboriously copying the bills of camp supplies made out by the merchants at his own

request in order that he might have a model. He has, however, a high estimate of the value of education and his children are being provided with good facilities in this direction. Perhaps no better indication of the character and purposes of Mr. Robertson could be given than by quoting from his own words as he spoke of the cattle industry of the southwest. He said: "I have been a ranchman, not a feeder. I believe in a man sticking to the business he understands, but it is evident that the day of the great range is passed and concentration and improvement of herds is the order of the day. The general government ought to devise some plan of leasing the arid and semi-arid land fit for nothing but pasture and of benefit to no one as long as it is open to the public. Men who have foresight will not run the risk of placing large herds upon the public range with so-called settlers arriving and taking up the land. The lease laws should be so drawn up as to prevent a few men from leasing the whole country but should be drawn up on the good old democratic principle of the greatest good to the greatest number. I have faith that the problem will finally be worked out successfully. The time is coming when the land will in many wide districts be utilized for hay and forage crops. Water will be put upon many waste places and cattle will not be obliged to travel so far to water, thus saving flesh which is now walked off in traveling from food to water. Cattle are about as high bred for the range as they should be. The highest bred cattle are not a success on the open range, as they are not as hardy or as prolific as cattle of lower breed.

"West Texas is as yet undeveloped. We are just learning of the value of land which for many years has been regarded as a desert. In fact, the immense plains country will yet be recognized as the most valuable part of the state. Even in one of the driest seasons we have ever known good forage crops have been raised. The time is at hand when men with money to build reservoirs will recognize the opportunities presented on the staked plains and the flood waters will be utilized for irrigation.

There is absolutely no soil in any country of the world that is more productive, than that of West Texas if water is supplied. All varieties of timber grow readily in this region and I venture the prophecy that in years to come the staked plains will be the most densely populated district of Texas. The country is level and unbroken and there is less waste land on the plains than in any other region of similar size I have ever seen. The climate is not too hot in summer and if wind breaks are built, as they will be, the winters will present no serious obstacles to settlements. It is a stock farming country and will take its place permanently as the richest stock farming district of America."

Mr. Robertson is a brilliant talker, a fine story teller and is always the center of a circle of admiring friends at gatherings of cattlemen. He was personally acquainted with many of the pioneer cattlemen and regarded John S. Chisum as the prince among them. He relates many interesting incidents concerning the early days. He said: "Nobody now knows what a stampede is. In 1871 I was working at the Flat Top ranch in Coleman county, Texas. This ranch lay on the trail leading out of Texas to New Mexico and Arizona, striking the Pecos at Horsehead Crossing and passing through one stretch of ninety miles without a drop of water. The ranchmen for a radius of sixty or one hundred miles engaged me to watch the herds and cut out the strays. My business was practically that of cattle inspector of today. John Chisum had several herds en route to New Mexico and led the way with a herd of six thousand stock cattle and a man named Adams followed at a distance of eight miles with a herd of three thousand four or five year old steers. These cattle stampeded almost every night, for they had acquired the habit of stampeding. The first stampede was caused by a horse coming in from the second relief stepping into the opening at the top of a McClellan saddle which was lying on the ground. The horse's foot was caught and he started to run. The strange noise made by the saddle as it struck the ground started the stampede. The provision wagon was quickly demolished and

one man was knocked down and had his hip thrown out of joint. I had gone along with the herds for several days and at the eighteen mile crossing of the Concho river I decided to turn back from the large herd. Mr. Chisum, being informed of the troubles which Adams was undergoing, concluded to ride back with me. He thought he determined the cause of the stampedes. When we reached the steer herd Mr. Chisum directed Adams to bed his cattle for the night and when they got to the bed ground he would go out and look them over. I accompanied him. After riding through the herd for twenty or thirty minutes he called Adams and pointed out the cause of the stampede. It was a steer with extremely wide and crooked horns with one eye and narrow between the eyes. Mr. Chisum ordered that the steer be cut out, driven down the river and killed. This order was obeyed and there were no more stampedes on that trip."

The field of action into which Mr. Robertson was thrown very early in life was one of the most remarkable the world has ever known for the development of character. Surrounded by none of the luxuries of civilization, brought face to face with the stern problem of existence and obliged literally to win his way to any position he might reach, he early learned the great lesson of self-reliance. He found that perseverance wins and that the faithful performance of duty day after day will insure the attainment of every worthy ambition. Hopeful in disposition and gifted with magnetic qualities that insure leadership, he has been a source of inspiration to his associates and a leading factor in the growth of West Texas.

C. A. O'KEEFE. In an analysis of the life record of C. A. O'Keefe we note a strong purpose, a ready adaptability to conditions and a correct estimate of his own powers. Never overrating his ability but utilizing his business capacity to the full and developing his latent energies and talents Mr. O'Keefe has thereby made for himself a creditable position as a representative of the stock raising and dealing interests of Texas. He came to this state in 1868. He

was born in Cleburne county, Alabama, February 26, 1852. His father was Thomas O'Keefe, a native of North Carolina, who died during the early youth of his son, who left home when quite young. The father was an only child and the grandfather was a native of Ireland. On leaving that country he crossed the Atlantic to America and settled in Virginia, where he was married. Later he removed to North Carolina, where he died soon afterward. Thomas O'Keefe removed from North Carolina to Georgia and after his marriage, which occurred in the latter state, he went to Alabama, which at that time was just being opened up to civilization, the treaty with the Indians having been recently made and peace established. The O'Keefes were among the first families in the state and Thomas O'Keefe aided largely in the reclamation of the wild district for the uses of the white man, remaining there up to the time of his death. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah West and was born in Wedomee, Randolph county, Alabama. She still survives her husband and resides at Heflin, Cleburne county, Alabama. By her first marriage she had four sons and after losing her first husband she wedded James Bell, by whom she had three daughters and one son.

Christopher Augustus O'Keefe, whose name introduces this review, was a youth of fifteen years when he left home and came to Texas. He had never been away from home before and he was about a year in making his way to this state. He went first to northern Alabama, where he drove a team in order to pay his way to the Lone Star state. He left for Texas early in the fall but did not reach his destination until the next spring, when he arrived at Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county. Here he was first employed at driving an ox team for two months, after which he entered the employ of a man who had some cattle and with these cattle he made a trip to Shreveport, Louisiana, and to Jefferson, Texas, the latter place then being the head of navigation, from which point shipments of cattle were made to New Orleans. For a year and a half Mr. O'Keefe remained in that employ and then went to Wisconsin, where he had a brother who was working on the construction

of the Northern Pacific Railroad, having a contract for freighting. C. A. O'Keefe spent about four months in the north, covering the fall and early part of the winter, but not liking the climate, he left there in December and returned to Texas, where he hired to a man to drive an ox team. All goods and commodities were then hauled from Shreveport into the interior of the country. His employer had several teams, constituting a wagon train, and Mr. O'Keefe worked with him for eighteen months. After several more moves he made his way to the head of Pecan Bayou in the spring of 1877 and for about a year was employed by G. W. Waddell and Frank Byler, who brought a herd of cattle from the bayou to this place. He was afterward employed by Hulum & Slaughter, who brought cattle out in the fall of 1877, Mr. O'Keefe entering their service in the fall of 1878. The next fall C. C. Slaughter and Colonel W. E. Hughes purchased Mr. Hulum's interest and subsequently Mr. Slaughter bought the interest of Mr. Hughes, after which Mr. O'Keefe remained with Mr. Slaughter as manager of his cattle interests, continuing with him in this important position for ten years. The Slaughter ranch was on the Colorado river at the mouth of Bull Creek and in 1882 Mr. O'Keefe purchased a sixth interest in the Slaughter herd, which was valued at seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The following year Messrs. Slaughter and O'Keefe purchased half interest in a ranch on the plains known as the Running Water ranch formerly owned by the firm of Morrison Brothers & Johnson. They put cattle on the ranch which was the first on the plains, starting in with ten thousand head.

Later Messrs. Slaughter and O'Keefe entered into a contract with Morrison Brothers & Johnson for five years, having control of the ranch and continued in charge of Mr. Slaughter's ranch as well. After selling his interest in both ranches to Mr. Slaughter he then entered into a contract with him to manage his ranch for five years, this probably being the largest ranch of the country. In Morrison Brothers and Johnson ranch there were eighty-seven thousand nine hundred acres and when the division of interests

was made Mr. Slaughter took the land, while Morrison Brothers & Johnson retained the ownership of the cattle. In 1886 Slaughter & O'Keefe sold to the Capital Syndicate on its organization ten thousand head of cattle from the Slaughter ranch. The Syndicate ranch started on the plains with three million acres and Mr. O'Keefe delivered to the company their first cattle. By the fall of 1884 the range in this part of the country had become exhausted and the cattle were taken westward to the Pecos river. Mr. O'Keefe made a contract with the owners to bring the cattle back and organized twelve outfits with twelve men and four to six mules each for the purpose of hunting up the cattle and returning them to the eastern ranch. It required about two months for the expedition to accomplish its purpose. This was known as the Pecos drift.

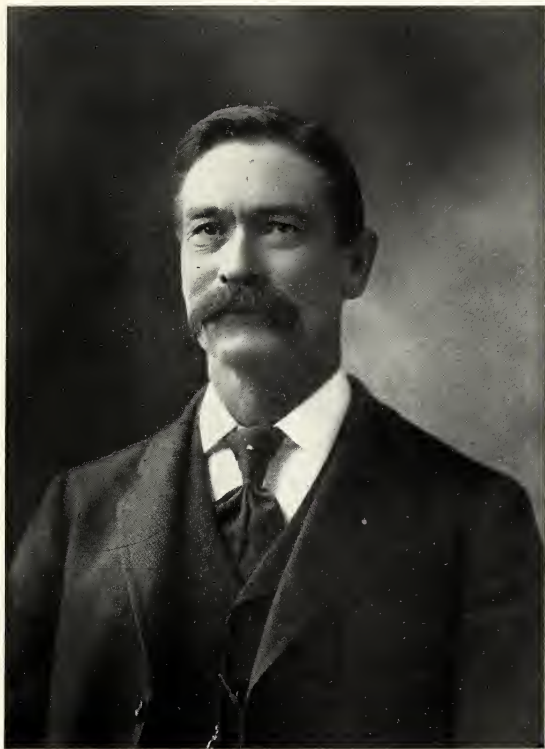
In 1889 Mr. O'Keefe severed his connection with Mr. Slaughter and bought a ranch to the east known as the C A ranch in Mitchell county, stocking it with yearling steers. In 1890 he purchased the old H X W ranch just below, and stocked it with yearling steers but sold both of these in 1892 and bought a ranch on the plains known as the Fish ranch. In 1896 he went to Mexico and purchased five thousand head of cattle which he shipped to his ranch and the next year sent back to Kansas. He retained the ownership of the Fish ranch until 1900, when he sold it to Swift, the celebrated Chicago packer. In 1897 he bought his ranch in Mitchell county, to which he has added by purchasing land from the small settlers who had located on state land and also by the purchase of railroad land adjoining, his object being to get a large body of land together. He now has one thousand acres under cultivation, on which he largely raises feed. He has recently put twenty-eight thousand acres on the market, surveying it and selling it in one hundred and sixty acre tracts. He has thirty thousand acres altogether on the Colorado river, the stream running almost through the center of the ranch, which extends to the edge of the town of Colorado, so that the residence is just outside the corporation limits. He has three thousand head of cattle

all high grade and very nearly thoroughbred, it being the finest herd in the county. He has been buying males from the north but now has a small herd of males from which he will breed for his own use. He employs a number of men on the ranch and his place is supplied with all modern equipments for the care of cattle. There are two creeks, furnishing an unfailing water supply and also several springs upon the place. The Colorado river enters the pasture at the northwest and flows in southeasterly direction for about fifteen miles diagonally through his place. Mr. O'Keefe recently left his farm and moved to Fort Worth, where he will make his home in the future.

He was married March 3, 1891, to Miss Josephine McMillion, of Mitchell county, and they have five children, two sons and three daughters: Gussie, Pattie, Joe Thomas, Alice and John David.

In addition to his other business interests Mr. O'Keefe is a stockholder and director of the Colorado National Bank of Colorado, Texas. His business career exemplifies the truth of the old maxim that honesty is the best policy, and upon industry has based his success. He began life without a dollar and is to-day the heaviest taxpayer in Mitchell county. He has made good use of his opportunities, has been watchful of the advantages that have come to him and has so directed his efforts that he seems to have realized at any one point in his career the possibilities for successful accomplishment at that point. He is known as a cattle dealer not only through western Texas but throughout the country. He is recognized as a leader with the ability to command and instinctively inspires those who work for him with confidence in his own powers. His life is an exemplification of the possibilities of Texas, for in this country with no financial aid or family assistance he has worked his way steadily upward until he has won a most enviable position of which he may well be proud.

**JAMES M. DAUGHERTY.** Every human life contains a romance. Some lives have many romances. The story may read like a tale from far-off Arabia, or it may be tinged with experi-



JAMES M. DAUGHERTY



ence of hardships that give to it a permanent practical value. All history is instructive, and biography is especially so, as it presents in vivid coloring the experience of individuals whose lives entitle them to a place in permanent record. The time is rapidly approaching when biography will be one of the essential subjects taught in the public schools of America. When that time arrives the period immediately following the Civil war will attract the attention of many students. This period brought to the front many men who gained their first experiences in the war, and at the same time gained a knowledge of their own abilities and a confidence in themselves which is a more valuable possession to its fortunate owner than the mere acquisition of money. Nothing can prevent a young man from advancing in the world who is trained in self-reliance and equipped with a level head and worthy ambition. He attracts to himself the agencies and forces necessary for success, and he succeeds.

James M. Daugherty is one of the remarkable cattlemen of Texas who achieved success because he deserved it. Born upon the frontier, he grew up in the midst of a peculiar type of civilization which is no longer to be found on the continent. Too young to take active part as a soldier in the Civil war, he served as an express rider on the Texas border, and by personal contact with men and conditions learned many lessons not taught in the books. He was one of the pioneers who marked out the trails to the north, starting, before the railway penetrated Kansas, into southwestern Missouri as his objective point. Later he traversed the plains over all the great "highways," ranged in Colorado, western Kansas, New Mexico and Indian Territory, and finally the scene of his operations has shifted to western and southwestern Texas. There he owns and controls ranges aggregating 1,500,000 acres, and his herds amounting in total to fifty thousand graded cattle, give to him a position as one of the leading cattle owners of the United States. During the thirty-seven years in which he has been engaged in the industry Mr. Daugherty has handled millions of cattle. For fourteen years, from a leased ranch of two hundred thousand acres in the Creek Na-

tion, Indian Territory, he fattened fifty thousand cattle a year for the market, at the same time operating extensively in Texas and New Mexico. He has branded twelve thousand calves a year, but has never been a feeder, as he has always fattened his cattle on the range or sold them to feeders.

"Jim" Daugherty, as he is known throughout the length and breadth of the live-stock "circles," is a man of graceful figure, somewhat above the average in height, with a warm handshake and a pleasing salutation for every one he meets, and it is acknowledged by his friends that he is endowed with a capacity for business and for managing large affairs allotted to few men. At fifty-three years of age, in the prime of life, he is one of the powerful factors in the cattle industry, and gives promise so to remain for many years to come. He has seen the Indians driven from the range to make room for the white man, the buffalo exterminated to make room for the cow, and now he sees the great cattle owners gathering their herds within enclosed pastures before the irresistible advance of the small settler. His range of vision covers all the interesting period from 1865 to the present time, and as the "boy contractor" he delivered forty thousand head of cattle to the government for distribution at Indian agencies. The life of a man who appears to have been a born leader, reaching back to the close of the Civil war, cannot fail to be of unusual interest. Mr. Daugherty is an interesting talker, and he has an original way of expressing himself.

"When I was a boy fourteen years of age," said he, "I reasoned as follows concerning the stock business. The raising of hogs may be a good business; hogs are all right, but they may take the cholera and die. Sheep are all right, they increase rapidly, and there is always a market for wool, but sheep are liable to take scab or foot-rot and die. Horses are pretty, they are nice to have, and we all ride, but the country has lots of horses and may become overstocked. Cattle furnish the best meat in the world and people are going to eat it as long as grass grows and water runs. As cattle seemed to me to be the most desirable property in the stock list I

decided when a boy in favor of cattle, and I have never known of any reason for changing my opinion.

"Conditions are changing, but they will adjust themselves. The time is rapidly drawing to a close for handling large herds in the United States, and the only breeding country now available is Mexico. There the laws are such that land cannot be taken up by the little settler. On this account many large ranches will be operated by Americans in Mexico. In this country it requires forty acres of range for an animal, and land is not available or it is too valuable, but the cattle business will continue under new conditions, and there will be as much money in it as ever when properly conducted. My idea of the cowman is that he should not have too much classical book education. It may interfere seriously with him as a cowman. I said to my son, now sixteen years of age, 'I do not care for you to stay too long in school. It might take the snap out of you. Master a little mathematics, learn to read and write and understand grammar, and I do not care whether you learn anything else in school or not.' I believe in some education but not too much.

"One of my plans is never to let a good man go. I have paid many a man a salary to do nothing in order to have him when I wanted him. A bad man is dear at no price, but it is better to pay a good man for six months than to lose him. A cowman should start at the bottom, sleep on the blanket, eat any kind of grub, and he will learn the business. I regard the cowman as one of the brightest men in the world, and he is safe to tic to. In the earlier days a coward lost his life or he went home. He was out of place in the cow camp and actually dangerous to the rest of us, for we could not depend on a coward in an emergency. A man is born with a certain amount of metal in him. It belongs to his nature. While he may be as good as another man in other respects, he can't face the music. I remember a little fellow who came out from St. Louis to Indian Territory while I was ranching in the Creek Nation. He came to clerk in a store. There was a pitched battle in town, and two men were killed that day. The

little clerk crawled behind the salt barrels. He was honest, a good business man and a perfect gentleman, but the boys guyed him until he could stand it no longer, and in six months he disappeared. He lacked the grit to make the genuine cowman."

At one time on the Washita river Mr. Daugherty had opportunity of testing the metal of fourteen cowmen who were assisting him in driving a herd of five thousand cattle. In those days constant vigilance was the only assurance of safety, and when a herd was on the trail in the Indian country, picked men rode ahead of the herd and experienced riders kept within hailing distance along the flanks. Life might depend on a single word, and men were trained to respond instantaneously to orders. Such was the nervous condition of men leading this hazardous life that a cowman spending the night on the open prairie at a strange cow camp warned his entertainers not to touch him in the night if they wished to wake him. "Speak to me," said he, "but don't put your hand on me or I may shoot you."

As Mr. Daugherty and his men were moving forward on the trail a war party of seven hundred Indians suddenly dashed in view. The cowmen were all armed with Winchester, and each man carried two six-shooters. A signal from Mr. Daugherty brought every cowman to his side. Had they hesitated the entire party would have been annihilated. The cattle were abandoned, and the brave little band gathered on a knoll awaiting the attack. The order was, "No bad breaks." No man was to fire unless the Indians opened battle, and then it would be a fight to the finish. Every man accepted the situation, and every man expected to die. The Indians recognized that they were facing a desperate body of men and they would lose perhaps one hundred warriors before the enemy could be wiped out. Result: The Indians killed seven hundred cattle, but not a single shot was fired at the white men. The same presence of mind that saved the lives of Mr. Daugherty and his cowboys saved the life of a minister of the gospel who was leaving the church on Sunday, during the early days of Fort Worth. Mr.



Daugherty was conducting a drove of cattle through the settlement, the trail leading along what is now Main street in the city. When the cattle reached the point about where Eighth street crosses Main, without an instant's warning the entire drove began to stampede. The affrightened cattle plunged straight ahead, and the minister was walking with his head bent toward the ground right in front of the rushing herd. Mr. Daugherty was fortunately riding ahead of the cattle, and his practiced ear instantly detected the danger. He turned his horse, rode to the side of the minister, seized him and lifted him behind the saddle and succeeded in carrying the rudely awakened man to a place of safety. It was a "close shave," but like many other bold dashes made by the daring cowman it ended happily. The pioneers of the plains lived in the midst of danger, they courted excitement, and incidents like the one here given were regarded as ordinary occurrences, inseparably connected with life in the new country.

James M. Daugherty was born in Texas county, Missouri, February 27, 1850. When he was a year old his parents moved to Texas, so that Mr. Daugherty, for all practical purposes, is a son of the Lone Star state. His father, James M. Daugherty, was of an old Virginia family. He was a live-stock raiser and a man of large influence wherever known. He held offices of trust in Missouri, but died in Denton county, Texas, three years after taking up his home in the state. The mother of Mr. Daugherty was Miss Eleanor McGhee, a member of the McGhee family of Kentucky. She died in Denton county in May 1860. There were seven children in the family: C. C., T. W., Matthew, W. A., D. B., Mary Jane (now Mrs. Eddleman, of Muskogee, Indian Territory) and James M. The property of the family was mainly invested in negroes, and was swept away during the Civil war. The Daugherty brothers all took part in the war. T. W. Daugherty was a member of the state legislature and C. C. was county sheriff, but they resigned to espouse the cause of the Confederacy. T. W. recruited a company for the Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, and commanded the company during the war. James M. was too young when

the war opened to take any active part, and attended McKenzie's College near Clarkville, Texas, from 1861 until 1864. At the age of fourteen he joined Cooper's Brigade, which was operating in Indian Territory, and as his youth prevented regular enlistment he was accepted as express rider, and for a year performed active service as bearer of dispatches, participating in several engagements. He was at Sherman, Texas, when peace was declared. After a visit to his home in Denton he went to San Antonio and engaged as a cowboy for James Adams, a prominent cattle-raiser of southwestern Texas, who proved a good friend to the ambitious and energetic young man. In 1866 Mr. Daugherty decided to enter business on his own account, although only sixteen years of age. His experience in the army gave him valuable information concerning trails and outdoor life, and he persuaded Mr. Adams to let him have a herd of twelve hundred cattle to drive to a new market that was opening in Missouri. The war had practically wiped out the cattle in many of the states in 1866. Texas was the only state that could claim any great number of cattle. It is estimated that there were seven or eight million in Texas at the close of the war. The state had not been overrun by great armies, and the beef supply was almost as great in Texas as it is today. The herds of many of the northern states were therefore recouped from the vast ranges of Texas.

The drive from southern Texas to Missouri was accompanied with danger, as the country was infested by desperadoes from armies of both the north and the south, and human life was held at little value. Arriving in southwestern Missouri, with Sedalia, the railway terminus, as the objective point, Mr. Daugherty and a companion who were riding ahead of the cattle were unexpectedly attacked by a party of twenty Jayhawkers. The companion of Mr. Daugherty was killed and he was taken prisoner and carried to Cow Creek, where he was tied to a tree. The cattle in the meantime had been stampeded, and one hundred and fifty beeves were separated from the herd and not seen again. The robbers held a conference as to whether they should hang

the young cowman or burn him, alleging that he was introducing fever-infected cattle into Missouri. This charge was merely a pretense. The prisoner felt that the moment was critical, as two men had been hanged the day before at the same spot, and he made a plea, presenting his youth as an extenuation, which would be interesting reading at this time if it could be reproduced. The appeal of the youthful stranger and his tone of sincerity touched the heart of one of the desperate men and he espoused the cause of the boy. This led to an angry debate, but the cause of mercy prevailed, and Daugherty was permitted to live. At different times he had attempted in vain to learn the name or whereabouts of his savior, but he never saw the man after that exciting scene. The main body of the herd had been collected by the cowmen, and a short time afterward the cattle, minus one hundred and fifty which were taken by the robbers, were sold for thirty-five dollars a head to a purchaser at Fort Scott, Kansas. Mr. Daugherty received money enough to pay for the whole herd and have a snug profit besides.

This was a tragic introduction to life on the trail, but for several years Mr. Daugherty drove herds to the north. In 1867 he drove to Junction City, Kansas, in 1869 to Nevada, in 1870 to Omaha and in 1871 he conducted a large herd to the spot where Muskogee now stands in Indian Territory. The year following he established a ranch sixty miles east of Trinidad in Colorado territory, where he operated for two years. In 1873 he drove ten thousand beef cattle over the trail to Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he sold the entire herd to contractors who were supplying Indian agencies. The next step of Mr. Daugherty was to secure a contract himself to supply the Cheyenne and Arrapahoe agency, the Kiowa and Comanche and the Washita agency in Indian Territory with beef. In two years he delivered forty thousand cattle to these agencies, making deliveries twice each week. Mr. Daugherty's extensive operations in Indian Territory gave him an intimate acquaintance with Indian character and a working knowledge of the plains. After closing out his government contracts he moved the stock that was left over to Stonewall

county, Texas, on the south fork of the Brazos river, and as Abilene was his nearest supply point he established his home in that place and engaged in raising, buying and marketing cattle on a very large scale. He now has three ranches, two in west Texas and one in New Mexico, all within convenient access of El Paso, where he is preparing to establish his permanent home. "El Paso," said Mr. Daugherty, "is destined to be the leading city of Texas. It has a beautiful climate, is surrounded by a fine grazing country and the mining interests are highly promising. It is the gate-way into Mexico, New Mexico, Texas, Arizona and California, and has many advantages of a great commercial and industrial center." Mr. Daugherty says there was more profit in cattle during the early days of the trail than at present. The trail was cheaper than the railroad. It cost from fifty to seventy-five cents a head to drive cattle from southern Texas to Kansas points and one dollar to drive to Wyoming and Montana points. The railway charge is from three to four dollars. Wonderful opportunities were open to the early cattlemen. All West Texas and many counties of the Gulf coast was a great cow country, and the little settler was in evidence only at intervals of twenty-five or fifty miles. Mr. Daugherty remembers when the section of land on which the business part of Dallas is located was offered for a pair of boots. "Why didn't you buy the land?" was asked of the old timer who first told the story. "I didn't have the boots," was the reply.

Mr. Daugherty is interested in a valuable mining property in the state of Chihuahua, Mexico, one hundred and fifty miles from the railroad in the Sierra Madras. The organization known as the Southern Mining Company, with headquarters in Kansas City and El Paso, owns a group of twelve properties carrying two or three ounces of gold to the ton and one hundred ounces of silver. The experts report immense possibilities in these properties, and systematic development on a thorough business scale is in progress. The mine is reached only over mountain trails, by means of burros.

In 1875 Mr. Daugherty was united in marriage to Miss Bettie Middleton, daughter of D. C. Mid-





JOHN T. LYTTLE

dleton, one of the pioneer cattlemen of Texas. Five children have been born of the union: Nora (deceased), Mabel, Lillie, Cleveland and James M., Jr. The latter promises to be a worthy successor of his father in the live stock business. The limitations of space in this work make it impossible to go into details of many interesting stories that could be presented from the varied experience of Mr. Daugherty. The events of frontier life were vividly impressed upon his mind and were instrumental in a great degree in shaping his character. Mr. Daugherty met on the trail many of the great leaders of the cattle industry, and by following their advice he early gained a fortune which has since been increased many fold. Mr. Daugherty has ridden in a stage from Kansas City to San Antonio and from Lawrence, Kansas, over the old Santa Fe trail, to Santa Fe. He was present at the barbecue when the Kansas City Stock Yards were opened, was one of the first members of the Texas Cattle-Raisers' Association and on two occasions served as delegate of that organization to the annual convention of the National Live Stock Association. For years in his early career Mr. Daugherty lived in the midst of outlaws, and it was necessary to keep his eyes shut or quit the country. Many times he entertained desperate characters at his camp, and he would hear them say, "Daugherty is all right, he don't tell anything." To have talked would have been certain death. Self-reliant, instant in emergency, a dead shot, fearless and with a reputation for attending to his own business, the young cowman lived unharmed in a region where many others died. The type of which Mr. Daugherty is an example has almost disappeared. To the student of human nature it is one of the most interesting of all types of the plains. In years to come, as the country becomes settled and vast areas teem with population where once fed the great cattle herds of the plains, the student of the progress of civilization will stop with surprise when he reads of the achievements of men chronicled in this publication. He will receive new inspiration when he learns of their trials and their triumphs, and he will be impressed with the motto: "Nothing is impossible

to him who wills to win and who allows no thought of defeat to find lodgment in his mind." For after all, the mind is the greatest power in the universe.

CAPTAIN JOHN T. LYTLE, a prominent and well known resident of Fort Worth, has for many years been identified in a successful and extensive manner with the cattle industry of Texas and is secretary of the Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas. Captain Lytle's career is typical of his state in that it has been varied in its interesting events and has always been progressive toward broader success and power.

Born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, near the town of Gettysburg, a son of Francis and Margaret (Collins) Lytle, who, natives respectively of Maryland and Pennsylvania, both moved to Texas, where they died. John T. Lytle was a boy of fifteen when he moved to this state, being then just out of school. He went to old Bexar county, locating fifteen miles west of San Antonio. There he entered the employ of his uncle, William Lytle, a cattleman, who had come to Texas in 1836, the year of Independence, had first located in Washington county, whence in 1846 he moved to Bexar county, where he remained one of the foremost representatives of the cattle industry until his death.

From the strenuous life of a cattle ranch Mr. Lytle went to the yet more rigorous career of soldier. Enlisting in Bexar county in Woods' regiment, the Thirty-second Cavalry of Texas, he spent three years in the Confederate cause. His regiment being attached to the Trans-Mississippi Department, he saw his service in Texas and Louisiana. He participated in the fighting during Banks' Red river expedition, at the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and other engagements of that campaign. He received promotion to orderly sergeant of his regiment and served as such for two years.

After leaving the army Mr. Lytle resumed work as a cowboy on his uncle's ranch. In 1868 he went into the cattle business for himself in Frio county, where he lived until 1873, when he moved to Medina county, making his headquarters at Castroville, then the county seat. At this

point he built up a large cattle business. Although he has always had a good ranch and cattle of his own, he made a specialty in those early days of handling large herds for market, taking them over the trail to the markets of the north and the range country in the north and northwest, such as Dakota and Montana. In those days all business of this kind was overland, the railroads not yet having penetrated the great cattle ranges, and the cattle were taken over the trails through Texas, the Indian Nation, Kansas and Nebraska. Not seldom, too, were these expeditions fraught with much danger, both from Indian raids and other perils, and Captain Lytle can relate many adventures and interesting experiences connected with his cowboy life. His familiarity with the western range country enabled him, in 1876, to open and establish in general use what was known as the Griffin trail, from Fort Griffin, Texas, to Dodge City, Kansas, which was a much better route than the old trail, which was many miles to the east of the new one.

Thus from 1860 to 1887 Captain Lytle's main business was driving herds over the trail and conducting his own ranch. When the I. & G. N. railroad was built south from San Antonio, Lytle station was established on his ranch, and this

then became Captain Lytle's home town and post-office. He still retains ranching interests there, and of late years has invested in a large cattle ranch in Coahuila, Mexico.

Captain Lytle was elected secretary and manager of the Cattle-Raisers' Association of Texas in 1903, and as the headquarters of the association are at Fort Worth he moved to this city on being chosen to the position, and has since made this his home. The association represents the great cattle industry of Texas and is an organization of great service and usefulness to the cattlemen, numbering among its membership not only all the prominent cattlemen of Texas, but persons in other states who own cattle and ranches in this state. Before his election as secretary and manager Captain Lytle had been a member of the association many years, and had served as a member of the executive committee, vice president, etc.

Captain Lytle married Miss Elizabeth Noonan, a sister of Judge Noonan, of San Antonio. His wife is now deceased, and there are two children, George N. and Miss Helen. Captain Lytle has fraternal affiliations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE RAILROAD ERA—RAILROAD BUILDING IN NORTH TEXAS UP TO 1880.

After Peters Colony had ceased to be a factor of civilization, after the immigrants of the pioneer epoch had taken up their homesteads, had founded towns and the other essential institutions of society, after the Civil and Indian wars had scourged the people almost to despair and for two decades had held population almost at a standstill, there came to North Texas as the final and greatest resource and builder of civilization the railroad. Were multiplicity of evidence desired to follow that almost axiomatic assertion "Transportation is the key to population," North Texas history is most replete with exact and copious illustration. Each decade since 1870, when railroad building really began, has witnessed a larger increase in population than resulted in all the years before that date by reason of colonization and natural immigration. We have already, in discussing the overland stage route, listed such transportation agencies as among the principal factors in the upbuilding of the commonwealth, but the railroad, by its permanence, its powerful organization, and its systematic workings, takes precedence of all other means of transportation. While the stage coach was so essential to the pioneer period, it was at best a transient institution in every sense of the words; practically all its efficiency was contained in the vehicle and the six horses, and, aside from its usefulness in conveying mail and passengers between outlying posts, it formed no permanent link to bind settlements together, and when the stage coach rolled away over the hills, isolation was the lot of the settlement until the crack of the driver's whip was heard again.

Both geographically and by political bound-

aries, North Texas is peculiarly inland. The numerous rivers cutting diagonally across the state and draining it from northwest to the Gulf, furnish so many avenues of commerce in Southeast Texas where their flow is steady and of sufficient volume to afford permanent navigation. But in North Texas, nearer their sources, these streams have never exerted any influence on transportation and, consequently, development. This is shown by the fact that the streams of migration and settlement have not followed the water-courses, but in the directions indicated by more artificial causes, such as military posts. And the Red river, on the north, though of greater navigable importance, never became a real factor in the settlement of this part of the state, for several reasons: Its north bank was the official home of the Indians, and fringes of settlement which sometimes formed along the south bank were the first to bear the brunt of Indian attack and therefore never extended, permanently, to the west further than the frontier line which marked the settlements in the second and third tiers of counties. In fact, as we have seen, while Clay and Montague counties were settled before the war, they became depopulated during hostilities, and Gainesville marked the real western limit during that period, although, further south, Belknap and Decatur managed to continue a precarious existence during the troublous times of the sixties. Then, when Red river might have become a line of migration, all its value in that direction was lost sight of before the immensely superior advantages offered by the railroads.

North Texas, therefore, before the railroad

period, was isolated and inland so far as water transportation is concerned, and in accounting for the slow development up to 1870 the emphasis should be laid on that fact; for, while Indian hostilities have received much space on the preceding pages, they must be regarded in the same category with other retarding elements of nature, and so terribly potent only because the settlers were weak. In the early history of this nation it will be found that the centers of population and commerce have formed and grown at convenient positions on the great water highways. New York was founded where it was in the first place because of its harbor. St. Louis sprang up out of the middle wilderness years before Chicago and other inland cities were dreamed of, mainly because of its splendid location on the Father of Waters. And, moreover, instances might be multiplied of towns, thus planted by the rivers of our country and nourished by their water commerce, which, in the railroad era, have been left to one side by the tracks of steel and in consequence have decayed and long ago lost all their prestige. But these successive phases of development, one the result of commerce by water and the other a commerce by rail, do not characterize North Texas history, and it is the complete absence of the former which, by contrast, renders the railroad period of such transcendent importance.

We also referred to the political boundaries of North Texas as giving this region a peculiar inland position which has had much to do with its development. When, in 1833, the United States government set aside, as a permanent reservation for their Indian wards, the large and fertile region since known as Indian Territory, the statesmen who were the authors of that grant inadvertently placed a burden upon Texas civilization and a bar to its progress and development. Although the first cessions of land in 1866 gave the signal for the disintegration of the Territory, which has been going on ever since, yet the interposition of that vast reserve with its hostile population, for many years practically shut off North Texas from the natural routes of communication which otherwise would have been established with the Mississippi valley states.

While the continuity of civilization was thus interrupted on the north to the northwest and west, nature herself opposed an uninviting prospect of semi-aridity, so that, until the railroads came, the line of immigration and development held with little fluctuation from the east to the west; while now the streams of settlement flow in from every direction.

Although Texas may now claim a greater railway mileage than any other state, its total main-line mileage reported to the railway commission January 1, 1904, being 11,294.59, while Illinois had 11,229.50 miles and Pennsylvania 10,299 miles, the construction of railroads did not begin in this state until 1852, when the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos and Colorado Railroad started west from Harrisburg as the germ of the Sunset System. The next road was the Galveston and Red River, which was begun at Houston in 1853, the plan being to cross the state to the north. In 1856 this road became the Houston and Texas Central, and, as such, in later years, was the first iron highway to penetrate the region of North Texas. In this brief resume it is hardly necessary to state that the Civil war stopped all railroad building, and activity was not resumed until near the end of the reconstruction era. In 1870 only five hundred miles of railroad were in operation in the state; in 1876 there were two thousand miles; in 1890, 8,700 miles; and in 1900 over ten thousand, being at that time a little less than the total mileage of either Illinois or Pennsylvania, both of which states, as we see, Texas has now surpassed. June 30, 1905, the Texas mileage showed 11,744.98 miles of main track, an increase for the year of 208.87 miles.

North Texas was a new country thirty years ago, much of it is still new. Its resources at that time were entirely undeveloped—more than that, they were not even dreamed to exist in anything like the abundance and richness which later years have proved. Furthermore, the great inland distances for a long time raised almost insuperable obstacles to railroad construction. These facts are initial considerations in the study of railroad building in North Texas. Substantial inducements were needed before capitalists would



embark in any railroad enterprise in Texas. There were too many rich fields in other parts of the country which seemed to offer greater possibilities for investment and promotion. This leads us to assert here what will become evident in the course of the narrative, that for its splendid railroad facilities and the consequent unsurpassed material prosperity North Texas is indebted, in a small measure, to sluggish outside capital, but first and above all to the individual enterprise and generous public spirit of its citizens.

Railroads were encouraged during the Republic, though none were built during that period. Public land subsidies were freely voted, the Texans themselves were enthusiastic whenever such enterprises were broached, but there was an essential poverty of resources in those early days that rendered Texas an unattractive field in the eyes of the practical railroad builder. Hopeful because of their recently achieved independence, and buoyant with prospects for the future, the average Texan had very little conception of the stupendous sums required for railroad construction and could not understand why the liberal land grants did not attract a score of railroads.

It was under the general railroad law of 1854 that the first railroads were constructed in North Texas. This measure provided, among other things, that when a company had constructed and put in operation twenty-five miles of railroad, it could have thirty-two sections of the public domain surveyed for each mile of road thus constructed; every alternate section was donated to the railroad company, and the intervening sections were set aside as public school lands. By this time Texas land had a tangible value, and many companies, generally of little substance, were formed to take advantage of the railroad law. By 1857 forty-one railroad lines had been projected in all directions over the state, and had received charters; at that date fifteen of these charters had already been forfeited, and most of the others were destined to share a similar fate.

On November 13, 1858, an enthusiastic railroad meeting was held in the court house at Fort Worth, with the late E. M. Daggett as chairman and Capt. J. C. Terrell as secretary,

and the leading citizens thus assembled passed resolutions presenting the eligibility of Fort Worth as a junction point for the Houston and Texas Central and the Southern Pacific (later T. & P.) railroads. Fort Worth at that time was hardly thirty miles from the Indian frontier, and even ten years later the construction of a railroad through Tarrant county was only a prospect. Though nearly twenty years elapsed before the first train came into Fort Worth, it is a fact of pregnant significance that the enterprise of its leading men was thus early directed to the necessity of making Fort Worth a railroad center.

To the citizens of North Texas, waiting from year to year for the transportation facilities which they truly felt to be the only prerequisite for a splendid material welfare, the story of railroad building into their part of the state is a series of civic, financial and industrial calamities, deferred prospects and exasperating delays, and yet, showing through it all is a persistence of determination and hopefulness that merits the final triumph.

About fifteen years after the date of the above meeting at Fort Worth, three different lines of railroad and from three different directions, almost simultaneously, penetrated that region of Texas which forms the basis of our present history. These lines were: The Houston and Texas Central, from the south; the Texas and Pacific, from the east; and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas, from the northeast.

The Houston & Texas Central, as stated above, began building north from Houston, the head of light-draft navigation, in 1853. By the middle of 1859 it was finished and running trains to a point ten miles north of Hempstead, for a total distance of sixty miles. Early in 1860 construction reached Navasota, and to this town, as the nearest railroad point for North Texas, what was known as the Dallas and Houston Express Co. ran a fast four-horse express twice a month from Dallas. So highly was this transportation agency esteemed among the people of North Texas that its establishment was hailed as the advent of a new era, bringing the northern terminus several days nearer to the centers of commerce and civilization. Before the war opened trains were

running on this road to Millican, which remained the terminus for a number of years. Resumption of the work in 1867 pushed the line on to Bryan, but it was not until 1870 that Bremond, the junction point for the "Waco Tap" line, was reached. Groesbeck, in Limestone county, became the actual operating terminus by June, 1871. The speed of construction was now no doubt accelerated by the approach of the other two lines, so that on July 16, 1872, Dallas heralded the arrival of the first train from the south over the H. & T. C., giving consummation to an agitation and endeavor which the citizens of that place had kept up for many years.

Dallas was placed in telegraphic communication with the world on July 8, 1872. Throughout the trying period of the Civil war the people in this part of the state had no means of learning the critical events transpiring on the nation's battlefields except through the irregular mail service or travelers. In 1868 the nearest telegraph stations were at Tyler and Bryan. The contrast of conditions suggested by this fact is worth considering in these days of the Associated Press when the world's yesterday is chronicled for reading at this morning's breakfast time.

We have already seen what an impetus the construction of a railroad from the north into Texas gave to the cattle business, obviating, as it did in a short time, the long cattle drives over the Chisholm and other trails. It is doubtful if any road proved a greater factor in the development of North Texas than the Missouri, Kansas and Texas. The nucleus of this great system was chartered on the 20th of September, 1865, and construction work soon began at Junction City, Kansas. It was pushed on to the southern boundary of that state, and was opened for business to Chetopa, on June 1, 1870. Other links in the meantime were in process of completion, and connections were soon made with Hannibal and St. Louis. The eyes of North Texas were on this railroad even when it was five hundred miles away, and every extension toward the south was hailed as a step nearer that commercial union which made North Texas a factor in world trade and industry. During 1871 and 1872 this road continued its building through the ter-

ritory and in the last months of 1872 crossed the Red river and halted in a corn field four miles this side, in Grayson county. Around this terminus, to which trains began to be operated on January 1, 1873, there at once sprang into being, touched by the wand of railroad enterprise, a group of stores, dwellings, and all the accompaniments of a bustling village which formed a depot and shipping center, at which would be distributed the commerce from the north, and the receiving point for the products of a wide range of North Texas country. This was the origin of Denison, which came into being through the advent of the railroad and which has ever since retained its prestige as a railroad town. During the seventies Denison was an important cattle market, and derived many other advantages from its position as the terminal of the only road coming from the north. It was several years before the line was extended beyond that point, and in the meantime its importance as a center was fortified by the projection of other lines from this radiating point.

Already for several years East Texas had been in railroad connection with the outside world. The old Southern Pacific, from Shreveport into Texas by way of Marshall, was the germ of the present Texas and Pacific, which may be termed the base line of North Texas, and when first built across the state, if not today, the greatest factor in its development. As the Southern Pacific it was known until 1871. On March 3, 1871, the Texas Pacific Railroad Company was chartered by Congress, the name being changed to the Texas and Pacific Railroad Company on May 22, 1872. With the infusion of new life and vigor into the enterprise, it soon became the favorite road of the North Texas people. In many respects, indeed, the Texas and Pacific is a "home road"; it has never been subsidized by the national government, receiving only such aid as the state gave to every road in the way of land grants; it has depended most largely upon the liberality and enterprise of Texas citizens, and the process of its construction across the state is a very reliable index of the general prosperity of the country and the intimate relation which has

always been maintained between this road and the citizenship of the country through which it has passed.

The same company which took over the embryo lines of the T. & P. also got control of the Memphis, El Paso and Pacific, which was renamed the "Trans-Continental," and its subsequent extension is now the Trans-Continental Division of the T. & P. In 1872 this line extended from Fulton to Texarkana, Arkansas, and, according to the Texas Almanac for 1873, work was being rapidly pushed upon the projected route to Fort Worth, "the completion of which is promised during the coming year."

The projection of new lines and the actual work of construction on old ones were going on so rapidly about this time, that there was firm basis for the hopes that North Texas would be gridironed with railroads in the course of a few years. In May, 1873, there were bills before the legislature for the incorporation of the Fort Worth, Cleburne and Waco, which was to connect the towns named and to be completed by 1877; also the Fort Worth and Denver City, which was projected primarily to develop the mineral resources of the Northwest Texas; a third road was the Beaumont, Corsicana and Fort Worth. In 1871 a charter had been granted for the construction of the Dallas and Wichita Railroad, to run from Dallas northwest of Wichita Falls, where it was to connect with the proposed Denver and El Paso narrow gauge; this road was projected for practically the same reasons as the Ft. W. & D. C. The people of Dallas were much elated about this time over the prospects of their city becoming the great railroad center of North Texas, and the development of that town to its present commercial importance received its principal impetus during the early seventies, while, with two railroads completed to a junction point there, yet without immediate prospects of further extension, it became the principal shipping point of North Texas to the east and south, and on this account grew and prospered while its rivals suffered from the financial depression of the same period. It was on the 30th day of August,

1873, two weeks before the banking house of J. Cooke and Co. suspended payment with such dire results to all industries that depended upon the circulating medium of money, that the last spike was driven that connected the Dallas and Longview ends of the Texas and Pacific, establishing a through route from Dallas to the east.

The enthusiasm evoked by the progress of railroad building is well illustrated by the large canvas map of Fort Worth as the coming railroad center, which an enterprising real estate firm of that city hung up on the court house square for the instruction and hope of all who passed that way, and the same diagram was reproduced in the local papers for some time. Although this rough map was but a prophecy, it is significant that this prophecy had a basis in sound judgment since all the lines of railroad pictured on the canvas have since been constructed, and more too. Coming in from Dallas, was shown the line of the T. & P., from Sherman the projected route of the H. & T. C.; from Denison the M. K. & T.; from Gainesville the L. L. & G.; to Decatur the F. W. & D. C. reached out; Weatherford was on the west branch of the T. & P.; while Cleburne was joined by the Waco and F. W., and Brownwood by the Fort Worth, Granbury & Southwestern.

Fort Worth was alive to the necessity of securing railroads, and never from the time the first line was projected to this point until the present has the city ceased to be a storm center of railroad agitation and activity. Not to disparage the citizenship of the present, it can be said truthfully that men of giant enterprise, foresight, and indefatigable energy directed the career of Fort Worth in those days; such well known men as D. C. Adams, Howard Schuyler, W. A. Huffman, W. H. H. Lawrence, John A. McCoy, E. M. Daggett, J. F. Ellis, Daniel Stewart, J. P. Smith, J. M. Eddy, M. H. Goble, C. L. Frost, M. B. Loyd, who are named among those who met in September, 1873 (three or four days before the financial panic was precipitated), to organize under the terms of the charter granted by the state to the Fort Worth

and Denver City Railroad. And most of these men continued year after year as ardent in the cause of railroad building as before the panic. Then, on the very day of the memorable failure, the following directorate was announced for this typically Fort Worth and Northwest Texas road: W. A. Huffman, W. H. H. Lawrence, C. L. Frost, J. A. McCoy, J. M. Eddy, J. H. Creighton, D. C. Adams, Howard Schuyler and M. H. Goble; J. M. Eddy being chosen president, W. H. H. Lawrence vice-president, M. H. Goble secretary, and C. L. Frost treasurer. This was followed by the statement that it was proposed to construct the road through the Panhandle at once, and that \$250,000 stock had been subscribed and only \$50,000 more was wanted. The charter gave the usual land grants, and required that 25 miles of the road should be completed within three years from the passage of the act, and an additional 30 miles each two years thereafter. Almost immediately after this meeting an engineering corps began the location of the line.

It is hardly possible to assert, and at best is but an interesting subject of conjecture, what the results would have been had not the financial panic of 1873 turned awry this and similar enterprises of great pith and moment which were then being undertaken for the development of North and West Texas. It seems indeed, that this grand project of a railroad into northwest Texas, which has since been consummated with inestimable benefits to that region, was at the time a little premature. It will be remembered that at this time the westward movement of the range cattlemen had hardly penetrated the Panhandle district; that Young, Archer and Wichita counties were still on the frontier limits; and that even when this road was completed through Northwest Texas fifteen years after the above mentioned organization, it traversed a yet sparsely settled country.

The territory covered by our historical inquiry was to be denied for several years a railroad outlet other than that furnished at Dallas by the T. & P. to the east, the H. & T. C. to the south, and at Denison by the M. K. & T. to the

northeast. In the meantime, however, the soil was being prepared for the seed when the time of sowing should arrive. Though business was prostrated for several years after the panic, a relatively lighter blow was struck to the settlement of the country, and immigrants continued to pour into the fertile districts of North Texas and develop its agricultural resources to a point where it soon became a permanently inviting field not alone for railroads, but for all great industrial undertakings. Accordingly, the delay that prevented the railroads from extending their lines to the west and northwest cannot be regarded as an unmixed evil, since with the revival of prosperity progress was more stable and has continued without abatement.

Nevertheless, to Fort Worth, standing, as it were, on her hills, with hands outstretched to receive the promised boon of the railroad and its accompanying benefits, the sudden check placed upon railroad construction by the "Black Friday failure" was without doubt the bitterest disappointment of her early career. It must indeed have been small comfort for the citizens to read such a statement of the matter as appeared in the public press in February, 1874. "In contrast with the Union Pacific and other great trunk lines," says the article in question, "the Texas and Pacific, as far as completed, has been built out of the pockets of the stockholders. But for J. Cooke's failure of last September, the line would have been built through to the Pacific without further aid than the original land grants. It is said that had the failure been postponed only twenty-four hours, the negotiations pending in European financial circles would have been completed and the funds necessary to carry on the building would have been secured. But the foreign investors now confound this enterprise with other Pacific roads to the north, and will not invest."

In consequence of the panic the T. & P. found it impossible to complete the divisions of its line according to the terms of its contract, and sought and obtained from time to time extensions of contract. The date set for completion of the road to Fort Worth was origin-

ally November, 1873, but the legislature relieved the construction company by granting an extension of eight months' time. After the climax of the panic was reached in September, the citizens of Fort Worth, as elsewhere, were buoyed up by the confidence that the wave of depression would soon pass over and the interrupted railroad building would be resumed. Such expectations are well illustrated in the following quotation from the Fort Worth *Democrat* of October 25, 1873, which proudly points to the fact that "a year ago but one mercantile house ornamented Main street—now there are two solid blocks and part of a third, two handsome hotels, three banks and a score of other mercantile establishment"; and then goes on to say that "the extension of time granted the T. & P. for reaching this point has seriously affected trade for the time being. But eight months will soon pass. That the road will be completed by July 1, 1874, none presume to deny. It will be followed in six months by the Trans-Continental branch. Then there are two other lines chartered—the Fort Worth and Denver City, and the Beaumont, Corsicana and Fort Worth, one to the rich mineral fields and the other to the Gulf. Also the M. K. & T. and the western branch of the H. & T. C. will reach here." Concluding with the admonition, "Rome was not built in a day."

Although to the anxious citizens of Fort Worth, awaiting from day to day some news of the resumption of the work that would connect their city with the rest of the world, the delays were exasperating, and often discouraging to those who had settled there for the purpose of reaping the harvest of prosperity which the railroad would bring, yet when viewed in comparison with similar railroad enterprises the Texas and Pacific reached Fort Worth much sooner than could ordinarily have been expected, and for this result the city had to thank not so much the promoters of the railroad as the enthusiasm and vigorous enterprise of local citizens.

To preface this work on the part of the citizens, let a quotation from a Philadelphia paper of May, 1874, describe the situation of the rail-

road company: "Shortly after the panic of last fall it will be remembered that the California and Texas Railway Construction Company suffered severely, as did many other corporations, its notes to the amount of \$4,000,000 going to protest. The first note was defaulted September 17, to the amount of \$300,000. Since that time the work of construction has been *in statu quo*. At a recent meeting of the stockholders it was resolved to take the construction company's securities at a low rate in order to furnish the money necessary to complete the following lines at the earliest possible date: From Dallas to Fort Worth, and from Texarkana to Brookston, which will give a complete line from Marshall to Fort Worth and from Marshall north to Texarkana and west from that point to Sherman, thus effecting complete connection from Texas with railroads in surrounding states."

But the efforts to secure funds by this or whatever means on the part of the railroad officials evidently proved ineffectual, for we find that another extension of time has been sought for the fulfillment of the contract with the legislature and also financial assistance has been solicited from the citizens directly interested in the building of the road. To the extension of the time limit, many strenuously objected, holding the view that if the company could not live up to its contract, it should forfeit it and "give some one else the chance" to complete this work of such vast benefit to the people. There was a general feeling of distrust as to what the railroad people would or could do, for the citizens had already offered to do their share in carrying on the enterprise. At a railroad meeting in the court house at Fort Worth, January 23, 1874, called pursuant to the statement from the T. & P. of its inability to build the road to Fort Worth by July 1, 1874, without aid from private sources, the citizens had passed resolutions to canvass the city for subscriptions to a fund which would be paid the construction company provided actual construction work between Dallas and Fort Worth was commenced on or before February 15th. The company could not, or at least did not,

comply with the provisions of these resolutions, and it was therefore with considerable indignation, that the people again heard requests for extension of contract limits.

Hope revived in June, 1874, when word came that the railroad company had resumed work after a long suspension. The section of the road under construction extended to the bottom lands on the east side of Mountain creek, some six or seven miles west of Dallas, and also included a bridge across the Trinity. Instead of this being the signal for the general resumption of construction all along the line, its purpose seems to have been merely to furnish better terminal facilities, which would secure the T. & P.'s traffic in competition with the other railroad terminals at Dallas and Denison. The Trinity river at Dallas, with its width of bottom subject to periodical overflows, presented a serious obstacle to the cattle drovers, and most especially at the time of year when the cattle drives were at their height. To extend their stock-shipping terminal to the west side of that river therefore served a highly strategic turn for that railroad, and at the same time, by leaving the western end halted in the woods and, as it were, awaiting impatiently the signal to advance, any supposition in the minds of the people of the western counties that the railroad would remain permanently at Dallas was removed and every encouragement given for private co-operation and assistance in extending the line. Eagle Ford was the name assigned to the terminal of the T. & P., and during the two years that it held that position it was one of the best known railroad points in North Texas, although its importance in history was delimited as soon as the railroad passed on.

N. H. Darnell was then representing the district comprising Fort Worth and vicinity. He and his associates in the legislature found it necessary to prolong the session beyond its natural period and after all regular business had been transacted, in order that the adjournment might not work forfeiture of the railroad's land and cash bonuses. From day to day the legislators met and adjourned, the only pretext for continuance of the session being to give

the railroad time to complete its line to Fort Worth. Those who opposed the railroad lacked only one vote of being strong enough to force an adjournment sine die. Such a disastrous ending of Fort Worth's struggles for a railroad was only prevented by the devotion of Representative Darnell, who, though very ill at the time, had himself carried to the hall each day to record his vote against final adjournment. In this way the session was prolonged until it could adjourn without endangering the interests of the Texas and Pacific.

Although the railroad was delayed, Fort Worth was fortunate in obtaining another great instrument of communication. "The telegraph has arrived," enthusiastically exclaims the *Democrat*; on September 12, 1874, congratulations were exchanged between the mayors of Dallas and Fort Worth by telegram, and by that event the latter city was bound by network of wire to the great world, the remotest parts of which are almost instantly intelligible to each other.

The railroad of its own initiative having reached Eagle Ford, but with no definite prospects of extending the line according to contract, it remained for the enterprise and public spirit of citizens to build a railroad. Indeed, until 1880, the westward progress of the Texas & Pacific depended upon and was effected by the people of Tarrant and Parker counties; outside capital and action was almost passive. When the contractors had finished grading to Eagle Ford they made a proposition to the citizens of Fort Worth to sell \$30,000 of Harrison county 7 per cent bonds at fifty cents on the dollar, the funds thus realized to be expended to complete the road to Fort Worth, but it does not appear that any action favorable to the proposal was taken. When in March, 1875, the Texas & Pacific asked another extension of time from the legislature, a public meeting in Fort Worth, presided over by K. M. Van Zandt, expressed resolutions to the legislature insisting that the line should be completed by September, 1875. The legislature deferred the time limit to the sine die adjournment of the session.

That Fort Worth was a strategic point in the scheme of railroad building in North Texas, and that its prior occupation meant a decisive and perhaps permanent advantage to the road which should effect that move, was clearly understood even during the early seventies, not only by the enthusiastic citizens of that town, but also by far-sighted and practical railroad men. As a result, there was considerable skirmishing among the competing railroads to secure this advantage, and, as already stated, it is probable that the extension of the T. & P. to Eagle Ford largely partook of the nature of a preferred claim upon that point. A certain factor of importance in hastening the building of the railroad to Fort Worth was the chartering in the spring of 1875, of the Red River and Rio Grande Railroad, with R. S. Stevens, William Bond, Francis Skiddy, A. D. Jaynes, B. J. Waters, Theo. Noel, Stevens Gundy and August Belmont named as incorporators. This road, according to the terms of the charter, should be a continuation of the M. K. & T., embracing the "present terminus of the M. K. & T. at Denison, Sherman, Whitesboro, Gainesville, Fort Worth, Meridian, San Saba, to Eagle Pass on the Rio Grande; with branches from Meridian to Belton, Georgetown and Austin; from Gainesville to Montague, thence to junction with Atlantic and Pacific R. R." Here was a formidable rival supposed to be about to enter the field and compete for the immense traffic of North and West Texas, and it behooved the Texas and Pacific to forestall its advance. It is a fact of considerable interest that the Texas and Pacific really did maintain its precedence in advancing into the North Texas territory. The first road to reach Fort Worth, it remained there until rival lines came dangerously near, when it again took up its westward march and was the first to cross the northern half of the state.

The presiding genius of the Texas and Pacific during its building across the state was Thomas A. Scott, who was an organizer as well as a builder, possessed unlimited executive ability, and what he accomplished during the seventies and eighties has remained a profound

and permanent influence upon the welfare of this part of the state. He was always in close touch with the situation and with the people, was readily accessible to all, and throughout his career remained one of the most popular men and whose name would seldom fail to arouse enthusiasm among the people of Texas. It was coincident with his assuming the presidency of the road, that the real activity of construction began. We quote part of a letter which he wrote in June, 1875, to reassure the citizens of North Texas of the speedy resumption of work: "We have reorganized our road," he says, "getting rid of the construction company, and have placed small mortgages of \$8,000 per mile with a view to getting sufficient money to complete the line between Brookston and Texarkana and that between Dallas and Fort Worth. This loan we hope to be able to negotiate in time to complete the road for the handling of the fall crops, although one of the most difficult of all things is to negotiate railroad securities in Europe at the present time."

But the resources of the company were not equal to the task of building the twenty-six miles from Eagle Ford to Fort Worth, and in October, 1875, following a series of conferences between Maj. Bond, vice president of the T. & P., and the citizens of Tarrant county, there was organized and chartered the Tarrant County Railway Construction Company. The history of this enterprise is unique; its undertaking illustrates the public spirit and high idealism that actuated the citizens of Fort Worth and vicinity; and its eventual success has set a high standard from which subsequent enterprises for the public weal have drawn their inspiration.

This company, which was chartered only after three weeks of constant agitation among the people, for the proposition found many doubters and skeptics to oppose it, was formed for the purpose of grading the line of railroad along the course of survey from Fort Worth eastward until junction was effected with the railroad company's work. The books were opened for subscription to the capital stock, and a number of enthusiastic men went to work

to raise the required sum. Fort Worth and the county were young then, and did not possess the wealth and resources which could now be easily enlisted in such a cause and give it all needful momentum toward success; but the citizens were ardent and the spirit of the enterprise seized them like a contagion, and it is doubtful if any public undertaking since has so welded all classes into such complete accord of purpose and liberality. At the time the organization was effected the subscription books showed one hundred and thirty-six names, representing a community of less than two thousand population. Bankers and merchants gave as a matter of course and liberally; but the contributions of laborers and mechanics and even the widow's mite helped to swell the fund, and those who could not give money offered labor, or farm produce, or whatever their means allowed. The recital of the way in which this enterprise was financed and undertaken will still kindle to enthusiasm those who participated in the movement, and that example of unity of action and *esprit de corps* deserves long to remain among the sum total of civic virtues which grace the city of Fort Worth and county of Tarrant.

In the last week of October, when the required sum had been realized, the Construction Company was organized, the following well known citizens being elected directors: K. M. Van Zandt, J. P. Smith, W. J. Boaz, E. M. Daggett, W. A. Huffman, Sam Evans, John S. Hirshfield, Zane Cetti, J. Q. Sandidge; while Major Van Zandt was chosen president, J. S. Hirshfield vice president, Zane Cetti secretary, W. A. Huffman treasurer, and J. P. Smith, W. H. Boaz, Sam Evans, Zane Cetti and K. M. Van Zandt constituted the executive board.

From the preliminaries those who directed the enterprise advanced at once to the fulfillment of the main purpose. Within two weeks a contract was closed with Major D. W. Washburne, chief engineer of the T. & P., by which the Construction Company was to grade the first eleven sections of the road east from Fort Worth, this being about three-fourths of the distance to Eagle Ford. Then on the 22d of

November the contractors began the work of grading, removing the last doubt that Fort Worth would soon be connected by railroad with the rest of the world.

At this time the Texas and Pacific had in operation its line from Shreveport to Eagle Ford, a distance of 194 miles; the branch from Marshall to Texarkana, 74 miles; and from Sherman to Brookston in Lamar county, 96 miles. The gap from Brookston east to Texarkana was, by November, 1875, graded, bridged and tied, ready for the laying of the iron, and its completion furnished the road two arms of steel stretching out into the rapidly developing country of North Texas, gathering in at the shipping terminals of Sherman and Eagle Ford the greater part of the products transported from this section. The extension from Eagle Ford to Fort Worth was certain, in the words of the Fort Worth *Democrat*, "to place the railroad beyond competition for the transportation of nearly all frontier business—Fort Worth being the nearest and most accessible point from which to reach Forts Sill, Richardson, Griffin, Concho, Davis, and others of the principal government frontier posts."

The organization and commencement of work by the Construction Company had almost immediate effect upon the business situation in Fort Worth and surrounding country. Population in the town had actually decreased since the failure of 1873, and now immigration once more began to fill up the vacant buildings and give stir and bustle to all parts of the town.

By May, 1876, the railroad company had succeeded in disposing of sufficient of its bonds so that it could lay the rails and equip the part of the road constructed by the Construction Company, and about the same time offered to relieve the local people of the responsibility of completing the grading. The Construction Company had been so carefully managed that, besides effecting its principal object, its directors were enabled, in July, 1876, to declare a dividend of four per cent on the capital stock. The enterprise, undertaken without prospects of remuneration other than what would come to the entire public through ultimate success,



was carried out to the satisfaction of citizens and stockholders alike, and the company went out of existence with all debts liquidated and every obligation cancelled.

By the middle of June, 1876, track-laying had commenced at Eagle Ford, the trestles and bridges were hurried to completion, and on the 20th of July following the Fort Worth *Democrat* made this triumphant announcement: "At Last! Yesterday morning at 11:23 o'clock, engine No. 20 of the T. & P. R. R., with Engineer Kelly and Conductor Beale, uttered its shrill scream within the corporate limits, arousing the panther from its lair. After years of patient waiting the brave hearts who have stood the storm of doubt, despair and darkest gloom have been gladdened by the fruition of their fondest hopes." It was not till the last day of July, however, that the first regular passenger train ran into Fort Worth. Crowds of citizens met the train and the celebration of the day is yet remembered by the old-timers. In the evening there was a banquet at which were present many of those who had been foremost in accomplishing the advent of the iron horse. Of the engineer corps there were present, H. McLaughlin, J. H. Ryan, Collins Chesbrough, H. Dubois; the depot agent, L. J. Swingley; C. L. Frost, the paymaster; Morgan Jones, J. C. Roche, G. W. Strul, contractors; and from the citizens, Captain E. M. Daggett, J. P. Smith, Major J. J. Jarvis, B. B. Paddock, and many others.

Thus it came about that North Texas was joined to the rest of the state and the world by railroads—the most pregnant event in her history. Throughout the remainder of the decade of the seventies the railroad situation was about *in statu quo*. Fort Worth, the western terminus of the T. & P., and the most westerly railroad point in North Texas; Sherman was the western end of the northern prong of the same road; the M. K. & T. reached from the north as far as Denison; the Houston and Texas Central formed practically the eastern bounds of the old Peters Colony, Sherman being its northern terminus. And, in the latter seventies, a company of Dallas men projected and built, mainly with local capital, a railroad from Dallas north-

west as far as Denton, along the route called for by the old Dallas and Wichita charter issued in the early seventies, and this line was until bought and merged with the M. K. & T. known as the Dallas and Wichita Railroad. Thus, at the close of the seventies, one might have proceeded in a due northeasterly direction from Fort Worth, and at Denton would have crossed the Dallas and Wichita, at Sherman the H. & T. C. and the T. & P., and at Denison the M. K. & T.

Railroad building in Texas had now entered upon that rapid progress which in thirty years was to place this state first in mileage. An interesting comparison is instituted between Texas and Virginia as to railroad building. In 1860 Virginia had 1,379 miles of railroad, and Texas but 307; in 1865 Virginia had 1,407, and Texas 465; in 1870 Virginia with 1,486 miles still had over twice as much as Texas with 711 miles; but in the next five years, taking the figures for 1875, we find that Texas with 1,685 miles had leaped ahead of her Old Dominion neighbor with 1,638 miles.

During the pause in railroad extension, while the status was maintained as we have just described, it will be well to return to the settlement of the country, noticing the increase of population, the formation of new centers, the growth of the old towns, and summarizing the progress of civilization to the west in the track of the Indian, the buffalo, and the receding cattleman.

The building of the Texas and Pacific Railroad to Fort Worth has been described as an event of wonderfully pregnant importance not only to the history of the city but to all North Texas. The fact has also been emphasized that the extension of the road from its Dallas terminus to Fort Worth was the result of the enterprise and co-operation of Fort Worth people, and for that reason the Tarrant County Construction Co., though of brief existence and formed for the accomplishment of one definite purpose only, occupied as prominent a place in the early history as the packing-houses do in the later history of Fort Worth and vicinity.

The Construction Company was promoted by a group of public-spirited individuals whose efforts first and last have been given to Fort Worth's upbuilding, and the secretary of the company was Mr. ZANE-CETTI.

Mr. Zane-Cetti (Zane-Cetti is his family name, and though he has cognomens he has never used them and is known everywhere in Fort Worth as Zane-Cetti) was born in Philadelphia, of English Quaker parentage. In 1859, at the age of fifteen, he was sent to Germany, where he remained till 1870, and for five years was in the Polytechnic College of Carlsruhe, in the Grand Duchy of Baden, and was then in the government service until his return to America.

Mr. Zane-Cetti was educated for a civil engineer, and until he came to Fort Worth was engaged in railroad engineering. He was in Alabama for a time, and was then sent by Gen. G. M. Dodge, the great railroad-builder, to Texas to assist in the survey of the original line of the Texas and Pacific across the state of Texas. He became first assistant under General Dodge, taking the place of Major Muhlenburg, and, in charge of a surveying party, ran the original line from Phantom Hill (now Anson in Jones county) westward to the terminus, El Paso. On account of the danger from Indians the party was guarded by a company of cavalry and a company of infantry.

Following this, he was engaged in laying out some towns along what is known as the Transcontinental division of the T. & P., with headquarters at Marshall, until the "Black Friday" of 1873 put an immediate and effectual stop to all railroad-building in Texas for some time. A cause only second to the financial panic was the yellow-fever scourge of that same year, and for the time being was as effective in stopping railroad work as the other. From East Texas Mr. Cetti went to Dallas, where he did not dare to stop because he was from the infected region, and in September, 1873, he boarded a stage in that city, with no particular destination fixed in his mind, but with the intention of finding a location somewhere in the West. "It was the close of a beautiful, sunshiny autumn afternoon," to use the words of Mr. Cetti, "when

the stage mounted the crest of the hills to the east of town. To the north, clear up to the little group of buildings on the bluffs of the Trinity, the whole prairie was covered with a gorgeous carpet of brilliant wild flowers, the valley of the river, circling around the plateau, hemmed it in with a mass of dark green foliage, and the horizon was lost in the hazy blue that hovered over the distant hills—together, it was the most beautiful scene of nature I had ever seen, and even now I can dwell on no memory picture with so much pleasure as the recollection of that splendid landscape as it unfolded itself to me that afternoon over thirty years ago." Some men we have described as being influenced to locate in Fort Worth on account of the railroads, either actual or prospective, or because of business prospects, or for reasons of health, and on various other grounds; Mr. Cetti got down from the stage coach that evening, although his passage was paid to a point many miles beyond, and decided to cast in his lot with the town of Fort Worth because it was the most beautiful spot he had seen in Texas, and he yielded to the artistic in his nature rather than to business considerations or general circumstances.

He gradually drifted into the real estate business as a member, first, of the firm of Zane-Cetti and Brewer, and later of Lawrence, Cetti and Brewer. "For more than two years following 1873 the town was practically dead," to quote Mr. Cetti's description of that period. "In the fall of 1875 the Tarrant County Construction Co. was organized, with Maj. Van Zandt as president, for the purpose of securing the construction of the Texas and Pacific Railroad to this point, work on which had not yet been resumed since the failure of 1873. This company took out a charter and made a contract with the T. & P. people for the building of the roadbed, culverts and bridges, west from Eagle Ford to Fort Worth. The railroad company was under contract to 'tie' and 'iron' the road, and furnished security to the Construction Company in the shape of paper bearing eight per cent interest; the amount of this paper to be paid by the railroad company either in cash or in services rendered in shipping freight for stockholders of the Construc-

tion Company. Practically every citizen of the town and vicinity took stock in the Construction Company, this stock being paid for by the subscribers in various ways—with money, work, grain and any kind of material or supplies that could be used by the Construction Company or its sub-contractors. The Construction Company paid the sub-contractors 45 cents on the dollar in money or anything it could get, the remaining 55 cents being guaranteed by the Construction Company backed by T. & P. paper. Through this unique yet simple and successful method of financing, the road was completed to Fort Worth in July, 1876, turned over to the T. & P. company, and Fort Worth remained the western terminus of the road until the fall of 1878, when the extension was begun to Weatherford, and, in 1881, to El Paso. Every one connected with that construction enterprise has reason, even to this day, for gratulation, not only because the undertaking was carried out successfully, but also that, four years after the company was organized, every stockholder received a dollar and thirty-two cents for every dollar invested, in other words, an annual rate of interest at eight per cent."

"During the brief period, from 1876 to 1878, while Fort Worth remained the terminus of the road, the city received its first substantial growth and the foundation of its present importance as a city. During that time several large wholesale business houses were established, forming the nucleus of the present great wholesale trade, and giving the city an advantage over all others in competition for the trade of West and North Texas. The almost limitless cattle country was then at Fort Worth's back door, this city being its nearest railroad, trading and shipping point. The town was also then the center of an immense wagon cotton business, drawn from an increasing expanse of territory. The railroad remained long enough to secure all these business advantages, and when it began to push on to the west there was a hardly perceptible decrease in prosperity, for by that time our town, largely through the energetic efforts of the citizens, had become recognized as the best site for a railroad

center in North Texas and line after line was built through this point."

After the T. & P., the next important railroad to come to Fort Worth was the Santa Fe, to bring about the completion of which a donation of \$75,000 was guaranteed by the citizens of Fort Worth, Mr. Cetti being one of the forty bondsmen backing the donation, and \$78,000 was actually raised and given to the road. There were booming times again in 1888, 1889, 1890 and 1891. In the latter part of 1891 the depression which culminated in the disastrous panic of 1893 began to be felt. The city commenced growing again in 1898, and, as told elsewhere, has continued to build up ever since.

Mr. Zane-Cetti was engaged in the real estate business for many years, and did not retire permanently from the same until 1902, when he gave up everything to devote all his attention to the active management of the great brewery of the Texas Brewing Company, of which he is president, and of which he was one of the original incorporators in 1890. The original building, occupying one block, was completed in 1891. Five acres are now covered with buildings, of brick, steel and tile construction, and practically fire-proof. The first beer was brewed in March, 1891.

This is the only brewery in the south that manufactures everything it needs except the bottles. Extensive and completely equipped machine shops and repair shops are maintained, with skilled workmen, so that the buildings and their equipment are constantly kept at the highest standard. Tanks, barrels, boxes, crates, etc., are all manufactured in the company's shops. The company has its own fire and police departments. Supplies of the purest water are obtained from four artesian wells, from which are taken from six hundred thousand to three-quarters of a million gallons of water a day. A great deal of this goes into the manufacture of ice, of which this plant is the largest producer and shipper in the south. An equipment of private freight cars, for shipping purposes, under the company's name, is operated under the direction of a traffic manager. Capacity, efficiency and system seem

to be the cardinal features of the business. The brewery is by far the largest industrial institution within the city limits of Fort Worth proper. It pays more taxes than any other local institution, amounting to two per cent of the entire city taxes; it employs two hundred men, who with their families, make a population of about 700 dependent on the brewery, the children of these employes constituting about two per cent of the scholastic population of the city. For the most part the employes have been a long time in the service of the company, and the majority of them are home owners, a thrifty, honest, and law-abiding class, in proof of which it is said that no employe has ever been arrested on a criminal charge.

Asked what he considered the most important factor in the development and upbuilding of Fort Worth, Mr. Cetti replied, in the forcible and fluent utterance so characteristic of the man: "The public spirit of the citizens in sticking together in the days when it was a new and struggling western town, especially manifested in bringing about the construction of the numerous railroads which have made Fort Worth the great railroad center of the Southwest." And being asked his opinion as to what the present and future prosperity of the city is based upon, his unhesitating answer was: "The agricultural development of the country, the unsurpassable means of distribution of products by the railroads, and a general influx of the proper kind of population."

COL. J. PETER SMITH is probably best known to history for his connection with railroad building. His contributions to the various roads that centered at Fort Worth and gave this city its pre-eminence in North and West Texas were always generous and to the extent of his resources. When the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe bonus was raised to attract that line to Fort Worth, Col. Smith's name appears at the head of the list of subscribers, and that was only a sample of the liberality that marked his efforts for the upbuilding of his favorite city. A brief summary of his career is given elsewhere, and his name has been mentioned again and again in connection with the building of the railroads,

and here it remains to describe some of the phases of his personal career.

He was born in Owen county, Kentucky, September 16, 1831, a son of Samuel and Polly (Bond) Smith, both Kentuckians by birth. His paternal and maternal ancestors were agriculturists, slaveholders and well-to-do people. He himself was reared on a farm and after the death of his father and mother in 1844 went to live with his cousin W. H. Garnett, of Owen county, whom he selected as his guardian. His guardian kept him in the best schools of the neighborhood, and in 1849 entered him in Franklin College, Indiana, where he remained ten months. In September, 1850, he went to Bethany College, Virginia, where he remained three years, Alexander Campbell being president of the college during this time. Sharing the first honors of his classes in ancient languages and mathematics, he graduated from Bethany with the class of 1853.

He left Kentucky in November, 1853, for Texas. In December he visited Fort Worth and was so fascinated with the beauty of the place and the surrounding country that he determined to make it his future home. In January, 1854, he obtained possession of the old post hospital and opened the first school taught in Fort Worth. After three months he closed the school on account of failing health. He needed outdoor employment, and turned his attention to surveying, an occupation he pursued at intervals until the year 1860. While he was engaged in surveying he also read law with A. Y. Fowler in Fort Worth, and without attending any law school was admitted to the bar in 1860. He opposed secession, but in 1861 assisted in raising a company of one hundred and twenty men in Tarrant county, and with them was mustered into service at San Antonio, as Company K, 7th Texas Cavalry, Sibley's brigade, which served during the war in New Mexico, Arizona and western Louisiana. He participated in the principal engagements of the army in western Louisiana, was at the recapture of Galveston from the Federal forces, January 1, 1863; was severely wounded June 23, 1863, near Donaldsonville on the Lafourche, and slightly wounded at the battle of Mansfield. In





JAMES J. JARVIS

1864 he was promoted colonel of his regiment, which he disbanded in Navarro county, Texas, May 18, 1865. The regiment then numbered about six hundred men, well armed and equipped, and was on the march from Louisiana to Texas. In September, 1865, he returned to Fort Worth to resume the practice of law and dealing in real estate, and entered upon a remarkable career as a business man. In 1874 he became a partner in the banking house of Tidball, Van Zandt and Company, so well known during the seventies and eighties. He built and for a time owned the gas works in Fort Worth; was a principal stockholder in the El Paso Hotel Company, the El Paso House being the leading hotel of Northwest Texas for many years. He was interested in street railways, cotton compresses, and many other enterprises, and did more for North Texas in this direction than any other one man. In his death a few years ago, Fort Worth lost one of its greatest men, and his name belongs with those of Captain Daggett, K. M. Van Zandt and other leaders during the time when Fort Worth was building the foundations of its present greatness.

MAJOR JAMES JONES JARVIS, for half a century a member of the bar of Texas, though his extensive business and real estate interests have for many years absorbed all his time and energies, prominent as a soldier, a legislator, and one of Fort Worth's most esteemed men of affairs, was born in Surry county, North Carolina, April 30, 1831, a son of Daniel and Lydia (Jones) Jarvis. Receiving his early education in his native state, in Tennessee, and in Illinois, whither his parents removed when he was about twenty years old, he began reading law at Urbana, the latter state, and, acquainting himself with the machine work of practice by performing clerical work in the clerk's office, he was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Illinois in 1856. Then going south to Shreveport in the following winter, he determined to go to Texas. He at first thought he would travel by horse, but, having only one hundred dollars, decided to save his cash and started out afoot, walking from Shreveport to the east fork of the Trinity in Col-

lin county, and thence retracing his steps as far as Quitman in Wood county, where he located and began his practice. When he reached the town he had sixty dollars, but loaning fifty-five to a friend, commenced his career with only five dollars in his pocket. He soon won an enviable standing at the bar, serving for two years as county judge and two years as district attorney for the Sixth judicial district. In 1872 he went to the then very new town of Fort Worth.

It was here that he displayed the foresight and good judgment which have resulted in placing him among the wealthy men of North Texas. Having saved a few thousand dollars from his practice, he showed his faith in the future of Fort Worth by investing it all in real estate, and is now one of the largest tax payers in Tarrant county. He owns one of the principal blocks of ground in the business part of the city, on Main and Houston streets, some of the leading banks and business houses being located on his property. He owns a fine ranch of five thousand acres ten miles north of Fort Worth, also another extensive ranch of twenty-six thousand acres in Hood and Erath counties, where, in association with his son Van Zandt, he indulges his passion for stock-raising, handling only the finest grades of short-horn cattle and fine strains of horses. The Jarvis homestead is a beautiful tract of one hundred and sixty acres lying three miles north of Fort Worth, on which is not only his own elegant residence, but also the beautiful homes which he has built for his son Van Zandt and for his daughter, Mrs. Burgess. These residences and their surroundings form an estate of extreme beauty and landscapic effects.

A few years after establishing himself in practice there came to Mr. Jarvis the call of patriotism. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army as a volunteer in Company A, Tenth Regiment of Texas Cavalry, Ector's brigade, Van Dorn's corps, Beauregard's Army of the Tennessee. He served as adjutant and major of his regiment. After the battle of Corinth the troops with which he was connected were transferred to General E. Kirby Smith, and Mr. Jarvis served with that army and took part in its battles through the whole of General Smith's campaign in Kentucky,

participating in a number of engagements. On the evacuation of Kentucky he was also in the battles of Murfreesboro and Jackson, being slightly wounded in the former. He came home on furlough just before the close of hostilities, and was at home when the Confederate armies surrendered.

As an active Democrat, believing earnestly in both the theoretical and practical value of the grand principles of the party, Major Jarvis has rendered signal service to his state and community. In 1886 he was elected to the state senate from the Twentieth district (Tarrant, Wise, Parker and Jack counties), receiving his nomination by a majority of twelve hundred. In the regular and extra sessions of the Twentieth and Twenty-first legislatures he was chairman of the committee on finance; was second on judiciary committee No. 1; and a member of the committees on internal improvements, education, public debt, frontier protection, retrenchment and reform, and engrossed bills—committees that transact nine-tenths of all the business that comes before the senate. He was the author of a number of salutary laws during these sessions, among others one enacted by the Twentieth legislature requiring assessors and collectors to report monthly their collections under oath and requiring them to send all money collected directly to the treasurer of the state instead of to the comptroller, as formerly. The effect of this bill was the speedy collection of a surplus in a previously depleted treasury. Although he had retired from the practice of his profession a number of years prior to his entrance into the legislature, his exceptional learning and abilities as a lawyer were well known to and recognized by his colleagues, and this fact, combined with his reputation as a financier, sound Democrat and man of sturdy and unbending patriotic purpose, caused them to accord him the position of a leader in their deliberations and won for him their sincere esteem and friendship.

Notwithstanding his record in the field of the law, politics and finance, Major Jarvis is no doubt best known to the people of Texas as a whole, and is gratified to be able to base his principal claim to their esteem, because of his active inter-

est in and liberal contributions to the cause of higher Christian education in the state. He purchased the buildings and grounds and donated to the Christian denomination the well remembered Add-Ran University, which, after a most successful history under the leadership of Addison and Randolph Clark, was destroyed by fire in March, 1904. This institution was beneficiary of Major Jarvis' liberality to the amount of over twenty thousand dollars. A fine representative of the successful modern man of affairs, Major Jarvis' opinions and advice carry weight wherever expressed. Of late years he has delivered to the students and young people of this state many addresses and inspiring educational talks, and, drawing his material from the deep wells of his own experience, he has in this way accomplished as much for the permanent uplift and building of character as he has by his more material contributions.

Mr. Jarvis was married in 1866 to Miss Ida Van Zandt, daughter of Isaac Van Zandt, who was once minister from Texas to the United States and who was appointed by President Sam Houston to negotiate the treaty under which Texas became a member of the American Union. Distinguished not less by her own personality and accomplishments than by her relationship with such a character of early Texas history, Mrs. Jarvis has co-operated heartily with her husband in his life work and also has directed her talents along independent lines. She is a highly educated woman, being a graduate of Franklin College, Tennessee, at the graduating exercises of which institution in May, 1905, she delivered an address. She is president of the woman's board of missions of the Christian church for Texas. In the literary circles of her state Mrs. Jarvis is best known as the author of "Texas Poems," published in 1893, which contains many beautiful poems of the highest merit, and which, with her other contributions to literature, places her among the leading literary women of the south.

Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis have three living children, Van Zandt, Daniel Bell, and Mrs. Lennie Flynn Burgess.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE HISTORY OF FORT WORTH.

Fort Worth was founded as a military post; that was its origin. This proves that it possessed eligibility of location from a military point of view. Looked at from the present point of view, it was also fortunately placed in a rich and varied agricultural region and at the same time was well out toward that incomparable grazing range country.

As a barracks pushed out against barbarism, to serve this purpose Fort Worth came into being. Four years measured this phase of its history. When the soldiers left there remained only a nucleus of citizens and the eligible location. There was only a meager country population in the vicinity; barring a few supply trains, no currents of trade had yet begun to flow through this part of Texas; there was no cattle trail; nothing permanent to inspire enthusiasm for this straggling settlement on the Trinity bluff, and the seed of civilization, planted and protected during the brief period of military occupancy, might, on good and relative grounds, have experienced the blight which befall similar posts to the west, such as Phantom Hill or Belknap.

But that nucleus of citizens possessed a quality of enterprise not to be found in the ordinary frontier village. Given the ordinary advantages of location and natural resources, men of such stamp as E. M. Daggett, C. M. Peak, J. P. Smith and their associates would soon have given some distinction and prestige to any hamlet of which they happened to be residents. Indeed, when one has studied the history of Fort Worth from its inception, he is impressed to the point of amazement by the tremendous

energy and magnificent civic spirit that have actuated the builders and promoters of the city's real greatness; every advantage has been seized, no opportunities have been overlooked, and the place has risen to first magnitude because of the vigilance and tireless endeavor of its citizens.

It was not long after the "fort" was deserted when this exuberant spirit of enterprise found its first great object—a common cause to serve as a rallying point for all the people.

Tarrant county was created by the legislature, December 20, 1849, but no election was held till about 1852, at which time the county seat was located at Birdville. Tarrant county was named for General Edward H. Tarrant, an Alabamian by birth, a Texas lawyer, and a warrior and fighter of Indians on the Texas frontier. He died in August, 1858. Deprived of its military post, Fort Worth people wanted the county seat. In this as in other cases where the citizens united in determined desire to accomplish a set object, they got what they wanted. Captain Daggett, who had come to the city in 1854 and had voted at an election for county officers held at Cold Springs, about one mile northeast of the present court house, was a leader in the agitation for a relocation of the county seat. Finally the legislature consented to allow the people again to decide between the two places and ordered an election. Birdville was then the larger place, and had the will of the majority been expressed untrammelled, it is probable that Birdville would have retained the court house, at least for some years. Old citizens of Birdville to this day charge that the

election was carried for Fort Worth by means of fraud. Fort Worth people do not deny it, so history must leave the matter as one of those cases where theoretical right has yielded to superior enterprise and in which the event has been justified by the march of progress. The Fort Worth citizens were wild with joy over the outcome of the election, and it is related by one who lived there at the time that the records were placed in a wagon, three fiddlers mounted on top, and surrounded by a reveling crowd, the official seat was transferred in triumph to the little village on the bluffs of the Trinity.

But the matter was by no means settled by that election, which took place about 1855, and it was five years before Fort Worth could rest in peace, confident that the county seat would not be taken from her. The important phases of the matter are best described in the following quotation from the Reminiscences of Captain J. C. Terrell:

"We (Peter Smith and J. C. T.) were in Austin when the Fort Worth and Birdville county seat question, thought to be settled, was again sprung by Colonel A. J. Walker, senator from this county. Walker was a client of mine, a native of Virginia, and came to Peters Colony from Kentucky; had been a school teacher and district surveyor; a good citizen, though pertinacious even to stubbornness; he never surrendered or yielded a point. Dr. J. W. Throckmorton of Collin county, afterward governor, was Fort Worth's leading friend in the house. This question had cost the life of more than one good man and the state in legislation \$30,000. When the question was sprung I was booked for a masquerade ball. But hearing from Peter that the county seat question was to be heard that night by the joint committee, the ball as to me was relegated, and Peter and myself delved into a cart full of legislative papers from this county and held up the hands of our noble leader, M. T. Johnson, against Walker and Dr. B. F. Barclay. The committee sat nearly all night and reported a compromise bill involving another election, which eventuated in locating the county seat permanently at Fort Worth. Requiescat in pace!

"M. T. Johnson was the father of Tarrant county, as E. M. Daggett was the father of Fort Worth, his face being on our city seal. Both were grand men physically, morally and mentally. The former weighed 225 pounds, the latter 275. Johnson was physically the strongest man I ever knew. Neither of them was exemplary or saintly, yet both of them were to us old settlers veritable heroes. We loved them for the manifold good they did, and long years ago have buried their foibles. Both were good Masons."

By the time the election referred to by Captain Terrell took place, Fort Worth had increased in population to the extent where it could back up her claim to the proper place for the court house by sufficient number of votes without calling in the assistance of any persons not legally residing within the limits of the county. The *Dallas Herald* of April 18, 1860, thus states the results of the election: "Three cheers for Fort Worth! The long mooted question of county site in Tarrant county has at last been settled and Fort Worth is definitely determined upon. The following are the election returns, which, with 13 votes not counted, makes upon the full return a majority for Fort Worth of 256:

	Fort Worth.	Center.	Birdville.
Fort Worth.....	316	1	
Birdville .....	6	116	3
Grapevine .....	3	111	1
Hutton's .....	1	10	
Leonard's Mills.....	19	34	
Walnut Creek .....	29	14	
Gipson's .....	16	1	
Deer Creek.....	32		
Hanley's .....	32	2	
McCrackin .....	12		
Young's .....	36	9	
Johnson's Station... 46		3	
	<hr/> 548	<hr/> 301	<hr/> 4

As is seen by this table of returns, the contest was not between Birdville and Fort Worth, but

between the latter town and a point at the exact center of the county.

Around the court house on the bluff there arose the commonplace village of that period, frame store buildings, little one-story structures with dirt floor such as Captain Terrell describes as having afforded himself and partner a law office and in part of which at a later time Captain M. B. Loyd had his bank. The town was built around the public square, after the common fashion of Texas towns, and the court house was the hub of interest and business activity. Even at this day the old-time citizens refer to the "public square" with a meaning inherited from early days when the square was really the scene of all the business activity of the place. What now constitutes the banking and commercial and hotel center, between Fourth and Ninth streets, was for twenty years an unoccupied common, on which the transient immigrants pitched their camps for the night, across which the cattlemen drove their herds from the west, while still further south, in the vicinity of the Texas and Pacific depot, Captain Daggett had his farm buildings. When one observes the great area to the south, west, east and north now covered by the city of Fort Worth, it requires some effort of the imagination to depict the town as it was a little more than thirty years ago. There were regular sessions of county and district court, at which times attorneys from all this part of the state convened to transact the routine and special legal business and, aside from this, to enjoy themselves in the social manner common to groups of old-time lawyers. When business and court affairs ceased to interest, there was the ever-absorbing theme of politics, and in the era before and during and just after the Civil war, we may be sure such topics were vital with interest. Outside of the individual character of its citizens, Fort Worth was only a typically ordinary town, a center for the small trading activity of the country, and rising above its neighbors mainly as a court house town. At least, no echoes of its superior distinction have reached this twentieth century. The war almost depopulated the village, the

best citizens left to fight the battles of their southland, and the population before the decade of seventies never was a thousand.

Fort Worth's history is so much a part of the history of North and West Texas, that the important phases of the city's development are treated in other chapters; here it is proper to furnish merely an outline story of its growth and mention some items of detail which belong characteristically to Fort Worth.

The growth of Fort Worth begins to assume some distinction about 1870. In 1873 it was incorporated as a town. It is of interest that at the time of incorporation an effort was made to drop the word "Fort" from the name, as no longer having significance. But this proposition was defeated by those whose early associations were with the fort and who clung to the name out of respect to the hardy pioneers of early history.

Already Fort Worth was gaining an importance as a station on the great cattle trail, leading from the west and southwest to the northern markets, but it was the railroad prospects, in the first instance, and the actual building of railroads that were at the foundation of Fort Worth's prosperity and growth. During 1873, when there seemed to be immediate prospects of a railroad, the town passed through a regular boom, its population reaching two thousand. Then followed three years of depression, when only the more courageous and far-sighted remained to work out a great future for their adopted home. Major J. J. Jarvis was one who identified himself with Fort Worth about that time. "I believe Fort Worth would be a considerable place," he said in giving the reason for locating here at the time. "I thought it would be a railroad center. There was a fine surrounding country, and the great region to the west would be tributary to this as a business center. Some persons sought to dissuade me from coming here, alleging that Fort Worth 'will never be anything but a whistling station.' Some years later, when eleven lines of railroad radiated from this point, I had a chance to return the compliment to those very men. 'Your prophecy hit the facts squarely,' I assured them

triumphantly; 'for we have more locomotives to whistle than any other city in the state.'" Many others besides the Major were impressed with firm faith in the future of Fort Worth and bent their efforts untiringly to its welfare.

Finally in July, 1876, the first railroad entered the town. Rather, it entered the town limits, for the land donated by the several public-spirited citizens for the depot yards was fully a mile from the public square, and seemed a long way out of town in those days. However, since the railroad, on account of topographical difficulties, could not come to the town, the town at once commenced its slow and steady march south to the railroad. "For two years, 1876-78," says a writer in the *Gazette* in 1887, "everybody prospered in this place. The town was typical of western life—rushing business, noisy, boisterous existence, in which the cowboy and his twin companion the six-shooter figured conspicuously. Cattlemen—those pioneers of western life—made the town their headquarters and drew their supplies therefrom, and a few of the wiser men, with prophetic eye, saw a great future for the place and commenced to work to that end."

Progress and development have been so swift in obliterating the primitive order of things and introducing all the accompaniments of modern life that even old-time citizens have almost forgotten the "wild and woolly" aspects of existence in Fort Worth during the latter seventies. The railroad brought its evils as well as its benefits. For several years Fort Worth was the clearing house between the legally constituted society of the east and the free and untrammelled life of the west. Here the currents of humanity met, and in the swirling vortex that ensued could be found every class of mankind. Fort Worth was never in the same class with the Kansas towns of Abilene and Dodge City; the substantial and better class of citizens was always in the ascendant here, and license was never allowed beyond the limits of control. But all descriptions agree that "hell's half acre" formed an exceedingly lively, even if restricted, portion of the city. Shootings and bawdy house riots are chronicled with daily regularity in the

columns of the local papers of 1876-77. The citizens worked under a high pressure of mental and physical excitement, and energy and action in producing the net result of progress at the same time produced that share of evil which in human affairs can never be entirely dissociated from the good.

Improvements were going on rapidly. It was in 1876 that James Peters bored the first artesian well in the southwest part of the city, and thus inaugurated the system of water supply which is a reason of especial pride to the city. Building activity was evident throughout the corporate limits. Thus a newspaper reporter in June, 1876, writes: "We strolled to the depot grounds at the foot of Main street and were surprised to witness the activity on Daggett's addition. Mrs. Phelps' hotel on the east side of Main street is well under way, 100 by 50 feet in dimensions. Just north will be a first-class stone building. Opposite is a block of two-story business houses on which work is being pushed rapidly. Work on a two-story building of Mr. Donahue is being pushed. Adjoining this on the north is the opera house, to be completed in the next sixty days." And so on, showing what a frenzy of enterprise had seized upon these citizens of Fort Worth after their first railroad had come. Though the town was increasing by building, at the same time destructive fires were of frequent occurrence. On March 29, 1876, the court house was burned, entailing a loss of all the county records. But before the end of the year the corner stone of another building was laid, and the county soon had an office more commodious and more in keeping with the increased population of county and town. Hardly had the Texas and Pacific been completed, when the necessity of a street railway connecting the depot with the court house was advocated, and on the 27th day of December, 1876, the same day on which the laying of the corner stone of the court house was celebrated, the street cars made their first run. "There are two cars on the track, of good size and elegantly finished and painted, and a five cent fare is charged," according to the report of the occasion made by the *Democrat*.

These facts furnish a good basis for the claim that the city trebled in extent and population during the ninety days after the railroad reached town, and by April, 1877, the population was estimated at six thousand.

Early in 1877 Fort Worth began reaching out for the trade of the great Panhandle district, which had formerly gone to Wichita and other Kansas points, the merchants sending out thousands of pounds of supplies and getting in return the buffalo hides, tongues and meat that formed such an important product of that region during these years. While such trade was temporary, it is worthy of consideration because it was one of the influences that even at that time made Fort Worth a commercial focus for Northwest Texas. By the middle of the year 1877 the commercial interests had expanded much beyond local demands and the foundations of a wholesale trade were already laid. By that time a new cotton compress had been built, and by the spring of 1878 it was estimated that fifty thousand bales of cotton had been received at the Fort Worth markets. A steam grain elevator had also been established, marking the beginning of that department of business, which now equals that of any other city in the state. There were several commission houses, several lumber firms supplied the thirty odd million feet of lumber sold at the Fort Worth market. W. C. Lobenstein had a branch wool and hide house, where over two hundred thousand buffalo hides were received during the season, and the warehouses being unable to contain them, the vacant ground was covered for hundreds of yards around with high piles of hides. Summarizing the progress of the past eighteen months, the *Democrat* of January, 1878, states that in this brief time have been constructed, street railways, gas works, steam elevators, planing mills, cotton compress, flour mills, fine hotel (the El Paso), court house, four banking houses, two of them national, and portion of the streets macadamized. Municipal improvements were going on apace with business. A meeting of the citizens in May, 1877, declared in favor of the Holly system of water works, and passed resolutions

calling upon the board of aldermen to submit to the voters the question of issuing 20-year bonds for the construction of the system, but the establishment of the plant was not accomplished for several years.

All these things attest the progressive attitude and enterprise of the citizens. It would certainly be too much to say that their efforts were inspired or their purposes enlightened with prophecy of the greatness that has since been attained. The world progresses by adaptation of means to the immediate opportunity rather than according to the deliberate plan projected far into the future, but they utilized all the means at hand, built up factories, secured railroads, extended the scope of trade, and in this way advanced step by step to the results which we see manifest at the present time.

The historian cannot refrain from mentioning the loyal and enthusiastic support which the Fort Worth *Democrat* gave to the enterprise of the citizens during those early days. Founded in 1872, the *Democrat* had its great period of usefulness during the years when Fort Worth was getting a firm foothold as a business and railroad center of North Texas. While the town was isolated from the rest of the world as far as railroads were concerned, it was conducted as a weekly, every issue advocating the best welfare of the town and in particular urging the construction of the railroad. Then two weeks before the T. & P. trains began running to the town, on July 4, 1876, the *Daily Democrat* was launched, "without long premeditation," to use the words of the editorial, and before an inch of advertising or a single subscriber had been secured for the issue. On December 28th of the same year the Associated Press dispatches began to appear in the *Democrat*, and thereafter throughout its independent existence it was the leading newspaper for Northwest Texas. The *Democrat* was behind every improvement in Fort Worth; it urged the construction of railroads unceasingly; also street railways, local improvements such as sidewalks, fire department, street paving, water works, each one as successively needed. Early in 1877 it began advocating the establishment of jobbing houses in Fort Worth, and there is not

an important institution in Fort Worth today which was not a subject for a *Democrat* editorial at some time of its existence.

Fort Worth is often known as the "Panther City." To the *Democrat* belongs the honor of fixing this title upon the city. The first issue of the *Daily Democrat* showed, as part of the title head, the picture of a reclining panther, beneath which was the inscription "Where the Pant'er laid down." The following explanation was given by the editor. "The illustration which forms part of the heading of the *Daily Democrat* may require explanation. In bygone days, when Fort Worth seemed struggling for very existence, a humorous writer of the *Dallas Herald* portrayed our city with a panther—or as he called it, a pant'er—asleep in the streets, unmolested and undisturbed by the rush of men or the hum of traffic. Then as now we felt an abiding confidence in the future greatness of the City of the Heights, and we conceived the idea of making this picture the central figure of the heading for the *Daily Democrat*."

The *Galveston News'* annual review in September, 1879, outlines some of the main features of Fort Worth's growth, as follows: "Fort Worth had a population of 2,000 in 1876; in 1879, has 9,000. Taxable property in 1876 was \$600,000; in 1878, \$2,500,000. The city is irregularly built because of its rapid construction. There are 115 brick and stone business houses, besides the wooden structures. It has two flour mills, 250 barrels capacity daily; two cotton compresses; new coal gas works; two grain elevators; two planing mills; sash and door factory, etc.; twenty artesian wells; a street railway. Fort Worth draws its trade from Johnson, Hood, Erath, Brown, Coleman, and many northwestern counties."

Fort Worth had no free public school system until 1882. In the early days private schools furnished the greater part of the educational advantages to the young. Prof. Hanna's Fort Worth High School was one of the noted institutions of the sixties. In the latter seventies, among the important schools should be mentioned: The Weaver Male High School, in the northwestern part of the city, of collegiate grade. The Arnold-

Walden Institute, for young ladies, also having a primary department, was at the west end of Fourth street. Mrs. Scribner's School, for young ladies, was also on Fourth street. Miss Alford's School, Second and Taylor, was a girls' school of first grade. Mrs. Burchill's School contained primary, intermediate and grammar grades.

In February, 1877, by order of the city council, an election was held to determine whether the city should assume exclusive control of the public schools within its limits. Ninety per cent of the tax-paying votes were cast for this proposition, and thereby the city became a separate school community, receiving from the collector of taxes its proportion of the school fund, having power to construct schools and to levy an additional tax of one per cent, provided a special election showed two-thirds of the tax-payers in favor of the levy. In July of this year the levy was voted by the necessary number of tax-payers, but an adverse ruling of the attorney general prevented for some time the diversion of the public funds to this purpose, and for this and other causes the public school system of Fort Worth was not inaugurated until 1882. The free public schools had their origin in the vote of the citizens in August of that year for a tax of one-half of one per cent to supplement the amount received from the general school fund. The city at the time did not own a building nor one piece of furniture, yet by renting and erecting buildings, the schools were opened on October 1, 1882 with seventeen teachers and an average attendance of 648 pupils for the first week. March 9, 1883, the teachers were increased to twenty-one, and the average attendance of pupils was 1,016. Thus was inaugurated the splendid system of public education, which has been steadily developed as the city has increased in population and wealth and in keeping also with the general progress in all educational affairs.

And, likewise, the churches of Fort Worth show the same progress for limited conditions and paucity of resources. A church directory published in 1874 graphically illustrates the restricted opportunities for worship in those days. The Presbyterians held services morning and





COL. J. P. SMITH



evening of the first and third Sundays of each month, at Knight's Hall, W. M. Kilpatrick being their pastor. The Methodists worshipped every Sunday morning and evening at the court house, R. H. H. Burnett being pastor. The Baptists, under Rev. J. R. Masters, assembled at the Masonic Hall, morning and evening of the first and second Sundays. The Christian denomination had meetings on the first and fourth Sundays, Elder A. Clark being their leader. The Cumberland Presbyterians had one meeting in the month at Masonic Hall, under Rev. W. D. Wear. The Catholic adherents met on the last Sunday of the month at the home of Mr. Scott on Main street, Father Parrier being their priest. Every Sunday morning there was a union Sabbath school at the Masonic Hall, John Hanna being superintendent.

Fort Worth was thus constituted a city, with the improvements and facilities understood by that name, and to grow and develop was all that remained necessary in order that it should be a city in size and importance as well. When the Texas and Pacific was built on to Weatherford, there was occasioned a temporary depression, many of the less permanent class of citizens leaving, but confidence was soon restored, especially as other railroads began building to this point. The Missouri Pacific entered the city from the north. The completion of the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe to this point and the inception of the building of the Fort Worth and Denver were the great events of the year 1881, these two roads costing the city about one hundred thousand dollars. Line after line of railroad was built, the importance of the city as a railroad center was equaled by its increasing prestige as a business and industrial center, and now for twenty years Fort Worth has been the metropolis for Northwest Texas.

In the history of its municipal progress the year 1882 is especially notable. In that year the late J. P. Smith was elected mayor, and to assist him a public-spirited council, and through their co-operation the city inaugurated internal improvements which have proved the foundation for all subsequent work along that line. In May, 1882, a franchise was granted to the Fort Worth

Water Works Company, and in the following year the Holly system was completed and put in operation. Previous to 1876 the drinking water for the city had come from Clear Fork or from a spring two miles northeast of town. The first artesian well, three hundred feet deep, furnished all the drinking water for a time, but in 1887 there were a hundred wells, and Fort Worth was sometimes referred to as the "city of artesian wells." Before the water works were built water was drawn from the wells and peddled about the streets at twelve and a half cents a barrel, and even to this day that custom still prevails though to a limited extent. The water works company filled its mains with water from the Clear Fork, but since that time it has been the policy of the city to depend on an artesian supply as far as practicable, and the city water now comes entirely from wells. In 1884 the city purchased one-half interest in the water works plant, and in the following year came into complete control, so that the water system has been a municipal utility for now twenty years.

Besides the water works, Mayor Smith and his associates directed their attention to the paving of Main and Houston streets, at a cost of over one hundred thousand dollars; also to the construction of a sewer system, of bridges and roads, excavations and trenches, installation of a fire department, schools, improvements whose cost aggregated four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The year 1883 was noted as the most prosperous year in the history of the city, and population nearly doubled. About that time what was known as the Railroad reservation, south of the Texas and Pacific tracks, began to build up.

On May 31, 1882, the Fort Worth Board of Trade was organized and began its career of usefulness in the upbuilding and promotion of the best interests of the city. The first president of the Board was the late W. A. Huffman, one of the foremost of Fort Worth's citizens, a pioneer and a builder. Of him it has been said that "his undaunted energy, perseverance and cash, assisted by others, some of whom are with us and many of whom have gone to the great beyond, caused this to be the greatest railroad center of Texas. He also conceived the idea of making this the

great packing center of the southwest. No subscription list for the upbuilding of Fort Worth appeared without a large amount being placed opposite to his name." The other officers of the board were: Sidney Martin, first vice president; J. P. Smith, second vice president; J. H. Brown, third vice president; P. A. Weaver, secretary-treasurer; and S. W. Lomax, I. Goldberg, G. W. Gillespie, C. A. Darling, Charles Daggett, directors.

The depression in the cattle industry during 1884-85 had its effects on the growth of Fort Worth. The period of stagnation was short, but in comparison with the season of prosperity that had preceded was severely felt. In fact, such rapid progress as was experienced in 1883 was not again duplicated for nearly twenty years. A striking evidence of the business conditions of these years appears in the fact that railroad building, which had been going on at a phenomenal rate during the first half of the decade, was now almost stopped. But beginning with 1887 there was a revival.\* In that year several citizens, Col. R. E. Maddox among them, began systematically to boom Fort Worth's advantages as a live-stock market and to advocate the establishment of stock yards and such other facilities as would secure for all time a share in the great cattle industry of Texas. The commercial interests of Fort Worth had by this time reached very large figures. In 1880 the city's wholesale trade was estimated at \$650,000, while in 1888 it had increased to over eight million. In 1876 R. G. Dun and Co.'s commercial report gave Fort Worth but fifty-nine concerns, in 1887 the same authority showed the number to be 460.

All agree that the factor next in importance to the railroads in conferring prosperity and substantial greatness on Fort Worth has been the creation of a live-stock market through the instrumentality of stock yards and packing houses. With the Texas and Pacific, the Fort Worth and Rio Grande, and the Fort Worth & Denver penetrating the great range country of Southwest, West and Northwest Texas and all converging to meet at Fort Worth, it was logical if not inevitable that this should become the great live-stock market of Texas and the Southwest. By

every construction that can be placed upon the events of the past, it seems that Texas for a long time to come is destined to be the great cattle state of the Union. The breaking up of the great ranches into smaller and more easily managed stock farms, instead of decreasing the production of live stock, broadens and benefits the industry in every way. Bearing these facts in mind, and remembering that the system of modern economy calls for the preparation of the meat products as near as possible to the source of supply, rather than, by the old method, transporting the animals "on the foot" to abattoirs situated in many cities of the world, it was the most natural thing in the world that the Southwest should have its own market and packing center.

It was in the latter eighties when the general development of the Southwest country had reached that point where the selection of such a central market became a matter of practical importance. There were three factors that gave Fort Worth first place in consideration of a proper site. First, its location as the only large place on the eastern border of the cattle country, where it had enjoyed prestige as a stock center from the days of the trail. Second, its numerous railroads, radiating in all directions, tapping the sources of supply on the west and connecting easily with the eastern cities and the Gulf. And third, the alert enterprise of the citizens, who were certain to put forth every effort to secure such a market to Fort Worth. These citizens laid the foundation for the packing industry of which Fort Worth is now so proud, for although the initial enterprise was not fully successful, it served as the base from which greater things have developed.

So, on the 6th of February, 1890, the Fort Worth Dressed Meat and Packing Co. was organized, with a capital stock of \$500,000. Its incorporators were the following well known citizens: R. E. Maddox, John R. Hoxie, Tobe Johnson, J. C. McCarthy, M. G. Ellis, A. T. Byers, E. B. Harold, Robert McCart, S. D. Rainey. Stock yards and packing plant were built, and the business started off with a degree of success that was encouraging and resulted in several additions being made. The stone build-

ing in which packing operations began was but recently destroyed by fire. At that time but two railroads passed the stock yards site, and the business on the whole was of little more than local importance.

From 1892 to the close of the decade Fort Worth suffered its longest and most severe period of financial and industrial depression, and all lines of business, including the live-stock market, were at a standstill. The city has always been closely dependent upon the industrial conditions of its tributary West Texas, and during the long time when immigration into the western counties had practically ceased, Fort Worth was unable to advance faster than the region of which it was the business metropolis. It may be asserted, indeed, on the basis of the facts and the judgment of thoughtful observers, that until the first five years of the present century the development of Fort Worth and West Texas has been periodic rather than continuous, intermittent rather than steady. The entire country has endured severe reverses. Seemingly, its enterprise, restrained by financial and industrial storm, has, when again released, rushed ahead with an impetus that carried it beyond substantial limits and weakened its powers of resistance against the next storm. Thus we witness the period of prosperity in 1872 and the early part of 1873, followed by almost a depopulation of the town on account of the failure of the railroad construction. From 1876 to 1883 the city progressed almost marvelously, only to find itself in the slough of industrial despond in the middle eighties. Then came the completion of the long-projected railroads and the inception of the live-stock market and packing business, after which exuberance of prosperity the city experienced the lean years of the nineties.

In 1898 packing operations were suspended, and were not resumed until May, 1899, when G. W. Simpson and L. V. Niles and associates of Boston bought the property of the local stockholders and operated the plant until March, 1902, when it was taken over by Armour and Company.

With the inception of the present century began an unexampled period of material growth and development for Fort Worth. Without ques-

tion, this prosperity is on a substantial basis, and the progress that has been made, while rapid, has been conservative and consistent with the general upbuilding of the entire country. In this time Fort Worth has become a city of varied resources, and no longer depends upon the stability of one or two industries. Its key position in the development of Northwest Texas seems now assured beyond all peradventure and disposition of events and circumstances.

The stock yards and packing houses are regarded as a corner-stone of Fort Worth's greatness, and the zeal and earnest effort and money contributions which the citizens put forth to secure them deserve description as among the most beneficial achievements in Fort Worth's history. How the big Armour and Swift interests were induced to locate here, resulting in the advance of Fort Worth from a live-stock center of little more than local importance to a place of consideration among the five or six great markets of the United States, is well told by a writer in the *Fort Worth Record*.

"When I came to Fort Worth," he says, "in April, 1900, to do newspaper work, the two daily newspapers were but local publications. The *Morning Register* was issuing as good a paper as the patronage justified and the *Evening Telegram* was moving along in an easy, quiet sort of a way. I listened to the older citizens talk and they told me what B. B. Paddock, John Peter Smith, B. C. Evans and others had done for Fort Worth in the old days. They detailed how railroads were invited and paid for, how the Texas & Pacific was influenced to come further west than Dallas, how this was done and how that, and all of those old citizens concluded with an expression of entire confidence that Fort Worth was destined to be the largest city in the state.

"It was along in 1901 that business began to pick up some and the town showed improvement and then the opportunity came when the big packers of the country would consider the town as a location for up-to-date plants. Those who were interested in the old packing house and stock yards helped the thing along, and finally it was agreed that if a certain bonus was raised to pay the packers they would agree—Armour and

Swift—each to locate a plant in North Fort Worth. It was hard work raising that bonus. All worked, however. The merchant, the banker, the salaried man and all took part in it, and slowly it accumulated day by day. But still we did not have enough. More was needed to round out the full sum. And some one suggested a mass meeting to talk things over. The mass meeting was called. It was the biggest mass meeting I have ever seen in Fort Worth. John Springer, former president of the National Livestock Association, was here and agreed to make a speech. R. W. Hall of Vernon, 'Brick' Hall, he is called, was invited to come and make a speech also.

"The speaking was pulled off all right and when it closed that evening the bonus was raised. 'Brick' Hall made a good speech and just laughed men of money into giving of their substance that Fort Worth might be the beneficiary, and John Springer told business facts and anecdotes which persuaded the tightest wads in the house to separate from their coin. It was the biggest thing I ever saw in the way of a contribution to a public enterprise, and that meeting landed the packing houses.

"From that time Fort Worth has grown. From the date of that mass meeting property has become more valuable, homes are more plentiful and business houses more numerous. That started the healthy, prosperous existence of Fort Worth, which promises to continue until she has reached that stage of existence when she can figure in the top notch of Texas business affairs."

The success of the negotiations which resulted in Armour and Co. and Swift and Co. locating large plants here has benefitted Fort Worth and Northwest Texas in many ways. The stock yards were enlarged to accommodate the cattle which would naturally be shipped in increasing numbers to this point. During the year 1902 both the Armour and Swift interests spent millions of dollars in building two of the most extensive and complete packing plants in existence, and the steers of Texas are now slaughtered in this state instead of in Nebraska, Missouri and Illinois. The packing houses are very extensive and up-to-date in every respect. Machinery oper-

ated by electric power is used wherever possible, and several thousand people are employed. It is estimated that the establishment of these two industries has already added from twelve to fifteen thousand to the population of Fort Worth, and those who are in a position to know assert that the laboring class are law-abiding, industrious and intelligent people, forming a substantial element of population, a large proportion of them being home-builders.

The plants have been in operation since March, 1903, and since then the capacity has been increased and new departments have been added to the industry, among the improvements and additions being lard refiners, soap houses, additional boilers, refrigerating machines, ice tanks, more artesian wells and storage reservoirs, fertilizer plants, beef extract departments, cotton oil refinery, butterine and produce department, and sausage factory. All this contributes to the wealth and prosperity of the city. It makes Fort Worth quite as prominent in the cattle trade as the town ever was, but in a different relation. This new move, as already suggested, is in obedience to the economic laws of modern trade, to minimize labor and expense in marketing cattle and in bringing the manufacturing facilities as near as possible to where the raw material is produced. The benefits to the live-stock producers come in the shape of a nearby market, to which stock may come with but little delays, with a shortened haul, with service and care equal to any in the country, with charges no higher and in some instances less than elsewhere, and in a location where no floods ever come and where none ever can come to interfere with business or drive stock from the pens. A nearby market reduces the amount of shrinkage, and, other things being equal, brings more money to the shipper. Cattle from West Texas and the Panhandle arrive on this market after one day of rail transportation, in good condition and with killing quality unimpaired. Thus arriving in better condition, Texas cattle are bringing relatively better prices at Fort Worth than at other markets.

Although many of the facts considered in connection with Fort Worth are an essential part of the history of North and West Texas as a

whole, it seems well to state them in this chapter, and therefore we may call attention to Fort Worth's relative position among the live-stock centers of the United States as well as with reference to West Texas. While Fort Worth now ranks fifth or sixth among these markets, being led by Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City, St. Joseph and Omaha, it is asserted with confidence based upon accurate knowledge of conditions that Fort Worth in the near future will be third if not second as a market and packing center. Capt. J. T. Lytle, secretary of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, declares his belief in this outcome. "Fort Worth is located at the center of the live-stock country," he says, "with the splendid grazing regions to the west and southwest, and on the north the region of Oklahoma, Indian Territory and Kansas, all of which will become more and more tributary to the Fort Worth market. As yet the supply of hogs received at this market is small, and the packers assert that they must have a certain proportion of hogs to kill with the cattle in order to make the business profitable to the highest degree. At present nearly all the hogs killed at the two plants come from Oklahoma and Indian Territory, but there is no reason why swine should not be produced in this state as well as any place in the world, and in fact they are increasing quite rapidly. The farmers will in time be educated to raise hogs, which in other states have long been known as 'mortgage-lifters,' and with the increased raising of alfalfa and corn crops the 'hog-raising belt' will be extended into North Texas. The Pecos region will for long, and perhaps always, be a grazing region, and these vast areas to the west and southwest will always pour their live-stock products into Fort Worth and will fortify if not render impregnable its position in the live-stock industry of the United States."

It is not the purpose of this chapter to describe in detail the various interests of Fort Worth, which would require more space than can be allotted in a general history of such a vast region as North and West Texas. But because many of the interests reflect the development of the entire country under consideration, we may mention the extensive proportions of its wholesale

trade, especially in groceries and drugs; its comparatively recent development of manufacturing interests, which now represent over eight millions in capital and have an annual output of between thirty and forty million dollars; its rapidly growing importance as a grain and flour center; its importance as a banking center and the phenomenal record of bank clearings, which have increased four-fold in three years' time; and the general excellence, when the rapidity of the city's growth is considered, of the municipal improvements, the public school system, the transportation facilities, and its attractiveness as a civic, intellectual and religious community.

We have already described how the town, after the coming of the railroad, gradually spread away from its nucleus about the public square and built up more or less solidly along the several streets running between the court house and the Texas and Pacific depot. Houston and Main streets are now quite compact with business buildings for this entire distance, and new structures are all the time taking the place of earlier and unpretentious frame houses. But this epoch of building activity has been confined mainly to the last five years, and the business district has been changed so completely during this time, that men returning to the city after an absence of several years remark this as one of the most conspicuous evidences of Fort Worth's marvelous era of twentieth century prosperity. Some phases of this transformation are thus described by the writer already quoted:

"When I came to Fort Worth there were but four buildings on Eighth street, between Rusk and Throckmorton. One of these was the Main street part of the Metropolitan, another was the Worth, another what is now known as the Wheat building and the fourth was the Southwest-ern Telegraph & Telephone company building on Throckmorton and Eighth. In the last five years the Metropolitan has grown over to Rusk, the Century building, occupied by Washer, the Reynolds building, the G. Y. Smith building, the Bewley building, the Hunter-Phelan Savings bank, the Rosen building, the Acme Laundry and the Telegram have all gone up on that street. The Wheat building five years ago was a mass

of stone and unoccupied space. It had been a wholesale dry goods house. Mr. Wheat remodeled it until it is now a veritable beehive of office industry.

In that five years many of the old shacks have been torn away from Main street and good, substantial structures have gone up in their places. The Parker-Lowe building has been constructed, the Ellison building, the Public Library, the Reynolds building on Main, the Saunders building at Ninth and Houston, the Fort Worth National bank, the First National bank—in fact, building upon building has been added to the taxable wealth of the city. These have not been the result of a boom, but of a substantial growth, and that a demand existed for these houses of brick and stone is shown by the rapidity with which they have been occupied.

“Five years ago what is now North Fort Worth was known as the postoffice of Marine. It was a small cross roads postoffice, few people living in its vicinity. That which is now Rosen Heights was a vast stretch of unoccupied land. Now there are homes for 7,500 people dotting that high ground to the north of here and a more prosperous set of people have never existed.”

Fort Worth has had an interesting past; it has struggled for existence, it has labored to improve its natural advantages, it has fought for distinctive facilities in transportation and industry and business, it has experienced the strenuous life from its beginning; and it continues to aspire to prestige and power and to expend the energy and resources of its citizens in the accomplishment of the best ideals of an American city. To forecast the future, however fascinating such an attempt would be, is hardly the province of history. Yet a statement of some of the conditions upon which the future depends has its value and interest, especially when couched in the words of a Fort Worth veteran who has seen the city develop through all its important stages. “I believe that Fort Worth will soon have a population of one hundred thousand souls, and in five years North Fort Worth will contain twenty thousand,” is the prediction of Maj. J. J. Jarvis. “And I will back up that statement with these arguments,” he continues. “First, Fort Worth has

more railroads—that is, main trunk lines—than any other Texas city. Then, supplementing this fact, there is not and perhaps never will be, any city of considerable size in all the country west to El Paso. Thus Fort Worth is the natural trading point for all this region, here will be located all the big wholesale houses, the live-stock markets and all other commercial activities, so that the West Texas merchants and business men will go no further east to transact their affairs. The railroads will continue to direct traffic to and through this point, and the prestige of Fort Worth as the permanent metropolis of Northwest Texas hardly admits of doubt. Besides being a commercial and live-stock center, Fort Worth is already one of the centers of the grain trade in the southwest, having more elevators than any city in the state, and this is another of the factors from which we may predicate a future fully in keeping with the assuredly splendid past of Fort Worth.”

---

Time has been described as an artist who is always painting over the same canvas, but, effacing here a line and there retouching in detail, changes the wonderful scenes of history in harmony with world progress. A century ago the canvas portrayed, in perspective outlines, the quiet-river valley, in the charm of original creation; the bordering bluff, with its abrupt front smoothed by its vesture of live-oaks, and, above, the camp-fire of some unhoping barbarians, who, unanchored by social law or material interest, were drifting flotsam of existence and on the morrow would leave the scene to its wonted solitude.

The seasons' changing colors, and the accidents of storm and flood, form the only variations in the panorama year after year, until finally the faithful artist must paint in a few contrasting and significant details. The river still continues its peaceful flow, the live-oaks still bind the stream to the bluff and clothe in verdure the beds where the water once flowed, but, on the plateau above, the advance guards of change have camped and nature sinks in subservience before the power of civilized mankind. There are the rough cabins grouped around a square, a flag-

staff carrying aloft its tri-colored symbol of new world destiny, the movement of armed men in drill and barracks routine, while in the dim eastern distance rises the smoke from the advancing line of settlers' cabins.

The busy hand of Time writes rapidly now, obliterating old forms and covering the landscape with homes and workshops. Where the Indian trail had wound down the bluff to the river, is depicted the broad highway; where the river had rippled over a rocky bed is now fretted with stone and mortar, and the volume of water turns a hundred wheels; where the deer had rested from the heat of noonday, rumbling factories are converting the products of the field into a thousand modifications; where the buffalo herd wound its way over the ridge, are seen the shining rails which guide the traffic of the world to market; piles of stone and brick and wood arise one after another, until the city of today covers the canvas, the scenes of all the yesterdays being unimpressed save in history and the memory of living man.

But the picture is ever completing, is never finished. In the future the stolid artist will continue to draw what his swiftly moving hours and days accomplish, and though the light shines dim through this curtain, yet prophetic reason, outspeeding the tracings of Time, shadows forth the valleys overspread with the seats of a multiplied commerce and industry, the surrounding hills topped with the silhouettes of countless homes, and the restless energy of a mighty people vibrating the shuttles which weave the web of human accomplishment.

---

SAM WOODY is distinguished mainly for his remarkable personality, his ability as a natural raconteur, and his individual history would be of interest in any part of this work; but his connection with a very important event in Fort Worth's early history furnishes reason to place the story of his career following the history of Fort Worth.

In respect to age, Mr. Woody is the central one of a group of five brothers. He has two brothers, aged respectively ninety-four and eighty-three, he himself is eighty, and the two younger are seventy-nine and sixty-nine. All have been frontiersmen, have survived what

seems to a modern age, an epoch filled with hardships and dangers, and are splendid specimens of the simple, natural life. Without being told, no one could believe that Mr. Sam Woody is an octogenarian. His face is round, his cheeks ruddy, his eyes bright and full, and his hearty laugh and quick, sprightly motions give no hint of the burden of years which time has seen fit to impose upon him.

He was born and spent his youthful years in the mountainous regions of east Tennessee. "I was not raised, I just grew up," he says. "I went to school two weeks and at the end of that time did not know A; in fact, when the teacher pointed to that letter and asked me its name, I called it Izard. He told me I would never learn anything, and I guessed he was telling the truth, so I left school and continued to grow up." But the schools have never yet been able to make intelligence nor to destroy it. This callow Tennessee boy who went shuffling from the schoolhouse, despaired of by his teacher, and with careless happiness returned through the woods to the indifferent comforts of home, had a mind as keen as a blade, a memory as retentive as a Webster's, a disposition as generous, as honest, as lovable, as easy-going, as that of the most typical Tennessean of literature or history. A meagerness of diet in comparison with which the commonest articles of food nowadays would seem luxurious, did not prevent him from waxing strong and vigorous in his native heath, and without doubt he was moved by ambition for higher things to a greater degree than most of the youths of his neighborhood. Up to his nineteenth year he had never been more than five miles from home, and of the great world about him and the customs of men he knew absolutely nothing. Then came an opportunity to go on a boat down the Tennessee, and during the next year or so he had a series of experiences which, when narrated in his own expressive and picturesque language, has all the interest that attaches to those who fare forth from the small known into the great unknown world about them and which have furnished themes for heroics and epics from the beginning of literature. In this time he found that he was able to earn more money than he had ever

dreamed possible while at home, and he returned to the family imbued with a higher sense of his own worth and ability and a fixed determination to betake himself and his people to a country where all might have better opportunities. He set himself to paying off the debts of his father, who was a blacksmith, and as soon as that was effected he put all the family on a flatboat and sent them down the river to a land of more promise. He himself remained at the old home for a time in order to get sufficient financial start for his next great move. Before sending his parents away he had married a fair member of one of the households in the community, a young woman whose companionship was of the substantial and helpful sort and which endured for the long and happy period of fifty-one years.

Finally when he was about twenty-two years old, he made the great move of his life, floating down the Tennessee and Ohio and Mississippi rivers, across to Shreveport, and then over into East Texas, to Upshur county, where he lived for a year or so. In the spring of 1849 he came on to Fort Worth and lived thereabouts for a year or so, and in 1854 passed on to Wise county, where, on the very outskirts of civilization, he was the first permanent settler, and the house which is pictured on another page was the first home in the county. Asked as to what motives led him to locate on the borderland between civilization and barbarism, he replied: "The prettiest sight I have ever seen is a new country, where man has never been and which is just as the great God of Heaven left it; where every stream is full of fish and every hollow tree gorged with honey. The wild life and nature at first hand suited me, and if I knew of such a country now I would get up and start for it tonight. But" he added, with a laugh that was tinged with the pathos of age, "I couldn't do it, my strength would not let me, I am not what I used to be."

In Wise county he has spent practically all his subsequent years. He was in the regular army during 1861, but being a man of family he was discharged and sent back to help guard the Texas frontier, and then during the years 1862-63-64 was in the Ranger service under

Throckmorton. Many hard experiences befell the soldiers on their campaigns throughout the great country of Northwest Texas, extending clear up to the Canadian river. It was his ability to see the humorous side of every occurrence, to joke with his comrades in the midst of great danger or suffering, that lessened the strain of strenuous life at that time as in all other periods of his career, and no doubt to that characteristic he owes his long and contented life. "After the capture of the widow Spriggs about Belknap," he relates, "we were gone on the pursuit for twenty-one days, and hardly had a bite of bread or chaw of tobacco. The boys thought they would die, but I said I could stand it, and I did. There was plenty of venison and buffalo meat, and I will tell you of a sandwich the like of which you probably never heard of. We would dry a piece of lean meat on the coals until all the juice was out of it and until it was flaky and tasteless; that was our bread. Then we would broil a nice fat slice, and putting the two together we had a sandwich that tasted mighty good to a hungry man. When there was a small supply of flour in camp we would poultice the end of a ramrod with the ball of flour and water, hold it over the fire till it was cooked as hard as a bullet, and it was the sweetest morsel I have ever eaten."

Of his relations with the Indians while in Wise county and before the war, he says: "I reckon I didn't know the disposition of Indians. I was never afraid of them—didn't have sense enough I guess. I used to trade with them at my house until they got hostile on account of the war. For a little corn they would give me the finest buffalo robe or moccasins you ever saw. I only wish I had kept some of those things, they would be worth lots of money now. We ought all to live twice, you know, so we would know the right thing to do. But after all, I believe if I had it all to do over again, I would not change my life a bit, for I am content and satisfied even if I didn't get rich. I lived a great life of excitement, for twenty years being in constant fear of Indian raids, yet I never killed an Indian in my life. I had the best house in that part of the country, and every time we had an Indian scare the neighbors would come over and fort up at my house,



where they seemed to take heart when they saw I was not afraid. Every time anybody was killed, most of the settlers would pull out and leave the country, but there were four families of us that stayed through it all. Before the war the Indians seldom killed a white person, they came to steal. I built my stable with its only door facing the house, and many a night have I stood guard in the house, with six or seven loaded guns beside me, ready to shoot the first redskin that made an attempt to enter that door. My dog would tell me when Indians were prowling around, and after such a night of watching I would find many moccasin tracks behind the stable."

"It was easy to live in those days. Sow five or six acres of wheat, it would often produce fifty bushels to the acre, cut it with a cradle, tramp and fan it out, then once or twice a year load up a wagon to which five or six steers were hitched, and after a week's trip to Dallas you would have enough flour to give bread to your own family and some of the neighbors for a number of weeks, until it would be the turn of some one else to make a trip. If we had bread enough, game was always plentiful. Hogs would get so fat on acorns that they couldn't walk. After marking them we let them run wild, and trained our dogs to run them in whenever we wanted a supply of pork. Now and then we sent a wagon to Shreveport or Houston for coffee and sugar and such groceries, but we did not use sugar much. I paid a dollar for a pint of the first sorghum seed planted in Wise county, and molasses was the commonest kind of 'sweetening.' When we got tired of game and pork we killed a beef. By swinging a quarter high up to the limb of a tree it would be safe from wild animals and would keep sweet for weeks, and it was a common sight in our country to see the woman of the house untying the rope and letting down the meat to cut off enough for dinner.

"I served on the first grand jury that convened in the little brick court house in Birdville. By the first vote of the people the county seat of Tarrant county was located at Birdville, but after a year or so the people of Fort Worth decided that they wanted the seat of justice there and they proceeded to get it. A petition was sent to the

legislature and an election was ordered to decide whether the court house should stay in Birdville or be moved to Fort Worth. I had until a short time prior been a citizen of Tarrant county, but when the election came off I was living in Wise county. Around me were fourteen other settlers, and on the day of the election I got them together and started down to Fort Worth to help my former fellow citizens get what they wanted. There were three polling places in the county and each faction had guards stationed to prevent any frauds. Barrels of whiskey with heads knocked out stood in front of every building. Buckets of sugar were open for those who did not take their liquor straight. All conditions were favorable for free and frequent drinking. We, from Wise county, did not belong to the 'anti' crowd, and under those inviting circumstances we wanted to drink worse than at any time of our lives. But I corralled my lads and said to them: 'Boys, we've got to stay sober till this election is over. I must vote every one of you, so we must hold in till we get home. It is a penitentiary offense and if they find us defrauding the ballot, we will have to leave home for several years.' I knew that would keep them in line, and it did, so that we were the soberest lot in Fort Worth that day. The Birdville people never once suspected that I did not belong to Tarrant county, and supposed that my fourteen companions were neighbors from over in the western part of the county. We never opened our heads about our intentions until late in the afternoon, when I thought it was about time to act. I led the way to the polls, followed by my supporters, and pretending to be in a great hurry, I pushed forward to the judges, saying, 'Come on, boys, let's vote, for we've got a long way to go and must get home before dark.' They never challenged one of us, and there were fifteen votes for Fort Worth that came from Wise county. As Fort Worth won the election by only seven votes, it was due to my help that the court house now stands in that city, and Fort Worth certainly owes me a free pass. Some of my crowd loved whiskey awful, and it was the hardest work of my life to keep them away from those tempting barrels that offered refreshment to whosoever would come

and drink. When the results of the vote gave the court house to Fort Worth, the Birdville people swore we had voted every man as far west as the Rio Grande, and by a careful canvass they were not able to find as many male citizens in the entire county as that day had recorded their ballots at the three polling places."

JUDGE C. C. CUMMINGS, veteran soldier, judge and historian, came to Fort Worth in January, 1873, when the village on the Trinity bluff was just beginning its phenomenal expansion which in the subsequent thirty years has pushed it two or three miles to the south and east and west and has given it the place of metropolis of Northwest Texas.

First of all, Judge Cummings is a southern soldier and gentleman. He enlisted in April, 1861, in the Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment, and was in all the battles of his command till shot out at Gettysburg. He went through the first law class after the war at Lebanon, Tenn., and began to practice in Memphis, then in Mississippi, his native state, and having practiced in Fort Worth since 1873, is now the city's oldest practitioner in point of active connection with the bar. He was the first county judge under the present constitution, serving two terms, from 1876 to 1880. He administered as the first superintendent of the schools of both city and county, by virtue of his office as judge, this being before the city assumed jurisdiction.

He met opposition to the public school system, then in its infancy in Texas, for the reason that a heavy tax had been collected under preceding Republican administrations, while the state was under military rule, but the fund rarely reached its destination. This office of county judge was then a kind of *omnium gatherum*; besides superintending the education of more than three thousand children on the city and county rolls he had to dispense the civil and criminal laws under his jurisdiction, as well as being ex-officio head of the Commissioners' Court, governing the finances and roads and bridges of the county. To add to his difficulties, the court house was burned about the time of his induction into office, and not a road was left of record; all had to be re-estab-

lished by the appointment of a commission by this court. County scrip was then at its lowest ebb, selling on the market at forty cents on the dollar. In the four years of his administration the finances of the county were brought up to par, besides the expenditure of \$100,000 on a court house and jail and bridges over the county where none had existed before. The law required the county judge to be at his office every day to meet these multiplied duties, and at the same time demanded that this officer should visit school communities and lecture them on the new school laws just then put in vogue by the legislature. To overcome the physical problem involved by this demand, of being in two places at the same time, he devoted Sundays to lecturing school committees as to their duties and in settling the many new problems suggested by the trustees, whose appointment was committed to him by the law. There being no schoolhouses, wherever a neighborhood had a church house he secured room in that to lecture on these sabbatical duties, and considered it God's service that the state should embrace the new system of public schools; and when no room could be had for this purpose he lectured under the shade of the trees. No pay was allowed for this extra service. During the four years he issued thousands of dollars in school money to teachers, without bond, none being required of the superintendent under the law as it then was. And while the laws were all new, under a new constitution, he served four years with the remarkable record of never being reversed, though hundreds of civil and criminal cases were appealed from his decision.

Judge Cummings is widely known as a writer on current issues of the day, and it is especially noteworthy that for several terms he has been historian of the Texas State Division of the Confederate Veterans.

Of COLONEL NAT TERRY, who came to Fort Worth in 1854, and was one of the best known of the familiar figures of the past, Captain J. C. Terrell has written as follows: He had been the Democratic nominee for governor in Alabama, and was defeated by Governor Jones, his brother-in-law, in a three-cornered race. At





*Thos. W. Fiddell*

that time lieutenant-governors in Alabama were elected by the state senate. He was twice elected lieutenant-governor. His defeat for governor, by an independent candidate, probably made him the strict partisan that he was. His wife, nee Jones, was a refined, educated and lovely woman. Two daughters and two sons, with some thirty-six negroes, constituted the family. These slaves were given to Mrs. Terry by her brother, for the Colonel had failed in business, and eighty of his slaves were sold by the sheriff under execution at one sale. The Colonel had been one of the highest flyers in the Union. Among his assets was Uncle Daniel, his body servant, keeper and rider of Ringgold, a famous horse costing him \$3,000. Daniel, with Ringgold, won a great race at Saratoga, when it was safe for a southern man to travel with his slaves through the north without John Brown's interference.

Colonel Terry settled the H. C. Holloway place northeast of and adjoining this city, in 1854. He bought this land from M. T. Johnson. He was a pronounced secessionist, and in 1862 sold his farm to David Snow, an anti-secessionist, for \$10,000, which he took in Confederate money in preference to gold coin offered him. In 1863 the Confederate Congress compelled the funding of this money into bonds, and I fell heir to the same in an iron safe which I bought from Captain M. B. Loyd—the bonds worthless, of course. David Snow, under a dirt floor in the rear of No. 109 Weatherford street in this city, buried \$10,000 in gold coin, which he resurrected in 1866.

The Colonel's house consisted of several rooms snow-white and well furnished, facing the south, fronted with a porch with floors of stone. There were separate apartments for the aged couple. He kept the most hospitable home I ever knew. When Governor Houston, Jack Hamilton, M. P. Wall, A. W. Terrell and other noted men visited the village, no one dreamed that they would go to the hotel. Colonel Terry entertained them, as matter of course, and their friends also.

Utterly ruined by the result of the war, this aged couple died here about the same time. Like Cicero, the Colonel loved and served his country, and lost all by espousing a lost cause.

THOMAS A. TIDBALL was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on the 24th day of March, 1838. His father, Joseph Tidball, was a native of Allegany county, Maryland, and was by occupation a farmer. His mother was Rose, daughter of Cromwell Orrick, of Morgan county, Virginia. Thomas grew up without educational advantages other than such as were afforded by the country schools of the country in which he was born, at that time it being very difficult for a farmer boy to receive a higher education. He began to make his own living at the age of fourteen, when he became employed with Lightner & Miller, of Sibley, in Jackson county, Missouri, with whom he remained for about a year. Returning to Wellington, his then home, he became in a short time a clerk in the mercantile house of Porter & Ferrell, afterwards becoming the book-keeper of their successors in 1857. In the fall of 1860 he visited Virginia to look after some property interests and to visit relatives, and was there at the time of the breaking out of the war between the states. He and his family had been ardent sympathizers with the south and immediately upon the call to arms, in May, 1861, he enlisted in a cavalry company known as the "Rockbridge Rangers," and served in western Virginia until the company was disbanded in 1862, but immediately in March, 1862, he enlisted with the Rockbridge artillery, which was attached to Stonewall Jackson's Brigade, and in the artillery he served until the end of the war. He is one of many men who served from the breaking out of the war until he was surrendered at Appomattox without ever being wounded or taken prisoner, but it is probable that few men with such a record fought in the great number of important battles that he did. Beginning with Kernstown, he ended with Lee's surrender and fought at Winchester, Harper's Ferry (when the Federal forces were captured), Sharpsburg, the second Manassas, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Port Republic, Chantilly, Malvern Hill, Mechanicsville, Cedar Mountain, and was in all of the great fighting around Richmond before the surrender. Any one who knew him after he returned to the walks of private life would never judge

that his military experience had been so extensive.

At the closing of hostilities he returned to Missouri, and for two years was salesman in a store at Lexington, and in 1868 he became book-keeper in William Morrison & Company's bank, which position he filled for four years. This was his first banking experience, and it was here that he acquired that training which enabled him afterwards to successfully manage that bank, which was the origin of the Fort Worth National Bank, in the organization of which he took such a prominent part. In 1872 he left Missouri and took up his residence in Fort Worth, where he lived until his death, on the 26th of October, 1899. In 1873 he formed a partnership with J. B. Wilson, and the two began the business of banking. At that time Fort Worth had no railroads, was a mere inland country village and this country was very sparsely settled, there being only a few houses between Fort Worth and Dallas. It was, however, being rapidly developed, and he saw the needs of the country as well as its future possibilities. His partner, Mr. Wilson, in a very short time was compelled to return to Virginia by reason of the death of his father, and the management of the banking business devolved solely on Mr. Tidball. His management was very successful, and Mr. Wilson, desiring permanently to retire, in the year 1874 Mr. Tidball organized the banking firm of Tidball, Van Zandt & Company. The firm was composed of Thomas A. Tidball, K. M. Van Zandt, J. J. Jarvis and J. P. Smith, and under that name for many years they did a most successful banking business; in fact, the most successful private banking business in North Texas, and the name was only changed when, by reason of the expansion of the business of the firm, it was thought advisable to have the bank nationalized. The capital of the firm of Tidball, Van Zandt & Company had from time to time been increased, and when the Fort Worth National Bank was organized the capital was increased to the sum of five hundred thousand dollars. On the nationalization of the bank Mr. Tidball took the office of vice president, K. M. Van Zandt being president and N. Harding cashier, but for many years he was in the same active

management of the national bank that he had been in the private bank which had preceded it and of which he was the founder. In 1891, after having been in the active banking business for about twenty years and after having given such active attention to both the detail and the mechanical workings of the bank that it began to affect his health, and believing that a life of less responsibility would have a beneficial effect upon his general health, he resigned as an officer of the Fort Worth National Bank, though continuing to be a director, and he then proceeded to manage his investments and seek in a quiet manner to retain his health, which continued gradually to fail until the time of his death.

Mr. Tidball was a man of striking appearance, being six feet in height and weighing over two hundred pounds, but his appearance was not nearly so striking as were those characteristics which endeared him to his friends, made him a power in the financial world of North Texas and made the enterprise to which he had given his life work such a success. True, not all of the credit for the phenomenal rise to prosperity of the Fort Worth National Bank can be given to him, but it can be truly said that without those characteristics of sterling worth, of business integrity, of close attention to details, of the ability to make true and lasting friends, the enterprise could not have grown from its inception without any check or hindrance, and to him must be ascribed in some great measure the prosperity which now marks that bank as the leading financial institution in this part of the state. Not only in business circles, but in the circle of his friends, was he greatly beloved, for no man was ever more loyal to his friends or did more to help those who needed it, and his death was an occasion to them, as well as to his financial associates, of great sorrow.

On October 21, 1873, he was united in marriage with Miss Lelia F. Arnold, of Lexington, Missouri. Three daughters bless this union, Anna, Virginia and Edna. Anna married Jerry F. Ellis of Fort Worth, Texas, and Edna married Edward C. Hoadley of Lewes, Sussex, England. His wife and daughters still survive him.

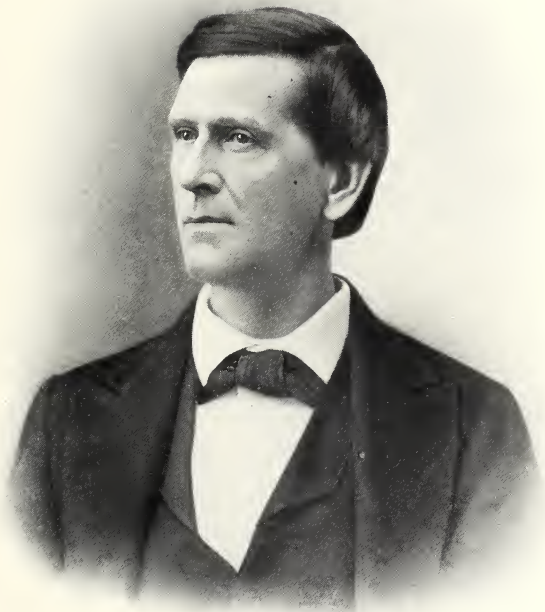
On the death of Mr. Tidball it may truthfully





*A. C. Tucker M.D.*





*Rich. S. Walker*



be said that not even his family could have mourned his loss with greater sorrow than did his host of friends, to whom he had endeared himself by individual kindness, and that for years to come his memory will be kept very green by those who knew and loved him.

DR. AMOS C. WALKER has manifold claims to recognition in a history of Fort Worth and of North Texas. In the first place he is the son of one of the most able lawyers that ever graced the bench and bar of the Lone Star state. He has himself achieved distinction in the profession of medicine and surgery, and stands in the front rank especially as a surgeon, his scientific knowledge of this greatest of modern arts, and his remarkable skill and deftness as an operator contributing to his wonderful success in this work. He is, furthermore, president of the well known Protestant Sanitarium of Fort Worth, and is professor of clinical surgery in the medical department of Fort Worth University.

Dr. Walker was born at Nacogdoches, Texas, in 1852. His father, Judge Richard Sheckle Walker, was one of the most noted and brilliant men in the early history of Texas. He was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1824, of "good stock," his father being a prosperous man. He received an exceptionally good education both literary and in the law. He graduated in 1842 at Centenary College, Jackson, Louisiana, and in 1844, when but twenty years old, received his diploma from the law department of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky. He returned to Jackson, Louisiana, which had become his home, and spent a year in further study in preparation for practice in the Louisiana courts. But Texas had recently been admitted to the Union, and he determined to cast in his fortunes with the bar of the new state. In February, 1846, he located at San Augustine, where he began his long and distinguished professional career. In the summer of 1848 he was married to Miss Eliza J. Clark, a daughter of Judge Amos Clark, of Nacogdoches, and in the fall of that year he moved to Nacogdoches and formed a law partnership with his father-in-law. From that time his rise to distinction at the bar was rapid. In

1847 he had been appointed district attorney, and he was elected to that office at each successive term for a period of nearly eight years. In 1857 he formed a partnership with Judge George F. Moore, who was afterward chief justice of the state. During his partnership the two were appointed to report the decisions of the supreme court of Texas, and they prepared the twenty-second, twenty-third and twenty-fourth volumes of the Texas reports, which became statutory models for subsequent issues. In 1866 Judge Walker alone reported the twenty-fifth volume, and in that same year was a member of the constitutional convention, in which he took an active part in framing a constitution which should, while complying with the exigencies of the situation immediately following the Civil War, at the same time assert the rights of the dignity of the state. In 1873 he was appointed by Governor Coke as judge of the judicial district in which he lived, and, by election, he served in that capacity until 1879, when he was appointed a member of the court of commission of appeals, to which position he was subsequently elected twice. Besides achieving to such a high position in the legal profession in Texas, he was further noted for his literary attainments, which were of a very high order. His address to the Texas Bar Association in 1883, published by the Association, is a model of didactic composition, sparkling with refined phraseology and verbal elegance. He was a man of broad mind and fine accomplishments, and was greatly respected throughout the state. He died in Cincinnati, whither he had gone on account of failing health, in 1901.

Dr. Walker, the son of this prominent and high-minded Texan, was reared and has spent nearly all his life in this state. His higher education, both literary and scientific, was received in the University of Virginia. After graduation from there he went to Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in New York, where he prepared for the medical profession and was graduated in 1873. His first practice was in Rockdale, Milam county, Texas, and there he was soon ranked among the foremost of his profession, especially because of his skill as a surgeon. In 1893 he came to Fort Worth and formed a partnership with Dr. E. J.

Beall, a noted physician of this city. He later joined with Dr. Adams in practice, and in 1901 these two founded the Protestant Sanitarium, of which Dr. Walker is president and chief surgeon, and, since Dr. Adams' death, has been the principal owner of this model institution. Dr. Walker's specialty is general surgery, but most of his practice and attention are confined to the Sanitarium.

Some facts in regard to the Protestant Sanitarium will add to the completeness of this historical work and at the same time throw light on the progressive and enterprising spirit which animates Dr. Walker in his life work. The Sanitarium is most eligibly situated at the corner of South Main street and Railroad avenue. The buildings consist of the main portion of the hospital proper, which is of two stories and connected by covered galleries, with the surgical wing on the south and the convalescent wing on the north. The ground floor of the main building contains the parlor, the reception room, the treatment room, the offices, matron's headquarters, dining room and culinary department. The second floor is fitted with four apartments for the sick or convalescent; the rooms have been made as home-like and comfortable as is possible by outlay of means. The north wing has a dozen or more private rooms, furnished in the best manner for the accommodation of the sick. In the south wing is the surgical department. The operating room is a model of its kind, fitted out with all modern and up-to-date appliances and equipments known and necessary to the successful practice of twentieth century surgery. Surgery is no longer the simple matter it was when the untutored barber performed for mankind the two-fold office of hair-clipper and blood-letting and limb-amputator. In fact, modern surgery is not possible without the most complete equipment in the way of sanitary hospitals, countless instruments and antiseptic and aseptic appliances, and such institutions as the Protestant Sanitarium are absolutely essential to the proper treatment of disease and care for the sick. The Protestant Sanitarium has complete sanitary furnishings, including sterilizers of the latest type and also an X-ray apparatus, so indispensable to modern med-

icine. Cases of contagious diseases, consumption, delirium tremens, insanity, or any cases of offensive or incurable nature, are not received in the Sanitarium. The attendance and care of patients and the cuisine and general service are unsurpassed, and the institution is of the highest class and perfectly fulfills its purposes.

Dr. Walker is a member of the Tarrant County Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is a Royal Arch Mason and is past master of the blue lodge at Rockdale. He was married in 1900 to Miss Lelene Wright.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER DARTER, an old-time citizen of Fort Worth, connected with its business, industrial and general development since the sixties, a man of the highest integrity and of soundest principles in both business and personal life, is conducting a prosperous real estate business in Fort Worth and is one of that city's most prominent and popular men of affairs. Eminently public spirited, he has never hesitated to offer his personal services and his money for the advancement of the welfare of the city, and his soundness and honor in business have been attested in many ways. While private business and the promotion of the material welfare of his community have been the principal objects of his endeavor, he will also be long remembered in his city in connection with many public services rendered through official position and as a member of the body politic. A varied, withal prosperous, useful and worthy career has been his history, and the sixty years of his life, most of it spent within the boundaries of the Lone Star state, have been fruitful and happy.

Of a well-known southern family, various of whose members have been worthy citizens of Texas, he was born in Randolph county, Alabama, in 1846. His parents were Frank and Mary (Boyd) Darter. His mother, a native of Kentucky, died in Fort Worth; and his father, born in Wytheville, Virginia, died in Tarrant county, this state, near Azle, on December 7, 1870. Frank Darter came to Texas in 1859, settling in Erath county, six miles northwest of Stephenville, and establishing a ranch on the Bosque river six miles above. The country thereabouts being then

new and sparsely settled, and but scant means being afforded for protection against the Indians, who were then giving the settlers so much trouble, he remained in his exposed location only a season or two, and in the spring of 1861, trading off his cattle for horses, brought all his household and movable effects to the northern part of Tarrant county, where, with less danger from the red men, he permanently located his home. The two years spent in Erath county will be ever memorable to the family, for they were fraught with constant danger and adventure with the Indians. One of the most tragic of these happenings occurred in the spring of 1860, when the Indians made a raid on the Lemley Tucker and Darter ranches and carried off four women, three of them the daughters of Mr. Lemley and one of them the wife of Mr. Woods. The Indians killed Mrs. Woods and one of the Lemley daughters. The other two, after being horribly mistreated, were, after being kept out one night, turned loose and made their way back to the settlement. James I. Darter and about six other men got together quickly and followed the Indians for several days, when the trail was lost and they had to return home with the awful crime unavenged. Constant care and watchfulness had to be exercised to protect home and property, and among other necessary precautions was to secure the horses and mules by a log chain around a tree near the house. The Darter house had port holes in it for watching and defensive purposes, and on occasions the Indians, violating their usual customs, would approach the place in the dark instead of the light of the moon, thus adding to the horror of their raids.

The members of the Darter family were in various ways identified with the early history of Erath county and also with the subsequent events of the Civil War period. Martha Elizabeth Darter, the oldest daughter of the family, who subsequently married A. Y. Lester, the first county clerk of Erath county, was one of the first school teachers in that county, her school being at Stephenville. Two of the sons, John H. and James I., also lived in that county and had charge of the Darter ranch, while William A. and his father ran the home place. These three sons all

gave their services to the Confederate cause. James I. was captured at Arkansas Post, later was exchanged and fought under Bragg and Joe Johnston, was fatally wounded in the fighting at the siege of Atlanta, dying soon after. He was orderly sergeant of Company C, Twenty-fourth Texas Cavalry, dismounted. John served in Cooper's command in the Indian Territory as a member of Company B, Scantlin's Squadron of Cavalry, and it was with this detachment that William A. saw his service, joining the company in 1864, at the age of seventeen, and all his service being in the Indian Nation.

One of the interesting experiences in Mr. Darter's early life was in crossing the plains to the Pacific coast with his father in 1868. In a party of thirty-three they left Comanche, in Comanche county, and took the southern route through West Texas, coming to the Rio Grande at Fort Quitman, thence to El Paso and through southern New Mexico, southern Arizona, Tucson lying on their direct route, and crossing the Colorado river at Fort Yuma they arrived at Los Angeles, and from there made their way to the mines at the head of the Santa Clara river. They passed through Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, San Jose, and reached San Francisco. This journey, especially in its earlier stages, through West Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, was particularly a trying one. On one occasion they traversed a distance of one hundred miles without water for their stock, and had similar experiences on various shorter stages of the trip. In addition to this they had to be on the constant lookout to protect themselves from Indians and other dangers. On account of the quite extensive outfit carried, such as stock, wagons, teams, etc., the progress of the party was somewhat slow, and eight of them, including the two Darters, decided to push ahead and make the trip alone as quickly as possible, leaving the remaining twenty-five to finish in their own time; so that from the Rio Grande river to California Frank Darter and his son had only six companions on their journey. Mr. Darter's memory holds a fund of interesting reminiscences incident to this expedition, many of the adventures being both amusing and dangerous. Six or eight months having been spent in

California, the father returned to Texas by way of Panama, while William A. remained, went up into the Sacramento Valley and located there for awhile, in the mean time, in 1869, helping to celebrate, at Sacramento City, the driving of the last spike on the Union Pacific Railroad, thus connecting by rail for the first time the Atlantic and Pacific states. In the fall of 1869 he came east on the newly completed line, and after reaching St. Joseph he made a tour of Missouri, Illinois, Indiana and Kentucky, and reached his old home in Tarrant county about the beginning of 1870.

With his return to this county began his career of business and industrial activity which has identified him so closely and usefully with the city of Fort Worth. Those were pioneer times for Fort Worth, just then at the beginning of that commercial development and importance as a railroad center which easily makes it the leading city of northwest Texas. His first position in this city was as a clerk in the store of Davis & Overton, on the old public square, which was then the center of trade. Having been elected surveyor of Tarrant county in 1872, in which position he served altogether for about six years, he entered upon a work in this capacity which has always been looked upon as one of his most important public achievements. In his school days he had made a specialty of mathematics, and was particularly well equipped for the profession of surveyor. He had attended public school in Fort Worth in the year 1867, his teacher being that well known educator of so many of Fort Worth's early citizens—Captain John Hanna. Previous to this, in 1867, he had studied under Professor Richardson at Denton. In accurately surveying and mapping the lands Mr. Darter did a highly efficient work for all time and to all interests beneficial. From his surveyor's notes he made one of the first maps of Tarrant county, and it was from this map that the commissioner of the state land office made the official map of Tarrant county for use in the land department, and which is still in use as such. It is the testimony of those who are familiar with this subject that Mr. Darter's work as surveyor in straightening out the land tangles of Tarrant county

saved the county and its citizens many thousands of dollars in preventing litigation over land.

On leaving the office of county surveyor, Mr. Darter was in the grocery business for awhile, and then in the course of time became identified with the land and real estate business. Subsequently he re-engaged for a time in the grocery business, but in the hard times following the financial depression of 1893 was forced to discontinue, but during the last few years has been very prosperous in land dealing. One of the most creditable acts of his career was that, after the lapse of a number of years after his insolvency caused by the hard times, when he was once more on his feet financially and making money, he paid off all his old debts to wholesale houses and others and settled every cent of indebtedness with scrupulous exactitude, so that not a man in the city has a better business standing than Mr. Darter. This confidence and esteem, so worthily gained, has enabled him to transact real estate deals of large magnitude involving some of the most important interests in the city, and his business enterprises have been most successful and happy in their outcome.

When we turn from his private record to his activity in civic affairs, we find Mr. Darter one of the most zealous and efficient in promoting the permanent development of his city. In the early eighties he was elected a member of the city council, representing the second ward, and for many years following, under several different city administrations, he was an active member of that body. It was through his efforts, as a member of the council, that the site for the present city hall was purchased from the Baptist church, and it was also as a result of his planning that the city hall and auditorium were built.

Since the advent of the first railroad, the Texas & Pacific, in 1876, Mr. Darter has been a generous contributor to public enterprises. He and his brother, John Darter, gave a thousand dollars to the bonus to bring the Santa Fe Railroad to Fort Worth. He was one of thirty-six to sign the bond that secured the building of the Cotton Belt Railroad from Texarkana to Fort Worth, and he, assisted by John F. Swayne, procured the

right-of-way for this road through Dallas and Tarrant counties to Fort Worth. There are instances of many other public spirited acts of this nature.

Mr. Darter's younger brother, Dr. I. M. Darter, is remembered as one of the young pioneer citizens and physicians of Fort Worth, and served at one time as city physician. He died here early in the nineties.

Of his father's family, besides the sister and three brothers already mentioned, Mr. Darter has three other sisters, viz: Margaret Jenkins, wife of M. G. Ellis; Mourning Christobell, wife of J. W. Shirley; and Lucy Emma, wife of J. W. Burton. They are all residents of Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. Darter married, in the state of Mississippi, Miss Adelia Gambrell, and their eight children are: John H., Mrs. Blanche Fakes, Ada, William A., Jr., Adelia, Catharine, Mary Sue and Fannie.

ALEXANDER HOGG, M. A., LL. D., educator and author with a national reputation, is father of the present public school system of Fort Worth, and at this writing is filling the position of superintendent of the Fort Worth schools, a place which he has honored as incumbent during the greater part of the past twenty years. The career of Professor Hogg has the interest which pertains to lives of high idealism and persistent endeavor in a worthy sphere of the world's work.

Born near Yorktown, Virginia, a son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Stroud) Hogg, his father a native of Gloucester county, Virginia, of Scotch extraction, and a farmer by occupation, and his mother also a Virginian, Professor Hogg was reared to farm life and obtained his preliminary education in the common schools of his home locality, alternating between the plow in summer and the schools in winter. He attended Randolph-Macon College at Boydton (now Ashland), Virginia, graduating from that institution, and in course received the degree of Master of Arts, a degree subsequently conferred upon him by two other colleges. In his later life the University of Alabama conferred upon him the degree LL.D.

Professor Hogg's career as an educator began

as a result of his desire to complete his education. In order to obtain means therefor he became a country school teacher. When he was hired to teach there was no school building in which to instruct his young proteges, and he often relates how he himself built the log house where he first taught. From teaching school in Gloucester county he entered the University of Virginia, and, as a licentiate, again taught privately, while attending lectures.

Going to Alabama Mr. Hogg became a professor in the Agricultural and Mechanical College of that state, and later superintendent of the public schools of Montgomery. He resigned the latter position to accept a chair in the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. On the reorganization of this college in 1879 he took a position as civil engineer with the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and later a position in the land department of the Texas & Pacific Railway; still later he was commissioned by Governor Roberts, who was his warm personal friend, as state inspector of new railroads.

In the fall of 1882 began Professor Hogg's noteworthy connection with the schools of Fort Worth and the work which will entitle him to be denominated as the father of the present school system. He came to this city in response to a telegram from Hon. Peter Smith (now deceased), the distinguished citizen of Fort Worth, mayor at that time, who had taken great interest in the public schools and who was desirous of seeing the school system established here in accordance with modern public school principles. Professor Hogg having achieved, even at that time, considerable distinction as a teacher and organizer, was called on by Mr. Smith to come to Fort Worth and make an address in behalf of the proposition, which Mr. Smith was fostering, to raise, by a special tax of one-half of one per cent, a fund to establish an adequate school system. Mr. Hogg came and made the address, and as the result of his efforts, in connection with others, on this occasion, only nineteen votes were cast against the propositions above noted at the election held a short time subsequently. Another result was that in October, 1882, Mr. Hogg was

elected to take charge of the rehabilitation of the school system in the capacity of superintendent, and thus became the father of the public school system of Fort Worth.

Upon his taking charge of the schools in the fall of 1882 he began at once putting into effect the features which have since made the schools of this city a model of excellence. For over twenty years Professor Hogg has labored assiduously in other educational fields as well as in the schools of Fort Worth for two general ideals of education; namely, a fair chance for our daughters, insisting that they have separate schools and be taught and given advantages equally with our sons; and, second, the education of man in his *entirety*—that is, the education of the head, heart and hand. On this latter subject Professor Hogg, a pioneer in that direction of education thought, delivered in 1879 an address before the annual meeting of the National Educational Association at Philadelphia, which address was printed, and had a large and appreciative reading among educational people all over the country.

In conformity with his cardinal ideals Professor Hogg has introduced the modern departments of educational training into the Fort Worth schools, and in many cases before they had taken root in any of the western city schools. During the early years of his work he brought to Fort Worth, at his own expense, Professor Luther W. Mason, from Boston, to take charge of musical instruction in the public schools. He next added a department of writing and drawing. Since then, under his direction, have followed schools of manual training, sewing and cooking. Thus, in his scheme of education, precision and skill in the direction of the natural functions of the body have been given equal prominence with the training of the heart and mind.

In 1889, through a change in the administration of the city government, Professor Hogg was replaced in his position of superintendent. He then went to Waxahachie under a special contract to organize the public schools of that city. In 1891, returning to Fort Worth, he was appointed principal of the high school and in 1892 again elected superintendent. In 1896 the vicis-

situdes of city politics again displaced him, and in that year he was put in charge of the literary bureau of the Texas & Pacific Railway, with headquarters at Dallas. His originating genius caused him here also to perform a pioneer work. He has the honor of having established the first literary periodical published by any railway company, namely, the Texas & Pacific Quarterly. Since that first undertaking the New York Central has established the Four Track News, the Baltimore & Ohio the Royal Blue Magazine, the Lehigh Valley the Black Diamond. Professor Hogg was head of the literary bureau of the Texas & Pacific practically during the interregnum between 1896 and 1902, and in the latter year was again elected to his old position of superintendent of the Fort Worth schools, which office he has honored by his efficient direction down to the present time.

When Professor Hogg took charge of the Fort Worth schools in 1882 there were six hundred pupils and sixteen teachers. At this writing, in February, 1905, there are registered 5,542 pupils, with one hundred and eight grade teachers, besides three supervisors, four substitutes, teachers of cooking, manual arts, etc.

As is indicated by the above review of his life, Professor Hogg is a man of broad views, a student of general affairs, and entitled to distinction on other grounds than his purely educational work. Especially has he been an investigator of railroads and their problems, and his study and observations along this line have enabled him to produce a work of distinct importance to the educational and serious-minded world. "The Railroad in Education," which bears Professor Hogg's name on the title page, has had a circulation of one hundred thousand copies, its practical value being best shown by the purchase of large numbers of copies for distribution. Briefly stated, the book elucidates the principles of "Steam and Steel, Science and Skill"; its motto is "Work and Wealth are inseparable allies"; the Popular Science Monthly said: "It is an honest and forcible attempt to present the benefits the railroads have conferred upon society and the nation," and its "main purpose is to trace the



evolution of the railroad and to exhibit its educational and civilizing force as a type of national progress and commercial enterprise."

Many high encomiums have been passed upon the work, which alone would entitle Professor Hogg to an influential position in the educational world.

In 1883 Professor Hogg made a speech at Galveston, before a meeting of the State Teachers' Association, that was the means of resuscitating the deep water improvement schemes at that port, and as a result of his address, and through the efforts of Senator Coke in Congress, an appropriation of six million dollars was secured for carrying on the work.

Professor Hogg has been a member of the National Educational Association since 1874, and several times has been honored by election to the office of vice president of the association, and on at least four occasions has delivered formal addresses at its meetings. He is a member of the Methodist church.

Professor Hogg's wife, who died in 1900, was Eliza Buckner (Cooke), a member of one of the old families of Gloucester county, Virginia. He has three daughters: Miss Mary Lulie, Mrs. Virginia Dabney Wynne and Mrs. Julia Ellen Powell, the latter the wife of the mayor of the city.

JAMES D. FARMER is the vice president of the National Live Stock Commission Company and a resident of Fort Worth who in his business career has shown a ready recognition of the splendid opportunities offered by the state for the cattle industry and kindred enterprises. He was born in Tarrant county in the old White Settlement about five miles west of his present home on the 25th of June, 1858, his parents being E. W. and Sallie (Jackson) Farmer. The mother died many years ago but the father is still living and makes his home at North Fort Worth, being one of the honored pioneer settlers of this state. He was born and reared in Roane county, Tennessee, and came to Texas in the spring of 1846. After about three months spent in Lamar county the family removed to Fannin county, where they raised a crop and resided until the fall of 1850. At that time they came to Tarrant county. Fort Worth was then but

a small military post. The father established his home in the old White Settlement and for many years was connected with agricultural interests. After two years he located on a place about six miles west of the post, also in what has always been known as the White Settlement, and for many years he was well known as a stockman, being engaged in handling cattle on the range in the country west of Fort Worth, always retaining his home in Tarrant county. Indeed he was one of the pioneer stockmen and kept his herds largely in Young county and vicinity. Like others in those early days he suffered greatly from the depredations of the Indians but with his headquarters at Flag Springs he sent his cowboys out upon the range to care for the cattle. The second year after the war the Indians had become so troublesome that Mr. Farmer sold his cattle and returned to his home in Tarrant county. For a number of years he has now lived retired from active life, making his home in North Fort Worth.

James D. Farmer was reared on his father's home place in White Settlement and spent some years on the farm of his uncle while his father was in Western Texas in the cattle business. When he was a young man he too engaged in the cattle business and was successful in the undertaking, handling his herds in Parker and adjoining counties, having a ranch in Parker county for about ten years. When the old stock yards were established at North Fort Worth he was among the first to engage in the cattle commission business and organized the first firm for this purpose known as the Fort Worth Live Stock Commission Company. When the new stock yards were built and the erection of the great packing houses was begun in 1902 Mr. Farmer continued in the commission business, which became a very profitable undertaking by reason of the great impetus given to the cattle industry of this portion of the country by the establishment of these enterprises. At that time he became a member of the National Live Stock Commission Company, was chosen vice president and is in charge of the cattle sales for that firm. He is an experienced and expert cattleman, being among the foremost representatives of the business in the state.

Mr. Farmer was married in Tarrant county to Miss Cherokee Thompson, a native of Texas, whose father was one of the pioneers of Jack county, and they have become the parents of eight children; Fred T., Minnie C., Alva Ward, Jeannette, James D., Cherrie, Jack and Jolly. The family have a beautiful home amidst attractive surroundings in North Fort Worth. When the city of North Fort Worth was organized in 1903 Mr. Farmer was elected its first mayor, was re-elected in April, 1904, and served until April, 1905. He is prominent today among those whose labors have been of direct and great benefit to the state and he has found in an active business career that success is ambition's answer.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM M. DAGGETT will be known in history as the "Father of Fort Worth." Some of his associates did more for the city along particular lines, but his services, which began with the inception of the village apart from the military post and were associated with every conspicuous phase in its growth, well entitle him to a distinction more than ordinary among his fellow citizens. We have already spoken of his efforts in behalf of his city, and it now remains briefly to sketch the salient features of his life in a somewhat formal biography.

Born in Upper Canada, eight miles west of Niagara Falls, June 3, 1810, he was the son of a man whose sympathies were with the American cause when the war of 1812 came on and who then moved to the American side of the boundary and took part in the war, leaving his property to be confiscated by the British. After the close of the war the government of the United States recognized the services of such Canadian volunteers by giving them lands in Indiana, then a strictly frontier country, to which place many of them moved in 1820, the Daggetts among the rest. At this time E. M. Daggett was ten years old, the oldest of his father's children. The portion of Indiana where the Canadians settled, near Terre Haute, was at that time largely occupied by Indians, and here young Daggett became thoroughly acquainted with Indian habits, customs and peculiarities.

On arriving at his majority he left his father's

house and commenced life for himself, going to Chicago and for three years carrying on trade with the Indians. Owing to an attack of rheumatism, he was advised to seek a warmer and more southern climate, and this led to his settling in Texas. His father had long desired to see Texas, and knowing his father's wishes in this respect, an arrangement was made by which the whole Daggett family embarked for Texas, landing at Shreveport in the fall of 1839, and in the following April locating in Shelby county, Texas. The actual cultivation of the soil, and the producing of those things necessary to wear and to sustain life, was but a small item compared with the watchful care necessary to bestow in order to protect life and property from the ravages of bad men who still infested this portion of the state. Personal and neighborhood quarrels were constantly arising, and a stranger had to be exceedingly careful of every move and word, in order to steer clear of these feuds. The Daggetts, however, did so manage their personal affairs as to command the confidence and respect of all classes, until the celebrated war broke out between the Moderators and the Regulators, when it became an actual necessity to take sides with one or the other of these parties. The Daggetts enrolled themselves on the side of the Regulators. His two brothers, Charles and Henry, added to the ranks of the Regulators' forces, and did their full share in the endeavors to rid the country of that class of men and desperadoes whose aim and object were unmistakably fraud, speculation and plunder, and all this under the guise of law and order. Counterfeiting, theft, robbery and murder were openly defended and screened by those in high places, and the courts of the country were so permeated therewith as to afford no protection whatever. Under this state of things the Regulators were organized, and an open war of extermination commenced and continued with fearful results for the space of nearly four years. It is true there was an occasional cessation of hostilities, long enough to do a little planting. The campaign was each year renewed with vigor on both sides, so soon as "roasting ears" were ready for use. During the four years of turmoil Mr. Daggett passed through many trying scenes, and on several

occasions barely escaped with his life. His instinctive sense of honor, his certain resentment of insult, his wonderful physical ability, and his passionate fondness for fun and frolic made him a favored personage in eastern Texas and a leader of his party. The "Shelby" war was finally settled by President Houston sending a body of two thousand troops into that part of the state, and thereby bringing about an agreement among the leaders and principal men on both sides, by which peace was to a very considerable extent restored.

Shelby county sent two companies to the Mexican war, and in one of these was E. M. Daggett, who became a second lieutenant. When this enlistment expired, he re-enlisted, this time as first lieutenant, and was early promoted to a captaincy and attached to Col. Hays' noted regiment of Texas Rangers. In this command Captain Daggett was no less a favorite than before. His indomitable courage and energy rendered him a most valuable officer, especially in the character of service he was engaged in. His men had the utmost confidence in his judgment and skill, and would willingly follow him wherever he was disposed to lead. Capt. Daggett and his men were frequently engaged, and made many very narrow escapes. On one of his scouts he captured Gen. Valentia, second in command to Gen. Santa Anna; and at another time captured Santa Anna's coat, cap and epaulettes, and came near capturing the general himself. He was offered \$1,000 for the captured articles, but refused and turned them over to Col. Jack Hays, who afterward, on request of superior officers, returned them to Santa Anna.

In the year 1849 Captain Daggett came to Western Texas (as it was then) and located some lands for himself and friends, and almost every year afterward made trips into this country, and finally moved his family to Fort Worth in 1854, where he at once entered upon the prominent connection with affairs already mentioned in the preceding chapter. On other pages, also, has been told the part he took in building the first railroad to Fort Worth. He donated ninety-six acres of the three hundred and twenty on which the track and depot are now located, this of itself being a most generous gift. Moreover,

whenever the railroad company was assailed, from whatever quarter, it always found a friend in Captain Daggett. He wielded his influence and spent his money freely to advance the interests of the company, in a legitimate way, and at all times and in all ways. He was one of the few men of Fort Worth who fully and unmistakably comprehended the exact condition and necessities of the company, and the true interests of the town and county in connection therewith. Until his death the name of Captain Daggett was always among the first mentioned when the benefactors of Fort Worth were named, and in the promotion of great enterprises his influence was a requisite and, when obtained, practically a guarantee of success.

Captain Daggett was married in Indiana in 1834 to Pheniba Strauss, who became the mother of Ephraim B. His second wife was Mrs. Caroline Adams (nee Norris).

CAPTAIN B. B. PADDOCK. The spirit of the Horatian verse, "Sweet and proper it is to die for one's own country," still actuates men to patriotic sacrifice as it has done for thousands of years, only in modern times "to do" has been substituted for "to die," and the sum of life's achievements in the civil and industrial departments of the world's activities rightly receives more consideration than the pomp and circumstance of war. The keynote of Captain Paddock's life is loyalty. He was patriotic when, a boy in years, he entered the service of his adopted southland. But the devotion of the soldier, brief though brilliant, pales before the continued, steady, consistent and effective enthusiasm of the public spirited citizen. For the past thirty odd years of life Captain Paddock has given his services to the upbuilding and highest welfare of Fort Worth and North Texas. His loyalty has never wavered, though he has seen his city in the valley of despair as well as on the mountain of prosperity. Moreover, his ardor has been infectious, he has been a leader in all the important movements of the past thirty years which have added prestige and permanent advantage to Fort Worth. Unselfish enthusiasm for his city, a restless and ardent energy to undertake something

for its further good, justifiable pride in the achievements of the past—these are the qualities, so it seems to the writer of this brief memoir, which are the basis for the truest estimate of Captain Paddock's life in its influence and actual bearing upon the history of Fort Worth and North Texas.

Captain Paddock has had a long and eventful career. Born in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1844, a son of Boardman Paddock, he was in the following year taken by his parents to Wisconsin, where he was reared to the age of sixteen. He went south to Mississippi in 1861, and at the outbreak of the Civil War enlisted at Yazoo City in General Wirt Adams' cavalry regiment. Bravery and gallantry in active service procured this boy in years, in 1862, the rank of captain, and as such he had the distinction of being the youngest commissioned officer in the Confederate army. His military experience was of the most dangerous and thrilling. As commander of a scouting company, and with the rank of chief of scouts for General Adams, under whom he served throughout the war, his service took him into Alabama, east Tennessee and east Louisiana, besides in Mississippi, the Yazoo valley being the scene of his most dangerous and daring exploits. The capture by him and his company, in 1864, of a federal gunboat on the Yazoo river has recently been made the subject of an interesting article in the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*. When first appointed chief of scouts his company consisted of forty-eight picked men, but he afterward recruited this to one hundred and ten. And notwithstanding the fact that this troop was in every engagement of its regiment and a number of pitched battles, not a man had blood drawn throughout the time of actual hostilities, although several of the men were killed in a battle which took place in Alabama in the latter part of April, 1865, before the combatants of either side were apprised of Lee's surrender and the end of the war. In the course of his army career Captain Paddock had five horses shot from under him, and after one engagement his clothes showed twenty-seven holes punctured by bullets. He and his men came to have the reputation of wearing charmed

lives, and this feeling prompted them to unusual deeds of daring and bravery. This troop was the last under fire east of the Mississippi, and Captain Paddock has in his office safe at Fort Worth what he believes to have been the last Confederate flag to be swung to the breeze in battle.

Captain Paddock located at Fayette, Mississippi, after the war, and there studied and later engaged in the practice of law, being admitted to the bar at that place. While there also he was married in 1867 to Miss Emmie Harper. He rose rapidly in his profession and continued in active practice at Fayette until 1872, in which year he came to Fort Worth. At that time Fort Worth was a frontier town, on the northwest edge of the rapidly advancing wave of settlement. There was practically no law business here at the time, and he therefore went into the newspaper business, which he continued until 1882. He founded the Fort Worth *Democrat* which later merged into the Fort Worth *Gazette*, of which he was managing editor for about two years.

Next, as receiving and paying teller, he was for about two years connected with the First National Bank, of which Captain M. B. Loyd is president. He resigned this position in order to identify himself with the promotion and construction of the Fort Worth and Rio Grande Railroad, which has been one of the most important factors in the substantial development of commercial and industrial North Texas. Captain Paddock is still a director and stockholder in this road, which is now part of the great Frisco system. During its early career he was president of the road for nearly five years. Since retiring from active direction of the affairs of this road he has been engaged in the business of bonds, stocks and investment securities, and is president of the well known Paddock-Gray Company of Fort Worth.

Captain Paddock and the late Peter Smith, it is said, have done more for the permanent prosperity of Fort Worth than any other two citizens. Captain Paddock has enthusiastically taken the lead in every movement for improving and developing his beloved city, and has probably made more public speeches and written more articles

booming the actual and potential resources of Fort Worth than any other man now living here. In this arid struggle endeavors he has wrought incalculable good for Fort Worth and the surrounding country. In his own business enterprises he has been uniformly successful, and has not a failure recorded against him.

Captain Paddock was elected mayor of Fort Worth in 1892, and served successively for eight years, being elected four times. He was one of the organizers of the Fort Worth board of trade, and is at the present writing its secretary, which office he has held for three years. He has likewise been prominent in social and fraternal circles in the city, being a member of several clubs and fraternities, and is a high-degree Mason, being a Knight Templar and a Shriner.

NOTE—This memoir was prepared by a friend, and the publishers assume the responsibility of its appearance in this volume.

In January, 1881, when a committee was appointed to settle the question of right of way for the Texas & Pacific and the Missouri Pacific railroads, the personnel of that committee was very representative of the public-spirited men who were doing most for the city of Fort Worth at that period of rapid growth. This committee contained the following: H. C. Holloway, W. A. Huffman, J. P. Smith, William Darter, J. F. Cooper, W. J. Boaz, K. M. Van Zandt, C. M. Peak, F. W. Ball, W. H. Taylor, J. C. Terrell, M. B. Loyd, B. C. Evans. This was a typical group of Fort Worth citizens twenty-five years ago, to whom the city might confidently entrust its welfare. The fading wreaths of memory and the records of history are the only tokens by which we may know most of these men, for both their work and their lives belong to the past; Maj. Van Zandt, Capt. Terrell and Capt. Loyd have not yet ceased their efforts for the up-building of Fort Worth and have lived to see Fort Worth a center for eleven railroads instead of the two lines that intersected here in 1881.

CAPT. M. B. LOYD, president of the First National Bank of Fort Worth, has lived in this city and vicinity since 1858, having come here from the blue grass regions of old Kentucky. He came here to engage in the cattle business, with the definite intention of making a competence and then returning to the more settled states. He came, he was successful in business, but North Texas proved so attractive to him, was so rich in undeveloped resources, presented such a field for energetic and enterprising business men, that he has never been able to carry out his original intention, and for forty-seven years has been closely identified with this section of the state.

Not long after he came, the Indians began their long series of hostilities on the frontier, the Civil war came on, and Mr. Loyd was drawn into the Ranger service, where as captain of a company under Col. McCord he ranged the frontier about Fort Belknap and did his share in protecting the exposed settlements of North Texas from the scalping knife of the Indian.

In 1873, when Fort Worth was bustling in anticipation of the building of the railroad, Capt. Loyd established a private bank in one room of the building on the south side of the public square, the other half of which had long been the office of J. C. Terrell. His connection with this institution lasted only about a year. In 1877 he established the First National Bank, which is the oldest banking house under one name in Fort Worth, having a paid-up capital of three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars and two million and a half dollars on deposit. As president of this institution, Capt. Loyd has given it most of his business attention and has maintained its stability for nearly thirty years.

Captain Loyd has been identified with and has contributed liberally to the enterprises which have meant most for Fort Worth's prosperity. His name figures often in connection with the efforts put forth by the citizens to make Fort Worth a railroad center, and the establishment of the stockyards, which is to be ranked next in importance to the building of the railroads, also received his support.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### BUILDING OF TOWNS AND DEVELOPMENT OF COUNTRY.

To understand the beginning of things has been the labor of philosophers, historians and scientists for hundreds of years. In ancient Grecian custom, the first question of the host, after the stranger guest had refreshed himself, was "Whence come you?" That is yet a natural and not impertinent query which every stranger within the gates must answer. By that token we hope, not merely to satisfy curiosity, but to establish some basis of relation from which we may proceed to business or pleasure in our subsequent intercourse. This curiosity respecting strangers is extended to society at large, to institutions, to all the results of human enterprise, not to mention the scientific phase of the same, which manifests itself in inquiries into the origin of nature itself. Thus, it is fundamental that we desire to ascertain the first steps in the development of any country, the causes that induced its settlement and the manner in which its centers of population, its institutions and its economic resources were developed.

In the history of any country, some general characteristics may be stated as true of almost every community, and it is well to bear them in mind in considering the progress of civilization over West Texas.

It is not long after a country puts on an appearance of advancing civilization that centers of manufacture and of industrial and commercial life begin to be formed. It is natural that the store, the postoffice, the church and the school be located near the sawmill or the grist mill to which the settlers frequently resort. Those who are engaged in mechanical, industrial or commercial pursuits have their houses near their place of business. There the preacher, the teach-

er and the doctor reside. Others, attracted to the spot by the advantages to be derived from society, make their homes there if they can do so. Hence there come to be centers of civilization or hamlets and villages, some of which, according to the law of the survival of the fittest, become towns and cities; while others disappear, leaving only a few vestiges of their former life and activity. The surrounding country settling up so steadily reminds one of the star dust of which worlds are said to be formed, and these centers of civilization remind one of the nuclei which are said to grow into worlds and go whirling through their orbits. Or, these villages and towns are like the ganglionic centers of the nervous system. The rapidity of North Texas settlement in 1875-76 was so remarkable that every issue of the local papers of Fort Worth during that time describes the trains of emigrants, with their household goods loaded on wagons drawn by horses or oxen, passing through the town en route to the new country of the west, where they knew homesteads were to be had on as liberal terms as settlers on a rich soil ever subscribed to. This flood-tide of homeseekers came despite the fact that no agencies under state or private enterprise existed to direct the immigration to this country. The state of Texas had not seen fit to establish a bureau of immigration, and the constitution of 1876, notwithstanding the opposition of the press, prohibited the establishment of such a bureau mainly on the ground that it was a source of extravagance. Those who came to find homes in Texas during those years, before the great railroads and other corporations inaugurated a system of advertising and offering material in-

duements to home-seekers, did so mainly because this was a new country where they hoped to find better conditions than those under which they had been living. As an example of one of the causes which will induce immigration, may be mentioned the great grasshopper plague which devastated the middle west in 1875; many of the people who came to Texas in the fall of that year were sufferers from that pest. This wave of homeseekers, passing through the compact and organized communities, spread over the thinly settled portions, taking up lands that had not yet been selected or else going beyond the frontier and making homes in the domain of the hunters' and cattlemen's paradise. Thus the settlements progressed, and after the manner just described, the people grouped themselves together in towns and in due time organized themselves under the institutions of social order which result naturally from the American character.

One of the first duties that confronts a civil community is to provide for highways of communication. But the conditions under which North Texas was settled caused some interesting variations in road making from the methods that are followed in many other parts of the country. The first settlers of this region seldom fenced any of their land, unless they built a rail fence around a small garden plot or some patch of ground which it was necessary to inclose in order to raise a crop. The country was open in all directions, and it was many years after the Black Land belt began to be settled before fences became so numerous as to be obstructions. In the more western country, where timber was scarce, and before wire fencing was introduced, fences were even less noticeable, and the range cattlemen were not accustomed to such obstructions until the progress of events and the invention of wire fences forced them to it. Therefore there was no necessity that the county governments of North Texas should give attention to the laying out of highways until the counties had progressed to a considerable degree of development. It was not until 1874, indeed, when the people of Tarrant county found themselves under the necessity of opening public roads. To quote from a county paper, "The scores of farms being opened in every direction are obstructing

the course of travel to such an extent that regular roads are not only desirable but absolutely necessary. Heretofore the traveler could start in almost any direction and it was only necessary for him to know the general direction of his route and he could find the road across the prairie or could cross without any definite trail. The case is altogether different now. The numerous fences across some of the most frequented roads are becoming serious obstacles in the way of travel, and the county court should at once proceed to lay out highways." So, we may date the beginning of the road system of this part of the state from the middle seventies.

The old frontier line of counties that we have so often referred to in the course of our narrative—namely, Clay, Jack, Palo Pinto and Parker counties—about 1875 entered upon a career of permanent development that soon placed these counties inland as concerns the position of the western line of settlement.

Weatherford, the county seat of Parker, whose citizens were inspired with the same hopes of railroad connection with the outer world as were the people of Fort Worth, was the foremost town on the frontier during the early seventies and by 1877 was credited with two thousand population. "Weatherford is a much larger and decidedly more prosperous and delightful place than we were prepared to see," comments a visitor to that place in June, 1875. "The town occupies a very elevated position on high hills, and its business, church and educational institutions are fully in keeping with the high enterprise of the citizens." Some of the men whose civic and business energy was behind the progress that this town made during the seventies were Judge A. J. Hood, mentioned elsewhere, Capt. Ball, Hon. I. Patrick Valentine; the district attorney was S. W. T. Lanham, a progressive young lawyer at the time, and now governor of Texas. Weatherford has been the home of many well known men. And their spirit of enterprise was of the same sort with that of the people of Fort Worth; for when they saw that there was no immediate prospect of the T. & P. being extended from Fort Worth to the west, they followed the example of their more fortunate rival and formed the Parker County Construction Company to

build the line between the two cities. It was in January, 1879, when the grading was begun, and by May, 1879, half the work was completed. Col. M. S. Hall was the principal contractor. The enterprise resulted as happily for Weatherford as the similar one had for Fort Worth, and by the winter of 1879-80 trains were running into Weatherford. But Weatherford was not destined to remain long as the western terminus, and this fact, coupled with the growth and prestige that Fort Worth had already gained, did not give Weatherford a chance to become the metropolis of Northwest Texas.

Palo Pinto county has always been a center for cattlemen, its abundant water supply and its rugged surface affording excellent winter quarters for the live stock. In the seventies there was one village—Palo Pinto—which was the county seat and aspired to be a station on the Texas & Pacific railroad when that should be extended. In 1876 the business directory of the town showed six dry-goods stores, several saloons, two blacksmith shops, one wood shop, six lawyers, five physicians, two schools, a Masonic hall. Its subsequent history illustrates very well the truth of the generalizations made at the beginning of this chapter, that towns are like persons with the same vicissitudes to their careers. The railroad never came to Palo Pinto, and its population of some five hundred must be content with the distinction of having the court house and being the legal center of the county. In the same year we learn that immigration is being more and more directed to this county, and that cotton and wheat crops are being raised on some of the country hitherto given up to cattle range, but the principal trading is still done at Fort Worth. The only postoffice in the county at the time beside Palo Pinto was Grand Rancho, in the south part of the county, the office being located in Joel T. Beardon's house on Palo Pinto creek. In January, 1877, there was no store or other business enterprise at this place, but being situated in the center of a vast arable district, it was not long before a number of people grouped themselves around this postal center, a store was put up, there was a school with good attendance, a Baptist church held regular services, and thus

again we see illustrated the gregarious and social character of mankind.

By the latter part of 1876 Wise county claimed a population of fifteen thousand, and although without railroads its development was substantial and rapid. Decatur, the county seat, had a population of 1,500, in 1878, and its citizens were enthusiastic in advocating the building of a railroad through the county. Aurora, whose origin has been elsewhere referred to, had grown to five hundred population, with a dozen business houses, and a two-story school building. The town of Chico was started in 1878.

In the summer of 1876 Jack county was receiving little immigration, farmers were complaining of lack of market, and the industrial development was perhaps slower than that of some of the surrounding counties. Jacksboro, the county seat, as one of the military towns of North Texas had enjoyed somewhat of a boom and about this time was suffering from the reaction. "Jacksboro," says a correspondent from there in 1876, "has improved but little for several years. The location of one of the military posts here in 1867 had the effect to add materially to the town's importance as a trading post for the frontier settlers, but since the cessation of Indian troubles the troops have nearly all been withdrawn, resulting in a perceptible decrease in prosperity. Col. Woods is here in command of the skeletons of three companies of the Eleventh Infantry, which are barely enough to do post duty and preserve the government property." Other interesting items about the town are found under date of February, 1877:—"A big business was transacted here during the military days, but the trade is now supplied from the permanent settlers. The older buildings in the place are constructed of upright pickets, plastered with clay, and surrounded with stockades built in the same way. The first settler is still here, T. W. Williams, a brother of 'Blue Jeans' Williams, present governor of Indiana. H. H. McConnell, the mayor, is also proprietor of the Southern Hotel and drug store, while D. C. Brown is the leading merchant of the place. Capt. Thomas Ball, senator from the district, is a lawyer here." By the latter part of 1879



Jack county was said to have ten thousand population, among its industrial enterprises were eight or ten cotton gins, grist and sawmills, brick yards, and seventeen churches and numerous schools were enumerated. At the same time Jacksboro had three churches, three three-story flour mills, and other business interests were improving in like proportion. Over in the western part of the county the beautiful Lost Valley, one of the most picturesque spots in Texas, its perfectly level floor being hemmed in by the rugged hills, was the abode of several well known cattlemen during the seventies. M. G. Stewart had ten thousand acres in the valley, a fine dwelling, and his pasture was enclosed with a stone fence, showing a considerable departure from the usual methods of maintaining a stock farm. This valley was also the home of J. C. Loving, and G. B. Loving, the former of whom is elsewhere mentioned as the most prominent factor in the Cattle-Raisers' Association. The postoffice for this community was called Gertrude, and a stone church was another feature of the incipient center.

Clay and Montague counties had also been settled before the war, had suffered from its ravages and lost a large part of their population, and in the seventies began to settle up permanently. In one respect they were still on the frontier, for to the north was Indian Territory, which, without the civil government which is imposed by the people themselves, offered shelter to many thieves and desperadoes whose depredations on the Texas border were long a standing menace to the prosperity of the northern tier of counties. To prevent horse stealing from this source we find that vigilance committees were organized in Montague county. In 1878 Montague county had the following towns and villages: Montague, the county seat and containing some five or six stores; St. Jo, Burlington, Red River, Stanton and Forestburg. About the same time a traveler through Clay county noted a rapid increase in the population within the past few months, basing his observations mainly upon the many new houses that were conspicuous objects along his route of travel, the timber sections seeming to receive the bulk of this influx of settlers. Henrietta, the county seat by choice of the

people over its rival, Cambridge, was a thriving business center in those days as at present, obtaining the trade of the stockmen and hunters for a hundred miles to the west and it was a considerable market for hides.

The history of Young county is somewhat unique. Its position as the most westerly of the frontier counties has already been explained as due to the establishment of Fort Belknap and the Indian agency there far back in the fifties. In the spring of 1878 a brief newspaper item is a suggestive chronicle of history: "Belknap, which once had fifteen business houses and the military post, now has three mercantile firms. The shattered walls of the old military buildings are monuments of its former activities." But the prestige that Young county had received from the presence of Fort Belknap was continued under other auspices. The military post was removed and the town of Belknap declined. But a man of unusual enterprise and talent as a founder and builder started another town and made it a center not only for Young county but for all the great cattle country around. Col. E. S. Graham, after whom the town of Graham is named, is one of the characters of North Texas who deserve to live beyond their generation. As a town-builder his enterprise was distinctly individual and successful. He spent thousands of dollars in advertising the attractions of his town-site, and Graham is today the terminus of a railroad and a large and flourishing commercial center mainly because of his efforts put forth during the first years of its history. The history of the town and of his own life is closely connected, and the founding of Graham and much of its early history is told in Col. Graham's biography, which follows this chapter. Some interesting glimpses of Young county and Graham during the seventies are afforded in extracts from the newspapers. A traveler to Graham in the spring of 1876 speaks of the pasture lands all along his route from Jacksboro as being dotted with cattle, and here and there deer, antelope and turkeys, indicating how far the country was from being closely settled. The following comment is also of interest: "A large part of these valleys of Young county are Colony lands, but it is probable that next year's tax law, under the

new constitution, will throw most of the lands into market by sheriff's sale. Col. Graham owns 95,000 acres of land in and around Young county, and is settling it up and parceling it out to immigrants as rapidly as possible. We visited one point overlooking the Brazos where two years ago not a furrow was turned, but now for twenty miles is a succession of fine farms, with grain fields, and the white farm cottages glistening in the sun." In February, 1877, a writer says the buildings in town number over a hundred, while a year before there were only seven, and the industries were represented by a sawmill, flouring mill, cotton gin, salt works, etc. Graham was more fortunate than most frontier towns in respect to communication with the outside world, for, though no railroad reached there for many years, the military telegraph gave the citizens daily reports of current world events and was a convenience much appreciated by the townspeople.

Scarcity of lumber interfered with building in Graham and all other West Texas towns. The first stage in the history of these towns might be referred to as the "picket-house" stage. Rough shelters were built from upright pickets, plastered over with clay or mud, seldom boasting of anything better than a dirt floor. From these primitive "wickey-ups," which served a temporary purpose, there was an advance usually to brick and stone buildings, the abundance of stone making that material cheaper than lumber, which had to be transported from the eastern Texas markets and which sold for almost fabulous prices. Thus the lumber for the schoolhouses in Graham was brought in by ox-teams and wagons from Fort Worth.

From these practical facts excerpted from the story of progress we turn for the moment to memorialize the pioneers who made this advance possible. Men yet living can point out along the roads leading into the western counties spots where entire families were massacred by savages, and here and there the grassy mound that marks the resting place of some adventuresome spirit fallen prey to their thirst for blood. But the grass hides, the rain effaces, and memory for mortal struggles is brief. It is only too easy to forget those whose sacrifices and toils are

the foundation of the present civilization; not only what they actually accomplished, but what they suffered in their endeavors, have become warp and woof of modern life and are contributions to the great social corporation as deserving of recognition and reward as the labors of those still living and who are enjoying largely what a preceding generation has given them.

Beyond the borders of these districts just mentioned as being settled with a farming class, were also springing up communities that depended more particularly on the cattle business. Coleman county is noted in 1877 as being the stock-raising district par excellence, where "the stock subsist entirely on natural grasses, hence all is profit minus the first value, care and marketing." Sheep and wool growing were becoming important additions to the industries of that section of the country. On a site that in 1873 had been barren of any vestige of permanent habitation, the beautiful plateau being the haunt of the buffalo more often than of domestic animals, is described, in the latter part of 1876, a growing little village named Coleman City, whose first house had been completed scarcely two months before and which now contained twenty-seven first-class buildings, with merchants, lawyers, building contractors, good school, hotel, and half a mile from town was the U. S. telegraph line. A year later Coleman had a population of four hundred, was incorporated. Over to the east was Brown county, the center of the great Brownwood district, Brown county being then, as now, a fine farming country, and Brownwood, the county seat, had within two years grown from a village of two hundred and fifty to fifteen hundred.

To the north was Eastland county, a wilderness at the beginning of the decade of the '70s, but before the close also being settled and developed. "Six months ago," according to a record of January, 1876, "Eastland City, the county seat, was laid out, on the north prong of the Leon river. At that time it was nothing more than a wilderness. We now number about 250 people; have 25 dwelling houses; one saw and grist mill; two large retail stores; one large stone house is being built on the public square, the upper story to be used, gratis, for a court

house. Our county has not been troubled by the red men for two years." Two years later the edge of settlement had extended over into Callahan county. While much farther to the west, about Big Springs and the head of the Colorado river, where only a few months before the buffalo had roamed in countless numbers, there was now scarcely one to be found. The buffalo had disappeared, the range cattle were on the distant horizon, and the permanent settler was pressing on with his fences, his grain crops, his cotton patch, his railroad, and school and church. In the midst, we may say, of the many large herds of cattle and sheep of Callahan county was planted the county seat, Belle Plain, in 1878. This place is described at that time as having "every indication of a rapidly growing frontier town; the livery stable is the out-of-doors, the hotel a storehouse, and the county officials do business in one and the same room. Business being dull, the citizens are found playing quoits on the public square most of the time." "A few miles east from Belle Plain," continues the same writer, "is Callahan City, which failing to receive the appointment of county seat, its days are numbered, there being only one store, constructed of upright posts with ground floor." Thus we see the tragedy of existence even in villages and communities, where one is preferred over the other and lives through the death of the other. Going further, we find another link in the chain of survival. The railroad came through Callahan county, Belle Plain was left to one side, population clustered around the railroad station and when the people again expressed preference for a county seat the railroad town won; Belle Plain now possesses historic interest only.

Certain portions of Stephens county, notably Gonzales valley, were also being settled during the seventies. Judge E. L. Walker, the county judge, in 1877, had resided in the county for eighteen years, figuring as a frontiersman and pioneer, and had been one of the most active in developing the county. About 1875 the county seat, Breckinridge, was located on a two hundred acre tract purchased by the county from the state, the receipts from the sale of the town lots going to a fund for the erection of public buildings. A

visitor to the town in 1878 comments upon the need of more farmers for the community and less doctors, merchants and lawyers, a state of affairs which he asserts to be true of all the western towns.

The same observer tells us that Throckmorton county was then (1878) unorganized and uninhabited except by stockmen, and that Shackelford had only a few farmer settlers in the southwest corner. "Some genuine dugouts, the cowboy palaces," he continues, "may be seen; being excavations from the sides of steep hills, walled with rock, covered with poles, buffalo hides and dirt, these being the homes of the cattlemen whose ranches are located along the creek valleys." From him we get another glimpse of Fort Griffin, which he describes as being "the liveliest, most stirring town on the frontier. No farmers here, but hunters, rangers, stockmen. Visitors infer it to be a dangerous town because all except residents carry their six-shooters or other arms, yet the record of crimes is small. The Post is being abandoned, much to the alarm of the citizens. The trade in buffalo hides has rapidly fallen off, and the scarcity of buffaloes is causing much of their meat to be cured." Albany, according to this writer, was then the county seat and contained several merchants, but has since prospered while its military rival has declined. From Griffin to Belknap on the Brazos his journey brought him in sight of not a single human habitation except one lone cabin in the distance, the humble domicile of some stockman. Then, as illustrative of the progress of settlement, in January, 1880, Throckmorton county was reported as organized, the county seat with a court house and substantial houses where in the preceding August the people had lived in tents.

It was only a year or so after Col. Slaughter had located his headquarters in the Palo Duro canyon of the Panhandle when attention began to be directed to that district as the destination of groups of immigrants. Several colonies were already located there by 1878. A traveler's observations, incidental though they are to his main argument, affirm this movement of settlement. "A trip from Graham to Fort Elliott in

the Panhandle revealed a wonderful travel and trade, directed mostly to Sherman and Denison. Fort Worth is the nearest railroad point, and has the advantage of a firm smooth road thereto, but Fort Worth people have not induced the traffic. Quite a settlement of Northwestern states people is being made just south of Fort Elliott in Donley county. The stock interests of horses, cattle and sheep have greatly increased and the hunters' trade is immense." One of the results of this settlement in the Panhandle was the organization, in 1878, of Wheeler county, the parent county of the Panhandle counties. The organization was effected by the commissioners' court of Clay county, to which all the Panhandle counties had been attached. Then Donley and Oldham counties were organized by the commissioners' court of Wheeler county, and soon the thirty-first judicial district was formed, its court being the only one in the Panhandle for a long time and its seat being at Mobeetie, where Frank Willis, Temple Houston and J. N. Browning and other well known early citizens of the district resided. Wheeler county was the nucleus of settlement in the Panhandle until the railroad came. In the early part of 1879 colonies were formed to settle along the Canadian river north of Clarendon, and from that time on immigration has been directed more or less steadily toward that portion of the state.

One very interesting colony was settled in Baylor county in 1878. In August of that year there arrived a colony of forty persons, under the lead of Captain J. R. McLain, having come all the way from the state of Oregon to find homes in North Texas, and at that time there were said to be only ten other families in the county, and those in the southeastern corner. The town which they began to build and which was chosen as the county seat, was named Oregon. A visitor to the place in January, 1879, wrote that part of the inhabitants lived in caves on account of the scarcity of lumber and the distance from market, and the dozen houses in process of construction were mostly of stone. The caves, which were said to furnish very comfortable quarters, were dug out of the hillside, and at the side furthest from the entrance was placed a fireplace and flue, securing good ventilation. From

this we get another view of pioneer conditions in West Texas. Oregon, however, was a transient center, for when the newly elected officers of Baylor county were sworn in they decided, after much delay, to locate the county seat on 640 acres of state school land near the center of the county, and thus Seymour was brought into being to become the principal town of the county.

J. R. COUTS, president of the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford, and probably the wealthiest man in Parker county, was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, April 6, 1833. The blood of the thrifty, industrious German courses through the veins of this family. During the days of colonial unrest, when an infant republic had been born in the new world, an emigrant from the fatherland took up his abode in one of the southern commonwealths, probably North Carolina.

John Coutts, the grandfather, was born in North Carolina. He moved into Tennessee when a youth, there grew to manhood, married and was a farmer in moderate circumstances. One of his sons was James Coutts, father of our subject. He was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, August 12, 1803. His life was devoted to the cause of agriculture, and he remained a citizen of his native state until 1834 when in response to a desire to make his home in the west, he moved his family to Lawrence (now Randolph) county, Arkansas. He settled on a new farm which he improved, and in 1858 came with his son, J. R., to Texas. Here he spent his declining years, dying in 1890.

J. R. Coutts received poor school advantages. At the age of nineteen years he married Martha Hardin, with whom he lived happily until 1894, when she died. Their first home was on a small farm in Arkansas which supported them until their removal to Texas in 1858. They came by team, crossing Red river at the mouth of Mill creek, and as they came westward, were on the lookout for a location. Stopping in Kaufman county, Mr. Coutts inspected the western counties on horseback as far west as Comanche county, then the extreme frontier, and selected a permanent location in Palo Pinto county, bought a small farm on the old Fremont survey of the Texas





JOSEPH N. ROGERS

and Pacific Railroad, and engaged in the cattle and horse business. A few years afterward he was obliged to abandon that business on account of the Indians. Mr. Coutts next opened a small banking concern in Weatherford, under the firm name of Coutts & Fain, which was succeeded by Hughes, Coutts & Company, and that in turn by J. R. Coutts & Company. The Citizens' National Bank was the outgrowth of the last named company, and was organized in 1881 with \$50,000 capital, and with J. R. Coutts as president. Early banking in this county was exceedingly profitable. The country was covered with stock, and this point was headquarters for stockmen of large means. Deposits were enormous, rates of exchange good, and a large surplus soon filled the vaults. In addition to his banking interests Mr. Coutts owned about twenty-four thousand acres of land in Parker and adjoining counties, most of it under fence and fronting on the Brazos river.

Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Coutts, namely: Mary, wife of S. B. Burnett, of Fort Worth; Susan, wife of A. N. Grant, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford; Martha, wife of Rev. Putnam, of Brownwood, Texas; J. R., Jr., of Weatherford; Maggie, (Mrs. H. L. Mosely); and Leah, wife of W. P. Anderson, of Weatherford.

Mr. Coutts took part in the frontier service before and during the war. He was a Mason for thirty years, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**JOSEPH NOAH ROGERS.** The press of Jack county has known the subject of this review as a publisher for a quarter of a century, and in view of this extended service and of the years which weigh significantly against him in the balance of life it is appropriate to honor him with the title of "the newspaper patriarch" of the county. Although his connection with the craft is antedated some twenty years by the appearance of the first paper published in the county, it is the tenacity with which he has pursued his calling and the high order of his publication from a strict observance of the ethics which distinguish the newspaper fakir

from the legitimate sons of the profession that entitles him to a mark of distinction among the worthy citizenship of his county.

The newspaper age of Jack county began with the month of March, 1860, when the renegade Hammer brought this first issue of *The White Man* before the few people who constituted the citizenship of all the territory under the jurisdiction of Jack. The conduct of the editor of this pioneer paper became so questionable and his presence so odiferous that the elements which did the work of purifying society in those days elevated him to the limb of a cottonwood tree and separated him from *The White Man* for all time to come. *The Frontier Echo* appeared after the death of *The White Man* and this was succeeded by *The Jack County Guide*, which suspended and left the field to *The Sunday Wreath*, a little leaflet devoted to the moral and spiritual welfare of the county and founded by the worthy subject of this article. *The Sunday Wreath* seems to have prospered, for it grew in size with the lapse of time and became a four-column, many-paged rural journal, but with the establishment of *The Gazette* Mr. Rogers discontinued it, and all his time since has been devoted to the publication of a modern family newspaper, moral in tone and in politics representing the views of the Democratic party. *The Gazette* was founded June 4, 1880, and is owned and published by Mr. Rogers and his two daughters, under the name of J. N. Rogers & Company.

Mr. Rogers' career in Jack county begins with the year 1873, when he settled on a new farm on the head of Keechi creek and began its cultivation and improvement. For fifteen years he had been identified with Texas farming on Grapevine Prairie in Tarrant county and he completed his connection with this honored vocation with seven years of application to his Jack county farm. On leaving the latter he established his home in Jacksboro as the proprietor of *The Wreath* and his connection with the newspaper fraternity has continued uninterruptedly since.

In Butler county, Kentucky, December 4,

1833, Joseph N. Rogers was born. His forefathers were English and, on his paternal side, settled along the Potomac river in Virginia and Maryland and were descended from the noble Squires. Lord Baltimore, who settled Maryland, had in his colony the Rays whose posterity we ultimately find along the north bank of the Potomac river where Jonathan Rogers met and married Elizabeth Ray. In the days of Boone in Kentucky Jonathan and Elizabeth Rogers separated from their Virginia home and crossed the mountains into Kentucky and identified themselves with the new and wooded country about Bardstown, finally establishing their home in Nelson county, where their family was brought up. Jonathan Rogers died in Ohio county in 1844, at sixty-five years of age. They were the parents of Samuel, Elizabeth, wife of Joseph James; James Madison; Cindrella, who married Simeon Wilson; Joseph; Nancy, who became the wife of John Butler; and Lloyd.

James Madison Rogers, father of our subject, was born in Nelson county, Kentucky, December 4, 1808, came to maturity upon his father's farm and became a successful farmer himself. For his wife he married Seanna, a daughter of George Borah of Pennsylvania German stock and related by blood to the Muhlenburgs and the Valentines, noted families of the Keystone state. Mrs. Rogers passed away in Breckenridge, Texas, in 1882, at seventy-three years of age. She accompanied her husband from her Kentucky home to Texas overland, being seven weeks en route and reaching the state when twenty-five miles of railroad was all it possessed. They made their first stop in Tarrant county, where farming was engaged in until their removal to become pioneer settlers in Jack county. Here Mr. Rogers became one of the well known men of the county, being called to serve in the early years as justice of the peace and filling also the office of commissioner from one of the precincts of the county. He died in Ohio county, Kentucky, while on a visit, in 1892, at eighty-four years of age. Of the issue of James M. and Seanna Rogers, Joseph N. of this notice is the

first born and sole survivor. The others were: Elizabeth, who married A. P. Maddox and died in Ohio county, Kentucky; George W., who died in Jack county with issue; and Jonathan J., who passed away in Fort Worth in 1904, leaving a family at death.

Joseph N. Rogers passed his youth on his father's Kentucky farm and acquired a fair education in the schools of his native county. His parents' home was his own until his marriage, July 21, 1853, when he soon afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits in Logansport, following the same four years. Upon his retirement from this he accompanied the family flock to Texas and renewed his acquaintance with farm work on Grapevine Prairie, Tarrant county, as previously stated, some miles removed from his nearby neighbors.

While residing in Tarrant county the war between the states came on and Mr. Rogers enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Cavalry, Colonel E. J. Gurley, and after two years' service was transferred to the Seventeenth Texas Light Artillery, serving under General Gano when the war closed. He fought at Poison Springs, near Camden, Arkansas, at Marks's Mill and at Prairie Dian, and was in several brushes with the Indians in the territory. When the issue was decided and the war over he returned to his farm and resumed civil life where he had dropped it three years before.

Mr. Rogers married Miss Martha Layton, a daughter of Major William Layton, a Kentucky millwright and stone-mason, who passed his life in Garrard county where Mrs. Rogers was born February 17, 1831. Four daughters have resulted from this marriage, viz: Alice Maud, one of the proprietors of the *Jacksboro Gazette*; Lizzie and Mary S., twins, the former now Mrs. W. N. Leek and the latter the widow of James Colvin, of Jack county; Joanna Lois, the youngest, is the junior member of J. N. Rogers & Company, owners of the *Gazette*.

Mr. Rogers is a stockholder in the Jacksboro Mill and Elevator Company and of the Trinity Valley Trust Company, of Dallas, but all his personal energies are directed toward the proper editing and successful conduct of the



creature of his young and vigorous manhood, the *Jacksboro Gazette*. He joined the Temple of Honor many years ago, and the family are workers in the Master's cause as members of the Missionary Baptist church.

EDWIN S. GRAHAM. As Emerson has aptly said, "Biography is the only true history." It is the key which unlocks the treasure box containing the state's jewels—the actual events of history themselves. It is the highway leading to the inner life of a commonwealth, the invisible trail which identifies man's pathway and the moving picture which vitalizes it from beginning to end. With it our civilization has substance and tone and character, but without it we become stale and insipid and uninteresting and there is no stimulant to spur us on to still greater achievement.

A reference to the life work of the leading characters of a community seldom discloses a figure so surpassingly a peer in civil life, so pre-eminently successful in his business relations, so admittedly foremost in promoting his country's welfare and so closely allied to all the civil affairs of his municipality as was the late Edwin S. Graham to those cardinal interests upon which the welfare of any community depends. As a pioneer citizen of Young county, as founder of the city of Graham, its county seat and metropolis, and as man-of-affairs, busied with his county's domestic development and the rather unconscious creation of a private fortune, he was the most striking personality among the list of honored first settlers and the focus about which the general history of his county should cluster.

Edwin Smith Graham was born in Louisville, Kentucky, on the 15th of February, 1831, and was a son of Robert Graham, more extendedly mentioned elsewhere in this work. His childhood and youth were passed at Grahampton and Rockhaven, Kentucky, and the country and village schools of his day provided his meager education. He became connected with his father's mercantile establishment in Rockhaven, when he entered business, and was one of the firm of Robert Graham & Sons until 1862, the year of the father's death. He bought up the interests of his

partners later on, and conducted the business alone for a few years after the war.

Closing out his store he became interested in the development of the Glasgow oil fields of his state, and for some years was leasing lands, forming companies and drilling oil wells, and out of it he realized a handsome profit. He disposed of his interests in this venture toward the close of the 'sixties and immediately looked in the direction of the Lone Star state.

Many of his acquaintances in and around Louisville were substantially interested in the lands of the Peters Colony, which were scattered about over nearly a dozen different counties of Northwestern Texas, and he was induced to invest many thousand dollars in the lands of this colony at a few cents an acre, in some instances, the land where he afterward founded the town that bears his name costing him only seventy cents an acre. Probably a hundred thousand acres of this wild land came into his possession at this time and this purchase centered, for all future time, his interest in this state.

The first enterprise with which he was actively connected in Young county was the old salt works on Salt creek. This industry was established many years before his advent hither by Judge Bowers and was conducted by his successor, Captain Gant, until the Grahams bought him out, in 1871. The Judge and the Captain were making salt in a primitive way, having a few kettles each in which evaporation was brought about, but when the Graham brothers put five thousand dollars into the industry, for the plant and all rights, they put in several thousand more in equipping it with modern machinery and vats which they brought from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. When at its best the plant contained four vats, eight by sixteen feet, with copper coils passing through for steam evaporation, and other fixtures to correspond, the plant having a capacity of two thousand five hundred pounds of salt per day. The product was marketed in sacks and was hauled east and south by freight trains returning from Fort Belknap empty.

When the salt industry declined and finally closed down Mr. Graham opened a land office on the new townsite and began a career as land

agent which extended over many years and which gave him much business prominence and no little profit. Besides his own lands he handled many thousands of acres for the Peters Colony and much of the settlement of the first twenty years of the history of Young county was induced hither by him.

In 1872, in association with his brother, he laid out the town of Graham. They were induced to do this by the promise of some of the stockholders of the Texas and Pacific road who were friends of theirs and living about Louisville that when the road should be extended from Shreveport it should pass through their town. But when Jay Gould got control of the road in 1873 the Kentucky stockholders lost their influence and the road was built through the lands offered as a bonus by the state for the construction of a line across to its western border.

Graham's first building was a little storeroom built by a Philadelphian named Wilson, but the first residence was erected by J. G. Tackett and is occupied now by Mr. Wallace, the Sheriff of Young county. The first commissioner's court was presided over by Judge N. J. Timmons, the first district court was opened by Judge Hood and Governor S. W. T. Lanham was the active and efficient district attorney.

Mr. Graham did not bring his family to Graham until 1879, from which time for nearly fifteen years he was the most active and powerful citizen of the town. In the prosecution of his private business he was always alert to the interests of his town and county at large and no locality ever got a more effective advertising, with the methods used, than he gave this one. He ever had in mind the needs of railroad communication here, but his efforts never brought immediate results and he died some three years before the first train whistled into Graham. In 1893 he took up his residence in Spokane, Washington, and engaged in his favorite vocation, the land business, and there he died May 7, 1899, and is buried in Oak Grove cemetery in Graham.

As a citizen Mr. Graham was a gentleman of much energy and of great determination, a fact which explains his substantial success in life. He was public spirited and dispensed charities

modestly and largely. He never engaged in active politics but held the Democratic principles of his ancestors and those of his own following the events of the Civil War. He was not a participant in the events of the rebellion, being a merchant at the time, but two of his brothers were Confederate soldiers and the family in general entertained strong sympathy for the southern cause. His name was on no church roll but he held no opinions hostile toward church work or church influence and he tacitly admitted, by substantial contributions thereto, that the Christian religion is doing a great and positive work in the moral and spiritual elevation of humanity.

In Harrison county, Indiana, August 8, 1865, Mr. Graham was united in marriage with Miss Addie M. Kintner, a daughter of the pioneer, Jacob Kintner, who settled on the Ohio river thirty miles below Louisville and became a prominent citizen and successful farmer there. Mr. Kintner was of German origin and he married Miss Elizabeth G. Shields, and Mrs. Graham was one of their five children. The latter was born at Cedar Farm, the home of her parents overlooking the beautiful Ohio, on the 10th of December, 1843, and is passing her evening of life surrounded by her children in Graham. The issue of her marriage were: Robert G., of Graham; Elizabeth, who married William D. Craig and died in Graham February 9, 1901, leaving children, Agnes G., Mary C., and Anna Catherine; Malcolm K., of Graham; Edwin S., who completes his course at Boston Massachusetts as a mining engineer in 1905; and Miss Bertha, the companion of her mother at the old home.

His work is finished and night has settled over the career of Edwin S. Graham. His origin was most honorable and his life most upright and his mind directed the accomplishment of terrestrial results which shall never fade away. He bore his phenomenal success with becoming modesty and used it to his family's and his community's good. When the great record is finally unrolled which contains the names of the useful men of the generations gone before, the name of Edwin S. Graham will appear in indelible characters on the scroll of time.

MALCOM K. GRAHAM, the worthy gentleman whose name initiates this review, is a distinguished representative of the eminent pioneer and founder of the city of Graham and is in active command of the large interests of the latter's estate. He is the active head of the Graham land office, an institution which is accomplishing marked results in the settlement of Young county, and he has other private business connections which place him in the category of prominent and influential men of his county.

Mr. Graham was born at Cedar Farm, his maternal grandfather's homestead in Harrison county, Indiana, March 20, 1872, and was a boy at Louisville, Kentucky, until seven years of age. At this time his father brought his family to Texas and established his home in Graham, permanently, and here his son Malcom has since resided. The town schools of Graham and the Southwestern University at Georgetown, Texas, gave him his fundamental principles of an education and prepared him for taking up the serious duties of a business life. At seventeen years of age Congressman, now Governor, Lanham, appointed him to a cadetship at West Point, the military academy of the United States and he successfully passed the required examinations and entered upon his work.

His life in the academy where professional soldiers are made was fraught with hard work and always under military regulations and restraint, but his position stimulated him to his best efforts and the second year of his tuition found him at the head of his class. His father's failing health at this time served as a barrier to his further stay in school and he resigned his place and took a position in the land office at home. At twenty-one years of age he succeeded to the business of the office and, from thenceforward, establishing and promoting a business of his own.

As executor with his mother of his father's estate, Mr. Graham is in active control of and has the active management of their landed estate

and of other interests which, together with his own affairs, make his office one of the busy marts of the county seat of Young county.

Like his father, Mr. Graham has been ever mindful of his county's welfare and the matter of a railroad for his town was the burden of his thoughts from year to year. In an effort to enlist the Rock Island company to come to the town's relief he made a trip to Chicago, but his visit was without results. He met General Manager Parker at Topeka and got him to promise that when the company were ready to act in the matter he would notify him. In time this notification was received and the city's proposition was inquired for. The business men of the town then came into the negotiations and committees were appointed to look after the work. It was proposed by the city to donate a thousand dollars a mile to the company for the road between Jacksboro and Graham, and to give also the right of way and the depot grounds at Graham. Mr. Graham and Mr. Johnson were sent to Fort Worth to present the proposition to the company and it was then and there accepted. The company built the road at once and Graham was connected with the outside world in October, 1902.

In August, 1901, Mr. Graham took in marriage the hand of Miss Maud Garrett, a daughter of the early settler, B. B. Garrett, of Young county. Mr. Garrett was born in Alabama and for his wife he chose Miss McJimsey. Mrs. Graham was born in Young county, Texas, in 1884, and she and Mr. Graham have a little daughter, Louise.

Mr. Graham is a Royal Arch Mason and a steward in the Methodist church. While he has never posed as a political worker in local or other campaigns he sustains the relation common to all good citizens and votes with his party at every election. He is a Democrat and, in 1894, was elected county commissioner for precinct No. 1 and filled the office for a single term. He is a stockholder in the Beckham National Bank and is second vice president of the institution.

JOSEPH ALFRED WOOLFOLK. When Judge Burford opened the first district court of Young county, in 1858, there appeared before him a galaxy of young lawyers as able as any which ever honored a court or graced a bar, and a glance at its personnel, wherein Throckmorton, Llewellyn, Everett, Weaver, McCoy, and District Attorney Record are included, reveals a coterie who attained to distinction in the law and some of whom wore the ermine and became able jurists of the Lone Star state. Present also before that first court at historic old Fort Belknap was J. A. Woolfolk, the subject of this notice, a young lawyer fresh from his books, whose diploma bore the names of such able Kentuckians as James Speed, W. T. Bullock, Henry Pirtle and Judge James Guthrie of the Louisville Law School and whose initiation into active legal connection with the great southern commonwealth it was the privilege of Judge Burford to accomplish. From law to official life, to deeds of loyalty and daring as a soldier and back again to nearly a quarter of a century of application to the law, and finally to his retirement to the quiet of his Brazos river estate and farm, marks briefly the career of Mr. Woolfolk as a citizen of Young county.

Soon after his advent to the county Mr. Woolfolk bought a section of land in the bend of the Brazos river, three miles northwest of Belknap, where he purposed making his abode eventually, and which in 1869 he actually opened out into a farm and upon which for fifteen years he has maintained his home and achieved reasonable prosperity. Here the digest is shelved, the brief is pigeon-holed and authorities lose their precedence and the mind rests while the body takes its daily round of recreation and wins healthful repose. What lot more appropriate can be meted out to the declining years of one accustomed to a more or less strenuous career than the simple and easy going life of the farm.

Seeking an opportunity to meet with some of the real excitements of the frontier our subject enlisted in the Ranger service prior to the war and at times when he was not an advocate

before the court he was scouting the prairies of the northwest in search of the red man. While Indian raids were frequent and reports of them of daily and nightly occurrence at times, and while he passed many months all told in the saddle and about the camp no hostile brave ever obscured his visual angle and no blood-chilling whoop ever penetrated his auricular cavity. He was in Colonel Norris's regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Obenchain, and when his last enlistment for this service had expired he resigned his office as county clerk and enlisted at Fort Belknap in 1862 under Colonel Norris for the Confederate service. When his twelve months in this command had expired he was commissioned by R. M. Gano enrolling officer and sent east to report to General J. H. Morgan at McMinnville, Tennessee. Joining Morgan's command he took part with it in all its eventful and exciting service along and across the Ohio river, being captured by the Virginia militia near Point Pleasant. Taken with him were three other Morgan men and a two-man detail was sent with them toward the point for rendezvousing prisoners, but en route the four men overawed the two and tied them to a tree and made for liberty, but were again captured and confined several months in Federal camps and prison.

Mr. Woolfolk was paroled from Camp Chase, Ohio, toward the close of the war and returned to Kentucky and was not again in the field. During the circumstance of his capture one of his comrades obtained the pistol which he had carried all through his Ranger service and which had done him effective service among the Yankees along the river border and he was parted from it until the Dallas meeting of the Confederate veterans when the South Carolina comrade brought the historic weapon to the encampment and restored it to its owner.

Resuming civil life our subject spent two years in his native state when the war had ended before he returned to Texas. He then established himself at Weatherford, Young county being disorganized and not yet restored to its municipal entity. He practiced at Weatherford until 1874, when he returned to the





*Wm. Howeth*

bar in Young county with which he was actively identified until his retirement to the farm. Among the many interesting cases with which he was connected here was the State of Texas vs. Chiefs Satanta and Big Tree, tried for leading their band against a wagon train on Salt creek bound for Fort Griffin with forage for the post and the murdering of its little company. S. W. T. Lanham prosecuted the famous red men and the court appointed Mr. Woolfolk to defend and the verdict was "guilty as charged." The prisoners were sentenced to death, but Governor E. J. Davis commuted it to imprisonment for life on the Dry Tortugas, at the lower end of Florida, but Davis again came to their relief and agreed to liberate them if the tribe would return all horses captured and stolen from Texas citizens. This the chiefs assented to and they were released, but the tribe declined and resisted the return of the property and thus the matter ended in a muddle.

Joseph Alfred Woolfolk was born in Mead county, Kentucky, April 19, 1838, a son of John F. Woolfolk, who accompanied his father from Orange county, Virginia, to the Blue Grass state where he began a successful career at hemp and tobacco raising and died in 1845. The grandfather was Joseph F. Woolfolk, a successful planter and slave owner who established his family in Kentucky in 1801. By his two marriages the latter was the father of James, William, Fleming, Thomas, Willis and John F., sons, and Catherine, who married John Stout; Betsy, wife of William Forshee, and Polly. John F. Woolfolk was married to Mahala A., daughter of Thomas H. Harris, which union was productive of Eugene F.; Joseph A., our subject; Thomas, of Grandview, Indiana; Virginia, who married P. D. Gordon and died at Montgomery City, Missouri; and Annie, who married Dr. V. Foote, deceased, and resides in Louisville, Kentucky. Mrs. Woolfolk married J. H. Boarman and had three children, viz: John, deceased; Hamilton, of Grandview, Indiana, and Miss Sallie.

Joseph A. Woolfolk grew up in affluence and had nothing to do but to acquire an education.

He attended St. Mary's College, near Lebanon, Kentucky, the University of Missouri, and finished as a law student in Louisville, as above stated. When he reached Fort Belknap—which he approached by the Butterfield Stage line from Sedalia, Missouri,—he found a considerable village with probably eight business houses with large stocks and a military post of some seven companies commanded by Major, afterward General, George H. Thomas. He took part in the social life of the place as well as to share in its professional obligations, and life on the frontier had its charms as well as its draw-backs. He was not much in touch with the place after the war and when civilization began centering its energies around other points the prestige of the old fort waned and it finally became only a store and postoffice holding the ancient name.

February 9, 1865, Joseph A. Woolfolk married Miss Lizzie Lewis in Jefferson county, Kentucky. She was born in Jefferson county and was a daughter of A. F. Lewis, a farmer and a Virginian by birth. The issue of Mr. and Mrs. Woolfolk are: Alfred H., of Vernon, Texas, who married Lula B. Chandler; Mollie, wife of Roland J. Johnson, of Young county; Charles G., who married Earnestine Browne and is a Young county farmer; Eddie G., of Spearfish, Wyoming, married Libbie Castle; Joseph L., who married Fannie Knight, now deceased; Jess C., a Young county farmer who married Lizzie Whitely; Archie M.; and Virgil N., yet under the parental roof. In his political affiliations Mr. Woolfolk is and has ever been a Democrat. He was elected county clerk of Young county at the beginning of the war and when he resigned it he terminated his connection with holding public office. As previously intimated, his life is a quiet one now and he is absorbed only in the events which mark the progress of the age and in the welfare of his children and his children's children.

WILLIAM WESLEY HOWETH, well known business man and influential citizen of Gainesville, has been identified through his own career and that of his family with Texas

from its republican period to the present, and so worthy and beneficial have been the relations of the Howeth family with the affairs of the state that they are deserving of permanent historical position.

Major William and Harriet (Bell) Howeth, the parents of our Gainesville business man, spent the greater part of their lives in the frontier districts of Texas. The former was born at Brainard's Missionary Station, afterward better known to history as Missionary Ridge, near Knoxville, Tennessee; the place acquiring its name from the fact that missionary teaching was carried on among the Indians at that locality, and the father of Major Howeth had a business connection with this Indian mission. Major Howeth moved to Texas in 1839, three years after the revolution, and settling at Nacogdoches, there met and married Miss Harriet Bell, who had come to Texas about the same time, with her parents, her former home having been near Knoxville, where she was born. In 1852 Major Howeth moved his family to Hunt county, and in the following year to Cooke county. A half century ago Cooke county was situated on the wild and howling frontier, being more of a wilderness than any spot in Texas now is. The Howeths were among the first settlers of this county, at that time there being not more than four log-cabin houses in Gainesville, and old Fort Belknap being the only established white settlement west of Cooke county. By taking up land for their home six miles west of Gainesville the Howeths became the most advanced settlers on this part of the frontier. Major Howeth was a land surveyor, and, having been appointed, before locating here, deputy land surveyor for the west district of Texas extending clear out to the New Mexico line, his duties took him all over that then entirely uninhabited section of the vast plains which have since become the seat of a great population. A typical pioneer, fond of travel and adventure, he became acquainted with and was associated with some of the famous public men of the day, such as Sam Houston, Judge Reagan and others. He and his family continued to live on

their place west of Gainesville until the tornado of May 28, 1854, in which two of his children, Thomas and Louisa, besides his cousin Andy Howeth and the latter's two children, were killed. These were the first persons buried in the cemetery at Gainesville, the land for which was donated by Major Howeth's father, who had also accompanied the family here and who owned fifty acres of land now covered by the city of Gainesville. After the destructive tornado the family moved into Gainesville. In 1858 Major Howeth, with his wife and children, including the son William, who was then a young boy, crossed the plains and desert to Southern California, going by the southern route through New Mexico and Arizona, and were six months and six days on their journey. One of the older sons, a physician by profession, died in California. On their return to Texas the family made the journey in stage coaches, their residence being resumed in this state in 1860. During the war, on account of the defenseless and exposed condition of Cooke county as regards the wild tribes of the Comanches and Kiowas, the family lived temporarily in middle Texas. Major Howeth, loyal to Texas in all things, joined the armies of the Confederacy, and served something over two years, part of the time on Galveston Island and other portions of the state, and in the service rose to the rank of major. On the return of peace he moved the home back to Gainesville in 1868, where he lived until his death in 1891, at the age of seventy-four. He was one of the most esteemed of the old settlers of the county, and as a prominent and successful man left the impress of his activity permanently upon the welfare of his community. Major Howeth's aged wife is still living in Gainesville, being one of the remarkable pioneer women of the state, the frontier, with its hardships and unusual experiences, having been her home for most of her life.

While too young to enter the regular army during the Civil War, the son William Wesley satisfied as far as possible his military ambitions by joining the Home Guards, state militia, in which he did duty for about a year. He received his education at Shiloh Academy in



Paris, Texas, and at the academy at Gilmer in Upshur county. In 1869 he engaged in the real estate business at Gainesville with his father the firm of Howeth & Son, and having continued in that line ever since, is now one of the oldest real estate men in this part of the state and represents much of the oldest and most substantial interests of the county. He has valuable farming interests in the county, and has identified himself very closely with the forward movement in all matters affecting the general welfare of city and county. He is an ex-mayor of Gainesville.

Mr. Howeth married, at Gainesville in 1885, Miss Kate Carpenter, and they have two children, Jackson D. and Woodfin Grady.

WALTER PRESTON STEWART is numbered among the leading business men of Jacksboro, where he is extensively engaged in a real estate and financial business, and is a large land owner in the county. He was born in Kentucky, between Frankfort and Louisville, his parents being Malcolm G. and Gertrude (Reynolds) Stewart. The family is of Scotch ancestry. The extensive land interests of W. P. Stewart in Texas are inherited from the large holdings established in Jack county by his grandfather, Willis T. Stewart, a prominent business man of Louisville, Kentucky, and one of the members of the old Texan Emigration & Land Company organized in the early '50's to make extensive purchases of land and establish colonies in Texas. It was the successor of the Peters Colony, well known to old pioneers, which was proprietor of a large tract of land in western Texas. It was also in the '50's that Willis T. Stewart acquired as his interest in the company the large body of land in Jack county, deeded him by the state of Texas, a portion of which now belongs to Walter P. Stewart. The former never lived in this state, but continued in business in Louisville until his death, in 1860. He, however, made several trips here, and at his death left nearly sixty thousand acres of these lands. The property which belonged to him in Jack county lay idle for many years, but in 1874 Malcolm G. Stew-

art, a native of Louisville, came from Kentucky to take charge of and improve the same. Settling on the land in its virgin state and commencing its improvement, he built thereon one of the largest log cabins in Texas, bought cattle, and in a short time had a prosperous cattle and farming business in operation. But ere he had had time to long continue his labors death claimed him, passing away in 1883. His wife died in Kentucky when her son Walter was a young child. She was born in Clark county, Kentucky.

In the schools of Kentucky Walter Preston Stewart received his literary training, attending for five years the Kentucky high school at Frankfort, and after coming to this state entered upon a business course in Prof. Prewitt's Business College at Fort Worth. In 1878 he came to Jack county and with his brother, Willis T. Stewart, took charge of the Stewart lands after their father's death, their business being conducted under the name of Stewart Brothers. The postoffice and settlement of Gertrudes, established about 1878 on their land, grew out of the development work of this firm, and there they conducted a general mercantile business for several years. Later, however, Willis T. Stewart became cashier of the First National Bank at Graham, Texas, and still later was cashier of the Beckham National Bank at the same place, holding the latter position until his death. Since 1898 Walter P. Stewart has made his home in Jacksboro, where he is conducting an extensive business in real estate, loans, insurance and collections. The Stewart land is now located in what has been for many years known as Lost Valley. At the present time it consists of twenty-five thousand acres, and embraces some of the richest and most productive soil in Texas. From a scenic standpoint Lost Valley is beautiful and picturesque, making it an ideal place for homes, its location being a little north of west of Jacksboro, the nearest corner of the valley being twelve miles from the town. It is well supplied with an abundance of good, pure well water at a depth of from sixteen to one hundred and twenty feet, the latter in most cases fine artesian water,

while nearly the entire section is underlaid with a vein of as good coal as this state produces. An important branch of Mr. Stewart's business now consists of selling the Lost Valley land in small tracts to desirable farmers, the richness of the soil being a sufficient guarantee of success. The placing of this land on the market will result in giving Jack county a greater agricultural development than it has ever before known. In addition to the lands mentioned he also has extensive pastures northwest of town, on which he has some fine full-blooded and registered cattle, his specialty being shorthorns. The Stewarts have been breeding fine cattle for more than twenty years, much of which is obtained from the fine stock farms of Lafayette county, Missouri.

After disposing of his business at Gertrudes and previous to locating in Jacksboro, Mr. Stewart resided at Waco for about a year, and was there married to Miss Frances Graham, a niece of Colonel E. S. Graham, who, with Mr. G. A. Graham, founded the town of Graham, the county seat of Young county. She was born at Waco, Texas, the family having come to this state from Kentucky, and by her marriage she has become the mother of three children,—Gertrude, Edwin and Walter Preston, Jr.

**JUDGE JAMES M. LINDSAY.** In 1857 there arrived in Gainesville, after a long and hard horseback ride from Tennessee through Arkansas, a young graduate of law, scarcely twenty-two years old, who at once proceeded to open up a law office in a little frame house located near the first court house that Cooke county possessed, and therewith entered upon a career which after fifty years justifies the writer in speaking of Judge Lindsay as not only one of the very oldest living settlers of Gainesville, but also as one of its most prominent and honored citizens.

When young Lindsay came to this town it had possibly two or three hundred inhabitants, but was in all respects a typical pioneer community, situated on the northern frontier of Texas, with nothing to the north except the

wild Indians of the Nation and the howling wilderness. Indeed, the proximity of the town to the Indian Territory, the trouble coming from the Kiowa and Comanche tribes, which lay to the northwest, placed life and property in jeopardy for many years, especially during the period of the war and continuing up to 1873 or 74. Judge Lindsay states that fully a hundred persons became a sacrifice to Indian warfare in the vicinity of Gainesville during these years. He recalls another very interesting fact, and one almost forgotten in the era of modern civilization, that Gainesville in those early days was a station on the old mail line of stages that the government had established on the southern route from St. Louis to San Francisco. It was in such a community that Judge Lindsay began the practice of law and commenced a successful career.

He was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, a son of Rev. Louis and Jane R. (McFarland) Lindsay. His father, a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, was a prominent educator and minister of the Missionary Baptist church, and devoted practically all his life to those vocations, his death occurring in Wilson county in 1877. The mother was also born and reared in Tennessee, and died in Wilson county.

It was under the tutelage of his revered father that Judge Lindsay received most of his early education, and he pursued his law studies at the Lebanon (Tennessee) Law School, the oldest institution of its kind in the south and the training ground of many famous men. It was only a few weeks after his graduation from that school when he set out for the scene of his future career at Gainesville. He soon made his mark here and early took a prominent part in public affairs. His practice of law was interrupted in 1862 when he enlisted in Company A. Fitzhugh's Regiment, in the Trans-Mississippi department, and his military service was mainly in Arkansas and Louisiana. Mr. Lindsay fought at the noted battle of Mansfield, where the Banks expedition was effectually checked, and at the battle of Pleasant Hill, on the following day, he was captured by the enemy. Being exchanged in

a few days, he continued with the army until the close of the war in 1865, and then returned to his profession at Gainesville.

In public affairs Judge Lindsay has served his state and fellow citizens in many important capacities. His first noteworthy service was as a member of the eighth assembly of the Texas legislature in 1861, at which time he was the youngest member of the body, and as a representative of his constituency had to take part in the momentous deliberations which attended the problems of secession and the obligations following in the train of the war. Yet more important in its relation to the welfare of the state was the constitutional convention of 1866, in which he was also a delegate. This convention, presided over by Governor Jack Hamilton, the appointee of President Johnson, submitted a constitution to the people that was ratified by them. But in the next year there followed the wholesale deposition from office, enforced by federal military, of Gov. Throckmorton, all the state and legislative officials, and, in many cases, the county officials, these arbitrary proceedings being the beginning of the trying times known as the reconstruction period. In 1874, his ability and ripe judgment having proved him worthy of conspicuous honors, the governor appointed him judge of the district court of the large district which then embraced Cooke, Grayson, Wise, Montague, and other counties to the west. (At that time district judgeships were filled by appointment.) April 5, 1874, Judge Lindsay organized the first district court in Clay county. After serving on the district bench about three years, he resumed his private practice and devoted his energies thereto continuously until he left the law to engage in financial and business enterprises.

On the expiration in 1902 of the charter of the Gainesville National Bank, which had been established in 1882, the Lindsay National Bank was organized to succeed the former institution, and Judge Lindsay has since held the office of president. This bank is one of the most substantial and flourishing in this

part of the state, has large and well secured capital, and its increasing deposits reflect the business and industrial prosperity of Cooke county, which produces each year for the world's consumption about eight hundred thousand dollars' worth of cotton and a million dollars' worth of wheat, besides its many lesser sources of wealth. Intimately identified as a co-operating and supporting factor with this vast prosperity are the financial institutions of the county, and of these the Lindsay National is one of the strongest, in its past financial record, its resources, and in the integrity of its president and his associates. Judge Lindsay also has large landed interests, is owner of the well known Lindsay hotel in Gainesville, is president of the gas company, and in many other ways identified with the most important activities of his city. As president of the school board ever since its creation, he has led in the movements of educational progress and is largely responsible for the fine school system which the people of Gainesville reckon among the chief advantages of the city. Judge Lindsay is a member of the church of which his father was a minister, the Missionary Baptist.

Judge Lindsay married in Gainesville Miss Tennie Bonner. Mrs. Lindsay was born and reared in this state, her parents having come here from Wilson county, Tennessee. There are two children of the marriage, a son, Louis, and a daughter, Jimmie T.

CORWIN F. DOAN, farmer, merchant, and for many years the most prominent leader in affairs at Doans and for many miles of territory in that vicinity, has had a career in business and public life in North Texas which marks him out as a most forceful and successful character. His enterprising ambition led him to this country long before its agricultural possibilities had been given any attention and even before the big cattle rangers had thoroughly established themselves. The town of Doans, in the northern part of Wilbarger county, is the oldest settlement within many miles and for a long time was the foremost

one, until the railroads passed it to one side and diminished its commercial importance. Mr. Doan besides being the founder and energizing spirit of this well known trading post has also exerted his influence in many other ways, and has long been a factor of stability and worth in his county. He is a public-spirited citizen, and his community may be congratulated that he has yet many years of life before him in which to continue his work in the different affairs of life.

He is a native Ohioan, having been born in Wilmington, Clinton county, in 1848. He belongs to a distinguished family, and his ancestry contains some noteworthy names. Bishop Doan, of New York, is of the same stock. The original family seat was in Cheshire, England, whence there came to America in the year 1629 Deacon John Doan, who landed at Plymouth and proceeded to identify himself closely with the religious and social life of New England. But the branch of which Mr. C. F. Doan is a continuation became connected with the more southerly colonies, particularly North Carolina. There is an interesting family coat of arms, bearing the inscription, "Crux mihi Lux"—"The Cross is my Light." North Carolina was the birthplace of Mr. Doan's grandfather, Jonathan Doan, who settled in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1798, among the pioneers of the Buckeye state.

Clinton county, Ohio, has been the scene of the achievements of the Doan family for over a century, and for something over eighty years has been the home and birthplace of General Azariah W. Doan, a distinguished legislator, soldier and citizen, whose son is the Wilbarger county business man. General Doan's worthy career extends back to ante-bellum days, when as a lawyer at Wilmington he was the partner of Hon. Frank Corwin, a brother of Governor Tom Corwin. Upon the breaking out of the Civil war Azariah Doan received a commission as first lieutenant in the Twelfth Ohio Infantry, in which he served during his three months' enlistment. He was next an officer of the Seventy-ninth Ohio, and through rapid promotions reached the rank of brigadier general,

after commanding his regiment for more than two years. He was in Hooker's Corps, the Army of the Tennessee, and took part in the fighting preceding and during the siege and fall of Atlanta, thence went with Sherman's army to the sea, up through the Carolinas, and ended with the grand review of the victorious army at Washington. When the war was over he resumed his law practice at Wilmington, and although he is now more than eighty years of age he still devotes himself with much of his old-time zeal and energy to the law in that place. He was judge of the court of common pleas for fifteen years, and was also a member of the state legislature from Clinton county. He is a man of great public spirit and public usefulness, and is held in the highest esteem throughout his county. The wife of General Doan was Miss Amanda Stratton, of a Virginia family, and she died during the '50s.

Although General Doan has from early manhood followed the profession of law, he also during the first part of his career owned and operated a farm in Clinton county, and it was on this farm that the son Corwin F. was reared and grew to manhood. He received a good common school education, and as all his faculties and ambitions tended toward commercial life he went into mercantile business on his own account at Wilmington when he was eighteen years old. He continued his enterprise there until he was about twenty-six years old. In 1874 he embraced an opportunity to come to Fort Sill, Indian Territory (now in Oklahoma), and start in business as an Indian trader. This was a very prosperous venture, although it was also attended with great personal danger, and the year 1874 is remembered by all old-time southwesterners as an especially bloody one in the Indian warfare about Fort Sill. Mr. Doan was in business there a little more than three years. On October 10, 1878, he located in the northern part of Wilbarger county, Texas, within a mile of the Red river, and established there a large trading post. This trade center received the name of Doans, and has been the home of Mr. Doan ever since. He was the first merchant in Wilbarger county and





MR. AND MRS. JOSEPH H. BARWISE

a pioneer in every sense of the word. Twenty-five years ago not only was there no farming in progress in this portion of the state, but even the cattle business was in its infancy. For these reasons the trading post of Doans was during the first few years a commercial oasis in a vast desert, furnishing supplies to the comparatively few inhabitants and to the transients on their way from one place to another in the southwest. But soon after the establishment of this trading post quite a settlement grew up about it, and in 1879 the postoffice of Doans was established, being given this name by the post-office department. Then in the early '80s this country began to boom, a farming population was gradually displacing the cattlemen, and by 1885 Doans rejoiced in nearly three hundred inhabitants. That was the high tide of prosperity. The Fort Worth & Denver Railroad was building across northwest Texas, but contrary to expectations went to the south of Doans. The wave of population followed in the wake of the iron horse and left Doans stranded for the time being, and Vernon became the boom town instead of Mr. Doan's settlement.

Mr. Doan had his store in a large double building, and the firm of C. F. Doan & Company did a flourishing business. With the opening up of the town of Vernon the firm established a branch store there, and the trade of the two houses extended in a radius of seventy miles around, requiring many freight teams to handle it, in fact, when the business was at its height, enough teams and wagons could not be procured. Staple supplies of bacon, flour, etc., were bought in carload lots, and Doans became the headquarters for the large outfitting expeditions of the trail and for the increasing cattle industry of north and northwest Texas. After 1888 there was a marked decrease in the prosperity of Doans and in the business of C. F. Doan & Company, on account of the lack of railroad facilities, and from that time Mr. Doan began to devote his attention to farming, which has since been his principal industry. However, he still continues a small general store at Doans in connection with the postoffice, both of which are in charge

of his daughter, Mrs. Bertha Ross. Mr. Doan, on first settling at his present locality, had secured several hundred acres of fine farming land, and he now owns twelve hundred acres in the fertile Red river valley. Most of this he rents, retaining about two hundred acres for his own farming purposes, on which his principal crops are corn and cotton. He has also been more or less engaged in the cattle business since settling here.

Mr. Doan has been and is a man of great prominence and influence in his community and in Wilbarger county from its earliest organization. He was postmaster of Doans for nine years, and for many years has been justice of the peace and is still serving as such.

Mr. Doan was married at Wilmington, Ohio, in 1871 to Miss Lida E. Whinnery, who was born and reared in Clinton county, Ohio. Besides the daughter Mrs. Bertha Ross, mentioned above, they have a daughter, Miss Mabel, and a son, Leo, died in 1892.

JUDGE JOSEPH H. BARWISE, Sr., might well be termed the father of the town of Wichita Falls and of Wichita county, for he was one of the first to recognize the eligible location now occupied by the town and was one of the organizers of the county, having lived in this vicinity for over twenty-five years. He is justly regarded among the men of mark in this part of the state, and without considering material circumstances, the life that he has lived and the character he has built up are his finest rewards and his noblest achievements during his lifetime of seventy-five years. In his individual affairs he has made and lost large sums, but the results of his enterprise and good business judgment are to be seen and will always be in evidence in the city of Wichita Falls and the surrounding country.

This well known capitalist and farmer and business promoter of Wichita Falls was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, in November, 1829, being a son of Thomas H. and Julia (Collins) Barwise. His father was born in Brooklyn, New York, but in childhood accompanied his parents in their emigration across the Alleghanies and

down the Ohio river to Cincinnati, where he came to maturity. About 1841 he went to St. Charles county, Missouri, and became a successful farmer there, his home being twenty-one miles from St. Louis, between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, where he lived and died at the advanced age of eighty-six, in the year 1887, having been born in 1801. His wife was a native of Connecticut, and she had also at an early day followed the trail across the Alleghanies to Cincinnati, where she was married to her husband. She died in 1863, aged sixty-two.

Mr. Joseph H. Barwise grew up in the St. Charles county home, and, choosing farming for his life work, on arriving at manhood he went into that line of work on his own account. He came out to Texas in 1876 and was located at Dallas for three years. In 1877 for the purpose of prospecting the country he made a wagon trip into northwest Texas, along the Red river valley in particular, and on this journey crossed the Wichita river at the place where the city of Wichita Falls was afterward located. At that time he noted the favorable location for a home and town in this place, and he kept the situation in mind after his return to Dallas. Two years later, in 1879, he accordingly brought his family and established a home near where may now be seen the principal edifices of Wichita Falls. At that time there was just one little cabin as the germ of a settlement, and Mr. Barwise has been a witness of the town from its state of nonentity to its now flourishing condition. As settlers came in he was active in promoting the incorporation of town and county, and he, with the co-operation of Judge Seely, got up the petition for the organization of the county of Wichita, this being effected in the year 1882. One hundred and fifty names were required to be affixed to this petition, and so few were the inhabitants of the county at the time that in order to give the required length to the list the names of several dead men were entered. Soon after the county was organized Mr. Barwise was appointed county judge, and after serving out the appointment of one year was regularly elected to

the office, and re-elected, serving in all seven years. He had previously made some study of law and been admitted to the bar, but he practiced almost none at all since his tastes and inclinations all led in other directions. He devoted himself most assiduously to building up the new town and was and has always been generous of his means, his time and his efforts in making this a city of prominence in North Texas. He spent and lost a fortune in erecting substantial buildings and industries. He donated half the value of his property interests toward the bonus to get the Fort Worth & Denver road to the city in 1882. During the hard times after 1893 he was compelled to sacrifice nearly all he had, but it remains to his lasting credit that his own losses never caused the loss of a cent to any of his associates. Mr. Barwise is by nature and early training a man of sturdy character and is strict and honorable in all the relations of life, and the high regard and esteem which are accorded his later years by his fellow townsmen and friends must be the source of a great deal of pleasure to him. While in the office of county judge he authorized the building of the iron bridges throughout the county, and these structures have ever since remained among the county's best improvements.

At the present time Judge Barwise's principal interests are in a farm of eleven hundred acres near Seymour, in Baylor county, this fine property being owned jointly by himself and son, Myron H. Barwise. The judge spends much of his time on this estate. Judge Barwise is a Mason with the Royal Arch degrees, and is a devoted member of the Wichita Falls Presbyterian church, of which he was the principal organizer and a charter member.

Judge Barwise was married in Missouri in 1852 to Miss Lucy Hansell, who was born in Manchester, Indiana. She died at Wichita Falls August 10, 1903. There are six children living from this union: Thomas H. and Marshall A. are prosperous farmers in Wichita county; Frank H. is in business in Fort Worth; Myron H. is an engineer on the Wichita Valley Railroad and also a farmer; Lucy is the wife of



Judge A. H. Carrigan, of Wichita Falls, and Joseph H., Jr., is one of the attorneys for the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, at Fort Worth. The upright and able character of the father is reflected in these worthy children, and they have proved themselves honorable and substantial members of their respective communities. Judge Barwise gave the children excellent training and a good start in life, and although their home was in a new country two of his children, Lucy and Joseph H., received splendid college educations.

HICKMAN HENSLEY, one of the leading business men of Jacksboro, was born at the Hensley home on Carroll's creek, five miles east of Jacksboro, Jack county, Texas, in 1871. His father, John Hensley, was a native of Tennessee, but during his boyhood days came to Texas with his parents, the family home being established in Jack county, and they were numbered among its earliest settlers. The farm was located in the southern part of the county, on Keechi creek, where Hickman Hensley, the father of John, pre-empted a tract of state land and started to carve out a home for himself and family in this then new and unimproved country, this continuing as their place of abode for several years.

At a very early age John Hensley started out to make his own way in the world, his first employment consisting in getting out salt at Salt Hill, in the southern part of the county. He was an industrious lad, saved his money, and when enough would accumulate he would buy a head or two of cattle, and in this way secured his start in the cattle industry. His herd gradually increased, and when a young man he became the owner of quite a bunch of stock and was beginning to be ranked with the successful cattlemen of northwestern Texas. On Carroll's creek, five miles east of Jacksboro, at the age of twenty years he was married to Miss Kate Sanders, and the young couple immediately took up their abode at the place of their marriage, which land still belongs to the Hensley family and has been their home place for many years. Mr. Hensley continued to be successful

in his operations, and at one time owned between eight and ten thousand head of cattle in this county. He also had extensive ranching interests in northwestern Texas, and was well known among the prominent stockmen of his day. He was a typical westerner, generous hearted to a fault, and from his early manhood was universally known as "Uncle John," this being probably due to the fact that he raised and educated some of his nephews. When first embarking in the cattle business he adopted the brand "22," and his cattle were always thus known. As a pioneer Mr. Hensley took a prominent part in the Indian history of Jack and surrounding counties. As a member of the Texas Rangers he was engaged in many Indian battles, and in the early '70s, when the red men had become intolerable with their murderous and thieving depredations, he was appointed a delegate with others to go to Fort Sill, Indian Territory, and interview General Sherman, who was then at that point, for the purpose of enlisting his aid in getting rid of the savages. They succeeded in inducing the general to come to Jacksboro, although he could not believe the situation as bad as reported, but it happened, however, that a short time after his arrival here a government pack train, with a detail of soldiers, carrying supplies westward to Fort Belknap was attacked by a band of Indians under Chief Big Tree, and almost every one of the government outfit was massacred. This took place in Young county, about thirty-five miles west of Jacksboro, and a monument has since been erected there to their memory. This massacre convinced the general that instant action was necessary, and he put sufficient force in Texas to dismount the red men and drive them back to the reservations in the territory. Previous to this time, in the latter part of the '50s, when John Hensley was a very young man, he was sent to Austin as a representative of the Rangers to interview Governor Sam Houston with the view of getting state aid in furnishing supplies and equipment to the Rangers. In this he was successful and Governor Houston appointed him quartermaster to receive and attend to the distribution of the

supplies and equipment. Although he moved his family to Jacksboro and gave them a home in town, he practically lived all his life at the old place on Carroll's creek, and there his death occurred from apoplexy on the 29th of November, 1903. During his life he had been importuned many times to become a candidate for high official positions, such as representative, but always refused. Mrs. Hensley is still living. In their family were three sons and five daughters, the latter being Mrs. Charity Wilson, Mrs. Lou McConnell, Mrs. Hattie Jackson, Mrs. Maud Wells and Mrs. Angie Briggs.

Hickman Hensley, one of the three sons of the family, was early inured to the duties attending the cattle business, receiving his education in the local schools, while his business training was obtained in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. His brothers, Biff and John Hensley, were also educated at that institution, and after the death of the father the three sons were appointed administrators of the estate, having ever since been engaged in the cattle and other industries under the firm name of Hensley Brothers. They own about five thousand acres of pasture and farming land at the Carroll creek place, and are largely engaged in handling and feeding cattle. Hickman Hensley is also interested in the ice and electric light plant, is the owner of the Hensley livery stable and in many other ways is interested in the growth and development of Jacksboro and Jack county. In 1896 he was elected to the position of district clerk, to which he was re-elected in 1898, for two terms, at the present time being the only native son of the county who has been honored with official county positions.

In the city of Jacksboro Mr. Hensley was united in marriage to Miss Alma Johnson, a daughter of Everett Johnson, an honored pioneer of Jack county, where he located in the early '60s, coming from New York, and for many years enjoyed the distinction of being the only Republican in the county. To this marriage has been born a daughter, Hazel. Mr. Hensley is a member of the Presbyterian

church, and affiliates with the Knights of Pythias fraternity.

DR. JAMES P. BLOUNT, whose labors in various lines have contributed to the public welfare and prosperity as well as to his individual advancement, is now the president of the Denton County National Bank at Denton, Texas. He has, however, figured as a representative of the medical fraternity and in political circles of the county, and his influence has been of no restricted order, but has furthered the public good, so that the consensus of opinion accords him a place with the representative citizens of this part of the state. He was born in Carroll county, Mississippi, March 11, 1849, his parents being Judge J. M. and Sophia (Candle) Blount. The father was born December 27, 1822, and removed to Texas in 1856, becoming a pioneer resident of Denton county. Much of the district was still unclaimed and the work of improvement and development seemed scarcely begun. In fact, he assisted in laying out the town of Denton, which became the county seat and with its public measures he was closely associated and aided in shaping the policy of the county, his name thus being inseparably interwoven with its history. His ability being recognized by his fellow townsmen, he was elected to the office of county judge, which position he filled for several years, his decisions being characterized by strict impartiality and equity. His name is also found upon the legislative records of the state, for in 1866 he was a member of the Texas senate, going out of office with the administration of Governor Throckmorton, who was removed by the federal military authorities as an impediment to reconstruction. Judge Blount afterward filled a number of minor offices in the city and county of Denton and promptness and fidelity characterized the discharge of his duties, his labors being of benefit to the locality which he represented. He was successful in his business life and built a beautiful home in Denton, where as an honored and esteemed citizen he maintained his residence for many years. He was prom-

inent in the Masonic fraternity, exemplifying in his life the teachings of the craft, and was also a devoted member of the Baptist church. He died February 22, 1899, while his wife passed away February 5, 1869.

Dr. Blount acquired a good academic education and took up the study of pharmacy as an active assistant in the drug store of his brother-in-law, Dr. G. W. Hughes, a prominent physician, who was also Dr. Blount's preceptor in the study of medicine. The latter subsequently opened a drug store of his own in Denton, having a splendidly equipped establishment and in connection with its conduct he practiced medicine. As a druggist he prospered, carrying on the store for several years, but other duties claimed his attention and he retired from trade. On the 1st of March, 1889, he was elected president of the First National Bank of Denton, which position he resigned and in 1892 organized the Denton County National Bank, of which he has been president since its establishment. This is a strong and influential financial institution, thoroughly representative of and closely affiliated with the rich agricultural and business interest of Denton and the county. Dr. Blount has practically given up the practice of medicine, for his banking duties require the greater part of his time and attention. He is an able financier, conducting the bank along safe and conservative lines and yet in keeping with the progressive spirit that is so manifest in all the business life of Texas today. With his son, James G., he is a member of the large mercantile firm of Jarrell Bass & Company, of Denton, and he has property interests of considerable value. He is a man of resourceful business ability, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, his labors resulting beneficially to the town as well as contributing in substantial measure to his individual prosperity.

For many years Dr. Blount has been a potent influence in political circles in Denton and the county, his fitness for leadership being recognized by his fellow citizens, who elected him to represent the Twenty-sixth district in the Nineteenth legislature of Texas in 1885. There he

was connected with much important constructive legislation and was the champion of many measures looking to the welfare of the district and state. He was a member of the committee on state affairs and constitutional amendments, on public health and others. The biographer of the Nineteenth legislature said of him: "Dr. Blount made a bold, conservative, hard-working representative, a man of fine mind, a true Democrat. He ever spoke and voted in the interest of the people, exercised a strong influence, and helped enact some of the most important laws enacted by the body of which he was a member." For twelve years Dr. Blount was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Denton county, actively engaged in the work of his party and contributing in substantial measure to its success, but he resigned the position in 1900 on account of the death of his wife. He was a delegate from the Fifth congressional district to the National Democratic convention held in St. Louis, Missouri, in June, 1888.

In April 1869, Dr. Blount was married to Miss Jessamine Kearby, a daughter of Judge E. P. Kearby and a sister of Senator Kearby and Major Jerome Kearby. She departed this life June 28, 1900, leaving two sons and a daughter: James G., Eva Shelley and Jerome Blount. In his fraternal relations Mr. Blount is a Mason and is past district deputy grand master in the grand lodge of Texas. At the present writing he is king in the Royal Arch chapter, with which he is affiliated and at one time was its treasurer. His interest in city affairs is further indicated by the fact that he has served as trustee of the schools of Denton and he has co-operated in many measures that have been of direct and tangible benefit to the city. His reliability stands as an unquestioned fact in his career, for in his varied business transactions he has maintained a high standard of commercial ethics. He has been watchful of every indication pointing to success, has readily recognized opportunities and in the control of the varied interests with which he has been closely associated he has manifested keen sagacity and thorough understanding of

the work that he has undertaken. His creditable record as a physician and merchant is further augmented by the reputation that he has gained as a financier.

STEPHEN BETHEL STRAWN is an old-timer and capitalist of Palo Pinto county, and the town of Strawn, of which he is a resident, was named for him and was laid out on a part of his ranch. He has been an honored citizen of this part of the state for many years, having passed through the pioneer difficulties and dangers, and from a time when he owned nothing in the world but his own ambition and energy he has made progress to a comfortable degree of material welfare and a position of influence and prominence among his fellow citizens.

This honored pioneer was born in Giles county, Tennessee, April 30, 1837. His parents were William and Euly (Carvel) Strawn. His father, who was born in Tennessee, took his family to Missouri in 1842 and, locating in Lawrence county, lived there till his death. His occupation was farming. The mother also passed away in Missouri.

Mr. Strawn was brought up on a farm. When he was still in young manhood he came to Texas, and after stopping a time in Eastland county settled in Palo Pinto county, which has been his permanent home since 1860. Arriving here without any capital, he began working by the day and month, and it was in this way that he got the start in life which has since enabled him to outstrip many others in the race for success. In two years he had accumulated enough so that he could invest in some property of his own, and from this nucleus has built up a large estate. Since coming to Palo Pinto county he has lived within three miles of where the present town of Strawn is located. He began farming and stock-raising in a modest way, and in fact has always been conservative in business, avoiding anything that savored of plunging, but the sure process which he has used has netted him increasing means until he has become rated as a wealthy man.

Of later years he has sold off a good deal of his land, but still owns some fifteen hundred acres, the southwest corner of which is only three miles from Strawn. His home place of eighty acres adjoins Strawn on the northwest.

During the first years of his residence in this county the Indians were still troublesome, harassing the settlers and stealing their stock, and Mr. Strawn has more than once used his gun in defense of himself and property against the red men. During his early business career in this county, especially in the cattle industry, he was associated with J. N. Stuart, another of the old-timers of Palo Pinto county, whose life history will be found on other pages.

The town of Strawn is situated in what was Mr. Strawn's pasture at the time of its founding, which took place when the Texas & Pacific Railroad reached here in 1881. Part of the town-site was donated by Mr. Strawn, and the town was named in his honor. It has always been a very prosperous little commercial center, and especially so since the development of the coal mining industry in this vicinity.

Both in town and county affairs Mr. Strawn has taken an active and public-spirited part, having been one of the first justices of the peace in this part of the county, and having served four years, or two terms, as county commissioner. He is vice president of the Bank of Strawn, of which he was one of the organizers in March, 1904; is a stockholder in the Western National Bank of Fort Worth and a director in the First National Bank of Gordon, Texas; also has important real estate interests in Strawn and is a member of the firm of Strawn & Company, who have the leading mercantile business in the town.

Mr. Strawn is a member of the Masonic lodge and his church membership is with the Cumberland Presbyterian church. Mr. Strawn was married in Eastland county, this state, to Miss Emeline J. Allen. They lost a daughter, Amanda, and their other children are Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Strain, Louis Porter Strawn and Mrs. Ona Edwards.

JUDGE JOSEPH MAGOFFIN, vice president of the State National Bank at El Paso, has a pioneer history in connection with the development of Texas that makes him a representative citizen of the early days, while the extent and importance of his business interests in later life also justify the presentation of his history in this volume. He was born in the city of Chihuahua, Mexico, in the year 1837, his parents being General James W. and Gertrude (Valdez) Magoffin.

The father was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and emigrated to Mexico in the early '30s, embarking in business in the city of Chihuahua. After the state of Chihuahua was formed he was appointed the first consul to that state by the United States government and served in that capacity for a number of years. His mercantile operations broadened and he became a successful business man of his adopted city, having his goods hauled by his own freight teams from Independence, Missouri, which in those days was the most prominent city and trading point of the frontier border. In 1844 he left the southern country and removed with his family to Independence, where he remained until after the breaking out of the Mexican war, when he returned to Mexico, this time as a secret agent for the United States government attached to Doniphan's expedition, having a commission from the president. Subsequent to the close of hostilities and the treaty of 1848, which made the Rio Grande river the international boundary line, General Magoffin located at old Fort Bliss on duty for the federal government at a point one mile west of the present site of El Paso, now constituting Bassett's addition to the city. He located this fort in 1849. The little hamlet that sprung up where El Paso now stands was called Franklin, which name it retained until 1860, when it began to be called by the present name of El Paso. General Magoffin was a central figure in the life and development of the new town and remained there until 1862, when he returned north for a brief period. In 1867 he was appointed by Governor Hamilton chief executive of Texas in the reconstruction and organization of El Paso

under the new regime, which task he successfully accomplished. Not long after its completion he went to San Antonio, where his death occurred in 1868. His name is inseparably linked with the history of Texas and he did important service for the development of El Paso. He enjoyed most intimate relations with the federal government during and following the Mexican war and up to the time that hostilities were inaugurated between the north and the south. Being a citizen of Missouri he had the friendship of Senator Thomas Benton, and it was through the influence of the latter that the rank of colonel was bestowed upon Mr. Magoffin in recognition of his splendid service in the Mexican war. It should also be stated that while General Samuel Houston was governor Mr. Magoffin was appointed by him as brigadier general of the state troops. He was a very prominent man of unquestioned fidelity to any cause that he espoused, and his fitness for leadership gave him much influence over public thought and opinion. His wife belonged to a prominent Mexican family and was born and reared in Coahuila. Her death occurred in Independence, Missouri, in 1845.

Judge Magoffin of this review was a young lad of nine years when his parents left Coahuila and removed to Independence. He attended school in that city and also continued his studies in Lexington, Kentucky, whither he went with his brother Samuel, while later he was a student in Wyman's high school at St. Louis, Missouri. When the war between the states broke out he was with his father at El Paso and was largely familiar with military tactics because of the father's connection with the fort. He volunteered for service in the Confederate army and was honored with a commission as captain on the staff of General Sibley in the Trans-Mississippi Department, serving throughout the New Mexico campaign. He remained in that department during the whole progress of the war with the exception of the brief period spent in Virginia during the time of active hostilities around Richmond. Later he was in the Louisiana campaign and as a staff officer with General Majors he was

made commissary general of the department west of the Mississippi river. Engaged in that service he was stationed at Victoria, Texas, managing the gathering of supplies for the army when the war was closed.

Judge Magoffin subsequently returned to St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained for about a year with his brother-in-law, Charles C. Richardson, and in 1868 he again went to El Paso, where he has since lived, and throughout this period of almost forty years he has been a leading and prominent factor in the upbuilding and substantial improvement of the city. He has been honored by his fellow townsmen with numerous offices of trust, beginning with that of justice of the peace, while later he was county judge, county commissioner and mayor for several terms. He was also customs collector of the El Paso district under President Cleveland, and his official service has always been characterized by a prompt and unfaltering performance of duty. In other lines he has contributed to the welfare of the city, making a creditable name in financial circles as one of the organizers and the vice president of the State National Bank, which is the pioneer banking institution of El Paso.

Judge Magoffin was married to Miss Octavia MacGrael, belonging to an old Texas family, her father being Peter MacGrael. They now have a son and daughter, James W. Magoffin, of El Paso, and Josephine, who is the wife of Captain Glasgow, on the staff of General Wade, at Governor's Island. Judge Magoffin is prominent in Masonic circles, having taken the Knight Templar degree of the York Rite and the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine. His has been an eventful history, the usual routine of a business career being checkered by military experience and political service. At all times he has manifested the strong traits of a brave man, fearless in his championship of any cause which he espouses and in the upbuilding of his adopted city he has been prominent, the value of his service being recognized by all who know aught of the development and improvement of El Paso.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL EVANS, deceased, and often referred to in these pages, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, October 28, 1831, the fifth of thirteen children born to Hezekiah and Nancy (Cole) Evans. He completed his schooling at the age of fifteen years, after which he taught for a time, and remained with his parents until coming to Texas in 1853. In the same year he located in Tarrant county and during the first three months served as deputy sheriff of Robinson county. He next went to Brownsville where he purchased a herd of ponies, brought them to this county, and ever since made his home here. Mr. Evans purchased and located on a tract of land which he improved and farmed until the opening of the late war. He was the first to take a cargo of hides from this county, drove the first herd of sheep from Tarrant county to New Orleans, and brought the first drove of Mexican ponies to this locality.

In 1853, when the Weatherspoon family were massacred by Indians, Mr. Evans organized a company of sixteen men and followed them to the Twin mountains, where a fight took place, also in Erath county at Ball mountain at the head of Stroud's creek and in Palo Pinto county. Darkness then overtook them and the Indians were lost sight of. A number of men were killed, and two men and several horses were wounded, but they succeeded in getting nine scalps. Mr. Evans rode a horse which was a half-brother to Grafton, the first horse ever sold for over \$50,000 in the United States. His horse was slightly wounded.

In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil war, our subject organized and drilled a company of cavalry, afterward left his company and went to New Orleans, thence to Montgomery, Alabama, after which he returned home and was the only one to raise a company of infantry in Tarrant county. Mr. Evans first served in the Twenty-first Texas Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department, took part in a number of battles, had many narrow escapes from death, and served until the close of the struggle. He was at Galveston at the time of the surrender, and he then brought his command to Robinson county, where they disbanded.





*J. Wright Moor*



After returning home Mr. Evans bought a drove of sheep on credit which he shipped to New Orleans and sold at a loss of \$800. While returning on the boat to Galveston, he made the acquaintance of a Jew cotton buyer and engaged with him to buy cotton, and at the end of two months he had made \$2,800, the Jew having shipped the money to him in nail-kegs, and for which he never asked security or a receipt. During his four years' service Mr. Evans never drew but two months' pay, and he gave that to two boys to return to their homes. He paid a short visit to his mother, also spending some time in Chicago, and then returned to this county. He next took a drove of cattle to Kansas, shipping them from there to St. Louis, Chicago, and Philadelphia, and they were the first cattle bought and driven from Tarrant county.

In 1866 Mr. Evans was elected to represent his county in the legislature of Texas, and after the reconstruction served as a senator four years, his term in the lower house being in the eleventh, and in the upper house in the twelfth and thirteenth legislatures. After witnessing the corruption of the parties, he denounced them both, and still refuses to be a believer in the principles of either. In 1877 he joined the call for a Greenback convention to be held at Memphis, to which he was the only delegate from Texas, and at that convention there were only seven delegates to represent the fifteen southern states. He was instrumental in bringing the first seven railroads to Fort Worth, and no man has ever done more to start and keep the wheels of progress rolling about Fort Worth than he.

J. WRIGHT MOOAR. Back to a picturesque period in the history of the great west can Mr. Mooar's connection therewith be traced. He is one of the most prominent characters of the western country and the part which he has played in its development is a unique and interesting one. Long prior to the date when settlements were being made in this section of the country in order to raise stock or develop farms he came to Texas and hunted upon the plains the buffaloes that then roamed in great numbers, but which have been almost exterminated by the hunters

until it is indeed an unusual thing to find one of those animals at large. The history of Mr. Mooar if written in detail would give a very complete and accurate account of the development of what became an important and profitable industry of the west, that of buffalo hunting for the purpose of securing the hides and also marketing the meat.

Mr. Mooar was born in Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont, August 10, 1851. The Mooar family is of Scotch descent and its progenitors in the United States arrived here about the beginning of the seventeenth century. John Mooar, the grandfather of J. Wright Mooar, removed from Massachusetts to Vermont, becoming one of its early residents and there he established and operated one of the first tanneries in that state.

John A. Mooar, son of John Mooar, was born in Vermont and at an early day in the history of Michigan took up his abode in that commonwealth. There he established a sawmill in the midst of the primeval forest of Saginaw county. It was his intention to leave his family there and make the place his home, but he suffered a stroke of paralysis and subsequently returned to Vermont, his active career being thus ended. He was a man who capably controlled large affairs and he speculated to a considerable extent in both land and lumber in Vermont and in Michigan. Notwithstanding the ill health which overtook him he lived to the advanced age of eighty-one years, passing away about five years ago. He married Miss Esther K. Wright, a daughter of Josiah Wright and a descendant of Silas Wright, once a prominent factor in political life in New England. They became the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. John W. Combs of Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont, John Wesley Mooar of Colorado, Texas, and J. Wright Mooar of this review are now living.

The two brothers in Texas maintained a continuous partnership under the firm style of Mooar Brothers from 1870 until July 15, 1905, or a period of thirty-five years, and then by mutual consent decided to divide their interests largely for the purpose of having their affairs in shape so that the estate could be easily settled if either were called from this life. The firm of Mooar

Brothers, however, was through more than a third of a century a conspicuous factor in business life in Western Texas.

J. Wright Mooar remained at home in his youth and as a boy went into a woolen factory, where he was employed in the summer seasons, while in the winter months he attended school until eighteen years of age. He then went to Michigan and lived with his uncle, E. B. Wright, an engineer on the Michigan Central Railroad, who resided at Marshall. Mr. Mooar remained with him and attended school for a year. He then went to Chicago, where he obtained a position as conductor on the Madison street car line. This was in the winter of 1868. He afterward went again to Vermont and obtained employment in the weaving department of the mills for one winter, when he again started westward with the intention of going to Kansas, but did not arrive in the Sunflower state as soon as he had anticipated. This was in the spring of 1870 and he stopped at Rochelle, Illinois, where he worked at carpentering for five months. On the expiration of that period he went to Fort Hays, Kansas, where he chopped cord wood for the government south of Fort Hays on what is known as Walnut creek and also on Big Timber creek, being employed in that way for about six months.

Before taking this contract for getting out cord wood Mr. Mooar had given some attention to buffalo hunting and with the money he obtained from chopping wood he managed to save enough to secure a little outfit to engage in buffalo hunting on a more extensive scale. A party was formed of six persons. They had two horse teams and one yoke of oxen of four head. They first engaged in hunting buffaloes for the meat, which was shipped largely to Quincy, Illinois, and to Kansas City, Missouri. The hindquarters of the animals were all that was used and the hide and forequarters were left on the prairie. The party did its hunting in the country south of Fort Hays, as far as Fort Dodge, and there were also some buffaloes killed on Pawnee creek. At that time the hide was not supposed to have any value. This

hunting was done in the fall and winter of 1870 and 1871.

W. C. Lobenstein, of Leavenworth, Kansas, was a hide, pelt and fur speculator and dealer and he made a contract with some English tanners to supply them with five hundred buffalo hides for experimental purposes, the same to be shipped to England to be converted into leather. Mr. Lobenstein bought this number of hides and filled the contract, Mr. Mooar selling him a number of the hides. He had, however, fifty-seven left over, which he shipped to his brother, J. W. Mooar, who was then in New York City. At the same time he wrote him that the other hides had been shipped to Europe for experimental purposes for the manufacture of leather. This was in May, 1871. In the summer of that year the Santa Fe Railroad was being built up the Arkansas river and Mr. Mooar then changed his headquarters to Fort Dodge. His brother, John W. Mooar, in New York, started out to find a possible market for his hides. Not knowing anything about such hides, and probably doubting if he could find any one who did, he made his way to the firm of J. J. Bates & Company, the oldest hide house in the country. The senior partner was an old man and had been in the hide business all his life, but when asked what buffalo hides were worth replied that he had never seen one and that such a thing as a flint buffalo hide had never before been on the market. Mooar explained the situation to Bates, who asked that the hides be brought to him and if found desirable he wanted the reputation of making the first sale of buffalo hides. Mooar informed him that the shipment would be stored at 91 Pine street and could there be seen. In the meantime the hides arrived in New York and were being hauled down Broadway to Pine street, where they were to be stored. They attracted the attention of many people on the street, among whom was a tanner from Pennsylvania, who followed the wagon to its destination. Two hours later two gentlemen appeared at the place of storage to examine the hides, both being tanners from Pennsylvania, one of

them the man who had followed the load as it passed down Broadway. In the course of the conversation that followed the tanners said there was no market price that could be put on them, but as they wanted the hides to experiment with offered to give Mr. Mooar three dollars and a half each, or fourteen cents a pound for the entire lot. He accepted the former price and thus to him belongs the honor of having made the first sale of buffalo flint hides ever on record. The purchasers shipped the hides to their tanneries in Pennsylvania and after making practical experiments with them sent in an order for two thousand more. Mr. Mooar, foreseeing what all this meant, and that it would prove the inauguration of the greatest buffalo slaughter that the world has ever known, resigned his position with the Richards house and immediately joined his brother, J. Wright Mooar, at Dodge City, Kansas.

In the meantime Charles Rath, who had purchased the hides for Lobenstein, had set up a store at Dodge City, the town being started during the summer of 1871 on the coming of the railroad. That fall Mr. Mooar was hunting buffaloes west and south of Dodge City and selling the hides and meat to Mr. Rath, the meat now being sold in short-cut hams with one bone in it, the price paid being three cents per pound. This was what Wright Mooar was doing when he was joined by his brother John W. at Dodge City. The firm of J. W. Mooar Brothers was then organized for the purpose of hunting buffaloes. J. Wright Mooar had quit the former outfit, and when his brother John came he was by himself with only one hired man. In the course of a year, however, they had several teams attached to the outfit. J. Wright Mooar did the killing, while John W. Mooar did the marketing of the products. Operations were continued south of Dodge City, first on Kiowa creek and later on the brakes of Medicine Lodge creek. When they left that ranch the party drifted over on Sand and Crooked creeks and on Cimeronne creek and Beaver creek in what was known as No Man's Land. They also operated on the tributaries of the Beaver, coming out of the

Panhandle of Texas on the south side of Beaver creek. There were three of these tributaries—San Francisco, Coldwater and Paloduro creeks. The movements in these districts covered a period of two years. In the winter of 1873 they went as far south as Canadian river and went into winter quarters at the head of Paloduro creek, about twenty-five miles north of the Canadian. That winter they put up a large quantity of dried meat and had a meat camp twenty-five miles north of Canadian river, but did their hunting on the brakes of that stream. The Indians were quite troublesome, for they disputed the inroads of the white men upon their hunting grounds.

All this time Dodge City was the nearest railroad point and the place of marketing, the product being shipped from there to the east. A big market was established there by Charles Rath and Robert Wright, a sutler of the government post at Fort Dodge, who established a house in Dodge City in connection with Rath. They were partners in their mercantile venture under the firm style of Rath & Wright. The buffaloes being hunted and killed, the herds kept going farther away from the railroad. In March and April of 1874 Rath & Wright established a trading point on the Canadian river. James Hannerhan put up a saloon there, while A. C. Myers became proprietor of the first store there and a few days later were followed by Rath & Wright. This was the beginning of the town of Adobe Walls in Hutchinson county, Texas.

In May, 1874, the Mooar brothers, in company with five others and with three wagons, went on an exploring expedition down the Canadian river, across it and to the south into the country on the Red river in what is now Wheeler county. This country had never been traveled by wagon trails previous to this time. John Mooar had gone to Dodge City with the freight outfit. When he returned to Adobe Walls he met a man who had been sent there to meet him and who piloted him to where the hunting outfit were operating. The stock they had on hand was loaded up and hauled to Adobe Walls and the entire output was sold to

A. C. Myers. On the trip the party had five encounters with hostile Indians, who were making depredations throughout the country generally. From Adobe Walls the Mooar outfit changed their headquarters back to Dodge, they anticipating from previous occurrences that the Indians were going to attack that place, an anticipation which proved true and showed the wisdom of the party in getting away from there, as the fight occurred the day before they reached Dodge. This was the famous and well remembered Adobe Walls encounter with the Indians which took place in June, 1874. The party remained in Dodge that summer because of the hostility of the Indians. Many other hunting outfits also remained in that vicinity, staying there for protection.

In the winter of 1874 the Mooar party remained on Beaver creek in No Man's Land, killed buffaloes, put up meat and hauled it to Dodge. In the spring of 1875 they took a circuitous route from Dodge by way of Newton, Wichita and Caldwell, Kansas, into the Indian Territory, passing through the Cheyenne Agency, Wichita Agency and Fort Sill. From the last named place they turned due east and crossed the Red river at Colbert's Ferry and went into Denison, Texas, reaching there on the last day of April. They bought some ox teams and they also had mule teams which they had brought with them from Kansas. They loaded their wagons with government freight in July for Fort Griffin, reaching the latter place in August. At Fort Griffin they met some of their old friends, among whom were Jim White, Bill Russell and Mike O'Brien, who had preceded them to this place. In company with their outfits the combined parties went out to Twin Lakes in Haskell county. The first hides ever taken to a Texas market were hauled to Denison and were accompanied by John W. Mooar and W. H. Shyder, the lot amounting to about two thousand hides. In making the trip to Denison the strange looking outfit created much excitement and curiosity, especially at a point near Sherman, Texas, where the party went into camp for the night.

A great many people came out from the town to take a look at the hides, including some of the local hide buyers, who had never seen a buffalo hide and knew nothing about one. After reaching Denison Mr. Mooar sold the cargo by telegraph to Lobenstein, of Leavenworth, Kansas. This lot was the only one Mr. Mooar ever sold in Texas, as he soon afterward found a market in New York and shipped all of his hides to that city. The money that was received for the first hides was spent in Denison in laying in a supply of groceries, clothing, ammunition and other things that were needed. These were carried back to the camp in what is now Haskell county, at the head of Miller creek. From this time the killing was continued and the Mooars were followed by many others, who embarked in the same line of business and the new enterprise was from that time carried on in a systematic manner until the buffaloes had been exterminated. The tanning of hides became also an extensive and important business industry. At first the heavier hides were converted into sole leather and the lighter ones into harness leather. Afterward, however, the most of them were tanned and prepared for robes and this process became an important business enterprise with two leading tanning concerns, one in Connecticut and the other in Michigan.

In the spring of 1876 Wright Mooar went to Dallas on horseback and there he left his horse and continued his journey by rail to New York City, where he spent the month of July. He then went to his old home in Vermont, where he visited for a few weeks. In company with his sister and brother-in-law, John W. Combs, he attended the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, after which he returned by rail to Fort Worth and thence traveled by private conveyance to Fort Griffin. There he met his brother John, who had recently returned from Dallas, where he had shipped their entire rounds of about twenty-three hundred hides and was at Fort Griffin waiting for the return of his brother Wright. John Mooar had the outfit all in readiness and the men engaged for

the next season's work. They immediately struck out to hunt a new field for another year's operations and came to their present location at the head of Deep creek in Scurry county, where they arrived and established a camp for the winter on the 7th day of October, 1876. On the day of their arrival there Wright Mooar killed a white buffalo, about six hundred yards below their camp. The hide of this animal was sent to Dodge City and a French tanner by the name of Sheflee, who was an acquaintance of Wright Mooar, dressed the hide into a robe. This is one of the finest specimens of white buffalo robes ever taken from the buffalo herds in the western country, and probably the only one in existence today, and it is still in possession of Mr. Mooar in a good state of preservation.

It was while engaged in killing buffaloes in Texas that the Mooar brothers started in the cattle business on a small scale. In the summer of 1877 they bought what was known as the Goff cattle, then the only cattle in the country, and started their herd in Fisher county at the mouth of Cottonwood creek. This herd was marked X T S. They took their cattle to Fisher county and changed the brand to S X T, which is the brand they still keep up. They built the first house ever erected in Fisher county and the building is still standing on section 16, being known as the Cooper place. The buffalo hunting was continued for about two years longer, they making expeditions west on the plains and still keeping up their camp on Deep creek. By this time the Mooar brothers had prospered so that they could leave men at camp, caring for the hides and also at the place where their supplies were kept.

In April, 1878, Wright Mooar started from the camp on Deep creek across the country to Prescott, Arizona. He was fifty-six days on the trip, driving eight mule teams loaded with dried buffalo meat. He remained in Arizona and hauled freight on the Marocopa and Prescott freight road until September, 1880, when he sold his freighting outfit at Phoenix, reserving his best span of mules, which he then

hitched to a hack which he had purchased and returned to Fort Griffin, Texas, making the trip alone. He arrived on the 5th of November after being on the journey for thirty days. In the meantime John Mooar had cut a lot of hay in Howard county and when the Texas & Pacific road graders came to that locality they sold the hay to them and continued to supply them with that product all the way west as far as Pecos. This proved a very paying deal. The town of Colorado was established in 1881 and the brothers then went into the livery business there, at the same time keeping up their ranch in Scurry county, the ranch having been purchased in 1883 in order to secure them a tract sufficient on which to keep their stock, for they were also extensively engaged in handling cattle. It is upon this ranch that Wright Mooar still makes his home.

It was through the correspondence of the Mooar brothers outfit with Sharpe's Rifle Manufacturing Company at Bridgeport, Connecticut, that the big fifty caliber gun was made for the buffalo hunters. This gun carried eleven bullets to sixteen ounces of lead and the shell carried a charge of one hundred and fifteen grains of powder. This was the gun that killed the buffaloes. It was a central-fire single-shot and the weight was from twelve to sixteen pounds. Wright Mooar has in his possession a twelve-pound gun with which he has killed four thousand buffaloes and also a fourteen-pound gun with which he has killed six thousand buffaloes. The white buffalo, before mentioned, was killed with this gun. The usual distance to do execution was from one hundred to three hundred and fifty yards and Mr. Mooar killed over twenty thousand buffaloes in the eight years in which he was engaged in the business.

On the 13th day of April, 1897, Mr. Mooar was married to Mrs. Julia Swartz, of Colorado City, Texas. She was born in New York City and was reared in Mobile, Alabama. Mr. Mooar is a Mason, having been initiated into the order on the 10th day of August, 1883, at Colorado, becoming a member of Mitchell

Lodge No. 563, A. F. & A. M. He also belongs to Dallas Commandery No. 6. He has filled all three of the principal chairs in Mitchell Lodge at Colorado and has served four years in the master's chair in Scurry Lodge No. 706, of which he is a member.

Such in brief is the life history of J. Wright Mooar, who has indeed been a prominent fac-

tor in the events which have shaped the annals of Western Texas. He has for many years been a noted figure in this part of the country, having a very extensive acquaintance, and his interests and efforts have been of a character that have enabled him to contribute in substantial measure to the growth and upbuilding of the southwest.

## CHAPTER IX.

### BUILDING OF TOWNS AND DEVELOPMENT OF COUNTRY THROUGH EXTENSION OF RAILROADS. THE TEXAS & PACIFIC RAILROAD. HISTORY OF EL PASO.

From the preceding chapter we can realize fairly well the status of development of West Texas before the coming of the railroads. The range cattle industry was still the occupation that offered the greatest money-making possibilities and to which the unsettled country was best adapted. Farming on a fixed and permanent basis was restricted to the areas within reach of railroad facilities and the larger towns. The preponderance of the range business over agriculture, especially its more picturesque features, was doubtless the cause, or one of the causes, for the iniquitous reputation which Texas had to bear so many years and which diverted many steady and worthy homeseekers from settling here. The following slanderous paragraph from the *Chicago Drovers' Journal* in 1876 indicates how stories originating, perhaps in jest, pass to earnest, and become serious factors in the growth of a new country. "When a man goes to Texas to engage in agricultural pursuits," says the *Journal*, "he doesn't have to take plow and other labor-saving tools as here, but simply a shotgun, derringer and ammunition." "When I left my home in the east to settle in Texas," said a now prominent citizen of this state, "my people gave me up for lost, as though I had cast myself into the abyss of barbarism and would never return except by miracle. Some years later my brother visited me. That his journey from the center of American civilization to my city was continuous by railroad, without the employment of a

lumbering stage coach, and was complete with all the comforts of travel as he had known them in the east, was the first of a series of surprises to which he was introduced every day of his stay. Where he had expected to find the cowboy garbed in fringed buckskin, sombrero and lariat and six-shooter, he met our urbane and enterprising business man; where in his imagination stood the dry-goods-box store, he looked in astonishment at our brick and stone modern business blocks; the tents and shacks of his anticipation were discovered to be commodious and architecturally beautiful residences, churches and schools; and instead of having come to a land of barbarism he was in only a younger stage of the same civilization which he had just left."

It was the completion of trunk lines of railroad through Texas that did more than anything else to afford the outside world a proper understanding of its actual resources and its social and civic development; more than that, as already shown, the railroads have been and continue to be the biggest factors in the progress of North Texas. Lord Bacon, two hundred years before the railroad era, said: "There be three things which make a nation great and prosperous—a fertile soil, busy workshops, and easy conveyance for man and goods from place to place." Texas had the fertile soil, the "busy workshops" were the vast territory given over to cattle and agricultural farming, and railroad communication supplied the last

factor for its greatness and prosperity and, from the point of view of Texas history, was the factor upon which the other two depended.

In a preceding chapter we left Fort Worth, Denton, Sherman and Denison as the four western termini of the North Texas railroad system. Of these, the T. & P. at Fort Worth, was the westernmost and most convenient railroad shipping point for the great territory covered by our historical inquiry. There the transfer was made from the steel highway to the stage coach of the transcontinental line of communication, which, from the time of the Butterfield route, was maintained across Texas to the Pacific coast. The stage line from Fort Worth to Fort Yuma, a distance of 1,700 miles, was regularly installed on July 1, 1878, and the route was in four divisions—Fort Worth to Fort Concho, thence to Messilla, N. M., thence to Tucson, and from Tucson to Fort Yuma. The story of the brief existence of this transportation line, until it was superseded by the railroad, is told by a newspaper writer under date of April, 1881:

"A little incident occurred at Comanche the other day which serves as an illustration of the great changes that are taking place in North-west Texas, as the tide of civilization, preceded by the locomotives of the T. & P. construction trains, surges with resistless force to the west. We refer to the departure of the old coaches of the Arkansas, Texas and Pacific Mail Company, that had been standing idle under the company's sheds at Comanche for a year or more. In the early part of 1878 Col. John T. Chidester, a veteran stage man, at the head of this company, inaugurated what was then the longest stage line in the world. When the coaches came here in 1878, drawn by four horses each, the citizens were on the qui vive to witness the grand triumphal entry. When they went out, six oxen drew the coach and all that was said was 'There she goes, boys!' This stage line originally connected with the T. & P. at Fort Worth and with Huntington and Crocker's great Southern Pacific at Fort Yuma. Since then the T. & P. has pushed west to the east bank of the Colorado and is graded a hun-

dred miles beyond; the Huntington road has progressed east from Yuma until its trains are now in El Paso, and within a short time the two roads will unite, forming a great trunk line across the continent and opening up to railway travel and civilization hundreds of miles of territory in Texas that were erewhile traversed by the Chidester coaches."

The Texas and Pacific was the pioneer line of North and West Texas. The line was extended to Weatherford in 1879, and in the same year the surveyors re-located the route clear to El Paso. In the following year construction began in earnest and was pushed with remarkable rapidity. By October, 1880, the construction trains had reached Eastland City, a hundred miles west of Fort Worth. The building of the road meant the establishment of stations, and around the latter clustered the population which was the embryo of a town. At the date mentioned the first station west of Weatherford was Millsap, with its depot, three stores and a cotton gin. Then a mere site for a town named Cresco. Grand Ranche, dating from the pre-railroad days, had its depot. Gordon, also in Palo Pinto, was known as the town that was born and attained its growth in a single night, having a depot, three or four plank houses and some tents. Further on, also born of the railroad, was Strawn, with stores, schools and other enterprises. And the last station was Ranger.

Track-laying went on at the rate of a mile a day, and in the summer of 1881 it averaged two miles a day. In describing this "advance guard of civilization in the new Texas that is being reclaimed from solitude and savagism," there were said to be, in addition to the track-laying force of 350, a U. S. commissioner and deputy marshals to apprehend violators of revenue laws; a squad of mounted Texas Rangers to exercise restraint on the festive and restive spirits of cowboys who flocked to the new towns in pursuit of pleasure; and a company of Tenth U. S. Cavalry (colored) to protect the trackmen from Indians. It required a general to control and direct such a force as that, and the credit for building the Texas and Pacific through



West Texas cheaply and rapidly belongs to Major D. W. Washburne, who met death in a railroad accident in February, 1882. He was known throughout Texas for his ability as a railroad builder. He came to the state in 1872 and became identified with the California and Texas Railway Construction Co. that built the T. & P. from Longview to Dallas. As the lieutenant of Gen. G. M. Dodge he was resident engineer and actively connected with the construction of the T. & P. forward to its junction with the Southern Pacific at Sierra Blanco. He also held offices as chief engineer of the Pacific Railway Improvement Co., chief engineer of the Texas and Colorado Railway Improvement Co., and succeeded Col. J. M. Eddy as superintendent of construction for the International Railroad Improvement Co.

The first train from the east over the Texas and Pacific entered El Paso in January, 1882. What this road has done for the development of the country through which it passes cannot be overestimated. It was, and still remains, the great transportation line for an immense tributary cattle country. Abilene, Colorado City and Midland, three of the best known livestock shipping points in West Texas, are situated on this route and these fine towns, not to mention others, had their origin in a depot and cattle pens. The history of Abilene is typical. "Three months ago," to use the language of one who saw Abilene in May, 1881, "Simpson's ranch was the only house in this country where the weary cowboy could find shelter. Not a tent had been stretched, and nothing but the bark of the prairie dog and the howling of cattle disturbed the stillness. Now a city of fifteen hundred people adorns the broad level prairie. There are wholesale and retail stores, commission houses, hotels, churches and schools, a fine water supply, and this is a distributing and trading point for Buffalo Gap, Phantom Hill, Fort Concho and other government posts. The railroad depot was found to be inadequate to hold the goods brought for shipment, and tents had to be stretched to shelter them. This is a cattle-shipping point, but the farmers are already beginning to encroach." Some of the

business men and institutions of that date were: W. T. Berry & Co., Cameron & Phillips, Robinson Bros. & Co., Theo. Heyck, El Paso Hotel, Avenue Hotel, Charles Goldburg, J. D. Merchant & Co., Smith & Steffens, Border & Holland, G. W. Featherston. The boom which Abilene experienced while the railroad terminal was largely substantial. With a population at the present time of six thousand it is the largest town in central West Texas, and its banks, wholesale, retail and manufacturing institutions, its postoffice and federal court building recently constructed at a cost of \$125,000 are in keeping with the spirit of commercial enterprise and business push that has dominated the town since its beginning.

Across the state, over five hundred miles from Fort Worth, a distance comprising every variety of soil, climate, and altitude, the semi-arid plateaus of the Staked Plains, the fertile valleys of the Pecos, and the cattle and cotton raising regions of the Colorado and the Brazos, is situated the old and historic, as well as the new and commercially and industrially progressive town of El Paso. The vicinity of El Paso (meaning "the ford" over the Rio Grande) had been of strategic and commercial importance since the days of Coronado, who passed the river at that point in 1540 on his expedition to the north. But the Texas town of that name, on the American side of the river, was a struggling village till the railroads dowered it with magic powers of growth and development. Here is a description of the place as it appears in a gazetteer of 1880: "El Paso, a post-village, capital of El Paso county, Texas, is on the Rio Grande, about 50 miles below Mesilla, N. M.; population 764." A citizen of El Paso would now consider it an affront to the size and dignity of his city if one should endeavor to describe its location by referring to it as a certain number of miles from Mesilla.

The beginning of the era of modern history and progress for El Paso finds description in the following quotation from the *San Antonio Express* of January, 1881: "The scene at El Paso just now beggars description. The fact that three railroads are practically there has

caused a world of people of all classes, nations and colors to rush to this new center. A large number of Celestials are employed as house servants. Speculators have come to invest their money with firm faith in the future greatness of the city, while the mines of Chihuahua will soon pour their wealth into this center. All things await the approach of the railroads. The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe from the north, the Texas and Pacific from the east, and the Southern Pacific from the southeast, are all so near the town that they draw their provisions from El Paso. All the land along the Rio Grande from Hart's Mill, one mile above to five miles below, has been bought for town purposes, depot sites have been selected, and there are evidences of progress and expansion on every hand. The Mexican Central will soon run to the Mexican side of the river, giving four railroad connections. The Santa Fe is already delivering freight within six miles of the town. Adobe buildings will soon be a thing of the past, for a company is already manufacturing bricks."

A quarter of a century has elapsed since then. El Paso has become the terminal center of nine railroad systems, six of which are trunk lines, running into a magnificent new union depot. The six great interests which are at the foundation of the city's prosperity are, mining, trade, transportation, live stock, agriculture and manufacturing.

What Fort Worth is to the cattle interests of Texas, El Paso is to the mining and smelting interests. The El Paso mining district produces \$150,000,000 yearly. It includes great coal deposits, copper deposits, iron deposits, silver and gold mines, and quicksilver deposits; all the mining interests of the southwest, including New Mexico, southeastern Arizona and northern Mexico.

Then El Paso is the chief border city and center of the international trade between the two republics, as a port of entry ranking eleventh in the United States in value of exports and imports. The large irrigation works projected by the federal government, for which over seven million dollars will be expended, and

which, when completed, will irrigate thousands of acres of the finest fruit land in the world, are another important feature of the modern El Paso. Its altitude of nearly five thousand feet and dry bracing atmosphere make it one of the ideal health resorts of the country. The city has over a hundred jobbing houses, its wholesale trade in mining machinery, hardware and general supplies rivaling that of any western city. Considering all these evidences of wealth and increasing prosperity, it seems that the faith of those who settled in the village in 1880, believing they would live to see and to help make a large city, has been well justified.

In the foregoing we have indicated several different and contrasting stages in the growth of El Paso. The following review of the historical and general features of the city has been contributed to this work by Mr. C. R. Morehead, president of the State National Bank of El Paso.

THE CITY OF EL PASO, in the county of the same name, is situated on a gently sloping plain or valley on the left or north bank of the Rio Grande, opposite the city of Juarez (formerly known as El Paso del Norte) in the state of Chihuahua, Mexico. The first occupation of the present site of the city was early in 1827, when Don Juan Maria Ponce de Leon, an inhabitant of Paso del Norte (Pass of the North), made application to his government for a grant of land, and the application being granted by the Mexican government, the settlement of El Paso began. Ponce de Leon was one of the wealthiest, most enterprising and influential gentlemen of this section during his lifetime. He was a man of means, was the great master of transportation of the country in his day, and had a monopoly as a public carrier with his wagon trains. His wife was named Dolores Zozaza, and they had but one child, Maria Josefa Anastacia, born in May, 1827. Ponce raised large fields of corn and wheat on the site of the present city, and cultivated an extensive vineyard where El Paso's magnificent court house and city hall now stand and to the north of those stately buildings. He had adobe round houses built

on the plain, in which he kept watchmen to prevent surprise from the Indians, and to which his workmen might repair during Indian incursions. Ponce de Leon died July 1, 1852.

Outside of an occasional raid of Indians there was little to mar the quiet of these little inland settlements, so far removed from the scenes of conflict during the struggle of Texas for independence—until the war between the United States and Mexico. On Sunday, the 27th of December, 1846, two days after winning the battle of Brazito, 25 miles to the northward, Colonel Alexander W. Doniphan, in command of the 900 Missouri volunteer cavalry, took possession of El Paso, in the Department of Chihuahua. Colonel Doniphan remained in El Paso several weeks unaware that General Wool, with whom he was to form a junction at this important strategical point, had been ordered back to join General Taylor. On the 8th of February, 1847, he set out with his men to capture the city of Chihuahua, with the full knowledge that he might have to encounter the combined forces of the states of Chihuahua and Durango. On Sunday, February 25, with 924 men, including teamsters and sutlers, and with six pieces of artillery, he boldly attacked and speedily defeated and routed 4,224 Mexican troops with ten pieces of artillery and six culverins, driving them pell-mell from a strongly fortified position on a high rocky hill, rising in a sheer cliff from the south bank of the Sacramento river—Colonel Doniphan having but one man killed and eleven wounded (three mortally), while the Mexicans lost 320 killed, 560 wounded, and 72 prisoners, or four more men than Colonel Doniphan had under his command. The defeated Mexican army fled precipitately through the city of Chihuahua, and did not stop until it reached the city of Durango. Colonel Doniphan occupied the city of Chihuahua for forty-nine days, and then with his small force marched 675 miles through the enemy's country to Saltillo, in the state of Coahuila, where he joined Generals Taylor and Wool.

As interesting incidents in the early history of the city of El Paso it may be stated that

Ponce de Leon, its first settler, commanded the Mexican troops defeated and routed by Colonel Doniphan at Brazito, twenty-five miles above the city, on Christmas day, 1846, and that from the arrival of Doniphan's First Regiment of Missouri Cavalry, December 27, 1846, may be dated the occupation of the place by North Americans.

For many years after the hamlet grew into a town it was called Franklin as the great mountain of lime and building stone, rising 2,000 feet above the level of the valley to the northward is still called Mount Franklin. During the Civil war, 1861 to 1865, the place was alternately occupied by large commands of Confederate and Federal troops, and was made a depot of supplies and base of operations by the Confederates against New Mexico and Arizona, while again it was held by the Federals as a key to the control of those territories. From 1846 to 1858, the place was visited by many distinguished army officers, topographical engineers and strategists, all of whom reported to the government that El Paso's strategical and geographical position was commanding and important—so much so that as early as 1858 a permanent and important military post was established and has ever since been maintained, the government of recent years having acquired sufficient land in a body for a 14-company post.

May 26, 1881, the first railroad train to reach the city of El Paso came in over the Southern Pacific railroad from the Pacific coast, and sixteen days later the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe came in from the north. In 1904 El Paso had nine railroads, with another projected and almost certain of early construction directly to the great coal fields at Durango, Colorado. Of those completed, the Southern Pacific and the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe (by its Santa Fe Pacific) give El Paso direct connection with the Pacific; the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio, connects it with all the ports of Galveston and New Orleans on the Atlantic seaboard, passing through the entire length of Texas and Louisiana; the Texas & Pacific, running direct to New Orleans and making close connection with the whole railroad system of

the Mississippi valley as far north as St. Louis; the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, running north and connecting with the railroad systems of New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, Nebraska, Kansas and Missouri; the El Paso & Northeastern, a part of the Rock Island system, running almost as an air line to St. Louis; the El Paso & Southwestern gives El Paso direct communication with the great copper and other mining regions of New Mexico, Arizona, and the Mexican state of Sonora; the Mexican Central, the great standard gauge highway of our sister republic, with its direct line to the capital of the republic and its numerous branch lines, brings El Paso in close touch with all of the most important mining, manufacturing and mercantile centers of Mexico; and the Rio Grande, Sierra Madre, and Pacific running southwest, makes El Paso not only the great commercial center for supplies, but the great distributing point for the products of the extensive grazing lands, farms, orchards, vineyards, mines and sawmills of the prolific region of the northern Sierra Madre.

El Paso has not only become the most important railroad center in the West Texas, but the most important commercial and mining center of the southwest as well. Having three lines of railroad through Texas, northern, central and southern; three lines through New Mexico and Arizona, draining the eastern, western and central portions of the first named, and the northern, central and southern sections of the last named territory, with three branch railroads into the rich state of Sonora, and two lines touching all the important resources of northern and central Mexico, El Paso has a vast field of wealth to draw upon, and the prediction of ex-Governor Sayers and others that El Paso will be the first Texas city to reach 100,000 population, is not a hazardous one. There is no more promising place in the United States today for the profitable investment of capital, either in merchandising, manufacturing or city or valley real estate. The population of the city increased from 16,000 in 1890 to 36,000 in 1905. With a large number of commodious school buildings already in use but over-

crowded, in 1903 the city voted \$50,000 for additional school buildings, but these became overcrowded in a single year, and at the beginning of 1905 the Board of Education called for \$50,000 more for additional school buildings.

With magnificent public buildings for city, county and federal purposes, an electric street car system second to none, electric light and power plants, gas works, large smelting plants paying out more than \$60,000 per day for ores (a large proportion of which money is spent in the city), two great ice plants and other manufacturing, four national banks, conducted on conservative but liberal principles, an admirable system of public schools that is the pride of the city, many handsome and commodious church buildings, and large congregations of every denomination, public and private hospitals, an excellent sewer system and almost perfect sanitary conditions, intelligent and conservative city and county administrations and low taxation, El Paso is prepared to expand prodigiously.

And, with all her other advantages, El Paso has a climate as equable and as nearly perfect as can be found anywhere. It has an altitude of 3,723 feet above sea level. Its mean temperature, taken at 7 a. m., 3 p. m. and 11 p. m., respectively, is as follows: January, 36, 53 and 44; February, 41, 60 and 56; March, 45, 67 and 56; April, 51, 75 and 63; May, 60, 85 and 73; June 69, 92 and 80; July, 73, 93 and 81; August, 70, 89 and 78; September, 62, 83 and 72; October, 53, 75 and 62; November, 41, 61 and 49; December, 38, 56 and 46. It has an average of but 53 days per annum when the temperature falls below 32 degrees, the freezing point. On only five days in the twenty years has the mercury failed to rise above 32 degrees in the shade. In the classification of the signal service bureau El Paso is shown as in "extreme dryness" in every season of the year. In the same classification El Paso is shown in the region of lowest percentage of cloudiness, under 30 per cent. Of the rainfall 5.08 inches fall in July and August, and 2.58 inches in September and October, leaving only about 4 inches for the other

eight months. At this altitude and in so dry a climate neither heat nor cold is felt as in low altitudes and damp climates. For an all-the-year climate there is none superior to that of the great health resort of El Paso.

Among the old settlers prior to the advent of the railways are the following: Judge J. F. Crosby, Judge Joseph Magoffin, Col. Simeon Hart, Capt. J. S. Hart, Benjamin Dowell, W. W. Mills, Allen Blacker, William Coldwell, James P. Hague, Samuel Schutz, Joseph Schutz, John Gillett and J. D. Ochoa.

Among the so-called newcomers are: C. R. Morehead and C. T. Bassett, who came to El Paso by stage from Fort Worth, February, 1880, and were the first to invest in real estate. In the following year came Judge B. H. Davis, Capt. Charles Davis, Calhoun Davis, Capt. Thomas J. Beall, Judge Wyndham Kemp, Judge J. A. Buckler, Millard Patterson, R. C. Lightbody, M. C. Edwards, Noyes Rand, C. C. Coffin, O. G. Seaton, J. C. Lackland, Leigh Clark, J. H. Russell, W. R. Martin, Judge J. R. Harper, Capt. John I. Ginn, Hon. John M. Dean, W. J. Fewell, Dr. Alexander, Judge Falvey, Dr. W. N. Vilas, Dr. Justice.

The following sketch of El Paso county was contributed by Park W. Pitman, county clerk, El Paso.

EL PASO COUNTY is the extreme western county of the state, cornering on New Mexico and Mexico. It was created from Bexar county in 1850 and occupies an extensive territory fronting on the Rio Grande river over one hundred miles. It was organized with its present boundaries in 1871 and contains an area of 8,460 square miles. It is the largest county in the largest state in the greatest republic on earth. The land bordering on the Rio Grande is susceptible of irrigation and when irrigated its productive qualities are unsurpassed—growing almost everything in the agricultural and fruit line. Of late years the waters of the Rio Grande have so deteriorated that the farmers of the valley have had very poor crops—some few have put in gasoline engines for pumping water from below the surface and have demonstrated that such pumping plants

are a success. The coming years will see a vast increase in the output of farm products from the Rio Grande valley. The soil of the Rio Grande valley is a sandy loam, enriched by the alluvial deposits from the waters of the Rio Grande river, and is as rich as any soil that lies outdoors.

Improved lands in the valley sell for from \$10.00 to \$150.00 per acre—and unimproved for from \$2.00 to \$25.00 per acre.

The mesa land, foothills and prairie lands have never been and probably never can be irrigated successfully and cattle and sheep raising is about all the use they have ever been put to.

The report of the commissioner of the General Land Office says that there are 2,056,084 acres of school land in this county subject to pre-emption and 549,872 acres of university lands, but from excessive drouths, the lack of water or from the general topography of the county the land may never become valuable.

In the eastern portion of the county considerable attention has been paid to mining, but with the exception of possibly two mines, no ore has ever been shipped in paying quantities.

What the possibilities are in this line the writer has no means of ascertaining, and the future alone can tell.

There is very little timber in the county, except in the Bosques of the river—mostly cottonwood, with some tornillo and mesquite. Alfalfa grows luxuriantly when irrigated properly, and will yield three or four cuttings per year. On the mesa and foothills, prairie, grama and other grasses grow plentifully and wild.

Market gardening is carried on quite extensively in the valley, east of the city of El Paso, mostly by Chinamen, and all the common garden vegetables, with the possible exception of potatoes, are easily and plentifully raised by irrigation from the river and by pumping.

Fruits—The pear, peach, apple, plum, quince and Mission or El Paso grape are profitable crops and find ready sale.

Indeed, the El Paso grape and El Paso onion have a national reputation on account of deli-

cious flavor. Strawberries and celery are also good crops.

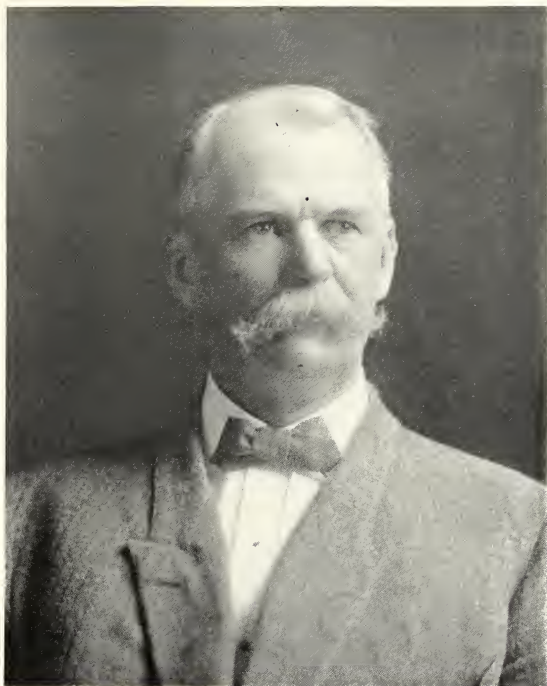
The state lands are classified as dry grazing, \$1.00 to \$1.50 per acre; watered, \$3.00; mineral, \$25.00 and \$100.00 per acre. There are few, if any, watered sections left in the county, and I know of no sale of mineral lands, the price being prohibitory, unless pay ore is known to exist, so that what sales are made are as dry grazing land at \$1.00 to \$1.50 per acre.

JUDGE JOHN M. DEAN, a pioneer lawyer of El Paso, and a distinguished attorney whose knowledge of legal principles and correct application of the points in jurisprudence in the case in litigation, have made him one of the strongest lawyers connected with the bar of Western Texas, was born in Forsythe county, Georgia, May 13, 1852, a son of Dr. Y. S. and Martha (McCulloch) Dean. The father was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, but for several years resided in Forsythe county, Georgia. When his son John was in his seventh year, just prior to the Civil war, the family returned to North Carolina, settling first at Statesville in Iredell county, and afterward at Salisbury in Rowan county. The father was a physician of note, very successful in his practice and during the Civil war served as a surgeon in Lee's army. He maintained his residence in the old North state until 1874, when he came to Texas, settling in Lee county, where he died. He was active in his profession, keeping in touch with modern methods in the practice of medicine and surgery and was the acknowledged peer of the leading representatives of the calling in Texas up to the time of his death. His wife, who was a native of Rowan county, North Carolina, was a daughter of John McCulloch, of that county, and came of a long line of distinguished Scotch ancestors. It is a well-known fact that many of the citizens of Salisbury and vicinity were of Scotch lineage and that the locality was settled by emigrants from the land of the hills and heather. The McCullochs have been living in Rowan county since about the time of the reign of James II, and there is on file at Salisbury a deed from Lord Carteret,

Earl of Grenville (who had received his grant from George II), to one of the McCullochs conveying the property in Rowan county on which John McCulloch lived and died.

Mrs. Dean also passed away in North Carolina. She was a lady of superior talent and education and had the distinction of attending a school taught by Marshal Ney, Napoleon's marshal, who, though, according to French history, shot in 1815, in reality escaped to America and, taking the name of Peter Stuart Ney, lived until his death in 1846 in the vicinity of Salisbury. He was a friend and associate of Judge Dean's maternal grandfather and a frequent visitor at his house, and during the illness which terminated his life in 1846, he was attended by Judge Dean's cousin, Dr. Matthew Locke, to whom the patient admitted just before his death that he was Marshal Ney. This fact has been somewhat in dispute, but Judge Dean relates many interesting events and incidents concerning Ney, and has a number of books and documentary evidences which prove conclusively that the man referred to was in reality the famous marshal who served under Napoleon. These things awaken great interest in Judge Dean's mind in the French emperor and the history of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic wars. He has a very extensive library, containing nearly everything extant on these subjects from which he quotes freely from memory, and few indeed are those who are more thoroughly versed upon the history of the great Napoleon.

Judge Dean was provided with good educational privileges and after attending school in Statesville, North Carolina, took up the study of law when he was still quite young. Following his father's removal to this state he continued his law studies in Texas, and was admitted to the bar in Giddings, Lee county. On the committee that examined him for admission was Joseph D. Sayers, afterward governor of the state, Seth Sheperd, G. Washington Jones, N. A. Rector, and A. J. Rousseau, all of whom were distinguished lawyers of Texas. In 1878 Mr. Dean came to the western part of the state, which was then an open country infested with

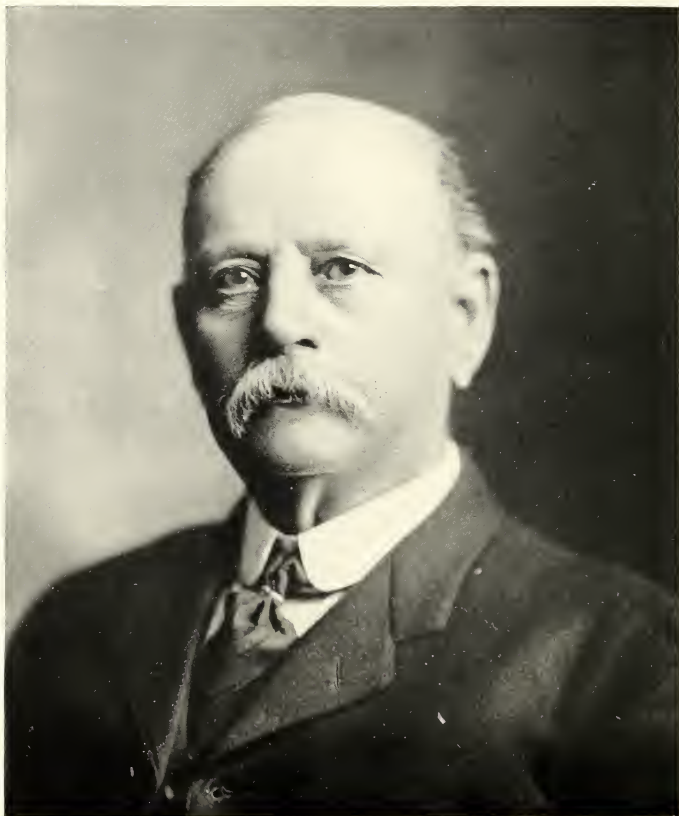


J. M. Dean  
El Paso, Texas  
-1906-









NOYES RAND

Indians and the work of progress and development had scarcely been begun. It was his desire to enter upon the practice of law but he was without capital and the early years of a lawyer's career do not bring in any great income, for advancement at the bar is proverbially slow. Accordingly in the months of February, March and April of that year Judge Dean drove a stage coach for the Overland Stage Company, his route being from Fort Davis, in what is now Jeff Davis county, to Van Horn in El Paso county. This was the overland mail route and formed a link in the chain connecting the Mississippi river to California, and then the longest stage route in the world. In May, 1878, however, Judge Dean entered upon the active practice of his profession and soon demonstrated his ability as a lawyer, having comprehensive grasp of judicial principles, combined with an analytical mind and keen powers of logic. In 1880 he was elected county attorney of Presidio county, in which capacity he served for two years, and in 1882 he was chosen by popular suffrage to the office of district attorney of what was then the twentieth judicial district and is now included in the thirty-fourth district. It comprised several counties including El Paso. At that time the district was much larger than it is at the present time and covered all of the country west of the Pecos river, together with a section of country east of it and including Tom Green county. In 1884 Judge Dean was re-elected and again in 1886 and 1888, and in 1890 he retired from the office as he had entered it—with the confidence and trust of all concerned. The years of 1891 and 1892 were devoted to the private practice of law and in the latter year he was elected to the state senate, where he served for four years, during which period he was closely connected with important constructive legislation and served on a number of the leading committees in the upper house. In 1896 he was re-elected district attorney, once more in 1898 and the third time in 1900, and since 1902 he has again engaged in private practice.

Judge Dean was united in marriage to Miss Louise Haggart and in social life in El Paso

they are well known, while the hospitality of their own home is greatly enjoyed by many friends. Judge Dean is connected with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and also the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery. He has had an interesting career and as a lawyer has made a notable record, prosecuting perhaps more cases than any other prosecuting attorney of the state. He is absolutely fearless in the performance of his duty and never forgets that he owes his highest allegiance to the majesty of the law. His practice has been extensive and of an important character. His legal learning, his analytical mind and readiness with which he grasps the points in an argument all combine to make him one of the most notable lawyers in Western Texas, and the public and the profession acknowledge him the peer of its ablest members.

MAJOR NOYES RAND. The history of the pioneer settlers of Western Texas would be incomplete without the record of Major Noyes Rand, a capitalist of El Paso, who from the earliest founding of the town has been a prominent factor in its substantial growth and improvement. Widely known, his life history cannot fail to prove of interest to his many friends, and it is therefore with pleasure that we present the record of his career to our readers.

He was born in Charleston, West Virginia, then a part of Virginia, April 23, 1840, his parents being William Jackson and Ellen (Noyes) Rand. The father was a native of western Massachusetts and in his early boyhood accompanied his parents to Kanawha valley, Virginia, where in later years he became a noted and wealthy salt producer and subsequently was closely, actively and prominently connected with the financial interests of Charleston. The Rands are of Scotch-Irish descent and although not strong numerically the family history contains the names of some who have won note and success in business life in America. William Jackson Rand was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Noyes, a daughter of Isaac Noyes,

a native of the state of New York, also of Scotch lineage. Her grandfather, William Morris, and the famous Daniel Boone were the first representatives from the Trans-Allegheny country to the Virginia legislature. The Rand homestead at Charleston, a beautiful structure surrounded by fine grounds, is yet one of the attractive features of the landscape in that section of the country and is today occupied by the sister of Major Rand of this review. At the time of the emancipation proclamation none of the father's old slaves left him, for they were greatly attached to him because of his kindness and generosity to them and some of them are still found at the old homestead.

Fortunate is the man who has an ancestry back of him honorable and distinguished, and happy is he if his lines of life are cast in harmony therewith. Major Noyes Rand in both the paternal and maternal line comes of a family of which he has every reason to be proud and in person and talents is a worthy scion of his race. He was reared at Charleston and pursued his education in part at Maysville, Kentucky, while later he entered the Washington University at Lexington, Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1850. Previous to the Civil war he was a member of the military company at Charleston known as the Kanawha Rifles. This was a military organization of which the townsmen were most proud and at the outbreak of the Civil war the company joined the Confederate army. Major Rand became a staff officer and during the greater part of his service was acting assistant adjutant general. He took part in the Wilderness campaign, also the movements of the army in western and northern Virginia and was wounded at the second battle of Cold Harbor and again in the engagement at Perryville. He was inspector general of Wharton's division at the battle of Cedar Creek and for a time was acting assistant adjutant general of the staff of General Cerro Gordo Williams. Thus throughout the war he was on active duty, largely in detail service, being frequently transferred in order to meet the exigencies of the times and for several months he was held as a prisoner of war. When hostilities were brought to a close he was lying

wounded at Louisburg, West Virginia, but was nevertheless discharging his duties as acting assistant adjutant general.

During the period of the Civil war Major Rand was married to Miss Annie Warwick Norvell, who belonged to a noted family of Lynchburg, Virginia, of which Senator Daniels was also a representative. Major and Mrs. Rand have become the parents of five children: Mrs. Ella Thomas, who is now living in New Orleans; Mrs. Flora Dawley, whose husband is at the head of the Dawley Furniture Company at Charleston; Mrs. Maude Slawson, of Torean, Mexico; William J., manager of the Pomeroy Transfer Company of El Paso and likewise active in public affairs as a member of the city council; and Gaston Norvell Rand, who is living in Charleston, West Virginia.

Major Rand's career in the west has been romantic, adventurous and interesting in the extreme, and his history is replete with many events and stories that would fill a volume if written in detail. Following the period of the Civil war he was engaged with the Great Kanawha Salt Company, at Charleston, and for about seven years, prior to 1880, he was connected with White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, being associated with a company that was operating that resort. He also figured in political circles in the state and filled the position of assistant clerk in West Virginia legislature during the winter months. He has also had favorable associations with monied men and capitalists of the east and it was through the influence of some of them that he was induced to come to Texas in 1879 and investigate and report upon some promising copper prospects. Accordingly he made the trip and in 1880 came again to Texas, since which time he has practically been a resident of El Paso, although he has traveled considerably in the interior. From the first he has been at the head of or connected in one capacity or another with the large affairs that have made El Paso what it is today and it should be mentioned that he has often labored for the welfare and upbuilding of the city to the detriment of his personal interests, where had he concentrated his efforts upon the acquirement of wealth he might have gained a princely fortune

for himself. As chairman of the executive committee he built the first bridge across the Rio Grande river at this point and also built the first street railway which was operated by mule power. This was the foundation of the present splendid railway system of the city. Moreover, Mr. Rand has carried out several other business enterprises that have resulted most beneficially to El Paso through his association with Boston capitalists.

Major Rand has great faith in the richness of the mineral resources in the country surrounding El Paso and has himself discovered and exploited properties that have become famous. A most interesting history is that of the "old padre" mine, a semi-legendary mine of fabulous wealth which was supposed to be located somewhere in the Franklin mountains a few miles north of El Paso and which had been worked by the Spaniards several generations ago until they were driven from the country by Indians. Mr. Rand obtained a clue to the location of this mine from an old Mexican priest, Padre Ortizze at Juarez, and after much investigation and exploration found what was then believed to be the original "old padre" mine. Major Rand re-christened this mine the Florella—a combination of the names of his two daughters. The Florella property has recently been disposed of to the Greene Copper Syndicate for fifty thousand dollars. It lies nine miles north of El Paso and gives every promise of proving a very paying property. About two miles from the Florella, toward El Paso, Major Rand has discovered and is developing what has since proved beyond doubt to be the original "padre" mine, it, like the other, bearing evidence of having been worked in ancient days by the Spaniards.

When Major Rand came to El Paso he purchased one hundred square miles of land which he bought at a very low figure in the southeastern part of El Paso county and this tract is today owned by a company of which he is a member. He was the originator and one of the owners of the well known Cotton addition to El Paso, containing about eight hundred acres and he still owns a large interest in that tract. He was the pioneer and originator of irrigation in El Paso and vicinity by machinery, and on the

Cotton addition he has had twenty wells dug, ten feet apart, connected with piping, while the water is pumped by a gasoline engine, the first to be used in this part of the country. Major Rand likewise acted in inducing capitalists in financing the Mexican Central Railway southward from El Paso, and other railroad propositions have all had the benefit of his experience and advice. He was also the vice president and chairman of the original company that built the first street railway in El Paso, was manager of the same and purchased all the material, including steel, lumber, cars and other equipments, managing the business after the completion of the line with such success that under his control the street railway paid the investors a handsome dividend on their stock.

In many of these enterprises Major Rand has had the assistance of his friend, the late Governor and United States Senator Bates of Tennessee. Coming to El Paso in early days when there was a large lawless element here, such as is always found in a pioneer district, he served on the vigilance committee which stood for law and order. In those early days he never went to the postoffice without his six-shooter strapped to his belt. He is today one of the best informed men of the state on mining interests in the southwest, of its pioneer history and in fact of everything connected with the annals of El Paso and vicinity. Carefully watching the growth of the country, recognizing its needs and its possibilities, he has labored for its permanent development and substantial improvement and has been particularly active in the growth of El Paso, where he still makes his home. His memory goes back to the time when the entire southwest was very sparsely settled, when the Indians were more numerous than the white men and the land had not been reclaimed for cultivation or ranch purposes, but still remained in its primitive condition from which it had come from the hand of nature. Throughout the years of his residence here he has been a most prominent and helpful factor in the advancement of those interests upon which the growth and prosperity of a city always depend. He is vice president of the Pioneer Society of El Paso, Judge Magoffin being president.

## CHAPTER X.

### RAILROAD BUILDING AND GENERAL DEVELOPMENT.—FORT WORTH BECOMES A RAILROAD CENTER.—THE RAILROAD ERA IN NORTHWEST TEXAS.

During the decade of the eighties the rapid building of railroads transformed North and West Texas from an isolated region in which cattle-raising was the only practicable industry, to a country whose means of transportation have enabled it to produce varied and abundant crops and to reach as high a degree of material prosperity as can be affirmed of any other part of this state or any other western state.

During this decade Fort Worth became a railroad center. All the important lines of Northwest Texas center at this point, and it is with much pride that the citizens mention these eleven trunk lines, which are: Texas and Pacific; Missouri, Kansas & Texas; Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe; Houston & Texas Central (Southern Pacific System); Fort Worth & Rio Grande (Frisco System); Trans-Continental branch of T. & P.; Fort Worth and Denver City; Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf; St. Louis Southwestern (Cotton Belt); St. Louis & San Francisco; International & Great Northern.

The M. K. & T. was extended into Texas no further than Denison for six years. In the winter of 1878-79 what was at first known as the Denison & Pacific Railroad began building from Denison west, was completed to Whitesboro in March, 1879, and by November had reached Gainesville. In January, 1880, this road was purchased by the M. K. & T. company, which some years later pushed the line on to Henrietta, and still later paralleled the track of the Fort Worth and Denver City to Wichita Falls. Thus Gainesville was given a railroad, and in December, 1879, the telegraph line between that town

and Denison was put in operation. Gainesville has for twenty years been considered the commercial metropolis for Cooke, Montague, Wise counties and for the Chickasaw Nation of the Territory. Shortly after the first railroad reached the town it put on municipal proportions, and by the time the G. C. & S. F. completed its north and south connections at that point, it claimed a population of five thousand and was a considerable manufacturing and trade center.

Until 1880 Sherman had remained the western terminus of the so-called Transcontinental line of the Texas and Pacific from Texarkana, but by rapid construction it affected a junction with the M. K. & T. at Whitesboro and thence was extended south to Fort Worth, reaching the latter city in May, 1880. Both the T. & P. and the M. K. & T. trains were operated over this branch, as they are today, but when the road was built it was known as a part of the Missouri Pacific system, the M. K. & T. being in that combination during the early eighties. This road had no sooner been completed between Fort Worth and Whitesboro, when the International Improvement Co., which was then engaged in the extension of the Missouri Pacific lines through Texas, began building south, toward Waco. The construction of this line is thus explained by the Denton *Press* in May, 1881:—"The Missouri Pacific extends from Hannibal, Mo., to Sedalia, where it joins another prong from St. Louis. From Sedalia the main track runs to Parsons, Kansas, thence to Denison, which remained its terminus till two years ago,

when it was extended to Gainesville. It was then thought that the road would be built from Gainesville south, leaving Denton on the east; but the Missouri Pacific formed an alliance with the T. & P. to build a joint road from Whitesboro to Fort Worth, thus passing through Denton and connecting with the Dallas and Wichita line. As yet the Missouri Pacific is completed only to Fort Worth, but the line is mostly graded to Waco, from there will be extended to Austin."

May 28, 1873, the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe Railroad was chartered by Galveston capitalists, and two years later construction work was begun, with the intention of carrying the road northwestward through the state to the capital of New Mexico, opening up a country of splendidly varied productiveness. By February, 1881, the line had reached Belton and was in operation. This was evidently one of the trunk lines which would bring prosperity and development to a large portion of the state, and the citizens of the several counties north of Bell considered it worth much effort and expense to get this line constructed north toward Fort Worth rather than along the original route. In September, 1880, over seventy-five thousand dollars were raised by the public-spirited citizens of Fort Worth to secure the building of the road through this point, and in a short time contracts were let for the construction of the road between Cleburne and Fort Worth. The citizens of Cleburne had also labored zealously for this road, and it was due to the liberal contributions of towns all along the route that the building of the line was made possible. Work between Temple and Fort Worth was pushed rapidly during 1881, and on December 2, 1881, the first train ran into Fort Worth over this route, giving the first direct connection with the Gulf. The Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe was, originally, a distinctively Texas road, promoted by Texas capital and the generous bonuses of citizens.

From Temple, the junction point of this road, what is known as the Lampasas branch was constructed and put in operation as far as Lampasas in May, 1882; extended to Brownwood in January, 1886; from Brownwood to Coleman,

March, 1886; Coleman to Ballinger, June, 1886; and Ballinger to San Angelo, the present terminus of the road, in September, 1888. From Cleburne, the branch to Dallas was put in operation in 1882; and thence extended to Paris by June, 1887. During the eighties, also, the branch from Cleburne to Weatherford was constructed.

In 1886 the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, having suffered severe financial straits, was bought by the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe interests, this giving the great Atchison System a Gulf connection and allowing for an extension of its lines over the Southwest country. With the aid of forty-five thousand dollars subscribed by the people of Fort Worth the line was constructed between Fort Worth and Gainesville and put in operation by January, 1887. From Purcell, Indian Territory, construction work was also being pushed, and Gainesville was reached, and the Texas lines became an integral part of the entire Santa Fe system. About the same time Chicago became a terminal of these lines, and North Texas was permanently linked with one of the largest railroad systems of the entire country.

The Fort Worth & New Orleans Railroad should always be remembered as another of the home institutions of Fort Worth. To build this line as far as Waxahachie, a bonus of seventy-five thousand dollars was raised in the city, and home capital and home enterprise were mainly responsible for its building. By this line Fort Worth was given railroad communication with a rich and fertile country whose trade was by this means directed to Fort Worth, and, by subsequent developments, found a place upon another of the great trunk lines of Texas. The work of construction was commenced in September, 1885, and in a few months was completed to Waxahachie. In January, 1887, the Fort Worth & New Orleans was absorbed by purchase in the Southern Pacific group and has since been operated as part of the Houston & Texas Central, which had also held it under lease for several months before the purchase was made.

In May, 1887, after the projection of various tentative routes and after much rivalry between various towns along the route, it was decided to construct a branch of the St. Louis, Arkansas

and Texas to Fort Worth. This railroad, better known as the Cotton Belt system, was originally a narrow-gauge line, beginning at Bird's Point, opposite Cairo, Illinois. After undergoing a receivership, it was reorganized as the St. Louis, Arkansas and Texas, the gauge was widened, and some important extensions projected. The Kansas & Gulf Short-Line was acquired by purchase, and four branches projected: From the main line north of Pine Bluff to Little Rock; from Texarkana to Shreveport; from Sherman to Fort Worth; from Corsicana to Hillsboro. The line to Fort Worth through Plano, Carrollton and other towns, was built, and the Cotton Belt—now the St. Louis Southwestern—has Fort Worth as a terminal of its many important lines.

Within the past ten years three other railroads have come to Fort Worth from the east:—The International and Great Northern, one of the oldest Texas railroads, the first grading and track-laying on which began in 1854; this line runs in from the southeast, from Waco and points intermediate in Hill and Ellis counties. The Frisco System operates its principal Texas road through Fort Worth, running in over the Cotton Belt tracks from Carrollton—thirty miles—and furnishing one of the logical routes to the Mississippi valley and the east. The third road that might be mentioned is the Rock Island line between Dallas and Fort Worth.

The three railroad lines radiating from Fort Worth that have been the most important factors in the development of that city and the North and West Texas country conjointly, may be named, in order of building, the Texas & Pacific, the Fort Worth & Denver City, and the Fort Worth & Rio Grande. A glance at a railroad map will indicate the regions traversed by these lines and also how immensely valuable they are in opening up the vast regions which till their advent were useless except for limited industrial development. The history of the Texas & Pacific has already been described.

A railroad line to the northwest, tapping the fertile Wichita Valley and connecting the great Panhandle country with the farming and com-

mercial centers of North Texas, had been a fond dream of promoters and enthusiastic citizens long before any railroads had been constructed west of Dallas. The old Dallas & Wichita line was begun with the intention of penetrating that district, but was never completed further than Denton, and has since become a branch of the M. K. & T. The actual charter for the line that was finally constructed was issued under the laws of Colorado, May 26, 1873, at which time the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad came into existence on paper and officially.

But more than eight years passed before the work of construction began. The Texas and Colorado Railway Improvement Co., of which Morgan Jones, of Fort Worth, later president of the road, was the leading spirit, began grading at the place called Hodge, several miles north of Fort Worth, on November 27, 1881. The first rails were laid on February 27, 1882, and Wichita Falls was reached on September 27 of the same year.

From the first Fort Worth citizens had realized the benefit which would accrue to the city and to all Northwest Texas from the construction of this railroad, and requests for financial assistance from the company met with the same generous responses as were given similar previous undertakings, twelve thousand dollars being subscribed to purchase the right of way through the county. As a local paper said, it "was essentially a Fort Worth road. It was inaugurated in 1873, being the conception of Col. W. W. H. Lawrence, who drafted and procured the charter from the state, and had charge of the original survey. The failure of Jay Cooke and the consequent panic caused a suspension of work on this enterprise. During the years that followed, and when others forgot or abandoned the idea of building the road, Col. Lawrence kept the records intact, and when the time came for Jay Gould and associates to take hold of the construction of this road, the books and papers, thanks to Col. Lawrence's forethought, were found in proper shape and condition." Other well known men connected with this enterprise as directors were J. M. Eddy, J. P. Smith, C. L. Frost, Max Elser, R. E. Montgomery, W. A.



Ross, W. A. Huffman, Morgan Jones, of local note; and Jay Gould and General G. M. Dodge, familiar names in all railroad circles.

This was the first line to penetrate the country to the northwest of Fort Worth, and its results in the upbuilding of towns along the way were remarkable, not to mention the really wonderful transformation caused in the line of agricultural improvement and settlement. To quote from the *Tribune*, of Decatur, which had been connected with Fort Worth by the driving of the last spike on April 15, 1882,—“Decatur is on a regular boom. At present (May, 1882) six large stone, iron front store houses are being erected on the square by Col. Lang and the Terrell heirs; Partridge and Cartwright are beginning the erection of a stone block on Main street; Watson and Peters another building on Main street; and new residences are springing up all over town.” The building of the railroad five miles east of the old town of Aurora caused that town to migrate bodily and concentrate its two schools, four churches, twelve merchandising houses, three gins, and other enterprises around the railroad station. The genesis of several towns in Wise and Montague counties dates from the laying of track for the F. W. & D. C. A traveler over the road in June, 1882, describes the village of Herman as consisting of a side track and several box' cars; Cowen (named for E. P. Cowen, railroad contractor), distinguished by a side track without any cars; Sunset, containing several business houses; and Bowie, now the metropolis of Montague county, had just come into nominal being, but was as yet without a business house. Such are typical origins for towns and communities. It would be a fascinating study to search for the source of every North and West Texas town's history, the circumstances under which it came into being and the men who were first connected with it; but such an investigation is beyond the limits of this work, which can only indicate some of these beginnings and classify as far as possible the various towns as originating either before or during the railroad era.

According to the terms of the charter, the Fort Worth & Denver City should have been

completed by Christmas Day, 1882. But extension west from Wichita Falls was not resumed until May, 1885. By April, 1887, Quanah was the western terminus, while the Denver, Texas and Fort Worth, as the Colorado division of the road was known, had been built 138 miles from Pueblo. The two lines met at Texline and were connected March 14, 1888, and on that date the shortest rail line between the Gulf and Colorado and the northwestern states was opened.

The building of this line worked nothing short of a revolution in the Panhandle cattle industry. It struck the final blow to the great trail movement, cattlemen henceforth finding the rail route the shortest, most expeditious and the most economical for taking their stock to market. Even the T. & P. line across the state to El Paso was not followed by such general upbuilding and growth in the country traversed as resulted from the building of the F. W. & D. C. All the now flourishing towns west of Henrietta, including Wichita Falls, Iowa Park, Vernon, Quanah, Clarendon, Amarillo, begin their history practically with the building of this railroad.

Typical is the history of Quanah. November 1, 1885, one box house, that of J. V. Johnson, was on the site. R. S. Simmons lived one mile south; W. J. Jones, one and one-half miles west; Z. Hooper, four miles southeast. In 1886 a corps of engineers located the town; in the spring of 1887 the railroad came, the court house was moved up from the place called Margaret, and by the beginning of 1890 the town was able to claim 1,500 population, many of whom were farmers. A historian of that time continues: “The man with the hoe, written of so eloquently by J. D. Ballard, editor of the *Quanah Quirt*, has entered the county and where a few years ago the Kiowa and Comanche chased and killed the buffalo, are now wheat fields lovely to look upon. But men make cities, and Quanah has men devoted to her upbuilding. The Golstons, Knotts, Goods, Smiths, Elberts, Johnsons, Swearingens, Sherwins, Combs, Faulkners, Ballards, Pardues, Carters, Reeds, McDonalds, are all men after Fort Worth's own heart, and are city builders.”

“Many are called, but few are chosen.” Mo-

beetie, the county seat of the first county organized in the great Panhandle, on grounds justifiable, aspired to be the metropolis of that region, and while the Denver road was being graded toward Decatur we learn that the "town is building fast through expectation of the railroad being constructed through this point." The railroad went many miles to the south, the Choctaw, Rock Island and Gulf built along the southern edge of Wheeler county, and Mobeetie has a present population of about 200.

Other places were more fortunate. Clarendon, in Donley county, was laid out about 1878, as already mentioned, there being no railroad within three hundred miles at the time. Until the railroad came the place hardly deserved a name, but within a few months after that event a revival of business and influx of settlers gave the town (on a new site—see sketch of I. W. Carhart) a substantial and increasing prosperity, which it still retains. Childress, Lipscomb, Potter and Hemphill counties were organized in 1887 as a result of settlement. The town of Claude in Armstrong county, where eighteen months before not a house was to be seen, was a busy little village in 1890, and the same story was repeated again and again of these Panhandle centers during the late eighties and early nineties.

Until the opening of the F. W. & D. C., the Panhandle cattlemen had hauled all their supplies from Trinidad on the north or from Colorado City on the T. & P. line. Close settled communities were impossible under such a condition, with the source of necessary supplies several hundred miles away, and in sketching the history of the Panhandle one is again brought back to the aphorism previously stated that, Transportation is the key to population. Without the railroad the Panhandle would still be cattle range country, and Tascosa, of by-gone romance, with its Boot Hill adjunct, might be the cattlemen's metropolis instead of the little hamlet of two hundred people. From no point of view can the changes in a country wrought by the railroad be regarded otherwise than beneficial, for though its coming may doom one village to ob-

livion, it raises up another with better facilities to serve the purposes of social existence.

The land law which went into effect in July, 1887, did more to put the settlement of the Panhandle on a substantial basis than any other cause except the railroad. Although the people complained of the delay in classification of the lands and what they considered the arbitrary powers given to the land commissioner, no serious troubles arose that time could not adjust. The history of the settlement and upbuilding of the Panhandle is left to be told in the biographies of some of the representative citizens of this portion of the state, and at this point it is necessary to give only a brief outline of the general progress of the district. The several years following the building of the Denver road witnessed an almost remarkable immigration. Many towns sprang up, instances of which have already been given, and the liberal terms on which school and state lands could be obtained—forty years' time and five per cent interest induced thousands to come, many of whom were without money or means to make homes and carry on a successful enterprise in a new and dry country. In consequence, when the dry years and the financial stringency of the nineties followed, there was a general exodus from the Panhandle, and only those who had means and were of the true pioneer stock remained to reap the rewards that surely came. Since then the limitations as well as the possibilities of the Panhandle have been realized; instead of subjecting the country to the sort of farming pursued in the well watered regions of other states, agriculture has been conformed to suit the country, crops adapted to the soil and climate have been planted, and the settlers have sought to understand the real nature of the country which they would make produce and have been, in later years, rewarded accordingly.

In recent years, the climax seemingly having been reached during this present year of 1905, population has flowed into the Panhandle at a faster rate than ever before. The statement was made in November of this year that 3,000 land-seekers a month visited the "Amarillo

country" and that sales were made to a third of these. This would mean a phenomenal development within the next few years, and there is reason to believe that this growth will be permanent. "This is a better class of population than the Kansas and Oklahoma boomers of the eighties and nineties," is the judgment of a man whose opinion carries weight. "The land-seekers of those days were a drifting population, without the anchor of property or provident industry, and a single crop failure or any difficulty that could not be overcome by shiftless labor caused them to pull away from their temporary moorings and drift, oftentimes in a starving condition, back to the more settled communities from which they had come. I think it is a true observation," continued the speaker, "that the first wave of population is speculative, and therefore less stable than those that succeed. The people who are now going into the Panhandle are of a better class, they have some money, most of them are buying land outright, they understand the conditions on which farming must be conducted, and are in a position to withstand a year of drouth without being discouraged and leaving the country."

The following newspaper item, appearing in 1890, is worthy of attention: "Lipscomb county was organized two years ago, but the uncertainty about the opening of the Cherokee and Neutral strips (in Indian Territory) affect the settlement of this county as all other portions of the Panhandle. The railroads stop on the southern Kansas border because they fear to cross the lawless and unorganized country." Thus again the interposition of the Indian Territory between Texas and the states to the north and east deters settlement and development. But in recent years these obstacles have been removed, and no part of Texas is isolated by lack of communication. The Fort Worth and Denver as the pioneer road has been followed by several other railroads that cross the Panhandle in various directions. From Kiowa, in southern Kansas, the Santa Fe extended a branch across Oklahoma (the grading of which had been done as early as 1887) and into the Panhandle to intersect the Denver road at Washburn

and thence running over the Denver track to the terminal at Amarillo (see sketch of J. C. Paul). Later the Pecos Valley & Northeast Railroad was completed from Amarillo to Pecos on the Texas and Pacific. This made Amarillo a junction point, and also the metropolis of the Panhandle and a city of growing size and importance in the Panhandle. (For the founding of Amarillo and much of its subsequent history, see the interesting sketch of H. B. Sanborn.) Amarillo is also the terminus of the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf (now the Choctaw, Rock Island and Gulf, a part of the Rock Island System), forming an extension from the network of Rock Island and Frisco lines over Kansas and Oklahoma.

As told in the sketch of W. D. Wagner, of Dalhart, the Rock Island has also built a line across the northwest corner of the Panhandle, now the main line of that system from Kansas City to El Paso, and since the date of writing Mr. Wagner's sketch all the connections have been made and this line is in operation from Dalhart through Tucumcari to El Paso. Texas towns have sprung up along this line, the most important of which is the junction point of Dalhart, the history of which is given in the above mentioned sketch.

The railroad history of Northwest Texas has probably only begun to be told. The experience of the past suggests that it is easy to project railroads on paper, and yet the fact that many such lines have been built gives some of these forecasts actual worth in this historical investigation. Most notable of all such logical forecasting of railroad lines was the railroad map, exhibited on the court house square at Fort Worth and published in the *Democrat* in 1876, as elsewhere mentioned, and in giving a brief history of the third railroad radius from Fort Worth which we have spoken of as a chief factor in the development of West Texas and of Fort Worth, at the same time we describe the railroad which fulfilled the prediction made on the map. This fulfillment of the prophecy is best told by quoting from the Fort Worth *Gazette* of May 25, 1887:

"In 1876 Capt. B. B. Paddock, then editor of the Fort Worth *Democrat*, published a map of

the future great railroad center of Texas. It was laughingly alluded to by the state press as 'Pad-dock's tarantula map.' At that time the T. & P. was the only road touching the town, but the map had on it all the roads now entering the city, and by strange coincidence, the man who conceived the map is president of the last road that completes the 'tarantula.' Capt. Pad-dock saw leg after leg added to the body (Fort Worth), and under difficulties that would have disheartened most men he undertook the building of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande. A popular subscription of \$40,000 was obtained from the citizens of Fort Worth, and on November 23, 1886, construction began with Brownwood as the objective point, 130 miles away. At this time the road has been graded to Granbury and the track laid for twenty-eight miles." The first division to Granbury was completed August 25, 1887, and Granbury remained the terminus until the fall of 1889. It was extended to Stephenville by October, 1890, to Dublin in November, and Brownwood was reached July 16, 1891. Since then Brady has become the terminus, and the Fort Worth & Rio Grande is now a part of the great Frisco System. The first effort to build this road was made in 1881 by twenty-six men of Fort Worth, who organized with the following board of directors: J. H. Brown, W. J. Boaz, Sidney Martin, S. W. Lomax, T. A. Tidball, W. F. Lake, J. P. Smith, L. N. Brunswig, W. H. Davis. Much time and money were expended to secure sufficient capital, but the enterprise lay dormant until 1885, when a new charter was obtained and the work shortly afterward begun. The value of this road to Fort Worth can be readily understood. It traverses a vast and productive country that without this railroad would not be tributary to Fort Worth; Hood, Erath, Comanche and Brown counties are among the richest of North Texas counties, and this railroad furnishes the most direct route for the shipment of their products to the northern markets. With the Fort Worth & Denver City tapping the region of the Panhandle, the Texas and Pacific the central artery of traffic for West Texas, the Fort Worth & Rio Grande was the

third transportation arm, reaching out into the Southwest Texas, by means of which Fort Worth became the gateway for practically all the commerce that West Texas pours from its productive area.

Other railroads, built or building, are penetrating every portion of North and West Texas, bringing hitherto isolated communities into daily communication with the world, revealing unthought-of possibilities of production, and developing all the resources of the country. The Frisco System—which had its nucleus in the Southwest branch of the Pacific Railroad from Pacific to Rolla, Mo., built in 1861, which was purchased by J. C. Fremont and associates and went under the name of the Southwest Pacific until 1868, which under the Pierce syndicate was extended to Springfield, Mo., and named the South Pacific, in 1870 merged with the Atlantic & Pacific, in 1876 went into hands of receivers, and in 1878 reorganized as the St. Louis and San Francisco—has pushed its lines across Red river at two other points beside Denison, Vernon and Quanah both being terminal points for this road.

A typically North Texas railroad, with the building of which men of prominence both past and present were connected, is the Wichita Valley Railroad, the following account of which has been furnished by Mr. D. T. Bomar:

The Wichita Valley Railway Company was incorporated on the 4th day of February, 1890, by E. W. Taylor, W. F. Somerville, W. A. Adams, J. G. Jones, J. T. Granger, Morgan Jones, G. P. Meade, J. P. Smith, G. M. Dodge and L. Tillman. The first board of directors was composed of E. W. Taylor, Morgan Jones, W. F. Somerville, G. P. Meade, J. P. Smith, J. G. Jones, G. M. Dodge, J. T. Granger and L. Tillman. It was organized soon after its incorporation by the election of Morgan Jones as president and he has remained president of the company ever since. During the year 1890 it built its line of railroad from Wichita Falls to Seymour, a distance of fifty-two miles.

On the 21st of October, 1903, it organized the Wichita Falls & Oklahoma Railway. The

names of the persons organizing this company were Morgan Jones, W. E. Kaufman, Frank Kell, N. Harding, J. G. Wilkinson, E. W. Taylor, A. M. Young, Ben W. Fouts, H. C. Edington and D. T. Bomar. The names of the directors of this company were Frank Kell, Otis T. Bacon, J. G. Jones, of Wichita county, George W. Byers of Kansas City, Missouri, Morgan Jones, G. M. Dodge, N. Harding, W. E. Kaufman and D. T. Bomar. Morgan Jones was elected president of the company and has since remained the president. During the same year it built from Wichita Falls to Byers on Red river in Clay county a line twenty-three miles long, which has since been operated by the Wichita Valley Railway.

On the 4th of October, 1905, this company caused to be incorporated the Wichita Valley Railroad Company to build from Seymour southwest. This company was incorporated by J. G. Wilkinson, Ben W. Fouts, N. Harding, K. M. Van Zandt, D. B. Keeler, W. C. Stripling, W. E. Kaufman, C. A. Sanford, Morgan Jones and D. T. Bomar. The names of the first board of directors were G. M. Dodge, H. Walters, B. F. Yoakum, Edwin Hawley, Frank Trumbull, Morgan Jones, W. E. Kaufman, D. T. Bomar, R. V. Colbert, L. M. Buie, F. G. Alexander, H. G. McConnell, and J. H. Glasgow. Under this charter the line is now being constructed from Seymour through the towns of Munday and Haskell to Stamford in Jones county.

The Rock Island, after building lines in Nebraska, Kansas and Colorado, was extended from Caldwell, Kansas, south into the Cherokee Strip to Pond Creek and through the Chickasaw Nation. Organizing under the laws of Texas as the Chicago, Rock Island and Texas, it built from Terral, Indian Territory, toward Fort Worth, and entered Fort Worth as another trunk line, and by its branch from Bridgeport through Jacksboro to Graham has given the two rich counties of Jack and Young railroad connection.

In 1879 the Texas Central began building from McLennan county northwest to Cisco, in Eastland county, where connection was made with

the T. & P., and by the middle of December, 1881, the first train ran into Albany over this line. Stamford, the flourishing metropolis of Jones county, is now the terminus of the road. The building of the Texas Central was an important event in the development of all the country traversed by, and gave an especial impetus to Shackelford county and Albany, its county seat.

The rise of the well known town of Mineral Wells to its prestige as the principal health resort of North Texas was due largely to the building of the Mineral Wells and Northwestern road from Weatherford, which was put into operation in 1891 and which now transports thousands of passengers annually to and from that natural sanitarium. The name gives the clue to the origin of Mineral Wells. When the first mineral well was bored by Col. McClure about 1880, it was with difficulty that any one was persuaded to drink the water for some time. Its medical qualities were discovered by accident, and the cures effected soon came to be considered as remarkable, if not miraculous, so that by 1882 there were thirty wells in the town and a population of nearly a thousand.

A railroad, now in process of construction, the completion of which will give several North Texas counties a forward impetus that no other agency than the railroad could produce, is the Kansas City, Mexico and Orient Railroad, which is already built from Sweetwater in Nolan county to Sagerton in Haskell county. The history of this line is given in the sketch of R. L. McCaulley, of Sweetwater, vice president of the Orient Railroad in Texas.

Perhaps it will not be outside the province of history to mention one projected line of railroad that, in the event of its completion, will be an essentially West Texas road, and will bind together all the frontier limits of that country. It is proposed to build this road from Kerrville, in Kerr county, through the terminus of the G. C. & S. F. at San Angelo, crossing the T. & P. at Big Springs, and thence across the eastern edge of the Staked Plains to Amarillo in the Panhandle.

HON. JAMES NATHAN BROWNING, prominent lawyer, ex-lieutenant governor of Texas, man of affairs and a dominating force in the politics of Northwest Texas, has spent most of his active life in Texas, and in the Panhandle country has not only worked out his own career to a most successful culmination of prosperity and influence, but has also done as much as any other man for the development and progress of that really fertile and rich section of the state. Typical Texan enterprise and industry have ruled the career of Mr. Browning, and he has been an *avant courier* of the hosts of civilization which for the past twenty-five years have been advancing from the more populous eastern centers and taking possession of the last wilderness fastnesses of the broad Lone Star commonwealth.

Mr. Browning is a man of self-achievement, and while engaged in the difficult task of attaining his own high goal of endeavor, he has likewise wrought well and usefully for many others. Born in Clark county, Arkansas, March 13, 1850, a son of William F. and Mary L. (Burke) Browning; his father a native of Alabama, whence he moved to Arkansas soon after it became a state, and was a farmer in Clark county until his death in 1854; according to tradition, the paternal ancestry traced to three Browning brothers who came from England and served in the American Revolution under General Washington, from which worthy patriots many distinguished men have descended,—the brother from whom Mr. Browning descended having settled in North Carolina. Mr. Browning's mother was born in North Carolina, was taken to Alabama in childhood, later went to Arkansas, where she married William F. Browning, and after his death married J. H. Stegall, and in 1866 the family moved to Cooke county, Texas.

Mr. Browning, thus circumstanced as to birth and family connections, passed his young days on an Arkansas farm, and between the ages of seven and eleven had the opportunity of attending school for a few months, but the ravages of the Civil War in Clark county end-

ed further school advantages. His ambition and eager mind did not, on this account, fail of its desired nutriment, and night after night, when the day's work in the field was ended, he read and studied by the light of a pine knot, his studies being especially along historical lines. He came with the family to Cooke county in 1866, and remained with them there for one year, working for daily wages. He then set out for the "west," as it was then considered, to the range country, and he and his brother Joe settled at Fort Griffin in Shackelford county, a place of historic interest in the annals of West Texas during the period of Indian warfare.

Mr. Browning began his career in this part of the country as a cowboy, and later went into the cattle business on his own account, for some years being in partnership with his brothers, who are still remembered in this section for their prominence in the live-stock industry. During his nine years as a cattleman Mr. Browning had his headquarters near Fort Griffin, and although he was in the saddle almost constantly and was a typical trail follower, he still retained his love for books and his old ambitions for professional usefulness. He accordingly took up the study of law at Fort Griffin, and in April, 1876, was admitted to the bar at Albany, Texas, the county seat. Since that year he has been engaged in active practice except when busied with public office, which has absorbed no small part of his subsequent career.

He practiced at Fort Griffin for some years, and for three years held the office of county attorney of Shackelford county. He resigned that position in 1881 and came to the Panhandle, locating at Mobeetie, in Wheeler county. The Panhandle was in those days a frontier country and sparsely settled, and in order to attend court at some distant county seat Mr. Browning has driven for hundreds of miles through great lonely range and pasture lands, where now are supported thousands of thrifty farmers. When the Fort Worth and Denver road was completed as far as Clarendon Mr. Browning moved to that place from Mobeetie,



*J. N. Browning*





and made his residence there until 1896, since which year he has been located in Amarillo.

In 1882 Mr. Browning was chosen to represent the forty-third legislative district, which was at that time composed of sixty-nine counties, and he was re-elected in 1884 and again in 1886. He refused to run in 1888, but in 1890 made the race and was again elected. During the session of 1890 he was candidate for speaker of the house, and was defeated by just three votes, that being his only defeat for a public office which he sought. As a leader in the house of representatives he made his influence especially felt as part of the so-called "free grass" element, which put up a consistent fight against the leasing of the school lands of Northwest Texas in large bodies to the big stock-raisers. Mr. Browning constantly contended that the Panhandle country, inasmuch as it possessed rich agricultural resources, was worthy of development and should be opened to settlement by actual settlers whose aim would be to make permanent stock farms. When he began his agitation the Panhandle had but three county organizations, and it is due to his efforts that the entire country has been opened to settlement and made an attractive place for large and small farmers alike.

In 1898 Mr. Browning received the nomination for lieutenant governor of the Lone Star state, was elected, and after a term of two years was renominated without opposition and was re-elected, Governor Sayers heading the ticket both times. Since leaving the lieutenant governorship Governor Lanham appointed him a member of the board of regents, U. of T., a position for which his own educational ambitions and experience have well qualified him, and which he fills at the present writing. Mr. Browning has taken a leading part in Democratic politics for a number of years, attending all the state and lesser conventions. He is a popular orator, having a clear, powerful and penetrating voice, and for this reason is one of the few men of his state who can make themselves heard in a

party convention, and wields a proportionately large influence among his fellow partisans.

Mr. Browning was a member of the law firm of Browning and Madden, at Amarillo, for sixteen years, but now is in business alone, and has a large and successful practice. Mr. Browning is a member of the Methodist church, and in Masonry is a Knight Templar and a Shriner.

His first wife was Miss Cornelia Beckham, to whom he was married at Fort Griffin and who died two years later. In 1879 he was married at Fort Griffin to Miss Virginia Bozeman. Mr. Browning has eight living children, as follows: Mrs. Mittie Stevenson, James E., Joseph B., Mary, Morris E., Robert, Viola, and Florence.

COLONEL JOHN SMITH NAPIER, of Vernon, Wilbarger county, is, besides being an able and progressive business man, one of the famous Texas military men, and for eighteen years of his career, including the four years of the Civil War, he has been more or less prominently connected with military affairs. He is well known in this state as well as in other parts of the south, and he is especially identified with the life and progress of the city of Vernon, where he has made his home for the past fifteen years.

He was born in the most picturesque part of northern Alabama, at LaGrange, Franklin county, on July 29, 1840. He is descended from Scotch ancestors, the earliest of whom crossed to this country and located in Virginia. It may be said that he inherited his love for military life, for in several of the past generations, various Napiers bore arms in their country's cause and found more or less conspicuous mention in the annals of their state or nation.

Colonel Napier's father was John Smith Napier, who was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in the early years of the past century, and who during young manhood located in Columbia, Tennessee, and in 1826 removed to northern Alabama. Franklin county of the

latter state was his home until 1870, when he brought his family to Waco, Texas, where he lived until the close of his very long and useful life in 1896. When a young man he had studied medicine and graduated in the profession, but never took up active practice, and throughout the active period of his life was a prosperous planter. His wife was Mary Curtis (Myatt) Napier, who was born at Raleigh, Wake county, North Carolina, and died at Waco.

Colonel Napier spent his youth among the beautiful surroundings of his father's estate at LaGrange, and as his father was one of the prominent citizens of the community he enjoyed correspondingly fine opportunities and advantages and moved in a circle of true southern refinement and culture. His education both literary and military was of the best. His first teacher, whom he recalls so well despite the lapse of years, was Miss Rebecca Kennerly, afterward the wife of George E. Kumpke, both well known in northern Alabama. In 1854 he entered the preparatory class in LaGrange College, began the collegiate course in 1855, and when the institution was changed to the LaGrange Military Academy, he became a cadet in the same. He graduated on July 4, 1861, having been thoroughly drilled and instructed in military science; the subject of his graduating oration was "The Confederate States of America," for which, indeed, he was so soon to perform such patriotic service.

Colonel Napier's alma mater, which so justly occupies a place of fond regard in his memory, was founded in 1830, and, as the LaGrange Military Academy, was burned by the northern army in 1862 and was never resuscitated. Both the college and military school turned many men from its halls who have since become famous in different departments of activity and in different parts of the country. Dr. John H. Wyeth, the noted surgeon and medical author of New York City, was of this number, and it was through his efforts that a reunion of the survivors of the college and the academy was held on the spot where the in-

stitution formerly stood. This happy occasion and meeting of old schoolmates took place in May, 1904, and Colonel Napier was one of the speakers on the program.

Beginning with February, 1861, before young Napier was graduated and before the ominous cloud of civil war broke upon the country, he was detailed from the academy to prepare and drill soldiers for the southern army, in preparation for the inevitable. He himself enlisted regularly in Company K, of the Twenty-seventh Alabama Infantry, joining the command before the close of school, but returned to finish his course, and from then until the close of hostilities was continually on duty. He was at first adjutant of his regiment with the rank of lieutenant, but as the colonelcy had been given to an older man, one of the prominent citizens of the community but without knowledge of military affairs, the actual details of the command devolved upon Mr. Napier. He commanded his regiment in the battle of Fort Hyman in Kentucky, whither the troops had first been sent, and was later at the battles about Fort Henry and Donelson. When the Confederate forces surrendered at the latter place Colonel Napier was one of the few to escape, nearly all his comrades being held in prison for eighteen months. He, however, returned to Alabama, was appointed drill master in the Confederate army, and reported to General John T. Morgan (now the venerable senator of Alabama). From that time throughout the rest of the war he was on detached duty, at first engaged in drilling regiments and later performing the various duties of military engineer, constructing railroads, bridges, block houses, etc., throughout the state of Alabama. Near the close of the war he raised a battalion of cavalry in that state.

Colonel Napier returned to his home in northern Alabama after the war, and on August 25, 1865, was married to Miss Annie J. Morehead, at Memphis, Tennessee. He continued to reside in Alabama until 1870, in which year he accompanied the rest of the family to Texas, all of them locating at Waco.

During the eighteen or twenty years while he made this city his home he was engaged first in the retail mercantile business, and then for several years was a commercial traveler over Texas territory as the representative of wholesale houses located mainly in St. Louis.

Colonel Napier had made his home in Vernon since 1889. His removal to this city was occasioned by his appointment as land sales agent by the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, his duty in that connection being to dispose of the alternate sections of land owned by the railroad company in Clay, Wichita, Wilbarger, Hardeman, Childress, Cottle, King, Haskell, Knox and Baylor counties. By personal examination Mr. Napier classified all these lands, priced them, and during the six or seven years of his connection with the enterprise he sold about four hundred and twenty-five thousand acres. He then took up the land business on his own account, operating not only in this section of Texas, but also in Oklahoma, having an office in Granite. Of recent years he has devoted most of his time to the leasing of oil lands and in the mining industry. He has been very successful in business and has many extensive interests in Northwest Texas.

Colonel Napier's connection with the military did not cease with the Civil War. When the State Militia of Texas was organized in 1880 he was elected colonel of the Third Regiment, composed of ten companies, receiving this election over Colonel Parrott, of Waco, who was also an aspirant for the office. The commission of colonel was given him by Governor O. M. Roberts, and he served as such for nearly five years. Previous to his appointment as colonel he was captain for a time of Mills' Sharpshooters. At the time of the reunion of Confederate veterans held at Dallas, he raised a regiment of veterans numbering about five hundred, whose participation in the event was one of the most picturesque and striking features of the celebration. Colonel Napier was made lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Regiment of the Uniform Rank of the Knights of Pythias. He has been affiliated with the Masonic order since 1861, and was made a Royal Arch Mason in 1870.

It will soon be forty years since Mr. and Mrs. Napier began their life together, and their happy marriage has resulted in a large family, seven of whom are still living and filling useful places in their various spheres of activity. The living children are, Walter L., of Dallas, Mrs. Hattie C. Shive, of Vernon, Ernest V., of Davidson, Oklahoma, J. Myatt, of Vernon, R. Coke, of Wichita Falls, Joseph A., of Vernon, and Sam M., of Vernon.

ROBERT W. HALL, mayor of Vernon and a leading lawyer of that town, is a native son of the Lone Star state and one whose connection with the commonwealth, both in family relationship and personal career, is especially close and worthy of mention.

Mr. Hall's father, also Robert W., by name, is still living at Henderson in Rusk county, of this state, and is one of the oldest and most interesting of the pioneers who have remained from the days of the republic. He was born in Alabama in 1824, so that he is now an octogenarian but only recently retired from the active affairs of life. He came to the Texas republic in 1841, at the age of seventeen, during the presidency of General Sam Houston. At that time the military post of Fort Worth was the western terminus of settlement, and less than seventy-five thousand people made up the total population. When about twenty years old he joined Colonel Giles S. Bogges' regiment of Texas Rangers who were detailed to clean out the pestiferous Comanche Indians, and during his service of some months he campaigned all along the Wichita and Pease rivers where Wichita, Wilbarger and adjoining counties now lie. Congress recently voted a pension appropriation for the benefit of these Texas Rangers, and Mr. Hall's father is one of the very few survivors of the famous organization to be affected by the ruling. Since those early days he has spent his life in Rusk county, where he was a farmer and planter until 1871, and from that date till 1903 was in the drug business at Henderson, where, after retiring from business, he now makes his home.

Mr. Hall's mother, Mary E. (Wingfield) Hall, is likewise an aged and esteemed resident of Henderson, and her connection with Texas history dates back further even than her husband's. She was born in Tennessee in 1828, being the daughter of Judge W. W. Wingfield, who came from Tennessee to what was later made Nacogdoches county, Texas, in the year 1831, thus being one of the early settlers of that county, which is, however, one of the very oldest and most historic sections of the state. Mr. Wingfield was county judge of Nacogdoches county, and was among the founders of the old Nacogdoches Academy, a well known educational institution of the early day, now in ruins, and Judge Wingfield's name appears on the corner stone in the list of founders. His daughter, Mrs. Hall, has thus witnessed the most stirring scenes of Texan history, having been a girl of eight years at the time of the Alamo battle and a young lady of twenty when the war with Mexico was ended.

Mr. Hall, the Vernon lawyer, was born in Henderson, Rusk county, June 19, 1863. He was reared in his native county and received his education in the college at Henderson, his chief instructor and the one from whom he drew most inspiration being Professor O. H. Cooper, one of the prominent educators of this state. He later studied law in the law department of the State University at Austin, and was graduated in 1886. He at once began practice in Henderson in partnership with W. C. Burford, one of the distinguished lights of the east Texas bar. Mr. Hall continued in his profession at Henderson until 1890, since which year he has been a resident and lawyer of Vernon, in Wilbarger county.

He has attained to rank as one of the foremost lawyers of Northwest Texas, and has a very extensive and profitable business. He is the attorney for the Forth Worth and Denver Railroad, with jurisdiction in Wilbarger and several other counties to the northwest, including Armstrong county; also attorney for the Frisco system, which makes Vernon the terminus of one of its lines. In addition he

enjoys a large private practice of a general nature over a wide territory. He is the possessor of one of the largest and most complete law libraries in Northwest Texas. Mr. Hall is a public-spirited citizen who takes much pride in local institutions and gives unstintingly of his efforts for the promotion of the welfare of Vernon. He is at the present writing mayor of Vernon and has served as such for the past two years. He is a popular member in several local fraternities.

Mr. Hall was married at Henderson to Miss Sarah E. Neal, who was reared in that town, being a daughter of Dr. A. C. Neal, one of Henderson's prominent physicians and who is also well known in politics and public life in east Texas. Dr. Neal came to Texas from Georgia, where Mrs. Hall was born, and his first residence was in Carthage, Panola county, whence he later came to Henderson. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have five children, Clio, Neal, Marcialete, Elise and Mary.

R. L. McCaulley. The name of R. L. McCaulley is inseparably interwoven with the history of Western Texas, for he has left the impress of his individuality upon the material development and progress of this part of the state. His excellent business ability and native genius for the management of extensive and important business concerns has made him a most prominent factor in commercial circles and as a promoter of enterprises that have had far-reaching effect in the development of the state. He is a native Texan, having been born in McLennan county near Waco on the 6th of August, 1856. His father, Dr. D. C. McCaulley, was a native of Mississippi and arrived in Texas at an early epoch in its improvement and upbuilding. He is a physician by profession and was actively engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery throughout the greater part of his life, but now at an advanced age makes his home on a farm near Whiting, Bosque county. His wife, who was in her maidenhood a Miss Parker, died during the early youth of R. L. McCaulley.

The son was reared upon a farm, spending his youth largely in Navarro county, to which



R. L. McCAULLEY



locality his father removed during the early boyhood of our subject. He attended the common country schools, his educational privileges, however, being somewhat limited. He went to school barefooted and studied in the old blue-back spelling book and other primitive textbooks such as were common at the time. Later he had the advantage of a short period of instruction in a private school at Corsicana, Texas, and subsequently attended Baylor University, conducted by Dr. R. C. Bursleson, a capable educator of that time. In his business career Mr. McCaulley has followed agricultural pursuits and kindred industries and also various other lines of business. He entered upon his business career as an employe in a store at fifteen dollars per month and when his wage was raised to twenty-five dollars he thought that he was progressing rapidly. Later he engaged in merchandising on his own account in Navarro, conducting a general store about fifteen miles from Corsicana. The year 1883 witnessed his arrival in Nolan county, where he has since made his home, and during this period he has been closely connected with banking interests in Sweetwater. In 1883 he established a private bank in connection with Thomas Trammel under the firm style of Thomas Trammel & Company, and was associated therewith until 1904. He was engaged in merchandising in Sweetwater for about three years and he likewise invested in land interests in Nolan county, his judicious purchases enabling him to make profitable sales. In former years he also gave some attention to stock-raising, making it, however, only a side issue. For ten or twelve years he was also representative of the New York Life Insurance Company in this part of the state and in the contest among the company's agents in Texas he won a prize for selling the most insurance, being awarded a fine gold watch. His business interests have ever been capably conducted and in any undertaking he has displayed great energy, keen discrimination and marked enterprise.

One of the strong characteristics of Mr. McCaulley is his ready recognition of opportunity. His most important work and that from which the largest benefits have been and will be derived for

the west has been in connection with the building and operation of the KANSAS CITY, MEXICO & ORIENT RAILROAD. His efforts have been largely instrumental in securing the construction of the road through the western part of Texas. In 1900 he and his partner, Thomas Trammel, induced A. E. Stilwell, the president of the Orient road, to investigate the value of building a line which should enter the state on the Red river and cross it in a southwesterly direction, and as the result of this investigation the location of the road was made through the desired district followed by the subsequent construction of the line. Since that time Mr. McCaulley has given his entire time and attention to furthering this great enterprise and at the present time is the vice president of the Orient Railroad in Texas and has charge of the right of way and of town-site matters in this state. The Kansas City, Mexico & Orient Railroad begins at Kansas City, Missouri, and extends southwest, passing through Wichita, Kansas, and crossing a portion of Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas and the republic of Mexico, its terminus being Topolobampo Bay on the western coast of Mexico, covering a total distance of about sixteen hundred miles. It is about five hundred miles nearer from Kansas City to the Pacific coast by way of the Orient road than it is from that point to Pacific ports reached by other transcontinental lines, and thus opens up a new way to the Orient trade of China, Japan, the Philippine Islands and other countries. For years it has been the dream of railroad builders to construct a line opening up the great southwest, but it remained for Mr. Stilwell to evolve this great plan and carry it forward. The Orient road has been constructed along most modern lines of railroad building and its value to the state of Texas and other southwest points cannot be overestimated. Time alone will prove its full value, but all recognize its great worth, affording as it does a splendid highway of transportation to the eastern sections of this country and for outgoing trade to the Pacific.

On the 27th of December, 1883, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McCaulley and Miss Irene Neblett. He is prominent in social and

fraternal circles and for twenty-three years has been a Mason, belonging to the blue lodge of Sweetwater, Sweetwater Chapter, to the commandery at Abilene, and Hella Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Dallas. He is a notable type of the men of affairs in Texas who have been the real builders and promoters of the great western section, and his connection with railroad interests today makes him one of the prominent residents of the western part of the state, his labors being of marked material value to his fellow citizens as well as a source of gratifying income to himself.

LIVINGSTONE GARDNER HAWKINS, vice president and manager of the Waggoner National Bank at Vernon, is a strong factor in the financial, business and community affairs of this town and, in fact, all over North-west Texas. A fine type of the able, self-reliant, progressive business man and citizen, he has, during a short life of less than forty years, worked out a career which could be a matter of pride to men of twice the age. The strenuous has been no inconsiderable factor of his life with specific application to business activity, and he can say that he has been engaged in the serious performance of life's affairs since boyhood.

His life history begins in the town of Mansfield, Louisiana, where he was born Dec. 13, 1868. He comes naturally by his energy and alertness, for his father accomplished much during his comparatively short life. James Edward Hawkins was born in Mississippi, whence he moved to Mansfield, Louisiana, during the later fifties. He enlisted in the Confederate army, was made quartermaster, and held that position throughout the war. Among the battles in which he served was the one at Mansfield, his home town. In 1869, when General Granville M. Dodge and Colonel Morgan Jones began the construction of the Texas and Pacific Railroad across this state, he was appointed right of way agent. In that year he brought his family to Marshall, Texas, which was then the eastern terminus of the road in this state. From this point Mr. James E. Haw-

kins worked to the west, engaged in making contracts for rights of way for the new road. He was still performing this work when his life was cut short by fever, and he died at Canton, Van Zandt county, in 1873.

Mr. Hawkins' mother, Parolee (Self) Hawkins, was born in Alabama. Her brother, A. L. Self, was cashier of the Citizens' National Bank of Kaufman, Texas, for a number of years. She now makes her home at Fort Worth with her son, W. E. Hawkins, who was connected with the Panther City Hardware Company at Fort Worth, and now with the Waters-Pierce Oil Company at Fort Worth.

Mr. L. G. Hawkins was but five years old when he lost his father. The latter had, just previous to his death, prepared a home for his family in Dallas and all arrangements had been made to move there, so that after his death, in 1873, the mother and her children took up their residence in Dallas. Mr. Hawkins was nine years old when he performed his first remunerative service, as cash boy in Sanger Brothers' store at Dallas, wages two dollars a week. He made his home in Dallas for a number of years, and entered upon his career of promotions in business affairs at that city. At the age of thirteen he became messenger boy for the Western Union Telegraph Company at Dallas, and two years later was made yard clerk for the Santa Fe Railroad at Dallas. This connection with railroad affairs lasted until a few years since, and he has done much efficient work for various Texas roads. He left the Santa Fe to take an office position under the local agent of the Houston and Texas Central at Dallas, following which he was in the agent's office of the Cotton Belt Line at Waco, and then in a similar position with the "Katy" road at the same place. On April 1, 1892, he was appointed agent at Vernon for the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad. During his five years' tenure of this position he became closely identified with the town which has since become his permanent center of business activity. He was promoted to the position of agent at Bowie on the same road, and remained there three years. In 1900 he returned



to Vernon to become connected as cashier with the Waggoner National Bank, from which position he was promoted to vice president, and is the active managing officer of this conservative and highly reliable financial institution, a brief history of which follows.

Mr. Hawkins is a Knight Templar Mason and also a Woodman and a Knight of Pythias. He is a very popular gentleman, is enterprising and public-spirited, and spends his time and money freely to help along worthy projects in local business, church and social affairs. Besides his connection with the bank he has large ranching interests in Foard and Knox counties, being associated with John H. Houssels and B. Houssels.

He was married at Vernon, November 1, 1893, to Miss Senie Rosamond Houssels, daughter of Robert Houssels, who is a prominent rancher, cattleman and capitalist of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins have two daughters, Ruth and Louise.

THE WAGGONER NATIONAL BANK organized during the summer of 1899 with Mr. R. C. Neal, president, W. T. Waggoner, vice president, and John H. Henry, cashier. In 1900 Messrs. Neal and Henry resigned from their respective positions, and the officers then became: Mr. Waggoner, president, L. G. Hawkins, at first cashier and then vice-president, and C. E. Basham, cashier.

This bank has a capital stock of \$50,000, with surplus and undivided profit of \$40,000, and by its conservative management and courteous treatment of patrons has built up a very strong institution and one in which the people of the Panhandle place great confidence.

Mr. Waggoner, the president, is a multi-millionaire cattleman, having lived in the Panhandle since 1873, and is known and respected by all the people both rich and poor. Mr. Hawkins, the vice president, up to 1900 was connected with the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad, resigning from that company to accept the cashiership of this institution, and by his record gained the promotion to the vice presidency, which position he now holds. Mr. C. E. Basham, the cashier, started in the bank-

ing business in 1893, with the private bank of R. C. Neal, which was afterwards merged into the Merchants and Cattlemen's Bank, and then in 1900 into the Waggoner National Bank. Mr. Basham's reputation as a banker is known all over the Panhandle, and he has the entire confidence of not only the stockholders but the people, and by his conservative manner and courteous treatment is building up the reputation of the already strong institution.

JUDGE JAMES C. PAUL, of Amarillo, is treasurer of the Pecos System and for many years one of the foremost business men, ranchers and farmers of the Panhandle. His identification with the Santa Fe Railroad brought him into this section of Texas, but since he has been here he has given attention not only to the transportation and commercial features of the country but to its industries, and especially to the development of its agricultural resources. Judge Paul has firm faith, founded on over fifteen years' experience, in the Panhandle as an agricultural center, where the varied fruits of the soil may, by proper care and intelligent industry, be raised in the same or greater profusion than in supposedly more favored localities. And his enthusiasm born of conviction has borne much fruit, and during the period of his residence here the country around Amarillo has grown with a rapidity and permanence that make it today one of the most remarkable regions in the state.

Judge Paul is a vigorous man of fifty odd years, with a wealth of vitality and the energizing power which are essential to the control of large affairs. He was born in Augusta county, Virginia, September 15, 1852, a son of James M. and Susan (Kiger) Paul, both of whom were Virginians by birth and training, and died in that state, in 1892 and in 1882, respectively. His father was a life-long farmer in Augusta county.

The son James C. was reared on a farm, and his early education was received in the schools of his vicinity. When he was twenty years old he left home surroundings and came as far west as Illinois. He finished his education in the

Illinois State University at Champaign and after graduation he went to Iowa, locating on a farm near Rock Rapids, where he carried on a successful farming business for several years. About the time the great boom began at Wichita, Kansas, he moved to that place and went into the real estate business. He bought property which at that time was held at enormous figures, and he still owns considerable Wichita real estate.

He later became connected with the building of the Southern Kansas division of the Santa Fe Railway southwest into the Texas Panhandle, and in 1887 he moved to Panhandle City, in what is now Carson county,—although at that time no counties had been organized in the Panhandle, or at least none with organized county governments of their own. Mr. Paul as treasurer of the Southern Kansas Railway, had his headquarters at Panhandle City, which was then the terminus of the line and was just beginning its career as a booming western town. In that town, also in 1887, he established the first bank of the Panhandle, called the Panhandle Bank. He made his home at Panhandle City for some fourteen years, and besides his other varied interests he carried on a large ranch and farm, and experimented and raised for profit all the grains and cereals and fruits of which the soil and climate are capable. During the same period also, he was elected judge of Carson county, being one of the leaders of public opinion and action as long as he resided in the county.

By 1900 the importance of Panhandle City as a commercial center had been much overshadowed by Amarillo, with its several railroads, and in that year he removed to the latter city, which has since been his home. But even before this time, however, he had acquired important interests in the town, having, among other things, in 1894 helped to organize the Amarillo National Bank, of which he was president for four years. In the meantime the Santa Fe people had extended the Southern Kansas Railway in a southwesterly direction through Amarillo to Roswell, New Mexico, and Pecos, Texas, making Amarillo a division point and

the official headquarters of the road. The branch from Amarillo to Pecos is known as the Pecos Valley Railway, and, with the original line, the Southern Kansas, is called the Pecos System. This five hundred miles of road extends from Woodward, Oklahoma, to Pecos, Texas. Of this important transportation system, which has meant so much in the development of the southwest, Mr. Paul is treasurer. He is otherwise prominent in the city of his residence, and at the present writing is president of the Amarillo board of trade.

Mr. Paul's first wife, to whom he was married in Chicago, was Miss Nina Darby. She died in Panhandle City in 1892, leaving two sons, Frank and Howard. In April, 1904, Judge Paul married, at Paris, Miss Cora Bryant.

CAPTAIN JAMES M. KINDRED, postmaster of Amarillo, is a leader in public-spirited enterprise in this flourishing city of the Panhandle, and it is to men of just such energetic and progressive caliber as he that Amarillo and the surrounding country owe their rapid development of the past few years. Courageous and resolute in whatever he undertakes, broad-gauged and liberal in his interests, and exceedingly popular with all classes of citizens, Captain Kindred has naturally made himself an important factor and has been a doer of things in every community where any part of his lifetime has been passed. He has lived in Amarillo almost from the inception of the town, and for the past ten years has been permanently and closely identified with the welfare of the place.

Born in Madison county, Kentucky, March 27, 1837, he was a son of Lorenzo Dow and Mary Jane (Varner) Kindred. His father, a native of Kentucky and of Virginia parentage, whose ancestors came from England, was a farmer in Madison county nearly all his life and died there in 1899 at the age of eighty-three years. The mother, of German ancestry, is also deceased, having passed away in Madison county.

The old farm in Madison county was the scene of Captain Kindred's earlier efforts and rearing to useful manhood. He was well privileged from an educational standpoint, and after his school

days were over he began teaching school. He was engaged in that occupation in Estill county, Kentucky, at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war. Enlisting as a private in Company E, Eighth Kentucky Infantry, of the Union army, he served with that regiment as long as it was with the army, it being attached to the Army of the Cumberland. From a private in the ranks he was almost at the beginning of his service made a quartermaster sergeant, and through subsequent promotions, based on bravery and meritorious service, he became quartermaster of his regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant and the pay of captain. Just prior to the battle at Chattanooga he hauled the last train of Federal supplies to Lookout Mountain, and his was the first regiment of the Union army to plant the flag above the clouds on that mountain. The Eighth Kentucky was all over Tennessee two or three times, and also in Kentucky. Captain Kindred was in a number of important battles. After the battle of Kenesaw Mountain the regiment continued no further with Sherman's army, but Captain Kindred went on to the siege of Atlanta with supplies, and at the end of the war he was mustered out at Louisville.

A short time after his return to Madison county and his re-engaging in school teaching he was elected sheriff of the county to fill out an unexpired term, and remained in that county for about two years after the war. After a brief experience in Washington county as a school teacher he went to Louisville and became a commercial salesman, a line of business which he made his principal occupation until a few years since. As a "drummer" he was on the road throughout the southern states for nearly thirty years, representing a number of prominent houses in St. Louis and Louisville. Fifteen years ago, in 1889, he moved out to Amarillo, Texas, to make this his home, and bought a ranch in Randall county, the operation of which, however, he turned over to his son-in-law, and he himself continued on the road for five or six years longer. In 1895 he gave up traveling altogether and took charge of the Amarillo Hotel, which he conducted very successfully for two years and a half.

Captain Kindred has held the office of post-

master since June, 1898, when he received the appointment from the late President McKinley. In the subsequent six years he has rendered a most excellent and progressive administration of the postal affairs of the city. Only recently he has secured free city delivery, and the way in which he worked for this indicates the enterprising energy with which he undertakes every worthy work. He had no sooner become the incumbent of the office when he began a systematic effort to get Amarillo from a third to a second class office, and in this he was successful. When the postal receipts were brought to the necessary limit when a free-delivery system might be legally demanded, the authorities from Washington could not yet be satisfied by the absence of good sidewalks, lights and house numbers, so that a civic campaign had to be waged for municipal improvements. The city council was stirred to activity, the postal inspector was convinced of the reasonableness of Captain Kindred's demands, and in the end free delivery was installed and the city has taken one more long step in advance. Captain Kindred is also interested in improvements outside of the postoffice, in fact is foremost in every enterprise that means better schools and institutions, ampler growth and the permanent welfare of Amarillo. He is an active worker on the board of trade, and his services are in demand and freely furnished whenever a plan is on foot to plant some other industry or enlarge the commercial influence of his adopted city.

Captain Kindred is a leader of the Republican party in Texas, and it is said that, by reason of his great popularity, if it were possible to elect any Republican in Texas he would be "it." In July, 1904, he was honored by the Republicans of the thirteenth congressional district by being nominated for congress, and he made an excellent run at the fall elections. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order.

Captain Kindred married first Josephine E. Cooper, of Lebanon, Kentucky, in 1866, who died fourteen years later in Lebanon, leaving one child, Minnie C., now wife of C. H. Lelfwich. In 1881 he married Mrs. Maria (Haner) Rodman, a native of Scott county, Kentucky.

CAPTAIN ISAAC W. CARHART, now engaged in the abstract and real estate business at Clarendon, has been an important and influential character in this town since its establishment in the early days which marked the first real development and opening up of the Panhandle country, Clarendon being almost the first town started in this part of the state. The name Carhart has been identified with Donley county about as long as any other, and Captain Carhart himself is an authority on the early history and times of Northwest Texas. He is a man of broad and varied experience in life, has been connected with different business pursuits and industries, has been an Indian fighter as well as a Civil war veteran, has taken a leading part in the public affairs of the communities wherever his lot has been cast, and his useful and honorable career justifies the high esteem in which he is held by friends and fellow citizens.

A native of Broome county, New York, where he was born September 4, 1843, he was a son of Isaac D. and Nancy (Bangs) Carhart. His father, also a native of York state and of an old family there, moved west to Wisconsin in 1853, and spent the remainder of his years in the southwestern part of the state, in Trempeleau county, near the town of that name, where he died. Rev. Nathan Bangs, the maternal grandfather of Captain Carhart, was a noted author and theologian of the Methodist Episcopal church, and wrote numerous works on doctrinal subjects that are standard literature in the libraries and colleges of the Methodists.

Captain Carhart spent the first twenty years of his life on a farm, and in the latter part of 1863 he enlisted at Trempeleau in Company C of the Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Being assigned to duty in the frontier service against the Indians, he was in an expedition sent out by the government under the command of General Sully as a result of the massacre at New Ulm, Minnesota. These troops went up the Missouri river and built Fort Rice at the mouth of Cannon Ball river, and were engaged in general service through the bad lands of Dakota and in Montana. In the latter part of 1864 the regiment was called back to the middle west to assist in the

campaign about Nashville, Tennessee, but stopped on reaching Bowling Green in order to head off the raids made by the Kentucky cavalry. Later Captain Carhart himself was ordered back to Louisville to serve as clerk of court martial, and continued in that capacity until September, 1865, when he was mustered out at that city.

On his return to Trempeleau county he remained only a brief time, until his removal to Ouachita county, near Camden, in southern Arkansas, where he became a successful cotton planter. He became prominent in public affairs, and was one of the foremost Republicans of those days in Arkansas. He subsequently removed to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and when that place was withdrawn as a government reservation and incorporated as a city he was elected its first mayor, in 1876, his election being approved by Governor A. H. Garland. Previous to this he had been secretary of the state senate of Arkansas. Following his four years' term as mayor he was appointed postmaster of Hot Springs by President Garfield, and held that office eight years. During his mayoralty he spent considerable time in Washington, securing by legislation a settlement of the disputed titles to the lands on which Hot Springs stands.

In 1887, when, through the extension of the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad to this region, the town of Clarendon was started, Captain Carhart became one of its first citizens, opening a real estate office. Some time later he was appointed manager of the "Quarter Circle Heart" ranch, belonging to the Clarendon Land, Investment and Agency Company, an English corporation. This was one of the famous big ranches of that period, and Captain Carhart continued as its manager for several years, after which he once more got into the real estate business, of recent years making somewhat of a specialty of abstracting. When Clarendon was incorporated as a city in 1901 Captain Carhart was elected the first mayor. He is a popular and successful citizen, and has played an influential part in each successive place of his residence.

Captain Carhart is senior warden of the Episcopal church, and his wife is also a member of this church in Clarendon. While living in Arkan-





*S. Carter*

sas, Captain Carhart was married to Miss Julia Scott, a daughter of Judge Scott, who was a supreme judge of that state before the war. Mr. and Mrs. Carhart have one son, Isaac W. Carhart, who is associated with McClelland Brothers in the real estate business in Clarendon. He is also a prominent young Mason, being high priest of the local chapter.

Captain Carhart's brother, Rev. L. H. Carhart, who now lives in California, was one of the founders of the old town of Clarendon, which was situated five miles north of the present town, on Salt Fork, and which was established ten years before the new town came into existence, the reason for the change of the town to its present site being the building of the railroad as above stated. Reverend Carhart was a Methodist minister in Tennessee, and was sent out by that denomination to found a church somewhere in this country. With his associates and family he arrived at the place referred to and founded the first town of Clarendon, which at the time was three hundred miles from any railroad or important settlement, and the first religious services which this devoted minister held were in a tent.

JUDGE STERLING G. CARTER, stock farmer and real estate man at Miami, Roberts county, is one of the best posted and widely experienced men on the history and affairs of this section of the state, having been closely identified with the Panhandle in all its various aspects for over twenty years. Though now just in the prime of his energies and his years, he has passed through a large and prosperous career, and his sphere of usefulness has not been restricted to any one department of endeavor.

A fine example of the energetic and enterprising southerner, he was born in Warren county, Georgia, November 15, 1851, and his entire life has been spent south of Mason and Dixon's line. His parents were Wiley and Sarah (Rivers) Carter. His father, also a native of Warren county, in the early fifties moved to Sumter county, Georgia, and there continued his activity as an extensive cotton planter and slave owner until his death, in 1864. The mother was also born and died in Georgia.

The well remembered plantation in Sumter county was the scene of Judge Carter's early rearing, and from the time he was able to interest himself in serious pursuits he became identified with the cotton business. When he was twenty-one years old he married Miss Mary H. Cheves, and a short time later, in 1873, they transferred their home from Georgia to the Lone Star state, where it was their intention to go to housekeeping and establish a home. Locating first at Bluff Springs (now Bluffdale) in Erath county, Mr. Carter, in partnership with Captain Freeman (firm name Freeman and Carter) was in the mercantile business for three years. In the meantime he had been getting a bunch of cattle together and gradually worked into the cattle business in Stephens county. His next choice of activity was the contracting business, which the building of railroads through this section of the state offered him. He received a grading contract on the Texas and Pacific Railroad, which was then building west from Fort Worth, and in that work he followed the road until it reached Dead Man's Cut, on the far edge of the plains. On returning to Fort Worth he met Morgan Jones, who was then building the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad from Fort Worth in a northwesterly direction to Denver, and who gave Mr. Carter a grading contract on that road. When Wichita Falls was reached there was a lull in the construction work, and Mr. Carter then contracted with the Franklin Land and Cattle Company to construct earthwork water tanks on that company's extensive pastures in the Texas Panhandle. During the eighteen months of his engagement in this work he was in Roberts, Hutchinson, Carson and Gray counties, having come up here in 1883, and has ever since been identified with the famous Panhandle district. When he had completed the water tanks he started the cattle business on his own account, becoming a successful cattleman in the Panhandle. He began his operations on twenty-four sections of land, but gradually decreased this vast domain, as he wished to go into stock farming and raise thoroughbred stock. His present homestead which is located in Roberts county two miles east of Miami consists of two sections. He has a number of registered thor-

oughbred Red Polled cattle, and has made a specialty of crossing these with other thoroughbreds, such as Herefords and Shorthorns, as well as "scrub" cattle. Judge Carter is also known as one of the most enterprising and progressive men in this section of the state in experimenting with and growing various farm crops, for the purpose of demonstrating what a good country surrounds Miami for general stock-farming, and his efforts along this line have been of great value to all lines of industry and the general prosperity and welfare of the state. Experience has made him a most ardent exponent of the growing, in this part of the state, of the non-saccharine sorghum crop, Kaffir corn, milo maize, and other forms of rough feed stuff. In an essentially treeless and barren country he has contributed lasting value by the raising of many forest trees, black locust, catalpa, etc., from the seed; he grows every variety of shrubbery, has a fine vineyard with thirteen varieties of grapes, raises strawberries, blackberries, gooseberries, currants, the finest of vegetables, and splendid rose bushes and other flowers—all making beautiful home surroundings and also demonstrating in unmistakable way the adaptability of this country to all purposes of a purely agricultural region.

While the interests cited in the foregoing paragraph have occupied most of Judge Carter's time and attention, he has likewise devoted some of his efforts to public affairs and has several years been honored by public office in Roberts county. He was first a special constable; in 1892 was elected county treasurer, and continued to serve in this capacity for six years. Previous to this, in 1890, he was appointed sheriff and tax collector, and in all these positions he performed his duties with substantial benefit to the county and state. He held the office of sheriff for two years. In 1898 he was elected county judge, and by re-election in 1900 held this office for four years. His official record has thus been a long and honorable one. In addition to the management of his stock farm, he has a real estate business in town, the firm being S. G. Carter and Company, his partner being Jerome Harris, and they carry on a very profitable general real estate business.

By his first wife Judge Carter had three children; namely, William S., Mrs. Bena H. Kinney, wife of J. E. Kinney, a Miami attorney, and Hugh G. After the death of his first wife he married her sister, Miss Loua E. Cheves, and they are the parents of one little girl, Musa B.

JOHN A. MEAD, one of the old-timers of the Panhandle country, with a broad range of experience and activity in that section of the state, is one of the leading ranchers in the vicinity of Miami, in Roberts county, and is also in public service as county and district clerk of the county. He is a fine type of the rugged, energetic and progressive Texan, possessed of the initiative and enterprise which are so necessary to the accomplishment of large affairs in such a country as this, and his career has been exceedingly creditable to himself and of value to his fellow citizens and state.

Mr. Mead is of northern birth and training, having been born in Lapeer county, Michigan, November 5, 1866. His father, Edgar L. Mead, was a Vermonter by birth and of Irish parentage. He came to Michigan in boyhood, and was a farmer and lumberman nearly all his life. About 1870 he moved his family and affairs westward to the state of Kansas, and after sojourning a time in Dickinson and then in McPherson counties he went to Meade county, in the southwestern corner of the state. From there it was an easy passage over into the Texas Panhandle, and he accomplished this removal in 1885, becoming one of the very early settlers in the north part of the Panhandle, in Ochiltree county. He located where the town of Ochiltree has since sprung up, and continued to make that his abode and center of activity until his death, which occurred in 1903. It is recorded that he and his family were the first settlers in what was called the "North Flat," and he there put up the first lumber house, hauling the lumber for that purpose from Dodge City, Kansas, a distance of one hundred and fifty-six miles. He was a successful cattleman and had large interests in Ochiltree county. Edgar L. Mead's wife was Sarah F. Maxon, who was born in Michigan of Scotch parentage, and



she is still living, with her home in Day county, Oklahoma.

Educated for the most part in central Kansas, Mr. Mead early became connected with the serious affairs and occupations of life. His coming to Ochiltree county in 1885 with his father makes him one of the old-timers of the Panhandle, for it was some years after that before civilization had made much of an impress upon this great country. From this long connection he is a thoroughgoing plainsman, and has all the sturdy characteristics so marked in the foremost men of affairs in the west. He was associated with his father until he was about of age, and he gradually got into the cattle business on his own account. Until 1894 he had his home and his interests in Ochiltree county, but in that year moved to his ranch in Roberts county, on the Canadian river, about thirty miles northwest of Miami. His prettily situated and well improved and valuable ranch contains about ten sections of land, and by its general cultivation and the raising of excellent grades of cattle, the Red Polled being his favorite stock, he has attained a high degree of material and industrial prosperity.

A public-spirited citizen, Mr. Mead has in many ways manifested his interest in the civic life of his part of the state. While living in Ochiltree county he was elected sheriff in 1890 and by re-election in 1892 served two terms. In 1902 he was elected to the office of county and district clerk for Roberts county, and in 1904 was a candidate for re-election to this office. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masons and the Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Mead married, in Roberts county, Miss Celia White, and they have children, Earl, Clyde, and Loyd, deceased.

JUDGE LON D. MARRS, ex-county judge of Potter county and a well known lawyer of Amarillo, has been identified with city and county for the past fifteen years, and in such a way as to place him among the leaders of opinion and action. His record in public office has been particularly creditable, and he was retained by the will of the people in some important office connected with the administration of county af-

fairs for many years after his arrival in the then new town of Amarillo. A well grounded lawyer, an able executive, impartial and broad-minded in the performance of judicial duties, and of definite and positive convictions as to those things which best conserve the welfare of fellow citizens, Judge Marrs has been able to impress his influence permanently upon the growth and progress of Potter county, and the development of its resources and its worthy enterprises have never been arrested by any advertent action of his.

Born in 1867 in Logan county, Kentucky, where his parents, Josephus and Pauline (Chick) Marrs, are still living and where his father, a native of Kentucky, has long been a prominent farmer, his mother being a native of Virginia, Judge Marrs spent his early days on the home farm, learning industry and thrifty habits along with the other lessons of youth. He received a good classical education in Auburn Seminary at Auburn, Logan county, Kentucky, and in 1889 graduated in the law department of Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee. For the year following he was engaged in practice at Auburn, Kentucky, and in 1890 he came to Amarillo, which has been his home ever since, and he has seen the town grow from a small western settlement to the busy commercial city of the present.

At the first election after his arrival in Potter county, in the fall of 1890, he was elected county attorney, and served as such continuously from 1890 to 1896, in which latter year he was elected county judge, and by subsequent election was chosen to be the incumbent of that important judicial and administrative office for eight years. He has thus been in public office ever since coming here. Judge Marrs has the happy faculty of gaining true and permanent popularity, yet without for a moment losing his independence of judgment or opinion or impairing his judicial fair-mindedness and definite convictions, and his fellow citizens have again and again manifested their confidence in him as a proper incumbent of public office, for even before coming to Texas, and while a very young man, he filled various official positions in Logan county, Kentucky. As the county judge of Potter county he became recognized as *sans peur et sans reproche*, and his

record may well be a model of efficiency. In Texas, more than in other states, the office of county judge is a particularly important one, inasmuch as the county judge, being the directing head of the board of county commissioners, has under his control all such public improvements as roads, public buildings, bridges, etc., and in the newer counties like Potter the county judge is also superintendent of public instruction. It is the record of Judge Marrs that he has used his power equally as a check upon extravagance—which often runs riot in newly organized counties—and as an instrument for the promotion of permanent progress and consistently rapid improvement. During his regime the county has been placed upon a cash basis, scrip being now maintained at par, and by careful husbanding of resources the county has been brought from debts and put in position to make some notable public improvements, one of the first to be the erection of a court house and jail that now, and will forever, bear his name inscribed on marble. These matters are all of vital interest to the entire county, and it is by such efficiency, economy and public-spirited endeavors that he has deservedly won the esteem and support of his fellow citizens in the county.

Judge Marrs has been likewise very successful as a lawyer, and as a financier and successful business man has but few equals, as shown by his success in his own personal affairs.

Judge Marrs owns a nice stock ranch east of Amarillo. Having been reared on a farm he has never lost his interest in agriculture and stock-raising. Fraternally he affiliates with the Elks, Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows.

JUDGE NATHAN C. MARTIN, pioneer rancher and business man of Potter county, Texas, having come to Amarillo when there was hardly anything there to justify the name of town and when the greensward of the main streets was not yet worn off by the traffic of a center of commercial activity, is now, as a man of some sixty years of life, enjoying the culmination and ripe fruitage of a career of singular usefulness and energy.

Born at Sandyville, Tuscarawas county, Ohio,

on January 20, 1843, he was a son of Reverend Samuel and Martha (McGrew) Martin. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, was one of the early pioneers of Ohio, accompanying his parents thither. A Methodist minister, in the service of his church he filled various pulpits of the denomination throughout northern Ohio. He died in 1848, at Sandyville, and within six weeks his good wife had also passed away.

Thus bereft of his parents at the age of five years, the son Nathan was taken by his grandmother and reared on her farm in Tuscarawas county, remaining with that good woman until he was twenty-eight years old. In his nineteenth year, in September, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Eighty-sixth Ohio Infantry, and later enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Ohio, and served until his honorable discharge on March 5, 1864, as first sergeant of Company B. He was attached to the Army of the Ohio, and his service was mostly in West Virginia, Kentucky, east Tennessee and southwestern Virginia, largely in the mountain regions of that section of the country, where there were a great many small battles and skirmishes between detached portions of the opposing armies.

At the conclusion of the Civil war Mr. Martin moved with his grandmother to Clay county, Indiana, where, besides working on the farm, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Bowling Green, then the county seat of Clay county, early in 1872. Also in Clay county he married Miss Clara S. Ward, and in 1873, the year following his admission to the bar, they moved to Litchfield, Meeker county, Minnesota, where he established himself in the law and real estate business. That section of the great state of Minnesota was then very new and undeveloped, and, identifying himself closely with the affairs of his community, Mr. Martin attained a constantly increasing business, which brought him a large degree of prosperity. While there he built a nice home in Litchfield and brought about many excellent improvements. He attained prominence in his profession, and was elected judge of the probate court of Meeker county, entering on his term January 1, 1877, and was re-elected altogether four times, serving nine years in succes-

sion. He was also elected commander of Frank Daggett Post, G. A. R., at Litchfield, and, in that capacity, brought about the construction of the G. A. R. building at that place, a pretty structure distinguished as the only exclusive G. A. R. building in the state. Although it is customary to elect a commander in the G. A. R. posts for one term only, the post at Litchfield, through appreciation for Judge Martin's efforts in having their building constructed, elected him again three times, so that he served four successive terms.

It was in the month of April, 1889, an early date in the history of the great Panhandle of Texas, when Judge Martin permanently identified himself with the town of Amarillo and the county of Potter. As remarked above, the grass was still green in the streets, and the surrounding country had every aspect of a pioneer community. He filed on a section of school land adjoining the town site and this has ever since remained his homestead. This is one of the most eligible sites in the neighborhood for a residence, his home being located on a slight elevation overlooking the city and surrounding country, and as Amarillo has grown and expanded his land has become very valuable property. During the first years of his residence here, although making his home on his farm, he conducted a general real estate and insurance business in Amarillo, during most of the time in partnership with J. M. Russell, under the name of Martin & Russell, they both having come here from Minnesota about the same time.

But Judge Martin is emphatically a farmer and an agricultural pioneer of Potter county. He began his operations along this line when the future of agriculture in the Panhandle was very uncertain and at the best experimental. There was hardly a windmill in the vicinity at that early day, although that class of power is now one of the commonest features of the Panhandle landscape. Judge Martin began giving his serious attention to the development of his fine landed property in 1901, in which year he discontinued his business interests in town. He has a nice bearing orchard, consisting mostly of peaches, but including other fruits such as apples, cherries, etc. He is quite fond of and has been highly

successful in growing trees—a very beneficent work in this treeless country. He has recently set out five thousand forest trees, such as black locust, ash, mulberry, etc. He also makes fine crops of wheat, some Indian corn, as well as the rough feed stuff so successful in this country, as Kaffir corn, milo maize, sorghum. It was Judge Martin who first introduced Kaffir corn into this vicinity and this is now grown more extensively than any other crop in this part of the state. His growing of Kaffir corn came about through receiving some of the seed from the agricultural department at Washington. From this experiment came about almost a revolution in the crop culture of the Panhandle. The dairy business is also an important department of industry on the Martin farm.

At various times during his life of varied activity Judge Martin has been in the newspaper business. He established three weekly publications, namely: the Clay county *Enterprise*, at Knightsville, Indiana, and the Litchfield *Independent*, at Litchfield, Minnesota, both of which are still being published; and the *Real Republic*, at Amarillo. While his original political beliefs were Republican, Judge Martin has of late years been more or less closely identified with the reform movement in American policies, and, though not active in a political sense, he is now aligned with the Socialist party.

Judge Martin lost his wife at Litchfield, only a short time before he came to this state, and his children, seven in number, have all been reared on the Amarillo homestead, their names being as follows: Mrs. Myrtle Wheeler, Mrs. Daisy Currie, Mrs. May Broadwell, Belle, Emma, now Mrs. Henry Hall, Nathan Finley, and Edward Clay.

GEORGE A. F. PARKER, president of the Western National Bank at Hereford, is a well known business man throughout the Panhandle country and has had a varied and most successful business career, beginning before he was of age. Railroad service, lumber dealing, banking, ranching and other enterprises have occupied his energies, and in them all he has proved his broad business capacity and executive force and sagac-

ity. Mr. Parker is a man of broad-gauge character, and outside of his effective control of material affairs he has kept his mind open to many other influences, especially to the cause of religion, for which he has accomplished much during the settlement of this new Panhandle country. Wherever he is known he is held in the highest regard, and is a sound, able and forceful citizen and Christian gentleman.

Mr. Parker is a Missourian by birth and early rearing, having been born in Shelby county, November 6, 1861. His parents were Judge George and Emrette (Faulkner) Parker, both people of many excellences of heart and mind and of worthy moral and religious character. Judge Parker was a native of Maryland, and settled in Shelby county, Missouri, in 1849. He made his start there on a farm which remained his home, although not his continuous place of residence, for half a century, until his death in 1899. He was a man of large interests generally. Besides farming he gave his attention to contracting, and also owned a large mill and lumber yard. For a number of years he was judge of the county court of Shelby county. He was a very prominent and devoted Methodist, and was acquainted and associated with many of the leaders and bishops of the church. He was one of the organizers of Central College, at Fayette, Missouri, the leading Methodist institution of that state, having been established before the war, and in his capacity as contractor he erected the buildings of the college.

Mr. Parker's mother was a native of Ulster county, New York, and she is still living, making her home with her son Hon. Edwin B. Parker, a prominent railroad attorney at Houston, Texas. She is a college graduate and a lady of great refinement and education, and for a number of years was a teacher in the female department of Central College. She is a sister of the late Captain A. Faulkner, of Houston, Texas, who was a prominent railroad man of this state and for many years the general passenger and ticket agent of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, and also at one time held a similar position with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas road.

When Mr. Parker was twelve years old he was sent east to get his schooling at Newburgh on the Hudson, where he received an excellent education. He came to Texas when eighteen years old, in 1879, and made his entrance into active life as an employe in the passenger departments of different railroads centering at Houston and at Dallas, his principal service being with the Houston and Texas Central. For some time he was joint ticket agent at Houston for the H. & T. C., the I. & G. N., and the Southern Pacific roads. In 1881 he became a clerk in the eighteenth session of the Texas state senate at Austin, through the influence of Hon. Barnett Gibbs.

In 1888 Mr. Parker left the railroad service and became connected with the M. T. Jones Lumber Company, one of the largest and most noted lumber firms in the south. He became interested with them in a lumber mill which they built at Orange, Texas, conducted under the name of Orange Lumber Company. In 1888 Mr. Parker arrived in the Panhandle and located at Amarillo as the western manager of the M. T. Jones Lumber Company. After starting a branch business at Amarillo he established lumber yards for the company at a number of points along the then new Fort Worth and Denver Railroad, northwest of Fort Worth. Amarillo was then just getting well started into activity, its subsequent growth and prosperity having been rapid. As a resident of Amarillo Mr. Parker took an active part in getting church facilities there. He took the responsibility upon himself of raising money and building a church edifice, not only doing effective work in gaining contributions from others but also contributing liberally of his own means. Further, through his acquaintance with Bishop Hendrix, the venerable Methodist divine, he got an appropriation of five hundred dollars from the church extension society for the erection of the Methodist church at Amarillo, which was the first house of worship to be built there, and also said to be the first on the high plains of Texas.

In those "early" days of Mr. Parker's identification with the Texas Panhandle his business interests covered a territory of two hundred miles in extent. He has made his home in the

Panhandle ever since 1888 with the exception of the three years from 1896 to 1899 when he was president of the First National Bank at Meridian, Texas. While a resident of Amarillo he assisted in the organization of the First National Bank, was chairman of the building committee that put up the bank building, and was on the first board of directors.

In 1900 Mr. Parker went to live on his ranch near Claude, in Armstrong county, and was there two years. In the meantime he had become connected with the firm of Smith, Walker and Company, the well known Panhandle merchants and bankers, and when that firm opened its branch bank at Hereford in June, 1902, Mr. Parker assumed charge of it and transferred his residence to this town, which has since remained his home. The bank for a time was conducted under the name of Smith, Walker and Company, Bankers, the firm members being J. L. Smith, J. A. Walker, B. C. D. Bynum and G. A. F. Parker, all able and well known business men. July 1, 1903, the Hereford bank was nationalized with a capital stock of \$50,000, and called the Western National Bank, of which Mr. Parker has since been president. This institution has a large and growing patronage, and is known for its sound financial policy and conservative management. As its president Mr. Parker devotes most of his business energies to its conduct, and his successful direction of its affairs may well be a gratification both to himself and his friends. In addition to other interests, he and W. A. Ritter are the owners of a fine ranch of three thousand acres in Hardeman county, and he takes pride in making this a profitable enterprise, showing up to good advantage the resources and fertility of this part of the state. Besides raising some fine cattle and feedstuffs for stock, he has made some fine cotton crops, and is a thorough believer in the availability of Northwest Texas as a cotton belt.

Mr. Parker has fraternal affiliations with the Odd Fellows, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He was married at Belton, Texas, June 11, 1903, to Miss Mary L. Wilson, of that place. Their home is blessed with one daughter, Annie Fitzhugh Parker.

JUDGE BENJAMIN M. BAKER, district judge of the thirty-first judicial district and for many years a resident of the town of Canadian, is highly representative of the best interests of the bar and bench of Texas. A practical lawyer, one who made his way to the top in his profession by earnest endeavor and personal application, possessed of the thoroughly judicial mind, and capable in every direction in which he has turned his energies, Judge Baker has made a most enviable record in his section of the state, and the esteem and confidence which the people cherish for him have been again and again manifested by his selection for positions of great trust and responsibility.

Judge Baker is a true son of the south, and possessed of its best characteristics and tendencies. Born at Girard, Alabama, in 1851, he was a son of the Hon. Benjamin H. and Eliza (Greer) Baker. His father, a native of Georgia, but who from early boyhood had lived in Alabama, where he died in 1864, was a prominent lawyer at Crawford, and before the war was a member of the state senate for many years. He stumped East Alabama against Yancey—and he is remembered as the only man who ever did so. He was at the height of his career during the stirring ante-bellum days, and he took a leading part in separating Alabama from the federal union, being a member of the Alabama secession convention, and was also prominent in the proceedings at Montgomery when the representative congress from the seceded states formed the provisional government for the Confederacy. He went into the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Sixth Alabama Regiment, and was discharged in 1862 on account of ill health. Judge Baker's mother, also a native of Georgia, died in Columbus, that state, in 1898.

Judge Baker well remembers many of the incidents, the fervor of political discussion and the martial preparation which took place during his boyhood days leading up to and during the course of the Civil war, and before he was ten years old he was with his father when the latter attended the secession convention at Montgomery. On account of the unsettled conditions of those days, his education could not but be sadly

neglected as far as regular attendance at day school was concerned. But he was almost reared in his father's law office, and having a natural liking for the profession he was not long in qualifying and getting into practice. In 1869 he came to Texas and became a student in a law office at Carthage, Panola county, where he was admitted to the bar in 1871, being at that time a little under twenty-one years old. He remained at Carthage and engaged in practice until 1882, and then for the following four years was in charge of the educational department of the state at Austin, the state capital. He organized the present public school system, and was appointed the first state superintendent by the Governor and subsequently elected for a second term by the people. Since 1887 he has been identified with the Panhandle country. At the time of his arrival Wheeler was the only county within a great scope of country which had been organized, and at Mobeetie, the county seat, he was located for the first month or two. In June, 1887, he came to Hemphill county, and in the month following his arrival he helped organize the county and at the same time establish the county seat of Canadian. This has been his home and center of interests ever since, and no citizen has been more closely identified with the best welfare of county and town than Judge Baker. After practicing law in Canadian for the first two and a half years he was elected judge of the thirty-first district, in which position he has served continuously ever since, having been elected four times. The thirty-first judicial district embraces nine counties, Lipscomb, Ochiltree, Hansford, Hemphill, Roberts, Hutchinson, Wheeler, Gray and Carson. He was in his early days a representative in legislature representing Panola, Rusk and Shelby counties in the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth legislatures, and was chairman of the Committee on Penitentiaries in sixteenth and chairman of the Committee on Finance in the seventeenth.

Judge Baker was married at Carthage to Miss Emily Hull, who was born in North Carolina but was reared in Texas. They have three daughters, all married, namely: Mrs. Anna Daniels, Mrs. Maud Johnson, and Mrs. Nellie

Willis. Mrs. Baker is a member of the Methodist church, and the Judge is affiliated with the blue lodge and chapter of the Masonic fraternity.

JUDGE COLEMAN G. WITHERSPOON, prominent lawyer and member of the firm of Witherspoon and Gough at Hereford, a firm which has done more for the development and upbuilding of this city and the surrounding country than any other one agency, has spent the past fifteen years of his career in this extreme part of the Panhandle and has been a foremost figure in the political, legal and business circles throughout the entire period in which Deaf Smith county has been an organized entity of Texas. Recognized now as one of the most capable lawyers in the Panhandle country, he has worked hard and earnestly to deserve this reputation, and has always been progressive, an indefatigable student, conscientiously devoted to his profession, and a man of the highest integrity in all the relations of life.

A native of Ellis county, Texas, where he was born December 24, 1856, he was the son of William A. and Anna E. (Garvin) Witherspoon. His father, a native of Newton county, Missouri, came to this state with his parents when he was nine years old, the family residence being established where Midlothian now stands, in Ellis county. William Witherspoon lived there until 1890, when he came out to Deaf Smith county and settled in the center of the county at La Plata, where during the remaining years of his life he developed one of the finest ranches of northwestern Texas. He set out and cultivated to a flourishing condition a nice orchard and a splendid grove of walnut trees, innovations which were a revelation of the possibilities of the plains country and added no little weight to the arguments which have since made this country highly favored by prospective settlers. The father has passed away since he located in the Panhandle, and the valuable Witherspoon ranch at La Plata is now under the management of one of his sons, Hugh Witherspoon. Judge Witherspoon's mother died in Ellis county during the progress of the Civil war.

Reared on the farm in Ellis county, where he





JOE W., SON OF W. POINDEXTER



spent the first twenty-two years of his life, he was educated partly there and partly away from home surroundings. In Johnson county he taught school for ten years, and in the meantime applied himself to the study of law. He has always been ambitious in his legal pursuits, and long after he had been admitted to the bar and was well established in practice he went down to the State University at Austin and took the course in the law department, from which he was graduated in 1898. Previous to this, in 1889, he had come out to the Panhandle country, and has ever since been a resident of Deaf Smith county, and it was from here that he went to the university. Before locating in Deaf Smith he had been admitted to the bar, and was therefore well prepared to practice law as soon as he arrived in the Panhandle. Upon the organization of Deaf Smith as a county he was elected the first county and district clerk, and he served as such for three terms. He served, by election, as county attorney for one term, and was county judge one term. For two years he taught school at La Plata.

When the Pocos Valley Railroad was built through the southeast corner of Deaf Smith county and the town of Hereford was started, Judge Witherspoon at once moved from La Plata to the latter place, where, however, there was as yet only a site and no houses. He opened his office in a tent, and for a time represented a large land company which had extensive interests in the vicinity. In May, 1899, he became the law partner of Judge L. Gough, whose personal history appears elsewhere in this work, and the firm name has since become Witherspoon and Gough. It is the leading law firm of this portion of the state, and it has been interested, either actively or by lending its influence, in every enterprise which has tended to promote the growth and welfare of Deaf Smith county and this part of the state. Judge Witherspoon has personally been very active in the affairs of Hereford. He is the owner of a fine ranch of five thousand acres in the county. He affiliates with the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, and he and his wife are Presbyterians.

Judge Witherspoon was married in Johnson

county of this state to Miss Fannie A. Jackson, and they have two children, William Claude and Bertha.

JUDGE WILLIAM POINDEXTER, prominent as a practitioner of law at Cleburne and also widely known in political and fraternal circles, was born at Paris, Texas, on the 2nd of January, 1854. He is descended from an old Virginian family. His paternal grandfather, Rev. James Poindexter, was a Baptist minister, who was born in Virginia in colonial days and at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war espoused the cause of the colonists, serving under General Washington and being present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He married a Miss Kraft and in their family were eight children: Thomas C., John, George, William, Sam, Elbert, Sarah and Martha.

Thomas C. Poindexter, the eldest of this family, was born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, August 17, 1816, and in his native state was married to Miss Nancy White, a daughter of Benjamin F. White, a Baptist minister. The wedding was celebrated in 1839 and in 1844 they came to Texas, settling in that portion of the state known as Denton county; but the Indians proved such a menace to life and property, especially to stock-raising interests, that they removed to Paris, Lamar county, in 1846 and for about seventeen years were residents of that locality. The year 1863 witnessed their arrival in Johnson county, settling near Alvarado, where Thomas Poindexter continued to make his home until his death. In early life he had learned carpentering and cabinet making and followed those trades in connection with his stock-raising interests until 1861, when he turned his attention to farming. His economy, industry and well directed labor proved the basis of his success. With his family he was generous and the poor and needy found in him a friend. In all of his business dealings he was strictly honorable, his word being as good as any bond that was ever solemnized by signature or seal. For almost a half century he held membership in the Masonic fraternity and for thirty-five years was identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian

church. His life was indeed upright and honorable at all times and he not only labored for his own welfare but also contributed in substantial measure to the improvement and progress of the state. As a pioneer settler he bore the hardships, trials and dangers of frontier life when the safety of the settlers was continually menaced. He voted for and was a witness to the organization of the government under Henderson, there being only nine thousand five hundred fifty-eight votes cast in that election. The entire population of the state was but one hundred thirty-six thousand at that time and there was not a railroad or telegraph line within its boundaries. He lived to see a remarkable change in all this, for the lands were reclaimed for the purposes of civilization and the various modern improvements known to the older east were introduced. He passed away April 29, 1889, and his wife, who survived him for several years, died on the old Poindexter farm at Alvarado in 1897. In their family were eight children.

William Poindexter, the seventh in order of birth, spent a portion of his youth in Lamar county, but came with his parents to Johnson county in 1863. His preliminary education was acquired in the common schools near Alvarado and he received ample training in farm life. He continued his literary studies in the college at Mansfield, Tarrant county, Texas, from which institution he was graduated in June, 1873, when, desiring to prepare for the bar, he went to Kentucky and entered upon the study of law at Edmonton, Metcalf county, under the direction of his brother-in-law, Judge R. B. Dohoney. In 1874 he was admitted to the bar, but desiring still broader knowledge to fit him for his chosen calling he entered the law department of the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tennessee, from which he was graduated in 1875. He then returned to Texas and located for practice in Cleburne. After a brief period he joined Colonel Amzi Bradshaw of Waxahachie in the establishment of the firm of Bradshaw & Poindexter, having charge of the interests of the firm in Johnson county. This relation was maintained until 1880, when he formed a partnership with Judge S. C. Padelford that lasted for twenty years, being

dissolved in 1900. This was one of the strongest law firms of Texas, noted throughout the state. Judge Poindexter's practice has connected him with a large part of the important litigation tried in the courts of Johnson county for a third of a century. He has won for himself very favorable criticism for the careful and systematic methods which he has followed. He has remarkable powers of concentration and application and his retentive mind has often excited the surprise of his professional colleagues. As an orator he stands high, especially in the discussion of legal matters before the court, where his comprehensive knowledge of the law is manifest and his application of legal principles demonstrates the wide range of his professional acquirements. The utmost care and precision characterize his preparation of a case and have made him one of the most successful attorneys in Cleburne. In no instance has his reading ever been confined to the limitations of the question at issue. It has gone beyond that and compassed every contingency and provided not alone for the expected but for the unexpected, which happens in the courts quite as frequently as out of them. His logical grasp of facts and principles and of the law applicable to them has been another potent element in his success and to his perseverance and indomitable energy he owes his advancement as well as to his keen and brilliant mind.

In the line of his profession Mr. Poindexter has been called to official service, having been elected district judge in 1898 and serving for four years on the bench of the eighteenth judicial district, comprising at that time Hill, Johnson and Bosque counties. He was a prominent candidate for the Democratic nomination for congress in 1902 and again in 1904 and for many years he has been a leading, effective and influential campaign speaker in Texas.

Judge Poindexter has extensive city property interests in Cleburne, having erected several business houses here besides his beautiful home on North Main street. Until recent years he also owned a fine ranch in Johnson county and he now owns a cattle ranch in Shackelford county.

On the 9th of September, 1879, Judge Poin-

dexter was united in marriage to Miss Mary Chambers, who died in July, 1897. She was a daughter of Colonel B. J. Chambers, the real founder and promoter of Cleburne. By this marriage there is one surviving child, a daughter, Harriet. The other children of the union have passed away, including Joseph William Poindexter, who was a young man of great promise and fine attainments and died at Austin, Texas, while a student in the state university, December 15, 1901. He was at that time eighteen years of age, having been born at Cleburne, February 21, 1883. He was graduated in the spring of 1900 at Cleburne high school, winning the state university scholarship, and in the fall of the same year he entered the university, matriculating for the bachelor of arts degree. That he was very popular with his fellow students is shown by the fact that he was the treasurer of his class and an officer in one of the Greek letter fraternities. He was also a devoted member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and of the Young Men's Christian Association, being an active worker in each. At the funeral services at Austin following his death the president of the university faculty and the pastor of the church of which he was a member paid high tribute to the deceased, saying that he was one of the most prominent and promising students of the institution and the one whose loss was felt the most. A young man of highest character with splendid physical and mental equipment, it seemed that a brilliant future awaited him. He possessed laudable ambition guided by an unswerving loyalty to the right, and his mental development was equaled by his moral progress. His loss came as a great blow to his family and to his many friends throughout the state. For his second wife Judge Poindexter has chosen Melissa Smith, a daughter of Dr. Louis Smith, a prominent old-time citizen of Alvarado. After the death of Mrs. Poindexter's mother Dr. Smith married Miss Lightfoot and subsequent to his death she became the wife of S. R. Corgan, a prominent banker and cattleman of Brownwood.

Mrs. Poindexter was reared by her two step-parents and is a graduate of Daniel Baker College at Brownwood and also of the North Texas Fe-

male College at Sherman. She is an accomplished musician and vocalist and a lady of superior culture and natural refinement.

Judge Poindexter has attained high rank in Masonry and is past eminent commander of the local commandery. He has been grand orator of the grand lodge of Texas and delivered the oration at the laying of the corner stone of the Masonic Temple at Waco, also at the dedication of the building. He is a man of fine personal appearance, over six feet in height and well proportioned. He has a clear, resonant voice, well modulated, which adds greatly to his effectiveness as an orator. With strong mental perceptions, he has trained his mind to act quickly and readily and his keen insight is manifest in his ready mastery of every question, political or otherwise, that is presented to him for solution. He has won distinction at the bar and on the bench and is today one of the strongest representatives of the legal fraternity in Texas.

HON. JOHN H. STEPHENS, congressman from the thirteenth district of Texas, is a citizen of Vernon and a lawyer by profession and has been a resident of North Texas for the past thirty years. John H. Stephens is not alone a man and a citizen, but is an influence and a potent and energizing force in his own town, his state and the nation. Individual success came to him some years ago, but his career as a whole will be judged and valued for what he has accomplished in behalf of the public weal in the nation's house of representatives and in his own state. Some of the most important acts of governmental administration during the last few years have been effected with the co-operation of Congressman Stephens. In every large nation, however democratic may be its government, the working of the executive forces will often show inequalities if not actual malfeasance, and only by the eternal and critical vigilance of public spirited and interested men can justice to all be subserved. Congressman Stephens has been a power at the national capital not only in thus regulating inequable administration, but also in initiating measures whose result has been for the general welfare of

large portions of the southwest and particularly for that nondescript section known as Indian Territory.

Mr. Stephens represents a family whose connection with the Lone Star state has been both long and important. He was himself born in Shelby county of this state while the Mexican war was in progress, on December 22, 1847. Genealogically the Stephens family has a long line in America, whither its first members came originally from England and settled in Virginia, and from that state various descendants crossed the mountains and found their abode in Tennessee.

The great-grandfather of our Texas congressman, Josiah Stephens by name, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his son, who was a Tennessean, served under General Jackson during the war of 1812.

L. H. Stephens, the father of Congressman Stephens, was born in Perry county, Tennessee, and came from there to Texas in 1844, casting in his lot with the early settlers of Shelby county. He moved to Tarrant county in 1855, settling near Mansfield, where he became a very prominent farmer and stock-raiser. He was very successful and gave personal attention to his farming interests until 1889, when he moved to Fort Worth and made his home two years, and then, on account of the failing health of himself and wife, he went to Amarillo, where he spent his last years and died in 1902, in his eightieth year. He served as county commissioner of Tarrant county. While at Mansfield he enlisted in the Confederate army and served throughout the war. Two of his brothers also were in the southern army.

In 1846 L. H. Stephens was married to Miss Caroline Truitt, who was born in Rowan county, North Carolina, and when a child came with her parents to Texas, where she was married. She died in January, 1904, aged eighty years. Her father, James Truitt, had come to Texas in 1830, before the revolution, and he was an influential citizen during the troublous years before the republic was formed, and later was a member of congress in the Texas republic. After Texas was admitted to the Union he served in the state senate, as did also his son, Colonel Al-

fred Truitt. Three of his sons took part in the war with Mexico, and also in the war of the Regulators and Moderators during the forties. Previous to coming to Texas James Truitt had been sheriff of Rowan county, North Carolina, and was an officer detailed by the government to help transport the Cherokee Indians to the Indian Territory. He was in public life a great many years. The Truitts were nearly all prominent in their respective spheres, three of the brothers serving in the Civil war, and the Colonel Truitt mentioned above was major of his regiment at the capture of Santa Anna.

There were eight children in the family of L. H. Stephens and wife, John H. being the eldest, and the others were James T., Sarah, Alice, Cynthia, Elizabeth, Josephine and Fanny.

John H. Stephens received his literary and classical education in the schools of Mansfield and Fort Worth. He has the honor of being an alumnus of the old Mansfield College, receiving much of his thorough early training under its president, Professor John Collier, for many years a noted Texas educator. Mansfield College, though not now in existence, has the honor of being the alma mater of three of the present congressmen from Texas.

Mr. Stephens received his legal education at another noted institution—Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1872. In the fall of the same year he located at Montague, the county seat of Montague county, which was then an entirely new country and on the frontier and about as far as the wave of civilization had reached into northwest Texas. As a pioneer he grew up with that section of the country and built up a very successful law practice. In 1888 and 1890 he was elected to the state senate, serving during the twenty-first and twenty-second sessions. His most important work was on the public lands committee, and he was a member of the committee that framed the present railroad commission bill.

Mr. Stephens moved to Vernon in 1892 and began the practice of law there, where he has made his home ever since. For several years he and Judge Sterling Huff have been law partners, with office in the court house at Vernon, but he

has now practically given up practice in order to devote all his time and energy to the wants and needs of his constituents. He has been a national representative of the thirteenth congressional district since 1896, and has been a member of the fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, fifty-seventh and fifty-eighth congresses. The only contest he has had for the nomination was in his first campaign in 1896, since when the Democratic conventions have endorsed him at each succeeding election, and as the Democratic party is the whole thing in this state he has represented the sovereign people for nearly ten years.

In congress his most important work and the one which has drawn most on his efforts has been as a member of the committee on Indian affairs. He is the leading Democrat on the committee, and as the representative of the minority party he has on several important occasions been brought into active conflict with the Republican secretary of the interior, with the Texan invariably coming out victor. Mr. Stephens put through the bill opening up the Comanche and Kiowa Indian reservations in Oklahoma territory, which now embraces three large counties. He now has pending in congress a bill providing that another large tract of land in Oklahoma be thrown open to white settlers. Other measures have been fathered by him in congress conferring inestimable benefits upon the residents of Oklahoma and Indian Territory; among others, to permit incorporated towns in Indian Territory to issue bonds for the purpose of building school houses and carrying on free public schools. Previous to the enactment of this law the white residents of the territory were without public school facilities, and the educational situation was becoming a distressing one. In the fifty-eighth congress he secured the passage of a law providing for the appointment of a board of examiners for admitting physicians to practice, similar to the Texas law, a much needed measure in Indian Territory, and a like bill was passed for pharmacists.

Passing now to his acts in restraining unwise rules or administrative orders, it was through his efforts in congress and in opposition to the secretary of the interior that the public lands of Indian Territory have been saved from the greed

of railroads and other corporations who had designs on their acquisition. The secretary had proposed to sell the pine lands of the territory to the corporated lumber interests, but in a speech before the house on February 4, 1904, Congressman Stephens turned the searchlight of public attention upon the proposed order, and a measure was at once passed restricting the sale of this land to not more than a section and a half to any one firm or corporation. Similarly, the department was about to sell in unlimited quantities the coal land of the territory, and this move likewise was blocked by the ever alert member from Texas. Furthermore, he was instrumental in preventing the interior department in expunging from the citizenship rolls of Indian Territory the names of a large number of worthy intermarried whites who had lived in the territory a number of years, engaged in developing its agricultural and other resources.

To quote from a contemporary journal: "Congressman Stephens has introduced a bill to establish courts of probate in the Indian Territory. Mansfield's digest of the laws of Arkansas is to be adopted and put in force, as far as is possible and practicable, if the bill is passed. The bill of the Vernon representative was sent to the judiciary committee and ordered printed. Mr. Stephens is to Indian Territory in the house what Mr. Bailey is to the territory in the senate. Both of them have their hands full with the wants and needs of their constituents north of Red river. But neither of them is heard to complain." It is an enviable reputation to be considered the "watch dog" of the public welfare of many thousands of people.

In Texas matters Mr. Stephens introduced and had passed a bill granting this state fifty thousand dollars as compensation in the Greer county claim, Greer being the county along the Red river forks that had always been claimed by Texas but was finally annexed to Oklahoma. He is also interested in the New Mexico-Texas boundary question, which has been a cause of some trouble and agitation for some time, and he now has a bill pending in congress providing for a just settlement of the difficulty. His efforts are being constantly expended in matters of legislation that

will benefit his state and constituency, and he is a very earnest, sincere and conscientious man. His long experience in the halls of the national congress enables him to accomplish much where an untried man would fail, and his value to Texas and the nation thus increases every year. One of the acts of his early congressional career worthy of reference here was in providing for roadside mail boxes before the rural delivery service was established. Besides being connected with the committee on Indian affairs he is also on the committee of appropriations for the department of justice.

Mr. Stephens is fraternally a Mason and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was married at Mansfield, Texas, in 1873 to Miss Annie Chrisman, who was born in Missouri and came to this state with her parents, who are still living in Mansfield. Mr. and Mrs. Stephens have six children: Elma, wife of J. V. Townsend, of Vernon; May, wife of S. W. Smith, an architect of Fort Worth; Clara, Blanche, John A. and Fred C.

JOSHUA F. JOHNSON, head and founder of the Johnson Mercantile Company at Canadian, is the best representative that can be found of the mercantile interests of the northeastern corner of the great Texas Panhandle. His business success has been large, almost monumental in fact, and the happiest part of the record is that he has won his prosperity by absolutely clean, straightforward and intelligent business methods, and no good citizen could justly wish his career had been otherwise than it is. Mr. Johnson is by no means of a close or insular nature as regards his material accumulations, but has dispensed of what he has and of his great energy and business sagacity for the permanent welfare of his community, aiding liberally many enterprises whose influence for good will be felt in the succeeding generations, and himself standing for high ideals of citizenship and private life.

Mr. Johnson was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, in 1858. His parents, W. T. and Annie (Jackson) Johnson, were natives of the same state and his mother died there, his father is

still living, having been a farmer in Bedford county. Receiving a country school education and being reared on a farm, at the age of sixteen years Mr. Johnson entered upon his career in commercial life by becoming a clerk in a store. Continuing and advancing in this line of pursuits, he was an experienced and capable business man when, in 1887, he left home and established a grocery store in Kiowa, in southwestern Kansas, where he remained a year and a half. Then, following the southern Kansas line of the Santa Fe, which was just being built in a southwesterly direction through the Texas Panhandle, he came to Lipscomb county, Texas, in the northeast corner of the Panhandle, and the first stick of wood put into any building of the new town of Higgins was in his store building. His business here prospered, and he soon had branches established at the towns of Canadian, Lipscomb, and, after the opening of Oklahoma territory in 1889, a branch at Woodward, that territory. When the town of Canadian began to show evidence that it was to be the leading city of that part of the Panhandle he moved his home there and built a fine residence, making the Canadian store the headquarters of his mercantile enterprises. Later the stores at Higgins, Lipscomb and Woodward were discontinued, and other branches were established at Miami and Pampa, these three constituting the business of today. The Johnson Mercantile Company is incorporated, has a capital and surplus of eighty thousand dollars, and its financial integrity is unquestioned in every business circle of the state. Mr. Johnson is its president and treasurer, his son, W. A. Johnson, is vice president and office manager, and his son-in-law, A. V. McQuiddy, is secretary. The store at Miami is reputed to be the finest in the Panhandle, and in each of the stores there is carried a big line of every kind of merchandise, including farm and ranching machinery. For many years the company carried on a banking business in Canadian, in connection with the store, for the benefit of its customers, but the banking department was discontinued in 1904.

Mr. Johnson has a splendid ranch of twenty-seven thousand acres in Hemphill county, the

ranch headquarters being seven miles east of Canadian. Only high grades of cattle are handled on this place. A portion of the land is also devoted to farming, and this has designedly become a prominent feature of the business, it being Mr. Johnson's intention to make this a model ranch and stock farm, illustrating the possibilities and resources of this part of the country and thus proving of inestimable advantage in the permanent upbuilding of the Panhandle country. Mr. Johnson is now considered one of the wealthiest men in his section of the state, but as has been mentioned honesty and integrity have been the foundation principles on which all his success has been builded. His stores sell great quantities of goods throughout this region, and prosperity smiles more brightly on him each year.

Mr. Johnson has long been an active member of the Baptist church and has been interested in the various phases of its work. He is one of the board of trustees of the Canadian Academy, and he is justly proud of the part he has taken in the building of this noble institution, whose beneficent and inspiring influence has already begun to be exerted over the younger generation of the county. Work on the main academy building was begun in 1901, and the academy was opened for regular courses in 1904, and dormitories are to be erected in the near future. This school is a member of the Correlated Baptist Colleges of Texas, and its future is bright and potential of lasting good to all this section. In other ways Mr. Johnson has been a factor in making Canadian a city of the highest class, with the best of social, educational and church facilities.

Mr. Johnson was married in his native state of Tennessee to Miss Lizzie Winsett. Both their children are married, William A. being connected with his father's business, and the daughter Alma being the wife of A. V. McQuiddy, also of the firm.

Mr. Johnson laid out the town of Glacier on his ranch and has upon it a thirty-two horse power traction engine with which he does his plowing.

JUDGE WILLIAM J. JONES. The life history of Judge William Jefferson Jones is closely identified with the history of this section of the state, which has been his home for many years. He began his career here in the early pioneer epoch of the country, and throughout the years which have since come and gone he has been closely allied with its interests and upbuilding. He was born in Jones county, Georgia, on the 14th of December, 1849, a son of D. C. and S. E. (Wallace) Jones, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of South Carolina, but reared in the former state. In 1857 the family removed from Georgia to Wood county, Texas, where the father was engaged in farming and saw-milling until his life's labors were ended in death, and there the mother also passed away.

William J. Jones was but eight years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Wood county, and on the old home place there he was reared and remained until his marriage. Farming operations claimed his attention until the year 1876, when his fellow citizens elected him to the office of judge of Wood county, in the discharge of which duties he removed to Quitman, the county seat, and in that high official position he served three terms. In 1885 he came to northwestern Texas, purchasing land adjoining what is now the town of Quanah, in Hardeman county, the land at that time being unimproved was covered with wild antelope as thick as cattle. The election which provided for the organization of the county had been held December 30, 1884, and the first meeting of the county commissioners, at which the county was regularly organized, was in January, 1885. Judge Jones came here as the representative of General Granville M. Dodge and associates, who were then building the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad northwest from Fort Worth, and who laid out and started the town of Quanah. Soon after his arrival he took up the matter of establishing a postoffice in company with United States Senator S. B. Maxey, and through his aid this was accomplished in 1885. The first sale of town lots was not held, however, until

December 1, 1886, of which Judge Jones had charge, and in the course of time as representative of the owners sold all of the lots of the original townsite. The first passenger train came through on the new road March 1, 1887. Judge Jones continued his connection with these townsite operations for several years, and since his arrival here has been engaged in the real estate business and has been the means of bringing many people to Quanah and Hardeman county. During one term he served his city as mayor, and in November, 1902, was elected county judge of Hardeman county. In every position which in his eventful life he has been called upon to fill he has been highly successful. Few men have more devoted friends than he, and none excel him in unselfish devotion and unswerving fidelity to the worthy recipients of his confidence and friendship.

The marriage of Judge Jones was celebrated in Wood county, Texas, in 1876, when Miss Emma C. Lipscomb became his wife. She is a member of one of the prominent old Texas families, and was reared in Wood county. Six children have been born to this union,—Mrs. Olive Strong, William F., Barney Jarvis, Charles A., Mary and Ellis. Judge Jones is a member of the Baptist church.

JUDGE NEWTON F. LOCKE, prominent merchant of Miami county and county judge of Roberts county, holds a premier position among the pioneer citizens of the great Texas Panhandle. For over a quarter of a century he has been closely identified with the life and affairs of this section of the state, and his influence and prosperity have increased with the years. The industrial and commercial phases of the region have not alone felt the impetus of his energy and enterprise, for he has almost from the first taken an active part in public affairs and has often been the incumbent of some important office.

Judge Locke has always lived in the sunny south, and though a man just in the prime of his years he has had a varied and earnestly active and useful career. He was born near Selma, in Dallas county, Alabama, January 13, 1853, being a son of William F. and Elizabeth (Brazeal) Locke.

His parents were both natives of Alabama, and his father lost his life while serving the cause of the south in the armies of the Confederacy.

Reared on a farm, Judge Locke spent the first twenty-one years of his life in his native state, and in 1874 came to Texas where for over thirty years he has centered his activities. His first location was in Dallas, where for a year he was employed in the mercantile firm of Leonard Brothers. He then moved to Jacksboro in Jack county and was in a store there for about a year. It will be remembered that the seventies were still a period of Indian trouble and depredation for the Texas frontier, along which at that time Jack and Young counties still lay, and these especially suffered from the ravages of the redskins. Accordingly the Texas Rangers, that famous body of state troops of whom Texas history will never cease to speak, were kept pretty busy, and Mr. Locke joined the organization under Lieutenant Hamilton. General John B. Jones being in command of the battalion. For two years he was in the exciting and arduous service of the Rangers in the frontier counties from the Red river southward.

In the spring of 1879 Mr. Locke came out to Wheeler county, which was the first county to be organized in the Panhandle, and the organization was effected that very year. He located at Mobeetie, the county seat. At that time all the counties north of the Red river in the Panhandle were attached to Wheeler for judicial purposes, and in the year of Mr. Locke's coming the nearest justice of the peace was at Henrietta in Clay county. In 1884, when the second regular election after the organization of Wheeler county occurred, Mr. Locke was elected clerk of the county and district courts, and received three successive re-elections, so that he held the office for eight years. He remained a resident of Wheeler county until 1894, and early in that year came to Miami in Roberts county. After engaging in the mercantile business for a while he sold out, and was then on his ranch three years. In 1901 he bought back into the mercantile business, and has since been numbered among the enterprising merchants of the town of Miami. His well known firm is the N. F. Locke and Son, his



son, Newton, being the associate in the business. In Roberts county also Mr. Locke has been publicly active, having served one term as county treasurer, and in 1902 was elected to the office of county judge for a term of two years. He was re-elected in 1904.

A man of the highest character and standing, with a most creditable record in every enterprise he has undertaken since he became a resident of this section of the state, Mr. Locke is greatly esteemed by all who know him and has wielded his influence in the right direction for public progress and prosperity. Fraternally he is a Mason and Odd Fellow. In 1881 he was married in Young county to Miss Dora Barton, and they are the parents of four fine sons, named respectively, Claude, who is a merchant at Allanreed, this state, Newton, William and Clarence.

GEORGE RADCLIFFE JOWELL, of Hereford, one of the longest established and most influential citizens of Deaf Smith county and the Texas Panhandle, is a Texan of the purest water, for, while not a native son, he has lived under the Lone Star of the Republic, was attaining manhood's growth during the first fifteen years of statehood, fought for Texas as a member of the Confederacy, and during the forty years since the war has been closely identified with the progressive and substantial upbuilding of all the interests of this vast commonwealth. Cherishing high ideals of citizenship, a friend of education and religion, pure and wholesome in his domestic relations, a man of incorruptible integrity and personal worth, he has made his influence felt for all that connotes progress and uplift in church, state and home.

His father, James Abercrombie, was an honored Texas pioneer and useful citizen throughout his career. He was of the well known Abercrombie family on his mother's side. Born in South Carolina, he lived for awhile in Marion county, Alabama, where he married Bertha Jowell, a native of Alabama and of another branch of the Jowell family. Leaving Marion county in 1844, after the birth of the son George Radcliffe, the parents came out to Texas during the days of the Republic, and the father first lo-

cated his family in Rusk county, where he lived ten years. From that county he enlisted for service in the Mexican war, and was a member of the famous ranger regiment of Jack Hays, a regiment that was in the forefront of all the battles on the way to the city of Mexico and made a reputation for bravery and efficiency that will never be dimmed as long as the annals of Texas are read. From Rusk county James A. Jowell emigrated in 1855 to what was later organized as Palo Pinto county, which was then on the extreme western frontier, and there he went into the cattle business. He helped organize Palo Pinto county, was one of the first settlers of the town of Palo Pinto, and for a long number of years, until his death in 1886, was one of the county's best known citizens. His good wife survived him and passed away in 1894.

As mentioned above, Mr. Jowell was born while his parents resided in Marion county, Alabama, in 1840. Reared in Rusk and Palo Pinto counties, from his earliest youth to the present time he has been associated with the great cattle industry of Texas, and consequently is thoroughly familiar with the business in both its old-time and present aspects. His long career in the frontier districts and on the free ranges has brought him in contact, perhaps as much as any other living Texan, with the Indians during the predatory warfare which they maintained on the Texas borders from the earliest historical times until in very recent years. At his home in Hereford he has many interesting relics and trophies of his conflicts with the redskins, and he is himself a repository of anecdotes and reminiscences of experiences which throw much light on the early history of the state. His troubles with the Indians were almost continuous from 1859 to 1875, with the exception of the Civil war period, when he was away fighting for the Confederate cause. As has been frequently shown elsewhere in this work, the natives were a more constant and fearful terror and did more permanent injury to the welfare and progress of the people in Texas than in any other state of the Union, and it was a long time before their power for harm was effectually and finally checked. The scattered remnants of the tribes of Wacos, Caddos, Comanches, as well

as the terrible Apaches were a devilish host that never allowed the settlers rest from watchfulness and anxiety, and from their government reserves across the Red river and from the mountain fastnesses on the west they sallied forth, in small bands, and carried pillage and terror to the hearts of all white inhabitants. Despite the fact that the United States government built a line of outposts from the Red to the Rio Grande, these places were never adequately garrisoned by regular soldiers, and the famous Texas Rangers, so efficient in actual conflict, could not be everywhere to guard life and property, so that, especially during the Civil war period, the settlers were compelled to keep their arms constantly at their sides, as did the Puritans of the colonial epoch, and be always on the alert and prepared to ward off the red foe from field and home. Cattle and horse stealing was the gravest offense of the Indians, and when the robbers were brought to bay by the settlers murder often resulted, and many whites, in the course of a year, were killed in this way. The Indians would generally come, says Mr. Jowell, on a moonlight night, and, stealthily picking out the horses or cattle from a corral, make away with them, soon to be followed by the settler and what members of the family and neighbors as could join in the pursuit. Mr. Jowell's entire youth and young manhood were spent in this kind of life, and it is difficult for him to reckon up the number of times he has chased or been chased by the red bandits.

When the Civil war came on Mr. Jowell enlisted, from Palo Pinto county, in February, 1862, in Captain Cleveland's troop of cavalry, which later became a part of the Fourteenth Texas. They were hurriedly sent north into Arkansas to relieve General Van Dorn at Pea Ridge, but did not reach there till the battle was over. Nearly all the Confederate army in that vicinity was then sent across the Mississippi, but the Fourteenth Texas was kept for service in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Under Colonel Alexander they went south to help in repulsing the Banks expedition up Red river, and gave a good account of themselves in checking this Union movement, especially at the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. Mr. Jowell was in the service in Louisiana

and Arkansas until the close of the war in 1865, and from a private in the ranks he was promoted to a first lieutenant, with which rank he returned to his home in Palo Pinto county, where after his long Civil war experience he was yet for some years to come, as mentioned above, to continue fighting the Indians.

Mr. Jowell left Palo Pinto county in 1882 and took his cattle to Stonewall county, where he remained until 1887, maintaining his cattle on the free range which no longer exists. In 1887 he came to the extreme western border of Texas, and in what is now Deaf Smith county established his home on Terra Blanco (or Castro) creek, five miles east of the present town of Hereford. He took up some sections of choice land, much of which he has since sold, but he still owns between four and five sections, and conducts a general stock-farming business.

No citizen has been more interested in public affairs and taken a more active part in all the work of development and progress in Deaf Smith county than has Mr. Jowell. Upon the organization of the county he was elected the first county assessor, and held the office three terms. For several years he also served as county surveyor. When the Pecos Valley Railroad was built through the county and the town of Hereford started, he interested himself, and got others interested, in seeing that the town was kept a clean, respectable community, without saloons, gambling and similar evils, but should have such home, church and school facilities as would appeal to persons who were seeking a place in which to rear their children, in an atmosphere of education and religion. This worthy ideal, thus set before the citizens at the beginning, has been adhered to with great success, with the result that Hereford has grown into a flourishing town with all the desirable features that its founders wished, and is today one of the most attractive communities in the Panhandle for high class, law abiding and substantial settlers. Mr. Jowell has given especial effort toward obtaining good educational institutions, not only for his own children but for those of his fellow citizens. Besides the common schools the chief educational crown of the county is the Panhandle Christian College, which has

been in successful operation for several years and is one of the most progressive institutions of learning in the state. Not long after the town started Mr. Jowell offered, free, one hundred and sixty acres of land to his old friend, Professor Randolph Clark, of Waco (one of the founders of the Texas Christian University at that place), if the latter would come to Hereford and, interesting himself in the schools, see what could be done toward founding a college. This offer was accepted, and it was through the influences thus set going that the excellent college above named has been established by the Christian denomination, in which church and related institutions Mr. Jowell is an active worker. Mr. Jowell also took a prominent part in starting the public school at Hereford.

Mr. Jowell was married in Palo Pinto county to Miss Leanna T. Dobbs, a daughter of Chesley Dobbs (who was killed and scalped by Indians in 1872), and a member of an old Texas family. Mrs. Jowell died in 1898, leaving six children, Mrs. Lela Murchison, Mrs. Edna Johnson, Ratliffe (ex-sheriff), Connor, Lura, and Mrs. Robert Lee Ball.

FRANK H. HILL, merchant, stock farmer and foremost business man of Panhandle, has had a career of unusual activity and successful prosecution of varied business undertakings, and his prominent identification with the Panhandle since the pioneer days gives him great consideration in a history of the men who have been most active in the commercial making of that country.

Mr. Hill was born in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1858, a son of Frederick and Jane (Armitage) Hill, both natives of England, whence the former came to this country at the age of six years and the latter when she was sixteen. The father grew up in the state of Connecticut, being practically reared in the woolen manufacturing business. In 1858 he brought his family to Washington, Tazewell county, Illinois, where he established a factory for the manufacture of woolen goods. He continued in this business during the active period of his life, and still lives in Washington, although now retired from business.

Mr. Hill was reared in Washington, Illinois, whither he was brought at the age of five months, and lived there, connected with his father's business, until he was twenty-seven years old. He began his business career at a very early age, and his long experience together with his first-class executive ability is no doubt largely responsible for his constantly enlarging success. He was not more than fifteen years old when he began making trips to St. Louis, Chicago, and other cities, buying the raw material for the factory. In 1885 he left Illinois and went out to Kansas, securing a position as night clerk in the agent's office of the Santa Fe Railroad at Wellington. He was rapidly promoted becoming agent at Wellington, and later at Kiowa, which at that time was the terminus of the southern Kansas division of the Santa Fe. That road, however, was even then being extended down into the Texas Panhandle. Kiowa was the headquarters of the construction work, and during Mr. Hill's confinement in the office of agent about three hundred men were on the payrolls.

During the last days of December, 1887, the southern Kansas division of the road was completed as far as Panhandle, Carson county, Texas, and Mr. Hill came to the newly started town on the first train run along the road. He became agent of the new town and had charge of the Santa Fe's interests here for two and a half years. Panhandle had, like many new towns, grown very rapidly, and within a year from its beginning was the metropolis of the Texas Panhandle and the headquarters of all its business. It was a much larger town that it is now, as it subsequently suffered from the competition of other towns started on the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad.

Mr. Hill left the railroad to embark in the mercantile business at Panhandle, and at the same time began the accumulation of large tracts of land in the surrounding country. For these enterprises he started in on borrowed capital, but his great faith in the future of the country and in his investments has long since been repaid and justified. Through energetic and fearless business methods his mercantile interests grew rapidly, and are now extensive and impor-

tant. He is sole owner of the F. H. Hill Mercantile Company (dry goods and clothing), is a partner in the firm of Hill and Sellars (hardware), and a partner in the Hill-Hoffman Lumber Company, all in Panhandle and all large and flourishing business institutions.

Not the least profitable, and certainly most absorbing and interesting, of Mr. Hill's enterprises, whose variety suggest the expansiveness and versatility of his resourceful abilities, is his stock farm of a thousand acres which adjoins the town of Panhandle on the east. Here he has his home, and in 1903 completed what is probably the finest and largest residence in the Texas Panhandle, an imposing looking place, furnished and finished in splendid style and with a liberal hand, such as one will not often find outside of urban communities. The barn and other buildings for stock are substantial and costly, and there is every modern convenience and equipment for what Mr. Hill intends this institution to be—a model fancy stock farm, equal to any in the north or east. He breeds thoroughbred shorthorn cattle, and in fact the place is to be a thoroughbred stock farm exclusively, all the stock not being kept on the range during the winter but being fed and stabled throughout the season. In connection with his cattle interests he is a member of the Panhandle German Coach Horse Company, and makes a specialty of breeding fine horses.

Mr. Hill is a first-class business man, with nerve, pluck and enterprise, and is thoroughly interested in building up the section of the country in which he has made his home. A notable characteristic of his, and one that impresses the casual acquaintance as well as the fast friend, is frankness and sincerity, and his business has always been conducted on the lines of strictest honor and integrity.

Mr. Hill married Mrs. Lucile Stanhope Stone, a lady of many graces of character and of highly cultivated intellectuality. She is of a Kentucky family. Her son DeWitt C. Stone, having acquired a competent business education and training, is assistant to Mr. Hill in the mercantile enterprises.

HENRY B. SANBORN, founder of Amarillo, is a character in the modern development of the North and West Texas country who requires more than cursory mention, for the results of his work have been of inestimable value to the entire state during the past period of thirty years. As a man of state importance his greatest work was performed in the role of an energetic and courageous "Yankee drummer." If the Texas cattle industry is particularly indebted to one facility more than another it is to the barb-wire fence, which has, in truth, revolutionized the industry and enlarged its scope beyond all comprehension. It should be generally known in a Texas history that barb-wire was first introduced and sold in this state by Henry B. Sanborn, and had it not been for his persistent work in the face of many obstacles and violent prejudices against the "new-fangled" contrivance, the present generation in this state would not be so familiar with that style of fence, which now networks the entire country from east to west.

Of more immediate prominence is Mr. Sanborn's connection with the Panhandle and Amarillo in particular, and the part he played in the founding of this town is a story of fascinating interest, throwing much light on the indomitable spirit of the man whose work and worth cannot be overestimated in its results in this portion of the Lone Star state. Mr. Sanborn has been for a number of years and remains the foremost citizen of Amarillo, commanding universal respect and esteem, and his life history forms one of the most edifying and interesting chapters in this work.

He is of New England stock and ancestry, imbued with the hardy qualities of that race. He was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, September 10, 1845, and his father, Edmond Sanborn, was born in Bath, New Hampshire, April 16, 1812, and his mother, whose maiden name was Harriet White, was born in Lisbon, New Hampshire, February 23, 1821. His parents took up their residence in northern New York in 1843, and remained there through their long and useful lives. There were five children in the family.



*H. B. Benson*



The father engaged in the lumber business in winter, and farming in the summer.

Mr. Sanborn was next to the youngest child. He was educated in the common schools and academies of St. Lawrence county, and improved his opportunities thoroughly, continuing in attendance at the various institutions until his twentieth year. Then, well prepared as far as educational equipment and home training go, he left the parental roof and his familiar associations and went west to seek his fortune. He arrived in DeKalb, Illinois, in June, 1864, and for a short time made his home with Mr. J. F. Glidden, since permanently known to the world as the inventor and patentee of barb-wire. In the fall of the same year Mr. Sanborn went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and remained as an employe of his uncle there in the milling and lumber business for a year, after which he returned to DeKalb and his home with Mr. Glidden. His first business enterprise here was the manufacture of wooden eve-troughs, and he continued this with reasonable success for several years.

In 1872 Mr. Sanborn made a shipment of two carloads of horses to the market at Denver, Colorado, and thus began an enterprise which he carried on in partnership with Mr. Judson P. Warner very successfully until 1875. This business was only given up that he might embark on an enterprise of larger scope and the one which proved of monumental importance both to the career of Mr. Sanborn and to Texas as well.

During these years Mr. Glidden had been conducting the experiments which resulted in the production of barb-wire, and it is worth while to turn aside and give in some detail the history of the invention which has meant so much to Texas. The first patent covering his invention was secured and bore date November 24, 1874. Smooth wire had already been used to a considerable extent for fencing purposes. It was cheap and answered the purpose to a certain extent, but it was by no means proof against cattle, and in consequence smooth-wire fences were constantly in need of repair. It was while replacing wires that had been torn from the

posts by cattle that Mr. Glidden noticed some staples hanging to the wires, and from this conceived the idea of attaching barbs or points firmly to the wire at regular intervals, in this way preventing cattle from exerting pressure on the fence. It was at first only an idea, and there were many things to overcome in perfecting it, but it continued prominent in Mr. Glidden's mind, and after considerable thought he began experiments in perfecting a style of barb and firmly attaching it to the main wire. He made his first perfected coil barb by the use of an old-fashioned coffee mill, of which he turned the crank by hand. Later on he devised better and more substantial machinery for this purpose, and would then string a number of barbs on a wire, placing them at regular intervals, and laying another wire without barb by its side, twist the two together by the use of an old horse-power. Thus by the twisting of the wires the barbs were permanently held in place, and the result obtained in this primitive way was sufficiently satisfactory to convince him of the ultimate success of his invention. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Glidden gave, for a nominal sum, a half interest in his patent to Mr. I. L. Ellwood, of DeKalb, and a factory was erected in that city for the manufacture of the new wire. Machinery was designed with which the barbs were attached to a single wire and then a smooth wire twisted with it, to a length of 150 feet; this length was then wound on a reel and the process continued until the reel was filled. Soon afterward a machine was made which coiled the barbs upon one wire, twisted them together and wound the finished wire upon the reels ready for shipment, each machine having a capacity of twenty reels daily.

Such was the inventing and manufacturing side of it. But, as has been the case again and again in the history of machinery, a really excellent device may be lost to the world because sufficient aggressiveness has not been employed in its introduction to the public. The man selected by Mr. Glidden to show up the merits of his barb-wire was Mr. Henry B. Sanborn. The latter was already prosperously started in business with Mr. Warner, and it required a great

deal of persistent urging on the part of the inventor to get him to enter upon this new enterprise. However, he finally became convinced of its worth and possibilities, and he and his partner made a contract with Glidden & Ellwood by which Sanborn and Warner were, for a period of two years, to introduce and sell exclusively the entire barb-wire product of the factory. Late in the fall of 1874 Mr. Sanborn started out with a sample panel of barb-wire fence to introduce the invention to the hardware trade, first in the towns adjacent to DeKalb. Conservatism, if not prejudice, worked against the first sales of this article, only two or three reels being sold at Rochelle, Illinois, and some small orders coming during the following months. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Sanborn and Mr. Warner both set out to introduce the wire into the southwestern and western states, where its field of greatest usefulness lay. In the meantime a half interest in the DeKalb plant was transferred to the well known wire manufacturers, Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Company of Worcester, Massachusetts, the contract with Sanborn and Warner being reaffirmed by the new partnership.

In September, 1875, Mr. Sanborn made his first invasion of Texas territory in the interest of the barb-wire industry. He soon found out that fencing material was much needed in this great cattle country, but the prejudice against the use of barb-wire seemed to be very strong. As a sample of the objections, one large cattle owner told Mr. Sanborn that the barb-wire fence would never do; that the cattle would run into it and cut themselves, thus causing endless trouble from the screw worm, which invariably attacks cattle in Texas when blood is drawn. But Mr. Sanborn was proof against all such discouraging sentiments, and he knew that, once get a wedge of sales entered, the entire people would be in time brought over to the new fence. He had a carload of the wire shipped to various points in the state, had Mr. Warner to come on and help him, and then took the field in the country for the purpose of introducing it to the actual consumers. At Gainesville he sold the first ten

reels of barb-wire ever sold in the state. Thence he went to other towns, and during a trip of eleven days in a buggy he sold sixty reels; Mr. Warner was at the same time in the country west of Dallas and selling as much or more. At Austin Mr. Warner sold a firm the first full carload ever disposed of in the state, and at Rockport Mr. Sanborn sold to a firm of ranchmen for their own use the first carload sold to consumers. The aggressive work of the partners soon introduced the invention to many towns and outlying districts, and after a month or so of effective drumming and advertising they returned to the north. In January, 1877, they made a new contract with Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Company for the exclusive sale of the Glidden barb-wire in the state of Texas, and established their office and headquarters at Houston.

By this time barb-wire had reached the importance of an issue among the people of Texas. Its sincere friends were many and daily increasing, but many more from self-interest as well as conservatism opposed it most vehemently. The lumbermen were unfavorable because its introduction would mean a decrease of the use of wood material for fencing purposes, and the railroads allied themselves with the lumbermen whose shipments would thereby be diminished. Injury to stock was common ground for opposition, and bills were even introduced into the legislature prohibiting its use, but happily a rallying of the friends of barb-wire defeated the inimical measures, and the entire agitation worked for the welfare of the wire fence movement. In a few years the barb-wire sales of Sanborn and Warner in this state ran well up toward the million dollar mark. Messrs. Sanborn and Warner continued their partnership until 1883, when the former purchased the latter's interest, the name Sanborn and Warner, however, being still retained. The contract with the Washburn and Moen Company continued until the expiration of the original Glidden patent in 1891, since which time the company has continued its Texas business from their branch office at Houston. Long before this, however, the work of introduction, so thor-



oughly undertaken by Mr. Sanborn, was complete and the trade built up to a steady and permanent demand.

At his first trip into Texas Mr. Sanborn became impressed with the fertility of the soil of the state and the vast agricultural and stock-raising resources here. In the fall of 1876 he obtained a tract of some two thousand acres in Grayson county, which, owing to a disputed title, cost him about \$4.25 an acre, and subsequent purchases brought his holdings in this one body up to over ten thousand acres. He stocked this ranch with horses and cattle, and introduced some of the very finest pure blooded Percheron and French Coach stallions. The ranch was conducted in a most thorough and systematic manner, the enterprise being both a matter of personal pride and recreation as well as profit to Mr. Sanborn, and his varied and choice breeds formed a most interesting exhibit at the fairs. It was a matter of special satisfaction to him that his first contention was proved that the prairies of Texas were as well adapted to the raising of high-grade horses as any other section of the country. The business increased in volume until there were something over one thousand head of horses on the ranch, and the annual sale of stock ran from twenty-five to forty thousand dollars.

In 1881 Mr. Sanborn extended his Texas land and cattle interests by forming a partnership with his old friend Mr. Glidden and purchasing an enormous tract of land in Potter and Randall counties, situated in the Panhandle country. Their first purchase consisted of ninety-five sections, or over sixty thousand acres, and subsequent purchases increased it to one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, which, alternating with the same amount of school land, made in all two hundred and fifty thousand acres. At that time this tract was two hundred and fifty miles from the nearest railroad station. In 1882 this vast area was inclosed with a wire fence of four strands, the entire construction of which cost over thirty-nine thousand dollars. It was one of the first fenced pastures of any size in the Panhandle, and was known as the Panhandle or Frying Pan ranch. Fifteen thou-

sand head of cattle were turned loose upon this domain.

In 1887 came the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad through this country, almost bisecting this great ranch. On the east boundary line of the ranch was placed the town site of Amarillo as the county seat of Potter county. Soon twelve hundred people congregated in the town, and it became the principal shipping point of the Panhandle region. Connected with the early history and the permanent founding of Amarillo is one of the most interesting stories of Texas enterprise, which, and Mr. Sanborn's part as the founder of the town, is well told in the following clipping from the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*:

"Young as she is, Amarillo has had two sites. The original town company located on a slope one mile west of where the town now stands. About twelve hundred people established themselves there. As is usual in Texas, and some other countries, the first thing the new community did when it felt its strength was to vote about \$30,000 for a court house. This was expected to anchor the county seat and the town for all time to come. The court house was built and is a very good one for the money, but a man who owns a pasture of two hundred and fifty thousand acres decided that the town had been put in the wrong place. It was in a 'draw.' The right location was one mile farther east on an eligible elevation of land belonging to the pasture man. To the proposition to move, the town said 'no.' The pasture man, however, went ahead and laid out a new site on his lands. He built a hotel that was bigger and cost fifty per cent more than the court house. For a few months there was an interesting game of tug between the court house and the hotel, one mile apart. According to Texas tradition, the court house should have won. A county seat is located by vote on a specified section of land for five years, and there it must stay until the last day of the fifth year. The pasture man was originally from the north, and was determined that Amarillo should be put where it belonged, and he did it. After he had built his big hotel, costing \$50,000—big for this region—he bought the hotel in original Amarillo, put it on wheels, moved

it over to the new site, located it across a little park, and called it the annex.

"The pasture man's partner is an Illinois bar-bwire millionaire. He came down and looked on. He said he did not know much about town-site wars, but he would back the new location. The pasture man bored wells and built houses. Every week or two he drove over to old Amarillo, bought a store, put it on wheels and hauled it over to new Amarillo. There was no shouting or hurraing, but month by month the old town melted away and the new town grew. Today the court house is all that marks the original site. It stands alone on the prairie. It can't be moved under the law; if it could be the father of the new town would have moved it long ago. The county officers walk one mile to the court house and back again each day. As they go over in the morning they often see a beautiful mirage, houses, trees, lakes and the shadow of a city; when they get to the court house the vision fades, and there is nothing left but bare prairie and the holes where the houses stood."

Since the above was written the five years have come to an end, and the lone court house on the prairie stands deserted. The court house has followed the town, and is located on lands formerly the property of the "pasture man."

Mr. Sanborn's interest in Amarillo has never faltered. He has given the town an extensive water-works system, with several miles of mains, and has been at the front in all measures for the public good. And he did this while at the same time devoting his personal attention to his other colossal interests. His varying real estate holdings in this state have aggregated an enormous figure, and as a rancher and stockman and all-around business man he still retains premier rank in Northwest Texas. In 1887 he bought, fenced and stocked over seventeen thousand acres in Clay county, and this formed one of his most profitable investments. In January, 1892, he purchased the Hutchins House property in Houston, and after expending \$45,000 in repairs made it one of the principal hotels of the city. His joint ownership with Mr. Glidden in the Panhandle lands was finally dissolved,

Mr. Sanborn retaining the town property and twenty-five thousand acres of the grazing lands. In disposing of his Grayson county ranch Mr. Sanborn received in exchange some valuable Kansas City property, including one of the finest residences of the city, a costly structure of granite and Massachusetts brownstone. About 1893 he removed from Texas to Kansas City and took possession of his elegant home, without giving up, however, his interests in Amarillo and this state. In October, 1902, he returned to Amarillo to live. He has built a beautiful residence in this city, according to his own designs and at a large cost. The interior finishing and woodwork, the furniture and fittings, and everything in connection with this home, are such as to show unusual refinement of taste on the part of Mr. and Mrs. Sanborn. Mr. Sanborn has a private stable of fine driving horses and carriages, in which he takes supreme delight, and his elegant four-in-hand elicits the admiration of all.

While making his home with Mr. Glidden during the years of his young manhood, Mr. Sanborn met there Miss Ellen M. Wheeler, who was also a resident in that home. On February 20, 1868, these two young people were married, after which they continued to make their home with Mr. Glidden for some time. August 16, 1869, their first and only child was born, being named Ellwood Bradley Sanborn. He was given excellent advantages, graduating with highest honors from the Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, in 1888, being captain of his company. He was lieutenant of the company of cadets selected from this school who entered and won the first prize of one thousand dollars given at the national prize drill at Washington, May 30, 1887. He was a young man of extraordinary promise and of many excellences of character that endeared him to friends and family. After his graduation he interested himself in his father's varied business, and was propitiously started upon his individual career when he died, after a short illness, on December 1, 1890.

In resume of Mr. Sanborn's life it may be said that few men have accomplished more of

practical worth and value or been more tireless in their everyday pursuits. He must always be remembered for the part he played in introducing barb-wire into this state, for that has meant much to the principal industries of the state, and his perseverance and triumph in spite of obstacles deserve all the rewards that come from material affairs. He has also been a foremost factor in elevating the standards in stock-raising, introducing and proving the profit in raising the finest grades of cattle and horses instead of the inferior animals so common in the early days of Texas. From his earliest days he has been possessed of definite purposes and an indefatigable energy, has given himself unreservedly to the working out of the details of master plans, and thereby has earned a well deserved success; and as the founder of Amarillo and the most effective influence in the working out of its destiny his memory and place of esteem in the history of Northwest Texas is secure for all time.

Stamford, Texas, has had a marvelous growth in keeping with the spirit of rapid development and progress that has been manifest in Texas during the last quarter of a century and wrought such a wonderful transformation in the state. The first lots in town were sold January 15, 1900, and the Texas Central Railroad was built as far as this place in the early part of the year, so that the first train reached the town on the 8th of February. The town was incorporated in the same month with a full corps of city officers, the first mayor being P. P. Berthelot. A general election was held in April of that year and nearly all of the first officers were elected for a term of two years. The present population of the place is between thirty-five and forty hundred. Progress has been carried on along modern lines and the city has splendid conveniences and equipments. The city hall was built in 1903 and the public school building was erected in 1900, an independent school district having been organized in that year. The citizens pledged themselves for the amount of four thousand dollars and erected the building before a school system could be put in operation, which,

however, was done a year later. The Stamford Inn building was built during 1900 and opened for business in 1901 at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. It contains thirty-seven rooms, is built in modern and attractive style of architecture and is supplied with all the latest equipments, is heated by steam, has fine culinary service, equal to any in the country, and indeed is the best hotel between Fort Worth and El Paso. It was erected by the Stamford Town Site Company. The different operative industries of the place were largely inaugurated by the same company. The Stamford Town Site Company was incorporated under the laws of Texas in 1899 with C. Hamilton as president, E. P. Swenson vice president and treasurer and P. P. Berthelot secretary. In January, 1902, S. A. Swenson became president but there has been no change in the other officers. There is an extensive cattle feeding plant, in connection with which there are about two miles of track. The plant was erected by Swenson Brothers of New York City. Another industry of the place is an oil mill and mixing plant which was built at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars.

The First National Bank of Stamford was organized September 1, 1900, and its present officers are: W. D. Reynolds of Fort Worth, president; R. L. Penick of Stamford, vice president; J. C. Bryant of Stamford, second vice president; and R. V. Colbert of Stamford, cashier, with Walter L. Orr and H. G. Nold as assistant cashiers. The board of directors is composed of the following named: W. D. Reynolds; C. Hamilton of Waco, who is vice president and general manager of the Texas Central Railroad; G. T. Reynolds of Fort Worth; D. O. McRimmon; J. C. Bryant; R. V. Colbert; R. L. Penick; and H. S. Abbott. The capital stock is seventy-five thousand dollars and the capital and surplus amounts to \$106,500 according to the last official statement. The bank building was erected in 1901 and was occupied about July of that year. The cost of the building including the furniture and fixtures is about thirteen thousand dollars and it is the largest and best appointed bank in western Texas between Weatherford and El Paso.

R. V. Colbert, the efficient and popular cashier of the First National Bank of Stamford, has been a resident of Texas for twenty-three years. He began his banking career at Anson, where he was proprietor of the Jones County Bank. He is a native of Mount Lebanon, Louisiana, and while living in Jones county he served as county clerk for four years, having been elected to that office in 1890. He is thoroughly familiar with the business in all of its departments and the success of the institution is attributable in large measure to his efforts.

R. L. PENICK has been identified with the substantial development, progress and upbuilding of Stamford since the organization of the town. He has been closely associated with all movements that have contributed to public progress here and may well be accounted one of the founders and upbuilders of the place. A man of excellent business and executive ability, he readily recognizes and utilizes opportunities and in matters of judgment is seldom if ever at fault.

Mr. Penick was born in Johnson county, Missouri, August 18, 1862. His father, William B. Penick, was a Kentuckian by birth and in 1857, soon after his marriage, removed to Missouri, intending to make that state his future home. It was not long, however, before the Civil war came on and Missouri became a center of contested territory, which made the situation there so unpleasant that Mr. Penick decided to leave and in 1863 returned to his native state. There he continued to make his home for seventeen years, principally engaged in the manufacture of flour. In 1880 he again went to Missouri, where he devoted his attention to farming in Johnson county. By this time, however, he had become interested in Texas and was a believer in its future possibilities and development. Accordingly in 1892 he came to this state and settled at Anson, Jones county, where he has since resided, living in his later years a retired life. His wife, to whom he was married in 1851, bore the maiden name of Mary E. Bailey and was also a native of Kentucky. They reared a family of six children who reached mature years.

The boyhood days of R. L. Penick were spent at his father's home in Kentucky and he attended the district schools of the neighborhood until sixteen years of age. He then started out in life on his own account, possessing laudable ambition and strong determination. He secured employment on a neighboring farm at eight dollars per month and board, and later on, as a means of developing his business faculties, he obtained a position as clerk in a mercantile store, which pursuit he followed for a year or more. In 1880 he removed with the family to Missouri and devoted three years to work upon his father's farm, but the spring of 1884 found him en route for Texas and after devoting a short time to investigating the merits of the western country he located at Anson, the county seat of Jones county. There for a brief period he was engaged in the hardware business on his own account but he sold out the following year for the purpose of engaging in the cattle industry. This was at a period when cattle brought a high price on the market, but the era of free ranges was fast disappearing, the country becoming settled up by the farmer, who claimed the land and placed it under cultivation. There were some features that were favorable to the business coupled with a great many disadvantages, so that after devoting eight years to the cattle industry, in which he met with little success, Mr. Penick concluded to devote his attention to other pursuits. In 1894 he once more embarked in the hardware trade at Anson in connection with his father and brother under the firm style of Penick & Company. R. L. Penick acted as manager of the business, which was continued up to the winter of 1899 under that name, when the Penick Hughes Company was incorporated with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. At that time the firm opened a branch house in Albany, but after a few months it was discontinued. When Stamford was founded in 1900 the Penick Hughes Company opened its house in this city and the enterprise is now one of the largest hardware establishments, not only in Stamford, but in Western Texas. The company also owned a private banking institution which

became a national bank in the spring of 1900 under the name of the First National Bank of Stamford with Mr. Penick as vice president. In a business way he is also interested in other enterprises of the city, being the president and manager of the Stamford Ice & Refrigerator Company. He is also the president of the Commercial Club of Stamford, in which position he has served since the organization of the club in 1900. He is likewise the president of the Stamford Railroad Committee and vice president of the Hardware, Implement and Vehicle Dealers' Association of Texas. He also enjoys the distinction of having once served as head of the city government, having been elected mayor of Stamford in the spring of 1903 and acceptably filling the important position for two years.

Perhaps the greatest distinction that has been conferred upon him, and one in which he takes a justifiable pride, is in connection with Masonry. Becoming interested in the order he took his first degree in 1892, since which time he has progressed steadily through the different de-

grees of the fraternity until he has become a Scottish Rite Mason, belonging to the Consistory. He has likewise taken the degrees of the York Rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He also belongs to the Knights of Pythias and Woodmen fraternities.

Mr. Penick was united in marriage in 1886 to Miss Dottie L. Potts, a native of Grayson county, Texas. In their family were five children, of whom two are now living, a son and a daughter. Honored and respected in every class of society, he has for some time been a leader in thought and action in public life of Western Texas and has made a most creditable record. His life has been one of continuous activity in which has been accorded due recognition of labor and today he is numbered among the substantial citizens of his county. His interests are thoroughly identified with those of Western Texas and at all times he is ready to lend his aid and co-operation to any movement calculated to benefit this section of the country or advance its wonderful development.

## CHAPTER XI.

### STATISTICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES OF THE PRINCIPAL COUNTIES OF NORTH AND WEST TEXAS.

[Note—The matter contained in the following chapter is mainly drawn from the Texas Almanac for 1904, the latest and most comprehensive historical and statistical compilation on Texas that has ever been published.]

To supplement the general description of North and West Texas, a brief review of this part of the state taken in its smaller political divisions, the counties, will prove useful to the reader in gaining an adequate understanding of the leading features of the country. To this end the following pages contain the important facts concerning the principal counties which are the territorial basis of this history.

TARRANT COUNTY, which is the starting point of our historical survey, and the apex of the great triangle which comprehends the northern and western regions of the state, is, relatively speaking, an old and well settled division of the state, having a population in 1900 of 52,376. The population has increased at a rapid rate in the past five years, and Fort Worth alone is now a city of over forty thousand. The county is well watered, and four-fifths of the soil is highly fertile. The West Fork of the Trinity river enters the county at the northwest and flows out at the middle of the eastern line, its course on each side being bounded by high rocky bluffs, from which there is a gradual ascent into a high-rolling open country. There are numerous other smaller streams in the county, and the underground water supply is likewise abundant, besides the shallow wells there being a large number of artesian wells. Two-fifths of the county is timbered, a belt of woodland ten or twelve miles wide, known as "the cross timbers," running north and south on the eastern side of the county. The soils generally are well adapted to diversified

farming, the principal crops being cotton, corn, wheat, oats, while fruit and truck farming is carried on extensively near Fort Worth. All the activities of the county center at Fort Worth, to the history of which city space is elsewhere given. Other business centers in the county are Arlington, Azle, Crowley, Grapevine, Keller, Kennedale, Mansfield, Muriel, Saginaw.

JOHNSON COUNTY, the next south of Tarrant, with a population in 1900 of 33,819, has an area of 697 square miles, nine-tenths of it being arable. The surface of the county is in the main undulating, but large stretches of level prairie lie throughout its extreme east and middle western section, with rough hilly breaks in the extreme west. The soil has many varieties from the east to the west side of the county, and the timber belt, the "lower cross timbers," running from northeast to southwest, is composed principally of post oak and blackjack. The Brazos river forms the southwestern boundary of the county, and Nolan's river, entering at the northwest corner, flows the entire length of the county, passing out at the southern line. Water from wells is obtainable in all parts of the county, and there are numerous surface springs. Corn, cotton, wheat, oats and varieties of the sorghum family are the principal crops of the prairie portions, and the Cross Timbers belt furnish the sandy soil best adapted to truck farming and fruit growing. The railroads in the county are: Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe; Missouri, Kansas and Texas; International and Great Northern; Dallas, Cleburne and Southwestern; Trinity and Brazos Valley; and Fort Worth and Rio Grande. Cleburne, the county seat, with a population of from





### FIRST HOUSE IN WISE COUNTY

First house in Wise county, built in the wilderness nine miles south of Decatur in 1854, by Mr. Sam Woody, who, with his wife, is shown in the picture. The house, which is still standing, was constructed of rough-hewn logs, sixteen feet square, was covered with clapboards, part of which remained at the time the photograph was taken about twenty years ago. This house, being the first civilized home in that part of the state, extended its hospitable shelter to many a weary traveler, as many as eighteen persons having been entertained there one night.



twelve to fifteen thousand, has the various church denominations, a large school population and fine schools, water works, a Carnegie library, and many fine residences and large business activity. Other towns in the county are Alvarado, Burlesan, Grandview, Venus, Godley and Joshua.

PARKER COUNTY, just west of Tarrant county, population in 1900, 25,823, area nine hundred square miles, was created by the legislature in 1855, and the county seat, Weatherford, was laid out in 1856. The Brazos river flows through the southwestern part of the county, and there are fifteen smaller streams, some of which are tributary to the Brazos and others are on the water shed of the Trinity. Stock water is drawn mainly from wells by the numerous windmills which may be seen in every direction. Various kinds of trees grow but not in extensive areas, and many varieties of soil tend to diversification of crops, wheat being the staple of the eastern part of the county, cotton, corn, oats in the northern, while hay and sorghum crops will also be found. This is also a good vegetable and fruit county. The railroads are: Texas and Pacific; Santa Fe; Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern; Fort Worth and Rio Grande. Nearly a hundred schools, public and private, an excellent system of public roads, numerous industrial plants, and church and social advantages give the county much prestige as a home and business center. Weatherford has a population of five thousand, while other centers are Aledo, Lambert, Millsap, Peaster, Poolville, Rock Creek, Spring Town and Whitt.

WISE COUNTY adjoins Tarrant county on the northwest, has an area of 900 square miles, and a population in 1900 of 27,116. The "upper cross timbers" cover two-thirds of the county with wood growth, containing many varieties of trees. The surface of the county, with a general elevation of nearly two thousand feet above sea level, is undulating, with considerable areas broken and hilly. The underground water supply is abundant, accessible, of fine quality, and rainfall is ample for all agricultural activities. The rich prairie soils in the eastern part are devoted to stock and grain farming, wheat and oats being a favorite crop, while the looser and more sandy

western portions are fit for diversified agriculture. Two lines of railroad, the Fort Worth and Denver City and the Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf, diagonally cross the county from southwest to northwest, and besides the county seat at De-  
catur, which is a thriving city of about 2,500, there are the little towns of Bridgeport, Alvord, Chico, Boyd, Rhome, Paradise, Park Springs, and Newark, besides the inland villages and post-offices.

COOKE COUNTY, bordering on the Red river and due north of Fort Worth, is a noted agricultural and horticultural county, with a population according to the last census of 27,494. The general surface of the county is rolling prairies, the soil being adapted to a variety of crops, and is about equally divided between prairie and timber areas. Running streams furnish an abundance of water. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas and the Gulf, Colorado and Santa Fe are the two principal railroad lines, which cross at Gainesville, the county seat, a city of ten thousand, with various manufacturing and business establishments, fine schools and churches, and all the municipal improvements. Beside the county seat there are some twenty post towns and villages in the county, the more important being Dexter, Marysville, Muenster, Rosston, Valley View, Era.

GRAYSON COUNTY, one of the northern tier of Texas counties, is in the very heart of the rich section known as the "river belt," because of it lying along Red river. Area, 968 square miles. Sherman, the county seat, is sixty-three miles north of Dallas. This county was formerly a part of Fannin county, but it became an independent county, and was formally organized as such. It took its name from the second attorney general of the Republic of Texas, Peter W. Grayson, while the county seat was named for Col. Sydney Sherman, who commanded the Second Regiment at the battle of San Jacinto. Population in 1900, 63,661. Less than one-fourth of the county is now timbered to any extent whatever. The broad rolling prairies are just uneven enough in their elevations to afford magnificent drainage to the hundred or more creeks and brooks that follow the narrow valleys

to Red river and its tributaries. These valleys are productive of all the oak, pecan, walnut, hickory, hackberry, elm, ash and bois d'arc trees. Of late years the shipment of walnut logs to Germany, the constantly increasing demand for bois d'arc for fencing posts, house blocks, mud sills, paving blocks, etc., and the great popularity of the pecan nut have made the people regretful of the lack of care taken of the young trees years ago and have created a vigilant care of those left, and a nurture of the saplings of the species equals that of any other product of the land and is a notable evidence of "diversification." Mineral and Choctaw creeks practically run all the year, but even at their worst the creeks which are "dry" at times still have in their beds many pools. The industrious farmer has long since ceased to rely for stock water on this source, however, and artificial ponds, or "tanks," are to be found on almost every farm, and in addition thereto, many windmills lift pure well water for man and beast. Good water is obtainable at a very moderate depth. Fifteen miles northwest of the city, for twenty years a family of flowing wells have spouted an undiminished supply of excellent water, and in Sherman a half million gallons of splendid water is daily pumped into the water mains from three deep wells, in which, however, the water does not naturally rise nearer than sixty feet of the surface. About four-fifths of the area of the county is now under fence as farms and the rest is inclosed as pastures. The day of the range has passed in Grayson. The farms will average about sixty-five to seventy-five acres each. It is the pride of the county that the tax rolls show that most of these farms are owned by the men who till them. The problem of tenantry is not such a disturbing one here. The prevailing soils are black waxy and dark gray sand, equally adapted to cotton, grain and forage crops. Along the river front and the draws and valleys following the smaller streams, and especially in those sections where timber is most prolific, the soil is of a much lighter sand and only fairly productive, except of the tuber crops, immense yams, Irish potatoes and artichokes being produced. In this division strawberries, as well as all sorts of fruits, flourish best. Enterprising

diversifiers have made peanut culture pay in this sand. Immediately along the river the sand deepens into a red, and between Sherman and Denison sandstone, with more than passing evidences of iron deposit, and a tracing of copper, is plentiful. Some test shafts have been sunk for the ore last mentioned, and although the returns are not lucrative, the work has not been abandoned. No effort to utilize the iron has been made. Prospecting for oil is being vigorously pushed by one citizen of the county. In point of excellence and marketable value, the crops raised in Grayson county equal those of any section of the Southwest. The principal crops are wheat, alfalfa, cotton, oats, corn and Irish potatoes. Barley, rye, tobacco, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, broom corn, turnips, etc., come in for considerable attention as part of general farm products and give handsome returns, while truck gardening has been found to be a paying avocation, especially when conducted in close proximity to either Sherman or Denison. The green bug invasion of 1901 was the most severe blow received by the Grayson county farmer in twenty years, through the damage to small grain crops. All crops, including fruits, raised here have a superior hardiness, giving them qualities which encourage export. The principal fruits raised are apples, peaches, plums, pears, cherries and apricots. Strawberries, blackberries and all sorts of melons, including citron, grow well and make handsome profits. Unimproved lands are worth from \$10 to \$30 per acre and improved farms bring from \$35 to \$85 per acre, according to location. Scarcely any landlord will rent for less than \$6 per acre. Improved and up-to-date farming machinery is in use, and cultural methods are showing rapid advancement under the influence of farmers' institutes, led by practical men. In the matter of live stock, the disappearance of the range has not decreased interest, but elevated it and long ago marked the passing of the broncho and "long horn." The best class of driving and draught horses and mules are bred. Hog culture is quite an item, and the swine are of the best blood. Grayson county hogs have ranked high in the prize rings at Dallas and San Antonio fairs for years. Poultry culture has received careful





MR. AND MRS. C. M. ARNOLD

and successful attention. Manufacturing is diversified in Grayson county, and in that industry is represented cotton cloths, flour, iron products, patent medicines, ice, sash and doors, cotton seed products, deep well and mowing machinery, cooperage, bottling works, saddlery, wagons and carriages, etc. There are many other prominent labor-giving industries, such as cotton seed oil mills, compresses, steam laundries, cotton gins, custom mills, electric light and power plants, etc. The railroads entering and traversing the county are: St. Louis, San Francisco & Texas, fourteen miles; Red River, Texas & Southern (Frisco), twenty-four miles; Houston & Texas Central, twenty-six miles; Texas & Pacific, thirty miles; Denison & Pacific Suburban, seven miles; St. Louis Southwestern, eighteen miles; Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe (leased), eighteen miles; Missouri, Kansas & Texas, eighty-one miles. Total, 218 miles. Extensive terminals are maintained by the Frisco system at Sherman, and by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas at Denison. The county has unexcelled telegraph and telephone facilities. The urban population of Grayson is quite large. In 1900 the federal census showed 10,243 in Sherman and 11,907 in Denison. The estimated present population of these cities is 15,000 each. In addition thereto, Van Alstyne, Whitewright and Whitesboro have 2,000 or more each; Howe, Collinsville, Bells, Tioga, Tom Bean and several other towns, ranging from 1,000 to 300 inhabitants, are flourishing. A magnificent system of public free schools, white and colored, is maintained. Outside of the independent districts there are 126 white schools and 24 colored schools. Nearly all the religious denominations have houses of worship in the county, and there are magnificent colleges, located at Sherman, Denison, Van Alstyne and Whitewright, with high schools and seminaries in many other places. The population of the county, while thoroughly cosmopolitan, stands the peer of that of any community for respect for and obedience to the law. The climatic influences and the magnificent sanitary equipments in the principal cities renders its death rate minimum.

MONTAGUE COUNTY, also on the Red river and west of Cooke county, in 1900 had 24,800 population. Its nine hundred square miles of area is divided about equally between timber and prairie, is broken in parts, but contains large areas of level or undulating uplands, diversified by broad valleys and high rolling prairies. A belt of woodland, fifteen miles wide, runs nearly north and south through the county, and along the Red river and other streams are other heavy wood growths. Half a dozen or more water courses drain the county, and an unailing supply of domestic and stock water is obtained from springs and wells. Three-fifths of the county are cultivable, cotton, corn, wheat, oats, rye, millet and Kaffir corn being raised, and the soil is especially adapted to fruit raising, which is one of the principal industries. The county seat is situated off the railroad, its nearest station being Bowie, which is the largest town. Other centers are Belcherville, Bonita, Dye, Forestburg, Noncon, Ringgold, Saint Jo, Sunset, and Spanish Fort.

CLAY COUNTY, lying next west of Montague, bounded on the north and northeast sides for sixty miles by the Red river, had a population of 9,231 in 1900 and is one of the rapidly developing counties of this part of the state. The general surface is high, rolling prairie, with wide valleys along the numerous streams and with timber and prairie alternating in some sections. Of the total area but a small portion is too rough for cultivation. The soil is described as being of two general types, sandy and sand mixed with clay. The Upper Cross Timbers run across the southeastern corner, giving there abundant wood supply, but elsewhere the timber is not plentiful. The Big Wichita and the Little Wichita are the principal streams that traverse the county. Wheat, oats, corn, cotton and fruit are the general crops. At Henrietta, the county seat, a growing town, the Fort Worth and Denver City and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroads intersect, giving the county splendid transportation facilities. Bellevue, Newport, Vashti, Charlie and Jolly are other centers. Another feature of note is the small population of negroes, less than fifty being recorded by the last census.

JACK COUNTY, similar in area to the other counties mentioned and lying south of Clay county, was formed from Cooke county in 1857, and in 1900 had a population of 10,224. The surface of the county, with an altitude at Jacksboro of 1,400 feet, is undulating timber and prairie land, with low valleys, traversed by the West Fork of the Trinity and also by tributaries of the Brazos, as was found to be true of Parker county. There is abundance of water, from surface, shallow wells and artesian sources. The prairies, covered in their natural state with sedge, long and curly mesquite grasses, make this a fine stock county, the mild climate making feeding necessary only in the mid-winter months. Timber growth is varied, pecans furnishing a large nut crop, and the soil, varying from light sandy to dark loam, is fertile and seventy per cent is tillable. Fruits of all kinds, wheat, rye, oats, barley, potatoes, and sorghum and hay crops are raised. There are also extensive mineral resources, coal, asphaltum, potter's clay, limestone, etc. The Chicago, Rock Island and Gulf Railroad passes through the county from east to west. The principal towns besides Jacksboro are Bryson, Vineyard, Cundiff, Postoak, Antelope, and Newhope.

PALO PINTO COUNTY, whose county seat is sixty miles west of Fort Worth, has an area of 971 square miles and a population in 1900 of 12,291. The surface is rugged with large hills and valleys, although there is also a large amount of fertile prairie. The Brazos river, along which the valleys lie, winds through the county from northwest to southeast, and presents in the county about three hundred miles of river front, and can be reached from the county seat by going either south, east or north. There are numerous tributary streams fed from mountain springs, and underground water is easily obtainable, while the rainfall seldom fails of a sufficiency for good crops. About one-fourth of the county is covered with timber, mainly post oak and cedar. The valley lands have been favored for agriculture, but the uplands and prairies are now being appropriated for that purpose. The valley soil is sandy and of great depth and fertility, while much of the prairie is black. Corn, cotton, wheat, oats, hay,

sorghum and the fruits yield good crops, and stock-raising is also a large and profitable industry. With a general elevation above sea level of two thousand feet, the climate is salubrious and pleasant, and the picturesque country affords several resorts, the town of Mineral Wells having become famous for its mineral waters and one of the favorite health resorts of the southwest. Coal mining is a recently developed and important industry. The railroads are the Texas and Pacific and the Weatherford, Mineral Wells and Northwestern. Palo Pinto is the county seat, but the largest town is Mineral Wells, which also has a large transient population. Other towns are Strawn, Gordon and Santo.

YOUNG COUNTY, in the third tier of counties west of Tarrant, the county seat Graham being seventy-five miles northwest of Fort Worth, has an area of 900 square miles, and in 1900 a population of 6,540. The surface of the county is generally rolling, the higher elevations being known as Twin and Gold "mountains" at Graham, Belknap mountains, a few miles west of Graham, and Tackett mountains, still farther west, while to the southeast of Graham lie the Cement mountains. About one-half of the county is timbered, principally with post oak, and the other half is undulating mesquite prairie. The Clear Fork and the Salt Fork of the Brazos, which unite near Graham, with their tributaries drain the land surface, while the underground water supply is abundant and easily accessible. The soil is rich and varied, and both soil and climate are adapted to raising cotton, wheat, oats, rye, barley, millet and cane, and vegetables and many kinds of fruit. The hardy mesquite grass, good both summer and winter, predominates, mixed with coarser sorts, and the land, which is all under fence, is a fine stock-raising country, little provision against winter being necessary. All the very large pastures have been subdivided and sold to small farmers. The only railroad is the branch of the Rock Island from Bridgeport to Graham, since the completion of which in 1902 there has been a noticeable increase along all lines of industrial and commercial activity. Graham, the county seat and principal town, has about fifteen hundred people, and other towns

are Eliasville, Farmer, Olney, True, Proffitt. There are thick coal deposits in the county.

WICHITA COUNTY is on the Red river, traversed by the Fort Worth and Denver City Railway, Wichita Falls, the county seat, being 114 miles northwest of Fort Worth, and has an area of 589 square miles and a population in the last census numbering 5,806. This is one of the comparatively new counties, having been organized in June, 1882, and its development having been rapid since the building of the railroad in the same year. The county is an extended high rolling prairie with valleys along the streams. In the extreme southwestern part there is some broken and rugged land, but at least nine-tenths of the county can be classed as agricultural lands. The soil varies from a dark mellow loam to a stiff, deep reddish alluvium, the latter principally in the Red river bottoms. The only timber is a fringe along the water courses, the Red river, Big Wichita and Beaver rivers being the principal and dependable streams. Holliday creek has been dammed five miles southwest of Wichita Falls, creating Lake Wichita with an area of three thousand acres, and supplying water for irrigating a large area devoted principally to truck farming and melon growing. The principal grain crops are wheat and oats, and there are some large stock farmers in the county. Wichita Falls is the railroad center for a large wheat country, and is an extensive shipping point, being a junction point of four railroad lines: namely, the Fort Worth and Denver City; the Wichita Valley, from Wichita Falls southeast to Seymour; the Wichita Falls, from this town to Henrietta, being operated by the M. K. & T.; and the Texas and Oklahoma, from Wichita Falls to the Red river. Besides Wichita Falls there is the town of Iowa Park.

The next county west of Wichita and bordering the Red river is WILBARGER, with an area of 1,026 square miles and a population in 1900 of 5,759. Vernon, the county seat, is one hundred and sixty-two miles northwest of Fort Worth. The county was organized in 1881 with only fifty bona fide settlers. It was for many years the ideal resting place of the stockman and cowboy, the fine grasses and abundance of pure water, easily ob-

tained, making it a fine stock-raising country. While many are yet engaged in raising stock, the large herds have gone westward, and the man with the hoe has taken the place of the cowman. Vernon is situated on the great national cattle trail from central Texas to Dodge City, Kansas, and was the scene, in 1876 and the subsequent years, of immense cattle drives. The first farmer came in 1876, and agriculture has since become the principal industry. The soil has been classified into the following types: Vernon loam, Vernon sand, Vernon sandy loam, Vernon clay, Vernon fine sandy loam, Vernon silt loam. The principal crops suited to soil and climate are wheat, corn, oats, Kaffir corn and sorghum, cotton, melons, and fruits and vegetables. Pease and Wichita rivers and Paradise creek are the principal streams, the underground supply of water is copious, and the rainfall insures good crops. Vernon has between two and three thousand population, with business and industrial institutions, and has two railroads, the Fort Worth and Denver City, and is the division point of the Frisco system.

BAYLOR COUNTY, adjoining Wilbarger on the south, its county seat Seymour being 150 miles northwest of Fort Worth, has an area of 900 square miles and a population in 1900 of 3,052. The surface of the county is generally level or slightly undulating, with some rough land along the streams. It is a prairie country, with sufficient mesquite for fence posts and firewood. Three-fourths of the county is susceptible of cultivation, and the soil is generally a dark sandy loam, and is very fertile. The Brazos and Wichita rivers run through the county and together with their tributaries furnish a good supply of stock water, while good well water is found at a depth of from twenty-five to forty feet. The state school lands have all been sold, and all the land is enclosed and only about a fifth of the county is occupied with large ranches, the rest being occupied by farms and small stock ranches. Fine building stone is one of the natural products, while the principal industries of the people are farming and stock-raising. Corn, wheat, oats, milo maize, Kaffir corn and cotton are the main crops. The Wichita Valley is the only rail-

road, Seymour being its present terminus. Seymour is a good business center, having a population of about fifteen hundred, with municipal improvements. Another town is Round Timber, in the southeast part of the county.

TAYLOR COUNTY, next to be considered in this survey, has as its county seat the city of Abilene, the chief trading and shipping point of a large territory, this city being 161 miles west and south of Fort Worth. The county was organized in 1879, has an area of 900 square miles, and a population in 1900 of 10,499. The surface of the county is level and undulating, with a small range of "mountains" extending through it from southeast to northwest, forming a divide between the Colorado and Brazos rivers. The general altitude is 1,800 feet above sea level. Within the county are numerous tributaries to each of the two rivers mentioned above, and wells and springs furnish unfailling water for domestic and stock purposes and the small irrigation works of the farmers. The mesquite is the predominating wood growth, useful for fuel only, but the mesquite beans furnish nutritious stock forage. There are several varieties of soil, most of it productive, and the large diversity of crops include corn, cotton, wheat, oats, sorghum, potatoes, and many vegetable, fruit and nut products. Farming and stock-raising form the main occupations of the people, but there are also mineral resources, as yet undeveloped. One-third of the county is adapted to grazing purposes, the native grasses furnishing forage for all but about two months of the year. Abilene, besides being a shipping center, has a number of business and industrial enterprises, splendid educational facilities, and other institutions. The citizens of the town and county are especially proud of their new government building, which was completed in 1904. Abilene began planning for this institution as far back as 1881, and never ceased in their efforts until a fit place was secured in which the sessions of the federal district court and the other federal business in the city might be carried on. In the first plat of the town ground was reserved for the federal building, J. Stoddard Johnston, a resident of Louisville, Kentucky, who had large interests here

being one who was very instrumental in pressing the enterprise. Delegates were sent to Washington to urge the matter, but it was twenty years before Congress made the requisite appropriation. The entire cost of the building was one hundred thousand dollars, and the first court session was held in the completed structure in March, 1904. The building is a handsome structure, built of stone, fireproof and with all modern improvements. The lower floor contains the postoffice, and the court room is on the second floor.

JONES COUNTY, the next county block of territory on the north of Taylor, is 150 miles west of Fort Worth and is one of the most rapidly developing sections of the state. Its population in 1900 was 7,053. The surface of the county is smooth and nearly level, ninety per cent being good agricultural land. The soils, running from two to six feet in depth, vary from a stiff black and chocolate loam to black and red sandy loam lands, both black and red being highly productive. This is one of the few successful cotton-producing counties that are adhering strictly to diversified farming, combining stock, the different grain crops, forage and cotton. There is sufficient timber for fuel and all practical purposes. The Clear Fork of the Brazos and California creek, with their tributaries, afford running water and drain the county, and the underground sources of fine water are easily tapped. Irrigation in this section is limited to orchards and gardens, no extensive plants having yet been installed. The principal crops raised are corn, cotton, wheat, oats, sorghum, milo maize, Kaffir corn and millet, and all kinds of vegetables. The Texas Central Railroad enters the county about the center of the east line and, running in a northwesterly direction, has its terminus at Stamford, which is the principal commercial center of the county. Anson, the county seat, with a population of about a thousand, located near the center of the county, was named in honor of Anson Jones, the last president of the Republic. Stamford, with a population of 2,500, was founded in 1900, and has developed into a place of first importance among the towns located along the Texas Central Railroad. First class schools, churches, good hotels and business and private



buildings, electric lights and water works, and various industries, and many other advantages make Stamford an attractive place for both residence and business purposes.

HASKELL COUNTY, in the fifth tier of counties west of Fort Worth, had in 1900 a population of 2,637. The surface of the county is very level and smooth, undulating enough to drain off the rainfall into the Salt Fork and Clear Fork and other tributaries of the Brazos river. A copious supply of water is obtained for all purposes either from the surface streams or from wells. Mesquite timber furnishes fuel and posts, and there are several other kinds of trees along the streams. There are large bodies of red loam, sandy and black sandy soil, which, being friable and deep, require the minimum of moisture. Stock farming is the principal industry, and most of the large estates have been divided up. Stamford, in Jones county, is the nearest railroad point. Haskell is the county seat, and other small centers are Ample, Cliff, Pinkerton and Marcy.

HARDEMAN COUNTY, the most westerly of the tier of Red river counties, has experienced a remarkable development since the Fort Worth and Denver City Railroad came through the county about 1888. Its population in 1900 was 3,634. Quanah, the county seat, is two hundred miles northwest of Fort Worth. Practically all the county is a rolling prairie. The soil is a sandy loam, underlain with gypsum. This county has, as one of its greatest natural resources, immense deposits of gypsum, which is a natural cement plaster, prepared for market by drying. Several large plants and a great amount of capital are employed in the preparation of this article, and many carloads are shipped to the eastern markets annually. Much of the cement-plaster used in the construction of the buildings at the Chicago and St. Louis world's fairs came from this county. The timber supply of the county is not extensive. Besides the Red river on the north and Pease river on the south the principal stream is Groesbeck creek, which runs water all the year, and water may be obtained by going beneath the surface at depths from ten to seventy feet. Irrigation is also being introduced on an increasing scale. The principal agricultural crops are corn,

cotton, wheat and forage, and diversified and small farming is gaining over the standard occupation of stock farming. The railroads of the county are the Fort Worth and Denver City; the Frisco, a branch of which has its terminus at Quanah; the Acme and Red River; and the Orient line. Quanah, which was named after Quanah Parker, a Comanche chief, has a population of about 2,500, is situated in the midst of the agricultural district, is well supplied with railroads, and is the center of a large wholesale and retail trade. Chillicothe is another prosperous town, and Acme and Gypsum are station villages.

This brings our survey of the counties of northwestern Texas up to the Panhandle and Great Plains region, a general description of which has already been given, and in the following paragraphs attention will be directed only to the more important and settled counties of this part of the state.

WHEELER COUNTY, on the east side of the Panhandle, with a population in 1900 of 636, has developed rapidly in the last half-decade. The large land holdings are being divided and small farmers are becoming numerous. The surface of the county is level, but well drained by the north fork of the Red river and numerous tributary streams, the county being one of the best watered in the state. The soil is dark loam and dark red sand, covered in nature with mesquite and sage grass, and when cultivated is very productive. The underground water supply is excellent, being of the sheetwater variety and found at a depth of five to fifty feet. The leading agricultural crops are corn, Kaffir corn, milo maize, wheat, oats, alfalfa and cotton, and fruits and vegetables grow in abundance. The cattle business has always been the leading industry. The south half of the county is traversed by a railroad, Shamrock and Story being stations on this line, while the county seat, Mobeetie, is without a railroad.

HEMPHILL COUNTY, the next county north of Wheeler, has been settled up considerably since the Pecos line of the Santa Fe was built through half a dozen years ago. Its population in 1900 was 815. The county was organized nineteen years ago, but the first single section of land to be sold was in 1902. There are long stretches

of level land, suitable for grazing, succeeded by undulating hills and fruitful bottom lands. The surface is mainly rolling, interspersed with small creeks or subirrigated valleys. The altitude averages 2,500 feet. There are some heavy fringes of timber along the Washita and Canadian rivers, the main surface streams. Windmills tap the inexhaustible underground water sources and bring to the surface that used in irrigation. The principal crops are drouth resisting, such as Kaffir corn, milo maize, millet and sorghum, and the raising of these crops and cattle constitute the chief industries. Canadian is the county seat and chief commercial center, where most of the county's population had their residence at the last census.

LIPSCOMB COUNTY is situated in the extreme northeast corner of the Panhandle, being about four hundred miles from Fort Worth; its population by the last census, 790. The surface is somewhat broken in the southern part, while the north is flat for miles in succession. The soil is a sandy loam in the southern half, while the northern part is of black, rich soil. There is little timber. Wolf creek is the principal stream of the county, having, in its course from west to east, about thirteen small tributaries. The underground water supply is unlimited. Agriculturally the county has been little developed, the most successful yields having been obtained from Kaffir corn and the sorghum crops, and most of the land is still devoted to pasturage. The Pecos Valley line crosses the southeast corner of the county, and Higgins is the principal station and shipping point. Lipscomb, the county seat, is located near the center of the county.

ROBERTS COUNTY, in the second tier of counties from the eastern line of the Panhandle, has likewise experienced the development resulting from railroad building in this part of the state. Its population in 1900 was 620. The surface of the county is composed of both breaks and plains. The soil varies but little, with sand enough to cultivate well. The Canadian river crosses the county from west to east, and there are numerous creeks and also lakes on the plains, which altogether furnish an abundant supply of pure, freestone water. All the timber is along these

streams. Agriculture has been developed to a considerable extent, and good crops of wheat, oats, corn, Kaffir corn, sorghum and similar grains and forage are obtained. Cattle-raising has been the chief industry. The Pecos Valley line of the Santa Fe crosses the southeastern corner of the county, and on it is located the thriving town of Miami, the county seat and only commercial center.

DONLEY COUNTY, in the southeastern quarter of the Panhandle, traversed by the Fort Worth and Denver City Railroad, has an area of 900 square miles and had a population in 1900 of 2,756. The general surface is an elevated plain, and gradually breaks off into small hills of moderate size, with small and large valleys between. The soils range from a black waxy, chocolate, black sandy and red clay sandy to a special soil known as the Donley county loam, a dark gray soil, which is mellow, deep and always moist. Native timber is limited, but thousands of trees have been planted and grow so well that in every direction the eye sees pleasing verdure. North Fork of Red river flows through the county from west to east, there are several small streams and Lelia lake, with an area of two hundred acres, always has water in it. Surface springs are in great number, and the underground supply is inexhaustible. Most of the land is devoted to stock ranching. The principal agricultural crops are cotton, corn, sorghum, Kaffir corn, millet, oats, potatoes, melons, and fruits. Besides the Fort Worth and Denver City there is also on the north border the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf. Clarendon, the county seat, situated at an altitude of 2,700 feet above sea level, 279 miles from Fort Worth, has a population of about two thousand, has good town improvements, several industries and business enterprises, schools and churches, and is one of the growing centers of this part of the state.

HALL COUNTY, in the lowest tier of Panhandle counties, had a population in 1900 of 1,670. The Fort Worth & Denver City crosses the northeast corner of the county, and on this line is located Memphis, the county seat and shipping point and principal commercial center. The surface of the county is varied and the character of the soil ranges from a dark sandy to a red or

chocolate loam. There is no timber except scattering mesquites on the prairie. The main, or Town, Fork of the Red river passes through the county centrally from west to east, but the stable water supply is underground at convenient depths and is inexhaustible. Cotton, Kaffir corn, and forage crops are the dependable yields, and fruit also does well. The immense ranches are being gradually broken up and enclosed for farming purposes.

CARSON COUNTY, located about the center of the Panhandle, had 469 residents at the last census, but the past five years have seen much change in conditions and population. The county is mostly a level prairie, traversed by the East, West and Middle Dixon creeks and by Antelope and chicken creeks. There is no native timber, and the soil is dark clay, covered with mesquite grass. Agriculture is making considerable headway, although stock ranching is the principal industry. Oats, wheat, Kaffir corn, millet and sorghum have all yielded fair crops. The county is connected with the outside world by three railroads, the Pecos Valley line running diagonally across the county, and the Choctaw, Oklahoma & Texas and the Fort Worth & Denver City also entering the county at the southern boundary. Panhandle is the county seat. The county has good schools and churches, indicating a permanent and substantial class of settlers.

POTTER COUNTY, whose county seat, Amarillo, is practically the commercial center of the Panhandle country, has had a remarkable era of growth during the last few years, so that the population of 1,820 indicated by the last census gives little idea of conditions in the county at this time. Amarillo now claims a population of about five thousand. The surface of the county is generally level, broken now and then with branches and small canyons, along which is considerable timber. The altitude is about 3,500 feet, and climate mild and equable. The cattle industry has flourished for quarter of a century, but the large ranches are being divided and stock farming is taking the lead as an industry. Agriculture is proving satisfactory, the soil being very fertile and always producing a good crop of forage for stock, such as milo maize, Kaffir corn, sorghum,

etc. The vine crops and fruits are cultivated with profit. Amarillo, on the south border of the county, is an important railroad center, being at the junction point of the Fort Worth & Denver City, the Pecos Valley line of the Santa Fe, and the Choctaw, Oklahoma & Texas. Amarillo has many natural advantages and municipal improvements and institutions which class it among the leading cities of northwestern Texas, and the general development of all this part of the country will tend to increase its prestige and importance.

RANDALL COUNTY, just south of Potter and located entirely within the area of the great Staked Plains, had a population in 1900 of 963. The surface, except where cut by the canyon or depressed by the valleys of the Palo Duro and Tierra Blanca creeks, is a nearly level prairie, covered with mesquite and other grasses. The Palo Duro canyon is one of the picturesque features of this portion of Texas, and along its sides is considerable timber. The streams run water all the year, and at an average depth of 70 feet abundance of pure water may be obtained. Irrigation has been used only locally and in small plants. The soil is mainly a rich black loam. The land has been mainly devoted to large ranches, but the acreage in forage crops is yearly becoming larger, and many of the grain crops can be produced. The Pecos Valley line runs diagonally across the county. Canyon City, at the head of the Palo Duro canyon, is the county seat and the principal business center, having about a thousand inhabitants.

DEAF SMITH COUNTY, named after the famous scout of the revolution, is situated on the western edge of the Panhandle, and its population of 843 in 1900 has increased rapidly since then. The surface of the county is smooth prairie sufficiently undulating to furnish drainage, and the soil is rich loam covered with mesquite and gama grasses. The Tierra Blanca is the only perennial stream, while underground water is accessible for all purposes. By local irrigation vegetable and fruit crops are raised, and farming enterprise in recent years is being directed from stock ranching as the main industry to the raising of various grain and forage crops and even

cotton. The Pecos Valley line cuts the southeastern corner of the county, and upon it is located the county seat, Hereford, which, one of the new towns of the Panhandle, has grown rapidly and now claims two thousand population. It has the distinction of being the greatest shipping point for range cattle in the United States.

DALLAM COUNTY, in the northwest corner of the Panhandle, is now one of the flourishing counties of this section, its development having taken place for the most part since the last census, at which time the population was but 146. The surface of the county is generally level, broken along the south line by the Rito Blanco canyon. The soil alternates from a brown sandy loam to a hard land known as "tight land" or "mesquite land." There is no timber, and the only water of any importance is Buffalo spring, on the north line of the county, the water supply for all purposes being drawn from a depth of from two to four hundred feet, where it exists in inexhaustible quantities. A large part of the land is in the famous Capitol Syndicate ranch, though this is being gradually broken up into small stock ranches. Agriculture is making steady progress, and the grain crops, cotton and fruit have been grown. At Delhart, the county seat, the Fort Worth & Denver City and the Rock Island lines intersect, making the town a conspicuous shipping point for a large area. Dalhart, established about 1901, now has electric light plant, water works, business and industrial enterprises, and both as a railroad point and a trade center is surpassing many older towns in substantial growth, having now about two thousand inhabitants.

HALE COUNTY, in the southern part of the Panhandle, was organized in 1888 with a population of 250, and by the census of 1900 had 1,680. Plainview, the county seat, is about 75 miles south of Amarillo. The surface of the county is level. The only running stream is White river, water breaking out in numerous small springs in the draw soon after it enters the county, and after flowing about fifteen miles the stream disappears into the ground. An underground lake, however, affords water at a depth from 25 to 75 feet. The water is pumped into earthen tanks for farm and

domestic uses. There is no native timber, but the settlers have planted large acreages of various trees, both for shade and for fuel. Grain and forage crops have been successfully grown without irrigation, and cotton is also a crop. Plainview and Hale Center are the principal towns.

LUBBOCK COUNTY, just south of Hale, both of these counties being as yet uncrossed by railroad, had a population in 1900 of 293. The surface of the county is level, with occasional shallow basins, generally dry. One of the branches of the Brazos crosses the county, but the dependable water supply is obtained at depths of 60 to 125 feet. Kaffir corn, milo maize and sorghum are the principal crops, and the county is perfectly adapted to stock farming. The county seat is Lubbock, which is the home of a small but enterprising population.

TOM GREEN COUNTY is on the southern border of the great region treated here as West Texas, San Angelo, the county seat, being 238 miles from Fort Worth, and the present western terminus of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe road. The population of the county in 1900 was 6,804, but this has increased considerably since then. The surface of the county is broken in character, although there is much prairie land. The soil is fertile and much land hitherto devoted to grazing has been subjected to successful tillage. Mesquite is the principal timber growth. The Concho river with its various tributaries is the principal watercourse, being a perennial stream and furnishing water for a large future system of irrigation. Stock ranching is still the principal industry, and San Angelo is one of the largest shipping points for live stock in the state, as also the largest interior wool market. Since it has been found that the land will yield the regular agricultural crops much attention has been given to farming, and cotton, corn, oats, wheat, milo maize, sorghum and other forage are raised in large quantities, while fruits are also being grown to an increasing extent. Besides the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, the line of the Orient Railroad will traverse the county, passing through San Angelo. San Angelo is the largest and richest town in a large section of the state. It has all the modern improvements—water works, electric





*E. J. Flynn.*

lights, telephone service, various industrial and commercial establishments, three national banks with over a million dollars deposit, a seventy-five thousand dollar court house, and many other city improvements and advantages. Other towns in the county are Knickerbocker and Water Valley.

SCURRY COUNTY is comparatively out of debt, owing a few thousand dollars on the court house and jail, and roads and bridge bonds not to exceed ten thousand dollars. The scrip is generally quoted at par. The roads are in good condition and the streams well provided with bridges. The population of Snyder is from twelve to fourteen hundred, while that of the entire county is about ten thousand.

Snyder independent school district has a six room two-story school-house and in addition a small frame building for the primary department. There are twenty-four other school districts in the county. There are three hundred and eleven children enrolled in Snyder independent school and eleven hundred and eighty-nine in the county outside of Snyder district. The schools are supplied with good teachers, well attended by the children, and in a good prosperous condition, with five to six months' school throughout the country districts and nine months in the Snyder district. The per capita of each child in the county from all sources, not including the special or local tax, is five thousand six hundred and forty-five.

The elevation of Snyder is about twenty-two hundred and fifty feet. It is a strong church town having four churches, Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian and Christian, and is an absolutely prohibition and law abiding community. There are very few criminal prosecutions, only a few misdemeanors, and not a great deal of litigation of any kind.

The county was organized in 1883 being formerly a part of Young district, but was attached to Mitchell county for judicial purposes. The soil is a red and black sandy loam, the middle south and western part of the county being strictly agricultural while the north and northeast is a grazing country. The greater part of the county has an inexhaustible supply of pure water at a depth of from twenty to one hundred feet beneath the surface. The Colorado river runs through

the southwestern part of the county and there are a number of other streams that run during certain seasons of the year and there are always large holes of standing water. The health of the county is very fine and the climatic conditions are good for pulmonary diseases.

EDGAR I. FLYNT. Since the days of the establishment of the now flourishing city of Quanah Edgar I. Flynt has been influential in its development and gradually increasing prosperity, liberally contributing to the establishment and maintenance of its institutions and to the best interests of the public in general. He is now well known to the residents of the vicinity as the county surveyor, abstractor and real estate dealer. He is a native of Madison county, Alabama, and a son of Amasa and Mariah W. (Clark) Flynt. The father had his nativity also in Madison county, where the Flynts were an old established family, the grandfather of Edgar I. having located there from North Carolina in the early part of the nineteenth century, becoming one of the honored early pioneers of Madison county. Amasa Flynt was a Confederate soldier during the period of the Civil war, and after its close came with his family to Texas in 1868, the home being established in Burleson county, in the part which has since become the county of Lee. There they resided for two years, on the expiration of the period removing to McLennan county. Two years later a removal was made to Erath county, and from there in 1877 Amasa Flynt was called to the home beyond. His business career was devoted to agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Flynt is a native of Lincoln county, Tennessee, and is now living at Vernon, Texas.

In Erath county, this state, Edgar I. Flynt grew to years of maturity and gained his education in the schools of Stephenville, in the high school of which city he made a specialty of mathematics with the view of later taking up the profession of surveying. In 1886 he came to the new town of Quanah, Hardeman county, which was organized in 1885, and although a young man he is thus numbered

among the city's pioneers. He has surveyed land all through this county, thus becoming thoroughly familiar with the lands of this and surrounding counties, and in 1890 he was elected to the office of county surveyor, at that time his jurisdiction including what is now Foard county (now a separate county) until the organization of Cottle county, to which position he has ever since been re-elected, and at the present time is surveyor of Hardeman county. He has the honor of serving in a public capacity longer than any other man in the county save one. Mr. Flynt has the only set of abstract books in Hardeman county, these having been compiled by himself, and he is also extensively engaged in the real estate business. During the past ten years he has been the agent for all railroad lands in the county, there still being about seventy thousand acres for sale, and in addition represents a number of individual land owners. He is the owner of a ranch of two sections in Hardeman county, nine miles northwest of Quanah. He has in every way proven himself a public-spirited citizen, and possesses the public confidence to a remarkable extent.

J. BRUCE McCLELLAND is a member of the well known real estate firm of McClelland Brothers (the other brother now deceased, see following sketch), the longest established real estate operators in the Panhandle, and their record of business transactions during the past twenty odd years covers a wider range and more extensive interests than that of any other similar firm. Mr. McClelland is a popular, representative southern college-bred gentleman, as was also his brother, and their high executive and business ability gained them a leading place of influence in all financial circles of the Panhandle.

The parents of the McClelland brothers were Major J. B. and Nannie (Otey) McClelland. Their grandfather, T. S. McClelland, married a Miss Cabell, a member of the same family as that of General Cabell, of Dallas, Texas. Major J. B. McClelland was a native of Nelson county, Virginia, and was a cousin of General

McClelland, representing the southern branch of the family of which the great Civil war general was a member. Major McClelland was a very wealthy planter, with a large estate in Nelson county and a winter home in Richmond. On the outbreak of the war he joined the Confederate army as a member of the Richmond Howitzers, and received an appointment on the governor's staff with the rank of major. He lost his life in the second battle of the Civil war. His wife, also deceased, belonged to a Virginia family, one of whom was Bishop Otey of the Episcopal diocese of Tennessee.

Mr. J. Bruce McClelland is a native of Nelson county, Virginia. He received a liberal education, and throughout his life has been a representative of culture as well as of business ability. He is a graduate of Norwood College and of the University of Virginia. He studied law in the latter institution, then passed the examinations and was admitted to practice by the supreme court of Virginia, but has never employed his legal skill in active practice on account of the more inviting opportunities open to him in the real estate business. In 1884 he came out to Donley county, Texas, to join his brother T. S. McClelland, who had arrived in the old town of Donley as early as 1878—a date in ancient history in the Panhandle—and engaged in the real estate business. The firm has subsequently been known as McClelland Brothers. They prospered greatly and both became men of wealth. The firm carries on an extensive business in buying and selling ranches and farms and in attending to the affairs of non-resident land owners, representing numerous large interests. They also have a large ranch in Donley county.

Mr. J. Bruce McClelland was married at Birmingham, Alabama, to Miss Kate E. Winn, daughter of Dr. A. C. Winn, of that city. They have two children, J. Bruce and Lila. Mr. and Mrs. McClelland are both active members of the Episcopal church.

T. STANHOPE McCLELLAND, the other member of the firm, whose death occurred October 28, 1905, at Clarendon, was a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, where he



took a post-graduate course in civil engineering. Coming out to Texas in 1875, he became surveyor and engineer for the well known firm of Gunter and Munson, and thereafter was closely identified with the activities of the Panhandle. He did a great deal of surveying all through this country in those days, and was the official surveyor for a large scope of country now comprised in numerous counties. When the old town of Clarendon was established on Salt Fork, five miles north of the present site, he went into the real estate business there in partnership with Judge G. A. Brown, now of Vernon, Texas. When J. Bruce McClelland arrived in January, 1884, Judge Brown retired and was succeeded in the firm by the former.

T. S. McClelland married Miss Lucy L. Winn, also a daughter of Dr. Winn, of Birmingham. They were members of the Episcopal church, and had two children, T. Stanhope, Jr., and Henry.

The place as man of affairs in his community made vacant by the death of T. S. McClelland is indicated by the following quotations:

"The deceased was born September 11, 1853, at Montezuma, Nelson county, Virginia. He was educated at Norwood School and the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia, and was a civil engineer by profession. He moved to Missouri in 1873, and from there he came to Texas in 1875. He came to the Panhandle with Gunter and Munson on the first survey made in locating the land certificates along the Canadian river, and finally settled at the county seat of Donley county, the old town of Clarendon. In 1880 he was elected district surveyor of the Donley Land District, which at that time comprised twenty-eight counties. In 1882 he formed a law and land partnership with the Hon. G. A. Brown, which was dissolved on the first day of January, 1884, and the well-known real estate firm of McClelland Bros. formed, with which he was connected until the date of his death.

"He was one of the best known and respected citizens of West Texas. When he came to the Panhandle the bison and the wild Indians

roamed alone on its broad prairies. He saw it develop into a prosperous and civilized country with thousands of the Anglo-Saxon race and the wild prairies converted into farms and happy homes.

"We can say that no man has done more for the development of the Panhandle than the deceased. He was always for law and order and on the side of right and justice. He was a consistent member of the Episcopal Church for years."

IRVIN L. HUNT, cashier of the Canyon National Bank of Canyon City, Texas, where he is a prominent citizen and successful business man, was born in Hardin county, Iowa, June 24, 1871. He is practically a product of the plains, having lived in that section of the country since he was thirteen years old, and he has raised himself by his own efforts to his present high standing in the esteem of the community.

Mr. Hunt's father, George M. Hunt, is one of the leading citizens of Lubbock. He was born in Ohio, came west with his family in 1864 and located in Hardin county, Iowa, whence about seven years later he spent a year or so in Colorado for the benefit of his wife's health, and then made his home in Kansas until he came to Texas in 1884. He located in Crosby county, this state, being a member of the Quaker colony organized in that county. He has lived continuously in this plains country since 1884, being one of the earliest settlers. Previous to coming to Texas his occupation was mainly teaching, and he spent altogether one hundred and sixty-seven months in that profession—a notable record. In Texas he took up surveying, and has surveyed a great deal of the land in this section. He laid off the town of Plainview, the county seat of Hale county. He was the first county surveyor of Crosby county upon its organization in 1886, and later he was county surveyor of Lubbock county for six years. He was the first justice of the peace upon the plains. He conducted the hotel at Estacado, the county seat of Crosby county, for some time, and also the hotel at

Lubbock after making the latter town his place of residence. To some extent he has farmed and handled cattle, and he improved and sold several nice residence properties in Crosby and Lubbock counties. One branch of his activity that has been of large value to the country in general has been his enthusiastic efforts in demonstrating the adaptability of the soil of this section of the state to the growth of fine fruits, vegetables, etc., both with and without the aid of irrigation. He has been a resident of Lubbock since 1890, the year the county was organized. Mr. George M. Hunt's wife, Lina (Taylor) Hunt, died at Lubbock in 1903.

Mr. I. L. Hunt commenced his active career in West Texas when a boy, beginning as a freighter, and later got into the cattle industry and worked as a cowboy and a "fence rider." He came to Lubbock about the time the town and county were organized, in 1890, and made this the seat of his activities until 1905. For nearly seven years he was in the mercantile business at Lubbock, and for about six years held the office of postmaster. While postmaster he had his store in connection. Later F. E. Wheelock came into the business as partner, under the name of Hunt and Wheelock, and the business was then enlarged and became the principal general store of the county. In 1901 they sold out to other parties and retired from the business. On May 1, 1902, the bank at Lubbock, with which Mr. Hunt had been connected since March, 1902, was nationalized as the First National Bank, and Mr. Hunt was its cashier until October, 1904. November 1, 1905, the Canyon National Bank opened its doors for business with Mr. Hunt as cashier.

It might be mentioned in this connection, as a noteworthy fact in the history of this part of the state, that Lubbock county at the time of the present writing has the reputation of having the largest per capita wealth of any county in the state. Although the county is as yet thinly settled, its people are of a progressive and enterprising character and are very prosperous and noted for their high financial integrity.

Mr. Hunt is a Royal Arch Mason, being a

member of Lubbock Chapter. He was married at Lubbock to Miss Etta Green, and they have three children, L. Earl, Carl and Glen.

WILLIAM C. BAIRD, rancher and public-spirited citizen of Canyon City, is, though not a native son by the narrow margin of three months, a typical Texas product in all other essentials and characteristics, and one of the most thoroughly practical and successful cattlemen, having experienced all the ups and downs, hardships and pleasures, of that fascinating pursuit, through all its departments, since he first climbed into the saddle and helped make his first round-up, something like a third of a century ago. Energetic, diligent, a shrewd manager and director of affairs, he has deservedly prospered in his private business, and as a public-spirited citizen has accomplished much that pertains to the substantial growth and progress of his adopted town and county.

Born in Hickman county, Tennessee, October 17, 1853, where his parents, S. M. and Sarah (Totty) Baird, were also natives, he was when a babe of three months taken to Texas, the family home being located in Cooke county. In that then new country his father developed a farm, and some years later moved to Grayson county, but finally located in the northeast corner of Wise county, not far from his original home in Cooke county, where he died in 1888, and his good wife has also passed away.

Farming pursuits were the principal theme of Mr. Baird's early life, but almost as early as he can remember he was also associated with the cattle industry. Reared for the most part in Cooke county, he there began to learn the cattle business, for which he showed a natural aptitude, and he was soon a full-fledged cowman. With his brother, Ed Baird, he secured employment as a cowboy with the well known cattle firm of Gunter and Munson. In the early eighties Ed Baird came up to the Panhandle with the Gunter and Munson outfit, and in 1884 William C. also came up and joined him. Gunter and Munson's ranch was the well known "T Anchor" ranch, which then embraced an immense tract in the central Panhandle, their headquarters





*Wm. H. Walker*

being on Palo Duro creek near where Canyon City now stands, and the old log house at the headquarters is still standing at the head of the canyon. Mr. Baird has followed the trail all over this country, and, beginning at the bottom, he has advanced to his present position of prosperity by his own energetic efforts and capable business management. In 1891 he quit working for others and with his brother Ed established the Baird ranch in Randall county ten miles west of Canyon City, which is one of the representative ranches of the county, and they raise and handle large numbers of cattle each year. In addition to the ranch Mr. William Baird himself owns half a section on the creek adjoining the town of Canyon City, and this is his homestead. He has been very successful since going into business on his own account, and is recognized as one of the substantial, reliable men of his county.

Mr. Baird took a prominent part in the organization of Randall county, in July, 1889, and he was one of the first county commissioners. At the present time he is a school trustee, and has taken an active part in the erection of the fine twelve thousand dollar public school in Canyon City, and is one of the typical spirits who have made Randall county a model educational center. He is a member of the Christian church.

Mr. Baird was married in Grayson county to Miss Nannie Baird, and they have three children, Avis, Clyde and Clara.

WADE HAMPTON WALKER, M. D. Since the building of railroads through the northern tier of Texas counties many centers have reached a place of first importance which twenty years ago had only a nominal existence. One of these is Wichita Falls, whose three railroad lines give the town more facilities of trade and transportation than any other point west of Gainesville. A growing and live town, it is a good place for professional men to locate, and Dr. Walker has found here an excellent field for his work and during the past five years has been constantly growing in popularity as a physician and surgeon.

Dr. Walker was born near Lancaster, Kentucky, in Garrard county, December 1, 1876, a son of Daniel Bates and Tabbie (Burnside) Walker. His father a life-long farmer, and more than ordinarily successful in that pursuit, now resides at Iowa Park, the flourishing village a few miles to the northwest of Wichita Falls. Dr. Walker was educated till twelve years of age in the schools of Garrard county, Kentucky, and then for four years, his parents having moved to Kirksville, a village near Richmond (Madison county) in the same state, he attended Elliott's Institute in that place. After pursuing a full course in Draughon's Practical Business College at Nashville, Tennessee, he returned to Kirksville as salesman and book-keeper for the firm of J. B. Walker and Brother, remaining with them three years. It was at the conclusion of that period, that he came to Texas for the purpose of visiting his uncle, Dr. S. H. Burnside, at Wichita Falls. Like many thousands of now contented and loyal Texans, he came here only to be conquered by the possibilities of the state and has remained here practically ever since. He began the study of medicine with Drs. Burnside and Coons, and in the winter of 1897 entered the medical department of Fort Worth University, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1900 with the degree of M. D. After graduation he was appointed and served one year as house surgeon in St. Joseph's Infirmary at Fort Worth, his superiors being the well known surgeons Bacon Saunders and F. D. Thompson. Thus equipped, he returned to Wichita Falls and began practice, being the junior member of the well known firm of Burnside and Walker. They are the chief surgeons for the Wichita Valley and Wichita Falls & Oklahoma railroads, and the local surgeons for the Fort Worth and Denver City. Besides, they are medical examiners for nearly thirty old line and fraternal life insurance companies which of itself indicates the high professional standing of the firm. Dr. Walker was the physician and surgeon for the company which constructed the irrigation dam near Wichita Falls in 1901, this being one of the enterprises which have

brought great increase of productive wealth to this part of the country.

Dr. Walker has been a member of the Presbyterian church since he was twelve years of age. He affiliates with Wichita Falls Lodge No. 635, A. F. & A. M.; also with the Woodmen of the World, the Modern Praetorians, the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Knights of the Lone Star.

JOHN G. HARDIN, the well known and wealthy farmer and stockman, in Wichita county, residing at the little station which years ago received the name of Nesterville from the cattlemen, is a fine type of the North Texas men of enterprise. Even in a state whose greatest resources have always been considered to lie in the ability and heroism and sagacity of its citizens, Mr. Hardin is held to be an unusual example of one who began with nothing and acquired great wealth in a legitimate and honorable manner simply from the profits in crops and cattle. Likewise does he deserve mention in this history as one of the earliest exponents of Northwest Texas, of its agricultural and live stock possibilities, and during the past twenty-five years he has been steadily on the rising road of prosperity in all things, not least in the esteem of his fellow citizens.

He was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, in 1854, a son of George W. and Eliza (Bills) Hardin. His father was born and reared in Tennessee, moved to Tippah county, Mississippi, but later in life returned to his native state and lived in Dyer county, in West Tennessee. He was a farmer by occupation. He followed his son John to Texas and located three sections of land here, although he never had his residence in this state, and he died in Tennessee, where his wife is still living.

Mr. John G. Hardin spent his early years on the farm in Dyer county, where he had moved with the family at the age of three years. He lived there till he came out to this state. His first location in the Lone Star state was in Johnson county, and in the fall of 1879 he went into Wichita county and bought a

pre-emption of one hundred and twenty-four acres, which formed the foundation of his fortune. He was a poor man then, young but aspiring, and his ambitions rapidly came to realization. He has never changed from his original location, thirteen miles northwest of Wichita Falls, where for several years he conducted a small store in addition to running his farm. The cowboys who did their trading there gave it the name of Nesterville, by which it is still known. Mr. Hardin's real estate holdings have increased until he now owns between four and five thousand acres of land, and is among the wealthy farmers and stockmen in this section of the state.

Mr. Hardin has been identified with the public welfare of his county, and for several years served as county commissioner of Wichita county. He has given a large ranch to a young man, Oran L. Clark, whom he took to live with him and who is considered as one of the family. He has also been equally generous with his nephew, Egbert E. Hardin, and his niece, Miss Edna E. Hardin.

JAMES CHAMBERS SCOTT is a lawyer of fine ability and with a large practice at Fort Worth, where he has been an esteemed resident for the past thirty years. He has confined his practice almost entirely to civil law, and his extensive clientage have come to rely absolutely on his judgment and counsel, which have been well approved during so many years of success. Mr. Scott became a citizen of Fort Worth when it was a small town in North Texas, and has been prominently identified with all its subsequent stages of growth and development.

His career from the time he left his good Missouri home has known many changing fortunes, and he had hardly reached the years of maturity when all the strength of his nature was put to test by the war of the rebellion, in which he bore the courageous part of one devoted to a cause in which he believed. Besides this period of the strenuous life vicissitudes were not unknown to him, but his broad and generous gifts of nature reinforced by his perseverance and steady industry soon after the war brought him to the bar,

and since then he has made a record of consistent progress to a rank as a foremost lawyer of the great Lone Star state.

He comes of a family of long and distinguished ancestry, beginning with the years of colonial settlement in this country. He himself was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on May 1, 1841, but it was fully a century and a quarter before that date when the family first became American. Among the paternal ancestry of his father were two brothers, residents of the south of Scotland, who settled in America in 1720. One of these, the direct ancestor, located in Pennsylvania, and his grandson, Dr. William Barclay Scott—the grandfather of Mr. James C. Scott—married Miss Ruhamah Chambers, a daughter of Colonel James Chambers. This Colonel Chambers, who was accordingly a great-grandfather of Mr. Scott, was a very remarkable man. He was born in Pennsylvania, at Chambersburg, in 1742. During the French and Indian war he served in the English army as a lieutenant. In 1776, during the early months of the war for independence, he raised a company of one hundred and twenty-five men, armed and equipped them at his own expense, and received a commission as captain in the continental army. On March 7, 1776, the continental congress promoted him to lieutenant colonel. He rendered distinguished services throughout the entire war, and was actively engaged at the siege of Boston, in the battle of Long Island, at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point, White Plains, West Point and other conflicts along the Hudson. He not only gave devoted service to his country, but also gave largely of his private means, and on this account returned home after the winning of independence a poor man in purse, although rich in lasting esteem of his fellow men both then and of the future. He built the first Masonic temple at Chambersburg, and was the first master of the lodge there. Benjamin Chambers, the father of Colonel Chambers, and the youngest of four brothers who came from England to America in 1726, settled at Conococheague, Pennsylvania, and this branch of the family founded the town of Chambersburg. Benjamin Chambers was the son of James Chambers, who was born in 1650, was a major in the Eng-

lish army, and for distinguished service at the battle of the Boyne was granted an estate by King William.

The family history is now transferred from the Atlantic coast and the earlier times of the republic to the great period of westward expansion, during which the tide of American people flowed from the eastern side of the Alleghenies to the westward slope of the Rockies. In the vanguard of this great movement, and as one of the pathfinders, was William Ludlow Scott, the father of our Fort Worth lawyer. He was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, but was reared in Cincinnati, Ohio. He emigrated to Missouri in 1819, two years before the territory was admitted to the Union through the great Compromise, and he was one of the first settlers in Cooper county. He was a farmer and overland trader. He made the second trip to the Rocky Mountains in 1821, before Kit Carson's pioneer venture, so that he saw all that vast part of the Mississippi valley in its primeval wild state. He also made one of the earliest overland trips to California and the Pacific coast, and dug gold in California in 1833-34, fifteen years before the opening of the great Eldorado. He died in 1879. His wife was Elizabeth (Rankin) Scott, who was born at Winchester, Virginia, of parents just arrived from Belfast, Ireland, and who died in 1854.

Mr. James Chambers Scott was reared in a very religious home, his father being a Presbyterian of the strict Scotch type, and when yet a boy he became an earnest believer and communicant of the Presbyterian denomination, and has ever since remained such. He received his early education in the country schools of Cooper county, and prepared himself for the profession of civil engineer at the Engineering College at Boonville, Missouri. The breaking out of the Civil war materially changed his plans of life and hurried him, while yet almost a boy, from the pursuits of peace into martial surroundings and hardships. Nowhere were the horrors of civil strife more apparent than in the old Compromise state, where friends and neighbors and even members of the same family were engaged in internecine struggle, and the entire state was under martial rule almost from the beginning of the war.

Mr. Scott was among the first to enlist in the Confederate cause, and fought in the battle at Boonville, his home town, in May, 1861. He then went back to his father's farm and after helping through harvest again enlisted, in Staples' Independent Battalion, reaching the main army just after the battle of Wilson Creek. There the battalion became a part of the Second Missouri Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Charles B. Alexander. Mr. Scott participated in the battles of Big Dry Wood, Pattonville, Warrensburg and Lexington. He was made a sergeant in command of a squad of sharpshooters, and for brave and intrepid service in that capacity was recommended by his commanding officer for promotion to a lieutenantcy. He was captured, however, at the battle of Blackwater December 19, 1861, and on account of cruelties imposed upon him in captivity became disabled and could no longer serve as a soldier. While prisoner he was taken to St. Louis and later to a point in Illinois, and at both places he and his fellow prisoners were almost starved, in addition to other torments, and it was five months before he was released. His army life was one of peril and hardship, and the warfare in Missouri was noted for its bitterness and personal hatred, which prompted the participants to fiercer enmity in their struggles than those led to war by the more usual motives of patriotism and devotion to duty.

About the close of the war Mr. Scott went out to Colorado, where he taught school, worked in the mines and studied law. In 1873 he came to Jefferson, Texas, where he was soon admitted to the Texas bar. He practiced at that place until 1874, when he came to the then town of Fort Worth, believing this to be a town of wonderful future promise and growth. He has lived here ever since, engaged successfully in the practice of law, and has become the best known lawyer engaged in the civil branch of his profession in this part of the state. He was city attorney during 1875-76. He is very devoted to his work, and has always conscientiously striven to keep his practice on a very high plane in addition to gaining a profitable patronage.

He is vice president of the Old Settlers' Association, and is a member of the R. E. Lee Camp,

U. C. V., and of the First Presbyterian church, and also affiliated with the Masonic fraternity. One of his daughters, Laura, is the wife of Benjamin Houston, of Fort Worth, while the other two, Misses Ella and Sadie, live at home.

ROWLAND C. BURNS, cattleman, county commissioner and one of the foremost citizens of Lubbock county, is a sure-enough old-timer in this plains country, for he has been all over it, has worked for others and for himself in the cattle industry in West Texas, and in countless ways has been closely identified with this section of the state for the past thirty years, having been of the advance guard of civilization which pushed out and mingled with the departing hosts of the red men and the wild buffaloes.

Mr. Burns was born in Nodaway county, Missouri, in 1857, a son of Rev. Caleb S. and Jerusha (Byers) Burns. His father, a native of Andrew county, Missouri, was a minister of the Christian church, but also throughout his active career owned and operated a farm, on which he brought up his children. After living in Nodaway county for some time, he moved in 1861 to Collin county, Texas, and in 1868 to Grayson county, where he died in 1888. His wife was a native of Missouri and died in Grayson county in 1883.

Reared to farming pursuits in Collin and Grayson counties, which were the scenes of his childhood days, Mr. Burns, at the age of fifteen, left home, and has ever since been in the cattle business in West Texas. For a long time he followed the life of a cowboy on the plains. He came out of the Staked Plains of Texas in 1881, at a time when none of the plains counties were organized—Crosby, the first one, being organized in 1886. In 1883 he took charge as manager of the Llano Cattle Company's ranch in Crosby county, and in 1884 he was made manager of the Nave-McCord Cattle Company's ranch in Garza county, a position which he held to the satisfaction of all concerned for about four years. In the fall of 1888 he became manager of the Iowa ranch in Lubbock county, owned by the Western Land and Live Stock Company, and was with that outfit for seven years. Since then he has been in







R. W. Lisserman

the cattle business for himself, in Lubbock county. His ranch, located east of Lubbock, consists of 3,544 acres, between five and six sections, his headquarters being seven miles east of Lubbock. He has a nicely improved place, and raises strictly high-class registered Hereford cattle.

Mr. Burns is an exponent of scientific farming as applied to West Texas, which for so many years was considered totally unfit for such operations. His success, however, is proof positive that many farm crops can be raised in this country without irrigation. He has farmed for twelve years on his place and has never yet had a failure.

For more than eight years Mr. Burns has rendered valuable services to his county by serving as county commissioner. He takes an enterprising citizen's interest in helping to build up and develop the town and county of Lubbock, and assists in all plans for promoting their growth, and is one of the county's substantial citizens.

He was married in Coryell county to Miss Emma Boles, a native of Illinois and a sister of George Boles, who is now one of the representative stockmen of Lubbock county. Mr. and Mrs. Burns have three children. The oldest, Garza Burns, was the first child born in Garza county. The other children are Maud and George.

Mr. Burns enjoys the distinction of having killed the last wild buffalo on the plains, so far as can be ascertained. This occurred in Gaines county in 1885. While out after cattle, with some boys from the ranch, he ran across a herd of nine buffaloes. They succeeded in cutting out one from the bunch, and Mr. Burns shot it, the others escaping. So far as was ever heard, no other buffaloes were subsequently killed on the Texas plains.

**RICHARD C. FREEMAN.** The month of September, 1857, marks the advent to Montague county of a family whose head became one of the conspicuous figures in its industrial development, one of the patriarchs among the pioneers and whose posterity have widened and extended the circle of usefulness which his personality established. This man was William Freeman, the father of the subject of this review. He came hither from Dallas county, Texas, with his little

family and other relatives in search of a wider field of opportunity for the conduct of the cattle industry which he was ambitious to found. On Denton creek, near the southeast corner of the county, he chose his future home, and from this point much prosperity and also much adversity was crowded into his after life.

William Freeman was born in Wayne county, Indiana, October 27, 1834, a son of Joshua and Mary. (Warwick) Freeman and a grandson of Nathan Freeman. The birthplaces of both his father and his grandfather are unknown, but the latter had two children, Joshua and Betsy. Joshua Freeman passed away in Missouri, whither the family migrated from their Indiana home, and about 1846 it came on to Texas and established itself at Basin Springs, Grayson county. William Freeman was the oldest of the children of Joshua and Mary Freeman and then followed Richard, Nathan, Mary J. and Sarah E., widow of Moses Johnson, of Bowie, Texas. After the death of Joshua Freeman his widow married David Vance and they lived together a few years without issue. Mr. Vance died in the Chickasaw Nation and on the 24th of July, 1864, his widow passed away at her home at Newharp, where she had settled seven years before.

July 31, 1855, William Freeman married Emily J. Grimes, who died in 1883, and in 1864 her husband followed and both are buried in the family plot near where they reared their family and where their useful lives were spent. Their children were: Richard C., our subject; William Robert, a leading citizen of Newharp community; Mollie, deceased wife of Buck Lovelace; Frank, a farmer of the Freeman valley; T. Madison, successful among the farmers of Denton creek; Thomas L., whose record is that of a successful business man and farmer of the favorite neighborhood, and Alice, wife of William Reeves.

His frontier environment in early life caused William Freeman to grow up without an education. He was barely able to write his name as he passed through life, yet he successfully conducted a business running up into the thousands of dollars annually for more than a quarter of a century, contesting every point of the journey with all comers and bringing himself out on the "profit

side" of the ledger every time. He embarked in the stock business with about as little bluster as a man without capital could reasonably make and in time he could count as his own two cows to Dan Waggoner's one. His herds were marketed in Kansas and elsewhere, as was the custom in the early time, and he was numbered, in the early eighties, among the wealthy men of his country. As the range began to contract by reason of the encroachment of settlers he saw the doom of his business approaching and he decided to close out his stock and engage in farming. He sold his herd to William McDonald, receiving two thousand of the fifteen thousand purchase price, and, having already disposed of the stock, the balance of thirteen thousand McDonald neglected and refused to pay.

The financial loss incident to his sale of cattle was an embarrassment which Mr. Freeman never fully recovered from. He accumulated considerable real estate on the creek and made some money at farming, but his working capital had been stolen from him and it served somewhat as a brake upon what might otherwise have been a brilliant industrial career. He had suffered previous losses by having his horses driven off by the Indians, but he knew the treachery of the Indian and took such losses as a matter of course, but the perfidy of the white man was a revelation to him and the beginning of a new era of things where common honesty was at stake. The business in hand alone claimed his time and attention. He had no ambition beyond success in his ventures and eschewed politics entirely. He was a man of strong determination and when he felt a certain thing ought to be done, wherein he was interested, it was done. When he learned that his little son whom the Indians had carried away was still alive he decided to stake his life on the rescue of his child, and his efforts were successful. He had many encounters with the red man and on one occasion the artery of his left arm was severed by an arrow and rendered him somewhat of a cripple for life. He served in the Confederate army during the war and did what he could toward maintaining the supremacy of the southern cause. He was a believer in Holy Writ and served the

Master after the fashion of the "good old times of long ago."

Richard C. Freeman, our subject, was born in Dallas county, Texas, August 29, 1856, and was thirteen months old when his parents brought him to Montague county. His earliest home was in a rude log hut just back of where the store at Newharp now stands and about its portals his boyish years were passed. There was no such institution as a public school and only as a self-proclaimed teacher would come into the community and gather up a few scholars for a few months was there any semblance to a school. Any sort of a building that was unused served as a schoolhouse, and reading, writing and a little figuring constituted the sum total of an education among the pioneers.

When he learned to ride a pony young Richard was placed with the cattle to watch the herd. He became an expert with a horse and was as reliable and useful as a man in caring for his father's interests. In 1867, in company with John Bailey, an orphan boy a little older than himself, whom the family was bringing up, they were holding the cattle on a small opening in the timber just east of their home when a bunch of six Indians cut them off, gagged the boys, tied them on behind two Comanches and carried them off, passing within sight of their home. The finding of a saddle by the family convinced them that the boys had been murdered and they were given up as dead. After nearly a year some citizens of Montague county happened into the vicinity of the Comanche camp up in the Territory and discovered and recognized young Bailey and bought him from his captors and brought him home. His entrance to the Freeman home was the sudden announcement to the family that he and "Dick" were yet alive. Against the pleadings of his wife and many of his friends the father decided to recover his boy and arming himself heavily, mounting his finest horse and taking a neighbor of known bravery with him, he rode to the Indian camp on the head of the Washita river and found the boy. To all appearance he was an Indian. Painted face, bracelets on and with rings in his ears and master

of the Comanche tongue, yet Dick recognized his father on sight and was anxious to go with him. The tribesmen had formed such an attachment for the boy that they were at first unwilling to give him up but they were finally persuaded to part with him for the fine horse and all the money the father carried with him (\$500), and with the demonstrated threat that if they ever caught him out in after years they would kill and scalp him (the father), passing their knives about his head in illustration of the manner of his possible future death. There was not only joy in the Freeman household when Dick returned, but for weeks the neighbors and people from afar came in to see the lost boy and to hear his Comanche tongue and see his Indian pranks and antics. Suddenly he became conscious of the great wrong that had been done him by the tribe and he threw off all their habits and dropped the language itself and discouraged any attempt to draw him out on the subject of his captivity.

In the conduct of his father's extensive cattle business Richard Freeman was a prominent factor. He accompanied the herds to market often and on one occasion he drove a bunch to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where it was sold to meat dealers of the south. When he married he set up for himself on his father's place and the prosperity which came to him for years was gradual and permanent. He maintained his residence in the valley until 1901, when he bought a site on Nelson mountain and erected a commodious and attractive residence on its point, above the surrounding community and an ideal place for a southern home. He owns five hundred acres in the valley of Denton creek, one of the finest tracts of land anywhere, practically all under cultivation, and its operation is producing him substantial results. He owns the stores—two of them—at Newharp, and under the management of his oldest son the mercantile interests of "Harptown" have come to be considerable and important.

Mr. Freeman was married in the month of November, 1875, to Miss Curley Valentine, a daughter of William Valentine, who came to Texas in an early day from Missouri. January 1, 1889, Mrs. Freeman passed away leaving

James F., Newharp's merchant and a young man of energy and integrity; Maggie, deceased wife of William Wheeler; Myrtle, wife of Archibald Cox, of Newharp, with a child, Effel; Miss Jessie, yet with the paternal home, and Durlin. December 19, 1890, Mr. Freeman married Miss Ruth Bryan, a daughter of Fad Bryan and a niece of Sheriff Bryan of Montague county. Mrs. Freeman was born in the town of Montague in 1879 and is the mother of: Barney, Arthur, David and Flint.

Richard C. Freeman has manifested little more interest in politics than did his worthy father, devoting himself strictly to his private business. He is regarded among the successful and influential citizens of his favorite valley and when any reference is made to the men who do things about Uz or Newharp the knowing and familiar ones say without hesitation "Dick Freeman is the man." He is an Odd Fellow, a Woodman and a Democrat.

CURTIS WILLIAM KELSAY. The distinction of being a pioneer Texan belongs to the subject of this review, for it was in 1853 that his lot was cast with the state and his time since has been divided between the counties of Denton and Wise almost equally year for year. Save for the period of the Civil war he has passed a life void of exciting events, and first the store and then the farm have provided a field for his efforts during the forty years of his business life. A quarter of a century has passed since he purchased his home on the Marshall University survey on the Decatur and Bridgeport road and he has been busy with its cultivation and improvement ever since.

In Tippencanoe county, Indiana, in the city of Lafayette, Curtis W. Kelsay was born March 4, 1838. The family had made its way westward from Milton county, New York, by separate stages, it having left the Empire state probably during the first quarter of the nineteenth century in charge of Thomas Kelsay, grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Its first stop was made in Ohio, where its founder died and where his few children grew up. He married a Miss Brown and their issue were: Maria

Burns; William R., our subject's father; Nancy Wilson; and David A., who died at Linden, Crawford county, Indiana; there were six daughters in all.

William R. Kelsay was born in Milton county, New York, in 1810, fought the Indians during the Black Hawk war and learned the brick and stone mason trades, as well as shoemaking, when young in years. For many years he followed the former in summer and the latter in winter, but he turned his attention to farming after reaching the Lone Star state. About 1836 he moved out to LaFayette, Indiana, and, in 1840, he went south to Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, and passed thirteen years of his life, coming then to Texas and entering a tract of land near Roanoke, upon which he died in 1867.

Having been reared in the north and being conversant with conditions there and the abundant resources at his command, he opposed secession, when the war issue came on, and predicted the outcome of the struggle just as it terminated after four years of sacrifice of life and property. Notwithstanding his position he held the friendship of the great body of his neighbors and made no objection to two of his sons joining the Confederate army.

When the Kelsays settled in New York is a matter of conjecture, but it is felt that old England furnished America with the founder of the family. In LaFayette, Indiana, William R. Kelsay married Eliza Smith, a daughter of Jacob Smith, from the state of Ohio. Mrs. Kelsay died in Fort Worth, Tarrant county, Texas, in 1900, at eighty-one years, the mother of Curtis W., our subject; Quitera, wife of William Burnett, of Tarrant county; Bruce, of Jack county; Margaret, wife of Dr. McCoy, of Fort Worth, and Walter, of Tucumcari, New Mexico.

The trip to Texas by wagon in company with several families, the sparsely settled prairie of Denton county and the new and untamed condition of the landscape all about are well remembered by Curtis W. Kelsay as a boy of fifteen. The first settlers of the county had come there only ten years before and it was less than a day's drive to the haunts of the buffalo and the wigwam of the red man. With his parents he made

his home until after the war, in fact called it home till his marriage three years after its close. He joined Captain McKittrick's company and the Seventeenth Texas Cavalry in 1862, and his regiment under Col. Darnell became a part of the western army in the Trans-Mississippi Department. His duties were largely in the transportation department and Mr. Kelsay was thus prevented from taking part actively in the engagements of his command. He had charge of Col. Taylor's headquarters during the battle of Mansfield where the General was killed, and when the battle was imminent asked the commander whether he should go to the front with a gun or stay with headquarters, and the General requested him to remain behind. The Seventeenth had returned to Texas when spring opened in 1865 and was at Richmond when the breakup finally came.

Among the first acts of his career as a civilian after the war was to help drive a herd of cattle to Centralia, Illinois, for Major Walden. Returning, he farmed one year and then took a position as a clerk in old Elizabethtown and was so connected for five years. In 1868, he married and moved to a small farm in Denton county and for twelve years applied himself to the task of acquiring property through the agricultural route. For two years subsequent to his advent to Wise county he rented land, when the quarter section which he has made into a comfortable and productive home was purchased and has since served him as rampart and castle.

Mr. Kelsay's first marriage occurred September 28, 1868, and his wife was Anna, a daughter of Dr. J. T. Barkwell, known by the early settlers of Tarrant and Denton counties. Dr. Barkwell was born in Tennessee but en route to Texas stopped in Sevier county, Arkansas, where his daughter, Anna, was born in 1849. Mrs. Kelsay passed away near Bridgeport in 1894, the mother of Myrtle, wife of William Thompson, of Wise county; Albert, of Fort Worth; Mary, wife of Lon Phillips, of Wise county; Edith, who married Walter Arlege, of Wise county; Guy, of Ninniekah, Indian Territory; Walter and Effie, at the parental home. In the month of October, 1900, Mr. Kelsay married Mrs. Emma Hill,

widow of Newton Hill and a daughter of J. P. and Nancy (Strait) Free. Mr. Free came to Texas from St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1876 and died in Jones county in 1890, his wife having passed away in 1872. Of their ten children those surviving are: Mary C., wife of A. L. Bell, of Manor, Texas; Marjorie, widow of W. A. Manville, of Manor; Mrs. A. L. Beakmier, of Wichita, Kansas; Mrs. Kelsay, born in Washington, Illinois, April 6, 1850, and John P., of Austin, Texas. W. W. Hill, of Krum, Texas, is Mrs. Kelsay's only child.

While the earlier members of the Kelsay family were lined up with the Whig party, the events of the war made Democrats of the Texas branch and to this party our subject has given the support of his vote. He believes in the teachings of the Good Book and holds a membership in the Christian church.

TOM HOBEN, a prominent and well known cattleman of the Broadus ranch, was born in New York City, June 7, 1863, his parents being Michael and Hannah (Griffin) Hoben, both of whom were natives of Ireland, in which country they were married. Crossing the Atlantic, they took up their abode in New York City, where the husband and father died, while later Mrs. Hoben removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and three years afterward to Chicago, Illinois, where she spent six years. On the expiration of that period she came to Texas and here gave her hand in marriage to William Broadus, who was living near Nocona. For some time after their marriage they resided in Gainesville and Tom Hoben spent the winter months as a student in the high school, while the summer seasons were passed upon the farm belonging to his step-father. The firm of Jordan & Broadus had need of trustworthy employes and Mr. Hoben made arrangements to serve them at fifty dollars per month. He was given charge of an outfit and as his savings accumulated he invested in cattle with the intention of starting in business on his own account, but the dissolution of the firm of Jordan & Broadus gave him still better business opportunities, for he was given a half interest in his step-father's business, in which he has since

continued. Success has followed the partnership and the firm has handled large numbers of cattle annually. Since 1893 they have engaged in raising Hereford cattle with good results, having many head of registered stock, including some very fine specimens. Mr. Hoben regards Herefords as the most valuable ranch stock and he is an excellent judge of cattle, having been identified with the industry from early days, so that he is thoroughly familiar with the work. Few men are better informed concerning the cattle trade and its possibilities and he deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, for he began to earn his own living when a boy of ten years at a time when there was a free range. He and other cowboys upon the plains spent many pleasant hours together, although there were hardships, trials and privations to be borne. He had charge of the ranch and all of the business connected therewith long before the death of his step-father and since that time he has had full control and is regarded as a most successful farmer. He has some farms for feeding purposes only, but when he came to the ranch there was little farming done in the community. Most people believed that the season was too long, hot and dry for the profitable production of cereals or crops of any kind. The firm of Jordan & Broadus, however, held other opinions. Their ranch at one time comprised twenty-two thousand acres, but the company sold out twenty-five farms embracing twelve thousand acres. Most all of the purchasers were people of small means and eventually the payments have been made and many have added to their lands, so that the district has become settled up by a prosperous and contented people, while the value of Texas soil for crop production has long since been demonstrated. They raise wheat and oats and sometimes short cotton. Mr. Hoben has seen the country developed from the wild and unimproved open prairie to a fine farming district in which the great majority of settlers are meeting with success in their undertakings.

Mr. Hoben has a sister, Molly, now the wife of A. A. Thompson at Corpus Christi engaged in the cattle business. He was born in Alabama and came to Texas about 1880. He belonged

to an honored old southern family and, following his removal to the Lone Star state, became a leading representative of the cattle industry here.

Mr. Hoben was married in 1899 to Miss Maria Salmon, who was born in Gainesville in 1880, and is a daughter of Dr. G. W. Salmon, who was born in Texas and was a prominent physician of Gainesville. He had a wide and favorable acquaintance, being esteemed by all who knew him, so that his death was the occasion of uniform regret when he passed away in 1892. His wife, who yet survives, bore the maiden name of Mattie Walker, but little is known concerning her ancestral history save that her parents were from Memphis, Tennessee. Mrs. Hoben was an only child and has no children by her marriage to Mr. Hoben.

It will be interesting in this connection to note something of the history of WILLIAM BROADUS, who was born in Fayette county, Indiana, February 18, 1828, and was reared upon his father's farm, where he was trained to habits of thrift and industry. He afterward spent several years in learning the trade of a harness and saddlery maker. His father, Robert L. Broadus, represented one of the old and prominent families of Virginia and was born in Caroline county, that state, in the year 1794. He was a carpenter and builder by trade and located first in Fayette county, Indiana, in 1821. There he took up the business of farming, purchasing a tract of land which at that time was in the midst of the wilderness. He made a creditable military record during the war of 1812 and his life as a soldier was afterward a matter of special pride to him. He was drafted for service, but his mother hired a substitute for him. This arrangement did not suit him, however, and he ran away from home and enlisted, serving with honor until the close of the war. Attracted by the discovery of gold in California in 1850 he started for St. Joseph, Missouri, where he intended to outfit for the Pacific coast. Two Indiana friends accompanied him and they bought a team which they afterward sold. Mr. Broadus then hired

to a company of freighters, the firm of McPike & Strouthers, and eventually reached Salt Lake and the Utah desert. Here the teams gave out and an attempt was made to cross the desert on foot, a very hazardous and difficult undertaking. Mr. Broadus took the lead and the trip was attended with great difficulty. Eventually, however, their eyes were gladdened by the sight of the green valleys of California and Mr. Broadus worked in the placer mines for about three years, during which time he saved three thousand dollars. He then returned by way of Central America and the following winter fed cattle in Illinois. He then purchased a farm and was meeting with very desirable success in his undertakings when cholera destroyed all his hogs and his losses were very heavy. He afterward made his way westward to Kansas and to Colorado and in 1869 entered the employ of some contractors supplying and distributing beef to the Indians at Fort Sill in the Indian Territory. Afterward Mr. Broadus engaged in contracting on his own account and later associated himself with a company working at Fort Sill. He formed a partnership with D. C. Jordan and together they bought and delivered cattle, making a profit of seventeen thousand dollars during the six months they held the contract. Four of their employes were killed by the Kiowa Indians during this time.

In the spring of 1872 the firm of Jordan & Broadus came to Montague county, Texas, and established a ranch which they began operating with twelve hundred head of cattle. The range was free but soon changes occurred and it became essential to own private pastures. In 1881 they began to buy land and shortly afterward controlled twenty-two thousand acres purchased for a dollar and a half per acre. Eventually they sold twelve thousand acres at six dollars per acre and in 1891 the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent after a business relationship of twenty-two years. The Broadus ranch now contains forty-five hundred acres three miles north of Nocona. The lands and cattle and all personal property were divided at the dissolution of the



partnership and since that time Mr. Broadus' step-son, Tom Hoben, has had charge of affairs.

Mr. Broadus was married in June, 1873, to Mrs. Hannah Hoben, a native of Ireland, and they had one child, but it died in early life. By her former marriage Mrs. Hoben had two children, Thomas and Mary, the latter the wife of A. A. Thompson of Corpus Christi. Mr. Broadus departed this life December 20, 1895. He had a wide acquaintance in Texas and was widely and favorably known not only because of his splendid success, but also because of his benevolent and charitable spirit, which enabled him to extend a helping hand to many who needed assistance. His home was always open to rich and poor alike and no one ever sought his aid in vain. In early days when settlements were few and there were no hotels in this part of the country every new comer to the district enjoyed the hospitality of the Broadus home. Mrs. Broadus still presides at the homestead and is always equal to any emergency that might be made upon her household possibilities and equipment. Perhaps there are no two men who deserve greater credit for opening up this part of the state and proving its value as an agricultural as well as a stock-raising section than Mr. Broadus and Mr. Hoben and the history of the county would therefore be incomplete without mention of them.

HON. SIL STARK is well known as a man of high attainments and practical ability as a lawyer, and as one who has achieved success in his profession. His prestige at the bar of Jack county stands in evidence of his ability and likewise serves as a voucher for intrinsic worth of character. Many important changes have occurred in this vicinity since he took up his abode therein, and his reminiscences of the early days here are most interesting and entertaining to a listener. His birth occurred in Vigo county, near Terre Haute, Indiana, in 1849, his parents being John and Ann (Welch) Stark. The father was a native Kentuckian, but removed to Indiana about 1830, at a time when the Indians still inhabited that state, and took up his abode in Vigo

county, where he was long a pioneer and successful agriculturist, being also a brick mason by trade. His death occurred at his home in that county about 1871, but his widow survived until 1892, when she joined him in the home beyond. She was a native of Indiana.

The Hon. Sil Stark spent the days of his boyhood and youth upon a farm, receiving his early education in the township schools, and prepared for his profession in the law department of the Indiana State University at Bloomington, which in those days held a leading place among the schools of the country, being next in rank to Ann Arbor. Remaining on the old home farm until twenty-seven years of age he then, in 1876, came to Texas, first taking up his abode at McKinney, the county seat of Collin county, where the following nine months were spent, during which time he studied in the office of Col. Maltby, now deceased, a prominent lawyer and commissioner of the court of civil appeals. There he also completed the preparation for the profession which he had chosen for his life work, and was admitted to the bar at Dallas in December, 1876. In January, following, he came to Jacksboro and enrolled his name among its legal practitioners, and in those days Jacksboro was an entirely different place from what it now appears, it being then a prominent headquarters for the cowboys and cattlemen of northwestern Texas, and as such exhibited the lively and picturesque characteristics of western towns in the early days. It also had the distinction of being the greatest gambling town in the western part of the state. In 1878 Mr. Stark was elected attorney of Jack county, receiving a re-election to that position in 1880, for two terms, and in November, 1904, was made the county judge. Many other positions of honor and distinction have also been bestowed upon him, and he has the honor of being the first mayor of Jacksboro after its organization as a city, serving under the new charter of 1900, and was re-elected for a second term in 1901. He has been local attorney for the Chicago, Rock Island & Gulf Railroad since its completion to Jacksboro in 1897.

Before leaving his home in Indiana Judge Stark was united in marriage to Miss S. A.

South, and they have five children,—Mrs. Lena L. Denman, Anna E., Oma, Hattie and Vester. The family reside in a beautiful home in the western part of the town, commanding a fine view of the city and surrounding country. Since twelve years of age Judge Stark has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his fraternal relations he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Honor and the Knights of Pythias.

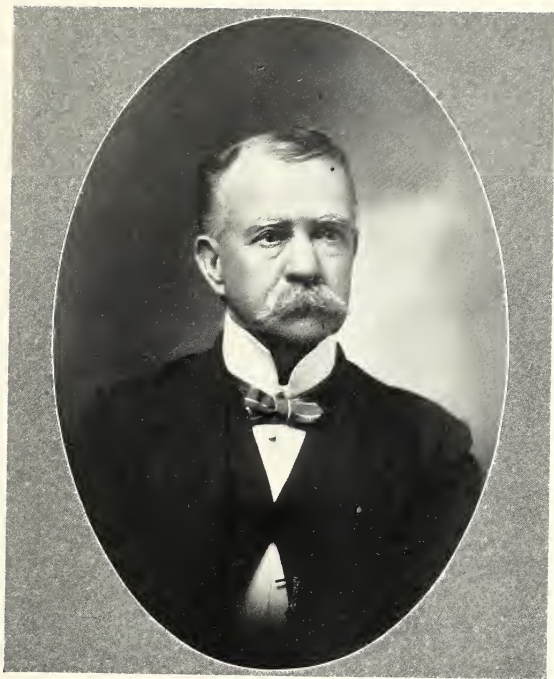
CAPT. JAMES A. H. HOSACK. Although for many years engaged in a business life of varied and successful activity, and, by reason of his success in the real estate business, a man who has effected wonderful results in the upbuilding and improvement of western Texas, still, as every one of his acquaintances would concede, the greatest interest in the life of Captain Hosack lies, not in his business career, but in his charming personality and versatile character. Himself a man of affairs and a man of the world, wherein he has wrought out a creditable degree of material success, he also unites in himself the refinements and inherited characteristics of more than a century of distinguished ancestors, and it is to such phases of his history that one is attracted more than to his accomplishments, large as they may be.

Born in New York City in 1833, he was a son of Hamilton and Fannie (Pritchard) Hosack. His father, also a native of New York City, became a pioneer steamboatman on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, running from Cincinnati to New Orleans, and while captain of a steamboat died from yellow fever at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in 1837. Dr. Alexander Hosack, Captain Hosack's grandfather, was born in New York City and became a well known physician there. His brother was the distinguished physician and scientist, Dr. David Hosack, who was a friend of Alexander Hamilton's and the latter's surgeon on the field of duel between him and Aaron Burr. One of New York's most famous physicians in the early part of last century, Dr. David Hosack impressed his name and influence on many institutions and affairs. He was one of the founders of the New York Historical Society, and its

president from 1820 to 1828, was instrumental in founding a Botanical society, was prominent in various scientific, literary and humanitarian undertakings, and was professor in a medical college. He was associated with some of the great men of that day in promoting the welfare of his city, state and nation, and it was remarked of him by a prominent man of New York that "Clinton, Hosack and Hobart are the tripod on which our city stands." He was born at 44 Frankfort street, New York, and his father, Alexander Hosack, a native of England, had come to America as a young officer in the British army, thus establishing the family on American soil.

Of another class of talent was Captain Hosack's mother. A native of England, Fannie Pritchard, who became a distinguished actress and one of the talented women of her time, learned her art from her mother in England, where in the twenties, before coming to America, she appeared on the stage. In this country she became associated in plays with Junius Brutus Booth, Edwin Forrest, and made a name and reputation second to none of the women players of her time. Her health giving way in 1840, she sought recuperation in Texas, bringing with her the first theatrical troupe ever introduced into the Republic. She decided to make her home at Clarksville, where, her health constantly failing, she died in 1842 and was buried there. Fannie Pritchard was a daughter of Mrs. Pritchard (maiden name Hannah Vaughan) whose name has an enduring place in the history of the acted drama. She was noted both in tragedy and comedy, and was Mrs. Siddons' greatest predecessor in the characters of Lady Macbeth and Queen Katharine, and, as did also Mrs. Siddons, had the unusual honor of burial in the poets' corner of Westminster Abbey, where there is a tablet to her memory bearing a beautiful inscription written by Whitehead, then poet laureate. She died at Bath in August, 1768.

Of these distinguished ancestors, both paternal and maternal, Captain Hosack has many valuable and interesting tokens, portraits and other mementoes, and talks instructively of the work and character of those men and women. He himself



Capt J A H Mosack



almost grew up in the actor's profession, and from very early boyhood took suitable parts in his mother's company. He accompanied her to Texas in 1840, and after her death his educational training was placed in the hands of Rev. J. W. P. McKenzie, at the latter's school near Clarksville. From Clarksville he went to Marshall, this state, where he began his independent career in connection with the mercantile business. From there he moved to Jefferson, Texas, where in 1858 he was elected sheriff of Marion county, and by succeeding elections served continuously in that office for twenty-three years. Although opposing secession, he offered to enlist when the war actually came, but instead was requested to remain at Jefferson in the capacity of sheriff, acting as custodian and friend to the families during the war and acting for the Confederate government and other important interests, all of which he attended to in the most businesslike manner. In one of his later campaigns for sheriff he received every vote polled in the county. His record as sheriff was marked by an efficiency such as to make his period of service a lasting standard for judgment. He never let a man get away from him, never failed to make an arrest, never had a personal difficulty, performed all the requirements of his office, and finally resigned in order to be relieved of his official burdens.

About coincident with the time of his resigning official cares he took up the business of making auction and special sales of lands and town lots. A peculiar fitness led him into this career, his pleasing elocutionary powers being inherited, probably, from his stage ancestors, and as a public speaker he has the force and eloquence and courtly manner which give him prestige and success wherever he pursues his vocation. In this business he was located at San Antonio, later at Houston, at Fort Worth, Dallas, and, since the latter nineties, has made his home and business headquarters at Cleburne. Up to the time of the present writing he had conducted one hundred and forty-seven public sales of town lots, farm and ranch property, and on one occasion he sold one hundred and forty-eight thousand dollars' worth of property in two days. Through the

success of these sales he has developed sections of Texas that people declared were not worth anything at all—such places for instance as the now flourishing cities of Abilene, Wichita Falls, and others. He was the first man in Texas effectively to advocate the diversification of crops, and for years has been an energetic and successful promoter of the agricultural and industrial development of Texas.

Mr. Hosack has five children: Mrs. W. F. Simmons, of Houston; Mrs. Annie W. White, of Coleman; Mrs. Georgia F. Price, of Houston; James H. Hosack, of New Orleans; and Clifton U. Hosack.

JUDGE MARSHALL M. HANKINS is numbered among the honored pioneers who aided in laying the foundation upon which to erect the superstructure of Hardeman county's present prosperity and progress. Through its period of early development he was an important factor in the improvement and advancement of this section of the state, and has been connected with the broader interests which have had to do with the welfare of the commonwealth. He was born in Barry county, Missouri, in 1861, a son of Thomas and Martha (Ray) Hankins, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, but emigrated to Barry county, and there both died. The father was a miller by occupation.

During his boyhood days Marshall M. Hankins left his parents' home, and in 1878 came to Texas, first locating in Cooke county. After studying law in its county seat, Gainesville, principally in the office of Worthington & Lewis, he was admitted to the bar in that city in 1885, and in the same year came to Hardeman county. The county of Hardeman, however, had been organized early in the year 1885, and as settlers were beginning to arrive Mr. Hankins soon entered into a successful law practice. There being no railroads at that time west of Harrold, the lawyers were obliged to make long trips by stage, buggy or wagon to distant county seats to attend courts, such as in Jones, Haskell and Knox counties. His name is inscribed high on the roll of the county's records of jurisprudence, for his ability as a lawyer has won him marked success. In

February, 1890, the election was held which decided that the county seat should be changed from Margaret to Quanah, and in the following November Mr. Hankins was elected county judge, to which high office he was re-elected in 1894, serving in all six years. By act of the legislature on March 3, 1891, Hardeman county was divided, Foard county being formed from its southern part. In 1901 Judge Hankins was appointed one of the Live Stock Sanitary Commissioners of Texas, which had charge of the quarantine laws of the state and various other matters affecting the welfare of the cattle industry of this state, which position he still holds. He is also the owner of a valuable ranch in Hardeman county southwest of Quanah, in addition to his town place.

Judge Hankins was united in marriage to Miss Mary Roberts, a daughter of Judge J. C. Roberts of Crowell, and they have five children,—Vera, Roten, Stayton, Mary and Winnie. The Judge has long been accorded a prominent position at the Texas bar and in political circles, and with the public-spirited citizens of the community he is numbered among the first.

MOSES W. HAYS is a foremost cattleman and business man of the northeastern Panhandle country, and is also one of the oldest residents in this part of the state. During the quarter of a century in which he has known the Panhandle all the agricultural development and industrial changes have taken place there, for through all the ages during which Northwest Texas had been a portion of the new world continent its resources and its landscape features had never experienced such development and mutation as they have during the short time of white men's occupation and exploitation of this region. Mr. Hays has accordingly witnessed all the important history of this section of the state, and is one of the few men whose lot has been permanently cast with the Panhandle since 1877.

Born in Warren county, Kentucky, in 1853, at the age of two years Mr. Hays was taken by his parents, W. M. and Sarah (Phillips) Hays, both native Kentuckians, to Jackson county, Missouri, about twenty-five miles east of Kansas City, and

later the family became pioneer settlers of Colorado, in which state the parents spent the remainder of their lives.

Mr. Hays became identified with the cattle industry in boyhood and it has formed his principal and most profitable pursuit throughout his active career. In 1871 he left the family home in Colorado and went west, spending five years in Nevada and California, during most of which time he was a cowboy. From the Pacific slope he came east to Texas. With his brother-in-law, Joe Morgan, he drove a bunch of Mexican cattle from Corpus Christi, Texas, on the gulf, to the open range in the Panhandle country. This was in 1877, and as he has lived in this part of the state ever since, it makes him one of the old-timers as there are only a few now living here who were in the Panhandle as early as that. Up to 1902 his ranching operations were carried on mostly in Hemphill county, where for a number of years he had the noted old Springer ranch. His present ranch lies in the southeastern part of Lipscomb county, where he owns about thirty-five hundred acres of land, his residence and ranch headquarters being three miles south of Higgins. He has highly improved his place, until it is now one of the prettiest ranches and homes in the Panhandle, known of many for its typical western ranch hospitality as well as for the progressive and enterprising methods of operation which are everywhere in evidence. Mr. Hays has been uniformly successful in the cattle business and has attained a most satisfactory degree of prosperity. He is one of the three owners comprising the Higgins Hardware Company, which conducts the leading hardware store of Lipscomb county. In numerous other affairs of public and business nature Mr. Hays has exerted his influence, and he is a man of recognized ability and integrity in whatever he undertakes.

Mr. Hays' wife is Mrs. Lou (Turner) Hays, a native of Mills county, Iowa, and they have one daughter, Miss Florita Bonita Hays.

ALLEN MITCHELL BEVILLE, mayor of Clarendon, has been a progressive and enterprising resident and business man of this place almost from the inception of the town, and dur-





MR. AND MRS. SOLON A. LOVING



ing the past fifteen years has engaged in a number of its important activities. Mr. Beville is a successful newspaper man, one of the few who have ridden the editorial Pegasus with gratifying success, both as to material returns and in what has been accomplished for the welfare of his reading constituency. A man of wide diversity of interests, of large executive and business ability, and eminently public-spirited, he has played a useful part in affairs and has always been a worthy and esteemed member of society.

Born near Homer, in Claiborne parish, Louisiana, October 23, 1862, he was the posthumous child of Thomas W. Beville, who, a native of Alabama and for some years a successful planter in Claiborne parish, had enlisted in the Confederate army and after being in a few skirmishes sickened and died in 1862, two months before his son was born. On his father's side Mr. Beville is a descendant of French ancestors, the three original brothers of the name having come to America as partisans and followers of the great La Fayette during the Revolution, after which they returned to France, but came back to this country again and settled in Virginia, their descendants, however, scattering throughout the states of the south. Mr. Beville's mother, Mary A. (Harper) Beville, comes from the Harper's Ferry family of Harpers. Her father, Thomas Harper, came to Alabama and founded the town of Harpersville, where she was born. She is now living at her home in Sulphur Springs, Texas.

Mr. Beville moved his mother to Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county, Texas, in 1870, and he received his early education there and at Dallas. But his practical, enduring and substantial literary training was obtained in a newspaper office, where he learned the manifold details of the business. He was employed on the old Dallas *Herald* in 1882 and 1883, and also kept books for a time. Returning to Sulphur Springs, he was in mercantile work for a few years, and in 1889, two years after the founding of the town, he came to Clarendon. Here he began writing fire insurance, dealing in land, etc., until Cleveland's second administration, when he was appointed and held the office of postmaster for four years. Early in 1900

he established the Clarendon *News*, which he conducted successfully as editor and publisher for a little over four years, selling out the plant in the summer of 1904. He is one of the few men who have made good money out of a country newspaper, and he always maintained a first class, ably edited journal. Mr. Beville is now vice president of the Citizens' Bank of Clarendon, and also still carries on the fire insurance department of the business which he established in 1889. In April, 1904, he was elected mayor of Clarendon, and is giving his fellow citizens a capable, business-like administration of affairs.

Mr. Beville has been prominently identified with the work of the Methodist denomination ever since taking up his residence in Clarendon. He has been steward and trustee of the church, and for fifteen years has served as the efficient superintendent of the Sunday school. He helped organize and establish Clarendon College, a Methodist institution, in 1897, and is one of its trustees and has rendered good service in building it up to its present prosperity. His most valuable work as a citizen has been his earnest efforts toward making Clarendon an ideal residence city, with first class social, educational and religious advantages. Mr. Beville is prominent in local Masonic circles. He assisted to organize Blue Lodge, No. 700, and is a Royal Arch Mason, belonging to Clarendon Chapter No. 216.

Mr. Beville was married at Sulphur Springs, this state, to Miss Etta Kimberlin. This home has been blessed with four children, Harwood, Allen M., Jr., Etta and Laura Elizabeth.

**SOLON A. LOVING.** We of the twentieth century can scarcely realize the conditions the pioneers found when they made their way into Texas, finding broad prairies unclaimed and unsettled. The greatest menace to civilization was the Indians, who were treacherous and were frequently upon the warpath. They committed great depredations upon the stock and other possessions of the settlers and did not hesitate to take life to carry their ends. Mr. Loving, a resident of the state since 1845, is familiar with all of the hardships, dangers and privations which fall to the lot of the early pioneers and he

has taken an important and helpful part in the work of development and progress in Montague county, where he now makes his home. He was born in Alabama July 2, 1825, and has therefore passed the eightieth milestone on life's journey. His parents were Miggison and Nancy (Phillips) Loving, both of whom were natives of Virginia. The paternal grandparents were William and Betsey (Fortune) Loving, who were born in Livingston, Nelson county, Virginia, and were of English descent. They spent their entire lives in the old Dominion and the grandfather was a cooper by trade, following that occupation for many years. He had no aspirations for office, but was never neglectful of any duty that devolved upon him, and his genuine worth gained him the esteem and confidence of his fellow men. In his family were the following named: Miggison, John, William and Nicholas, all of whom retained their residence in Virginia; Mrs. Malinda Joblin; Mrs. Betsey Hamlet; Mrs. Cynthia Kidd; Mrs. Nancy Buchanan; Mary; Lucy, and others whose names are forgotten.

Miggison Loving, father of Solon A. Loving, was born in Virginia and was reared to farm pursuits. In 1818, when a young man, he emigrated to Alabama and was there married in 1822. He afterward located upon a farm, which he cultivated for several years, and then turned his attention to merchandising. During the first three years he met with a fair measure of success, but believing that he would have still better business opportunities in Texas, he disposed of his business interests in Alabama, and in 1846 came to this state, settling first in Cass county, where he engaged in farming for one year. On the expiration of that period he once more turned his attention to merchandising, establishing a store in Dangerfield, where he also remained for three years. He then again devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, purchasing a tract of land on which he carried on farming up to the time of his death in the year 1866. He was a leading farmer and slave owner of his community and was prominent and influential in public life. He became a staunch advocate of the Democracy and represented his district in

the state legislature, where he gave earnest consideration to every question which came up for settlement. He was likewise a consistent member of the Presbyterian church and at all times his life was actuated by honorable and manly principles and by devotion to the general good. His wife survived him for only a few months, passing away in February, 1867. She was a daughter of Joshua Phillips, also a native of Virginia and a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of that state. In his family were the following children: Mrs. Nancy Loving, Mrs. Betsey Griffin, Mrs. Frances Bailey, Mrs. Mary Pruitt and Zachariah, an overseer and farmer of Mississippi. To Mr. and Mrs. Loving were born ten children, namely: Solon A.; William, an attorney-at-law; R. C., a farmer and stockman of Texas; James K. P., an agriculturist; John J., who died in childhood; Mrs. Margaret Hodges; Mrs. Angeline Bailey; Mrs. Mary Crowder; Mrs. Lucy Forsythe and Mrs. Virginia Strickland.

Solon A. Loving was reared in Alabama, and in 1844, when nineteen years of age, left home, going to Mississippi, where he remained for five months. In April, 1845, however, he arrived in Texas, settling in Cass county, where he was employed as a farm hand, and in 1846 he returned to Mississippi, where he was married. In 1849 he again came to Texas, establishing his home in Cass county, where he rented land for a year. On the expiration of that period he removed to Titus county, where he bought a farm, continuing its cultivation and improvement until 1856. At that time he had got together a good bunch of cattle, and he removed to Palo Pinto county, where he remained until 1860. In the meantime the treachery of the Indians was increasing and he found the condition of affairs so bad in Palo Pinto county that he had to move his family back to eastern Texas. He then took his cattle back to Montague county, where the Indian annoyance continued and even life was a hazardous thing in that country. None but brave men could remain in the country, but Mr. Loving determined not to be run off by the Indians. The red men were constantly stealing horses and murdering the stockmen

and it seemed that they grew worse year by year, so that it was almost impossible for a white settler to cross the country. Many were killed and their bodies were badly mutilated. Mr. Loving often found many corpses on the prairies and assisted in burying the dead. They also had many skirmishes with the Indians; the engagement continued at one place for four days. The cattle and stockmen were losing so heavily that they banded together for protection and four hundred men made a raid upon the Indians. They encountered a still greater number who were armed with government guns and a battle ensued, continuing four days, during which time a number were killed on both sides, among the more prominent being John R. Bailey, commander of the white forces. On various occasions when the white men started in pursuit they would recover their stock, but frequently the Indians would get away with large bunches of cattle. Mr. Loving was the first white man that ever went through this cross timber with stock. He visited the country with a view of ranching cattle here and first established himself in business at Victoria Peak, later called Queen's Peak, at which place he made his headquarters for twenty years.

In 1862 Mr. Loving entered the Confederate service, volunteering in Colonel Whitfield's Cavalry, which was assigned to the western department. He served mostly in Arkansas and Mississippi and at Corinth was taken ill, after which he was transferred to the hospital. The wagon in which he was taken turned over and Mr. Loving's jaw was broken and otherwise he was badly injured, but eventually he reached the hospital at Okalona, Mississippi, where he remained for three months. His eyesight became badly impaired and two years had passed before it was again in normal condition. Thinking, however, that he was again able to resume his place in the ranks he returned to his command, but his condition did not permit of active service and he was sent to his home. Almost two years had passed before he was able to do any work.

Mr. Loving had employed a herder before he entered the army, and after his retirement he

remained with his family in eastern Texas, while his man managed his cattle interests. Once or twice a year, however, Mr. Loving visited the ranch and took out the beef cattle from the herd, which he would drive to the east. In 1880, however, he retired from ranching and purchased seven hundred acres of land. He at once began to improve his farm, upon which he settled, and was there engaged in raising some stock in addition to the cultivation of the crops best adapted to soil and climate. This ranch was not far from Nocona and he continued in its active improvement until 1891, when he purchased a small tract of land adjoining the town and built thereon a commodious residence, which he yet occupies, enjoying here the fruits of his former toil. He has erected some stone business blocks in the town and has big property interests here, while his competence is sufficient to enable him to retire from further business cares save the supervision of his investments.

Mr. Loving was united in marriage to Miss Catherine A. Stevens, who was born in Alabama April 14, 1828. She is a lady of culture and has been a devoted wife and mother. Her parents were Joseph G. and Salina (Pruitt) Stevens, the mother born in Tennessee and the father born in the District of Columbia, South Carolina, and was of Irish descent. The father was a farmer, who removed from that state to Mississippi, where he became a prominent planter and slave owner. He served for two years in the Confederate army, and both he and his wife died in Mississippi, his death occurring in 1864, while his wife passed away in 1870 at the home of her daughter. In the Pruitt family were four children, Valentine, M. W., Mrs. Salina Stevens and Elhannan. The mother had previously been married, her first husband being a twin brother of her second husband, and both were soldiers of the Revolutionary war. The children of the first union are William, John, Mrs. Betsey Brock and Mrs. Nancy Yarnell. The mother was an earnest Christian woman, belonging to the Presbyterian church.

In the Stevens family were ten children: Mrs. Margaret Williams; E. D., who died in Missis-

ssippi; Mrs. Catherine A. Loving; Ulrika, now Mrs. Thompson; Mrs. Mary F. DeLand; Salina G., the wife of Dr. McCreight; Isaac, who died in childhood; Joseph R., a farmer and stockman; John, who died in the army, and Horace M., a farmer.

Mr. and Mrs. Loving have become the parents of six children: Mrs. Malissa Reynolds; James M., a stock farmer; William C., who died in childhood; Martha J., who died in childhood; Fannie A., who married a Mr. Gray and after his death became Mrs. Bush; and Chapman D., a cattleman.

Mrs. Loving, also identified with pioneer experiences, can relate many interesting incidents of early life in Palo Pinto county. She lived there at a time when it required great bravery to face the conditions that then existed. Often heroic measures had to be adopted in order to save life and property. The men were looking after their stock on the ranches so that the women and children were left alone. There was a fort a few miles away, and at one time the alarm went through the settlement that the Indians were coming. Soon all were on the move toward the fort. Upon the ranch where Mrs. Loving was then residing there were three men, a negro, two women and five children. There were only three horses available, and one of these was supposed not to carry double, but the necessity overcame the fear of the unruly horse and soon all of the people were on their way to the fort, riding the three animals. Soon after they had crossed a slough, which it was difficult to traverse, Mrs. Loving's horse scented the Indians, and for a short time confusion held sway among the little party, but they managed to arrive at the fort in safety.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Loving are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his political views he is a stalwart Democrat. He has ever been recognized as a man of unflinching fidelity to whatever he believes to be right, and neither fear nor favor can swerve him in support of a course which his judgment and conscience deems a proper measure.

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS GRAHAM. The venerable and worthy subject of this biographical notice was one of the pioneers of Young county and one of the founders of its county seat. His citizenship here covers more than a third of a century and with the various civil and social affairs of the town and county he has borne a modest and unassuming part. After life's activities have passed we find him, in his declining years, surrounded by the comforts of a hospitable but lonely home and fixed in the regard of his community.

The name of Graham has been indelibly fixed upon the history of Young county and upon the hearts of its citizenship. The present reveres it for the personality of its worthy founders and the future will honor it for the memories clustering about it. It was established in Young county in the fall of 1871 when the subject of this sketch came hither to cast his fortunes and his all with the future and the frontier of the great, undeveloped Northwest. Mr. Graham was a Kentucky immigrant to Texas, having migrated from Mead county where he grew up and began life. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, June 17, 1836, and was a son of Gen. Robert Graham, commander-in-chief of the Kentucky militia during Gen. La Fayette's visit to the United States and upon the occasion of his entertainment by the state of Daniel Boone. The latter and his posterity made the name famous in Louisville, Grahamton and Rockhaven, in Kentucky, and in several localities of the state of Texas.

The founder of this now historic family was John Graham and Ann (Wallace) Graham, his wife, who emigrated from Ireland—where they were born—and became settlers of Pennsylvania about the period of the American Revolution. In that state they both died, the former July 4, 1793, and the latter December 20, 1819, then eighty-two years of age. Their children were: John, who died at Vine Grove, Kentucky; Robert, who died at Rockhaven, Kentucky, August 20, 1862; Mrs. Mary Wonderly, who passed her life at Dayton, Ohio; Hugh, who died at Red Lion, Ohio; James W., who made a fortune in Louisville and died there; Mrs. Mary McClure, of Red Lion,

Ohio; William, of Rockhaven, Kentucky, and Moses, who passed away in Louisville.

Robert Graham was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1791, and enlisted at Lancaster as a private—afterward corporal—in Capt. Richard Crain's company, First Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia, for the war of 1812 to 14. He fought in the battle of Fort Henry on the Chesapeake bay and was on the battlefield the night Francis Scott Key wrote the "Star Spangled Banner," and stood over the corpse of the British Gen. Ross who was there slain. He was discharged from the service at Baltimore, Maryland, and immediately turned his attention to preparation for civil life.

From the army he went to New York City and studied architecture for perhaps three years and then—1817—located in Louisville, Kentucky, where he became a prominent figure in business and social life. It was his plans that the old Gault House was modeled after and he took second prize in a competitive test for plans for the Jefferson county court house. Being of a military turn and bearing he was drawn into connection with the militia service of the state and his epaulettes and Damascus blade are heirlooms in the possession of his son in Graham.

Having acquired considerable wealth, for his day, he left Louisville in 1837 and established a cotton factory at what was named Grahampton, in Meade county, and he prospered in this venture and operated the business until 1847, when he located in Rockhaven and established a mercantile business as Robert Graham and Sons. His sons, Francis and Edwin S.—both of whom became Texas settlers—were members of the firm and made the initial start of their lives there. Here he remained in active business until his death and was, as ever elsewhere, a leading spirit of his town.

The family into which Robert Graham married was that of Winchell, and Roxanna, a daughter of John Winchell, became his wife July 24, 1820. John Winchell married Rachel Avery and left Dutchess county, New York, in the spring of 1809 and died September 14, 1811, at fifty-one years old, opposite Cloverport, Kentucky, and his wife died at the same place in 1815. Mrs. Gra-

ham was born November 24, 1799, and died in Louisville, March 20, 1886. The issue of their union were: John W., who died in infancy; Mary A., who died in Louisville in 1806, was the wife of John H. Thomas; Robert W., who died November 7, 1881; Wallace A., who passed away in childhood; William U., who died single in 1849; Edwin S., mentioned elsewhere in this work; Francis H., who pioneered to Texas and died in Waco in October, 1866, leaving four daughters; Gustavus A., our subject; Ellen L., who died in Louisville, March 6, 1902; and Alice R., Mrs. Col. T. B. Fairleigh, of Louisville, Kentucky.

Gustavus A. Graham obtained a limited education in the towns of Grahamton and Rockhaven, where he grew up. He began life as a farmer and continued it as such, in the main, till his advent to Texas. In sentiment he was strictly and positively Southern during the events leading up to the war, and, while he was not officially connected with the Confederate armies, he acted as a spy for it and passed and repassed the Federal lines without once being intercepted.

Journeying to Texas Mr. Graham brought his family down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans and over the gulf to Galveston and by rail to Corsicana, and by stage to Weatherford and to the Salt Works where Graham was later located. The salt industry with which he was connected, as a partner with his brother, existed for something like two years and Mr. Graham's next permanent active connection was with the farm. In 1874, he moved to Hampton Heights, overlooking Graham from the west, and upon this promontory he has since made his home. His farm of three hundred acres is an undulating one covered with forest and fruit trees and is the one desirable of all for an ideal country home.

Upon the organization of Young county Mr. Graham was made its first surveyor. He was associated with his late brother Edwin S. Graham in the laying-out and founding of the town of Graham and was postmaster of the place when the salary was only \$13.00 a year.

November 20, 1859, Mr. Graham married Miss Edmonia Woolfolk, a daughter of Willis Woolfolk, of Kentucky. This union has produced the

following issue, viz: Rosena G., wife of Rev. John R. Nelson, of Dallas, Texas; Carrie G., widow of Willis T. Stewart, of Fort Worth; Belle L., who married H. J. Martin, of Dallas; Robert W., of Brush, Colorado; Frank E. and Henry B., of Jacksboro; Miss Sue May, of Dallas, and Edmond H., of Graham.

Until recent years Mr. Graham's political views coincided with the majority party of his state, but the changes in political issues and platforms of the past ten years have caused him to seek a new political home and he has found it in the Republican party. He cast two ballots for Mr. McKinley and gave Mr. Roosevelt conscientious support in 1904.

JUDGE TRUMAN H. CONNER, chief justice of the court of civil appeals for the second supreme judicial district of Texas, located at Fort Worth, is a jurist of broad and long experience at the bar and on the bench. He is a true Texan product, not by birth but by rearing since infancy and by identification with the life of the state during all his active career. Self-achievement and success by hard and constant effort are the honorable attributes of his history. With early ambitions looking to a broad legal career, his early life was spent on a farm, and in its work, and by diligence early and late, his educational attainments were made the very best. Since taking his place in his chosen profession he has advanced steadily to a reputation as a foremost lawyer as counsel and before the jury, and as a judge with breadth and impartiality of judgment and competence in all departments of jurisprudence.

He was born at Peru, Indiana, but while in infancy was brought by his parents to Texas. His parents were both southerners by birth, spirit and education, his father, Samuel S. Conner, being an immediate descendant of the Conners of Culpeper county, Virginia, and his mother, Margaretta (Holman) Conner, being a Kentuckian in blood. The paternal ancestry is of cavalier stock. Great-grandfather Conner founded the family in Virginia, where he had a land grant from the crown. On the maternal side is numbered the late Congressman W. S.

Holman, the "watchdog of the treasury." Judge Conner's mother was daughter of a man prominent in his day in the affairs of Indiana, being among other things United States land commissioner under President Jackson. The Judge's Democracy springs from pure and unpolluted sources, there being several generations of Democrats on both sides, and he himself takes pride in being known for his uncompromising allegiance to the party and political principles of the great Jefferson and Jackson.

His parents engaged in farming after their arrival in Texas, and lived in different places, seeking the best possible location. His father continued agricultural pursuits till his death. He was a well known man, and when he passed away was one of the oldest Masons in the state. Truman H. spent most of his life as a farm boy and student in Ellis county, and was reared to hard work on a farm in a new country, where a great deal of experimenting had to be done before certain crops could be raised, and there was work to be done from morning till night. He had an ambition to become a well educated man and a lawyer, and it was by saving money earned through farm work that he was enabled to go through college. He received his literary and classical education in the common schools and at Marvin College, in Ellis county. His legal education was obtained both in college and from private preceptors, among the latter being Judge Rainey and Judge Ferris. He completed his legal training in the law department of Trinity University. After graduation he had the benefit of practicing, at different times, with Senator Devenport and Judge Calhoun, and his entire period of preparation for the profession was spent under the inspiration of the brightest legal minds of Texas.

When it came time for him to seek a permanent location he disregarded several excellent openings at Dallas and other places and decided to go further west, where he might be identified from the first with the institutions and early growth of a community. He accordingly located in Eastland, Eastland county, and it was there, during his years of successful practice, that he made his reputation for first-class

legal ability, and because of his hard and constant work and devotion and through love of his profession built up a large and profitable practice. In July, 1887, Governor Ross appointed him district judge for the forty-second judicial district. He served in that position until the election of 1898, when he was chosen chief justice of the court of civil appeals for the second supreme judicial district, which comprises a part of Northern Texas, nearly all of Western Texas and all of the Panhandle country, the sessions of the court being held at Fort Worth. Judge Conner has labored hard to excel in his life work, and has succeeded to his own gratification and the pleasure of his friends. Besides being a judge and lawyer of fine training and native ability, he also has a great hold on the affections of the people, which is another source of his power and influence. All ages and classes throughout the limits of his sphere of influence and acquaintance are drawn to him by his inborn courtesy and noble qualities of heart and mind, and in many ways pay him the honor which he has so well merited. In affairs of citizenship his influence is always felt for the best welfare of the sovereign community and people. He is a consistent member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, South, in Fort Worth.

Judge Conner was married in Eastland county to Miss Sallie Jones, who was born in Cooke county, the daughter of a Confederate soldier and a descendant of General Francis Marion, the famous Revolutionary leader from South Carolina. Judge and Mrs. Conner have seven children: Maggie, Annie, George, Miss Frances Marion, Truman H., Rube and Elsie.

**THOMAS ASA MOUNTS.** The venerable Texas pioneer and subject of this article is a distinguished citizen of Clay county and long a resident in the Lone Star state. Few men now living within its borders have been Texans for sixty-two years, and fewer there are whose lives have spanned an era of such unprecedented growth and development as has occurred in this commonwealth since its admission into the union of states. After having witnessed the set-

ting up of several of the counties of East Texas and been a spectator of many of the events incident to their settlement and development, he sought the open and uncrowded prairies of Clay county in which to pass the final years of his life.

Thomas A. Mounts was born in Greene county, Illinois, January 2, 1827. Jesse Mounts, his father, was of French stock and settled in Illinois in 1831. His French ancestor settled in the state of Maryland, from which point his descendants drifted south into the border states of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. Jesse Mounts was a southern emigrant to Illinois and he was identified with the early agricultural interests of Greene and Macoupin counties for ten years. He was a leading citizen of Greene county, as is evidenced by his selection as a commissioner of the county. In 1841 he took his family into Andrew county, Missouri, and was, of course, a pioneer settler there. Having acquired a liking for frontier life and having advised himself of the social conditions then existing in the Republic of Texas, he decided to cast his lot with it and, in 1843, brought his family to his new location. He stopped first in Lamar county, but was granted land by the Texan Emigration and Land Company in what was known as the Peters Colony, and a year later located on the south line of Collin county. He resided also in Dallas county, for he served as one of its county commissioners prior to the war. He was a farmer wherever he lived, and he died in Collin county in 1866 at sixty-six years of age. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk Indian war, enlisting from Illinois, which furnished him his sole military experience. He was married in Greene county, Illinois, to Nancy Harris, who died in Texas.

The issue of Jesse and Nancy Mounts were: Rebecca, who died in Collin county as Mrs. J. W. Perkins, leaving a family; John, who died at Winniwood, Indian Territory, without issue; Elizabeth; Mrs. Geo. Fisher, who died in McLennan county, leaving children; Thomas A., our subject; Eliza J., who married Pleasant Witt and died in the insane asylum at Austin, leaving a son; and George, who died at Vera

Cruz, Mexico, while a United States soldier in the war with Mexico.

Thomas A. Mounts was sixteen years of age when he first saw Texas, then a republic only seven years of age. Being a frontier youth, his education was of the pick-up kind, and reading, writing and a little ciphering was all he was able to obtain. He was married first in Denton county at twenty years of age to Evaline Harmison, a daughter of Peter Harmison, a settler there from Arkansas. His wife died in Grayson county ten years later, whither they had moved in 1852. Mr. Mounts had lived in Lamar, Collin and Dallas counties while under his father's roof, and his home in Grayson for ten years was fourteen miles south of Sherman, but in 1862 he removed to near Cleburne, in Johnson county, and remained there three years, when he returned to Collin county and was a farmer near Van Alstyne until 1880, when he took up his location in Clay.

By his union with Evaline Harmison Mr. Mounts was the father of Serena, who married W. E. McWhorter, who resides in Howard county, Texas, and has eleven children; Ann, wife of Taylor Creager, of Vernon, with five children; Josephine, Mrs. S. W. Mahar, of Van Alstyne, with three children; Rebecca, who died in Collin county as Mrs. John Gill, without issue; Martha E., of Denver, Col., wife of Gideon Bryan, with one child. In 1859 Mr. Mounts married his second wife, who was Susan, a daughter of Alexander and Betsy Caruth, from Tennessee. Mrs. Mounts was born in 1835 and died in Clay county, Texas, September 16, 1904. Her children were: Angeline, wife of Eb McKinney, of Vernon, with two children; Bettie, Mrs. O. O. Smythe, of Marlow, Indian Territory, with three children; Thomas F., of Hale county, Texas; Maud E., wife of John D. Orton, of Bellevue, with children; Mary S. and John D., Jr., and Kate V., wife of Samuel Kelley, of Vernon, with two children comprising their household.

In 1846 Mr. Mounts enlisted and was mustered in at Matamoras, Mexico, in the Second Texas Infantry, United States troops, for three months' service in the Mexican war. His colo-

nel in command was George T. Wood and Captain E. M. Weller commanded his company. Following the battle of Monterey, in which he participated, he was mustered out, owing to the expiration of his enlistment, and he returned home to his former rural life. During the Civil war he belonged to a company of the Home Guard, but was never called into the field for active duty.

In the matter of politics the Mounts have supported Democratic principles in state and national affairs, but in the settlement of county matters our subject has never failed to prefer the man to the party, and a good man, in whatever party, never failed of his confidence and support. He is a Master Mason, having joined the order in 1863.

When Mr. Mounts located in Clay county he purchased the W. F. Short place, less than two miles east of Bellevue, where, until his wife's death, his home was made. The loss of his companion broke up his home and the happiest days of his future will come to him as he visits among his children and grandchildren in Texas and the Indian Territory. Although seventy-eight years of age, he appears hale and vigorous, and his large frame and strong, smoothly shaven face give him a somewhat striking personality. As the years have lengthened out and old age has crept upon him he has become vividly conscious that his life has spanned an era incomparably the greatest of our national life.

JOHN L. CUNNINGHAM. Prominent among the energetic, far-seeing and successful business men of Western Texas, is John L. Cunningham. His life history most happily illustrates what may be done by faithful and continued effort in carrying out an honest purpose. Integrity, activity, and energy have been the crowning points of his success and his connection with various business enterprises has been of decided advantage to this part of the state, promoting its material welfare in no uncertain manner. He is now successfully engaged in the banking business at Palo Pinto and his prominence as a business man and citizen is well deserved. He was born in Chero-





*J. L. Cunningham*



kee county, Alabama, September 27, 1858, his parents being Louis and Charlotte (Campbell) Cunningham. His father was a native of Rowan county, North Carolina, and was reared in Alabama. He made farming his occupation and in the early settlement of Alabama he served as sheriff of Cherokee county for nine years. He took part in the war against the Creek Indians in that state and in 1868 he removed to Cherokee county, Texas, where his death occurred. His wife, who was born in Lafayette county, Alabama, now lives in her pleasant home in Jacksonville, Cherokee county, Texas.

John L. Cunningham came to this state with his parents in 1868, when a lad of ten years and lived in Cherokee county until 1873. He had acquired a good education under the instruction of Professor Patton in Jacksonville and in the academy at Lebanon, Tennessee, making a specialty of the study of mathematics, intending to make surveying his life work. He did not advance as far in this science, however, as his brother Daniel L. Cunningham, who became a civil engineer. In 1873 John Cunningham and his brother Daniel came to Western Texas in connection with the right-of-way and engineering departments of the Texas and Pacific Railway Company, which was then making plans for the construction of its road through Texas west to El Paso. Daniel Cunningham was an engineer under chief engineer O'Neal of the Texas and Pacific Railroad Company and the brothers went with a surveying party as far west as the plains, stopping for some time in Palo Pinto county. Subsequently John Cunningham returned to Jacksonville but his brother remained in Palo Pinto county and in fact made his home practically in the county after 1873, the only exception being the time when he returned to Cherokee county and located the line of the railroad from Rusk to Jacksonville. He then returned to Palo Pinto county and in 1875 was appointed surveyor of the Palo Pinto land district, comprising a large section of the state, including Palo Pinto and Young counties and extending west for a tier of two counties all the way to the New Mexico

line. In 1876 he was elected to the same position to which he had been appointed in 1875.

John L. Cunningham returned to Palo Pinto in 1880 and with his brother established the firm of Cunningham Brothers, real estate and land agents. They prospered in this undertaking, obtaining the confidence of the people of the county to such an extent that they were called upon to do a banking business, receiving the deposits of the people and handling their financial affairs. Although they had not organized at that time a regular bank, this business became so important and extensive that in 1889 they established a banking business under the firm style of Cunningham Brothers, bankers and real estate dealers. Daniel Cunningham died November 7, 1894, but there has been no change made in the firm name, which since 1897 has been the banking house of Cunningham Brothers; the real estate department was discontinued in that year. This is the oldest bank in the county and is a highly prosperous one. Mr. Cunningham is very popular among the cattlemen, ranchers and farmers throughout the county. He makes himself one with them, having the old-fashioned liberality and hospitality, and when they enter his bank they always feel at home. The business interests of the brothers were not divided at the time of Daniel Cunningham's death and Mr. Cunningham of this review is in connection with the estate of seven thousand acres of good land adjoining Palo Pinto on the east and north. He also owns individually a farm of eight hundred acres on the Brazos river, also an exceptionally fine farm of twelve hundred acres adjoining the town of Gordon in the southern part of the county. As the years have passed he has become a wealthy man and he now owns an interest in the cotton gin at Palo Pinto and in other enterprises here.

Mr. Cunningham was married in Stephens county, Texas, to Miss Henrietta Evans, a native of Canada, and they have three children: Grace Helen; Littleton E.; and David Wynn. Mr. Cunningham is prominent in Masonry, belonging to the lodge and chapter. He is also a Woodman and he belongs to the Presbyterian

church, in which he is serving as elder. The cause of education also finds in him a warm friend and he was at one time school trustee. Mr. Cunningham is a man of energy and activity. He has been tried by his fellow citizens and they know his worth. He has become a man of broad, general information, and of liberal and progressive views, and in his life he has made an untarnished record and unspotted reputation as a business man.

JOHN F. ORDENER. The settlement at Windthorst is locally a notable one, and on the borders of both Clay and Archer counties are many substantial and worthy representatives of the sturdy German stock of which the colony is made up. Some forty-six families are numbered among the flock, and their schools and their church are the intellectual and moral safeguards of their rising generations. Among those whose influence counts much and whose right to be counted a native Texan can not be questioned is John F. Ordener, the subject of this biographical notice.

John F. Ordener was born in Austin county, Texas, in the month of January, 1856, and grew up there and at Frelsburg, in Colorado county, Texas. His father, John Ordener, first saw Texas in 1846, but after a brief sojourn returned to Louisiana, where he followed his trade as a tailor for three years longer before he became a Texan in fact. He then settled at Chapel Hill, where he engaged in farming a short time, and then located on the old trail from Nacogdoches to San Antonio at a crossroad, and engaged in the liquor business. As this road was often traveled by the leading men of Texas on their mission to and fro, Mr. Ordener made their acquaintance as they stopped to take a cooling or a warming glass, as the weather conditions dictated, and Sam Houston and many other noted citizens of the Lone Star state became personally known to him. He remained in this locality and prospered in business till the year 1861, when he removed to Frelsburg, in Colorado county, where he has since made his home.

The name of Ordener is of French origin and

John Ordener was born at Metz, France, August 28, 1819. He served under King Louis Phillip in the French armies, and on leaving his native land came to the United States and made his home for about three years in Louisiana. While plying his trade in New Orleans he made a uniform for General Scott, who was then on his way to Mexico to begin the campaign that resulted in the capture of the Mexican capital and the end of an international war. It was in the spring of 1849 that he cast his lot permanently with Texas, and when he moved to Frelsburg he joined the first Catholic settlement and the second German settlement in the state.

John Ordener had two brothers in Texas, Frank and Peter, who resided in Austin county and left families to perpetuate the name. When the Civil war was in progress he served three years in the Confederate army, being in the Reserves for the most part, and served exclusively in the state, General Webb being his division commander.

For his wife John Ordener chose Frederica Shultz, a daughter of a Texas pioneer from Mecklenburg, Germany, and a settler in Grimes county. Upon the latter's death near Anderson his widow removed to Travis, Texas, where she died in 1860. Frederica Ordener was born in Mecklenburg in 1832, still survives and is her husband's companion in Frelsburg and the mother of Kate, wife of Martin Sweet, of Yoakum, Texas; John F., our subject; Margaret, of New Ulm, Texas, married H. A. Henkhaus, and Mary, wife of Fritz Kollmann, of Frelsburg, Texas. Two adopted children were also brought up by this venerable couple, viz: Charles Ordener, of Sweet Home, Texas, with parentage unknown, and Emily Ordener, who remains with her foster parents to bless their declining years.

John F. Ordener secured his education chiefly in St. Joseph's Institute in Frelsburg, and his father's home was his own until his thirty-second year. He married January 31, 1888, Wilhelmina Schneider, whose father, Bernhard Schneider, settled in Colorado county, Texas, in 1839, and was a farmer and freighter

there in the early days. He married Annie Eggenmeyer, who is yet a resident of Frelsburg and the mother of Wilhelmina, born June 19, 1865, and Henry, of Windthorst, Texas. Mr. Schneider died in 1869 at about fifty-two years old, and in time his widow became the wife of Henry Bugeler, whose uncle, Philip Bugeler, was in the battle of San Jacinto. By this marriage the children are: Philip, of Edgar, Texas; Mary, of Ballinger, Texas; Louise, of Frelsburg, Texas; Jane, wife of Fritz Wilde, of Fayetteville, Texas; Julius, of Rockdale, Texas; Louisa and Matilda, of Frelsburg, and Kate, wife of Henry Gerngross, of Ballinger, Texas.

When our subject was first married he lived in Frelsburg and was engaged in the grocery and saloon business. In February, 1893, he moved to Archer county and joined the German colony about Windthorst, where he purchased one hundred and eighty acres of raw and unimproved land. Of this he has made a farm and a good home, growing grain and cattle, and some cotton, and he is numbered among the substantial small farmers of his community.

The issue of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Ordener are: John Leo, born November 15, 1888; Albert Henry, born July 12, 1891; Felix, born July 20, 1894; Celia, born March 17, 1896, and Eleanor, born April 22, 1900.

Mr. Ordener's experience in Texas and with Texas people has had to do largely with the historic section and with the pioneer settlers of the commonwealth. He knew the first German woman to settle on Texas soil. She was Mrs. Stoer, who came to the then Mexican territory of Texas in 1827 and acquired a league of land in the Austin Grant. She was as poor as poverty and she traded a half interest in her dominions for a cow and calf and, sheltered by the rudest cabin, she began farming her half, called by her "Industry." The ranchman who traded for the land called his settlement "Indolence," and in time the Indians entered these settlements and killed both the cow and the calf at "Industry" and the prosperity of the little German colony was retarded thereby; but later on became, and is, a very prosperous settlement and is known as Industry to this day.

The owner of Indolence was the well known Texas pioneer, Charles Fordtraud, who died a few years back, ninety-nine years and six months old. Mr. Ordener has held several offices (unsought) of trust, such as justice of the peace, school trustee, etc.; but never aspired to any higher office.

Mr. Ordener is of the same family whence came the Napoleonic General Ordener, by whose orders the Bourbon prince Duc d'Enghien, was arrested and executed.

JAMES L. GRAY, cattleman and cashier of the Panhandle Bank, at Panhandle, was born in Washington county, Texas, in 1863, and has spent nearly all his adult years in this Panhandle country. He is a son of J. E. and Louisa (Gentry) Gray. His father, a native of Tennessee, came to Texas early in the fifties, locating in Washington county, where he lived until 1892, when he moved to Comanche, Texas, which is his present home. A successful and energetic farmer during his active life, he is now living retired. Mrs. Louisa Gray, the mother, was born in Tennessee, and married her husband in Texas.

Reared in Washington county, where he was likewise born, Mr. Gray received a good education, and after attendance at the Agricultural and Mechanical College at College Station was graduated in 1884. He was then at home or in that portion of the state until 1887, in which year he came to Carson county, which early advent makes him, with the exception of Mr. Southwood, who came here about the same time, the "oldest inhabitant" of the county. On coming here he took up land six miles southeast of the present Panhandle, in Carson county, and still owns these holdings. Altogether he has eight sections of land, and is accounted among the leading ranchers of this county. He has handled cattle more or less ever since coming here, having given especial attention to high-grade short-horns, of which he has a number on his place. About two hundred acres are cultivated to farm and feed crops.

Mr. Gray took part in the organization of the county in 1888, and has ever since been closely

identified with the progress and welfare of the county. When he came here there was not a house on the plains between the Red river and the Canadian. Although his principal financial interests are on his ranch, he lives in town. Since 1899 he has been cashier of the Panhandle Bank, a private institution, of which Judge Paul of Amarillo is proprietor. Previous to his becoming permanent cashier, Mr. Gray had at odd times been called to the bank since 1890 to assist as bookkeeper, cashier and in other capacities. For three terms Mr. Gray served as county surveyor. He was elected county judge of Carson county in 1904 and is now serving in that official capacity. These various lines of work indicate the versatility of his powers and his ability to undertake and successfully carry out divergent pursuits.

Mr. Gray married, in Grayson county, Miss Nannie McGrath, and they have two children, James Millard and Harold Gray.

HARRY G. HENDRICKS, who as a native son and almost lifelong resident has been identified with Northwest Texas from his birth to the present, is now a prominent representative of the Panhandle bar, living at Miami, in Roberts county, where for several years he has devoted himself in his characteristically energetic manner to his profession. He has also owned considerable land in the Panhandle country and as a man still young in years and with great ability the range of his future usefulness and activity in this part of the state is very promising both for himself and his community.

Mr. Hendricks is to be numbered among the early sons of Fort Worth, that phenomenal city which is now the pride of Texas and the entire southwest. He was born in 1867, in one of the well known old adobe houses which fronted the court house square of those days. In mentioning his parents, H. G. and Eliza Anne (Everts) Hendricks, one speaks of two of the early and very prominent families of Texas. His father, a native of Kentucky, emigrating from there to Missouri, came to Texas in 1844, while Texas was still a republic under the Lone Star flag. He located at Bonham, in Fannin county, and

after living there and in Sherman moved to Fort Worth. He was one of the well known lawyers of the earlier days, and for some years was a law partner of Colonel Peter Smith, now deceased, under the name of Hendricks & Smith. Peter Smith was one of Fort Worth's most noted citizens, and is credited with having done more for the city than any other one man. Mr. H. G. Hendricks, Sr., died at Fort Worth in 1873, and is deserving of mention as one of that city's very prominent pioneer citizens.

Mr. Hendricks' mother, Eliza (Everts) Hendricks, was born in Indiana and was also an early settler of Texas by virtue of having come here in 1844 with her parents. Her father, Judge G. A. Everts, is also recalled as one of the prominent early legal practitioners, and his name deserves especial mention in this history as having been a member of the convention which framed the first constitution for the state of Texas in 1845. The Everts family is one of the oldest in American history, connected with Revolutionary and colonial history, and through the Wheelock branch goes back along the ancestral line to Miles Standish.

Mr. Hendricks received his early schooling at Fort Worth, but not being blessed with excellent health in his youth, he was sent west to California, and for four years attended the schools of Sonoma county in that state. He pursued his legal education in the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, and in 1892 was admitted to the bar at Fort Worth, and at once began his practice in his native city. He has enjoyed the best of associations during his legal career. At Fort Worth he was the partner of Alex Stedman, and also of Sidney Samuels, who has become noted not only as a lawyer, but as a scholarly and finished orator. Stedman was formerly state railroad commissioner, and is now general attorney for the I. & G. N. R. R.

After seven years of prosperous practice in Fort Worth Mr. Hendricks came to the Panhandle in 1899, and as a lawyer located first at Miami and then at Amarillo, where he became the partner of Judge John W. Veale (Veale & Hendricks). He remained at Amarillo about two years, and in October, 1904, returned to





*D. B. Harrison*



Miami to resume his practice, which he has continued to the present time. Mr. Hendricks has found time and opportunity, notwithstanding a busy and interesting professional career, to lay the foundations of a substantial fortune through investment in lands. He owns a fine little ranch on the Sweetwater, in Wheeler county, twenty-five miles southeast of Miami, and also has about two thousand acres in Roberts county. These are the remains of former more extensive holdings, from which he had sold, up to the fall of 1904, about thirteen sections of land. But these substantial business interests are, after all, but "side issues" with him, for his principal ambitions lie along the line of his profession.

Mr. Hendricks was married in California to Miss Emma Stockman. She was reared in Napa, that state, and is distantly related to her husband through a collateral branch of the Everts family. She has membership in the order of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mr. and Mrs. Hendricks have three children, Florence, Everts and Harrison G.

DAVID BARTON WARREN, M. D., who at the time of his death, June 10, 1905, was the oldest practicing physician of Palo Pinto county, and one whose skill in his profession as well as his years well entitle him to the unquestioned respect and confidence accorded him by the general public, was born in Boone county, Missouri, December 10, 1825, his parents being James and Eleanor (Goodin) Warren. The father was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, and went to Missouri with A. B. Chambers, who became the publisher of the old Missouri *Republican* of Saint Louis. James Warren located in Boone county and lived there for many years but subsequently he removed to Henry county in 1838 and there spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1893, when he was ninety years of age. Throughout his entire life he had followed farming. He was a man of earnest Christian character, of great mental and physical strength as well, and retained his faculties unimpaired up to the time of his death. His wife, who was born in Christian county, Kentucky, died in Henry county in 1850. James

Warren had an uncle, Major Martin Warren, who was a member of Washington's First Regiment in the Revolutionary war and in whose honor the city of Warrensburg, Missouri, was named.

Dr. Warren, whose name introduces this record, was reared on the home farm and when still a boy his parents removed to Saline county and later to Henry county. After receiving a good preliminary education he took up the study of medicine in Warrensburg, Johnson county, Missouri, under the direction of Dr. William Huff, a skillful physician, who had removed to Missouri from Lexington, Kentucky. He studied earnestly for three years with Dr. Huff as his preceptor, driving with him to the country as he made his round of visits, and thus obtaining a thorough and practical as well as theoretical knowledge of the science of medicine. After studying for three years he was licensed to practice and was admitted to a partnership by his former preceptor. With him he was thus associated for three years. On the expiration of that period Dr. Warren returned to his native county and located at Columbia, the seat of the State University of Missouri and the home of many distinguished men, where many opportunities were offered to a young physician. He practiced there until the spring of 1849, when he went to California, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope and the opportunities which were offered in other lines of business life, owing to the rapid growth of population there. He went by way of the Santa Fe trail down into Mexico, where they crossed the mountains, reaching California at San Diego, and thence proceeding northward to Stockton, where he studied medicine. He became city physician there and had charge of the city hospital for four years, while his residence in California covered a period of five years. Returning to Missouri he located in Bates county, where he lived until the beginning of the war. He was a member of the convention at Saint Louis, Missouri, which refused to sanction secession, but sympathizing with the southern cause, he organized a company of state guards of which he became the

captain and which was mustered into service of Company A., Colonel R. L. Y. Peyton's Brigade, Rain's Division of the Missouri State Troops. This division was soon taken into the regular Confederate army and Dr. Warren's company was among the first to assemble at Jefferson City at the outbreak of hostilities between the north and the south. Dr. Warren participated in nearly all of the fighting in southern and southwestern Missouri. He was captured in Johnson county and for six months was held as a prisoner of war in Saint Louis. After two years of service he resigned as captain of his company and during the last two years of the war he was surgeon in the medical department, being surgeon of John T. Coffey's regiment, returning from the army when it was disbanded at the close of the war at Shreveport, Louisiana.

Dr. Warren returned to Johnson county, Missouri, where he engaged in practice until 1872, when he came to Palo Pinto, Texas, the county seat of Palo Pinto county. During the first four years of his residence here he was engaged in the business of buying and selling cattle, marketing them in Kansas. Later he again took up the practice of medicine and also established a drug store at Palo Pinto, of which he was the proprietor until his death. He was the dean of the medical profession in Palo Pinto county and was greatly revered by all of the physicians of this part of the state as well as by the general public. He always maintained an active, intellectual life, reading a great deal and not only keeping in touch with the advanced thought of medical science but also keeping well informed concerning the best general literature. He was besides a continuous and devoted student of the Bible. He belonged to the Christian church, in which he was an elder for many years, and his life was in conformity with his professions. He was also a member of various temperance organizations and belonged to the Masons and Odd Fellows fraternities, which are based upon mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness.

Dr. Warren was married in Johnson county, Missouri, in 1848, to Miss Jemima S. Snelling,

who accompanied him to California. Their first child, who was named Mariposa Warren and who is now the wife of G. W. McDonald, a prominent merchant of Palo Pinto, was born in a wagon-bed, in California, on Christmas night, 1849. Their other children are: Mrs. Nannie Mayhew and Mrs. Katie Warren Pitts, both of Palo Pinto. Dr. Warren died in the eightieth year of his age, and to almost the end was in active practice and controlled his mercantile interests in Palo Pinto. His was a useful career in which occurred some exciting incidents in connection with his California experiences and his service in the Civil war. He was also numbered among the pioneer settlers of this county and not only watched its development and progress but contributed in substantial measure to its upbuilding. Moreover his life was actuated by honorable, manly principles, gaining for him uniform respect and esteem.

ALBERT S. BLEDSOE, who in the practice of law has gained recognition as one of the capable members of the Cleburne bar, represents a prominent old family of the south, his parents being Major W. Scott and Susan (Harrison) Bledsoe. His father was a pioneer lawyer and prominent citizen of Cleburne and this section of the state. Born in Kentucky, at a very early age he was taken by his parents to White county, Tennessee, where he was reared. When the war broke out he organized a company for the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, was elected its captain and later was promoted major of the regiment, serving throughout the entire war with distinction.

Following the close of hostilities Major Bledsoe returned to his Tennessee home, and in 1868 came to Texas, locating for a short time at Alvarado, in Johnson county. He had previously studied law and been admitted to the bar and he was there engaged in practice. In 1869, when the county seat was removed from Buchanan to Cleburne, he came to the latter place as one of the first attorneys here. He was a very able man in his profession and soon acquired a competency which eventually became a comfortable

fortune through his successful law practice. He was likewise recognized as a leader of public thought and action here, and was called to represent Johnson county in the state legislature in 1870-71. On arriving in Cleburne in 1869 he formed a partnership with Captain Ben Bledsoe under the firm style of Bledsoe & Bledsoe, the relation being maintained until the latter's death in 1875. These gentlemen were not brothers, but were distantly related, being descended from the same ancestry. Ben Bledsoe won his title as captain in the same regiment in which Scott Bledsoe served as major, and he married a sister of Mrs. Scott Bledsoe, so that the partners were brothers-in-law. After the death of Captain Ben Bledsoe, D. T. Bledsoe, another distant relative, joined Major Bledsoe in the law practice, and thus the firm style of Bledsoe & Bledsoe was continued until the death of the senior partner on the 14th of February, 1877. D. T. Bledsoe remained in active practice in Cleburne until 1890, when he removed to Abilene, where he practiced for about two years, his death occurring, however, at Brenham, Texas, on the 1st of July, 1893, when he was visiting there. Major W. Scott Bledsoe was married in early manhood to Susan Harrison, who was born in Overton county, Tennessee, and is now living at the home of her son Albert: There were three children of that marriage, the others being Nellie, now the wife of Quincy Templeton, ex-district clerk of Johnson county, and William H. Bledsoe, a prominent lawyer of Cleburne, practicing as a member of the firm of Brown & Bledsoe.

Albert S. Bledsoe was born September 16, 1872, and was a student in the schools of Cleburne and pursued his preparation for the profession under the direction of the firm of Crane & Ramsey, composed of Hon. M. M. Crane, ex-attorney general of Texas and now living in Dallas, and Judge W. F. Ramsey, who is still practicing law here and is also the president of the National Bank of Cleburne. In 1894, having been admitted to the bar, Albert S. Bledsoe and his brother reorganized the firm of Bledsoe & Bledsoe, which continued until April, 1902, when it was dissolved on account of the

ill health that forced Albert S. Bledsoe to retire temporarily from his chosen life work. He has since, however, resumed active practice independently and has a liberal clientage. He was city attorney for four years and city recorder for three years, but his attention has chiefly been given to his legal work. He throws himself easily and naturally into the argument with a self-possession and deliberation that indicates no straining after effect, while a precision and clearness in his statement and acuteness and strength in his argument bespeaks a mind trained in the severest school of investigation and to which the closest reasoning has become habitual and easy.

Mr. Bledsoe now occupies the old family homestead, a mile and a half southeast of the city. It is a fine farm, originally containing three hundred acres, and is now a valuable property, well improved. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in social as well as professional circles and his lines of life have been cast in harmony with the record of a distinguished and honorable ancestry.

On December 8, 1895, Mr. Bledsoe married Miss Nettie McQueen, a native of Moore county, North Carolina. Their children are: Albert McQueen and Nettie Sue.

MAJOR CAMPBELL DICKSON. The commercial interests of Cleburne find a worthy representative in Major Campbell Dickson, the president of the Dickson Hardware & Furniture Company, who is a man of action rather than theory, and he has brought to successful accomplishment a large mercantile enterprise and at the same time has been closely and beneficially connected with important public affairs whereby the welfare of the state has largely been augmented. He came to Texas from the state of New York, his birth having there occurred in Ripley township, Chautauqua county, near Westfield, his parents being William and Elizabeth (Campbell) Dickson. Their respective families were established in America in colonial days and both the father and mother came of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

William Dickson was descended from an-

other William Dickson, who came from Londonderry, in the north of Ireland, and was among the founders of the town of Londonderry, New Hampshire, as was Samuel Campbell, who likewise came from Londonderry. The family has been represented by many distinguished personages as the years have gone by, beginning with the illustrious ones of the Campbell clan of Scotland. The Dicksons and Campbells are connected in various degrees of relationship through several generations. From New Hampshire representatives of the two families removed to Cherry Valley, New York, a place which has become celebrated as the scene of an Indian massacre, which occurred on the 11th of November, 1788, at which date the Indians, induced to the movement by the British, swooped down upon the little settlement and murdered most of the inhabitants, among whom was Mrs. Dickson, the paternal great-great-grandmother of Major Campbell Dickson of this review. The red men carried away as captives the women and children of two families, those of John Moore and Colonel Samuel Campbell, selecting these on account of their prominence. Colonel Samuel Campbell was the great-grandfather of Major Dickson and won his title by service in the Continental army, being away from home at the time of the massacre. The Indians took his wife and three children, together with members of the Moore family, to Canada, where, after meeting with great hardships and vicissitudes, they were released after the close of the war. William Dickson, father of Major Dickson, was born at Cherry Valley, New York, and was married in the state of New York to Miss Elizabeth Dickson, who belonged to the Campbell branch of the family, the mother having borne the maiden name of Eleanor Campbell.

In the public schools of Chautauqua county Major Dickson began his education, which was continued in Westfield Academy. He entered business life as a representative of commercial interests. He was quite young, when, in 1857, he became imbued with a desire to enter the sheep industry, having become convinced that it would prove profitable, and with this end in

view he started westward, making his way to Hannibal, Missouri, whence he continued his journey to Texas, bringing with him a large flock of sheep, which he had procured mostly at Springfield, Illinois. This was in 1858. He drove his flock through the Indian Nation and across long stretches of country uninhabited by white men. The trip was fraught with dangers and hardships, but he eventually reached Hill county, Texas, in safety and there made his real start as a sheep rancher. He soon won the esteem and friendship of the hospitable southern people who were his neighbors and in his business venture he prospered. In 1860 he sold his stock and arranged with a Texas friend to return north, planning to bring another herd of sheep to the state in 1861. After he reached New York, however, Mr. Dickson received a letter from his friend advising him to defer his return because of the growing hostility between the north and the south, and he made his way to his old home in the Empire state, where, following the outbreak of hostilities, he offered his services to the government, enlisting in September, 1861, at Westfield, New York, as a member of Company I, Ninth New York Cavalry. He was with the cavalry department of the army throughout his service of three years, but was compelled to leave the army before the close of the war on account of shattered health, resulting from the rigors and hardships of military life. He enlisted as a private, but his bravery and meritorious service won him promotion and he was given three commissions within a year and a half. He became successively second lieutenant and first lieutenant and was then promoted over the heads of several others to the captaincy, and it was while in command of his company that he saw most of his hard service. He was in most of the early battles of the Army of Virginia. He commanded a body of troops at the battle of Beverly Ford, which is remembered as one of the most noted cavalry engagements of the war, every fourth man being killed or wounded. He was also in the hard fight at Gettysburg and many other engagements in northern Virginia. The most notable scene which he witnessed was the

engagement between the Merrimac and Monitor while on shipboard at Hampton Roads before his regiment had disembarked to take part in the Peninsular campaign. When he became disabled he resigned his commission and returned to his native state.

After about a year spent at his old home in New York Major Dickson went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he began speculating and operating in the coal oil lands, being a neighbor of the celebrated "Coal Oil Johnny." In his early operations there he was quite successful, but later he lost heavily and when a year had passed he left Pennsylvania and engaged in farming and stock-raising in Buchanan county, Iowa, adjoining the town of Independence. He did well there and became a prosperous and influential citizen, retaining his residence in that county from 1866 until early in the year 1878.

Major Dickson had always felt a deep interest in Texas, however, and he returned to this state, since which time he has made his home in Cleburne. Here he embarked in the hardware business and has since been closely identified with the growth, progress and substantial development of the town, which at the time of his arrival was a small place without railroads, goods having to be hauled from Fort Worth. From the beginning the enterprise proved profitable, many of his old friends and neighbors from Hill county going to Cleburne to give him their patronage and spending thousands of dollars in his store. The business was at first conducted under the name of C. Dickson & Company, and is now the Dickson Hardware & Furniture Company, Incorporated, with Major Dickson as the president. This is one of the largest and strongest business institutes of Cleburne, the company including competent and reliable business men, so that Major Dickson no longer finds it necessary to devote all his time to the business and in recent years has enjoyed much leisure and the benefits and pleasures of travel. The business has grown to substantial and profitable proportions, bringing him a splendid financial return. Through his efforts it was developed along modern com-

mercial lines and ever watchful of the indications pointing to success he labored so untiringly and efficiently that he developed an enterprise hardly equaled in this section of the state.

Major Dickson has always been helpful and generous in his contributions toward the city's progress and support, and his labors have been far-reaching and beneficial in promoting the welfare and upbuilding of Cleburne. His efforts have been a potent element in securing the building of the railroads to this city and also other public projects. He is now the president of the Carnegie Library Association and was largely instrumental in having the splendid new library erected here. He has been a member of the city council and he has erected and owns several substantial brick business blocks in Cleburne which have added to the upbuilding of the city. He is likewise a director of the National Bank of Cleburne. Mr. Dickson is one of the prominent Republicans of Texas and was a delegate to the national convention of his party in 1904 and was made a member of the committee that notified Fairbanks of his nomination for the vice presidency. He always supports the Republican party on national questions, but votes with his Democratic friends in local and state affairs.

Major Dickson has an interesting home life and is a man of domestic tastes, devoted to his family. He was married in 1867 to Miss Lucy E. Tracy, of Onondago county, New York, who died at Cleburne in 1896, leaving five children. Captain Tracy Campbell, the eldest, is a graduate of the West Point Military Academy and is now a captain of ordnance, stationed at Washington. He has distinguished himself on every occasion where soldierly qualities have been required and is a gentleman of the highest standing among military officers. Fred D. Dickson is a member of the Dickson Hardware & Furniture Company. Professor Leonard E. Dickson, who occupies the chair of mathematics in the University of Chicago, is a brilliant young man, who received the Doctor of Philosophy degree before he was twenty-two years of age, while other degrees have since been con-

ferred upon him. His student life has been largely devoted to the mastery of the science of mathematics, on which subject he has already written a number of authoritative volumes and also articles for the scientific journals. He was provided with splendid educational opportunities, studying not only in this country but also with the great mathematicians of Paris and Leipsic. Eva Dickson has become the wife of R. A. Thompson, who is the expert civil engineer on the Texas railroad commission, living at Austin. Frances, who completes the family, is with her father in Cleburne. Major Dickson belongs to the Loyal Legion, has membership relations with the Masonic and Elks lodges and is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

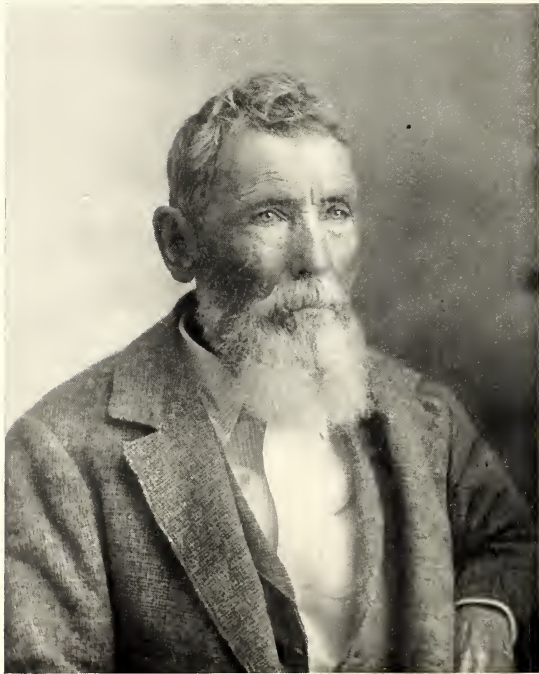
**CAPTAIN OLIVER T. PLUMMER.** The analytical mind and argumentative power of Captain Oliver T. Plummer have gained him distinction as a lawyer of the Cleburne bar and of this portion of Texas and he is therefore entitled to mention with the representative citizens of the Lone Star state. He was born in Lewis county, Tennessee, March 17, 1839, and is a son of James H. and Martha C. (Tarrant) Plummer. His father died in Lewis county at the beginning of the Civil war, while the mother's death occurred in 1890. She was a member of the well known Tarrant family, prominent both in Tennessee and in Texas, and was a cousin of Captain Tarrant, in whose honor Tarrant county in this state was named.

Biographical history presents as a notable fact that the great majority of the men who have risen to prominence in commercial, professional, military and political life have been reared upon farms. Mr. Plummer spent his youth in this manner in his native county of Lewis, and when a boy left home, making his way to McKinney, Texas, where he arrived on Christmas Day of 1857. In the spring of 1858 he located at Fort Worth, where he resided until January, 1859. During the summer of that year there was a severe drought in Texas and water became very scarce, so that Captain Plummer, in accordance with the desire of his friends,

bought a yoke of oxen, borrowed a wagon and began hauling water in barrels from the Terry Spring, about a mile below the city, and in that way supplied the people with water during the summer and fall of 1858. There was but one well in Fort Worth at the time, it being a public well on the old square. The town was then quite small, consisting of a few stores, which were clustered around the court house yard with a number of residences near by. In later years it has been laughingly remarked that Captain Plummer was the originator of Fort Worth's water supply system.

Some time before the outbreak of the Civil war he returned to his native county and early in the progress of that conflict raised a company. In fact, it was the first one organized in Lewis county, and he was elected its first lieutenant. It became Company H of the Third Tennessee Infantry and Captain Plummer went with his command to the front, but resigned his commission in October, 1861, in order to return home on account of the death of his father. Later, when the army was driven out of Tennessee, he accompanied that command to Mississippi and served as drill master for the Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, and upon its reorganization he was elected captain of Company A, serving under General Pat Cleburne until the latter part of the year 1863. He was then detached from the army and placed under General Pillar, doing conscript duty in Mississippi and Alabama. In the spring of 1864 he was ordered to middle Tennessee, where he did scout duty for the army until the latter part of 1864. He was with Hood in middle Tennessee and closed his service as a cavalryman under the command of General Forrest at Sumterville, Alabama, on the 11th of May, 1865, having spent the last part of his military service in the cavalry. Captain Plummer is mentioned with commendation in Colonel J. B. Hill's official report of the battle before Richmond, Kentucky, where he commanded his company, and as the result of his charge in that battle the enemy was repulsed. Captain Plummer was indeed a brave and fearless soldier, and his own courage often inspired his men to deeds of





LEASIL B. HARRIS



heroism. He has been equally loyal to every cause that he has espoused in private life, this being one of his strong characteristics.

Following the war Captain Plummer returned to Lewis county, where he remained until 1875, when he became a resident of Cleburne, Texas. Here he has practiced law continuously since. He had prepared for the profession in his native county subsequent to his military experience and had been licensed to practice there. In 1882 he was elected county attorney of Johnson county, Texas, and for six years filled the office, discharging his duties without fear or favor. His preparation of cases is thorough and exhaustive. He seems almost intuitively to grasp the strong points of law and fact, and his authorities are cited with accuracy and his reasoning is presented cogently and unanswerably so as to leave little doubt as to the correctness of his views or of his conclusions.

A pleasant home life for Captain Plummer began by his marriage in Wayne county, Tennessee, to Miss Molly Hardin, a member of the Hardin family prominent in that city and in Texas. They now have six children: Mrs. Octavia, wife of William M. Battle; Professor A. H. Plummer, one of the teachers in Fort Worth high school; Miss Mattie Plummer, Miss Eva Plummer, R. W. Plummer and O. T. Plummer, Jr. Captain Plummer belongs to the Methodist church, to the Masonic fraternity and is one of the charter members of the United Benevolent Association which was organized at Fort Worth. His fraternal and church relationships indicate the character of the man and the principles which underlie his life and permeate his conduct. He has the ability to win and retain strong friendships, and while recognized as one of the able members of the Cleburne bar, in private life he receives that genuine regard which arises from true nobility of character, kindness, geniality and deference for the opinions of others.

**LEASIL B. HARRIS.** No citizen in the community enjoys the confidence and high esteem of his associates and neighbors in a greater degree than does this honored old pioneer,

Leasil B. Harris, who came to San Angelo in an early day, and from that time to the present has taken an active share in the development of the resources of this locality. Since he became a permanent resident of this city he has materially aided in all its enterprises, and has ever used his influence in behalf of everything making for good citizenship. He was born in Macon county, Georgia, February 18, 1827, a son of Walter and Barbara (Thomas) Harris, the former of whom spent his entire life in his native state of Georgia, where the mother was also born, but her death occurred in Texas.

When but three years of age Leasil B. Harris was brought by his mother and her brother to Alabama, from where they later removed to Tipton county, Tennessee, and in 1835 came to Texas, but which was then a part of Mexico, their first permanent location having been made in what is now Gonzales county, near the town of that name. They came to this state as a member of a Tennessee colony. From that place they were compelled on account of the war between Texas and Mexico to refuge from that place in what was known as the "Runaway Scrape." Mrs. Harris and her four children then lived for a time in Grimes county, on Grimes Prairie, but later returned to Gonzales county. Under the Republic of Texas Leasil Harris volunteered as a soldier in the frontier service, although he had at that time not attained his eighteenth year, but when Texas was annexed to the Union he was mustered out of the frontier service only to enter the United States service in the Mexican war, serving in Taylor's army and going out as far as Monterey. At the close of that struggle he was ordered back to the frontier service in Texas, in Colonel Ben McCulloch's Brigade, in which he served for about three years. About this time Mr. Harris secured a start in the cattle business, which was just beginning to be an industry of importance in Texas, and moving his family to San Antonio, operated for many years as a cattleman in Atascosa and neighboring counties, with headquarters at San Antonio. At one time he was the owner of three large ranches in that part of the state.

In May, 1877, he came with a bunch of cattle to Tom Green county, and until within a few years ago was actively engaged in that industry, but is now retired, although he still owns a valuable farm on the Colorado river, near Robert Lee in Coke county, twenty-eight miles north of San Angelo. Since 1880 the family have resided in San Angelo. Mr. Harris was one of the organizers and the first president of the Concho National Bank, the first institution of that kind in San Angelo, established in 1882, and in 1902 its name was changed to the First National. He is now living retired from the active duties and cares of life, enjoying the fruits of his years of toil in the past. His name is inseparably connected with the history of this locality. He hauled lumber with an ox team from San Antonio for one of the first permanent buildings in the town of San Angelo, and at one time was numbered among the most extensive stockmen of Texas, having on one occasion in San Angelo sold two hundred thousand dollars' worth of cattle to one party. He suffered greatly from the Indian depredations and lost a great deal of stock in the last Indian raid in 1882.

Mr. Harris married Mary Isabelle McKenzie, and their two sons, Frank and Ralph, are both prominent cattlemen in San Angelo, with extensive interests in Tom Green county. Besides the two sons, there are three daughters, Mrs. Mary Childers, Mrs. Nancie Cortledge, and Clara.

JUDGE HOWSON H. WALLACE, of Amarillo, is one of the longest established and most prominent lawyers of the Panhandle country. He was here before organization had hardly been attempted except in a general way, and his early practice and duties as a judge covered a region almost imperial in extent. No railroad had yet shoved its way out into this country, which was given up to vast cattle ranges, and indeed only old residents like Judge Wallace can in any measure appreciate the changes that have been wrought in the last twenty years. Judge Wallace has made a most honorable and successful career in his profession. He is a

man of much erudition combined with executive ability and a thorough understanding of men, and continuously for two decades he has been an influence and a force in the affairs of the Panhandle.

Judge Wallace was born near the famous old town of Fredericksburg, Stafford county, Virginia, December 3, 1858, being a son of Thomas and Anne (Coffman) Wallace. He has some ancestors who played a worthy part in the history of this nation, and, as one might surmise from the name, the family goes back for its origin to the land of the hills and heather, where in the days of the clan they played a glorious historic drama, and whence later this particular branch emigrated to America and established its home in Virginia. Judge Wallace's grandfather, John H. Wallace, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, as also were five of his brothers, one of whom served as a colonel in a regiment under Washington. The military achievements of the family also descended to Thomas, the father of Judge Wallace. He was also born in the historic locality of Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1797, and when a boy of sixteen he enlisted for service in the war of 1812. Thomas Wallace was a planter by occupation, and in the pioneer days settled in Kentucky, and later near Selma, Alabama, where he was a successful cotton planter. About 1850 he returned to Stafford county, Virginia, where his home remained until his death, which occurred in 1883. Judge Wallace's mother was born in the Shenandoah valley, and died in 1889.

While a child on the old Virginia plantation Judge Wallace was in the sound and fury of the great Civil war, which raged long and fiercely in his vicinity, and the scenes of war and the constant agitation made the first great impressions upon his young mind. He was reared on a plantation, and his elementary education was received at Locust Dale Academy in Madison county. He studied for his profession in the law department of the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1883. He at once came to Texas, and after being located for a short time at Paris he came, in the latter part of 1884, up into the Panhandle and established

himself for practice at Tascosa, in Oldham county. In that year there were only two little houses in what is now Potter county, and the entire Panhandle was a great stretch of range country. Indeed, there were only three organized counties in the Panhandle at that time, namely, Oldham, Wheeler and Donley. Tascosa, as the county seat of Oldham, was then a typical western town, full of hope and promise of future greatness, and was frequently enlivened by the escapades of cowboys and "bad men." The principal industry being cattle ranging, there was a freshness, an independence and a spirit of abandon which with the subsequent advance of civilization has been somewhat mollified, and men look back twenty years as if into another age.

It was in such a country that Judge Wallace began his practice and two years after he located in Tascosa he was elected county judge. His jurisdiction covered a large extent of unorganized country which was attached to Oldham county for legal purposes. After four years of service as county judge he was elected judge of the district court for the forty-seventh judicial district, which then composed sixteen Panhandle counties. He remained on the district bench continuously for twelve years, and became one of the best known jurists in this part of the state. Since retiring from the judgeship he has resumed private practice, and he has been uniformly successful, having a clientage representing some of the best business interests of Northwest Texas. His home has been in Amarillo since 1888, so that he is almost a charter member of that municipality. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and is one of the leaders of the Democratic party.

In 1901 Judge Wallace returned to his old home district in Stafford county, Virginia, and was there married to Miss Alice Belle Moncure, a native of that state and a daughter of Powhatan and Doræthea (Ashby) Moncure, and a niece of Gen. Ashby of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, who was killed in the valley of the Shenandoah, while serving under Gen. Stonewall Jackson. They are popular and esteemed members of Amarillo society, and count their friends by hundreds in Northwest Texas.

DR. THOMAS FLIPPIN BURNETT, physician and surgeon of Seymour, Baylor county, came to this then new settlement of Texas March 25, 1884, when there were only one hundred and fifty souls in the place, and for the subsequent twenty years he has remained and prospered professionally, socially, and financially. He is a sincere and devoted member of the medical profession, was finely equipped and experienced at the time of his location here, and while attaining to influence and power as a practitioner he has also been a public-spirited, whole-souled and beneficent factor in the community, which has been the better for his citizenship and manhood.

Dr. Burnett was born in Bedford county, Virginia, January 23, 1856, and when about a year old was brought to middle Tennessee, Smith county, by his parents, John Henry and Mary Don (Flippin) Burnett. His father had been born and reared in Bedford county and had lived there until his removal to Tennessee, where he lived for many years engaged in farming and trading, and is now a resident of Tip-tonville, that state. Dr. Burnett's mother was born and reared in Smith county, Tennessee, and her death occurred in 1890.

Dr. Burnett passed his youth and received his literary education in Smith county, Tennessee, and on attaining majority turned his serious thought and endeavor to preparing for the medical profession. He took courses in the medical department of the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, where he was graduated with the degree of M. D. February 25, 1882. In the spring of the same year he opened his first practice in St. Francis, Clay county, Arkansas, and two years later came to Seymour, which has been the scene of his very successful work ever since. His practice is not confined to the town but extends for many miles over the surrounding country, and throughout all this region he enjoys a very large acquaintance and is esteemed highly both as a physician and a man. He has been a witness to most of the development that has transformed this country into a stable agricultural community. For about five years he owned and operated a farm in Baylor county. He is a member of the county and state medical

societies and of the American Medical Association, and fraternally is a Mason. His partner in practice is Dr. C. F. Johnson, the firm being Burnett & Johnson.

Dr. Burnett was married in Tennessee to Miss Mary Etta Glover, who was born October 7, 1866, and reared in Obion county, Tennessee, her father being Dr. Charles Powell Glover. Dr. and Mrs. Burnett have five children: Powell Glover, Cora Don, Jesse G. K., Milus Moody, and Thomas Flippin, Jr.

BEN N. FERGUSON, farmer and stockman, near Iowa Park, and county commissioner of Wichita county, has that degree of substantiality and solidity as a citizen and man of affairs which is always evidenced in such a title as "Uncle Ben Ferguson," under which caption he would be known to three-fourths of the citizens of Wichita county. He is a type of the true North Texan—able and energetic in all practical material affairs, hearty and western in manner, and with a sturdiness of character and a wholesome nature so commingled from the good qualities of humanity that he grows richer and nobler with the coming and going years.

He is a native of Carroll county, Mississippi, where he was born in 1838, from good southern parents, J. H. and Lucinda (Lee) Ferguson. His father was born in Virginia, was an early settler in Carroll county, Mississippi, and died before the war in Arkansas, whither he had moved in 1855. He was a machinist by trade. He came of a good family, his mother being a cousin of Andrew Jackson. His wife, who died in Mississippi, was a relative of the General R. E. Lee family.

Mr. Ferguson was reared partly in Mississippi and partly in Arkansas, and when he started out in young manhood it was as a plantation overseer in Ashley county, Arkansas, where his father's home was. He was a true patriotic son of the south, and on the outbreak of the war he enlisted at Monticello, Arkansas, in 1862, in Company L, Munroe's regiment, General Cabell's brigade, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department of the Confed-

erate army, being engaged west of the river until the close of the war in 1865. He was at the battles of Prairie Grove, Fayetteville, Cane Hill, and other of the fierce fights that took place in Arkansas, Missouri and Kansas.

Mr. Ferguson came to Texas in 1870, and at his first location at Waco he worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1875 he went upon a farm in Bell county, and in 1888 he moved up to North Texas in Wichita county and located on his present beautiful ranch six miles south of Iowa Park, which town was just laid out in the year of his arrival. At present Mr. Ferguson owns about sixteen hundred acres of the fertile Wichita valley land, and as a farmer and stockman he has been highly successful and is now a man of affluence. Enterprise and resourcefulness are prominent characteristics of the men who have been successful in this portion of the state, and Mr. Ferguson is a past master at his business and thoroughly deserves his prosperity. With agriculture and stock-raising his principal occupations, he has not neglected the civic welfare of the community in which he makes his home, and as county commissioner he represents District No. 3 of Wichita county. He is also a director of the First National Bank of Iowa Park, of which his son William R. is cashier. He fraternizes with the local Masonic lodge, and has religious association with the Christian church.

Mr. Ferguson was married, in 1861, to Miss Susan Elizabeth Myers, a native of Mississippi, and they have four children: William R., Nora, Lillie and Pearl.

JUDGE ROBERT E. HENDRY is one of the distinguished and influential citizens of Palo Pinto county, residing at Mineral Wells, where he has been a promoter of many leading business interests, at one time a leading member of the bar, who at length retired from that field of professional service and has been instrumental in conducting varied business interests which have proved of direct benefit to his locality as well as a source of income to himself. He is now the president of the Crazy Well Water Company.

Judge Hendry is a native of Harris county,



ROBERT E. HENDRY



Georgia, born in 1847, and his parents are Robert Lee and Mary Walker (Evans) Hendry. His father was born and reared in Morgan county, Georgia, and spent his entire life in that state. He was a tanner and saddler by occupation, but in addition to following those pursuits he engaged quite extensively in farming. The Hendry family is of Scotch lineage and traces its ancestry back to Robert Bruce, while in America the Hendrys are related to the Robert E. Lee family which also sprung from Scotch lineage.

Judge Hendry spent his boyhood days upon the home farm in the state of his nativity and on the sixteenth anniversary of his birth he enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming a member of Company F, Fifth Georgia Reserves. This regiment did not belong to the regulars but was composed of state troops or militia, especially fostered by Joe Brown, who took great pride in the organization of the service of this command, notwithstanding the fact that they were not sanctioned by President Jefferson Davis. Judge Hendry served altogether in Georgia, his duty being principally about Sherman's camp at Atlanta and the march to the sea.

Following the close of the war Judge Hendry returned to his home and completed his education. For twenty years thereafter he was connected with the work of education as a teacher first in Georgia and afterward in Texas, removing to the latter state in 1876. He located in Troup, Smith county, and subsequently lived at Rusk and Jacksonville, in Cherokee county. In 1884 he was elected to the Texas legislature in Cherokee county and at the same time was admitted to the bar under Judge Booty. In 1885 he came to Mineral Wells, where he has since made his home. Here he opened a law office and in 1886 he was elected county judge of Palo Pinto county. His course on the bench was highly creditable, being in harmony with his career as a man and a lawyer—distinguished by unflinching fidelity to duty and the masterful grasp of every question which presented itself for solution. His decisions were strictly fair and impartial and his professional services were of value to the county. At a later day Judge

Hendry became extensively engaged in real estate operations as the successor of E. C. Baker. His business career in Mineral Wells has been a varied one and in everything that he has undertaken he has displayed marked energy, enterprise and public spirit which are yet numbered among his chief characteristics. He probably devotes more hours each day to work than any other business man in Mineral Wells. He established and for two years conducted a first class weekly newspaper — the Mineral Wells *Graphic*. He had had previous journalistic experience, having established and published *The Standard* at Rusk several years before.

About 1895 Judge Hendry became the owner of the Crazy Well, which is the most noted of the mineral wells that have brought this city into prominence as a health resort. In this connection he is now engaged in supplying the water to the retail trade at the local pavilion and also conducting a wholesale business, shipping the water to all parts of the country. This is one of the main business enterprises of Mineral Wells and has been developed through the efforts and business sagacity of Judge Hendry. The Crazy Well was bored in 1881 and the water soon gained a reputation for its peculiar medicinal properties that have from year to year under the severe test of actual use gained in popular favor not only with the general public but with the medical profession as well, until the water is now prescribed in the treatment of many of the ailments that afflict the human family. The well came by its peculiar name through the fact that a case of hysterical mania was relieved by the use of the water and the public gave it the name of the Crazy Well. The patient had been adjudged insane by the courts and was brought to Mineral Wells where she was given the water treatment and her mind was perfectly restored. This well is now the property of the Crazy Well Water Company, of which Judge Hendry is president, and the popularity of the well is due in a large measure to his personal efforts. A few years ago a large pavilion was erected for the accommodation of guests and each season patrons are furnished with musical enter-

tainment here. Polite attendants are always on hand and annually large numbers of people come to Mineral Wells to take the cure. Some of the most remarkable cures known to the medical profession have been effected by these waters and the shipping of the water has grown to an important business, being sent by express into all sections of the country. The waters obtained in this locality do not come from springs as many believe, but are found at the depth of from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five feet and must be brought to the top by pumps. The Crazy Well Water Company at considerable expense had a large well dug at the bottom of which is a reservoir large enough to afford an inexhaustible supply for drinking and shipping purposes. The pumps are worked by an electric motor. The business having grown to extensive proportions, now returns to Judge Hendry, its chief director, a very gratifying income.

Judge Robert E. Hendry married Miss Anna E. Hightower, who was born and reared in Georgia. They have a delightful home in Mineral Wells which is now shared by two of their grandchildren. Judge Hendry has figured to some extent in public affairs. While living in Stewart county, Georgia, he was elected in 1874 to the office of county surveyor. That was at the darkest hour of the reconstruction period, when the negroes through their force of numbers and newly won political rights were gaining political predominance in many communities of the south and it was through Judge Hendry's untiring efforts and strong influence that the Democratic county ticket was successful. Since coming to Mineral Wells Judge Hendry not only served upon the bench but has also been mayor of the city and his administration was public-spirited, practical and progressive. He is a member of the Methodist church, the Masonic fraternity, and the Commercial Club and his affiliation indicates much of the character of the man, whose life has been actuated by honorable purpose, by the faithful performance of his duty to his fellow man, and by principles which in every land and clime command respect and confidence.

JUDGE JO. A. P. DICKSON, prominent lawyer at Seymour, Baylor county, and for many years closely identified with the public affairs of that county and the country to the west of it, his official career culminating in his selection to the district judgeship of the fiftieth judicial district, was born in Boone county, Arkansas, November 8, 1858.

His parents were Dr. Robert Temple and Henrietta (Fancher) Dickson, and on both sides there is a long line of distinguished ancestors. The Judge's paternal grandfather was a cousin of Thomas Hart Benton, the famous Missouri senator, and his paternal grandmother, Charlotte (Temple) Dickson, was also of distinguished family. A number of the ancestors were connected with Revolutionary times and affairs, and the family also sent soldiers to the war of 1812. One of the notable military ancestors was the Judge's grand-uncle, General Joseph E. Dickson, for whom Dickson county, Tennessee, was named.

Judge Dickson's father was a native of Tennessee, and lived in Boone county, Arkansas, until 1865, and then came to Hood county, Texas, where he died in 1867. He served throughout the war as a Confederate volunteer from Boone county. His wife, also a native of Tennessee, came to Boone county, Arkansas, when a child, and they were married there. She is now living at the home of Judge Dickson in Seymour.

To the age of five years Judge Dickson lived in Boone county, Arkansas, and in Hood county, Texas. In 1868 he went to Carroll county, Arkansas, to work for his uncle, Hon. James P. Fancher, a prominent citizen of that state, who has since served as a member of the Arkansas legislature and during the Cleveland administration held a prominent federal position. Young Dickson remained on his uncle's fine stock farm in Carroll county for seven years, and during this time gained lots of valuable experience in the cattle business. He then returned to Hood county, Texas, with his mother, and he later went to Tarrant county. His knowledge of and experience in the western



part of Texas began as early as 1877, when he left his home in Tarrant county and came out to Dickens county. Here he engaged in shipping buffalo hides to Fort Worth, an occupation which of itself shows how primitive and unsettled was this part of the country at that year. In 1877 Dickens county was still so far west that there were no cattle there whatever, and it was not till the following year that the first cattlemen brought their herds to the free range. Ever since that time Judge Dickson has been a "westerner" in the sense that he has a large acquaintance and friendship among all the pioneers and old-timers of West Texas.

Judge Dickson has been a resident of Seymour since February 26, 1883, and during the past two decades he has witnessed a phenomenal growth and development in this part of the state. He received an appointment as deputy sheriff and tax collector of Baylor county, at a time when there were seventeen unorganized counties lying west of Baylor and attached to that county for judicial purposes. His duties therefore often called him out upon long horseback trips even to the western edge of the state on the New Mexico line. Seymour was the legal and commercial headquarters for a large strip of this western country, and enjoyed a big trade. While engaged in these duties and during all the time that he could spare for the purpose, he studied law at Seymour under experienced practitioners, and after passing the required examinations was admitted to the bar at Seymour in 1893. Following his long official experience as deputy sheriff and tax collector he was elected county attorney, and later district attorney for the fiftieth judicial district, which comprised thirteen counties lying west of Baylor. In 1901 he was appointed district judge for this district, serving one term, and in 1904, was again a candidate for the same office.

Judge Dickson is one of the energetic and active Democrats of his district, and is a very popular man throughout a large section of West Texas, where he has been a familiar and influential figure for many years. He is chairman of the Democratic executive committee of the thirteenth congressional district,

and is noted for his ability as an effective campaign manager. He is affiliated with a number of the secret orders, including the Knights of Pythias, the Woodmen, I. O. O. F.

Judge Dickson was married at Seymour to Miss Cora Lee Donnell, whose father, L. A. Donnell, is one of the prominent old-timers of Seymour, having located there in 1879, and is a highly esteemed citizen. Mr. and Mrs. Dickson have five children, Ruth, Anne, Henrietta, Donnell and Jo-Lee.

BENJAMIN R. McCONNELL, the well known fine stock breeder, cattleman and business man of Jacksboro, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1864, a son of Captain H. H. and Jeannette D. (Conner) McConnell, the former of whom was also a native of Pennsylvania. He offered his services to his country during the war of the rebellion, serving throughout the entire struggle in the northern army, and at its close, in 1865, came to Jack county, Texas, as quartermaster in the regular army, and assisted in establishing Fort Richardson, the government post located here for the purpose of protecting settlers against the Indians. Fort Richardson was built at Jacksboro, and the ruins of many of its buildings are still standing at the south edge of the town. After a time, however, Captain McConnell left the army and embarked in business in Jacksboro, that city remaining his home until his death, which occurred in 1895. He was a man of exceptional literary attainments and won fame as a writer, his mind being exceptionally fine for recalling historical facts. Among other productions which he wrote was a history of the Indian raids and interesting events in northwestern Texas, entitled, "Five Years a Cavalryman," and although this work is not largely known on account of its limited circulation, it is said by those who have read it to be a history of remarkable accuracy and interest. Captain McConnell himself took an active part in driving out the Indians and other bad characters and in making Jack and surrounding counties a safe place of abode. In Jacksboro's early days it was frequently terrified by being "shot

up" by rough characters, and to get rid of these the town was organized, Captain McConnell being placed at the head of government, and he with Marshal "Bill" Gilson succeeded in exterminating this element from the town and surrounding country. Mrs. McConnell was also born in Pennsylvania, and in 1872 came with her family to join her husband in Texas, he having located here in 1865. She is the present postmistress of Jacksboro, having been appointed to that position in 1898, but her son Benjamin has active charge of the detail work of the office.

Benjamin R. McConnell received his early education at Add-Ran college at Thorp's Springs, this being supplemented by a commercial course in Eastman's Business college, Poughkeepsie, New York. After his graduation from the last named institution he began the study of law in Poughkeepsie, in the office of Herrick & Losee, prominent attorneys for the New York Central Railroad, the Vassar estate, etc., and returning to Jacksboro was admitted to the bar in 1896, while in the same year he was elected county and district attorney. After serving one term, however, he abandoned his law practice, as he had become interested in the cattle industry and wished to devote his time to that business. He is now the owner of about four thousand acres of land, lying near Jacksboro, and this is nearly all devoted to pasturage for fine stock, in the breeding and raising of which he has won a high degree of success. He is now making a specialty of red polled cattle, having become interested with J. C. Murray, a prominent breeder of Maquoketa, Iowa, and secretary of the National Red Polled Cattle Breeders' Association, in bringing registered red polled cattle to Mr. McConnell's ranch in Jack county. This breed of cattle has since attracted the attention of other well known stockmen in Texas, and in 1901 they organized the Texas Red Polled Cattle Breeders' Association, of which Mr. McConnell is the secretary. He is the owner of one of the largest herds of registered cattle in Texas, and in addition to his stock business he also has charge of the postoffice, as mentioned above, and is

president of the Jacksboro Stone Company, a new enterprise in this city, established early in 1905, and they are now erecting a first class stone crushing plant in this city. He is also a member of the company which owns the ice plant.

Mr. McConnell was united in marriage to Miss Lou Hensley, and they have three children—Benjamin R., Jr., Nettie and Chattie. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, being past commander and past high priest of the chapter, and is a Knight Templar, belonging to Godfrey Commandery, No. 37, of Jacksboro.

CAPTAIN GEORGE SPILLER, the well known land man, abstractor and county surveyor of Jacks county, was born in Nelson county, Virginia, in December, 1845, his parents being James M. and Caroline (Kyle) Spiller. The father was also a native of Virginia, born in Buckingham county, the family being an old established one in that state. He was a successful man of affairs, and for many years was a contractor on the James river and Kanawha canal. Both he and his wife, the latter being of an old Botetourt county family, died in the Old Dominion State of Virginia.

On account of the nature of his father's business, requiring an occasional change of residence, Captain George Spiller spent a great deal of his early life at school, having been reared in Botetourt county and the city of Lynchburg. The principal part of his education, however, was received at the noted Virginia Military Institute, where he graduated with the class of 1866, there preparing especially for the profession of civil engineering. When only sixteen years of age, and while a student at that Institute, he joined the state troops organized at the school, known as the Corps of Cadets, for service in the Confederate army, this being composed of students of the Institute. The corps contained an infantry battalion of two hundred and an artillery battalion of fifty, Mr. Spiller being a member of the former. The Corps of Cadets was in service mostly at Lexington, but on more than one occasion was

called out for duty in regular operations, notably, in 1862, in the McDowell campaign under General Jackson. This Corps achieved considerable distinction during the war, and in 1904 each surviving member was presented with a medal of honor by the Alumni Association of the Virginia Military Institute, and a monument to the memory of the deceased members has also been erected at Lexington within recent years.

In 1870 Mr. Spiller went to Alabama, where for nearly two years he was a civil engineer with the Mobile & Montgomery Railroad Company, now the Louisville & Nashville railroad, with headquarters at Mobile. Going thence to Louisiana, he was for a few months engaged in engineering work on the Teche Division of what is now the Southern Pacific system. In December, 1872, he came to the port of Texas, which has since been his home during the greater part of the time. His first location was at Graham, the county seat of Young county, where he embarked in the land and surveying business, and in time the firm of Graham, Hilliard & Spiller was formed to carry on this business, which reached extensive proportions. In April, 1876, Mr. Spiller was elected district surveyor of the Young County Land District, composed of sixteen counties extending westward to the New Mexico line. He was the first surveyor of this district under the new state constitution of 1876, while previous to this he had done some surveying on the Texas & Pacific, in 1874, and after his term of service with the Young County District he went to Tennessee and engaged in railroad work on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, being roadmaster of the Northern Division, with headquarters at Jackson, Tennessee. Subsequently, however, he returned to Texas, and after living at Fort Worth for a time came again to his "old stamping ground," this time, 1884, locating at Jacksboro, Jack county, which has ever since been his home. Captain Spiller is now at the head of a first class and long established land, insurance and abstract business, having the only set of abstract books in the county, with office in the court house. For many years past he has been

the county surveyor, having been so long the incumbent of that position that his fellow citizens now reinstate him at each recurring election without naming an opposing candidate. For several years he also had charge of the detail work of the office of secretary of the Texas Cattle-Raisers' Association, under his father-in-law, J. C. Loving, who was the secretary of that association for so many years. He is a man of wide acquaintance and friendship among the most prominent people of the northwest.

While living at Graham Captain Spiller was married to Miss Belle Loving, she being a daughter of J. C. Loving, and their marriage was celebrated in Lost Valley, Jack county. She made the first draft of the constitution and by-laws of the Texas Cattle-Raisers' Association, and was of valuable assistance to her father and husband in conducting the affairs of the association. Her grandfather was the well known Oliver Loving, a noted cattleman of the early days, who was killed by Indians in western Texas, on the Pecos river. This family has attained distinction in the cattle history of western Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Spiller became the parents of ten children, namely: James L., William M., George, E. Berkeley, Oliver L. (a midshipman in the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland), Hampden, Alfred Marshall (deceased), Kyle, Carrie Belle and Loving.

JOHN PRICE HACKLEY. Entering substantially into the support and maintenance of Jacksboro as the metropolis of Jack county are its milling interests, established by a stock company composed of her own citizens and supervised and managed by a gentleman whose connection with the milling interests of North-western Texas has extended over a quarter of a century and whose experience embodies the passage from the old regime to the new and equips him admirably for the management of his charge to the end that it may be counted among the successful and permanent enterprises of the county. Already, and while yet little more than in its infancy, Mr. Hackley

has led the mill into channels which have brought its owners surprising results and encouraged them to forecast a future for their investment exceeding their fondest expectations.

From 1879 to 1898 Mr. Hackley grew up with the milling interests of Parker county, whither he accompanied his father as a youth of eighteen and started his career in the Lone Star state as a miller on the Brazos in the old Brannon mill. Some years later he went to the Crystal Palace Mills at Weatherford in the same capacity and from that situation he came to Jacksboro to open and manage the mill at this point.

For three generations the Hackleys of this notice have devoted themselves to the manufacture of flour and meal. Among the first settlers of Howard county, Missouri, was William Hackley, the grandfather of our subject, who ran a distillery and mill, the power for the latter being furnished by oxen on the old incline, or tread, as was the custom before the days of steam propulsion or the presence of the water wheel. In that old pioneer mill Spencer C. Hackley, a son, got his first lessons and in his mill, many years later, the subject of this review acquired the elementary knowledge of a subject which he has made the study of his life and which finally led to his connection with and the management of the Jacksboro plant.

William Hackley went into Missouri from Kentucky and was killed by a Union soldier or Union sympathizer during the Civil war. He was born in the state of Kentucky in 1810 and Lucy McCrary, who died in Howard county, became his wife. Their children were: Mary, wife of Dudley Estell, of Fort Worth, Texas; Spencer C., of Abilene, Texas; John and William were both killed while in the Confederate service; Charles S. died in Butler county, Kansas; Thomas J., of Kansas City, Missouri; Nancy J. married M. W. Henry and lives in Glasgow, Missouri; James B. and Boyd, of Howard county, Missouri, and Martha, wife of Mike Crigler, of Glasgow, Missouri.

Spencer C. Hackley, as previously indicated, passed his youth and young manhood in his

father's mill and in the rural community about Howard county, Missouri, where his birth occurred April 15, 1836. In 1879 he brought his family to Texas and until a few years ago he was identified with his favorite calling in Parker and Taylor counties, retiring from the work at Abilene where he now resides. For his first wife he married Sarah M. Wood, daughter of William H. Wood, who lived in Saline county, Missouri, when his daughter Sarah was born. Mrs. Hackley passed away in Weatherford, Texas, in 1884 and a few years later her husband married Sallie Hill, who, without issue, has been his companion since. Six children were born to Spencer C. and Sarah Hackley, namely: E. F., a machinist and engineer at Perla, Arkansas; John Price, our subject; William C., who died in 1878 at Glasgow, Missouri; Callie, wife of G. L. Hitt, of El Paso, Texas; Cassie, wife of W. D. Gamble, of Abilene, Texas; and Mattie, who died unmarried.

October 4, 1861, John P. Hackley was born in Howard county, Missouri. The schools common to his boyhood location provided him with an education and his earliest serious recollections of work were earned in his father's mill and on his father's country estate. He contributed toward the support of his father's family from an early age to his marriage and then the sober seriousness of life actually began. Having pursued a life of confinement at a trade requiring the closest attention and having to rely upon the labor of his head and hands for his family's support he has been without time for other interests, and he was without the time, had he had the inclination, to lend a hand in the conduct of civil affairs. He is a Democrat, as were his forefathers, but while they were Baptists he holds to Methodism in religious matters and is a steward of the Jacksboro church. He is a past master and past high priest of the chapter in Masonry and Generalissimo of the Jacksboro Commandery.

October 10, 1887, Mr. Hackley married Mary E. Kutch, who was born in Jack county April 6, 1869. Mrs. Hackley was a daughter of the late pioneer Texan, DANIEL KUTCH, who was one of the commissioners appointed to organize





THOMAS J. POWELL

Jack county in 1857, whither he had moved from Smith county in December, 1855, but which county he left in 1870 and located in Parker county, where he died June 15, 1874.

The Kutches emanate from the German and their founding on American soil antedates the closing years of the eighteenth century. In tracing up their ancestry we find Daniel Kutch, the grandfather of Mrs. Hackley, living in Mercer county, Kentucky, in the first years of the nineteenth century, for his son Daniel, father of Mrs. Hackley, was born there December 4, 1807. The year following his father removed to Maury county, Tennessee, where his death occurred about 1820. In Maury county, Tennessee, Daniel Kutch, Jr., was married to Mary Bell, who died in Parker county in 1861. In December, 1837, he left Tennessee for Texas, taking the steamboat Black Hawk bound down the Mississippi river. On Christmas morning while approaching Natchez, and while the boat was racing with another in an effort to reach landing first, the neglect of its boilers and the incapacity of its crew on account of drunkenness, caused an explosion, by the flushing of empty boilers with cold water, which killed one hundred and thirty people and started the vessel to the bottom of the stream. When daylight came on that Christmas morning the Kutch family was on the bank of the river minus everything but the clothing they had on. In his eagerness to recover something from the wrecked boat the father returned to it and his search revealed some government silver dollars, which the explosion had turned loose from their cases and spilled on deck, and of these he picked up eighty dollars and carried them on his hurried journey from the sinking vessel. Fifty dollars of this money he parted with to a man to land the family in East Texas and they were set down in Shelby county to make the best of their perilous situation. For three bushels of corn the father agreed with Dr. Ashcroft to split a thousand rails and burn the laps of the trees from which they were made, and one-half bushel of this grain was saved for seed the next spring. The remaining portion was all the breadstuff the family had from then until corn was hard enough

to grit the next year, and thus is indicated the hardships of some of those who helped to build up the Lone Star state. From January 21, 1838, to October following the Kutches remained in Shelby county and on the latter date settled in Walker county, near the home of Gen. Sam Houston, and there remained until 1848, when they located in Smith county, whence they established themselves in Jack county, as previously stated.

By his first wife Daniel Kutch was the father of William C., who was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 7, 1833, married in Smith county, Texas, December, 1854, settled in Jack county in June, 1855, and farmed and fought Indians on Keechi creek until November, 1896, when he took up his residence in Jacksboro as county treasurer and filled the office six years; Rufus H., Mode, Hannah, wife of Dwight Townsend, and Susan, who married Tom Criswell. His second wife was Mrs. S. H. Criswell and they had children, namely: Jefferson, Maggie, wife of J. R. McAnally, and Mrs. Hackley.

Mr. and Mrs. Kutch's children are: Jewell, William, Marie, Wade, Olivia and John P., Jr.

HON. THOMAS J. POWELL as mayor of Fort Worth is the executive head of a city of fifty thousand people, population, institutions and general municipal improvements and enterprises making it one of the foremost cities of second class in the country. The growth of the city has been rapid and substantial, and to few men is more credit due for this progress than to Mayor Powell. He is by no means a typical city mayor, such as are familiar to the whole people through recent exposures of their selfish methods and high-handed corruption. There is no "graft" in Fort Worth, no decay and rottenness of municipal system, nothing to cause the honest business man, manufacturer or private citizen to hesitate before making this place his home and center of activity. Mayor Powell has the high distinction of being possessed of "common honesty and efficiency," and these qualities animate all his public works and are the touchstone by which his purposes are tested before they crystallize in municipal actions.

Mayor Powell is a student of America's greatest economic incubus—the correct government of large cities, and, while essentially agreeing with the best thought and opinion of the age, he has original theories of his own and does not hesitate to pronounce them. Among other things, he disagrees with the old figure that a city should be run like a business institution. A bank, for instance, is conducted for the benefit of its depositors and patrons only incidentally to its giving a greater reward to its stockholders; whereas a city should be run entirely for the welfare of its patrons and depositors—that is, its citizens. Immediate referendum is also another principle which, in the Mayor's opinion, is a most important safeguard of the people's good. He believes that franchises should be authorized not by the council and mayor but by the people. Mr. Powell has made a splendid record as city official, and has been the means of having enacted many beneficent measures.

In 1889, when he was elected to the position of city attorney of Fort Worth, the city had an inferior system of water works. The limit to the bonded indebtedness of the city had also been reached, so that there seemed no road open for progress to take. In order to build the water works without risk to the city Mr. Powell originated the idea of having the plant built by pledging its value as a guarantee for the payment of the money necessary for construction, and he drew up a most clever instrument which, instead of being a mortgage proper (involving the city in a possibility of foreclosure), was a sort of self-acting receivership, under the terms of which, if the municipality failed to make payment of interest, etc., the trustee representing the syndicate who furnished the money would take control of the works and operate them for the benefit of the capitalists until the debt was paid, after which the plant would be turned back to the city, the "fee" never passing from the city. Authority was secured from the legislature, through the efforts of Mr. Powell, to make an amendment to the city charter to this effect, and the water works were constructed, six hundred and fifty thousand dollars being borrowed for that purpose.

But the water works as first built were never satisfactory. In 1900, when Mr. Powell was elected mayor, he went to Chicago and interested a distinguished hydraulic engineer, D. W. Mead, to such an extent that the latter came to Fort Worth to plan a way of procuring water by a system of artesian wells, the first supply having been obtained from surface water. The engineer was very favorably impressed by the situation, and proposed to establish new water works and guarantee to give the city three million gallons of pure artesian water per day, or not charge a cent for what he put into it in case he failed to fulfill his contract. The whole plan was put into execution with admirable results, artesian wells being sunk to a depth of one thousand feet, the wells being connected by tunnels, and there is furnished an ample supply of water that is absolutely pure, soft, and free from any organic matter, augmenting greatly the healthfulness of the city. Mayor Powell has studied the artesian water question for a number of years, and the establishment of the present water works under his administration is a monument of which he may be justly proud, it being a permanent blessing to every citizen of Fort Worth that he has access to a water supply inexhaustible and uncontaminable.

When Mr. Powell was elected mayor in 1900 the city was financially a very nearly stranded community on account of the hard times yet existing after the Baring Brothers' failure in 1892.

In the four years that he has been mayor the city has devoted six hundred thousand dollars to judicious public improvements without the issuance of a bond, the work all being done out of the general revenue, and, as far as lies in the power of the chief executive, has a model city administration. Although during the past the city has been obliged to cover itself with a large bonded debt, the mayor is not in favor of the continuance of such a policy and believes in the city paying its way as it goes. Through his devoted and conscientious efforts he has accomplished much good in Fort Worth and has so exalted its standards of improvement and municipal convenience that it is one of the most attractive cities



of the south for the permanent resident and capitalist and business man.

The debt of the city of Fort Worth when Mr. Powell was elected was about \$200,000, bearing 5, 6 and 7 per cent interest, and the city at times was forced to extremes to meet the interest, and the sinking fund requirements had been disregarded in the annual levies. Mayor Powell, realizing that under existing conditions the city could not secure its needed water supply unless radical measures were taken, submitted a refunding measure to the bondholders, substituting 4 per cent bonds for those outstanding, and refused to pay interest on the debt. He secured through the legislature an amendment to the charter authorizing the refunding proposition. He took the money and used it in general permanent improvements and began a long fight against the bondholders, which finally terminated after refunding about three-quarters of a million dollars and after the advalorem values of the city had increased about \$10,000,000. This refunding proposition cut down the fixed charges on the bonded debt over \$20,000 per year, the new bonds running forty years, which is a saving to the city of over \$800,000, less what amount will be taken therefrom by the investment of the sinking fund from year to year.

Mayor Powell is a lawyer by profession, just now in the prime of his life and powers, and in the natural course of events has many more years of usefulness and high public-spirited endeavor before him. He was born at Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1858. His parents were Thomas J. and Margaret (Drake) Powell, both deceased, the former a native of Fairfax county, Virginia, and the latter of Tennessee. His father came to Tennessee in the forties. He was a business man, and after the war he moved to New York city, also lived for awhile in Washington and died in Brooklyn, New York, being buried in the family plot at Knoxville, Tennessee.

Mayor Powell received the greater part of his education in Long Island, was a student for four years in Fairchild Institute at Flushing, Long Island. He also attended school four years in Prince William county, Virginia, where he likewise taught school and studied and practiced law. He lived in Virginia with a cousin and an

uncle. He was afterward located in New York city for a time, and on July 26, 1883, he came to Fort Worth, where he has lived ever since. He was actively engaged in the practice of his profession nearly all the time until his election as mayor, but since then has given his time and energies almost entirely to the city's business. For two years he was a newspaper writer in this city, being on the staff of the old Fort Worth *Gazette*. In 1889 he was elected city attorney, serving until 1893, and in 1900 was elected mayor and in April, 1904, by a second re-election, entered upon his third term.

Fraternally Mr. Powell belongs to the Odd Fellows, the Elks, the Eagles, the Red Men and the Woodmen. He was married in Fort Worth in 1894 to Miss Julia Ellen Hogg, the daughter of Professor Alexander Hogg, superintendent of schools, who is the father of the present city school system and a distinguished educator. There are three children in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Powell, namely: Margaret B., Thomas J. and Alexander Kyle.

GEORGE METCALF, who is filling the position of county clerk of Palo Pinto county, Texas, to which he was called by the vote of the people, was born in the city of Palo Pinto in 1873, and is a son of William and Sallie (Jowell) Metcalf. He is a representative of one of the well-known and prominent old families of the county. William Metcalf came to Texas with his parents in 1848, locating first in Dallas county, where they were among the pioneer settlers of Dallas, being then a place of only a few houses. The family consisted of the grandfather, J. J. Metcalf, his wife and two children—William and Fannie Metcalf. They remained residents of Dallas county until 1856 and in the spring of that year continued on their westward way until they reached Palo Pinto county. They drove across the site of the present city of Palo Pinto, there being not a single house here at the time. However, the town was founded a short time afterward and was at first called Golconda, but later the present name was adopted. The Metcalf family located at what became known as Metcalf Gap, on Ioni creek, about twelve miles west of the town. They only spent three or four

years there, however, for the Indians became so dangerous that they were compelled to remove to Palo Pinto for safety and the latter place has since continued to be the family home. The three generations of Metcalfs, the grandfather, father, and son, the latter the subject of this review, have been surveyors, giving up their time to that work. J. J. Metcalf served as district surveyor of the Palo Pinto land district, which included Palo Pinto and a large number of other counties lying to the west. He was also county judge at one time and in other ways figured prominently in Palo Pinto and western Texas, exercising a strong and beneficial influence in behalf of public progress and substantial development in this part of the state. Judge Metcalf died in Palo Pinto in 1875.

William Metcalf, his son, was born October 15, 1839, in Hopkins county, Kentucky, and as before stated, accompanied his parents on their removal to the Lone Star state. He was elected county clerk of Palo Pinto county in 1869 and by subsequent elections was continued in that office for the long term of eleven years—a fact which indicates his fidelity to duty and the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. He was also elected county surveyor and filled that office for nearly eight years. He was a veteran of the Confederate army, having enlisted in Palo Pinto county in the company which was organized by Captain David B. Cleveland and who saw active service in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas with the Trans-Mississippi Department under the command of General Kirby Smith, who joined the army as orderly sergeant but was later promoted to the rank of lieutenant and at the close of the war was serving as captain of his company. In later years he made his home at his ranch eight miles northeast of Palo Pinto on the Brazos river. His wife is also one of the early settlers of Palo Pinto county, having come to this part of the state in her early girlhood days with her parents, who settled at Mountain Springs in 1855, at what is now known as Loving's Valley. Miss Fannie Metcalf, who came with her parents to Texas, is now Mrs. McKee and resides in Palo Pinto.

George Metcalf, whose name introduces this

review, began his education in the local schools and subsequently attended Add-Ran College at Thorp Springs, Texas, where he made a specialty of the study of surveying. In 1894, when less than twenty-one years of age, he was elected county surveyor and served for two terms, or four years, and proved a worthy successor of his grandfather and father in this position. In 1898 he was elected district clerk of the district court, serving for two terms of two years each in that capacity and in November, 1894, he was chosen county clerk, so that he has had a notable official record as a young man. The trust reposed in him has been well placed, for he is public-spirited in citizenship, interested in the welfare and progress of his county, and has always been prompt, faithful and reliable in the discharge of the duties which have devolved upon him.

JUDGE ALBERT A. PARSELL, who is one of the oldest residents and among the foremost citizens of Roberts county, which he has served as county judge and as commissioner, has made a very remarkable success at ranching, and his ranch in the northern part of Roberts county is conceded to be one of the finest and most valuable individual properties in the Texas Panhandle.

Judge Parsell was born in Steuben county, Indiana, in 1849, being a son of Dr. Aaron and Emily (Emerson) Parsell. His father, a native of New Jersey, moved to Steuben county, Indiana, with his parents when he was ten years old, and the family was among the first settlers of that part of the state. Although a successful physician by profession, Dr. Parsell lived on a farm, and spent all his life from the time of boyhood in Steuben county, where he died in March, 1904, at the age of eighty years. Judge Parsell's mother, who was born in Ohio, also came to Steuben county when a child, and her father, who was a still earlier settler there than the Parsells, became a large land owner in Steuben and DeKalb counties. The mother died in 1897.

Judge Parsell was reared and spent the first twenty-one years of his life on a farm, after which he entered upon the varied and active ca-

reer which has brought him into prominence and success. He went to Colorado in 1870 and began working in the mines. After continuing this for a time he came to Texas, crossing the Red river on his way to Palo Pinto county on December 31, 1873. In that county he went to work in the cattle industry. Leaving there in 1879 he spent a few months on the Pease river, and in 1880 arrived in Roberts county, which has been his home and the scene of his business activity ever since. That was a number of years before the county was organized and Judge Parsell has lived here so long that he has been the witness of all the material growth and development of this section of the country, which was in fact a wild and desert region when he came. His first home was eight miles north of the present site of Miami, and he located at his present place, twenty-eight miles north of Miami, in Roberts county, in February, 1887. Here he has the finest homestead in the county. The residence, which was built in 1892, the surrounding garden, trees and orchard, present a beautiful prospect from every point of view, and comfort, convenience and beauty are most happily combined in this estate. Judge Parsell has six sections of land in the Roberts county ranch, and in Ochiltree county he has pastureage to the amount of twenty-five sections leased for his cattle. By his enterprise and energy he has made a success of everything he has undertaken, and has gained the deserved reputation of carrying on every piece of business in the most thorough manner and maintaining every department of his estate in most up-to-date style. His cattle are of the best, and he takes pride in breeding the finest stock and being able to grade them up to the best northern standards. In fact, his cattle are of such excellent quality that he does not have to ship them, since the northern buyers come and purchase them right on his place.

We may now speak of that phase of Judge Parsell's career which has been of special benefit to his county and his fellow citizens. When Roberts county had reached the degree of settlement when it could properly be organized, the offices of the new county were seized upon by a crowd of unprincipled persons who secured their

election through the grossest fraud. This aroused the better class of citizenship to assert their rights and after legal process lasting less than a year the corrupt office holders were ousted and a bona fide election held, at which Mr. Parsell was elected the first county judge. But before these duly elected officers could take their places the county affairs had been brought into a deplorable condition through the period of misrule and the squandering and misappropriation of the school and other funds that came to the new county from the state. As a consequence the county was saddled with a debt of fifty thousand dollars at the outset, and to remove this and bring order out of chaos required the hardest kind of work on the part of Judge Parsell and his associates. Good management has brought about an excellent state of affairs in the county, which can now point to as good a fiscal and administrative record as any county in the state, and instead of a debt there is now a surplus in the treasury. In 1900 Judge Parsell was again called to serve his fellow citizens, being elected a county commissioner, and by re-election in 1902 served until January 1, 1904. In this capacity he also proved his wisdom and executive worth, and the county has reason to be grateful that a citizen of such public spirit may be found when his services are needed.

As one of the leading cattlemen of this part of the state Judge Parsell takes an active interest in all matters affecting the industry and is one of the charter members of the Panhandle Cattle-Raisers' Association.

Judge Parsell was married in Palo Pinto county to Miss Isabel Frazer, who is a native of Canada and of Scotch family. Mr. and Mrs. Parsell have a happy family of nine children, named in order of age as follows: Emily, Eva, Fred, Carrie, Joe, Wesley, Bertha, Hugh and Maggie.

ROBERT SAMUEL DALTON, a wealthy stockman of Palo Pinto, controlling extensive and important business interests, wherein he displays excellent business ability, marked enterprise, and keen discernment, was born March 8, 1859, on his father's ranch on the Brazos river, eighteen miles north of Palo Pinto, in Palo Pinto county,

Texas. His parents were Marcus Lafayette and Lucinda (Gamble) Dalton. The Dalton family, together with the family of Rev. G. W. Slaughter, father-in-law of Robert S. Dalton, were among the oldest and most noted in northwestern Texas. Marcus L. Dalton was born in Tennessee and came to Texas in 1838, locating first in the Red river country, whence he removed to Palo Pinto county in 1855, settling at the mouth of Rock creek on the Brazos river. It was a wild and unsettled country, infested by hostile Indians, who made raids into this locality from their reservations in Indian Territory. Mr. Dalton was an excellent business man and prospered in the cattle business notwithstanding the fact that frequently his cattle were stolen by the Indians. As the years passed his lands and cattle increased in value. He made many trips over the trail with his cattle to Kansas and on returning from one of these trips he was killed by the Indians, November 4, 1870, in Loving's Valley, six miles north of the present town of Mineral Wells and twenty miles east of his home on the Brazos. He had settled at Weatherford, Texas, and from that town he was accompanied by James Redfield and James McCaster. The latter was driving a bunch of horses, while Mr. Redfield and Mr. Dalton each had a wagon and team. They were attacked by Indians at the point mentioned and all three men were killed. Mr. Dalton of this review still has one of the bows from which was shot the arrow that killed his father. The three men were scalped and their bodies mutilated in an inhuman manner. Mr. Dalton was a man of many excellent traits of character and was regarded as one of the substantial and worthy citizens of western Texas.

His wife, who was born in Logan county, Kentucky, came to Texas with her parents and was here married. After her husband's death and even before that time, she frequently had occasion to display the brave, courageous qualities that were necessary in maintaining a pioneer home in a wild, unsettled district. With her husband she was interested in giving their children good educational privileges but it was hard to keep the boys in school in those days where there was so much excitement out-of-doors. After Mr. Dalton's death his widow assumed the man-

agement of their important cattle and ranching interests and carefully controlled all of the business affairs, displaying an excellent executive force and keen sagacity, caring for the business with due regard to the future interests of her children. She was a most noble woman, a devoted mother and one who deserves the unqualified love of her sons and daughters. She died February 8, 1900. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Marcus L. Dalton were born the following named: Mrs. Jennie Volland; John; William; Mrs. Therah Denton, now deceased; James, also deceased; Charles; George, who has passed away; Mrs. Mary Heron; Robert S., and Lee.

Robert S. Dalton was reared upon the home ranch to the life of the cattle trade, his boyhood days being fraught with exciting incidents and dangers characteristic to that period in the development of Palo Pinto county, when it was a largely unsettled district and the Indians were on the war-path. In the course of time he embarked in the cattle business on his own account and his entire career as a dealer in stock has been successful and free from financial embarrassment of any kind even in times of widespread financial depression. He is today one of the largest taxpayers in the county and one of the wealthy citizens of this part of the state. His first independent venture in business was when he was fifteen years of age. His mother gave him twenty-five calves and it was at this time that he started the brand L. A. D., which has ever since been the brand he has used.

On the 8th of October, 1879, in Palo Pinto county, Mr. Dalton was married to Miss Millie Slaughter, the sixth daughter of Rev. George W. Slaughter, a historical character of western Texas. She was educated at Emporia, Kansas, and at Staunton, Virginia, and is a lady of superior culture and refinement. Her father, Rev. Slaughter, was born in Lawrence county, Mississippi, in 1811. He afterward came to the southwest and in 1830 crossed the Sabine river, settling in what was then the Mexican city of Coahuila, now Texas. The Mexican government at that time was enforcing in such a tyrannous manner the regulation of adherence to the Catholic church that armed resistance was made

by the settlers who had come into Texas from the United States, and the Rev. Slaughter, then a young man, joined in this resistance. From this time on until after Texas gained her independence, he was engaged in almost constant conflict on the side of the Texan patriots. He had met and became acquainted with General Samuel Houston, when the latter was on his way from Louisiana to southern Texas to become a leader of the Texas revolutionists and the liberator of the state. He at once joined General Houston's forces and was appointed on his staff, doing duty as a courier, and as such he carried the last message from General Houston to General Travis, who with his men suffered martyrdom in Alamo. Some time after these events Rev. Slaughter organized and was made captain of a company to fight the Cherokee Indians. He came to Palo Pinto county in 1857, and from that time on until his death almost his entire life was passed in this county. He had been married to Miss Sarah Mason, theirs being the first wedding ceremony solemnized in the new republic of Texas. She was a prominent pioneer woman of culture, worthy of respect and honor as was her husband.

He was a Missionary Baptist minister for more than a half century and a devoted exponent of the gospel. He was also a physician and practiced medicine, thus carrying healing to the body as well as to the souls of men. He was a strong character, brave and fearless, of broad humanitarian principles, recognizing matters of duty toward his fellowman. With his wife he was greatly interested in the education of their children and with this end in view they spent some time in Emporia, Kansas, making their home there in order that their children might enjoy the privileges of a college education. One of their sons, John S., was shot by the Indians in Palo Pinto county. Others of the family have become well known and prosperous, one of them, Colonel C. C. Slaughter, being especially a noted citizen of Texas, known as a wealthy cattleman, banker and capitalist. Rev. Slaughter died March 19, 1895, and his wife passed away January 6, 1894.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Dalton started with his bride for western Texas, where at the foot of the great plains on the Salt Fork of the Brazos he established himself in the cattle business. He took over eight hundred head of his own cattle in addition to several thousand belonging to his mother and brothers, all of which he herded on a free ranch, such as was common in those days. He lived there for five years. In 1884 he sold his cattle on the ranch for fifty-one thousand dollars and returned to Palo Pinto county, where he purchased the Kyle ranch. Later he sold this place and for some time engaged in the business of buying and selling cattle. His next transaction of note was the purchase of his present ranch six miles north of the town, for which he paid eleven thousand dollars, but which has gradually increased in value through the addition of other tracts of land and the improvements he has placed upon it. His ranch now comprises over nine thousand acres all in one body. This is a beautiful ranch located in the rich Brazos Valley and is stocked with immense herds of fine cattle. In 1898 Mr. Dalton removed from his residence on the ranch to Palo Pinto, where he has since made his home.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Dalton have been born eleven children, namely: Mrs. Ottilie D. Cunningham, George Webb, Marcus Lafayette, Millie Robert, Sarah Jane, Georgia Lee, William Carroll Slaughter, Columbus Charles (deceased), John Bell, Vivian Ruth, and Mary Allie Leta. Mr. Dalton is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, prominent in the organization, and enjoys the unqualified esteem of his brethren of the fraternity and of the general public as well. His life history, especially concerning his boyhood days, if written in detail, would furnish a most thrilling story. He has lived to see great changes while in western Texas as the comforts and conveniences of a civilization have been introduced, while the business methods of a settled district have given place to those of pioneer times. In all his business transactions he has displayed marked ability, strong purpose and unflinching diligence and his investments have been so carefully made that he has gathered therefrom a rich financial return.

HENRY C. HOLLOWAY. By the death of Henry C. Holloway, on April 28, 1905, Fort Worth and Northern Texas lost a citizen and business factor who had been prominent in this vicinity since before the war. The men of prominence and success who have spent fifty years in this part of the country are now, unfortunately, rapidly passing away, and it is with that melancholy regret which pertains to all mortal history that the chronicler speaks of one whose career has just closed in such honor and esteem. And yet the place which the late Mr. Holloway held in Fort Worth was such as to give his name and prosperous career an enduring prestige in the annals of this section of the state.

Born in the state of South Carolina, March 31, 1838, Mr. Holloway was past the age of sixty-seven when he died. He was a son of Wiley and Mary (Reems) Holloway. He lived in his native state until he was twenty years of age, being reared on a farm and educated in the schools there, and about 1858 he came to Texas and settled in the vicinity of Fort Worth. It was as an overseer of negroes that he came here, being employed in that capacity by Captain Richard Ward. As has been told elsewhere in this work, Tarrant county, at the date of Mr. Holloway's arrival, was sparsely settled, the county seat had only recently been established at Fort Worth, and it is therefore as one of the youthful pioneers of the country that he began to figure in its history. He had been with his employer some three years when the south was called upon to defend the issue of states' rights and the negro question, and young Holloway was one of the men who enlisted from Tarrant county and served till the close of the war as a member of the Texas artillery. The close of the war found him again in Tarrant county, ready to assume the burdens of civil life and assist in the rehabilitation of the country from the wreckage caused by Civil and Indian warfare. He engaged in the cattle business, and in the course of his early connection therewith spent some eleven months in the territory of New Mexico. Returning to this state he engaged in farming two years, then was a cattle drover to Arkansas for a like period. Mr. Holloway is also well remembered as hav-

ing been engaged in the mercantile business in Fort Worth a number of years, but during the years preceding his death his business interests were in farming and stock-raising. A successful man, he was liberal in opinion and means, did much for his city in the line of public-spirited endeavor, and his name is permanently identified with the history of Fort Worth.

Mrs. Holloway, the surviving widow, is without doubt the oldest living woman resident of Fort Worth, and for that and other reasons is one of the most interesting historical personages in the city. Margaret Loving was born in Moniteau county, Missouri, October 12, 1837, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Loving. In 1846 she accompanied her parents to Texas, and in the year 1849, known to history as the year in which the soldiers of General Worth established the military post on the bluffs of the Trinity river and gave origin to the future city of Fort Worth, she, then a girl of twelve years, came with her parents and began her long residence at this place. She married Mr. Holloway on August 26, 1860, and their one child is now Mrs. A. S. Dingee, of Fort Worth.

DR. CORNELIUS F. YEAGER, who for so many years has been prominently identified with the development and prosperity of Mineral Wells, and who is also one of the foremost physicians of Palo Pinto county, has been a prominent resident of this section of the state from the pioneer days of the early seventies until the present. Being a man of keen observation and interested in all the events which transpired during his earlier career in Parker and Palo Pinto counties, he has long been known as an authority on the pioneer times, and his reminiscences and stories of adventure have often appeared in the public press for the entertainment and instruction of many readers. Early local history of many parts of our country will often be found thus carried in the memories of the old-timers, and too often, unfortunately, it never obtains permanent record in writing so that succeeding generations may know what their ancestors endured in the founding and building up of a great country. Even in a coun-

try still so nearly removed from pioneer days as is the case with North and West Texas, the progress of civilization has been so rapid that traces of old times are being obliterated and the past is almost impossible of realization. Therefore it is fortunate that in a work of this province the life history of one of the leading old-timers may find place, one who has thus seen and experienced what went before in order that the present might be possible.

A native of Washington county, east Tennessee, where he was born in 1848, Dr. Yeager has membership with a family which has claimed many distinguished people throughout its various branches and generations. His parents were Cornelius F. and Selina (Hoss) Yeager, both natives of east Tennessee, and the father a farmer. The parents came to Texas in the latter seventies, some years after the doctor himself had settled there. Their first home was in Alvarado, where the mother died, and then the rest of the family moved to Parker county, and still later the father came to Mineral Wells, where he died in 1884. The Yeagers have quite a noted ancestry, especially where it branches off into the Garr (originally Gaar) family, of German origin, the descendants of which are numerous and many of them prominent, particularly in Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee. The Garr family genealogy, which was published in 1890, shows many well known people in different parts of the United States, the family being a prolific one. The Garr family crest was received as a reward of merit from the Emperor Charles V, in 1519. The connection of the Yeagers with the Garr family comes through Dr. Yeager's great-grandfather, Cornelius Yeager, whose wife, Elizabeth Fisher, was the daughter of Stephen and Magdalen (Garr) Fisher. On the maternal side of the family, also, there are many prominent people, represented mainly in east Tennessee; namely, the Hosses and Boones, descendants of the illustrious family of Daniel Boone, originating and many of them yet living in Washington county. Mrs. Selina (Hoss) Yeager was first cousin of the father of Rev. E. E. Hoss, D. D., a distinguished divine, who was made a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church South, in 1902, and

who resides at Dallas, Texas. The importance of ancestry cannot be ignored in the history of any man now living, and coming of such antecedents an honorable career and worth and capability have been natural accompaniments of Dr. Yeager.

The principal part of his early education was obtained at Science Hill College, Johnson City, Tennessee, and he pursued his medical studies at Johnson City with Dr. Seehorn, a former well known physician of that place, as his preceptor. While a young man he was licensed to practice, and in 1870, when a young and ambitious fellow of twenty-two, he came out to Parker county, Texas. Parker county, although it had been organized for fifteen years, was then still on the frontier, without railroad communication, still exposed to Indian raids, and generally unsettled and new. Veal's Station was the point he selected to begin his practice, a place which at that time was beginning to grow to some importance as a trading and outfitting point, but which in later years declined on account of the building of the Texas & Pacific railroad and the consequent transfer of commercial activity to other centers.

Also in 1870, this section of the state was in the midst of Indian troubles. It may be a matter of surprise to many that at such a late year the Indians were a constant menace to the permanent welfare and prosperity and even the lives of Texans, and within a region not a hundred miles west of the present metropolitan city of Fort Worth. But in fact the history of Texas must record that such was the case up to the year 1875, and Texas was the last of the great states of the Union to be rid of the hostility and constant dread of the native tribes, who had, indeed, assaulted the bulwarks of advancing civilization from the earliest times. At the time of Dr. Yeager's arrival the Comanches, Kiowas, Wacos and other tribes were in the habit of breaking away from their reservations, and in bands too powerful for the individual settler to cope with, and yet so small as to render escape easy, they would, about the time of every full moon, swoop down upon the unsuspecting rancher and in the bright moonlight round up his horses or cattle and make off with them before effective pursuit could be

organized. And of course wherever there was resistance the white settler often lost his life at the hands of the red villains, so that the entire frontier was in a state of unrest and fear. Parker and Palo Pinto counties were about the center of these raids, whose general extent, however, was from the Red river southwesterly almost to the Rio Grande, and the depredations were kept up till as late as 1874, when the national government sent sufficient troops here to drive the marauding bands back to the Indian nation. But in the meantime the settlers themselves had to do all the fighting to protect themselves and families and their property, and in some localities were organized into quasi-military companies, which were very effective in this direction.

It was in such times and in such a country that Dr. Yeager's early practice was begun, and he had perhaps more than his due quota of dangerous experiences. Consequently, his practice, mostly in the country and extending thirty or forty miles west and northwest of Veal's Station, as far as Jacksboro, in Jack county, entailed long drives, over a rough, wild and unsettled region, and these trips were fraught with many dangers and exciting incidents, and more than once he had gun fights with the natives. His stories of adventures in those days are interesting in the extreme, and some of them have been published in the local press as a real contribution to the history of North and West Texas. His career of professional activity has thus covered both the pioneer and the modern period of this section of the state, and he has practically grown up and kept pace with the country.

Veal's Station remained his home and the center of his work for nearly three years, during which time he was in partnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. Akard, another Parker county pioneer. After that he moved to Fort Worth and became a partner in practice with Dr. M. L. Woods, a prominent old-time physician of that city. In 1880 he again went out toward the frontier, locating this time at Mineral Wells in Palo Pinto county, and this has been the scene of his broad and useful endeavors ever since. In the year 1880 Mineral Wells was all hope and little actuality, the visible evidences of its prosperity

being a few tents and board shacks inhabited by persons who had come to test the value of the recently discovered medical waters. The therapeutical value of these waters had already been recognized by Dr. Yeager, and he was not slow to see the future of the embryo town and take advantage of its opportunities by establishing himself as one of its first citizens. The wisdom of this move has since been proved by the growth of Mineral Wells to a town of over three thousand, among whom are many wealthy citizens, and as a health resort it ranks among the foremost of the state. During the season visitors from all parts of the Union frequent the city, as many as fifty thousand being a number recorded during one season of those who sought the medical waters and other advantages. In the important work of upbuilding which has thus taken place Dr. Yeager has been foremost, and his public-spirited activity has been manifest in various directions. He has built, among other structures, the two-story brick and stone Yeager block at the corner of Mesquite and College streets. He is also president of the Lithia Wells Company, which owns one of the leading mineral wells of the vicinity. His professional work extends to a general medical and surgical practice, and this, in connection with his business interests, makes him indeed a busy man. Since coming to Texas he has supplemented his already broad professional experience by study at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, one of the recognized first grade medical schools of the country, and he was graduated from that institution with the class of 1884. The firm of which he is at present a member is Yeager, Beeler & Yeager, consisting of himself, Dr. B. R. Beeler, and his son, Dr. Robert L. Yeager, who is also a physician of prominence in this section of the state, being a graduate of Vanderbilt University and of the medical department of the University of Texas, and is also proprietor of the Yeager Drug and Book Company in the Yeager block. Dr. Yeager is a member of the Palo Pinto County and the Texas State medical societies.

Dr. Yeager was first married at Veal's Station in 1871, to Miss Sue L. Akard, of Johnson City, Tennessee. She is now deceased, having been



the mother of four children, three of whom are still living: Dr. Robert L. Yeager, Ben Yeager and Miss Ada Yeager. Dr. Yeager's present wife was Miss Eddie Austin, and they are the parents of six children: Edward, Marguerite, Abraham, Mary, Cornelius and a little daughter as yet unnamed. Dr. Yeager's sister, Mrs. Fannie Tyle, also makes her home in Mineral Wells.

CAPTAIN CHARLES DAVIS, mayor of El Paso, is fortunate in that he has back of him an ancestry honorable and distinguished and that his lines of life are cast in harmony therewith. A native of Arkansas, he was born in Eldorado, Union county, in 1847, his parents being Judge William and Malvina (Henderson) Davis. In the paternal line he comes of the same ancestry as Jefferson Davis. This branch of the Davis family is an historic one. His uncle, General Reuben Davis, of Aberdeen, Mississippi, was a member of the United States senate, while another uncle, General James Davis, succeeded General Samuel Houston as commander of the Army of Texas.

Judge William Davis, father of Captain Davis, was a native of Georgia and for many years was a very prominent lawyer in his home town, Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he was a partner of Roger Barton, distinguished as one of the greatest criminal lawyers of Mississippi. In 1846 Judge Davis removed to Eldorado, Union county, Arkansas, where he lived for some time, but later he gave up law practice and in 1852 took up his abode near Bryan, in Brazos county, Texas, where he became an extensive planter and successful business man. In fact his plantation was one of the largest in southern Texas. A great deal of his estate is still in possession of the family, and Captain Davis of this review owns several of the old Davis cotton farms in Brazos county. Judge Davis was also one of the promoters of the Houston & Texas Central Railway and other enterprises of great importance to the state as well as to the individual. In 1881 he came with his son Charles to El Paso, where he died at the age of seventy-nine years. Captain Davis speaks of him as the greatest man he ever knew because of his splendid business qualities and his high character and superior attainments.

His wife was born in Somerville, Tennessee, a daughter of Colonel Henderson, who represented his district in congress in 1852. In her home city she remained until she gave her hand in marriage to Judge Davis. Their son, the late Judge Bennett H. Davis, who died in El Paso in 1897, was one of the notable members of the Texas bar and is referred to by all as a gentleman of exceptional character and ability, greatly beloved throughout the entire community and held in particularly high esteem by the representatives of the legal profession. He was born and reared at Holly Springs, Mississippi, studied law at Hanover College and came to El Paso in 1881, splendidly equipped for the profession which he made his life work and in which he continued actively until his demise.

Captain Davis of this review was reared at and near Bryan, Texas, where he attended school. He likewise spent some time as a student in Waco, and following the close of the war he spent three years in Washington and Lee University, Virginia, which was then under the presidency of Robert E. Lee. On the expiration of that period he returned to Bryan and spent his life there in active business until 1881, when he came to El Paso, the year in which the city had secured its first railroad and the year which marked the beginning of its rapid and substantial growth. His labors in El Paso have made him prominent and have also made him a capitalist of success and wealth. Moreover he is public spirited and has done much to promote the growth of the city and the surrounding country.

Captain Davis was married to Miss Alice Wilson, a daughter of Colonel T. D. Wilson of this state, but her death occurred in El Paso county early in 1882. There were three children of that marriage: Charles Davis, Jr., James Lamar Davis and Miss Alice Davis.

Although prominent in Democratic circles and frequently importuned by his friends to become a candidate for office, he never held an elective position until April, 1905, when he was chosen for the mayoralty of El Paso. He is giving to the city a thoroughly business-like administration, has surrounded himself by competent heads in every department of the city service, and his

labors have been most effective in promoting the substantial welfare and improvement here. Previous to this time, during President Cleveland's administration, Captain Davis was appointed and held the office of collector of customs for the El Paso district. He served as a captain in the Texas state militia on Governor Ross' staff and was afterward colonel of militia. He is a prominent Mason, being a past grand commander of the Knights Templar for the state of Texas, the highest office in Masonry in the state. He has a wide and important acquaintance among the representative men of Texas in various walks of life and he is today one of the most distinguished residents of El Paso with important business, fraternal and political connections.

FRANK D. THOMPSON, M. D., was born in Monroe county, Alabama, October 27, 1852. His father was born in the same county; his grandfather was also born in Monroe county. His great-grandfather helped to build Fort Claiborne, in Monroe county, where his family, with others of that part of the country were housed, while the men were out fighting the Indians.

He received his literary education at the Monroeville Academy. During the first years devoted to the study of medicine he attended the Medical Department of the University of Alabama at Mobile, the Louisville Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, and the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York.

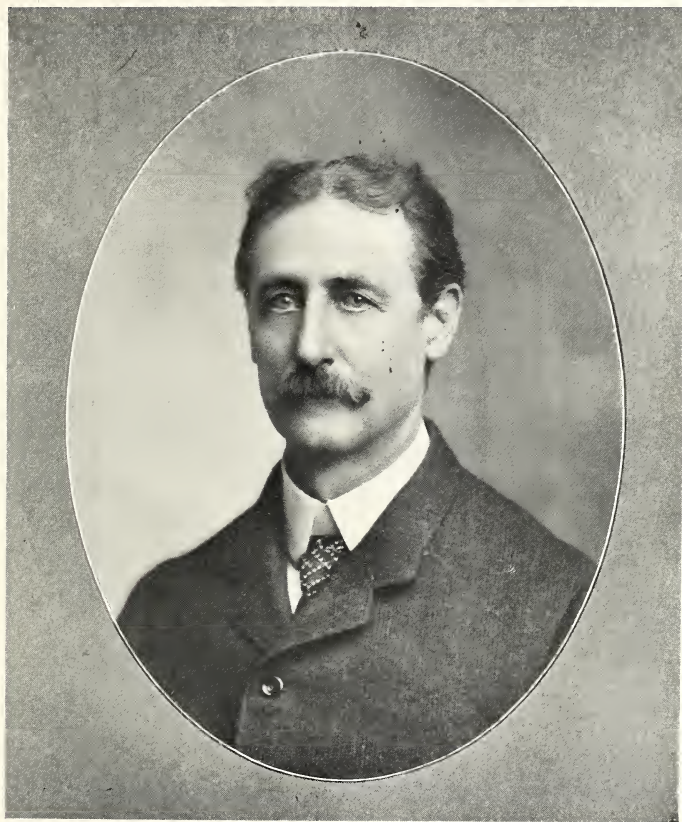
He has practiced his profession two years in Wilcox county, Alabama; twelve years in Sherman, Texas, and seventeen years in Fort Worth, Texas.

JUDGE PEYTON FORBES EDWARDS has left the impress of his individuality upon the legislative and judicial history of Texas and his name is also inseparably interwoven with its pioneer development. So closely have his interests been allied with the commonwealth that he is justly regarded today as one of the leading representative men of the Lone Star state and this volume would be incomplete without mention of him. He is a native of Nacogdoches, Texas, born September 28, 1844, his parents being General

Haden Harrison and Sarah M. (Forbes) Edwards. The Edwards family of which he is a representative originated in Wales, and with a Scotch mixture has made a strong race, represented by many distinguished men. John Edwards, the great-grandfather of Judge Edwards of this review, was a pioneer in Kentucky region of Virginia before the former state was cut off from the Old Dominion. He was also prominent in political and governmental affairs of those early days.

Haden Edwards, the grandfather, also became a distinguished man of his day, and in 1824 made his way westward to Nacogdoches, Texas, accompanied by his wife and children. They settled in Nacogdoches county and several of his brothers also went to the same locality. Texas was at that time a part of Mexico, and the section in which the Edwards family lived was not receiving proper treatment from the Mexican government in the minds of Haden Edwards and his family, as well as many of their neighbors, so that in 1826, ten years before Texas became a republic, Haden Edwards started a revolution and undertook to organize the republic of Fredonia at Nacogdoches. His brother, Benjamin Edwards, was appointed dictator of the new and short-lived republic and Haden H. Edwards afterward took a prominent part in the successful Texas revolution of 1836, whereby the state became an independent republic. Benjamin Edwards went to Mississippi, became a candidate for governor of the state and was elected, but died before the returns from the election were received, owing to the slow means of communication in those days.

General Haden Harrison Edwards, father of Judge Edwards, was born in Winchester, Virginia in 1812 and was therefore a youth of twelve years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Nacogdoches county, Texas. Perhaps no other family mentioned in this volume was at so early a period connected with the state. General Edwards took a prominent part as a soldier in the events marking the achievement of the independence of Texas and in its history as a republic. He first volunteered with "old Ben Milam" and was in nearly all the fightings of the



*F. D. Thompson, M.D.*



war for independence. He was rapidly promoted and at the close of the war held the rank of brigadier general. He died at Cincinnati, Ohio, after the close of the Civil war in August, 1865. He was prominently connected with the development of railroad interests in eastern Texas, and a newspaper gives the following account of his work in this direction.

"The first man to conceive the idea of building a railroad north and south through the almost trackless pine woods of East Texas was General Haden H. Edwards of Nacogdoches. Haden H. Edwards conceived that a railroad built from some point on the gulf to some point in the grain-producing territory of the north would develop into a great trunk line and would in addition settle up the country through which it passed and cause many an industrial enterprise of more or less importance to spring into existence. At that time, 1858, there was not a single trunk line running, north and southwest of the Mississippi river. With a prophetic mind, Edwards saw that the great west and southwest, as well as the country commonly called East Texas, would one day, however distant that day might be, become the seat of a mighty commonwealth, and the home of tens of thousands of happy and progressive people. It was his hope and desire, therefore, to build such a road and leave it as a monument to the people of his day and time, as well as those who came after him. With this idea in view he took into partnership Robert Neyland of Tyler county, Alex Muckleroy of Nacogdoches and a few others, incorporated, and drawing a line straight from Sabine Pass to Henderson, in Rusk county, commenced work in 1858. When the war broke out in 1860 the road had reached a point near Pine Island bayou, in Jefferson county, not far from the present crossing of the Beaumont-Dallas division of the Texas & New Orleans railway. Beaumont was at that time an insignificant village, whose principal business was the lumber trade on the Neches river.

"During the progress of the war a considerable quantity of the railroad iron was taken up and used in fortifying Sabine Pass, and it is a matter of fact that this iron assisted Dick Dowling and

his heroic comrades in their gallant defense of that place in 1863. The first locomotive that was ever used on the road was called the General Edwards.

"The war demoralized the building of the railroad, and at its close General Edwards went to Cincinnati for the purpose of securing means with which to continue the building of his road, but while in Cincinnati he sickened and died, and the road was abandoned for a time. Later it fell into other hands and was finally built to Rockland, where it remained for a period of twenty years. Four years ago it became the property of the Southern Pacific Railway Company and was built through to Dallas. It was not the original intention of Edwards and his associates to build westward, but to carry the road to the north, to Sherman, Texas, and if it could have been carried to such completion years ago it would no doubt have caused the railroad map of East Texas to appear quite different from what it does today."

General Haden H. Edwards was married to Miss Sarah M. Forbes, who was born at Cincinnati, Ohio. Her father, Colonel John Forbes, came to Texas about 1833 and was a "soldier of fortune" and a most interesting character of those early days. He took part in the Texan war for independence and acted as General Houston's commissary general, taking part in the battle of San Jacinto. Later he was commissioner to the Indians and held other positions of prominence. His death occurred in Nacogdoches in January, 1880.

Judge Edwards attended school in his native city and following the Civil war went to Virginia, where he prepared for the profession of law as a student in the law department of the University of Virginia, in which he won the degree of B. L. upon his graduation in June, 1867. In the meantime, however, he had made a military record as a soldier in the Civil war. He first enlisted at Nacogdoches in August, 1861, as a member of the Seventeenth Texas Cavalry and upon its reorganization in 1862 he joined Company H of the Fourth Texas Cavalry of Green's brigade, in which he served throughout the remainder of the war in the Trans-Mississippi De-

partment, in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas. He was in nearly all of the battles that took place in the region mentioned.

Following the completion of his law course Judge Edwards entered upon the practice of the profession in Nacogdoches and was elected judge of what was then the third judicial district, serving on the bench for four and a half years. His decisions were strictly fair and impartial and his record as a judge is in harmony with his record as a man and lawyer—distinguished by a masterful grasp of every question presented for solution and by unflinching loyalty to the right. He was also elected to the state senate and served as state senator for four years in the fifteenth and sixteenth sessions of the general assembly of Texas. He was likewise presidential elector from Texas in 1884 and was continuously in public office from 1875 to 1885. In April, 1886, he removed to El Paso and has since been a prominent member of the El Paso bar and a leading citizen here.

Judge Edwards' wife, whom he married December 24, 1867, and who died in Nacogdoches in 1878, was a native daughter here. She bore the maiden name of Miss Ode Arnold and was a granddaughter of Captain Haden Arnold, who came to Texas in 1834 and was in the battle of San Jacinto. Her father, Major James R. Arnold, was in command of a company in the Mexican war. Her mother's father was Captain David Muckleroy, who came to Texas in 1837. He, too, commanded a company in the Mexican war and was a representative citizen of that day.

Judge and Mrs. Edwards have one son, Peyton James Edwards, who was born in Nacogdoches September 20, 1868, and attended lectures in the law department of the state university, being admitted to the bar at El Paso in 1893. He is now practicing with his father as a member of the firm of Edwards & Edwards, and in addition to the law he has prominent connection with business affairs in this city. Judge Edwards likewise has two daughters: Mrs. Leila O. Akin of Houston, Texas, and Mrs. Clara S. Goodman of El Paso.

MAX WEBER, the president of the Guaranty Trust Company of El Paso, Texas, whose usefulness in the field of business activity has been a most important factor in the development of Western Texas and Mexico, has not, however, reached the height of his powers, for in connection with the irrigation proposition he has instituted a movement the fruition of which will prove of incalculable benefit to the two countries with which he has been so closely associated since leaving his native land of Germany twenty-six years ago. He possesses diplomatic powers as well as splendid executive force and keen commercial insight.

A native of Saxony, Germany, he acquired a splendid university and business education and rendered military service to his country in accordance with the laws of that land. Early in 1880 he left Germany and crossed the Atlantic to New York, where he was engaged by the firm of Ketelsen & Degetau, bankers and merchants of El Paso. Mr. Weber traveled by rail to Deming, New Mexico, then the terminus of the Santa Fe Railroad, and from that point proceeded by stage to El Paso.

The firm of Ketelsen & Degetau is one of the largest in this section of the country, doing business as wholesale general merchants, importers and bankers, with houses at Juarez and Chihuahua and a branch office in El Paso. In 1890 Mr. Weber was made general manager of the business and remained as such until 1900, when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health and make a trip to Europe. In 1902 the sale of the street car system of El Paso, of which he was president, brought him back to the city, since which time he has devoted much energy and effort to consummating the international irrigation dam project, of which he has been the pioneer and moving spirit. In October, 1905, Mr. Weber succeeded Mr. Hilsinger as president of the Guaranty Trust Company of El Paso. Mr. Weber is now engaged in putting this institution upon a solid foundation of prosperity and success. Among the non-resident stockholders of the company are General Luis Terrazas, of Chihuahua; Mr. Paul Morton, president of the

Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York; T. P. Shonts, chairman of the Panama canal commission; S. M. Felton, president of the Chicago & Alton Railway Company; Governor E. C. Creel, of Chihuahua; Fernando Pimental Fagoaga, director general of Banco Central, Mexico; Harrison B. Smith, of Charleston, West Virginia, and many other prominent people.

Mr. Weber has acquired very large tracts of land in Chihuahua and early in the nineties, seeing that the agricultural industries of the Rio Grande valley were deteriorating on account of the shortage of water caused by the immoderate use of the same for irrigation purposes to the north in Colorado, he considered that it would soon be necessary to have a settlement of the question of water supply from the Rio Grande between the two governments of Mexico and the United States. Eminent lawyers employed by the Mexican government had advised that the United States government had no right, in justice to the citizens of Mexico and also the citizens of our own country along the lower Rio Grande in Texas, to allow the people of Colorado to use so much of the Rio Grande headwaters for irrigating canals, as such procedure was bringing poverty and ruin to the farmers and land owners of the lower valley. It was at this time that Mr. Weber began his studies of this situation and the prosecution of his efforts toward the solution of the vexatious problem that now, after fifteen years, is about to result in success. At the time referred to he went to Washington on one of his business trips east and discussed the subject with Hon. Matias Romero, who was then Mexican ambassador at Washington, and suggested the construction of the dam projected by General Anson Mills free of cost to Mexico. Mr. Romero was pleased with the suggestion that the United States government should build the dam for storage of water and encouraged Mr. Weber to see President Diaz and present the matter to him. As soon as Mr. Weber returned from the east he went on to the City of Mexico and through his lawyer, Hon. Andres Horcasitas, ex-judge of the Mexican supreme court, laid the matter before the president, who immediately favored the project and re-

quested Mr. Romero to take up the matter with Mr. Olney, then secretary of state, who at that time was endeavoring to settle the vexatious water question. In a few months an agreement was reached whereby a commission was appointed to investigate the whole subject. In this connection Mr. Weber was instrumental in having the matter put in charge of the International Boundary Commissions of the two countries, with headquarters at El Paso, under whose auspices subsequent investigations were conducted.

It soon developed that a private corporation already had in view the possibilities of the irrigation question and had started operations on the work at Elephant Butte, New Mexico, purely as a private speculative enterprise. As this would have nullified and made impossible the international enterprise, Mr. Weber strongly opposed the movement of the private concern and with the assistance of his friends continued his opposition until the company was put out of business, which gave the government project a free hand to go ahead on the Elephant Butte work known as the Engle dam. Legislation to construct this under federal control was passed by the last congress, as related elsewhere in this work.

When the National Irrigation Congress met in 1904 Mr. Weber was sent as a delegate thereto and took an active part in its proceedings. It has been his constant endeavor to so shape the preliminary arrangements for this great enterprise that the Mexican rights shall be fully preserved so that there will be no troublesome international complications in the future, and to this end he has kept constantly in touch with the seats of government of both countries. Various obstructions have at different times been thrown in his way, but he has gone patiently forward, building step by step till the adjustment of the Mexican rights are now assured, giving to the farmers on both sides of the river their full rights. In this work Mr. Weber has spent probably twenty thousand dollars of his private fortune. He has always been deeply interested in the welfare of the farmers along the Rio Grande valley, many of whom have for some years remained poor on account of the shortage of water supply from the river. The successful com-

pletion of the dam and the protection of the rights of the citizens of both countries has been Mr. Weber's object from the beginning, and now that these seem in a fair way to be accomplished Mr. Weber may well feel satisfied with his labor and moreover he deserves the gratitude of the large farming population of the two countries that will be directly benefited thereby. Mr. Weber is consul for the German government at Juarez and is thoroughly familiar with international trade matters. A gentleman of naturally strong intellectual endowments, of liberal culture and broad views, he has informed himself thoroughly concerning many matters of interest to the commercial and agricultural world, and his labors have been attended with a success that makes him one of the distinguished residents of this section of the country.

JAMES W. LOCHRIDGE, the subject of this biographical review, has the credit and distinction of having brought to the attention of the world the existence of the North Texas oil fields. Although purely accidental, the opening up of this region to oil operations, and the consequent influx of capital to that end, marks an important era in the development of the resources of Clay county and Northern Texas. While still in its infancy the busy spot where hundreds of barrels of oil are daily being pumped into the tanks for ultimate refining a few years ago was a broad undulating and uninhabited plain, save for the modest abode of him whose lucky star led to the recent startling discovery. While a recent settler of North Texas, Mr. Lochridge has passed a third of a century in the state, having come into it in 1870 and made his first location in Hill county. Two years later he took up his residence in Falls county, where he continued his occupation as a farmer, twenty miles southeast of the city of Marlin. He raised the usual Texas products near the village of Rosebud until it seemed the boll-weevil was bound to destroy the cotton crop annually, when he sold his farm and transferred his family and his interests to Clay county and purchased a ranch of four hundred and eighty acres preparatory to going into the stock business. It was

while digging a water well on this tract that oil was encountered in July, 1901.

In May following the discovery drilling operations were begun in earnest by the Lochridge Oil Company, organized by Lochridge, Worsham and Wyatt. Twenty wells were drilled by them and are now producing oil. The Higginsons entered the territory in August, 1904, and erected a thirty-seven thousand five hundred barrel tank and three smaller tanks, put in a pumping station and a pipe line three miles in length, all on the Lochridge holdings. The shallowness of the oil and the splendid quality of the product make the field an attractive one for investment and the towns of Oil City and Petrolia have both sprung up with mushroom rapidity.

James W. Lochridge was born in Cass, now Barto county, Georgia, December 3, 1842. His father, James Lochridge, was a slave owning farmer born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1815, and died at the place of his settlement in Georgia in 1880. Likewise our subject's paternal grandfather was James Lochridge, born a Scotchman, was a Continental soldier in the Revolution, wounded in the neck during that service and died in Gwinnett county, Georgia.

James Lochridge, father of our subject, married Nancy Tumblin, who bore him ten children, nine of whom lived to maturity, among them being: George W. and Mrs. Mary Lovelace, both in the old Georgia home; James W., of this notice; John L., deceased; Samuel, who is with the subject of this sketch; Thomas, of Atlanta, Georgia; Lewis, of Canyon City, Texas, and Mrs. N. J. Kinnett.

The education of J. M. Lochridge was obtained in the country schools. He had nearly attained to man's estate when the war came on and he enlisted in the Confederate army, Jackson corps. He joined Company K, Fourteenth Georgia, Captain Jones' company and Colonel Brumby's regiment. He participated in the first battle of Manassas, in the fight at Laurel Hill, in the engagement at Seven Pines, the battles of the Peninsular campaign, Antietam, Harper's Ferry, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and others of lesser importance. After Jackson's death Mr. Lochridge was at-







*W. J. Payne*

tached to General Lee's command and, as forage-master for A. P. Hill's army, North Carolina, ended his military career.

Returning from the war Mr. Lochridge engaged in farming. He learned the blacksmith's trade and followed it, in connection with his farm work, for many years. When he was ready to come to Texas he had accumulated probably five hundred dollars. With this he purchased some land and equipped himself for successful farming in his new home. He has not amassed wealth, but has lived comfortably and reared his family to know industry and to do its bidding.

In 1866 Mr. Lochridge married Rebecca C., a daughter of James McGee. The children of their union are: Nathaniel L., Mattie, William T., Laura, James B. and Lena.

In politics Mr. Lochridge is a Democrat, but has no special interest in the doings of his party. He has no friends to reward and no ambition of his own to gratify.

W. FLOYD PAYNE, a successful business man and the promoter of various business interests of importance in the development of El Paso and this section of Texas, was born in Prince George county, near Petersburg, Virginia, September 17, 1861, his parents being David H. and Ann E. (Pace) Payne, both of whom were natives of Virginia, representing old families of Virginia. The father was born in Berkeley county, while the mother was born in the city of Petersburg. The Payne home was located almost between the firing lines of the two opposing armies in the operations around Petersburg in the Civil war, lying in that district known as the Crater, where thousands of soldiers rushed into the mines at Petersburg, and which took place on the Riddick farm adjoining the Payne homestead. The residence of the Paynes was shot through with cannon balls and other missiles and had to be abandoned at the beginning of hostilities, the family first taking refuge in an old tobacco factory at Petersburg and then going to Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia. David H. Payne spent his last days in Denver, Colorado, and his widow passed away in El Paso.

W. Floyd Payne was a youth of ten years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to the west in 1872. He spent some time in Denver, Colorado, and on the buffalo range between 1872 and 1876. The family home was maintained in Denver during its pioneer existence when it was a very small place. Although W. Floyd Payne is the youngest of the Payne brothers he was the first to locate in El Paso, arriving here in March, 1886, in company with his brother-in-law and sister, Mr. and Mrs. William S. McCutcheon. There are now four of the brothers in El Paso, Jesse B., Frank H., David M. and W. Floyd. One sister, Katherine, became the wife of Dr. Alward White, but both are now deceased. They left three children, who are living in El Paso: Dr. Alward H. White, who is surgeon of the El Paso Smelting Company; Owen P. White, of the firm of Wise & White, and Miss Leigh White, a prominent society young lady of this city. The second sister, Frances D., is the wife of W. S. McCutcheon, who resides at Mineral Wells, Texas, but retains his business interests here. The third sister living in El Paso is Ann Leigh, the wife of J. N. Hughes, and they have six children, Ernest P., Frank A., Ann, Frances, David and William.

On arriving here in 1886 Mr. Payne of this review was associated with his brothers-in-law in the firm of McCutcheon, Payne & Company, the third member being Dr. Alward White, now deceased. They became wholesale dealers in grain, flour and machinery and from the beginning the enterprise prospered and soon a large and profitable trade was accorded the house. Mr. Payne continued his connection with the business until 1902, when the firm was succeeded by Messrs. Wise & White. In the meantime he had extended his efforts to many other lines. He organized the Vinton Brick & Tile Company, incorporated, whose plant is seventeen miles north of El Paso on the Santa Fe railroad, and which furnishes most of the white brick for the building operations of the city at the present time. He is also a member of the firm of the Payne-Badger Company, dealers in fuel and building materials and one of the most prominent houses in this line in El Paso. He is a director in the

El Paso Ice & Refrigerator Company, and local director of the Rio Grande & El Paso Railroad Company, a part of the Santa Fe System, president of the McCutcheon-Payne Company, and a stockholder in the American National Bank and also in the Rio Grande Valley Trust Company recently organized. He and his brother-in-law, Mr. McCutcheon, are among the largest owners of valley lands north and south of El Paso in the Rio Grande valley, which is to come under the ditches of the new irrigation works under government direction and now in course of construction, the dam being located at Elephant Butte, nearly one hundred and ten miles north of El Paso, in New Mexico. Mr. Payne was for some years vice president of the East El Paso Town Company, whose operations have resulted in building up what is now the thickest settled subdivision of El Paso. He was also the organizer and one of the directors of the North El Paso Town Company, which will probably place its lots on the market in 1906, being now engaged in the improvement of that property. He is sole agent of the D. M. Payne subdivision in El Paso, which is being sold off very rapidly, and he represents the loan department, making loans in this territory for the State Life Insurance Company of Indiana. In addition to all these business connections he has his individual operations in real estate, insurance, loans, mines, cattle, timber lands and ranches, and to his varied business interests devotes his time and attention, being today one of the busiest men of this section of the state. He is also a stockholder in the Shelton-Payne Arms Company.

Aside from individual and corporate interests resulting in personal profit Mr. Payne has directed his labors into lines of activity that have been of marked benefit to the city. He is one of the directors of the Providence Hospital, the finest institution of this character in El Paso. He was at one time a member of the El Paso city council and served for a portion of a term as mayor, filling out the unexpired term of Robert Johnson. During the period that he was mayor no public gambling was tolerated, and Mr. Payne has always taken an active part in the fight against gambling, there being no public gaming

places in the city of El Paso at this time. He gives his official duties the same careful consideration and keen discrimination that are shown in the management of his private business interests and the city has profited along many lines by his active co-operation and substantial support. He has served successively as president of the Border Wheelman's, El Paso Athletic, and Franklin clubs, which succeeded each other in the order named.

Mr. Payne was married in Denver, Colorado, to Miss Lena Allen, a native of Maine, who, after being a resident in New York, removed westward to Denver. They have a daughter, Miss Carolyn Kathryn Payne.

In various other ways Mr. Payne has been prominent in the social and business life of the city and is one of its most valuable and public-spirited promoters. His life has been one of continuous activity in which has been accorded due recognition of labor. His interests are of thorough benefit to the southwest and at all times he is ready to lend his aid and co-operation to any movement calculated to benefit this section of the country or to advance its wonderful development. He has won well merited distinction through the extent and scope of his operations, his recognition of opportunity and his promotion of interests of varied nature and mammoth proportions. A life of such intense and well directed activity well entitles him to rank with the "captains of industry" in Texas.

ARTHUR EDWARD STILWELL. As financial and executive promoter of the Kansas City, Mexico & Orient Railroad, the remarkable railroad that crosses West Texas through the center of the stock-growing territory, Mr. Stilwell is one of the latest, though by no means the least, of the men of enterprise and broad business judgment who in thirty years have networked North and West Texas with railroads and, in solving the problems of transportation, have laid the foundation for an unlimited development and prosperity.

Born in Rochester, New York, October 21, 1859, of English descent, it is an ancestral fact worth recording in this connection that Mr. Stil-



ARTHUR E. STILWELL



well is the grandson of Hamblin Stilwell, who was one of the builders of the Erie canal and also a founder of the Western Union Telegraph Company, both being of transcendent importance in the history of American transportation and communication.

Mr. Stilwell came west while still a young man and went into the printing business in Kansas City. Afterwards he removed to Chicago, where he spent several years as special agent of the Travelers' Insurance Company in Illinois, later going to Rhode Island with the same company. Being a firm believer in the future greatness of Kansas City, he returned to that place in 1886, where he formed the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Trust Company. This company was instrumental in financing the Kansas City, Pittsburg & Gulf Railroad, which cost over twenty-three million dollars, and which Mr. Stilwell financed through the panic of 1893. This road (now the Kansas City Southern), the completion of which gave a short line between Kansas City and the Gulf, became a successful reality largely through the persistence and energy of Mr. Stilwell. The natural obstacles were stupendous, but in addition to those he had to contend against the opposition of rival interests. Finally, having secured the co-operation of some Holland bankers, he built and equipped the road.

Since 1900 Mr. Stilwell has directed his energies to the building of the "New Way to the Pacific," as the Orient road is called. This railroad, which is described elsewhere, will have about 550 miles of main track in Texas, a third of the entire line between Kansas City and Topolobampo Bay, and as another trunk line it will have an immense influence on the future of West Texas. During the year 1906 it is expected that one thousand miles of the road will be in operation. A large subsidy has been granted by the Mexican government to aid in the building of the road, the value of which is recognized by the president of Mexico and his cabinet. Mr. Stilwell also organized in 1901 the United States and Mexican Trust Company, which acts as the fiscal agent for the railway company. The planning and building of the Orient road is by far the greatest enterprise that Mr. Stilwell has under-

taken, although he has devoted practically all the years of his active career to the development of the interests of the west and southwest and has figured prominently in many great constructive and development enterprises.

FELIX MARTINEZ, controlling important investments and real estate interests, is well known in El Paso as a capitalist and as the chairman of the Executive Committee and secretary of the El Paso Valley Water Users' Association. His business interests are largely of a character that have been of material effect in advancing progress and improvement in this section of the country, at the same time bringing him success which ranks him with the foremost men of the Lone Star state. He has for many years been a prominent capitalist of New Mexico and El Paso, identified with various enterprises in the Rio Grande valley. He has made a close study of the possibilities and needs of the country and his main efforts for the past year or more have been extended in the promotion in the great irrigation project of the Rio Grande valley above and below El Paso which is now being brought to a successful consummation.

Mr. Martinez is a native of New Mexico, born of Mexican parentage and coming from Spanish ancestry. After attaining his majority he lived in New Mexico for several years, spent ten years in Colorado and for a number of years has been a resident of El Paso. Here he has engaged largely in making investments and in the conduct of real estate operations, and while he has advanced his individual success he at the same time belongs to that class of representative American men who are promoting general progress while controlling individual interests and gaining personal wealth. As stated, his energies are now concentrated upon the development of the irrigation project which is generally known as the Engle irrigation movement and which is being carried out under the provisions of the reclamation law passed by the United States Congress under date of June 17, 1902, and under further legislation which has since been effected by the state of Texas and the territory of New Mexico. The dam which will impound and preserve the

waters of the Rio Grande for this irrigation project will be constructed by the government at Engle, New Mexico, about one hundred miles north of El Paso. An estimate made by government engineers of the cost of the dam fixed the value at forty dollar per acre on all the land in the valley that will be brought under irrigation by the waters of the dam, and the act of Congress referred to requires that the land in question shall be placed in escrow with mortgage sufficient to guarantee the payments to the government in recompense for construction of the dam, the landowners being given ten years after the completion of the works in which to pay their pro rata of forty dollars per acre.

For the purpose of expediting the matter the landowners in the valley were organized into two water users' associations, one in Texas and one in New Mexico, those in the El Paso territory, both up and down the river for some miles, comprising the El Paso Valley Water Users' Association of which Mr. Martinez is the chairman of the Executive Committee and secretary. It has taken time, patience and a great deal of hard work to secure the co-operation and signature of all the landowners, ranchers, and other residents of the El Paso territory which comprised in all about forty-five thousand acres, but this work is now about completed and in fact has been carried forward to such an extent already that it insures the successful consummation of this great project which will no doubt be the means of bringing many thousands of new settlers to the El Paso territory, starting the city upon another period of rapid progress and growth that will make it the great city of the southwest. The dam will be two hundred and twenty-five feet high and two hundred and seventy-five feet wide at the base and the canal system will cover about two hundred and fifty miles of territory.

Mr. Martinez has been a leading spirit for the last eight years in furthering this project, working most earnestly in order to secure its adoption. He has also been a leading spirit in other public enterprises, being instrumental in securing Stone & Webster to take hold of the local street car lines in El Paso and transfer them into electric

lines. Hitherto mules had been used as the motive power but electric lines were installed four years ago. Mr. Martinez also insisted in getting the waterworks system established here to furnish a pure supply of water and under the Mayor Hammett administration was appointed a committee to advertise for and correspond with bidders for the establishment of such a system, which has now resulted in giving to El Paso her first supply of pure water for all purposes. Mr. Martinez belongs to the group of distinctively representative business men who have been the pioneers in inaugurating and building up the chief industries of this section of the country. He early had the sagacity and prescience to discern the eminence which the future had in store for this great and growing country, and, acting in accordance with the dictates of his faith and judgment he has garnered, in the fullness of time, the generous harvest which is the just recompense of indomitable industry, spotless integrity and marvelous enterprise, and the worth and value of his work are widely acknowledged and should bring him the grateful support and praise of all who have regard for the improvement and upbuilding of Western Texas.

CAPTAIN THOMAS J. BEALL, a distinguished lawyer representing various corporations in El Paso, was born at Thomaston, Georgia, on the 12th day of May, 1836. The family came originally from Virginia. His parents, however, Dr. Jerre and Susan B. (Neal) Beall, were both natives of Georgia. The father prepared for practice of medicine and in 1850 came with his family to Texas, settling in Marshall, where for many years he was a successful practicing physician, who so conducted his labors and invested his means that he accumulated a comfortable fortune and gave to all of his children excellent educational privileges. His death occurred in Kendall county, Texas. His son, Dr. E. J. Beall, of Fort Worth, has for many years been one of the best known physicians of Texas and in his home city is looked upon as the "father" of his profession.

Captain Beall of this review acquired his classical education in Tulane University at New





J. J. Beall.



Orleans and prepared for the legal profession in that famous law school, the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, from which he was graduated as a law student in February, 1858. The same year he entered upon practice at Marshall and was admitted to the supreme court of the state in 1859. He is thus one of the oldest lawyers in Texas and the firm of Davis & Beall, established at Bryan shortly after the war and still continued as Beall & Kemp, at El Paso, is probably the oldest law firm in the state of Texas. Mr. Beall served as a staff officer on the staff of General John Gregg and several other of the celebrated military commanders of the south. He took a leading part at Marshall, Texas, in the organization of a company for the Confederate service of which he was elected captain. This rank, however, he resigned in order to join the Marshall Guards and was mustered in as a private of Company A, Second Texas Infantry, of Colonel John Gregg's command at Hopkinsville, Kentucky. He was on duty in that state in the winter of 1861-62 and was one of the force that joined the Confederate army at Fort Donelson for the troops holding that point against the advance of the Federal forces under General Grant. In the battle in February, 1862, at Fort Donelson, Captain Beall took part in the charge upon Schwartz Battery which was supported by General John A. Logan, and there Captain Beall was wounded in the hand and head. Following the surrender of the fort he was held as a prisoner of war on Johnson's Island for seven months and on being exchanged he rejoined his regiment at Jackson, Mississippi, and there, Colonel Gregg having been promoted to brigadier general, Mr. Beall was appointed to his staff with the rank of captain. He took part in the defeat of Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou in front of Vicksburg and was under fire at Port Hudson, Louisiana, when General Farragut's fleet passed the batteries and Dewey's boat, the Mississippi, was sunk. He participated in the gallant fight made by Gregg's brigade against General McPherson's Corps at Raymond, Mississippi, the Confederate troops being under command of General Joseph E. Johnston. After the close of that campaign General Gregg's brigade joined the army of the

Tennessee and participated in the battle of Chickamauga, where General Gregg was seriously wounded. On his recovery he was assigned to the command of Hood's old Texas Brigade in the army of old Virginia with Captain Beall a staff officer, and thus served during the remainder of the war in Longstreet's Corps under General Robert E. Lee. He was in the famous charge of the Texas Brigade at the battle of the Wilderness, in which his horse was shot from under him and he himself was seriously wounded. At the battles of Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and in numerous engagements in the fall of 1864, he participated until General Gregg was killed in the battle north of the James river in the month of October. Save for his military experience Captain Beall has throughout his entire life given undivided attention to the practice of law, in which he has achieved success and distinction often refusing the honors of public life which have been offered him. He was three times endorsed as a candidate for Congress, once in the campaign which resulted in the election of Roger Q. Mills, but on each occasion he declined the nomination. Soon after the war he took up the practice of law at Bryan, Texas, organizing the law firm of Davis & Beall, his partner being Major B. H. Davis, a brother of Captain Charles Davis of El Paso, who is represented elsewhere in this work. Later Judge Wyndam Kemp was admitted to this firm at Calvert, the latter representing the firm in the branch office of that place, at which time the firm style of Davis, Beall & Kemp was assumed. Captain Beall came to El Paso in 1881, the year of the completion of the railroad, being preceded by B. H. Davis who had established an office here, and later joined by Captain Beall and still later by Judge Kemp. The firm was the same as at Bryan and Calvert until the death of Major Davis, since which time the firm style of Beall & Kemp has been in use.

Captain Beall represents the legal interests in El Paso of the Southern Pacific Railway, the New York Life Insurance Company, the Western Union Telegraph Company and the State National Bank. From 1884 until 1887 he maintained temporary professional interests at Fort Worth and during that period was the attorney

at Fort Worth for the Santa Fe Railway and the Gould railroads.

Captain Beall has been married twice. He first wedded Miss Laura Wilson, a daughter of Col. Wilson, a prominent Brazos river planter, and by that marriage there is one daughter, Mary B. Beall. After losing his first wife Captain Beall wedded Miss Margaret Ragsdale from Aberdeen, Mississippi. By this union there are the following children: Susan, now the wife of E. E. Neff, a merchant of El Paso; Nancy, the wife of Joseph F. Williams, who is cashier of the First National Bank of this city; Florence, the wife of John A. Covode, president of the Kent County National Bank at Grand Rapids, Michigan; and Thomas D. Beall, who operates the well known Riverside ranch.

Captain Beall is interested in community affairs and is now president of the board of trustees of the El Paso public schools, in which connection he has done much for the work of public instruction. Always a staunch Democrat, he was presidential elector from the fourth congressional district of Texas in 1868. He is one of the distinguished representatives of Masonry in Texas and has filled the office of grand commander of the Knights Templar for this state. He has been honored by the bar of Texas by an election to the presidency of the Texas Bar Association, and thus his influence and labors are a potent factor in development along various lines of modern progress and public interest.

D. A. STEPHENSON, the owner of an excellent cattle ranch in Donley county, Texas, but a representative citizen and resident of Ringgold, Montague county, although yet a young man has gained a creditable position in business circles. He was born in middle Tennessee, July 8, 1875, and after acquiring a common school education gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. His parents were William and Mary (Pickle) Stephenson, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, in which state they were reared and married. The father has devoted his life to agricultural interests and is now living in Tennessee, where he has a wide and favorable acquaintance. He is a veteran of the Confederate army, having

served throughout the Civil war. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party but he has never sought office, although he is interested in the welfare and upbuilding of his community and is remiss in no duty of citizenship. In 1890 he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who was a devoted and faithful member of the Methodist church and a lady whose excellent traits of character endeared her to all who knew her. In their family were eight children: Cassie, the wife of H. Hopper; Nancy, the wife of R. H. Sherrin; D. A., of this review; Samuel, who is engaged in the transfer business in Ringgold; William, of Texas; Cooper, who is living at the old homestead in Tennessee; Newton, also of Texas; and Eula, at home.

D. A. Stephenson was reared to farm life, remaining under the parental roof until 1892, when at the age of seventeen years he came to Texas, settling first at Temple, Bell county, where he was employed as a farm hand. He spent two seasons at cotton ginning and remained a resident of Bell and Milam counties for four years. In 1896 he came to Ringgold, where he engaged in the transfer and livery business, which he yet owns. He is also owner of much property at Ringgold. The livery stable is well stocked and is a paying investment. He is likewise owner of the Commercial Hotel, which property he rents and he has business houses in that city and also a number of dwellings, the rental from which brings him a gratifying income. Recently, also, he has purchased a large ranch in Donley county, Texas, which he now has well stocked with cattle. It is a well improved place, all fenced and supplied with good buildings and the various improvements and accessories known to the model farm. He is conducting a successful ranching business and his place is conveniently situated near Rowe on the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, about fifteen miles from Clarendon, the county seat of Donley county. He has always been interested in the stock business and is enthusiastic about it, bringing to its premises practical experience and wise judgment, so that there is little doubt concerning the outcome of his ventures.

In May, 1904, Mr. Stephenson was married to



*W. A. Stephenson and Wife*



Mrs. Nellie Kuteman, the widow of the late Robert B. Kuteman, who was born in Charleston, South Carolina, September 28, 1854, and was baptized into the Baptist church in 1857. He spent his youth in attending school and in enjoying the pleasures in which boys of that locality indulged. His father, Mr. Kuteman, was of German lineage and was a business man of Charleston. Robert Kuteman became recognized as a business man of prominence and unquestioned integrity in that city and was a most highly respected citizen. His children were: Ina, who became the wife of Dr. Howard, now deceased; Eona, living in Chattanooga, Tennessee; Richard, deceased; Harry M., a prominent attorney at law in Weatherford, Texas; and Robert B. Kuteman, who is the eldest son. The last named came to Texas when sixteen years of age, locating in the eastern part of the state. He found employment in a saw mill and later hauled and delivered lumber with ox teams. At first his financial resources were extremely limited but his sagacity, enterprise and determination enabled him to climb the ladder of success. Eventually he became a mill owner, widely recognized as an active, sagacious and prosperous business man, who as the years passed accumulated a large fortune. His judgment in business methods was scarcely, if ever, at fault and he carried forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He was rather below the average size and he did not possess a strong constitution but his mental capacity was of superior order and through his diligence and persistency of purpose he made for himself an honored name in business circles. He gave little attention to politics and never aspired to office. His death occurred in Fort Worth, March 16, 1904. He was married in 1892 in Wood county, Texas, to Miss Nellie Meyers, who was born in Mercer county, Missouri, May 16, 1876, and is a cultured and intelligent lady. Her parents were John and Mary (Alexander) Meyers, both of whom were natives of Missouri, where they were married and took up their abode, the father devoting his energies to agricultural pursuits. The mother was a daughter of a Mr. Alexander who was a prominent and in-

fluential farmer and business man of Missouri, well known and highly respected. He filled many offices of honor and trust. The Alexanders and Meyers families came together to Texas, settling on farms in Wood county and became actively interested in agricultural pursuits there. In that locality they reared their children to manhood and womanhood. The members of the Alexander household were: Mary, who married John Meyers; Richard; George; Emily; Ella; Thomas; and Alva. The parents of these children were devoted members of the Baptist church.

John Meyers was a native of Missouri, where he was reared and married, and he chose farming as a life occupation, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits through many years. On coming to Texas he settled in Wood county on a farm, which remained his place of residence for a long period. He had one brother, William Wesley Meyers.

In the family of John Meyers were three children: Nellie, now Mrs. Stephenson; W. W., of Wood county; and Charles, who is connected with the transfer and livery business in Ringgold. Mr. and Mrs. Meyers were members of the Baptist church and in that faith Mrs. Meyers died in 1888.

By her first marriage Mrs. Stephenson had three children who will inherit a large estate from their father. These are: James E. Kuteman, born March 24, 1894; Robert B., born February 9, 1897; and Helen B., born September 24, 1899.

Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson are giving good educational privileges to her children, thus qualifying them for the practical and responsible duties of life. Mr. Stephenson takes little active interest in politics but was reared in the faith of the Republican party. He has had many business interests of varied kinds and in the control and management of these has shown marked discrimination and commendable purpose. He has based his dependence upon earnest and persistent effort guided by sound judgment and today he is a valued factor in business life of Ringgold as well as in agricultural circles in Donley county.

WILLIAM T. STEWART. One of the chief sources of income and of living in the southwest has been its mining interests. Through the development of the natural resources in this direction many men have made fortunes, a large number have secured comfortable competences and a still greater force have found profitable employment. William T. Stewart, a resident of El Paso, connected with mining interests which are bringing him a desirable financial return, was born in White county, Tennessee, in 1839, his parents being Larkin Wisdom and Velara McDonald (Irwin) Stewart. The parents were also natives of White county and died in Ellis county, Texas. They came to this state in 1851, locating in the famous black land belt of Ellis county, now the richest agricultural district of the state, but in those pioneer days land was very cheap there. Larkin W. Stewart was a man of keen foresight and excellent business ability and through his indomitable industry and careful management accumulated a very gratifying competence. His wife was a daughter of William Irwin, of White county, Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1845. Mrs. Stewart was also a niece of President Zachary Taylor, who had a large number of relatives in White county, Tennessee.

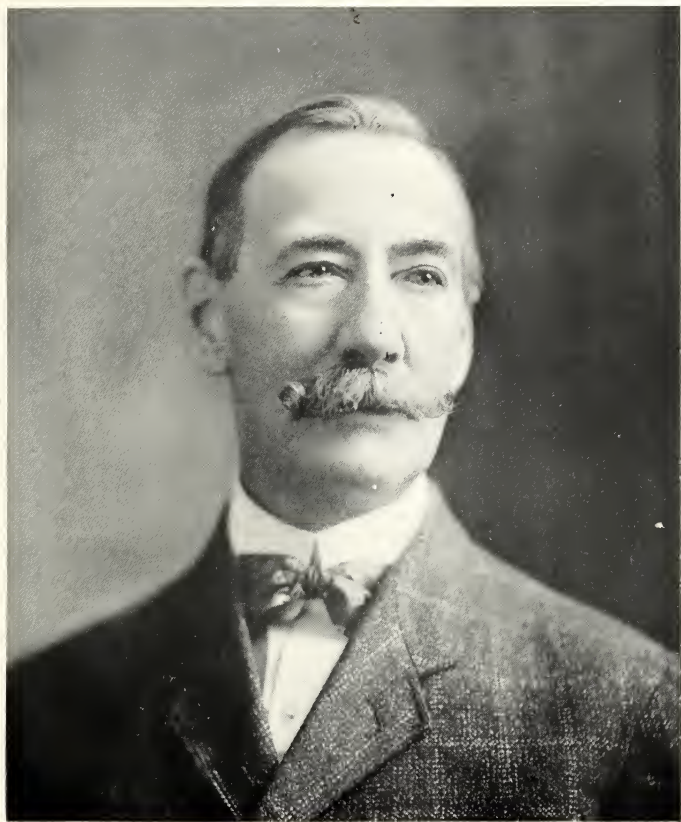
William T. Stewart was reared amid the refining influences of a good, Christian home, and the sterling lessons which were impressed upon his mind in his early life have borne rich fruit in honorable conduct and upright character. He has passed through many vicissitudes and has had many experiences, yet to the principles inculcated in his boyhood he has always been true. He has been a pioneer soldier, cattleman and miner, having spent his entire life out in the "open" and for the most part on the frontier. His father was one of the early cattlemen of Texas and Mr. Stewart of this review early became familiar with that pursuit while residing at Waxahachie, the county seat of Ellis county. While there he responded to call of the Confederacy and enlisted in the army in 1861 as a member of Company E, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, under command of Captain Brown and Colonel W. H. Parsons. This was one of the famous cavalry regiments of the Trans-Mississippi de-

partment, and although its record has been somewhat obscured in history by the greater operations of the armies east of the Mississippi it nevertheless won distinction on many important occasions and its members displayed great bravery and fearlessness in the performance of military duty. They made a splendid record in pursuit of Banks down the Red river and at McCreary's landing he was wounded, and was by General Green when he was killed; thirteen days later he returned to his regiment. In thirty-two days' fighting they participated in thirty-seven pitched battles. On the last day of this fighting at Yellow Bayou, Mr. Stewart was severely wounded by bullets to such an extent that he was disabled for further service for several months. A strong constitution, however, enabled him to recover from the disabilities thus inflicted.

The forages of war completely destroyed all that Mr. Stewart had gained in his previous business career, including the loss of a large herd of fine cattle which had been taken for the uses of the army. He thus had to begin life anew without capital save his earnest purpose and unremitting diligence. After several years' residence in Dallas, Texas, he made his way westward to Taylor county in 1873 and located where the city of Abilene now stands. Owning at that time several mule teams he engaged in teaming business, hauling buffalo hides for the buffalo hunters who were then engaged in hunting those animals upon the plains for the value of the skins. It was while thus engaged that Mr. Stewart learned of some valuable deposits of lead ore in the state of Texas where the buffalo hunters had been in the habit of securing lead for their bullets. These deposits are still to be found in rich quantities, and when developed will add another excellent source of wealth to those which the state already enjoys.

After remaining in the western country for several years interested in his mining operations and in the cattle business, Mr. Stewart returned to Dallas where he conducted business for seven years and then in 1892 came to El Paso, where he has since made his home. He has throughout this period conducted mining enterprises in the





*W. T. Stewart*







*J. P. Handerson*

great mining districts tributary to this city, principally in the state of Sonora in Old Mexico. His principal mining properties are located eighty miles south of Nogales in the state mentioned and sixteen miles from the International Railroad. His interests there are largely centered in three mines—the Cobriza, the Esmerelda, and the Three Sisters, all of which properties bear richly in gold, silver and copper. Mr. Stewart is vice president and general manager of the Cobriza Gold Mining Company, and vice president and superintendent of the Golden Cove Mining Company, whose properties are in that same neighborhood. His many years' experience in mining makes his judgment of particular value in such matters. He spends most of his time at his mines, although maintaining his home in El Paso, and the properties are being operated along modern lines, the latest improved machinery and facilities having been secured for this purpose.

Mr. Stewart was married to Miss Mary J. Berry, a daughter of the Rev. Charles William Berry, a native of Missouri and a pioneer of this state. Her father was one of the notable characters of Texas in his day. A man of splendid Christian principles, he for many years was active in the ministry of the Presbyterian church, yet never expected remuneration for his services, doing a work in the moral development of the state, the value of which cannot be over-estimated. He was a gentleman of splendid education and natural attainments, and through his ability and honesty in business affairs built up a comfortable fortune. At one time he was the owner of the famous old flour mill at Mansfield, Tarrant county, Texas, one of the first industries of this kind in this part of the state. He possessed not only excellent business capacity, but was a man of marked personal bravery and fearlessness and with such intent of thought and spirit that he never hesitated to assert his principles under any circumstances. His was an eventful career. Born in Carroll county, Missouri, he was among the "49ers" who went to California in search of gold after the discovery on the Pacific coast and not long afterward made his way to Texas to become a factor in its pio-

neer development along both material and moral lines.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have been born three sons and three daughters. The eldest, Newton Stewart, was assassinated in El Paso in February, 1900, while city jailer, by a mob of negro soldiers from Fort Bliss, who came to the jail for the purpose of releasing a negro prisoner that he was guarding. Another son, Thomas L. Stewart, a young man of twenty-five, is in the mining business in Mexico and is rapidly reaping a fortune there. The other members of the family are: Charles Stewart; Mrs. Ola Moore, of Waxahachie; Mrs. Ida Held, and Effie Stewart.

Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are members of Trinity Methodist church, South, of El Paso, and in its work he has been especially interested, contributing generously to its support. Pioneer life in the west, with its varied experiences and dangers, together with all of the experiences of the cattleman and miner in the development of the resources of the southwest, are known to Mr. Stewart not as a matter of record but from actual contact therewith, and while advancing his individual success he has also promoted the general welfare and contributed to the prosperity of his adopted city.

W. P. HARDWICK. To those who travel—and their number is legion and ever increasing—the hotel is the hub around which all the rest of the community revolves. Rows of splendid business blocks, public buildings, schools and churches, all summed together, will not compensate for inferior accommodations to the transient public. By its hotels is a town judged. As New York would not be New York without a Waldorf-Astoria, so among that countless multitude of sojourners who tarry but a night, Fort Worth awakens anticipations of comfort and refreshment mainly through the presence of its Hotel Worth. Though not the oldest hotel in the city, and though the Trans-Continental and the El Paso were bright and conspicuous in the public eye thirty and twenty years ago, for the past ten years the Hotel Worth has been the favorite hotel home for the best class of traveling men.

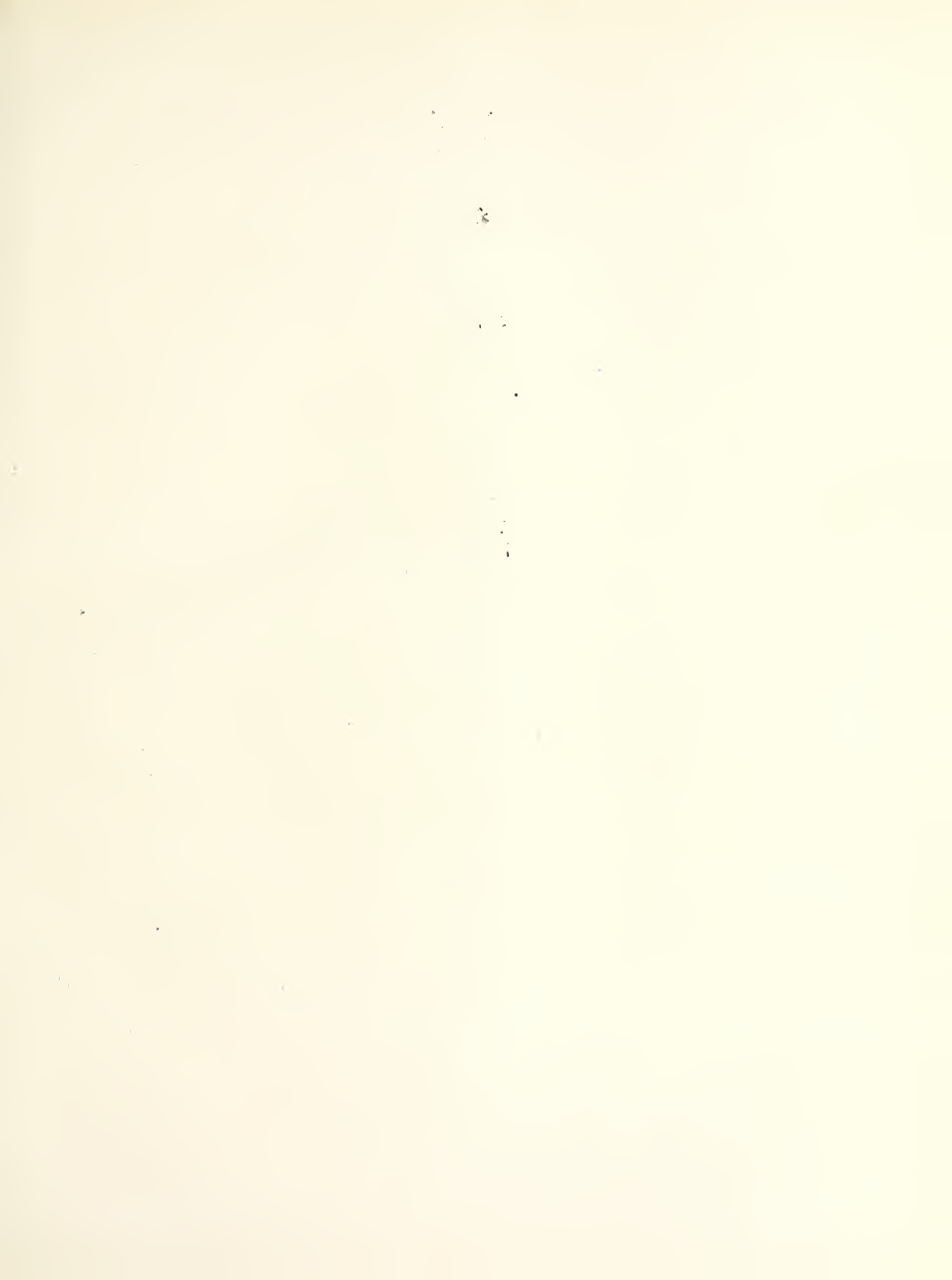
This reputation is the result of the efforts of the late W. P. Hardwick, and the success of the hotel is closely associated with that name.

In the death of Mr. Hardwick October 18, 1902, North Texas lost one of its best known hotel men. He was known by name and feature, if not by the closer tokens of strong friendship, from the extreme limits of the Panhandle and the Rio Grande border to the Panther City, which for years has been gathering ground for the stockmen and business men of that vast region. It is related by those who knew him best that his strongest friendships were with the more prominent men of the state and business world, that while he had a smiling welcome for all who sought his hospitality, his character was such that it found its true level in association with the leading factors of business and public life. Coupled with this capacity for forming true and lasting friendships, was a reserve and modesty that absolutely forbade any participation in public life or any ostentation. He was devoted to his business, in which he displayed his progressive spirit even in the days when failing health was causing him to relinquish his burdens, and as he had always been planning something larger than the present, so at the time of his death he was looking forward to the accomplishment of broad and generous designs in the line of his business. Such are some of the estimates which those who knew him intimately place upon his life work and character, and from these just words of appreciation we proceed with a brief sketch of a man who lived a simple, unostentatious, yet very successful, life.

Born in Merrimac, Wisconsin, September 4, 1854, he was the son of a hotel man, who had accumulated a fortune in business, but later lost both health and fortune, and it was the loss of the son, at the commencement of his career, to shoulder the burdens of more than his individual career, and it is a merited compliment to his youthful integrity that he helped to support his father's family and also paid off a considerable indebtedness that resulted from his father's failure. He began life, therefore, without a dollar, and it is creditable to his own ability that he accumulated a comfortable competence for his family before

his death. He got his common schooling at Sun Prairie, Wisconsin, where the family home was for many years, and he had been in attendance at the University of Wisconsin at Madison for one year when his father failed and he was compelled to assume unusual responsibilities for one of his age. He began his career as hotel man in connection with the Vilas House at Madison, and later with the Park Hotel in the same city. His health failing, he sought the outdoor life of the west, and for eighteen months conducted a sheep ranch near Elk Falls, Kansas, where he and his young wife "roughed it" under the blue Kansas skies until he had more than regained his former health and was ready to resume his regular career. In partnership with W. S. Forey, now deceased, he ran the Glenn House at Harper, on the southern border of Kansas, and a little later became sole proprietor of the New Patterson House in the same place. In 1886 he took charge of the Hardwick House at Kiowa, Kansas. This was the great era of development for western Kansas, Oklahoma and western Texas, and Mr. Hardwick, following the trend of this great movement, came to Texas. He had previously, in 1883, driven a flock of sheep from Elk county, Kansas, south through the Territory into this state, crossing the Red river with Henrietta as his destination. It required eleven weeks to make this journey, and it was not without difficulties and danger from the Indian tribes that he reached the end of his trip. Especially at Red river, where a ferry transported the live stock and himself and family across, the Indians proved themselves traditionally hostile and resisted the passage as far as they were able. But in 1889, after his experience in Kiowa, Mr. Hardwick went out to that interesting young city of the Panhandle, Amarillo, which had only recently been founded. Elsewhere in this history it is related how that enterprising citizen, Mr. Sanborn, transferred bodily the old town to its new site which he had determined upon. The hotel which Mr. Sanborn erected for his town found in Mr. Hardwick its first proprietor, and for five years of the Amarillo House remained under the direction of Mr. Hardwick.

In 1894 he came to Fort Worth and began his





HENRY F. DOWDY



connection with the Hotel Worth. The north end and the principal part of this building, as is well known to older citizens, was put up for an office building, and the south wing, containing the offices and dining room, was added when it was decided to convert the structure to use as a hotel. The Pickwick (formerly the El Paso and now the Delaware) and the Mansion, just across the street from the Pickwick, were then the only other first-class houses in Fort Worth. Despite the hard times during the nineties, and from which the business of the hotel man was one of the first to suffer, the Hotel Worth may be said to have enjoyed a career of prosperity from the beginning. Mr. Hardwick was especially popular among cattlemen, and it is doubtful if there was a leading cattleman in West Texas whom he did not know as a friend.

Mr. Hardwick married, in 1881, before leaving Madison, Miss Ellen G. Goodwin. Mrs. Hardwick is a native of England, whence her father, John Goodwin, came to New York, where he was soon joined by his family, and from there moved out to Middleton, Wisconsin. He was a successful stock farmer, and spent the greater part of his life at Verona, Wisconsin, where he died in 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Hardwick had two sons, Wilbur, a young man of twenty-three, connected with the management of the hotel, and Stanley. Mr. Hardwick was a thirty-second degree Mason; a Shriner, a member of Worth Commandery, No. 19, K. T., and the blue lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 148. He was also a member of the Hotelmen's Mutual Benefit Association. In politics he was a staunch Republican.

**HENRY F. DOWDY.** One of the more recent arrivals among the progressive and prosperous settlers of Clay county and one whose foresight has located him on a most fertile and desirable tract of land, is H. F. Dowdy of this review. His ranch is located near Charlie, Texas. He was born in Stoddard county, Missouri, near Bloomfield, January 14, 1863. The Dowdy family was founded in America by English emigrants who came to the new world with the early English colonists, settling in Virginia before the Revolutionary war. Representatives of the name

fought in the war for independence and their descendants have been represented in all of the wars in which the United States has since been engaged. Though of English descent they were strongly opposed to the Tories and were ever champions of the American cause. Soon after the close of hostilities and the establishment of peace Thomas Dowdy, the great-grandfather of Henry F. Dowdy, removed from Virginia to North Carolina, locating near Hillsboro, in Chatham county. He there accumulated considerable wealth through farming and stock-raising and he was also a slave holder. He died several years before the Civil war and in his family were a daughter and three sons, the youngest son being Allen Dowdy, grandfather of Henry F. Dowdy.

In the year 1840 Allen Dowdy left North Carolina, removing to Stoddard county, Missouri. He, too, was a farmer and stock-raiser. He became the father of three children, a son and two daughters, the former being Joel Wesley Dowdy, Sr. He, too, gave his attention to the cultivation of the soil and raising of stock, and, in fact, those pursuits have been the chief occupation of most of the Dowdys for one hundred and twenty-five years. The family has been noted in large measure for longevity, possessed with unusual hardihood and power of endurance. They have ever been men who have stood for what they believed to be right, and most of them have been Baptists in religious faith and Democrats in political views.

Joel Dowdy was born in North Carolina and married Miss Sina Haggard, a native of Tennessee. They, too, were farming people, died in comparatively early life, the father in 1866 and the mother in 1870. The father had six children: Robert, who is living in Stoddard county, Missouri; Alice, the wife of D. A. Hill, of Dunklin county, Missouri, and John, who died in childhood. These three are of the first marriage and there were also three of the second marriage, namely: Henry F.; Jane, who married James Patrick and is deceased, and Joel W., of Stoddard county, Missouri.

Henry F. Dowdy had no permanent home after the death of his parents until he made one of his own. His chief stopping place and the

place he called home the oftenest was with an aunt, Rebecca Nichols, and while with her family he managed to get some knowledge of books. At about sixteen years he found it incumbent upon him to begin the battle alone and he worked a year for a farmer for a bale of cotton. Following this he hired at thirteen dollars per month for the crop season and he spent the remainder of the year in school. The succeeding winter he passed with his uncle Nichols and with a part of his wages, and with a large element of "time," he purchased a team and began farming on his own account.

He used the element of "time" about this juncture and arranged for a piece of land. The raising of corn and potatoes was successfully engaged in and his place soon became his own farm. February 10, 1890, he sold out, having decided to come to Texas in the hope of finding health, and perhaps with the result as above indicated.

He came to Clay county in 1890 and while at Weatherford casting about for the right place to locate, he chanced to hear of a town lot sale at Wichita Falls, which he witnessed later, and while prospecting the country from that point it was that he found the neighborhood to which he has since been attached, Charlie. He bought a tract south and west of the Charlie and Henrietta road and spent three years upon it, selling it at a profit, and a year later coming nearer to the village and purchasing a farm which cannot be duplicated for twice the money. His cultivation of this one hundred and fifteen acres has been the means of his adding to his land area until he is now the owner and possessor of three hundred and sixty-five acres of as fine soil as exists anywhere in North Texas. His efforts are devoted to the growing of the flimsy staple grain and stock. While not physically robust for some years, the climate of this section has restored him to his original vigor, and a day's labor in the field now means as much as it did in the vigor of youth.

In Stoddard county, Missouri, February 18, 1886, Mr. Dowdy married Amanda, a daughter of Joseph A. Hamilton, a Missouri settler from Tennessee. Mrs. Dowdy was of Missouri birth

and lived happily with her husband till a horrible death overtook her November 3, 1900. In an attempt to trim a lamp wick on this fatal morning, and while holding the lamp over the stove in which was a bed of coals, the bowl of the lamp divided and let the oil onto the coals, with the result that she was instantly covered with oil and flame and horribly burned. Eight children were the result of their union, namely: Joseph Joel, Frank, Robert, Albert, Claud, Thomas, and Marion and Amanda, twins, the latter of whom died young. March 9, 1902, Mr. Dowdy married in Stoddard county, Missouri, Laura Denington, a daughter of F. H. Denington.

R. O. BRASWELL, M. D. In the history of North and West Texas, Palo Pinto county has been the scene, from the fifties, of the most representative activities of the cattle industry, and the rugged hills and picturesque valleys of the Brazos were particularly fitted for that industry. The progress of civilization, without making the county any less appropriate for stock ranching has, however, brought other enterprises and institutions into the foreground and given Palo Pinto a reputation other than a magnificent range country. In the early eighties the railroad crossed the county, bringing its attendant improvements and changes. About the same time the first mineral well was sunk on the site of the now famous city of Mineral Wells, and, as the medicinal properties of the water became known outside of its restricted locality and as other wells were sunk, a center of population was formed there which rapidly grew into the metropolis of the county. All North Texas now turns to Mineral Wells as its best known and most popular health resort—which, with its natural allies of modern medicine and surgery, is destined to permanent growth and substantial fame in proportion to the progress of North Texas.

To co-operate with the remedies of bountiful nature and the soul-satisfying climate and restful scenery of Mineral Wells, institutions of the nature of sanitariums have been established there, and of these the Braswell Sanitarium, for the care of patients undergoing or recuperating



*R. O. Braswell M.D.*







John W. Moor.

from surgical operations, is one of the most conspicuous. It is a five-story brick building equipped with all the conveniences for modern surgical practice and therapy, and is an adornment to the city and in keeping with the splendid progress that Mineral Wells has experienced in upbuilding and population during the last few years.

Dr. Braswell, proprietor of this institution, was born at Decatur, Alabama, September 19, 1867, a son of D. B. and Jane Braswell, the father, who during his lifetime was a prominent lawyer, being a native of South Carolina and the mother a native of Georgia. Spending his boyhood days in his native state, where he attended the public schools and then the Southern University of Alabama at Florence, he began his preparation for his chosen career of medicine by entering the Physio-Medical College of Indiana, where he was graduated with the class of 1896. Thoroughness of equipment was the early and has been the constant aim of Dr. Braswell, and also the real foundation of his success. After his graduation as an M. D., he took a course in the New York Polyclinic, this being followed by a post-graduate course in Rush Medical College of Chicago. Coming to Texas, he began practicing at Dallas, where he remained till 1900, at which time the splendid prospects of Mineral Wells induced him to locate there. Possessed of youth, vigor, almost unlimited energy, and great nervous power, his professional career has been almost ideally successful. His practice has tended more and more to surgery, and his skill in this specialty, manifested in many difficult yet successful major operations, has given him a reputation throughout the state of Texas and also into adjoining states. It was to care for this increasing number of patients that he erected his sanitarium and thus added to the prestige of his city. Here he cares for the majority of his patients, though the demands made upon his skill often call him out into the state or even beyond its boundaries.

Dr. Braswell is a member of the ancient order of Masons, and as a Shriner he belongs and takes part in the activities of Hella Temple at Dallas, which is probably the most select organization of its degree in the south, and although a very busy man the doctor takes time to attend all

its functions. His fraternal relations also identify him with the Odd Fellows and the Elks at Mineral Wells. As a member of the Mineral Wells Commercial Club Dr. Braswell is one of the most enthusiastic and energetic of that group of men who are bending their efforts to the rational and substantial upbuilding of their city. The basis of the club is the advancement of the material social and civic welfare of Mineral Wells, and with so much enthusiasm and push behind it there is hardly a doubt that its purpose will be fulfilled along every line. With the proper development of municipal and transportation facilities, the famous water of Mineral Wells cannot fail to make this one of the few famous resorts of America, and it is already mentioned as the "Carlsbad of the South," a reputation that the Commercial Club has done much to establish and that all visitors who have experienced the healing of the natural waters and who have been restored to health in such institutions as the Braswell Sanitarium will amply justify.

Dr. Braswell married, in 1900, Miss Mamie, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. M. J. McKinnon, a prominent Dallas family.

JOHN W. MOOAR. The lives of many men contain elements that border largely on the field of romance. Some approach this nearer than others. At times the story reads almost like a fable or it may be tinged with experiences of hardships that give to it a permanent practical value from which many lessons may be gleaned and many ideas taken that may well serve as a source of emulation for others. Carlisle has said that biography is the most interesting as well as the most profitable of all reading, and the life history of such a man as Mr. Mooar cannot fail to awaken the attention of those who have regard for the value and sure rewards of character, as it indicates what may be accomplished in the face of opposition and in spite of obstacles. His life work has been closely interwoven with the annals of the early development in Texas, and in fact forms a component part in its history.

The Mooar family is of Scotch descent and its progenitors in the United States arrived here about the beginning of the seventeenth century.

John Mooar, the grandfather of John W. Mooar, removed from Massachusetts to Vermont, becoming one of its early residents, and there he established and operated one of the first tanneries in that state.

John A. Mooar, son of John Mooar, was born in Vermont and at an early day in the history of Michigan took up his abode in that commonwealth. There he established a sawmill in the midst of the primeval forest of Saginaw county. It was his intention to leave his family there and make the place his home, but he suffered a stroke of paralysis and subsequently returned to Vermont, his active career being thus ended. He was a man who capably controlled large affairs and he speculated to a considerable extent in both land and lumber in Vermont and Michigan. Notwithstanding the ill health which overtook him he lived to the advanced age of eighty-one years, passing away about five years ago. He married Miss Esther K. Wright, a daughter of Josiah Wright and a descendant of Silas Wright, once a prominent factor in political life in New England. They became the parents of four children, of whom J. Wright Mooar of Scurry county, Texas; Mrs. John W. Combs of Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont, and John Wesley Mooar of Colorado, Texas, are now living. The two brothers in Texas maintained a continuous partnership under the firm style of Mooar Brothers from 1870 until July 15, 1905, or a period of thirty-five years, and then by mutual consent decided to divide their interests largely for the purpose of having their affairs in shape so that the estate could be easily settled if either were called from this life. The firm of Mooar Brothers, however, was through more than a third of a century a conspicuous factor in business life in Western Texas.

John W. Mooar was born in Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont, June 12, 1846. He worked on his father's farm in the summer months and during the winter seasons attended school until fourteen years of age. He then went in 1861 to New York city, where he became errand boy for Randall H. Green & Son, brokers at 98 Wall street. Subsequently he was in the employ of the grocery firm of E. K. Scranton & Company and

later was employed by J. J. and J. M. Richards, extensive manufacturers of jewelry, at the corner of Broadway and John street. While living in New York Mr. Mooar perfected a baking powder, being about the third man in the United States to concoct such a culinary article. It is now found in every well regulated kitchen, but was then comparatively unknown. He manufactured his powder and sold it at leisure hours while still in the employ of the firm of J. J. and J. M. Richards.

When he had been in New York for about ten years he received a letter from his brother, J. Wright Mooar, who was then at Fort Hays, Kansas, stating that he and a man named White had shipped to John W. Mooar some raw buffalo hides and for him to investigate the matter of finding a possible market for them. Accordingly he started out on his mission, not knowing anything about such hides and probably doubting if he could find any one who did. He made his way to the firm of J. J. Bates & Company, the oldest hide house in the country. The senior partner was an old man and had been in the hide business all his life, but when asked what buffalo hides were worth replied that he had never seen one and that such a thing as a flint buffalo hide had never before been on the market. Mooar explained the situation to Bates, who asked that the hides be brought to him and if found desirable he wanted the reputation of making the first sale of buffalo hides. Mooar informed him that the shipment would be stored at 91 Pine street and could be seen there. In the meantime the hides arrived in New York and were being hauled down Broadway to Pine street, where they were to be stored. They attracted the attention of many people on the street, among whom was a tanner from Pennsylvania, who followed the wagon to its destination. Two hours later two gentlemen appeared at the place of storage to examine the hides, both being tanners from Pennsylvania, one of them the man who had followed the load as it passed down Broadway. In the course of the conversation that followed the tanners said there was no market price that could be put on them, but as they wanted the hides to experiment with offered to give Mr. Mooar three



dollars and a half each or fourteen cents a pound for the entire lot. He accepted the former price, and thus to him belongs the honor of having made the first sale of buffalo flint hides ever on record. The purchasers shipped the hides to their tanneries in Pennsylvania, and after making practical experiments with them sent in an order for two thousand more. Mr. Mooar, foreseeing what all this meant and that it would prove the inauguration of the greatest buffalo slaughter that the world has ever known, resigned his position with the Richards house and immediately joined his brother, J. Wright Mooar, at the present site of Dodge City, Kansas.

There the firm of Mooar Brothers was formed in 1870 for the purpose of starting on a great buffalo hunt. Others soon followed their example until in a comparatively short time many outfits, both large and small, were equipped for carrying on such a business. The average slaughter amounted to about five hundred thousand buffaloes a year after the time the value of the hides was proved until the buffaloes were practically exterminated. The Mooars continued in the business for a period of twelve years. During the Indian outbreak of 1873 and 1874 the disturbances were so great and of such a serious nature on the north range in Kansas that the brothers decided to change their base of operation from Dodge City and conceived the idea of flanking the herd. Coming into Texas, they began their operations in what is now Haskell county, thus getting them into a country where railroad transportation could be reached within four hundred miles and where the Indians were not so numerous or hostile as to interfere with their operations. After they left Kansas in 1874, intending to make a straight course across the country, they reached the Cheyenne agency in the Indian Territory about the time of the Indian outbreak which occurred there. They then turned their course east, crossing the Red river at Denison, Texas, where they took the military trail to Fort Griffin, Texas. Making the fort their base of operations they again started upon a buffalo hunt in Texas and did the first extensive killing in this state at a point where the town of Haskell now stands. The first hides ever taken to a Tex-

as market were hauled to Denison and were accompanied by John W. Mooar and W. H. Snyder, the lot amounting to about two thousand hides. In making the trip to Denison the strange looking outfit created much excitement and curiosity, especially at a point near Sherman, Texas, where the party went into camp for the night. A great many people came out from the town to take a look at the hides, including some of the local hide buyers, who had never seen a buffalo hide and knew nothing about one. After reaching Denison Mr. Mooar sold the cargo by telegraph to Lobenstein of Leavenworth, Kansas. This lot was the only one Mr. Mooar ever sold in Texas, as he soon afterward found a market in New York and shipped all of his hides to that city. The money that was received for the first hides was spent in Denison in laying in a supply of groceries, clothing, ammunition and other things that were needed. These were carried back to the camp in what is now Haskell county at the head of Miller creek. From this time the killing was continued and the Mooars were followed by many others who embarked in the same line of business and the new enterprise was from that time carried on in a systematic manner until the buffaloes had been exterminated. The tanning of hides became also an extensive and important business industry. At first the heavier hides were converted into sole leather and the lighter ones into harness leather. Afterward the best cow hides were tanned and prepared for robes and this process became an important business enterprise with two leading tanning concerns, one in Connecticut and the other in Michigan.

It was while engaged in killing buffaloes in Texas that the Mooar Brothers started in the cattle business on a small scale. They first purchased the Goff cattle, then the only cattle in the country, and started their herd in Fisher county at the mouth of Cottonwood creek. There they built the first house ever erected in that county, which was before its organization, and the building is still standing on section 16, being known as the Cospier place. Afterward the brothers followed freighting, speculating in property and handling cattle, and have continued in these lines

of business activity to the present time. They purchased land in block 97, Scurry county, for the purpose of having a tract sufficient on which to keep their stock. John W. Mooar was one of the first settlers of the town of Colorado and is now one of its largest property owners. In 1882 the Mooar brothers established a livery stable in Colorado, which they operated up to the time of dissolution of partnership, and which is now conducted by John W. Mooar, and he also has large ranch interests in Scurry county which occupies much of his time and attention. Mr. Mooar is a public spirited man, he has always taken an active interest in the development of the town and in connection with W. H. Snyder and A. W. Dunn he donated a tract of eighty acres of land to the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company when the stock yards were built in Colorado.

Mr. Mooar was married in Newburgh, New York, January 8, 1885, to Miss Margaret Adams McCollum, who was born there and is of Scotch descent. They have two children: John C., now a student in Eastman's Business College of Poughkeepsie, New York, and Lydia Louise, who is attending St. Mary's College in Dallas, Texas.

In connection with the history of their long buffalo hunt of twelve years it may be mentioned that J. Wright Mooar killed the only white buffalo ever found on the western prairie, and the robe taken from this animal is still in the possession of the Mooar brothers and was on exhibition at the St. Louis exposition in 1904. The history of Mr. Mooar if written in detail would present a true and accurate picture of life in the west in pioneer times. Great have been the changes and he has been instrumental in inaugurating the work of progress and improvement through the establishment of a new industry and through active co-operation in many movements formed to promote the public good.

W. H. SNYDER has had a most eventful and interesting career, fraught with experiences that do not fall to the lot of the majority of citizens, and he is so widely known that his history cannot fail to prove of interest to many readers of this volume. Every state in the Union has fur-

nished settlers to Texas, and Mr. Snyder is among those who claim Pennsylvania as the place of their nativity. His paternal grandfather was a Pennsylvanian by birth and came of the old Pennsylvania Dutch stock. He was a farmer by occupation and reared a large family, including Thomas Snyder, who was born in Pennsylvania near Lehigh Gap and became a tanner by trade, owning a tanyard about two miles from Lehigh Gap, which he conducted for several years. About 1844 he removed from Pennsylvania to New York, settling in the western part of Livingston county, where he engaged in farming for a number of years. He won success in this undertaking up to the time of the Civil war, but during that period when prices were uncertain he met financial reverses. Ere his removal from Pennsylvania he was married to Miss Levina John, a native of that state. He passed away in 1885, while his wife died about 1880. They had a family of seven sons, of whom six are yet living: Harrison, a resident of Illinois; Thomas, who is owner of an orange plantation in Florida; W. H., of this review; Franklin, who lived in Nebraska up to the time of his death in the winter of 1904; James, who is division superintendent of a railroad and resides in Chicago, Illinois; LeGrant, residing in Olean, New York; and Charles, a railroad man of Dansville, New York.

William Henry Snyder was born in Carbon county, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1837, and was about seven years of age when his parents removed to New York. He spent the remainder of his youth in that state and, as was the custom in those days, he was allowed the privilege of entering business life for himself at the age of eighteen years. Since that time he has been dependent upon his own resources, and whatever success he has achieved or privileges enjoyed are due to his labor and careful management. He made his way to Kansas many years before Horace Greeley uttered the well known advice to young men to "go west" or even before Greeley came very greatly into prominence. Making his way to Manhattan, Kansas, Mr. Snyder took up a claim in the vicinity of that town, securing a quarter section of land from the government. There he remained for about a year and a half,



*W. H. Snyder.*



when attracted by the discovery of gold in Colorado, he made his way to that state in 1859 and engaged in mining in Central City, forty-five miles west of Denver. After mining there with fair success he also spent a large part of the time in prospecting through that section of the country, so that when the Civil war broke out he had more than sixty claims. One of these was on what was known as the Donaldson lead, which paid well on top, and Mr. Snyder took out from the surface ore gold estimated at ten thousand dollars. As the mining was carried on at a greater depth the lead closed and Mr. Snyder spent all of the money that he had previously secured in getting through the cap rock. He would work for a time to earn money to continue his operations on his claim, but after repeated trials was forced to abandon his attempt to get through this cap rock. The miners lived in cabins put up near their claims, and so strict were the laws governing them that when Mr. Snyder joined the army he put all of his ropes, tools, powder and other supplies in his cabin and left it without even a lock upon the door. When he returned four years later he found everything just as he had left it.

In August, 1862, Mr. Snyder responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in the Federal army. At that time he, with several others, was working on a good paying lead at four dollars per day, and were two hundred feet under the ground when the government recruiting officer came down and asked for recruits. Mr. Snyder and several of his companions threw down their tools and declared their intention to serve in the Union army. He enlisted in Company D, Second Colorado Volunteer Cavalry. The regiment was sent to Colorado Springs, where the troops were drilled, and thence went to Fort Lyon, on the Arkansas river, where they went into winter quarters. The following spring they were sent to Council Grove, Kansas, where they were stationed to guard a lot of trains bound for New Mexico to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Confederates. Next they were ordered to Missouri, and while on the way a dispatch was received that Quantrell with his army

was on the way to Lawrence, Kansas. Consequently the course of their march was changed and they were sent to Lawrence to intercept the Confederate leader, but before reaching that place Quantrell had made his way there and had committed many depredations in the town, firing the houses and killing many of the recruits for the northern army. The Union troops commanded by Captain Rowl started in pursuit and caught one of Quantrell's men at Olathe, Kansas, and another in Jackson county, and continued in pursuit until all of them were driven out of the country. Mr. Snyder's regiment was stationed in Missouri the greater part of the time, and on two occasions was sent after Price's army, driving the Confederates back when they invaded the country. The principal engagements in which he participated were at Kansas City and Newtonia, Missouri. He remained in service until the close of the war and was discharged at Fort Riley, Kansas, in July, 1865.

On again becoming a civilian Mr. Snyder went to Fort Leavenworth and bought seventeen mules from the government, which he took to Indianola, Kansas. About the 1st of March of the following year he picked out four of the best animals and returned to Colorado for the purpose of seeing about his claims in the gold fields. The most of the claims, however, had been absorbed in the hands of companies and everything had so changed that Mr. Snyder did not care to remain there and returned to Kansas. Upon reaching Julesburg, Colorado, where a station had been established in charge of government troops for the protection of travelers, Mr. Snyder made a temporary halt and went into camp. There was an order from the government that no travelers should be allowed to pass there into Kansas unless they numbered a party of twenty-five. This order was given in order to protect the travelers from venturing into the Indian country, for the red men were displaying a most hostile attitude. Mr. Snyder, however, being acquainted with the captain in charge of the station, having been in command of his company during the latter part of the war, was allowed, with four others, to go on his way, and started

about nine o'clock in the evening. The trip was made in safety, covering a distance of about seven hundred and fifty miles.

That fall Mr. Snyder began railroading, for the Kansas Pacific line was being built across the plains from Kansas City to Denver up the Smoky Hill river. The following spring, in 1867, he took a contract for grading a portion of the road, the first work being between Junction City and Salina, and the next year he took a contract for building about fifteen miles west of Ellsworth, in a district where the Indians were very troublesome. The men went out one morning about three miles from camp, hitched their horses to the scrapers ready for work, when the cook came up from camp and told Mr. Snyder, who was in command, that the Indians were approaching from the Smoky river. They therefore unhitched their horses and took them back to camp, reaching there in time to see the Indians coming toward it. They were of the Cheyenne tribe. There was another camp belonging to a man named Burgess, also a railroad contractor. Mr. Snyder conceived the idea that his horses would be safer in Burgess' camp than in his own and started with two horses, the others following in charge of some of his men. A large ravine lay between the two camps, which was a little more than a quarter of a mile away. When Mr. Snyder, who was in the lead, reached the creek running through the ravine a party of Indians sprang from their concealment behind the bushes and fired their arrows at him, one of which struck him on the left ear, carrying away a part of the outer ear. Seeing that the Indians were too strong for him Mr. Snyder beat a retreat to his own camp. The men were all armed but all were not present at that time, for they were working on other parts of the road. An engagement followed which resulted in the death of the Indian chief and one white man. The Indians afterward dispersed, although they were troublesome to a greater or less extent all through that summer. Mr. Snyder remained with the company in the construction of the road for two years and a half and then because cholera was raging fiercely in that section of the country he would not take any more contracts and returned

to Salina, Kansas, where he remained until 1872.

In that year he came to Texas, bringing with him some horses and wagons which he traded for cattle that he drove to Baxter Springs in the southern part of Kansas, whence he shipped them to Kansas City. That deal, however, proved a financial loss. His next venture was the purchase of some oxen and he rigged up some freight teams and began the freighting business, hauling government freight for a time between Denison and San Angelo. He also made a number of trips to Fort Griffin. He next engaged in hauling buffalo hides in Texas, that being a profitable business on the plains at that time.

In 1877 he opened a trading camp in what is now Scurry county, hauling lumber on wagons from Dallas to build his store and also hauling a good portion of his goods from the same place. He used what was known as trail wagons, there being seven yoke of oxen to a team and the wagons having a capacity of fifty thousand pounds. Mr. Snyder erected a house in Scurry county and began dealing in general merchandise and supplies for buffalo hunters. This proved a profitable business and other parties moved into the same locality, building around him until a town was established, which became known as Snyder, the county seat of Scurry county, being so called in honor of W. H. Snyder, who was its first settler. He continued in business there until 1881, when he removed to Colorado, then a young town which was being established on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, which was being builded through that part of the state. In 1882 he laid out the town of Snyder and sold lots there for quite a while. He continued in merchandising in Colorado until 1899 and met success in that undertaking. Mr. Snyder bought the first lot in Colorado, which he held for two years and then sold it at a large profit. After disposing of his mercantile interests in 1899 he bought a ranch in Scurry county, consisting of six sections of land and regarded as one of the best ranches in the county. It is devoted to stock raising and farming and is situated eighteen miles north of Colorado and ten miles south of Snyder.

Mr. Snyder was married in February, 1883, to Miss Nellie Fairclough, a native of New York.





MR. AND MRS. BENJAMIN F. ANDREWS



He has been active and influential in public affairs in this part of the state. He has served as alderman of Colorado for a number of years and for a period of seventeen years during his residence there was a director in the Colorado National Bank. In addition to his ranch in Scurry county he owns some valuable business and residence property in the city of Colorado and is a public-spirited citizen, whose efforts in behalf of general progress and improvement have been far reaching and beneficial. For the past twenty years he has been a member of the Odd Fellows society.

Mr. Snyder visited the western country when it was largely a wild and uninhabited district and has continued active in its affairs from the time of early frontier experiences to the present, witnessing its almost marvelous growth and development and doing his full share in the work of public improvement. By watchful management and careful dealing he has been successful in his business and stands today as one of the substantial as well as highly esteemed citizens of this part of the state. In character he is modest and unpretentious and as honest as the day is long. He has a mind of keen insight with a just conception of both the strong and weak points of any problem he undertakes to investigate, and moreover has marked ability in carrying out the plans that he has formulated. His recollections and reminiscences of early days in the west would fill a volume and would give many a chapter of exciting and thrilling interest, for his life record has largely been made in the mining districts of the state of Colorado, in connection with railroad construction in Kansas and with the development of mercantile and stock-raising interests in Texas. No tale of fiction could present more wonderful events than have come within his personal knowledge.

BENJAMIN F. ANDREWS, deceased, at one time a well known and representative citizen of Tarrant county, having resided near Birdville, died on the 2nd of July, 1894. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, on the 21st of March, 1826, and was a son of John and Hannah Andrews, who were also natives of

England. When their son was three years of age they crossed the briny deep to the new world, landing at New York City, where they resided for a short time. They afterward went to Illinois, in which state Benjamin F. Andrews spent the greater part of his childhood and youth, acquiring his education in the public schools there. He was first married in Illinois to Miss Mary Ray, a native of that state, and of the children born of their union six are yet living: William P., who makes his home in Georgia; Benjamin A., living in southern Texas; Robert, whose home is in Parker county, this state; Thomas J., who makes his home at Grapevine, Texas; Lorenzo J., who is living in southern Texas; Mary E., the wife of James M. Shults of southern Texas. On the 11th of July, 1869, Mr. Andrews was again married, his second wife being Miss Caroline Burgoon, who was born in Morgan county, Ohio, November 12, 1836, and was a daughter of Charles and Mary (Giger) Burgoon, both of whom were natives of Baltimore, Maryland. Of the children of this marriage only one is living, Charles H., who is residing upon the old home farm near Birdville.

Mr. Andrews of this review came to Tarrant county, Texas, in 1847 and located first near the site of Fort Worth, where he lived for a short time. He afterward settled on a farm near Birdville, where his remaining days were passed, his attention being given to general agricultural pursuits, his well directed labors bringing to him a fair measure of prosperity. In his death Tarrant county lost one of its best known and most highly esteemed pioneer citizens. He did much to lay broad and strong the foundation upon which the present prosperity and progress of the county has been built. In his political views he was an earnest Democrat and for a time served as justice of the peace, discharging his duties with fairness and impartiality. His many excellent traits of character gained for him the esteem of all who knew him and his life was in harmony with the precepts of Masonry, his connection with the fraternity being as a member of the lodge at Smithfield. His widow, still

surviving him, now resides near Birdville. She came to Tarrant county early in the '50s and is among the honored pioneer women of this section of the state. She belongs to the Baptist church at Birdville and her kindly spirit, genial disposition and ready sympathy have gained her many friends.

Charles H. Andrews, the only son of this worthy couple, now resides upon the old family homestead near Birdville and is one of Tarrant county's native citizens, his birth having here occurred on the 3rd of April, 1874. He was reared in this county and from his youth to the present time has been engaged in general agricultural pursuits. Whatever he undertakes he carries forward to successful completion and the well improved appearance of his farm indicates his general supervision, his practical methods and his unfaltering enterprise.

On the 1st of May, 1895, Mr. Andrews was married to Miss Lucy E. Merrell, who was born in Dallas county, Texas, and is a daughter of Eli Merrell, now of southern Texas. They have become the parents of four children: Charles F., Eli Merrell, Earl J. and Harry Carl.

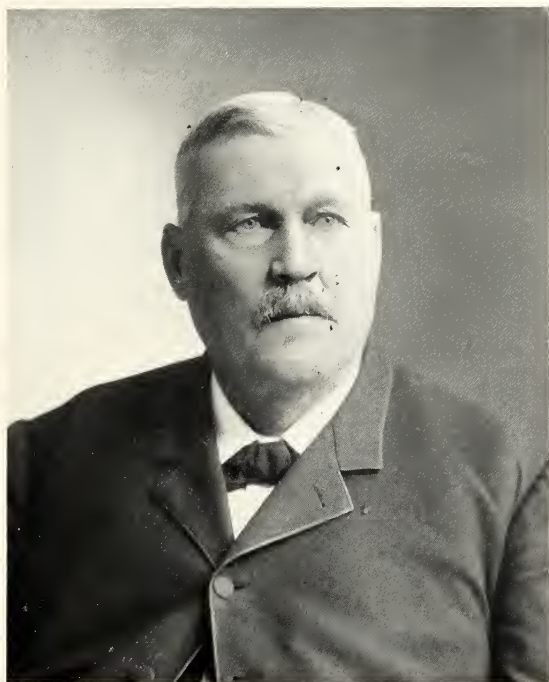
In his political affiliation Charles H. Andrews is a Democrat, while fraternally he is connected with the Masonic lodge at Smithfield, also with the Woodmen of the World at Fort Worth. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the community where he has always made his home, and while carefully conducting his private business interests he at the same time co-operates in many measures for the general good.

HON. JEREMIAH V. COCKRELL, one of the distinguished citizens of Western Texas, is a representative of the class of men who have become leaders in public and business life in this state by reason of their great energy and strong character, which could not be deterred by difficulties or obstacles, but who with confident heart and unfaltering purpose have formed a definite plan of action and have persevered therein. The prominent men of this as well as of

other states largely belong to that class known as self-made, having begun life with little or nothing and proving their worthiness by their success. Their lives therefore have largely been eventful, embracing much more than the ordinary affairs of interest, and such a history contains many a lesson of incentive and emulation. The prominence of Mr. Cockrell in public life and the part which he has taken in the development and upbuilding of Texas makes it imperative that his history be given in this volume.

His father, Joseph Cockrell, was an early settler from Kentucky into Missouri. He took with him many head of fine stock which were among the first brought into the state. In 1828 he located in Lafayette county and subsequently removed to Johnson county, where he entered a large tract of land and eventually became owner of still more extensive landed possessions. He was interested, active and helpful in public affairs and at one time served a term as sheriff of Johnson county. He was married in Kentucky to Miss Nancy Ellis, a native of that state, and a number of their children were born prior to the removal of the family to Missouri. Some of the Ellis family also came to Texas. A brother of Mrs. Cockrell, Christopher Ellis, settled near Marshall, where he lived to an advanced age and a number of his children are yet residents of this state. Another brother, Benjamin Ellis, died shortly after his arrival in Texas. Joseph Cockrell continued his residence in Missouri up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1837. In his family were two sons and five daughters, of whom one daughter died as she was emerging into womanhood. At the present time there are four living members of the family, of whom one son, Hon. Francis Marion Cockrell, of Warrensburg, Johnson county, Missouri, has represented his state in the United States senate for a period of thirty years, or until the fall election of 1904, when Missouri joined the ranks of Republican states. His public service is found recorded on the records of the national legislation and he is one of the distinguished sons of Missouri, whose history reflects credit and honor upon the state which has honored him.

Jeremiah V. Cockrell was born in Johnson



*A. V. Cochrane*



county, Missouri, May 7, 1832, and spent the first ten or twelve years of his life upon his father's farm, after which he left home to attend school. It was his desire at the time of the Mexican war to enlist in the active service of his country but he was too young for this and finally he drove an ox-team to Mexico, hauling supplies for the army. In this way he manifested his strong patriotism and military spirit. In the winter of 1847 he returned to Missouri and in the spring of 1848 he went to California, crossing the plains with an ox-team. On the journey he accidentally wounded himself and had to remain for a time at Smith's Fork of the Bear river, forty miles from Salt Lake City. He stayed with an old mountaineer known as Peg Leg Smith, but as soon as possible he resumed his interrupted journey, arriving in California in the latter part of November. He remained in the mines at Hangtown and Murderer's Bar on the middle fork of the American river and was also at Barnes' Bar, on the north fork. He likewise spent some months at Nevada and Grass Valley, two towns not far separated in the mountain districts. Later he went from Grass Valley to Bear river and to the American Valley, where he entered the employ of some stockmen, being then engaged in buying and selling stock. He was thus occupied as long as he remained in California, receiving a wage of ten dollars per day.

In the latter part of January, 1852, Mr. Cockrell returned from the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama, New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburg and St. Louis and from the last named city he went up the Missouri river to his home, where he arrived in the latter part of February. Much of the journey from New York to Philadelphia had to be made by stage as the railroad was not then completed. He remained upon the farm in Missouri until after the outbreak of the Civil war, in 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, McCowan's Regiment, one of the old state guards, as third lieutenant. His term was for six months and at its expiration he entered the Confederate service in a regiment already organized and afterward known as the Sixteenth Missouri Regiment. He became captain of Company A and remained in the army until after the battle

of Farmington, near Corinth, Mississippi. The reorganization of the armies was then in progress. Captain Cockrell, Colonel Hughes, Colonel Patton and two or three others were detailed in Mississippi to return to the Trans-Mississippi department with orders to report to General Hindman to raise another army. There in connection with Colonel S. D. Jackman, Colonel Joseph Shelby and Colonel Hunter (the last two afterward brigadier generals), and Captain Lewis and Captain Cummings and some others, he succeeded in enrolling seven or eight hundred men. Captain Cockrell was put in command of this force with the rank of colonel, and with the newly organized regiment went as far north as Missouri river. While there he had a desperate fight with the federal troops, the engagement becoming known in history as the battle of Lone Jack. He captured a section of the artillery and all of the transportation the federals had and returned to the south. During the expedition he had recruited about seven thousand men, with whom he returned, fighting and skirmishing all the way until they reached headquarters in Arkansas. Colonel Cockrell afterward selected eight or ten officers out of this command and went on another recruiting expedition into Missouri, on which occasion he returned with about one thousand men. In the spring of 1863 he made a third recruiting expedition and was wounded in the skirmish that occurred in Missouri. In the fall, however, he accompanied General Price on his last raid into that state, at which time Colonel Cockrell's family accompanied General Price's army on the move southward and came to Texas. From that time forward Colonel Cockrell was no more in active service until the close of the war.

Settling in Sherman, Texas, he remained there until the fall of 1883, and was one of the active, influential and enterprising citizens. He served as presiding justice there, also engaged in the practice of law and followed farming to some extent. Like others he had suffered greatly from the hardships after the war and he utilized every possible means to make a living for his family during the trying times that immediately followed the close of hostilities. In January, 1883, he

came to Western Texas to seek a location, making his way to Wichita Falls, which at that time was the terminus of the Denver road. From that point he proceeded to Vernon, which contained but a few homes little more than huts. He next went about thirty miles above Pease river, meeting with only an occasional dugout. It was a wild country, few settlements having been made, but it was rich in natural resources and offered a splendid opportunity to the ranchman and agriculturist. Colonel Cockrell found much game, including great herds of antelope and deer and immense flocks of wild turkeys. He was accompanied by two companions and they largely subsisted on the game which they killed. Turning southward across the country, they made their way straight to Abilene without seeing a farm or a road the most of the way, with just an occasional dugout and stock pen, to show that the white man had penetrated to some extent into this region. After resting for a brief period at Abilene he continued his journey southward to Concho in the Tom Green country, thence down the Concho river, to the mouth of the Colorado, and afterward returning to Abilene by way of Baird. Thus he made an exploring expedition, looking for a favorable site for a home, and finally settled on Clear Fork in Jones county as he believed it offered the best advantages. He has never had occasion to change his opinion nor regret his determination to locate in the locality which he chose.

He remained there until appointed judge of the thirty-ninth judicial district, which was a new district organized in 1885. He was appointed in July to the bench of this district, comprised of the counties of Jones, Throckmorton, Baylor, Hardeman, Haskell and Scurry. From the two extremes of this district he had to travel about one hundred and sixty miles by land twice a year. In addition to these counties there were twelve other counties attached for judicial purposes. He held the first court in all these counties except Throckmorton and Baylor. The next legislature added Crosby, Fisher, Knox and Floyd counties, which had just been organized and became a part of the thirty-ninth district. Mr. Cockrell continued on the bench until 1893, when

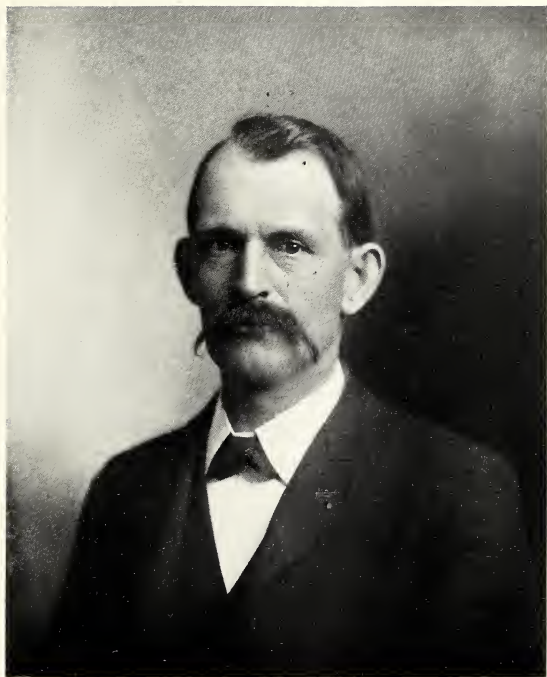
he was elected to the United States Congress from the thirteenth district and served for four years. He then refused to again become a candidate and since that time he has not been an active factor in politics although he is well fitted to grace high positions and could undoubtedly secure such if he so desired. He is at the present writing, 1906, giving his attention to farming and stock-raising, having large landed interests in Jones county, and in fact is one of the most prominent representatives of this most important industry in Texas.

Mr. Cockrell was married on the 5th of April, 1852, in Johnson county, to Miss Maranda Jane Douglass, a native of Tennessee, but reared in Missouri. The judge and his wife were school-mates in youth and the friendship of childhood days ripened into love as they approached manhood and womanhood. Their family comprises two sons and two daughters, who are yet living, and they have also lost four children.

Judge Cockrell has led an active life and has served the people of his state well and faithfully. His military, judicial and congressional records are alike honorable and creditable, being characterized by unflinching allegiance to duty and to the principles in which he believes. He is held in warm esteem by his many friends who desire for him all the happiness and comforts of life during his advancing years.

R. A. RAGLAND. The Ragland family as far back as the ancestry can be traced originated in Virginia. Four of the seven brothers, sons of the great-grandfather of our subject, removed from the Old Dominion to other parts of the country. They became residents of North Carolina, while the other three brothers remained in Virginia. Of the four who went to North Carolina, three of them, J. M. Ragland, the grandfather of our subject, A. M., and Adam Ragland, left that state and took up their abode in Georgia, but Ned Ragland remained in North Carolina.

W. P. Ragland, father of our subject, was born in North Carolina and in his boyhood days accompanied his parents on their removal to Georgia, where he made his home for a number of years. About 1858 in company with other



*R. A. England*





members of the family he removed to Arkansas, where he afterward made his home. When the Civil war broke out W. P. Ragland and others of the family entered the Confederate service. He became captain of a company which he raised in the vicinity of Monticello and which was attached to a cavalry regiment. Being a physician by profession, he was afterward transferred to the hospital department and served under General Hineman east of the Mississippi river, doing active duty for the ill and wounded soldiers. Following the close of the war he returned to Georgia. His wife died about that time. She bore the maiden name of Amanda West and was a native of "the Empire state of the South." They were married at Harrisonville, Troup county, Georgia, about 1854. Dr. Ragland remained a resident of that state until 1875, when he returned to Arkansas, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death in 1888, being actively engaged in the practice of his profession until called to his final home. Three of his children yet survive: R. A., of this review; Lula, the wife of B. R. Packard, of Dallas, Texas; and Bessie, the wife of John W. White of Monticello, Arkansas.

Robert Augustus Ragland was born September 23, 1858, at Harrisonville, Georgia. He acquired a high school education in Hogansville, Georgia, and in 1875 left that state, going with his father to Arkansas, where he worked for two years on a farm with his uncles and also upon his father's farm. He afterward spent two years as a law student in the office of Judge W. T. Wells at Monticello, Arkansas, and was there admitted to the bar in 1879. He came to Bastrop county, Texas, in that winter and taught school for two terms at Red Rock. While in Bastrop county he was granted a license to practice at the Texas bar and in the summer of 1881 he came to Eastland, where he entered the office of Judge T. H. Connor, with whom he remained until February, 1882. He then came to Nolan county and soon afterward was appointed county attorney to fill out the unexpired term of F. G. Thurmond, who resigned, and later was elected to the same office in 1882, serving for the full term of two years. In 1884 he was a candidate for county judge but

was defeated by J. W. Germany. While he has not since been a candidate for office, he was appointed once and was elected once to the position of county surveyor of Nolan county, and during the illness of Judge Kennedy, who was then upon the district bench, Mr. Ragland served for two terms of court as district judge. Upon the death of Judge Kennedy, Mr. Ragland and James L. Sheppard were both applicants for appointment to the district bench to fill out the unexpired term and the endorsements of the two men were so equally divided that it was difficult to make a choice, so that as a result W. R. Smith, who was not a candidate, was appointed as a compromise measure by Governor Culberson.

Since that time Mr. Ragland has not been active in politics but has given undivided attention to the practice of law and to his landed interests. For the past seven or eight years he has gradually drifted away from the legal profession and devoted his energies to real estate dealing, in which he has met with good success. In 1884-85 he was a law partner of J. F. Eidson and on the 1st of January, 1886, he and Judge J. H. Beall entered into partnership under the firm style of Ragland & Beall, this association being maintained until the junior partner was elected county judge in 1902, when the firm dissolved. Mr. Ragland was then alone in his law practice until the present firm of Ragland & Crane was formed in March, 1902, the junior partner being R. C. Crane.

On the 21st of October, 1892, Mr. Ragland was married to Miss Luella Maddox of Sweetwater, a daughter of Warren Maddox of Eminence, Kentucky. They have three children: Gussie Allene, born May 30, 1893; Carl M., born in 1896; and Preston M., in 1899. Mr. Ragland is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has taken all of the degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar. He belongs to Abilene Commandery, K. T., and to Hella Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Dallas. He is an Odd Fellow, while his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Christian church. Mr. Ragland is uniformly recognized as one of the able lawyers of Western Texas. He is a man of strong purpose, of undaunted courage, of great

strength of character and keen foresight, qualities which have been manifest in his law practice, and in his other business interests, and which have also characterized his citizenship, making him one of the valued and representative men of this part of the state.

GEORGE W. POWELL. The gentleman whose name introduces this article has been identified with the domestic affairs of Montague county for nearly thirty years and his passage from a youth in humble circumstances to a conspicuous station in the affairs of men in his municipality at the meridian of life renders his career an interesting one and prompts the preservation of his record to the generations of the future.

Meade county, Kentucky, was the birthplace of George W. Powell and his natal day April 25, 1860. William S. Powell, his father, grew up in Virginia, where he was born. He was married in Kentucky, having settled in that state a few years prior to the war. He served out his enlistment in the Federal army during the Rebellion and passed his life on the farm. He came to Texas with his family in 1876 and located upon a new farm just south of Forestburg, in which vicinity he remained until 1888, when he came to Sunset, where he died in 1890, at the age of seventy-five years. He married a Kentucky lady, Eleanor E. Webb, who is a venerable resident of Sunset and is the mother of the following children—John H., of Stamps, Arkansas; Peter A. and Luther C., of Fessenthal, Arkansas; George W., of this notice; and William C., of Childress, Texas.

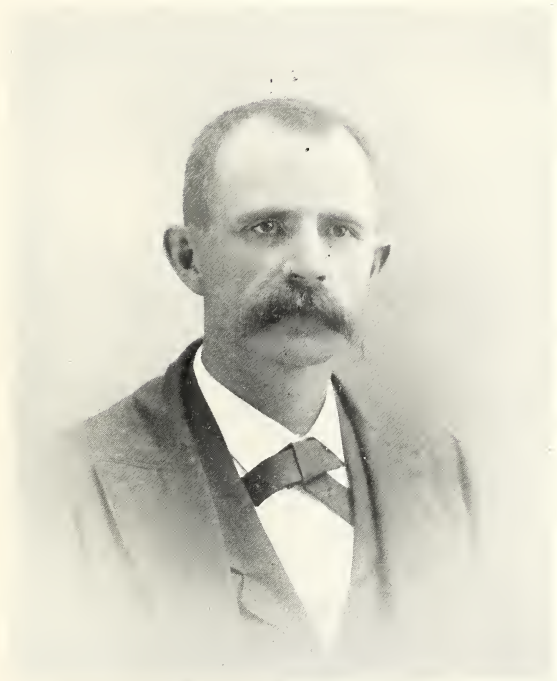
A public school education was acquired by George W. Powell while in his minority and when he began his independent career in Montague county he felt the embarrassment of a degree of poverty to which he was subjected. After tenancing a few years he located on his father's tract of Hunt county school land, built him a fourteen by fourteen log cabin on it and called it his first permanent home. He won a degree of prosperity from year to year and after a few years on his father's farm he engaged in trading in the horse and cattle business and followed that until 1890, when he established

himself in Sunset and engaged as a clerk with the mercantile firm of W. A. Nuckolls for two years, then buying out W. C. Stripling at Sunset in 1890. George W. Powell and Brother was the style of the firm until 1901, when P. A. Powell, the brother, retired and the business has since been the property of the subject of this sketch. His average stock of ten thousand dollars supplies his large and growing trade, and his building is one of the best in Sunset. Merchandising seems his natural bent and the numerous auxiliaries which he has encouraged to enrich the profits of the store have placed him among the independent and substantial men of his community. He owns a farm of two hundred acres, the bed of old Yonkepin lake, one of the richest and most desirable tracts in the county.

On the 16th of October, 1890, Mr. Powell married Miss Mollie E. Boone, a daughter of the late Joseph L. Boone. Mr. Boone came to Texas from Marion, Indiana, as an early settler, was married, and both died, with Mrs. Powell an only surviving heir. Mr. and Mrs. Powell's children are: Eunice, Eula, Fern, Charley and Maggie.

While Mr. Powell has had little to do with the practical politics of Montague county he has ever felt his responsibility as a citizen and his faith in state Democracy has ever been maintained. His attitude toward worthy objects or enterprises has been that of liberality, and like all worthy and representative citizens, he has unconsciously wielded a power for virtue, morality and uprightness in his community.

C. P. WOODRUFF, numbered among the leading representatives of the legal profession in Nolan county and also enrolled with the early settlers of the state, deserves prominent and honorable mention in this volume as a representative Texan. He comes of South Carolina ancestry. His paternal grandfather, Amos Woodruff, and his father, Thomas P. Woodruff, were both natives of the empire state of the south. The latter was born in Spartanburg district, South Carolina, and in 1867 came to Texas, settling in Lamar county. For a number of years he was con-



Shoduff



sidered one of the foremost representatives of agricultural interests there. During the period of the Civil war he was living in Mississippi and enlisted for service in the Confederate army, with which he continued throughout the period of hostilities. He removed from Texas to Rogers, Benton county, Arkansas, about 1898, and there made his home up to the time of his death, which occurred in March, 1904, when he was seventy years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Leatherwood, and was a native of Mississippi, died in 1902. She was the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters, who reached adult age, and of this number three sons and four daughters are now living.

Charles Pinckney Woodruff, whose name introduces this review, was born in Winston county, Mississippi, January 19, 1858, and was a lad of nine summers, when, in 1867, he accompanied his parents on their removal to Texas, the family home being established in Lamar county, where they remained until December, 1868, and then settled in Travis county. They were there during the great flood which swept over that section of the state. In August, 1869, they removed from Travis to Lamar county and the father rented land near the little village of Roxton. Charles P. Woodruff remained upon the home farm until nineteen years of age, working with his father. His educational advantages were somewhat limited, owing to the unorganized system of public instruction at that time, and when not at work his favorite recreation was hunting with dog and gun. He had ample opportunity to indulge his love of that sport, for deer and turkeys were plentiful. He was likewise a lover of good hounds and took great delight in the sport which yet has strong attraction for him. In the fall of 1877 he attended the Aikin Institute of Paris, Texas, where he remained as a student for three years. In 1880-81 he taught school in Delta county and during that period devoted his evening hours to reading law. He was admitted to the bar in Delta county in 1881, and in the following year was elected county attorney, serving for one term. In 1884 he removed to Jones county and was engaged in active practice at

Anson, the county seat, until 1895. In 1888 he was elected county judge of Jones county, and in 1893 was appointed district judge of the thirteenth judicial district of Texas by Governor Hogg, to fill out the unexpired term of Judge J. V. Cockrell upon the election of the latter to Congress. He served through the remainder of the term of two years and in 1895 came to Nolan county, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. At the bar where advancement depends upon individual merit and results from the correct application of legal principles to the points in litigation, Judge Woodruff has won distinction. He has a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the principles of law and is regarded as one of the best criminal lawyers in Western Texas. In the conduct of criminal cases he displays the ability of thinking quickly and taking advantage of every opportunity that is presented. He is strong in the cross-examination of witnesses and a false statement made upon the stand never escapes his attention. He is at the same time deferential to the witness and the court and fully sustains the dignity and majesty of the law. In argument he is strong and forceful and never fails to make a deep impression upon his auditors, while seldom failing to win the verdict desired.

On the 5th of July, 1886, was celebrated the marriage of Judge Woodruff and Miss Lula Cockrell, a daughter of Judge J. V. Cockrell. She was educated in the college at Sherman, Texas, and was a lady of excellent literary attainments and superior culture, and she proved of great assistance to her husband in the discharge of his professional duties and his wise counselor at all times. She passed away June 28, 1903, leaving two children, Bardeman and Jane Woodruff.

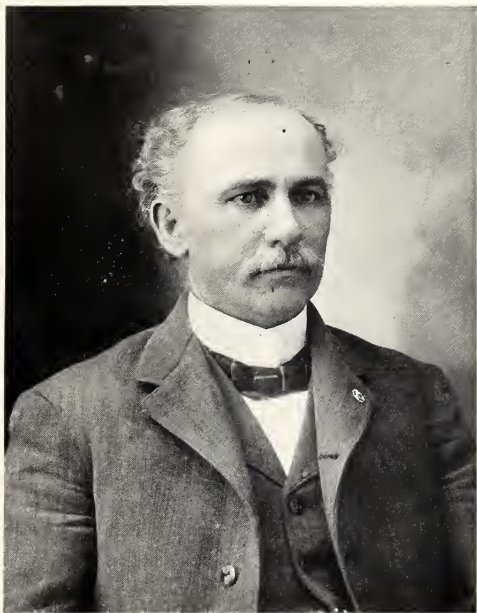
Judge Woodruff possesses prominence at the bar, in marked contrast to his environment in his early youth. When a boy he worked at picking cotton and splitting rails in order to earn money enough to pay his way through school. He never cared much for the pleasures that delight many youths, but found his chief source of joy in nature and made frequent and extended expeditions after wolves and other wild game, greatly enjoy-

ing the chase and also the communion with nature in its various forms, thus strengthening his mind with an understanding and appreciation of all the beauty, form and coloring that nature displays. Such a course cannot fail to influence for good any mind and his later years bear the impress of its early training. He is today fearless in defense of his honest convictions, outspoken in support of any measure or movement which he believes to be right and while according to others the right to their personal views he maintains the same privilege for himself. He is honored and respected in every class of society and most of all where he is best known.

JOHN LODEMAN ELBERT. In the best development of Hardeman county John L. Elbert has borne an important part at Quanah in the real estate business. He was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, six miles from Lexington, April 5, 1853, his parents being J. L. and Fredrica (Jacoby) Elbert, also natives of that commonwealth. In his early life the father was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but when his son John was about five years of age the family removed to Lexington, and there he was engaged in business until his death, in 1865, his widow surviving until 1899, when she died at the age of eighty-four years.

In the public schools of Lexington John Lodeman Elbert received his early mental training, this being supplemented by study in the Kentucky Wesleyan University at Millersburg. In 1877 he came to the Lone Star state, at which time he took up his abode in the coast country, in Victoria county, where he remained for a year, the following year being spent in Dallas county, and at the expiration of that period returned to Kentucky. There he engaged in work for Rosser & Dickey, railroad contractors, as timekeeper during their construction of the Kentucky Central Railroad from Paris to Roundstone Sink. He was later engaged with the same firm in Pennsylvania, being their timekeeper during the construction of a railroad tunnel through the Tuscarora mountains for the Southern Pennsylvania Railroad Company. In 1885 Mr. Elbert again

came to this state, locating in the new county of Hardeman, there remaining until the fall of 1886, when he moved temporarily to Vernon, in the adjoining county of Wilbarger, where he secured the position of deputy postmaster. Later he became cashier in Wood & Company's private bank, was next engaged in the real estate business there for a short time, and then returned to Quanah, this being in 1889. On his arrival he first formed a partnership with W. E. Johnson, well known here as a merchant and business man, and the firm of Johnson & Elbert platted and placed on the market the Johnson & Elbert addition to the city of Quanah. Later Mr. Johnson's interest in the firm was bought by G. W. Schrader, who in time was bought out by Mr. Elbert, the latter having since continued the business individually as the J. L. Elbert Real Estate Agency. This agency is prominent and well known over the entire northwestern Texas, has been the means of bringing a great many people to Quanah and surrounding country, and Mr. Elbert has spent large sums of money in maps, literature and illustrations of an attractive sort which have been spread broadcast over the country. He has been honored with the highest office within the power of his fellow citizens to bestow, for in 1901 he was elected mayor of Quanah, and with such ability did he perform the official duties connected therewith that he received a re-election in the spring of 1903 against his own protest. He is director of the Oklahoma City & Texas Railroad, the technical name for the seven miles of road from Quanah to the Red river and which is a part of the 'Frisco system, the first train over these tracks arriving in Quanah March 29, 1903. He took a very active part in the building of the road to this city, having gone to Oklahoma City to submit the proposition to the promoter which resulted in the road coming to Quanah, the deal being closed in the autumn of 1902, after which he returned home and, as the active member of a subsidy committee of three, solicited subscriptions to a bonus, thus raising over forty thousand dollars for that purpose, also handled the funds and kept the books, this requiring of Mr.

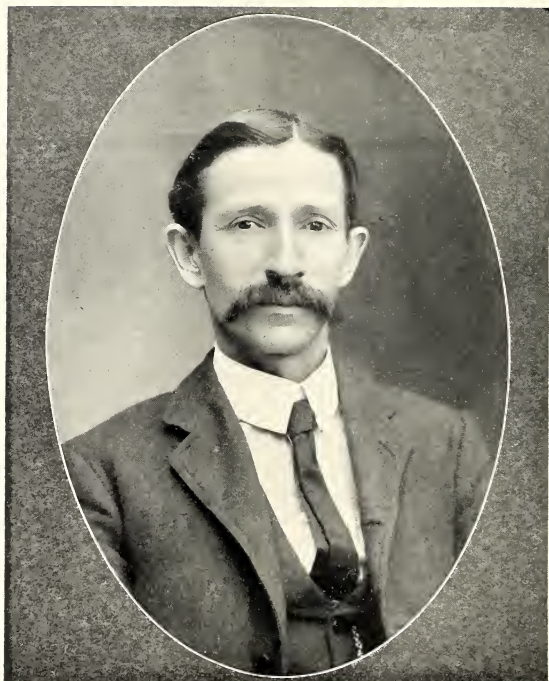


John Gilbert-









*A. C. Crane*

Elbert a large amount of work, but all was discharged with systematic skill and accuracy. In 1895 he successfully carried out what was known as the "wheat deal," a plan originated by the citizens of Quanah to raise funds to loan farmers for the purpose of sowing wheat, it having been demonstrated that fine wheat crops could be raised in Hardeman county, and it was the object of this plan to encourage the farmers to embark in this industry extensively. A large amount of money was raised for this purpose, resulting in making this the banner wheat county. He was also the custodian of this fund. He was prominent among those who raised sixteen thousand dollars to build a wagon bridge across Red river, connecting Hardeman with Greer county, now a part of Oklahoma, for the purpose of strengthening Quanah's position as a trading point. The bridge was built in 1891, but unfortunately was washed away by a flood within ninety days after its completion. In speaking of this enterprise Mr. Elbert frequently styles it his day dream of development, and this endeavor he considers the crowning effort of his life. Prominent citizens, in speaking of him and his services in behalf of the city, frequently state that had his valuable public-spirited service been adequately paid for he would now have money in abundance. Mr. Elbert after much arduous preliminary work, which he began in the latter part of 1903 for the purpose of irrigation development, succeeded in interesting such well known capitalists, developers and typical Texans, as Hon. Cecil A. Lyon, of Sherman, and J. S. and W. M. Rice, of Houston, who, upon Mr. Elbert's representation, examined the beautiful Creek valley. Here was located, by Mr. Elbert through the civil engineer, J. W. Field, the present location of the dam and reservoir of what is now known as the Hardeman County Irrigation Company. Work on this great undertaking was begun February 10, 1905, and the dam was completed in October of the same year. It is six thousand feet long, making it one of the largest private enterprises of its kind in the state. The reservoir covers eight hundred acres and will irrigate five thousand acres of land. Mr. Elbert was active in the county seat fight which resulted in its removal

from Margaret to Quanah, was secretary of the Commercial Club for thirteen years without compensation, was an officer of the Hardeman County Fair Association during the seven years of its existence, for six years of which period he was its president and the last year its treasurer, and Elbert street in this city was named in his honor; he was a chain carrier in the laying out of the city. He entertained, as mayor of Quanah in 1901, the party of prominent New Yorkers (Commercial Club members), who toured the state of Texas with a view of informing themselves on the business possibilities of the state. Thus it will be seen that Mr. Elbert has labored energetically and effectively for the public good of his chosen county, and is accorded that recognition which is justly due the public-spirited and progressive citizen.

In August, 1889, at Vernon, he was united in marriage to Miss Rosalee Brown, who up to that time had held an important position in the public schools of Fort Worth as a teacher. Her family are from Shelby county, Kentucky. Four children have been born of this marriage: Milton B., Fred J., John L., Jr., and Rosalee. Mrs. Elbert is a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Elbert affiliates with the Knights of Pythias fraternity, being past chancellor of the local lodge, and in the Grand Lodge of the state served three years as chairman of the committee on Fraternal Review, and also filled the position of recorder of the Grand Tribunal and other positions in the Grand Lodge.

R. C. CRANE, a member of the law firm of Ragland & Crane and a prominent practitioner at the bar of Sweetwater and Western Texas, traces his ancestry back in direct line to Jasper Crane, who was one of the original settlers of the New Haven colony of Connecticut on the 4th of June 1639. He is supposed to have crossed the Atlantic from England with Winthrop in the ship *Arabella*. He was associated with Captain Robert Treat of Charter Oak fame in the establishment and successful conduct of the affairs of the young colony of New Haven and was a surveyor and merchant as well as a magistrate. In connection with Mr. Myles he laid out most of the New Haven town plot, located grants, estab-

lished boundary lines and settled disputed titles. He subsequently became one of the first settlers of Newark, New Jersey, and in connection with Robert Treat formerly mentioned, he was one of the first magistrates of Newark, serving in that office about 1667. One of his sons married a daughter of Robert Treat, who afterward returned to Connecticut and became governor of that colony and won lasting fame in connection with the hiding of the colony's charter in the famous old oak. It was of the marriage of the son of Jasper Crane and the daughter of Robert Treat that the ancestry of our subject came.

His great-grandfather was an armorer at New York during the period of the Revolutionary war. His grandfather removed from Newark, New Jersey, to Richmond, Virginia, about 1812 and there subsequently established one of the leading hide and leather business enterprises of that period.

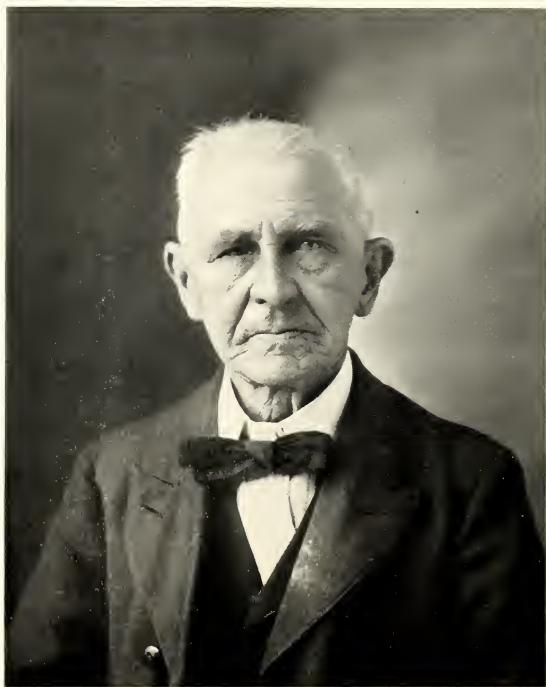
It was at Richmond, Virginia, that William Carey Crane, father of our subject, was born and reared. Having arrived at years of maturity he married Kate Sheppard, whose father came from Scotland when a youth of sixteen years and settled in Northumberland county, Virginia, where he married Rachel Moore, a daughter of Colonel James Moore, who was a major in the Revolutionary army under General Washington. Colonel Moore's wife bore the maiden name of Sally Delaney and was a daughter of Sharp Delaney, who served as first collector at the port of Philadelphia under the American government.

William Carey Crane was a graduate of Hamilton Theological Seminary (now Colgate University) at Hamilton, New York, and also Columbia College, Washington, D. C., and became a Baptist minister. After serving in various pastorates at Montgomery, Alabama, Columbus, Mississippi, and Yazoo City, Mississippi, and acting as the head of various institutions of learning, he was induced to come to Texas in 1863 to accept the presidency of Baylor University, then located at Independence. He continued as president of the institution up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1885. He was one of the distinguished educators of the state. He was repeatedly called

to the presidency of the State Teachers' Association and several times was president of the Texas Baptist State Convention. At the request of Mrs. Samuel Houston he wrote the life of her distinguished husband, which was published in 1884. Dr. Crane was one of the well known residents of this commonwealth, honored by all, and he left the impress of his individuality for good upon the public life, thought and action of Texas. In the family of William Carey Crane there were eight children, six sons and two daughters, who reached adult age. W. C. Crane, Jr., the eldest, is engaged in the cotton business at Houston, Texas. Mrs. A. C. Bondies, now deceased, was a resident of Galveston, Texas; Colonel Charles J. Crane of the United States army has been in command in the district of Porto Rico for the past two years and is the senior Texan in the United States army. Gordon S. is engaged in the insurance and real estate business at Checotah, Indian Territory. Balfour D. is conducting a wholesale grocery house in Fort Smith, Arkansas. J. T. Crane is cashier of the First National Bank at Eufaula, Indian Territory. Royston C. is the next of the family. Mrs. Hallie B. Rippetoe is the wife of John A. Rippetoe, a druggist of Dallas, Texas.

Royston Campbell Crane, whose name introduces this record, was born February 16, 1864, at Independence, Texas, where he was reared and acquired his education. He completed the course which won him the Bachelor of Philosophy degree at Baylor University in 1884 and pursued a two years' law course in the state university at Austin, completing his study there in 1886 under the late ex-Governor Roberts and Judge Gould, both of whom had served on the supreme bench of the state and were teachers in the law department of the university. In June, 1886, successfully passing an examination before the supreme court, Mr. Crane was admitted to the bar and in August of the same year located at Roby, the county seat of Fisher county. In the fall of 1886 he was elected county attorney of that county and served for two years, on the expiration of which period he declined a renomination. Shortly thereafter, Fisher county being without a newspaper, he was induced to establish the first





THEODORE HEYCK

paper there, being associated in the enterprise with a partner and bringing forth the Fisher County *Call*, which he continued to publish until 1890, when he found that his newspaper work interfered with his law practice and he disposed of the journal in order to devote his attention to his other business interests. In 1897, there being a vacancy in the office of district attorney for the thirty-ninth judicial district, he was appointed by Governor Culberson without his solicitation and filled the vacancy until the following year, when he was elected without opposition for the full term. In the spring of 1899, however, he resigned and removed to Abilene, Texas, where he remained for three years in the active practice of his profession.

In the spring of 1902, the construction of the Orient road having become an established fact, Mr. Crane removed to Sweetwater and entered into partnership with R. A. Ragland under the firm name of Ragland & Crane, which association has since been maintained. They enjoy a liberal clientage, connecting them with much of the important litigation heard in the courts of the district. Mr. Crane confines his practice largely to civil law, but is well versed in all departments of jurisprudence. In addition to law practice his firm conducts an extensive real estate business through the county and this portion of the state. Furthermore he is actively interested in public affairs and the recognition of his loyal citizenship and progressive spirit came to him in December, 1903, when he was elected mayor of Sweetwater to fill out an unexpired term and to the same office he was chosen at the general election held in April, 1905, so that he is now the chief executive of the city.

On the 7th of January, 1892, Mr. Crane was united in marriage to Miss Mamie Douthit, a daughter of Thomas E. Douthit, a prominent citizen of the county. They have one son who bears his father's name and they have lost three children, two sons and a daughter, who died in infancy. Mr. Crane has been a Mason since 1888 and belongs to the Commandery at Abilene and to Hella Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Dallas, Texas. He also affiliated with the Woodmen of the World and the Knights of Pythias, has

filled all of the chairs in those two organizations and has occupied many important offices in the Masonic lodge. He is likewise a member of the Baptist church, with which he has been identified since 1894. He stands today as one of the distinguished men of Western Texas because of his capability, his devotion to the general welfare and his genuine personal worth. He is a highly educated gentleman, of refined characteristics and of high principles. He has moreover an in-born spirit of industry and independence that have been strong factors in his success and advancement and have made him a leader not only in his profession but in the onward march of progress that promotes civilization and development.

THEODORE HEYCK, of Abilene, was born in Hamburg, Germany, June 14, 1825, his parents being Hans Christian and Gesine Marie (Dorothee) Heyck. In their family were five children, four sons and one daughter. The boyhood days of Theodore Heyck were spent on his father's farm near Hamburg until he was eighteen years of age. He then went to the city of Hamburg, where he engaged in clerking in a mercantile house, and later he became a traveling salesman for a cotton mill firm, doing business near Bremen. He remained in that employment for four or five years, and in 1852 he left Germany for the United States. There were no steamboats at that day, so he took passage at Bremen on a sailing vessel, and after being on the water for sixty days he landed at Galveston, on the 1st of June, 1852, remaining in that city for some time. He again pursued his vocation in a store and followed it for two years. From Galveston he went to Port Lavaca, Calhoun county, Texas, where he engaged in the shipping and commission business on his own account, this being the principal port of entry of all goods for the interior of the state being brought here. At the same time large shipments of cotton and other staple crops of Texas were shipped from this port to New Orleans and New York. Mr. Heyck also had a large carrying trade with Mexico, running wagons into that country loaded with various kinds of goods and bringing back cop-

per, lead and specie. After becoming imbued with the idea that by removing farther north he would have a near route to make the journey, he removed to Taylor county, settling at Buffalo Gap, then the county seat. It was at that time the Texas & Pacific Railroad was being builded. He expected that the terminus of the road would not reach the destination planned and that he could ship his goods by rail up to the terminus and from there run his wagon train into Mexico, thus reducing the expense of transit and also the time of making the trip, but it was demonstrated then as now that railroads can be built in a comparatively short time and the road was completed to the Mexican border, which resulted in Mr. Heyck abandoning his enterprise. At that time he established a wool market at Abilene, carrying on an extensive business, having the largest wool market in the west at that period. Abilene was a thriving little town and was being built up at a very rapid rate. The old tent houses were fast giving way to more substantial structures and Mr. Heyck, realizing the need of a building large enough to accommodate his purpose, erected his warehouse in the heart of the city and it today forms an important landmark in the town. As soon as the building material could be shipped in on the railroad the work of construction was begun and was completed in the spring of 1881. Mr. Heyck carried on the business of buying wool for several years, or until there was no longer any market, owing to the business of sheep-raising having become unprofitable. He then devoted his warehouse to general storage purposes and it has since been used in that capacity.

Upon the breaking out of the Civil war Mr. Heyck enlisted in 1861 in the Confederate service, joining the First Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Augustus Buchel, a German, who had had considerable military experience in the armies of his native country. Mr. Heyck served throughout the war, participating in all the campaigns with his regiment. In 1862 he was commissioned by General Heber, his commanding officer, to go on a private expedition to England after medical supplies for the army. He therefore took passage on a boat sailing from a port

in Mexico bound for London, and there he secured the needed supplies and embarked on the return voyage. While the vessel was at sea near St. Thomas Island, one of the group of the West Indies, it was run down by the United States cruiser Vanderbilt, and captured as contrabands smuggling goods into the country and taken to Key West. There were others on the captured vessel who had similar cargoes shipped in their own names, but Mr. Heyck had taken precaution to have his goods consigned to parties in Mexico. The others lost their goods, which had not been insured, but Mr. Heyck had taken the necessary precaution of insuring his goods in London before leaving there, so that he was not a loser. While in port at Key West he sought the aid of the British consul there and through him his release was effected, as nothing could be proved against him. Following his release Mr. Heyck returned to his regiment and remained in the army until the close of the war, receiving his discharge from the service at Corsicana in 1865.

The following year he was married to Miss Sophia Hanaur, a native of Alsace, and born of French parentage. Five children graced this marriage, four sons and a daughter: Adolph, an electrician, who is now in the employ of the Electric Company, at Marshall, Texas; Theodore, who is agent of the Swift & Company Oil Mills at Alvarado, Texas; Eugene, who is employed by Dixon, Carville & Company, car wheel manufacturers, at Houston, Texas; Alfred, agent for the Wells Fargo Express Company, at Houston, Texas, and Annie, who is with her parents.

Theodore Heyck has lived an eventful life and can count in his experience more exciting and interesting incidents than are usually given to the lot of ordinary men. He has been successful in a financial way in all his business enterprises and although now quite well advanced in years is still giving his attention to active business interests, at the same time enjoying the fruits of his integrity and well directed labor.

EDWIN A. PEARCE. A genealogical record in possession of the Pearce family gives many items of interest in connection with the ancestry of Edwin A. Pearce. His father, Benja-





EDWIN A. PEARCE



min Cummins Pearce, was a native of Maryland, born in October, 1808, and with his father he removed to Kentucky about 1810, while in 1813 the family became residents of St. Charles county, Missouri. His mother belonged to the Cummins family, and thus he obtained the middle name. Having arrived at years of maturity, Benjamin C. Pearce wedded Miss Martha Camp, whose father, Hosea Camp, was killed in the war with the Blackhawk Indians near the southern boundary line of the state of Wisconsin. Mrs. Pearce had his sword and pistol, which remained in her possession for many years. About six inches of the old saber had been broken off at the point to prevent its being used again. At one time during the Civil war her house in Missouri was visited by a Yankee officer in charge of a squad of soldiers, who asked her if she had any weapons in the house. Being placed on her honor, she replied that she had, and brought forth these old relics, laying them before the officer but never dreaming that he would want them. To her great astonishment he deliberately took possession of them and departed from the premises, much to her sorrow and disappointment, for they were keepsakes, more than weapons of warfare to her, and would have been highly prized as family heirlooms by her descendants. Martha Camp was a native of Illinois and was married at Galena to Benjamin C. Pearce. Galena was at that time a lead mining town, to which Mr. Pearce had gone in order to seek his fortune in the mines, but not winning the success that he had anticipated, he remained but a brief period there and returned to Missouri, at which time he settled on the property given him by his father, Thomas Pearce, the farm being a pre-emption claim which had been taken by the father from the government. The old log cabin built by Thomas Pearce more than ninety years ago is still standing there, and a part of it is in a good state of preservation. Benjamin Pearce was a steward in the Methodist church in which Bishop Marvin preached his first sermon, and his influence was a potent factor in the moral development of his community. Benjamin Pearce followed the occupation of farming for many years and was also for a long period engaged in the

manufacture of tobacco in St. Louis, his partner at that time being A. H. Buckner, representative in congress from the sixteenth congressional district of Missouri. Mr. Pearce died in 1885 at the advanced age of eighty-five years. In his family were five children who reached adult age, while two sons and one daughter are yet living.

Edwin A. Pearce, whose name introduces this review, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, August 31, 1852, and was reared upon his father's farm, where he lived up to the time he was seventeen years of age. Having a desire to equip himself for life's practical duties he started out and crossed the Red river on the seventeenth anniversary of his birth. He made his way to Sherman, Texas, the terminus of the Texas & Pacific Railway being at that time at Marshall. He had an uncle, William Camp, at Rockwell, Texas, and with him remained one winter, after which he returned to Missouri by way of the Red and Mississippi rivers to St. Louis. In 1870 he again made a trip to Texas with teams and wagons loaded with tobacco, which commodity his father traded for cattle with Major Tabor, an old resident of Bryan. Edwin Pearce, with his father, undertook to drive a herd of cattle, numbering about five hundred head, back to Missouri, but in the course of the journey feed became scarce and the father decided to go on ahead, leaving Edwin and a man named Osborn in charge of the cattle. They stopped at what was known as the old Blocker ranch, thirteen miles east of Rockwell, belonging at that time to Jim Harris, afterward a prominent banker of Dallas. In the meantime his father had given him two hundred and fifty dollars in gold and a belt to carry it in, but having no immediate need for the money he took out one or two pieces and put the rest in an old pickle bottle, which he buried in an old corral. Being in poor health at that time, Edwin Pearce was advised to try a remedy consisting of three bottles of whiskey, one of which had in addition some quinine, another black pepper, while the third was unadulterated. On one occasion he took a dose of what he supposed was the straight whiskey, but soon he became violently ill. He was taken to the house of Joe Hurst, a few miles away, and a messenger dis-

patched for Dr. Manson, of Rockwell, who came to his assistance and waited on him during his illness. Soon after taking the dose Mr. Pearce had become unconscious and remained in that state for twenty-one days before regaining his right mind. The doctor made an examination of the whiskey and found that it contained strychnine, supposed to have been put into the whiskey by the fellow Osborn, who probably intended to kill him and get his money. If such was the case, however, Osborn repented his act and seemed desirous of doing what he could to relieve the sufferings of his victim.

In the meantime the cattle had become scattered and many of them were never found. The others were finally gathered together and the journey resumed. They arrived at Fort Gibson, in Indian Territory, and from there continued by rail, the cattle being the first that were ever shipped over the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from the Arkansas river. The next spring Mr. Pearce returned to the old corral and dug up the hidden treasure. He continued to make his home in Missouri and engaged in farming and in the tobacco business.

About 1880 Mr. Pearce was married to Miss Mary F. Page in St. Charles county. Her mother was a member of the old Chapin family, whose ancestry can be traced back four hundred years to the coming of the Mayflower. The line of descent, preserved in substantial book form, is now in possession of some of the descendants. To Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have been born five children: Alice M., who is a teacher in the public schools of Abilene; Jennie H., who is preparing herself for an art teacher; Ada D., who is also a public school teacher in Texas; Haase died when one year old and Flora died aged thirteen years.

For two years after his marriage Mr. Pearce continued to live upon his farm in Missouri, but in 1882 sold this property, which was a part of the original claim pre-empted by his grandfather and which he bought from his uncle, Thomas Pearce. Removing to Texas he located in Abilene, where he has since made his home. He engaged in carpentering, afterward in the butchering business and later added a transfer business

and also dealt in coal and grain. He continued in the last mentioned line of business for a period of fifteen years, profiting greatly by his well directed labors, and in 1902 he established his present grain and coal business, in which he is likewise meeting with gratifying success. He has always taken an active interest in public affairs, and has done effective service for the general welfare as alderman, to which office he was elected in 1899 and is now serving on his third term.

LAWRENCE W. HOLLIS, M. D., is a distinguished member of the medical fraternity, practicing in Abilene. His father, Dr. Thomas H. Hollis, was a native of Tennessee, and when nine years of age came to Texas, settling in San Augustine. When the Civil war was inaugurated in 1861 he enlisted as a surgeon in Walker's Division of the Thirtieth Texas Mounted Infantry and served throughout the war. Following the close of hostilities he removed to Nacogdoches, Texas, having his office in the historic old stone fort built by the Mexicans in 1716 and demolished in 1902, where he practiced medicine and made his home for about thirty-five years, his death occurring there in 1888. He was a man well known throughout his state and ranked as one of its most successful and prominent surgeons. His service in the army gave him an exceptional opportunity for practice and investigation and for performing surgical operations of the most difficult nature. In this work he gained fine experience that greatly aided him in after life, and his capability was so marked as to rank him with the leading representatives of the profession. His wife bore the maiden name of Katherine Dumas, who was a native of Mississippi but came to Texas in her early girlhood days with her parents, who settled in Anderson county near the Magnolia postoffice. Her father, Lawrence W. Dumas, was a distinguished judge there for a number of years. It was at Magnolia that Dr. Hollis and Miss Dumas were married and there reared a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters, all of whom are yet living. One son, W. H. Hollis, is sheriff of Jones county, Texas,



L. W. Hallis, M.D.







J. FLEETWOOD REED



while another, Thomas H. Hollis, is a practicing dentist of Abilene.

Dr. L. W. Hollis of this review was born in San Augustine, Texas, December 21, 1861. His education was partially received at that place and he continued his studies in Nacogdoches. He entered upon the study of medicine when about sixteen years of age in his father's office and subsequently attended medical lectures in the medical department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky, where he remained for three years, completing the full course by graduation in March, 1883, and subsequently has taken post-graduate courses in Chicago and New York. After graduation he located at Anson, Jones county, where he began the practice of medicine and made his home until 1894, when he came to Abilene. He has devoted his attention to general practice, but has also made a specialty of surgery and he is called to various parts of this state and New Mexico that he may render professional services. In the year 1905 he opened a sanitarium in Abilene for the treatment of those in need of medical and surgical assistance. It is located on South Ninth and Chestnut streets. He has a whole block of ground, with buildings fronting on the two streets, and the sanitarium is splendidly equipped, so that it affords every facility for the care and treatment of the many patients who have already been received. Dr. Hollis is connected with the Taylor County, the Texas State Medical and American Medical Associations, and is ex-president of the board of medical examiners of the thirty-ninth district, having filled that position for a number of years, or until the board was disbanded and the state board instituted. For years he has filled the position of United States pension examiner for the district, comprising several counties.

Dr. Hollis gives his political allegiance to the Democracy and is a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic lodges in Abilene, having also taken the degrees of the Royal Arch chapter. He was married in this city February 20, 1884, to Miss Eva Scott, a daughter of T. F. Scott, of Fort Phantom Hill, and they have a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Theirs is one of the attractive homes of Abilene. In addi-

tion to this Dr. Hollis owns considerable land, having a fine ranch about twenty-two miles south of the city devoted to stock-raising. He also owns several farms in Jones county. He has taken a deep and helpful interest in educational affairs and is one of the board of directors of Simmons College, with which he has been thus connected in the establishment. He is a worthy successor of his noted father, keeping in touch with the march of progress, especially along the line of his chosen profession. He has acquired a technical knowledge and a practical skill in practice that has placed him in the foreground as a representative of medical and surgical science here.

J. FLEETWOOD REED, M. D., engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Wichita Falls, Texas, is one of the leading representatives of the medical fraternity in his part of the state, practicing along modern scientific lines and demonstrating through the success which attends his efforts his comprehensive knowledge of the principles of medicine. A native of Tennessee, his birth occurred near Winchester in 1855, his parents being Shipman and Lettie (Campbell) Reed. His father was born in Alabama and when a young man left that state removing to Tennessee. In the vicinity of Winchester he purchased a tract of land and began the cultivation of a farm, upon which he continued to make his home until his death on February 13, 1899, aged seventy-one years. This farm was formerly the property of his wife's father and on the old homestead there Mrs. Lettie Reed was born and reared and also spent the days of her married life. She died in 1880, aged sixty-two years.

Dr. Reed, of this review, early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist and continued to assist his father in farming pursuits until twenty-two years of age. His early education was supplemented by a course of study in the Winchester Normal College and after leaving home he engaged in teaching school for four years in Alabama and for one year in Tennessee. Ere the expiration of the latter period he formed a determination to make the practice of medicine his life work and to this end became a

student in the medical department of the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tennessee, where he was graduated with the class of 1887. He then entered upon practice and was thus engaged until the early part of 1891, when he pursued a post-graduate course in the medical department of the University of Nashville, Tennessee, and in the spring of that year came to Wichita county, Texas, locating in the town of Iowa Park. There he opened an office, which he conducted with success until the 14th of January, 1904, when he came to Wichita Falls, where he has since made his home. In 1902 he had pursued a post-graduate course in obstetrics in Vanderbilt University and throughout his professional career he has made continuous progress through reading and investigation. His career has been characterized by a masterful grasp of the intricate problems which have been continually present for solution and he is now known as one of the most eminent and successful members of the profession in his adopted county. He has had business interests aside from his professional duties, having made judicious investment in oil lands in Clay county, adjoining Wichita county, where he now has flowing wells. He is one of the principal operators in the oil district and in the development of that industry is contributing to the public prosperity as well as to his individual success.

In 1889, in Tennessee, was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Reed and Miss Josie Edmiston, who was born and reared in Giles county, Tennessee. They have no children of their own, but have one adopted son, Jesse Reed. Their home is noted for its generous hospitality and the circle of their friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintance. The doctor is a member of the Democratic executive committee of his county and takes considerable interest in local politics, doing all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. His attention, however, is concentrated more largely upon his professional duties and the acquirement of knowledge concerning the best methods of medical practice. He belongs to and is president of the Wichita County Medical Association, and belongs to the Northwestern Texas and the American

Medical Associations and in the last named organization represents Wichita county as a member of the national auxiliary, congressional and legislative committees. The doctor is a social, genial gentleman, interested in all that pertains to the welfare of his state, is charitable and benevolent and worthy demands of the needy are seldom made in vain. He has a large circle of warm friends and his friendship is best prized by those who know him best. In his professional capacity Dr. Reed is known throughout the country, his reputation extending far beyond the limits of his state, an honor to the profession by which he has been especially distinguished.

W. A. FULLER. Carlisle has said that the biography yields in point of interest and profit to no other reading, while Pope has said that "The proper study of mankind is man." The reason for this is obvious and really needs no explanation, for in the record of a successful man are found the methods that he follows and the plans that he pursues, and therein is set forth an example that may be emulated by others, leading to similar results. As the struggle for wealth and position becomes more intense owing to the complicated condition of business affairs at the present time it behooves every young man to study closely his own abilities, to carefully appraise his own powers and to understand, as clearly as he may, the steps by which the successful men have gained their places. It is evident that one who has sounded the depths of his own possibilities and gauged fairly the heights of his successful neighbors has a strong and sure foundation on which to build a lasting structure. The watchword of the business world today as represented in industrial, agricultural and commercial conditions and as also seen in religious and political circles is "onward." Keen of comprehension, fertile of resource, indefatigable in everything, the active brains of the leaders of today in every walk of life recognize no such word as fail. The great state of Texas contains many such men, some of whom have laid the foundation for their fortunes in the early development of the county and have kept pace with the on-



W. A. FULLER



ward march of progress until they have reached positions of prominence and have become leaders in various walks of life in this great commonwealth. To this class belongs William Aaron Fuller, of Snyder, Scurry county, and his life history cannot fail to prove of interest to many of our readers.

The Fuller family comes of sturdy Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father, Hezekiah Fuller, was born and reared in North Carolina and removed from that state to Tennessee when about twenty-one years of age. He made his home in Dyer county, where he followed the occupation of farming, and there died in 1887 when seventy-six years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Nancy Green and was a native of North Carolina. Her parents removed to Tennessee when she was about four years of age and there she was reared to womanhood, married and reared her own children. Her death occurred about 1888, when she was seventy-one years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Fuller were born nine children, four sons and five daughters, namely: Ann E. and Susan M., who are now deceased; George R., who is residing in Dyer county, Tennessee; Sarah E., who has also passed away; John T., a resident of Florida; William A., who is residing in Scurry county, Texas; Millard, deceased; Emma H., who makes her home in Fort Worth, Texas; and Nannie L., also a resident of Fort Worth.

William Aaron Fuller was born in Dyer county, Tennessee, September 14, 1849, and became familiar with farm work upon his father's place, where he lived until twenty-eight years of age. For two or three years he was engaged in merchandising at Newburn, Tennessee, after which he gave his attention to the manufacture of lumber there. In this business he has been eminently successful, although he has changed the base of his operations from time to time as he has found it necessary to seek other lumber regions to gain a new supply of timber. In 1899 he located an extensive lumber plant in Arkansas at a place called Marked Tree, and there Mr. Fuller spent the greater part of his time, although his family maintained their residence in Memphis, Tennessee, about forty miles distant. About 1902 he closed out his interests in the lumber business be-

cause of a protracted attack of rheumatism, and following the advice of his physician he started out to find a higher altitude and a drier climate that would be more conducive to his health. He traveled through the states of Colorado, New Mexico and Texas, and finally located in Scurry county in January, 1904. Here Mr. Fuller purchased the Coppinger ranch, and in the following March purchased the L P ranch, the two comprising about one hundred and four sections and are separated by an intervening tract of land covering about two miles. The brand recently adopted by Mr. Fuller is E on the left jaw and the same on the left thigh. In the purchase of these two ranches Mr. Fuller acquired about three thousand head of cattle of ordinary breed and has since that time added of registered high-grade cattle about twenty-five hundred more of the Hereford and Durham stock. He has since disposed of much of his first purchase of stock, replacing them with the stock of higher grades, so that at the present time his herd ranks with the best in the country.

Mr. Fuller was married on the 17th of January, 1877, to Miss Elizabeth C. Justis, a native of Virginia, born and reared within eighteen miles of Richmond. They now have two children: Powie L., and Marshall A. They also lost one daughter, Carrie J., who died in April, 1904, at the age of twenty-three years. Mr. Fuller has been a member of the Baptist church since the age of fourteen years and is interested in the material, intellectual and moral progress of the community in which he makes his home.

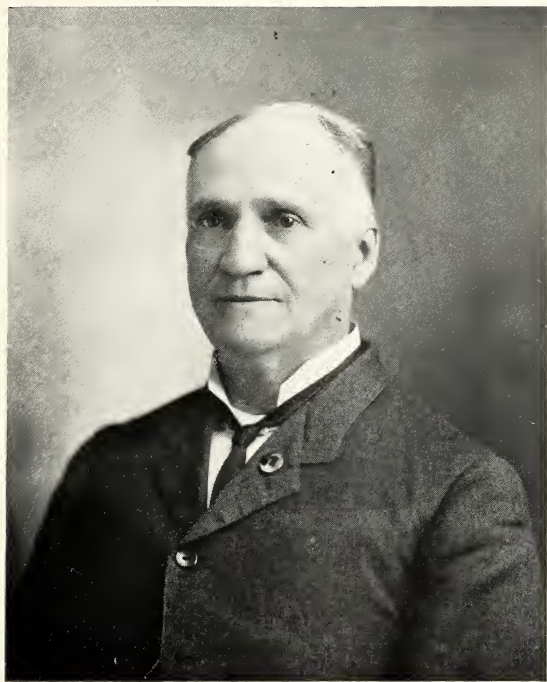
Since coming to Scurry county Mr. Fuller has devoted his attention largely to cattle interests and has acquired a finishing range in Kansas, where he has at this time a large string of cattle which he is fattening for the market, having been shipped there from the Texas ranch. While he has been connected with the cattle business only since he came to Texas in January, 1904, he has shown a peculiar aptitude for the business and a knowledge in handling cattle that would be creditable to a man who had been associated with this line of industry for many years. He is making improvements upon his ranch in the way of supplying it with water from wells by windmills,

also building cross fences and making other improvements that will soon place his ranch on a par with the best to be found in the country. In the lumber business he had become a man of considerable means, and having had large experience in business affairs throughout the country generally, some of the local financiers of Snyder and vicinity solicited his services in the establishment of a financial institution in Snyder. After some preliminary investigation of the matter and the conditions to be met, W. A. Fuller, E. W. Clark, F. J. Grayum, H. P. Wellborn and Arthur Yonge, after a consultation held at the office of the last named about the 28th of December, 1904, organized the Snyder National Bank of Snyder, Texas, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. The officers chosen for the first year were: W. A. Fuller, president; E. W. Clark, vice president; F. J. Grayum, cashier, and P. P. Martin, assistant cashier, while the board of directors is composed of W. A. Fuller, E. W. Clark, F. J. Grayum, H. P. Wellborn and Arthur Yonge. Later Mr. Martin resigned as assistant cashier and O. P. Thrane was elected to the position, while Mr. Wellborn, having resigned from the directorate, was succeeded by P. L. Fuller. W. A. Fuller of this review became the largest stockholder in the bank and has since continued as its president and active manager. The institution is now located in a new two-story brick building which was erected at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The bank is making splendid progress and, having a large patronage, will undoubtedly become one of the strongest financial landmarks of this section of the country. Mr. Fuller also contemplates other enterprises for the future of no small magnitude that will add greatly to the upbuilding and progress of Western Texas as well as his individual success. He has ever been watchful of opportunities, careful in their utilization, and he seems to have realized at any one point in his career the possibilities for successful accomplishment at that point.

G. B. PAXTON, president of the Paxton Hardware Company at Snyder, Texas, is a native of Anderson county, Kentucky, born November 29, 1844, his birth place being about

seven miles from the city of Lawrenceburg. It will be of interest and value to present in this connection a short account of the Paxton family as taken from a volume compiled by W. M. Paxton, of Platte City, Missouri. This shows the Paxtons to have been found in Scotland, England, Wales, Ireland and America, and the name presents various spellings, but all of the numerous families trace their ancestry to the same source. They are now to be found in seven hundred different places in forty-nine states and territories and are scattered from China on the east to the Sandwich Islands on the west. The name Paxton is of Saxon origin and ancestors of the family as early as the sixth century crossed from the continent and settled in what is now Berwickshire, Scotland. A few centuries later we find that by enterprise and industry they had acquired wealth and had attained both influence and title. It is learned that one James Paxton of Ballymoney, county Antrim, was one of many Presbyterians who took refuge in the north of Ireland during the persecutions of Charles II of England. Three of the sons of James Paxton seem to have come to America about 1735, these being William, Thomas and Samuel Paxton, who had land surveyed to them on Marsh creek, Lancaster (now Adams) county, Pennsylvania. The descendants of William Paxton removed to Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1750 and there in course of time the family became a numerous one, while many of the representatives of the name were also found in Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvania branch afterward became represented in Kentucky and this line includes the two ancestors of G. B. Paxton, of Snyder.

His father, Colonel R. H. Paxton, was a captain of the Kentucky State Militia and was promoted to the rank of colonel prior to the Civil war. He was a farmer and stockman by occupation and paid much attention to the raising of fine jacks and stallions. His farm was in Anderson county and there he died on the 27th of February, 1878. His wife bore the maiden name of Mildred Burress, and was a native of Kentucky, born and reared in Mercer county. She gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Paxton in 1833 and her death occurred April 22, 1885. She was



G. B. PAXTON





the mother of ten children, six sons and four daughters, all of whom are now living with the exception of Philip T., who was residing in Harrodsburg at the time of his death. He was the second of the family. The others are: James E., a resident of Anderson county, Kentucky; Anna Elizabeth, the wife of John Hawkins, who is living in Miami, Missouri; John W., of Anderson county, Kentucky, who is the only one of the family that has remained single; Mary Frances, the wife of J. C. Penny, a resident of Hamilton, Missouri; Gabriel B., who is living in Snyder, Texas; Ellen Jane, the wife of Frank Cunningham, who resides in Harrodsburg, Kentucky; Mildred Catherine, the wife of Richard Dunn, a resident of Lawrenceburg, Kentucky; Richard S., whose home is in Topeka, Kansas; and Elie C., of Ennis, Texas.

Gabriel B. Paxton made his home with his parents until nineteen years of age, and was married two days before he reached the age of eighteen years to Miss Sallie A. Kennedy, who was born in Newton county, Missouri, but was reared in Mercer county, Kentucky. The date of the marriage was November 27, 1862, and the young couple lived with his parents until he was nineteen years of age, when he began farming on his own account in Mercer county. After a happy married life of four years his wife passed away December 21, 1866.

When he had followed farming in Mercer county for about three years Mr. Paxton removed to Hamilton, Missouri, and in connection with James Gallemore published the *Hamilton Investigator*, a Democratic paper which supported the candidacy of Seymour and Blair as president and vice president of the United States. About a year after the campaign Mr. Paxton sold his interest in the paper and returned to Kentucky, engaging in the distilling of whiskey in Anderson county, having a plant of medium capacity turning out about five barrels per day. He continued in the business for two seasons. Prior to this time, just after he had passed his twenty-first birthday, Mr. Paxton was elected coroner of Mercer county, and was probably the youngest man ever chosen to that position. He held the office for two or three years and then re-

signed, after which he came to Texas. He had married an own cousin of his former wife, Miss Georgie B. Kennedy, of Mercer county, Kentucky, on the 13th of September, 1871.

Having disposed of his interests in his native state Mr. Paxton removed to Texas, arriving at Dallas on the 25th of November, 1872. The Houston & Texas Central and the Texas Pacific railroads had just been completed to that town and Dallas was then a town of shanties numbering not more than two thousand people. It was a busy place, in which there were a great many teams hauling freight and lumber to the western country, which was then being opened up for settlement. Mr. Paxton obtained employment there as bookkeeper for E. P. Cowan & Company, dealers in sash and doors, with whom he remained for a year, after which he entered the employ of Huey & Philp, wholesale and retail hardware merchants, with whom he continued for four years. It was while there that Mr. Paxton aided in organizing the grand council of the American Legion of Honor at Houston and he was elected at that session grand treasurer of the state and held the position by consecutive elections for eighteen years, or until the grand council in Texas was discontinued. He afterward removed to Alvarado, Texas, and in connection with A. J. Brown, then of that place, organized the Paxton Hardware Company. He was in business there for four years, when he sold out and went to Fort Worth, where he accepted the secretaryship of the Union Stock Yards, which had recently been organized with John R. Hoxie as president. At the first election after Mr. Paxton's association with the yards he was elected both secretary and treasurer of the organization. The Fort Worth Packing Company was then organized and he was elected secretary and treasurer of the concern. He continued his official connection with the packing house for about a year and with the Union Stock Yards for about three years, but owing to his refusal to enter into a scheme of bribery and trickery in connection with the management of affairs of the packing house his salary was cut down to such an extent that he resigned his position, which led ultimately to his severing his

connection entirely with both the packing house and stock yards. This packing house was the first one built in Fort Worth and formed the nucleus of the business enterprises of that character which have made Fort Worth the great packing center of the southwest.

Mr. Paxton afterward engaged with the Arlington Heights Company as bookkeeper, for that part of the city was then being developed. The company afterward failed, but he remained with them until the business was finally closed out by the receiver. He then accepted a position with the Texas & Pacific Coal Company, of which Colonel R. D. Hunter was president and general manager, acting as head bookkeeper and general auditor for nearly three years. On the expiration of that period he turned his attention to the hardware business in Abilene, Texas, in connection with his son, George L. Paxton, under the firm name of George L. Paxton, and the latter was also in business at Snyder, Texas, under the firm name of the Paxton Hardware Company. When the son disposed of the business in Abilene the father came to Snyder and organized the business then already established into a stock company on October 20, 1904, receiving the charter on the 15th of December of that year. The capital stock was twenty thousand dollars and the firm name remains the same as before, with the following officers: George L. Paxton, president; G. B. Paxton, vice president and general manager; LeRoy Johnson, secretary, and W. A. Henderson, treasurer. Mr. Paxton is also supreme president of the Home Protection Society, an insurance order, which has only recently been chartered, but is growing very rapidly and has its headquarters at Snyder, Texas.

To Mr. and Mrs. Paxton have been born three children, who are yet living: George L., who is associated with his father and is one of the enterprising business men of this section of the state; Lillian A., the wife of J. S. Lambard, residing at Houston, Texas, and Guy E. They also lost one son, Gilbert Roy, who died when six years of age at Alvarado, Texas. Mr. Paxton has been a member of the Baptist church since the age of nineteen years and was made one of its deacons in Fort Worth when J. Morgan Wells

was pastor of the First church. He has been closely associated with the development and up-building of Texas, has been watchful of its opportunities, utilizing these to good advantage, and is now accounted one of the representative business men and citizens of Scurry county.

PAT DURACK. Among the prominent and distinguished men of the southwest whose energy and genius have left their impress upon its rapidly developing civilization and business development, none are more deserving of mention than Pat Durack, whose efforts have gained him distinction and brought him wealth, while at the same time they have been a source of permanent benefit to the localities in which his activity has been displayed. Mr. Durack is particularly well known in connection with the mining interests of this portion of America, and as a pioneer settler of El Paso is entitled to mention in this volume. He was born in county Limerick, Ireland, and came to America in 1854, landing at New York, whence he afterward made his way to Ohio. He was a resident of the Buckeye state at the time of the inauguration of hostilities between the north and the south, and espousing the cause of the Union he enlisted at Urbana as a member of Company C, Sixty-sixth Ohio Infantry, under Colonel Canby. He joined the army of the Potomac, going first to Washington, whence his command was sent to the firing line in Virginia. He made a remarkable army record from the standpoint of the great number of historic battles in which he participated. He was in the engagements at Manassas, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Harper's Ferry, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Malvern Hill, St. Mary's and others leading up to the battle of Gettysburg and in that memorable contest the Sixty-sixth Ohio was stationed on Culp's Hill to the right of the picket, taking part in the charge at the point known as "Bloody Hollow" with the Twelfth Corps. Following the battle of Gettysburg the corps to which Mr. Durack belonged was transferred to the Twentieth Army Corps, then under command of General Hooker, for operations around Chattanooga. The corps was organized at Bridgeport, Alabama, and Mr.



PAT DURACK



Durack participated in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold. In May, 1864, he started on the Atlanta campaign and took part in the battles of Mill Creek, Resaca, Dalton, Kingston, Marietta, Peach Tree Creek and others. Just before arriving at Atlanta he was wounded in the engagement at Marietta, and, although this did not disable him permanently at the time, he was later rendered a cripple for several years as the result of the accident. Following the fall of Atlanta he went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea which proved the weakness of the Confederacy, showing that the strength had been drawn from the interior to protect the borders. Mr. Durack was in the division commanded by General W. W. Geary, afterward governor of Pennsylvania, and who toward the close of the war was made military governor of Savannah, where Mr. Durack remained for about three weeks. Later he joined General Sherman on the Cape Fear river in South Carolina and subsequently was at Goldsboro, North Carolina, where, just outside of the city, was fought the last battle of the war—Kingston. He then went with his regiment to Washington, where he participated in the grand review, the most celebrated pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere. His regiment was in twenty-three general engagements besides many smaller battles and skirmishes, and he now bears the scars of eight wounds. He was a brave and fearless soldier and with the Army of the Potomac and with the Army of the Cumberland rendered signal service in the preservation of the Union.

When the war was over Mr. Durack located at Cincinnati, where he resided for several years, being engaged in the contract business there from 1865 until 1873. In the latter year he went to the west, spending some time in the Dakotas, Nebraska, Colorado and other places, being largely engaged in contracting during that period. He was also engaged on the construction of bridges on the Northern Pacific Railroad and other railroad lines and built the masonry for the big bridges at Glasgow, Plattsmouth, Blair and Bismarck. He next located at St. Paul, where he was engaged in the contract busi-

ness until 1888, when he came to Western Texas.

Mr. Durack has since been identified with the development and progress of this section of the Lone Star state. In 1890 he opened the Pecos stone quarries at the town of Pecos and furnished the stone for the erection of some of the largest and best known buildings in Texas, including the postoffice and the courthouse at Dallas and the courthouse at San Antonio, Waxahatchie, Texarkana courthouse, Fort Worth postoffice and other cities. In 1891 he established the first iron-rolling mill in Texas at Fort Worth on the Cotton Belt Railroad, near the stockyards, and conducted that enterprise for about two years. He continued the operation of his stone quarries for twelve years, when he withdrew from that line of business and turned his attention to the mining interests in Arizona, New Mexico, Sonora and Chihuahua, Mexico. He has become the owner of much valuable and important mining interests in those states. Some of the properties that he acquired in Chihuahua were recently sold to capitalists at Washington, D. C., for one hundred thousand dollars.

One of the most notable events in Mr. Durack's career was when he made a wild ride of two hundred miles in thirty-one hours to save the lives of six Americans sentenced to be shot in Sonora. He carried papers from American consuls and others asking for a reprieve, and as a result the innocence of the condemned men was established and they were released.

Mr. Durack was married to Miss Julia Brennan, and they have one son, Frank. Within recent years they have made their home in El Paso. Mr. Durack is a prominent Catholic and was one of the organizers of the local division of the Knights of Columbus. He was instrumental in organizing Ward county, was its first deputy sheriff, later county commissioner, and during his term of office the courthouse at Barstow was built. There is hardly a man in all the southwest who has a wider acquaintance than Pat Durack and no man is more favorably known. His life record is filled with diversified interests and exciting episodes connected with his military expe-

riences and his pioneer life in connection with railroad building in the west and the development of Texas. He possesses keen insight that enables him to recognize an opportunity and his energy prompts his ready utilization of this. Keen and clear-headed, always busy, always careful, and conservative in financial matters, moving slowly but surely in every transaction, he has few superiors in the steady progress which invariably reaches the objective point. His career has been a remarkably successful one and the story of his achievements should inspire all young men who read it with a truer estimate of the value and sure rewards of character.

REV. THOMAS S. CLYCE, D. D., president of Austin College and pastor of the College Park Presbyterian church at Sherman, Texas, was born in Kingsport, Sullivan county, Tennessee, September 12, 1863. The Clyce family was established in America at a very early epoch in the history of the new world by ancestors who located in Pennsylvania, while later representatives of the name went to Virginia. Dr. Clyce is a son of William Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Hagy) Clyce, both natives of Virginia, the former born in Lexington and the latter in Abingdon. Becoming residents of Tennessee, they passed away at the old home at Kingsport after attaining to a ripe old age. Dr. Clyce was the youngest in their family of twelve children, seven of whom are now living. Farming has been the principal occupation of the representatives of the family, though the professions and commercial life have also had their representatives. Two brothers of Dr. Clyce, James F. and William A. Clyce, were soldiers of the Confederate army. Another brother, Frank P. Clyce, is a fine mechanic and dealer in builder's supplies at Lincoln, Nebraska. William A. is the owner and operator of a large flouring mill at Bristol, Tennessee. James F., Samuel and a sister, Mrs. Lovinia Nelms, jointly own and conduct the old home farm. Charles L. is a prosperous farmer residing near Abingdon, Virginia.

Dr. Clyce acquired his elementary education

in his home locality and after mastering the elementary branches of learning entered King College at Bristol, Tennessee, from which he was graduated in the class of 1887. He pursued his theological education at Columbia Theological Seminary at Columbia, South Carolina, completing the course in the spring of 1890, after which he entered upon the active work of the ministry as pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Decatur, Alabama. He was afterward called to the Woodland Presbyterian church at Louisville, remaining as pastor there for five years, during which time he pursued a post-graduate course in theology at Louisville Theological Seminary, completing the work in 1894. He remained at Louisville in his active ministerial duties until 1896, when he was elected president of the Jackson Agricultural College, a state institution, at Jackson, Alabama. He was likewise pastor of the Presbyterian church there and at the same time he organized a college of which he was president for four years, taking charge at its inception and building up a strong institution, at the same time continuing his pastoral duties.

In 1900 Dr. Clyce was elected to the presidency of Austin College at Sherman, Texas, and on the organization of College Park Presbyterian church at this place he took pastoral charge. His efforts and influence in behalf of the church have been of no restricted order and he has succeeded in building up a strong and prosperous congregation, the membership increasing from thirty-one to more than one hundred. In the meantime a handsome church edifice has been erected at a cost of about eight thousand dollars and is entirely free from debt. The church is well organized and is making substantial progress in various departments of its work. Austin College has likewise made consecutive and gratifying progress under his presidency and considerable money has been collected and invested in equipments and the efficiency of the institution has been thereby greatly increased. In addition to the internal equipments a very complete athletic park with all necessary accessories has

been added at a cost of seven or eight thousand dollars. It is under the charge of a competent instructor, while in the gymnasium work a special instructor is employed.

Dr. Clyce was married in Louisville while pastor there to Miss May De Perrin, of that city, who was educated in a private college there. Three children have been born to them: Wallace Perrin, Dorothy and Edmonia Elizabeth, all at home. Dr. Clyce has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for a number of years and has always taken an active interest in political affairs, he and his brothers being strong advocates of the Democracy. His chief attention, however, is given to his church and college duties. It is a well established fact that the work of the educator is the most important to which man can give his attention whether it be from the pulpit, the lecture platform or the schoolroom. Dr. Clyce, laboring in all these departments, has exerted a wide and beneficial influence for intellectual and moral progress. He is a man of broad scholarly attainments and superior culture as has been shadowed forth between the lines of this review. His face indicates strong and earnest purpose and his manner embodies a kindness and geniality combined with a force of character that have won him the confidence and trust of his fellowmen and at the same time have enabled him to leave the impress of his individuality upon them.

In this connection it will be interesting to know something of the history of Austin College, of which he is now the head. A contemporary publication has given the following account of the institution. "As early as 1834, Rev. P. H. Fullenwider, a Presbyterian minister, was carrying on active missionary work in Texas. In 1838, Rev. Hugh Wilson organized a church at San Augustine and another at Independence. During the coming year, Rev. John McCullough organized a church at Galveston, and Rev. William G. Allen one at Houston. Brazos Presbytery was organized at Chrisman's school house in Washington county, April 3, 1840, the first Presbytery in the Republic of Texas.

"Rev. Daniel Baker was present at the organization of this Presbytery, at which time the principal topic of consideration was the selection of a site for a Presbyterian college. At the spring meeting of 1844, the Presbytery took the following action:

"Resolved, That the ministers of Presbytery be requested to present the subject of education to their respective congregations and endeavor to secure funds for establishing an institution of learning at some convenient place in the country, to be under control of the Presbytery, and report at the next meeting.

"Owing to the unsettled condition of the country, nothing could be done at this time. By request of the citizens of Nacogdoches, the Presbytery assumed control of an institution to be founded in that town, and also appointed a committee to select a location on the Guadalupe river for an institution to be known as the 'College of the West.' Although neither of these enterprises materialized, the record is interesting as showing that the subject of Christian education was prominent in the minds of Presbyterians from their earliest organizations in this western country.

"The first really significant action in this direction was taken by this same Presbytery in its meeting at Washington, June 21, 1849. A committee consisting of Rev. Daniel Baker, Rev. J. W. Miller and Rev. W. C. Blair, was appointed to select a more central location for a college. The report of this committee was adopted at a called meeting at Prospect Church, October 13, 1849, and the college located at Huntsville. Inasmuch as Dr. Baker objected to the College adopting his name it was named after Stephen F. Austin, and thus became 'Austin College.' Another committee, consisting of Rev. J. W. Miller, D. D. Atchison and S. D. C. Abbott, secured a charter from the legislature. This charter was signed by Governor Wood, November 22, 1849, and is, with some minor amendments, still operative.

"The first Board of Trustees consisted of Daniel Baker, R. Smither, J. Hume, G. C. Red, H. Yoakum, J. Branch, Sam Houston (by his proxy, H. Yoakum) H. Wilson, J. C. Smith

(by his proxy, S. R. Smith), A. J. Burke and J. W. Miller. They met and organized in Huntsville, April 5, 1850, with Rev. Daniel Baker president of the Board, pro tem. Rev. Samuel McKinney was elected the first president of the college and Rev. Daniel Baker, financial agent. Class work began immediately, as Dr. McKinney was already teaching in Huntsville.

"Presbyterianism in Texas at this time consisted of eighteen ministers, thirty-two churches and about five hundred communicants. When we consider the uncertain conditions that prevailed throughout the country, the poverty of the people, and the numerical weakness of the Presbyterian body, the undertaking assumes gigantic proportions. These ministers who not only laid the foundation of the college, but were the pioneer missionaries of Presbyterianism in this great section, were men by no means lacking in culture. Blair, Henderson and Miller were graduates of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania; Allen, of Center College, Kentucky; Wilson and Baker, of Princeton College; while the literary remains of McCullough, Fullenwider and Beckton show that they were liberally educated.

"Dr. Baker, while acting as soliciting agent, made six tours to the eastern states and secured nearly one hundred thousand dollars. The prosperity of the institution was his great aim, even to the close of his life. The most liberal contributor at this time was Rev. Benjamin Chase of Missouri, who gave fifteen thousand acres of Texas lands to the endowment fund of the college.

"The war between the states was disastrous in the extreme to Texas institutions; still Austin College was not forced entirely to close its doors, although its exchequer was empty, and its faculty reduced. In January, 1871, Rev. S. M. Lockett was elected president. To him and his co-laborers, J. N. Chadwick of Chapel Hill and Rev. Donald McGregor of Houston, is mainly due the continued existence and prosperity of Austin College. During this administration a growing sentiment arose for a more desirable location; and a committee was ap-

pointed looking to the removal of the college to some point in northern Texas. After a protracted controversy, Sherman was selected and the college removed thither in 1876. The present building was begun at once, and its central part completed and occupied during the incumbency of Rev. H. B. Boude, the successor to Dr. Lockett, from 1878 to 1881. Dr. Lockett resigned in 1877, but was again called to the presidency of the college in 1887. When the history of the college shall have been written, Dr. Lockett's name will be associated with that of Daniel Baker; for while Dr. Baker was the moving spirit in the foundation of the college, Dr. Lockett rescued it from the shades of oblivion that were fast settling upon it. In ten years he raised about ninety thousand dollars for the college, added two wings to the building, and increased the number of students to about one hundred and fifty with nine professors.

"The college building at present affords sufficient class rooms, library and reading rooms, literary society halls, assembly hall and laboratories, besides a commodious gymnasium. The course of study is the prevailing college curriculum of arts and science. The state board of education ranks this institution among the first-class colleges of the state. The college further sustains affiliated relations with many of the leading universities of the country. From its incipency, it has never been co-educational, the founders and subsequent directors believing that the best results can be obtained by a segregation of the sexes during the period of college life. The establishment of a co-educational institution at Brownwood and a female college at Milford, both under control of the Synod of Texas, renders any change in the policy of Austin College unnecessary and improbable.

"As the college stands a monument to the strong conviction of the fathers of Texas Presbyterianism that Christian education is all important, and that prudence demanded of the west that it train its own ministry, it follows that religious instruction has always been an essential factor of the student life. This insti-



tution was one of the first in the west to introduce a bible course into its curriculum; and now, no matter what the preference and the purpose of the student, this course is not subject to election, it is required.

"From the standpoint of accessibility, health, educational spirit, social and moral culture, Sherman is an excellent place for such an institution. The buildings and grounds are on a beautiful suburban eminence of College Park, in the northeast of the city, a mile from the business plaza. Electric car connection with the principal parts of the city, water works, electric and gas light, free mail delivery, and telephone connection give this suburban community all the advantages of the city, with the quiet and amplitude of rural life.

"The moral atmosphere is elevating, the curriculum as complete as can be effected, the instruction comprehensive and thorough. Sherman is a prohibition town, the seat of a prohibition county. The community about the college is in the closest sympathy with the faculty and student body, which condition goes far towards creating an ideal college environment. The boarding system is the cottage plan, combined with a club hall for students who desire to live as frugally as possible. A high standard of manhood is maintained by the students, rendering discipline on the part of the authorities an easy matter; and a student who is not utterly devoid of principle should find some incentive to higher aspirations and a nobler life."

The following have occupied the presidency together with the dates of incumbency:

Rev. Samuel McKinney, D. D., 1850-1853.

Rev. Daniel Baker, D. D., 1853-1857.

Rev. A. E. Thom, pro tem., 1857-1858.

Rev. R. W. Bailey, 1858-1862.

Rev. Samuel McKinney, D. D., re-elected 1862; in office until Jan., 1871.

Rev. S. M. Lockett, D. D., Jan., 1871; resigned April 24, 1878.

Rev. H. B. Boude, D. D., 1878-1881.

Prof. W. D. Vinson, LL. D., pro tem., 1881-1882.

Rev. E. P. Palmer, D. D., 1881; resigned Jan. 1, 1885.

Rev. Donald M'Gregor, D. D., 1885-1887.

Rev. S. M. Lockett, D. D., re-elected 1887; in office until 1897.

Rev. T. S. Sampson, D. D., 1897-1900.

Rev. T. S. Clyce, D. D., 1900.

Thus for fifty-five years Austin College has been a force in the intellectual progress of Texas. A contemporary publication has said of the institution, "It has stood like the immortal heroes of the early days, unshaken and uncompromising in ideas of truth, manhood and true culture. Much of its most interesting history has never been written. But it goes without saying that an institution that has weathered the storm blasts of fifty winters, the fire of civil war, financial panics, and the disintegrating effects of adverse criticisms and ill-founded jealousy must have some indestructible enduring power. And the situation is easy of comprehension. It has been from its incipency philanthropic in its character. The statement is probably correct that no student was ever turned from its doors because of inability to pay tuition. What a record! For fifty years and more the great work of equipping men has been going on within its walls! Through the years when schools and churches were scarce and meager, through the period of public school development and working side by side with the movement, through the era of the inauguration of the university when the hopes of the most advanced opportunities were seemingly to be consummated, on to the close of this, the grandest century of the world's history. Sometimes buoyed with bright prospect, sometimes overburdened with debt, ever moving steadily onward, never wavering in its purpose of affording to the youth of our country the opportunity of thorough Christian scholarship—what a record!"

The same publication in speaking of the work of Dr. Clyce has said, "Being a man of wide scholarship, fine executive ability, and indomitable energy, combined with a remarkable power of coming into personal contact with

people, Dr. Clyce soon showed himself as much at home at the head of an institution of learning as in a pastorate. After four years of faithful service at Jackson, he was urged to come to Texas and preside over the destinies of Austin College. Although so recently installed in his new office, he has taken hold of matters in such a way as to give evidence that he understands the situation and is alive to the exigencies of his work. In full harmony with his faculty as a scholarly, tactful, consecrated leader, already ingratiated into the affection of the community in which he labors; already commanding the esteem and confidence of his board of trustees, and possessed of the good will of the church at large; it is easy to predict that with his administration begins a new era for Austin College." Five years have passed since the above was written and the work of Dr. Clyce has been carried steadily forward, adding to its efficiency in touch with the modern ideas of new education and at the same time—yet without this object in view, for his entire thought seems consecrated upon the church and the college—winning for himself a reputation as one of the ablest educators of Texas and the south.

JAMES N. CRAIG. Representative as a citizen of Jack county and prosperous and independent as a farmer and stockman in the vicinity of Newport is James N. Craig, named as the subject of this review. A resident of the county during the period of its greatest development and most substantial and enduring prosperity, his time and talents have been devoted to the cause of agriculture and grazing with results that have been gratifying and encouraging in the extreme.

Mr. Craig is a representative of that family whose history appears under the caption "Samuel Marion Craig" in this work, and he was born in Montgomery county, Illinois, March 1, 1836. In both Montgomery and Macoupin counties, that state, he grew up and the district schools of the country gave him his limited knowledge of books. His parents were Thomas and Sarah (Merrill) Craig, and he was the third in a large family of children.

His grandfather, Thomas Craig, married a Miss Brown whose progeny numbered eight, as follows: Millie, who married John Boor; Larkin, whose longevity reached one hundred years and who passed away in Illinois; Samuel died at eighteen years; Thomas, who is buried in Georgia Gulch, Colorado; Jesse died in St. Louis county, Missouri; Sarah, wife of John Brown, died in Montgomery county, Illinois; and Betsey, who married Hiram Brown and died in Illinois.

At twenty-one years of age our subject began life with a pair of mules, saddle and harness, and threw his energy into the work of the farm. After following this for a time he was induced to take the road as a lightning man, at fifty dollars a month and expenses and this he followed for ten years, covering thirty counties of his native state and the same number over in Missouri. Out of his wages he laid up money for future use and when he came to Texas in after years he embarked in the stock business and laid the foundation for the success of his later years. The first of January, 1875, found James N. Craig in Texas. He stopped the first two years near Pilot Point, where he farmed, and in 1877 he located on the head of Hall creek, at Berton Springs, and engaged in the cow business, covering a part of the open range. He finally transferred his herd to Greer county, Oklahoma, and later on to the Deep Creek country of Collingsworth county, Texas, but in 1884 sold his cattle and returned to the settlements, locating on White's prairie in the edge of Jack county. He moved up near Newport in 1883, and improved the farm now owned by Mr. Ireland, and upon selling this he located on Ten Mile, the place of his present abode. Eleven hundred and thirty-two acres represents the results of his landed accumulations in the county and show in a substantial way what the net results of his nearly a half century of industrial effort has been. His brand, "A bar X," on the left side, and his chain diamond brand used first, now using a circle on the neck, grazed the country from Grayson to the Brazos and over the Red river country of the Panhandle were familiar to the ranch men of that time, and Keech Halsell became its owner when his last

stock and brand passed from him. Of late years farming has occupied him largely and his bunch of one hundred and fifty head constitute his present interest in the cattle business.

February 1, 1883, Mr. Craig married, in Jack county, Miss Fannie C. Elliott, a daughter of Thomas and Delincy Elms Elliott. The mother died in Mississippi in 1863, and the father died there in 1865. Mrs. Craig was born in Neshoba county, Mississippi, in 1839 and she and her husband are without issue.

In politics Mr. Craig has ever owned fealty to Democracy and in the earlier and more vigorous years of his life aided in winning victories for his party in Jack county. He has served as precinct chairman, and the results from his beat have shown what his labors have accomplished prior to many elections. He is a deacon in the Missionary Baptist church and is a Master Mason of Post Oak.

**SAMUEL ALEX. GREEN.** Montague county has known Mr. Green as a settler for the past thirty-one years, he having cast his fortunes with it in 1874, at which time he settled a piece of Hill county school land near Brushy Creek school-house. With but two changes of location in those years we find him now in the same neighborhood where he first located and in the enjoyment of a beautiful home and corresponding surroundings, which his labor and his management produced.

The year 1868 marks the advent of this industrious family to Texas. Augustus Green, our subject's father, brought it hither from Boone county, Missouri, whither he went in 1843 from the state of Kentucky. He was born in Maryland in 1790 and made his way through the then new country of the northwest into Kentucky in early life and married, in the latter state, Miss Hannah Robinson, who died in Hays county, Texas. As a Missouri farmer he was eminently successful and when the war came on he was numbered among the well-to-do men of his calling. As a result of the rebellion he lost heavily and when he came to Texas he was not in affluent circumstances. He established himself in Grayson county the first three years, and, in 1871, he went to Hays county,

but returned to Grayson in 1873, again returning to Hays, and died there in 1885.

The issue of Augustus and Hannah Green were: Sarah, who died in Boone county, Missouri, as the wife of Samuel Gibson; Irena, whose death ensued in Grayson county as the wife of Will Ambrose; Martha, who is buried in Grayson county, was the wife of David Pugh; J. W., of Hays county, Texas; Dock, of Grayson county; Robert, of Hays county; Joseph, of Temple, Oklahoma; Samuel Alex., our subject; Tine, wife of Elijah Chisholm, of Grayson county; and Bettie, the wife of Miles Reasoner, of Hays county, Texas.

S. A. Green's life in youth was passed chiefly on his father's farm and he obtained little education from the common schools. At eighteen years of age he began life as a cowboy in Uvalde county, and a year later he employed with the Jourdan boys, who were engaged in the business of buffalo hunting on the Texas plains. The expedition roamed about over the frontier, establishing their camp in a "dug-out" near some stream, and changing it as often as was necessary to keep in touch with the bovine king of the plain. The force was divided into killer, skinners, packers and teamsters, and during the year Mr. Green was with it he had exciting times and interesting experiences in every department of the work.

On quitting the plains Mr. Green returned to civilization and settled down to the routine and monotony of the farm. Having located him in Montague county, we find him, with pony team, toiling industriously on his Hill county and later his Pinola county claim, slowly climbing the ladder of success and keeping nearly always the "wolf" at a safe distance from his cabin door. He located on his present farm of one hundred and seventeen acres in 1890 and all the art-work that it contains is the product of his hand. While many years have been devoted to cotton and corn, he is now interested in fruit, and with the lapse of time his homestead will be a bed of bud and bloom and fruit.

Mr. Green was first married in Grayson county, in December, 1876, to Miss Nannie James, who died in 1894, the mother of Ewing,

who married Minnie Nichols, and resides near by; Lacy, of Montague county, married Georgie Warren; Jennie, wife of Paul Laster, of Montague county; Walter, Andrew and Clarence are still useful adjuncts to the family home. In April, 1895, Mr. Green married Mrs. Ellen Short, a daughter of William Milligan, from Missouri. Tiny, Lillie and Minnie Short are children by her first husband, and Mrs. Green passed away in 1903 without further issue. In September, 1904, Mr. Green married Miss Gertie Speck, a Tennessee lady, whose father was Henderson Speck, of that state.

Industry and singleness of purpose have accomplished for Mr. Green all that he has achieved. While he has been laying up stores for the future he has lived in harmony with all the world and the good-will of a whole neighborhood goes out to him and his.

**JOHN T. PRATER.** One of the attractive homesteads near Stoneburg is that owned and occupied by John T. Prater, the subject of this biographical notice. In the twenty-three years that Mr. Prater has been a citizen of Montague county his efforts have been directed almost wholly in the line of farming and stock-raising with the result that he has come to be regarded among the substantial men of his community.

Mr. Prater came to Texas from Monroe county, Tennessee, in 1871. At the time he was a youth of sixteen and in company with his parents, John J. and Margaret J. (nee Simpson) Prater, who now reside in the suburbs of Denison. Their first settlement was made in Tarrant county, but in 1872 they removed to Grayson county, from whence, nine years later, our subject joined other good citizens from the same county in Montague and has since here resided. The Praters are of English origin and in its purity the name had an "h," being Prather. By some means, en route to the present, it underwent the change to its present form, but the "Prathers" and the "Praters" are not the less related. Benjamin Prater, the founder of the family in the United States, was an Englishman. In Tennessee he established himself in the last years of the eighteenth century and died on the farm he

settled in 1853, at about eighty-five years old. Among his sons was Thomas Prater, our subject's grandfather, whose life followed the channel of his immediate ancestor and who died early in life, in 1840. His wife was Julia Browder, who bore him: Benjamin F., James, Urias, William, John J., and Nannie.

John J. Prater was born in Roane county, Tennessee, in 1828, and many years of his life he devoted to the ministry in the Methodist church, but not to the exclusion of farming, which vocation he has always maintained. Eight children were born to him and his wife, who took their stations as honorable men and women in the world's affairs as they came to maturity, and they are again alone in their decline, surrounded by loving friends and the substantial comforts of life. Enumerating their children we have: John T., our subject, Mary A., Adelia, William F., George L., Alvah, Julia and Nannie.

John T. Prater was born June 1, 1855, and at sixteen years of age he accompanied the family on their overland trip from Tennessee to Texas. He learned the cardinal principles of farming from his father, and the elements of an education were acquired within the walls of a country school-house. It was as a farmer that he began life independently, and when he came into Montague county he had accumulated a few hundred dollars. He bought a quarter section of Jack county school land and with no difficulty paid it out. By wage-working, stock-raising and farming he acquired other real estate as the years have passed. In 1897 he moved his family from his original location on the west county line to Stoneburg's suburb, from which place he conducts the affairs of his varied interests.

November 7, 1878, Mr. Prater married, in Grayson county, Miss Elizabeth Ansley, a daughter of J. R. Ansley, who came to Texas from Georgia in 1865. Mrs. Prater was born in Georgia October 16, 1857, and is the mother of: Sidney Marcellus, Effie, Eva, Jeffie, Adelia and Bettie.

John T. Prater has maintained himself a plain, industrious stock-farmer and man of rural affairs and with what degree of success has already been pointed out. He is an Odd





W. F. M. Laughry.

Fellow and he and his son are Masons and Democrats.

**C. B. STRATTON.** C. B. Stratton represents the progressive spirit and enterprise which have been at the bottom of Cleburne's rapid development during a few years from a small town to an important commercial center of fourteen thousand population. He has been engaged in the real estate business at Cleburne for the past ten years, and in many ways has exerted a powerful influence for the progress of his city.

Born at Galveston, Texas, in 1875, he is a son of William H. and Mary Lou (Baker) Stratton. His father, who was a native of Athens, Georgia, served through the Civil war as a Confederate soldier, and, moving to Texas in 1873, spent the remainder of his life at Galveston, where he was a member of the wholesale grocery firm of Moore, Stratton and Company, and for many years was one of the prominent business men of that city. Mr. Stratton's mother, who lives in Cleburne, was born at Chapel Hill, this state.

Mr. Stratton's education was received in the schools of Galveston and at Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, and since 1894 he has been located in business at Cleburne. He is prominent in the real estate business, buying and selling direct and transacting no commission business. Although a young man, he is looked upon as one of the leading citizens in all that pertains to enterprise and public spirit. He represents the second ward in the city council, having been elected to that body in 1902, and as councilman has rendered especially valuable services to the city in the matter of pushing street improvement.

Mr. Stratton married, at Cleburne, Miss Bec Ragsdale, daughter of J. M. Ragsdale, manager of the Cleburne Hardware Company. Mr. and Mrs. Stratton have one son, James Ragsdale Stratton.

**W. F. MCGAUGHY**, sheriff and tax collector of Nolan county and a resident of Sweetwater, comes of Scotch lineage, and his ancestors at an early day were residents of northern Alabama. His father, J. B. McGaughy, was a native of

northern Alabama, where he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, but about the time of the close of the Civil war removed to western Tennessee, locating near Paris, the county seat of Henry county. He was a physician and surgeon who practiced his profession with success in Tennessee until the fall of 1871, when he came to Texas, locating in Hood county. In 1884 he took up his abode in Brown county, this state, and is still actively engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Brownwood. He married Miss Ellen Stephenson, who was born and reared in Alabama, and died in Brownwood, Texas, in 1903. They were the parents of five sons and one daughter who are yet living, and they lost one son in youth.

William Franklin McGaughy was born in northern Alabama, September 6, 1864, and remained with his parents until he had attained his majority, coming with them to Texas in 1871. His education was completed by a thorough course of study at Add-Ran College, at Thorp Springs, Hood county, in the year 1882, and in 1884 he removed to Brown county. There three years later, on the 16th of December, 1887, he wedded Miss Allie Robertson, of Nolan county, Texas.

Mr. McGaughy turned his attention to the cattle business in Brown county and from there went with his herd to Nolan county in 1888 and has since made his home within its borders. He was connected with the cattle industry until called to the office of sheriff, and he still handles cattle to some extent. In December, 1899, he was appointed sheriff by the commissioners' court of Nolan county, becoming the successor of P. N. Hall, filling out an unexpired term. He was then elected to the office in 1902, and again in 1904, and has proved a most capable official, discharging his duties without fear or favor. While neglectful of no task that devolves upon him in connection with the office he has at the same time become interested in business affairs in Sweetwater and has thus been a valued factor in commercial and financial circles here. In May, 1901, he assisted in organizing the First National Bank, of which he is a director and stockholder. About the 1st of July, 1905, in connection with

O. A. Bass, he purchased the livery stable which they are now conducting.

Mr. McGaughy is also greatly interested in educational matters and was a member of the committee that had in charge the erection of the present school building in Sweetwater in 1901. He has since served as a member of the board of school trustees and the cause of education finds in him a very devoted and helpful friend. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Woodmen of the World.

Mr. and Mrs. McGaughy have two sons, Iven and Felix, the former born September 30, 1888, and the latter December 5, 1896. A most enterprising citizen of Sweetwater, Mr. McGaughy has co-operated in the formation and adoption of many plans for the general good, and he is moreover an able officer, faithful in the discharge of his duties. Genial and good natured, he has won many friends, while in the business world he has manifested keen insight and unremitting diligence. He stands today as one of the most highly respected citizens of his community.

CHARLES T. RACE, M. D., practicing along modern and scientific lines, has become recognized as one of the most capable physicians and surgeons of El Paso. A native of Kentucky, he was born August 7, 1851, in Campbell county, about six miles from Cincinnati. He was reared there and in the adjoining county of Kenton, at Covington, and during the period of the Civil war, from 1860 until 1865, he was a student at Davenport, Iowa, pursuing his education there on account of the disorganized condition of the schools in the south. In those days Davenport was entering upon a period of prosperity as a center of the lumber trade on the Mississippi river and incidentally Dr. Race became acquainted with the lumber business during his sojourn in that city. He had in mind, however, the profession of medicine and pursued his studies at three different periods before he was finally graduated and won his degree in the medical department of the University of Louisiana, now Tulane University, in 1882.

Previous to this time Dr. Race had been engaged in the lumber business extensively at

Davenport, Iowa, and Louisiana and Hannibal, Missouri, and at Sherman, Texas, remaining at the latter place for two years. He also lived for several years at Uvalde, Texas. In 1883 he came to El Paso, where he has since engaged in the practice of medicine with constantly growing success. For several years, beginning in 1885, he was city physician, his last term in that office continuing from 1898 until 1905. He made a splendid record for his efficiency in warding off epidemics and in keeping the city in splendid condition from a standpoint of public health. He has likewise been accorded a large private practice and is recognized as one of the ablest members of the medical fraternity. Anything that tends to bring to man the key of that complex mystery which we call life elicits his earnest consideration, and he ever maintains a high standard of professional ethics. In the diagnosis of a case he is always careful and his judgment is rarely at fault in the slightest degree. Dr. Race was married at Uvalde, Texas, to Miss Carrie Henning, and they have three children, Edgar Race, Mrs. Hattie Blumenstiel and Carrie M. H. Race. Dr. Race has attained the Knight Templar degree in Masonry and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine, while in the line of his profession he is connected with various medical societies, whereby he is continually broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency.

JUDGE ANDERSON M. WALTHALL, a practitioner at the El Paso bar, and at one time judge of the district court of this district, was born in Cole county June 10, 1851, near Jefferson City, Missouri, a son of William Branch and Matilda (Vaughan) Walthall. The father, a native of Virginia, was a representative of one of the well-known families of that state and as a pioneer went to Missouri, locating there in the early '40s. He became an extensive and successful planter, displaying marked ability in the conduct of his important business interests. Both he and his wife died in that state.

Judge Walthall remained upon his father's plantation until about fifteen years of age, being reared in that portion of Missouri which is



historic with the names of noted men and is also celebrated for its richness of soil and its bounteous products. On leaving Cole county the family removed to Callaway county, living on the fine estate adjoining the town of Fulton, which has been a noted seat of learning for several generations. Judge Walthall accordingly acquired the greater part of his education in Westminster College, at Fulton, and when his more specifically literary course was completed he entered upon the study of law in the office of Hoakaday & Flood, at Fulton, the senior partner being Judge Hoakaday, who was later attorney general of the state and served on the Circuit bench. Mr. Walthall qualified for practice in his native state, but did not enter upon the active work of the profession there. Instead he came to Texas in October, 1873, and after visiting Dallas and other places decided upon Parker county as a location, with general headquarters at Weatherford. He also taught school for several terms near Springtown, in the northern part of Parker county. These were pioneer times, when the Indians committed many depredations and outrages in Parker county and adjoining districts, and on more than one occasion Judge Walthall was compelled to dismiss his school on account of the threatened invasion of the redskins.

In 1876 Mr. Walthall was licensed to practice in the courts of Texas, and removed to Breckenridge, the county seat of Stephens county, before that county was organized. There he continued in the active prosecution of his profession until 1885, when he made his way still farther west, locating at Pecos, the county seat of Reeves county, where for several years he was recognized as a prominent lawyer of the thirty-fourth judicial district, which includes El Paso county. On the 1st of January, 1898, he was appointed district judge by Governor Culberson to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Buckler, deceased, and after serving for the three remaining years of that term was regularly elected for the full term of four years. He resigned, however, a short time before his term expired, having been on the bench for six years and eight months.

On receiving his appointment to the bench

Judge Walthall removed to El Paso, where he has since made his home. He had been married to Miss Sallie Harris, a representative of one of the old families of Missouri, and they have a son, Harris Walthall, and two daughters, Mary Miller, now the wife of J. L. Dunn, a resident of Rogers, Arkansas, and Sallie T. Walthall.

While living in Stephens county Judge Walthall had served as county attorney for several years. He is today recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the El Paso bar, being the senior member of the firm of Walthall, Fall & Walthall, his partners being his son Harris and Judge Albert B. Fall. Nature bountifully endowed him with the peculiar qualifications that combine to make a successful lawyer. Patiently persevering, possessed of an analytical mind, and one that is readily receptive and retentive of the fundamental principles and intricacies of the law; gifted with a spirit of devotion to wearisome details; quick to comprehend the most subtle problems and logical in his conclusions; fearless in the advocacy of any cause he may espouse, and the soul of honor and integrity, few men have been more richly gifted for the achievement of success in the arduous and difficult profession of the law.

JAMES W. TRIMBLE, the subject of this family record and the founder of this branch of one of Texas' ancient families in Clay county, is a gentleman revered for his manly qualities, a citizen esteemed for his public spirit and air of progress, and a farmer admired for his energy, thrift and expending tendencies and for the businesslike management and conduct of his personal affairs. The time was not when he was not a Texan. His father and grandfather Trimble founded the family in the Lone Star republic away back in the early forties and they were men of standing and wide acquaintance in Red River county, where their settlement was made. The patriarchs of that county yet testify to a personal knowledge of Judge William Trimble, an advocate at the bar, who came among them at an advanced age and practiced his profession at Clarksville until his death, about 1853. The latter was our subject's

paternal ancestor and he emigrated to Texas from Hempstead county, Arkansas, where he won the legal title with which he was afterward honored. He was born in Kentucky, read law and was admitted to the bar there and made his home in Texas about three miles east of Clarksville, on his newly-opened farm. Judge Trimble's family consisted of David, our subject's father; Sarah, who married W. J. F. Morgan, and died in Jefferson, Texas; Lucinda, who married Mordaci Fleming, of Red River county; John, who passed away in Navarro county; Maria, who became the wife of Thomas Halsell, of Wise county; William, who died in Red River county; James H., of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, and Isaac.

David Trimble was of Kentucky birth, and in that state and in Arkansas he was reared. He seemed to be the family prodigy, for his hand was adapted to any of the trades, and whether as carpenter, blacksmith, wheelwright or at the lathe his genius for mechanics shown always to his advantage. He served in the Confederate army through the Civil war and spent his later life at his trades in Hays and Wise counties, in which latter he died in 1883. In his political beliefs he was a Democrat and in religious sentiment he professed Christianity and held to the tenets of the Christian denomination. For his first wife David Trimble married Ellen Sims, a daughter of J. W. Sims, who came to Texas from Louisiana and was a farmer in Red River county. Mrs. Trimble died in early life, leaving children: James W., our subject; Kate; William D., of Oklahoma; and Monroe, who did not reach maturity. For his second wife David Trimble married Cornelia Hopkins, who is yet a resident of Austin, Texas, and has a son, Charles, of San Antonio.

James W. Trimble's boyhood advantages were poor, for he was growing into manhood when the Civil war was on, when there was no thought of anything but "win the fight." His parents lived two years in Austin in his youth and during that period he obtained his chief knowledge of books. Subsequent to his attaining his majority he began life on his own account as a cowboy, spending a year with Tom Burton, whose ranch lay in Hayes county. He then returned to the place of his birth, Red

River county, and engaged in farming, and followed in a temporary sort of way for eight years. The nucleus of his real start in life was four hundred dollars in gold and a horse and saddle. In 1882 he moved to Wise county, bought land, raw and in the open, improved and cultivated much of it and sold the two hundred and fifteen acres in 1889 and invested the proceeds in Clay county land. Here his labors have been satisfactorily rewarded and his estate of nine hundred and sixty acres, fenced and cross-fenced, much of it with net wire, and with permanent and comfortable buildings and other fixtures, is one of the centers of interest about Halsell. His place is abundantly stocked, and three hundred and fifty acres of its soil respond to the turning process of the plow and yield in season abundantly of the products of a North Texas farm.

July 15, 1871, Mr. Trimble married Sallie Davis, a daughter of Iredell Davis, of Red River county, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Anderson at the home of Mr. Davis. Martha Fleming was the maiden name of his wife's mother and her other children were: Edward, Narcissa, wife of J. H. Trimble; Mary E., the present wife of our subject; Joseph, of Red River county; Abbie, who married Henry Whiteman, of Clarksville; Columbia, wife of Thomas Peak, of Red River county; and Matthew, also of that county. Mrs. Sallie Trimble died November 12, 1879, and on the 23d of September, 1880, Mr. Trimble married her older sister, Mary E., born July 19, 1844. Three children came to bless the home of Mr. Trimble by his first marriage, viz: Polly, wife of W. A. Chowning, of Clay county, with children Lloyd, Alvis and William A., Jr.; Kate, deceased wife of attorney R. E. Taylor, of Henrietta, left issue at her death, February 29, 1904, Cedrick; and Abbie Trimble who married J. A. Pierce and died July 5, 1901, being the mother of two children, J. A., Jr., and Abbie. A son, David, was born to the second marriage of Mr. Trimble, but he passed away at two years of age.

In his capacity as a Democrat Mr. Trimble has a record of attendance on county conventions of his party, and as a fair-minded citizen he has been called to serve as a school trustee

more than a third of his natural life. He confesses to a firm belief in the Christian religion, is a Methodist and a Blue Lodge Mason.

JAMES L. MARR is a member of the firm of Austin & Marr, real estate dealers of El Paso. He is a young man, alert and enterprising, and his business activity makes him a forceful and valued factor in business circles in this part of the state. He was born in Philadelphia in 1877, and the same year was brought by his parents to El Paso, being then but nine months old. There were only twenty-three American families in this vicinity at the time. His parents were Colonel James S. and Kate (Knight) Marr, and the former died April 4, 1903, in this city. The mother, who is a native of Pennsylvania, still survives and yet makes her home here. Their children are James L., William K., Josephine B. Marr, Mrs. F. C. Earle and Mrs. Douglas Gray.

His father, Colonel James Sanderson Marr, had a long, honorable and distinguished career as a soldier and citizen, exerting a strong and beneficial influence on public affairs. He was born at St. Johns, Canada, during the temporary residence of his parents there in 1837. His father was a Presbyterian minister and came of an old Pennsylvania family, his ancestors having lived for several generations at Milton, that state. The Marrs, however, were originally of Scotch origin and the family was established in this country by the son of Robert Erskine, Earl of Mar.

From his early youth Colonel Marr possessed the spirit of the pioneer, who makes his way into new regions and reclaims unimproved districts for the purposes of civilization. He was given a scholarship at Princeton University, but availed himself of only a portion of his college privileges. He received, however, from his mother, who was a highly educated and cultured woman, fine training. When a youth Mr. Marr entered the services of the Hudson's Bay Company, and in the fur trade traveled all over Canada and the United States northwest, establishing trading posts on both sides of the

border. In the latter fifties he established a post and built the first house at what is now Yankton, South Dakota. In 1858 he removed to St. Louis and was there associated with a number of men who have left their impress on national affairs, including General John C. Noble, Joseph Pulitzer, D. M. Houser and others. In fact, Colonel Marr was peculiarly fortunate through the varied vicissitudes of pioneer life to make and retain strong friendships with many of the most prominent men of military and political life in the United States and among the interesting documents which he left to his family was a collection of personal letters from such men, showing their high regard for him.

At the breaking out of the Civil war in April, 1861, Colonel Marr enlisted in the Union army at the St. Louis arsenal, joining the First Regiment of Missouri Infantry under command of General Lyon. This regiment took part in the capture of Camp Jackson in St. Louis and Mr. Marr was immediately appointed second lieutenant. He served under General Lyon and participated in all of the events of the campaign from Camp Jackson to Wilson Creek and was then appointed first lieutenant of the First Missouri Artillery and commanded a battery under General Fremont in his campaign to the southwest and was also under General Pope at Blackwater, Missouri, in the winter of 1862. He served next in the Army of the Frontier under Generals Schofield and Herron, and in December, 1862, was commissioned captain for gallant service rendered at the battles of Newtonia and Prairie Grove. He served at the battles of Shiloh and Corinth and at Vicksburg, was chief of artillery on General Steele's staff of the Seventeenth Army Corps, becoming one of the most skilled artillerists in the service and was assigned to positions of great responsibility in that department. In March, 1864, he re-organized his command as veterans and himself re-enlisted as such. He also served later as chief of artillery under General Reynolds of the First Division, Seventh Army Corps, and in June, 1865, was appointed brevet major by President Andrew Johnson and was honorably discharged

from the volunteer service August 4, 1865. Throughout the entire period of the war he never relinquished the command of his battery, though frequently on staff duty.

Subsequently Mr. Marr entered the regular United States army in the artillery service and retired in 1868 as major of the Fourth Artillery. The following year he was married to Miss Kate Knight, at Philadelphia. About this time he was appointed supervisor of internal revenue for the large district comprising the states of Missouri and Kansas and the territories of Colorado and New Mexico, having under his control between four and five hundred districts and subordinates. It was while in that service that Colonel Marr won everlasting fame for his successful fight against the great evils which were undermining the internal revenue department in those days—a system that is known in the present time by the term "graft." In the period between 1868 and 1872 he destroyed the old and powerful whiskey ring in St. Louis—a project which in its operations was almost as odious as the Tweed plundering in New York. He also unearthed gigantic frauds in Kansas, and, in short, became the terror of evildoers against the government in his district, which later embraced the states of Nebraska, Wyoming and Montana. Throughout his public career he was distinguished for his uncompromising opposition to wrongdoing in public life and under no circumstances would he yield to the party "organization" if it opposed his principles in this respect. He was ever the champion of righteousness and justice in the field of politics as well as in private life and his efforts are deserving of great credit and commendation.

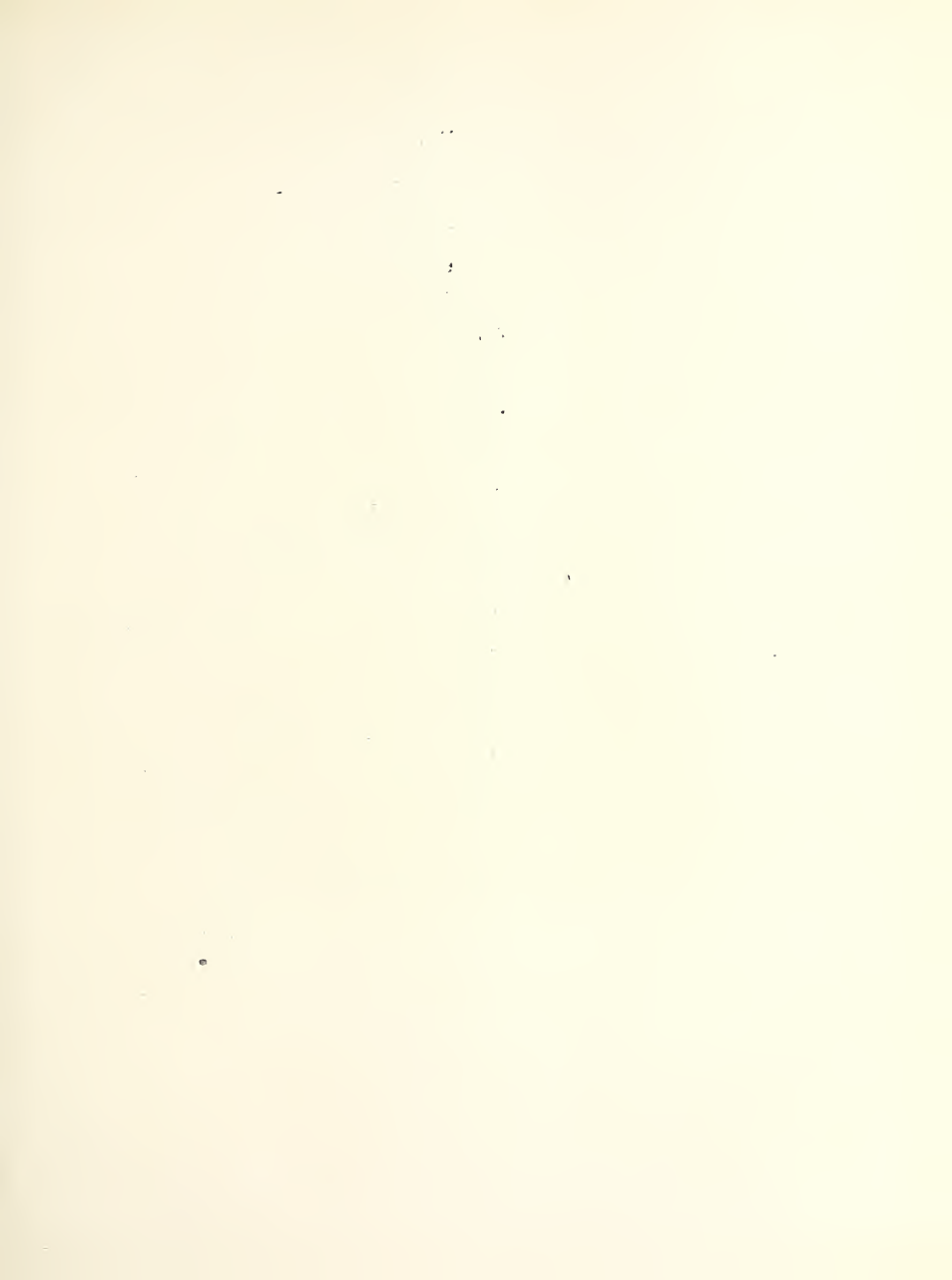
In 1874 Colonel Marr removed to northern New Mexico, where he was engaged in the sheep-raising business, and subsequently he went down the Rio Grande with his flocks and in 1877 established his home in El Paso, bringing his family here in 1878, three years before the building of the railroads. In 1880 he founded the El Paso Transfer Company, now the Pomeroy Transfer Company, and while managing that concern was, under municipal authority,

in charge of the opening up of some of the principal streets of El Paso, including Oregon, San Antonio, Myrtle and El Paso streets. In 1884 he was the contractor who built the original street car line, in which enterprise he was associated with Judge Magoffin and other prominent citizens.

Colonel Marr was a man of great versatility and superior talents, not only for the successful conduct of public and private business interests, for he also won fame as an accomplished, painstaking and entertaining writer. He was for some time editorial writer of the El Paso Herald and not long preceding his death he penned a series of reminiscent historical articles concerning life in El Paso and the southwest. In the early days of the city's growth he was also the author of a great many pamphlets and folders setting forth the advantages of El Paso, and he probably did more than any other man in the community to herald abroad the information which has resulted in the city's wonderful growth and prosperity. He was custodian for the government property at Fort Hancock after that place was abandoned as a military post, and in 1898 he entered the customs service at El Paso, being thus connected at the time of his illness and death, which occurred April 4, 1903.

Colonel Marr led a most active, useful and honorable life, filled with important and far-reaching effort. His labors covered a broad field and many times made him a factor in exciting incidents and adventure. He was throughout life a pioneer and belonged to that class of representative early settlers to whom the west owes its great development and splendid improvement. He won many firm and true friends, and if he had enemies they respected him for his eminent, civic and personal attributes. He was fearless in honor, faultless in conduct and stainless in reputation and his life record furnishes an example that is indeed well worthy of emulation.

James L. Marr, the elder son of Colonel Marr, was reared and educated mainly in El Paso, where he received a good business training. At the age of seventeen he entered the





JOHN W. GRIFFIS

First National Bank in a minor capacity and was gradually promoted from one position to another until he became receiving and paying teller, acting in that capacity for several years. In the spring of 1905 he resigned his position there to enter into partnership with his father-in-law, William H. Austin, in the real estate business under the firm style of Austin & Marr. This is a prominent firm, mention of whom is made in connection with the sketch of Mr. Austin on another page of this volume.

Mr. Marr was married in El Paso to Miss Lucy Austin, and his social prominence, as well as his business position, entitles him to representation in this volume with the leading citizens of El Paso:

**JOHN W. GRIFFIS.** In business and political circles John W. Griffis is well known, successfully conducting private interests as a stock farmer, while in connection with public affairs he is serving as marshal and deputy sheriff. His birth occurred in Choctaw county, Alabama, on the 21st of December, 1849, and he was reared to farm life, while a common school education prepared him for the practical and responsible duties that have come to him in later years. His parents were Harrison and Margaret (Powell) Griffis, natives of North Carolina. Their marriage, however, was celebrated in Alabama. The father was born and reared in North Carolina and then as a young man went to Alabama, where he owned land and followed farming. Later he removed to Mississippi, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring in 1897. He was an extensive and prominent planter and slave owner, having many colored people upon his place. The number exempted him from war service and he was, in fact, an opponent of the war, foreseeing the result from the beginning. His attention was devoted entirely to agricultural pursuits, in which he prospered until the war caused the loss of his slaves and greatly impoverished his estate. Before his death, however, he had largely recuperated his lost possessions and was in comfortable circumstances in the evening of his

days. He belonged to the Missionary Baptist church and was a Royal Arch Mason, his life being in harmony with his professions in connection with those two organizations. He was strictly honorable himself and had no use for a man who would not tell the truth. His wife died in 1863. She was a daughter of John Powell of North Carolina, who removed at an early day to Alabama, where he successfully carried on farming and distilling. He owned a number of slaves and was among the most widely known men of his locality. He held membership in the Baptist church and died in Alabama, at which time he was possessed of a very gratifying fortune that had been acquired through his capable management. His children were: David, a farmer, who served in the Confederate army; Susie; Margaret, who became Mrs. Griffis; Esther; Dolly; and Eliza. Harrison Griffis had no brothers but had several sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Harrison Griffis were born six children: Mrs. Mary A. McCastell; John W.; George W., living near Waco; Jesse P., whose home is also in the vicinity of Waco; B. Franklin, who died in childhood; and Margaret F., the wife of G. Walker.

John W. Griffis was born in Alabama and remained under the parental roof until 1864, when at the age of fifteen years he entered the army as a member of Joseph E. Johnston's command. He joined the regiment at Meridian, Mississippi, went to Georgia and afterward to Goldsboro, North Carolina, and acted in the capacity of a courier for Colonel Harrison. He was sent inside the Federal lines, executed the task that was assigned him and returned in safety. He has had some narrow escapes from capture, but was never wounded nor taken prisoner. The Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment, to which he belonged, followed Sherman on his march to the sea and Mr. Griffis noted the great destruction of property and the devastation of the country. He was near Raleigh, North Carolina, at the time of General Lee's surrender.

When the war was over Mr. Griffis returned home and resumed work, remaining in Alabama until 1868, when he came to Texas. He first

settled in Grimes county and afterward went to Hayes county, where he was employed as a farm hand, but when a year had passed became a cowboy on the plains and made five trips with large herds of cattle to Kansas. Following his marriage in 1871 he rented a farm for a year in McLennan county and got together a bunch of cattle. In 1873 he took his stock to Cooke county, where he pre-empted land, made improvements and spent several years, but by a dishonorable transaction on the part of another he lost his property. He then bought other land and again began the work of improving a farm, spending five years upon that place. He at first had five hundred acres, but added to the original holding until his landed possessions aggregated twelve hundred acres. There he remained in the successful management of his farming and stock-raising interests and he yet owns over five hundred acres of land in Cooke county and carries on farming and stock-raising interests. He likewise has cattle and horses in the Indian Territory. In 1892 he bought a small tract of fifteen acres near the depot in Saint Jo and has lived thereon since. He farms this land and has erected a commodious frame residence, to which he has added many modern comforts, and he has also planted an orchard, giving his attention to the cultivation of fruit and cereals and to the raising of stock, which he raises for the family's support. He has lived in Western Texas in pioneer times, the Indians making several raids after he took up his abode in this part of the state. He has watched the entire development of Cooke and Montague counties and has co-operated in many movements that have largely promoted the general good.

Mr. Griffis was married in 1871 to Miss Edna Evans, who was born in Logan county, Illinois, and is a daughter of Tilford B. and Elizabeth (Creekur) Evans, both of whom were natives of Kentucky, in which state they were married. Subsequently they removed to Illinois, where the father followed farming for a number of years, and then went to northern Missouri. In 1861 he became a resident of Fannin county, Texas, and in the fall of that year joined the Confed-

erate troops and served until the close of the war with the Trans-Mississippi department in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. He was twice granted furloughs, and with the exception of these brief periods was always on active duty, being often found in the thickest of the fight. When the war was over he returned home and soon afterward moved to McLennan county, where he purchased land and improved a farm, remaining there until his death in 1889. In his political views he was a staunch Democrat and in religious faith was a Missionary Baptist. His widow yet resides upon the old family homestead at the age of seventy years and she, too, is a member of the Baptist church. In their family were the following named: Mrs. Eliza Edwards; Mrs. Edna Griffis; Verona, the wife of G. W. Griffis; James W., a farmer; Thomas B., a barber; Sally, the wife of G. LaFoon; Rufus B., a farmer; and Marietta, the wife of S. Owens.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. John W. Griffis was blessed with thirteen children: Mary F., the wife of L. Gephart; Betty M., the wife of F. Price; Jesse A.; John A., who is raising cattle in the Territory; Harvey H., living near Waco; Burrell F., on the home ranch; H. Clay, also in the Territory; Edna E., the wife of G. May; Piner, who is on the home ranch; Lazora, who died at the age of eight years; Dora, Hazel and Harrison, all with their parents. Of the family of thirteen children all but two are living and five of the number are married, and there are now fifteen grandchildren. Both Mr. and Mrs. Griffis are devoted members of the Baptist church and in his political faith he is a strong Democrat. Although without aspiration for office, his fellow townsmen have called him to positions of public honor and trust and he has served as city marshal and also as deputy sheriff, filling both positions at the present time. While in the army he witnessed many deaths, but none with such sorrow nor with such feelings of loneliness as when his friend and only acquaintance was shot and killed while on his first trip with cattle north, the murder being committed about six miles from Waco by the son of the owner of the







RICHARD E. CARTER, SR.

herd. Mr. Griffis laid his friend on the grass, stayed with him all night and sent to Waco to get a man to bury him. The man who shot him was never arrested for the crime. The following day Mr. Griffis had to resume his journey northward with the herd, but on the entire trip his mind dwelt on that incident. He is familiar with the pioneer history of this part of the state and has rejoiced in the changes that have occurred and the progress that has been made, as Montague county has put aside the environments of frontier life and taken on all of the advantages of an improved civilization.

RICHARD E. CARTER has been an active factor in the upbuilding of Abilene, since the founding of the town and is today a prominent real estate dealer here. He is a typical American business man, forming his plans readily, executing them with determination, and so controlling his interests by sound judgment, that his labors are attended with gratifying financial reward. A native of Virginia, he was born in Amherst, county, May 1, 1842. The Carter family has a complete geneological tree of the paternal ancestry, called the "American Carter tree." It dates from 1642 and extends down ten generations. According to this tree the founder of the family in America was John Carter, who came from England, and settled in Corotoman, Virginia. He was married five times, but only had children by one wife, Sarah Ludlowe. His son, Robert Carter, called "King Carter," married Judith Armistead, and then Betty Landon, and was the father of nine children, one of whom became the wife of George Braxton, of Virginia, and his son, Carter Braxton, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. A great-great-grandson, A. C. Braxton, of Staunton, Virginia, was one of the committee sent to notify Judge Alton B. Parker of his nomination for the presidency, in the campaign of 1904. Another descendant of Robert Carter was Anne H. Carter, the mother of General Robert E. Lee. General and President William Henry Harrison, and his father, who was at one time governor of Virginia and a signer of the Declaration of Independence, together with Ben-

jamin Harrison, late president of the United States, were descendants of another branch of the Carter family. Still another branch was Anna H. Carter, who married General Harry Lee, father of General Robert E. Lee. Her father, Charles Carter, of Shirley and Edward Carter, of Blenheim, Virginia, grandfather of Champe Carter, father of Richard E. Carter, were brothers, and were both sons of John Carter and Elizabeth Hill of Shirley. About fifty of the ex-governors of the various states are represented on this family tree. The mother of Richard E. Carter, of Abilene, bore the maiden name of Mary Wright Ellis Montgomery, and was born in Amherst county, Virginia. Her mother died in Virginia, being on a visit there, while her husband, Judge Thomas Montgomery, was representing Kentucky in Congress from Stanford. Being left an infant she was reared by relatives, the Ellises, in Virginia, and she was married to Champe Carter in the Old Dominion. She was the mother of ten children—eight sons and two daughters—and six of these sons served in the Confederate army, four in the Fifteenth Texas Volunteer Infantry and two in Parsons' Texas cavalry. Champe Carter was a lawyer by profession and practiced in Virginia, Kentucky and Texas. He removed to Kentucky in 1847 and the latter state in 1859, settling at Milford, Ellis county, and he died at the home of his son, Richard E. Carter, of Chappel Hill, Washington county, Texas, in 1873, while on a visit there.

Richard E. Carter, reared under the parental roof, was a young man of twenty years when at the beginning of 1862 he offered his services in defense of the Confederate cause and became a member of Company E, Halberts' Company, Fifteenth Regiment of Texas Volunteers, McCulloch's, Walker's and Moulton's Divisions. There were four brothers in this company: E. H., of Waco; Champe, of Franklin, Texas; Powie E., of Waco, and R. E., of Abilene, all from Milford, besides Reverend Thomas M. and Charles Lee, in Parsons Cavalry. A remarkable fact is that although he and two brothers were wounded and more than two-thirds of mess No. 7, composed of fourteen soldiers,

were wounded, and although they marched about eight thousand miles as infantry and suffered all the hardships of war, each member of the mess, numbering fourteen, returned home alive. At the Dallas and New Orleans reunions Mr. Carter was made Adjutant General of Mount's Division Organization, with the rank of General.

Richard E. Carter was married in October, 1870, to Miss Olivia M. Stanchfield, of Chappel Hill, Texas, whose grandfather, Captain W. J. E. Heard, commanded a company at San Jacinto under General Houston. He was living at that time at Galveston, and afterward removed to Chappel Hill, Texas, where he made his home for ten years. He then took up his home on a plantation below Eagle Lake, in Wharton county, where his wife died in 1885. She was the mother of four living children. Mr. Carter was again married in 1888 to Ella M. Montgomery, whose parents came from Carolina to Mississippi, living in this state prior to removing to Guadalupe county, Texas, in 1852.

In 1890 Mr. Carter took up his abode in Abilene, where he began the real estate business, which he has since conducted. He is thoroughly posted concerning the lands of Western Texas, making a close study of his business, and he is today a representative man of Abilene. His business methods are such as will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny, and he possesses also a strong determination that enables him to overcome all difficulties and obstacles in his path. From his boyhood days he has been a member of the Presbyterian church, and for a number of years has been one of its ruling elders. He is a whole-souled man, whom it is a pleasure to meet, for he ever has a hearty greeting for his friends, and his social qualities, as well as his business activity, have made him a popular and valued resident of Abilene.

RANDOLPH TERRY, a practitioner of the El Paso bar, is one of the younger representatives of the profession of law in this city, but has already achieved success and prominence that many an older practitioner might well envy. His father, James E. Terry, a contractor and builder of El Paso, who came to this city in

pioneer days, was born in Autauga county, Alabama, and is a son of John K. and Comfort (Norsworthy) Terry, who, during the early youth of their son removed from Alabama to Calcasieu parish, in Louisiana, where the mother died. In 1852 the remainder of the family came to Texas, settling in Rusk county, which was then a new country. John K. Terry lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years, passing away in El Paso in 1900. Both the paternal and maternal grandfather of James E. Terry were pioneer ministers of the Methodist church in Georgia and Alabama.

In the summer of 1854 James E. Terry left home and went to Fort Graham, near the present location of Waco, Texas, in what was then a frontier district. Late in the fall of 1855 he resumed his westward journey in company with a party of young spirits, their object being to join a man by the name of Crabb, who was organizing an expedition to carry out a revolution in the state of Sonora, Mexico. Walter P. Lane, afterward Major Lane of the Confederate army, who had been to California and was returning, had planned also to join this expedition and it was the intention of Mr. Terry and the party to enter the project under command of Major Lane. They were to rendezvous at Tucson, Arizona, but were delayed in their journey to that place and Crabb became impatient and started with a small company of men to Sonora without them. The intrepid leader was killed and the expedition was never carried out as far as Mr. Terry's party was concerned. He afterward went down the Rio Grande valley as far as Uvalde and Fort Clark, but later returned to El Paso in the employ of the old overland mail line as a driver on the relay entering at this city. The corral of this old stage line was in what is now the heart of the business district of El Paso, where Krakauer, Zork & Moyer hardware store now stands. Another of the old stage lines, the one connecting Santa Fe and San Antonio, had its corral and headquarters where the Sheldon Hotel now stands.

Mr. Terry continued to make his headquarters at El Paso until the inauguration of the war

between the north and the south, when he enlisted for service in the Confederate army, joining a local company, at El Paso. This was unattached at first. They acted as minute-men until General John R. Baylor, a native Texan and frontiersman, came up the Rio Grande valley with the old Second Texas regiment and captured Fort Stanton, New Mexico, from the Federal troops. It was at that time that Mr. Terry joined John R. Baylor's Brigade as a cavalryman, becoming a member of Company A, and afterward joining the regiment, commanded by Colonel George Baylor, a brother of General John R. Baylor, while Joseph Magoffin, of El Paso, who is represented elsewhere in this work, was commissary general. In that command Mr. Terry remained throughout the war in the Trans-Mississippi department and did much active service up and down the west bank of the Mississippi river, participating in all of the battles that were fought in that part of the country. They were opposite Port Hudson, Louisiana, when that place was captured by General Banks, and Mr. Terry was in the army that fought Banks up the Red river, culminating in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. He left the army on a crutch on account of wounds sustained in the service. After the war he went to Fort Graham, but later located farther west on the Brazos river, living in Bosque and Hamilton counties until the era of railroad construction was inaugurated in Texas in the early seventies. He then became a railroad contractor, being engaged at first on the Houston & Texas Central construction work on its first line and later on the construction westward on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, which brought him again to El Paso, which has since been his permanent home. He is still engaged in the contracting business and his efforts as a general builder have resulted in the substantial improvement and progress of his section of the state.

Soon after leaving the army James E. Terry was married to Miss Elizabeth Jane Nelson, a native of Shelbyville, Tennessee. She came to Texas with her parents, the family settling in

Rusk county in 1858. Mrs. Terry has been a most faithful and devoted wife and helpmate to her husband. As the years passed they became the parents of ten children, four of whom are now living, namely: Randolph, of this review; Mrs. Comfort Fletcher; Mrs. Susan Patterson, and Mrs. Mary Spencer. They have also reared a number of orphan children and are well known for their kindness, liberality and benevolence—qualities which have won them the love and regard of all who know aught of their history.

Randolph Terry, of this review, who is the only surviving son of Mr. and Mrs. James E. Terry, acquired his education in the schools of El Paso, where he was advanced through successive grades until he was graduated from the high school with the class of 1897. He was then about twenty-one years of age, having been born in Hamilton county, Texas, in 1876. He followed his high school course by a period of study in the University of Texas, at Austin, and was graduated from the academic and literary departments in 1900. He then matriculated for law study in the same institution and finished the law course in 1902. Immediately afterward he opened an office in El Paso, where he has since remained, and already he has been accorded a liberal patronage, while his capability and laudable ambition augur well for a successful future.

CAPTAIN JAMES H. WHITE, who, with the exception of Judge Joseph Magoffin, Mr. W. W. Mills, Mr. Sam Schutz and a few Americans who were born there, is the oldest American resident of El Paso in years of connection with the city, is so well known here that no history of the locality would be complete without mention of his life. His name is not only interwoven with the record of pioneer development, but in more recent years he has filled important local offices and is now to some extent identified with the mining interests of this section of the country. His birth occurred in Portsmouth, Virginia, February 15, 1847, his parents being James C. and Argyra (Harrison)

White. The father was born in Portsmouth, was a prominent merchant there and at one time was mayor of the city. His wife came of colonial and Revolutionary ancestry.

Captain White, of this review, was a student in the Virginia Collegiate Institute when the war broke out, and although less than fifteen years of age at that time he enlisted in the Confederate army in a company known as the Independent Signal Corps, which later became the second company of a battalion of signal men under command of Captain De Jarnette, while the battalion was commanded by Major James Milligan. Throughout the period of the war Mr. White was connected with Lee's army in Virginia. The men in the signal service performed most important duty, oftentimes of a hazardous nature, at Norfolk, Portsmouth and on the James river below Richmond, watching all the operations of the federal army, maintaining a telegraph line and keeping the commander at Richmond constantly advised as to the federal movements. Their services were attended with much danger, especially in their movements about Richmond in the spring of 1864. After Petersburg had been invested by Grant's army Captain White's company was put in the trenches armed on the fortified line, and while on this duty Captain White was twice wounded by fragments of shells. Captain White was with Lee's army when it surrendered at Appomattox Courthouse on the 9th of April, 1865, and on the following day he received his parole from D. B. Bridgford, major and prevost marshal of the Army of Northern Virginia (Lee's army), Major Bridgford having been requested by General Grant to attend to these duties. Captain White still retains his parole, which is a very interesting historic document, dated at Appomattox Courthouse, April 10, 1865.

He was only eighteen years of age when the war ended and there is no record of any younger soldier who was regularly enlisted in the service. In April, 1866, he went to Missouri and after a brief period spent at St. Louis he visited relatives in Huntsville, Randolph county.

There he also remained for only a short time, after which he came to Texas, going first to Galveston and later to Austin. From the latter city he started overland to California with a company of about fifty men and a herd of cattle, but on account of the depredations of the Indians the cattle were driven to Abilene, Kansas, and sold, and the party was scattered and the trip abandoned. Captain White then went to Fort Dodge, later Dodge City, Kansas, where he remained for a time and in connection with a company engaged in trading with the Indians. While there he also acted as scout in western Kansas under General Sheridan. Coming again to Texas he was for a time, early in 1869, forage agent for the noted Ben Ficklin Stage Company, his duties being in connection with the stage line from Fort Concho to Fort Quitman in Western Texas.

On the 10th of May, 1869, Captain White arrived in El Paso. After spending a year or so in the El Paso of that early date, he returned to the country in 1880, and is the oldest American settler here with the exception of the gentlemen named above. The fort was then at Concordia in the neighborhood of where the city cemeteries are now located. About the time the railroad was built, in 1881, the town began to grow and entered upon a period of rapid and substantial development. Mr. White was elected sheriff and tax collector of El Paso county, being one of the old-time western sheriffs, and he served in the dual capacity until 1892, when the office was divided. Later he was elected collector, and still later, under the administration of Mayor Hammett, he was made chief of police of the city and acted in that position for two years. For several years he has been more or less connected with the department of the mining industry in the country tributary to El Paso—New Mexico, Arizona and Old Mexico. At the present writing he is connected with the tax and claim department of the El Paso & Southwestern Railway.

Captain White was married at Las Cruces, New Mexico, to Miss Barbara Dupper of that territory, and they have one son, James C.

White. The life record of Captain White has been an interesting and varied one. In his early youth he had an experience such as seldom fell to the lot of any individual by reason of his active service with the Signal Corps in the Civil war. Going to the frontier of the west he there encountered dangers and difficulties, and he has been a factor in the history of El Paso from the primitive past to the progressive present.

HON. MAXIMO ARANDA was born in San Elizario in the home where he is still living, in 1845, and is today one of the historic characters of the county and his name is inseparably interwoven with the annals of this section of the state. He is a representative of a prominent Mexican family, his father, Ygnacio Aranda, having been born in the state of Chihuahua, but at a very early day he located at San Elizario, in what is now El Paso county, Texas.

In 1855 Maximo Aranda, although but a young child, was sent to San Antonio to attend St. Mary's College, where he remained until 1857. He then returned home and soon afterward went to El Paso, where he was engaged in clerking in the store of Henry and John Gillett from 1857 until 1862. That was the first mercantile establishment in what is now the city of El Paso, which was then merely a stopping place for the stage and freight lines, there being no town and few settlers outside of the small Mexican towns, for hundreds of miles. Merchandise for the store was hauled at enormous expense by "bull freight" from St. Louis, and as an example of the prices of goods in those days Mr. Aranda recalls selling coffee for a dollar and a half per pound, calico at seventy-five cents per yard, thread at thirty cents a spool and other things in proportion. It should also be remembered in connection with this period of his life that he it was who hauled the ten million dollars in Confederate money from Eagle Pass to San Antonio in the year 1864.

In 1862 Mr. Aranda returned to San Antonio and carried on business there and in Mexico. At the time that the Emperor Maximilian was lay-

ing his plans in Mexico Mr. Aranda was hauling cotton from San Antonio to Mexico. In 1865 he returned to San Elizario and became the candidate for representative to the state legislature from El Paso county, but could not take his seat in that body from the somewhat remarkable fact that he could not get to Austin on account of the Indians, who were very troublesome through Western Texas in those days, constantly menacing life and property. It was also in 1866 that Mr. Aranda was appointed deputy collector of customs for the Paso del Norte district by Collector W. W. Mills, a brother of General Anson Mills, both of whom were prominent in the early history of El Paso. Mr. Aranda also served in that capacity under Collectors Tibbetts and Colwell and was connected with the customs department in connection with the public office for seventeen years. In various positions of political preference he has displayed excellent ability, discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity that have won him high commendation. He was county judge of El Paso county at the time Judge Clark was killed in El Paso, December 7, 1870. He also took a prominent part in the events which are famous under the name of the Salt Lake war in this county in 1877, in which several persons were killed. As justice of the peace at San Elizario, in which capacity he has served for many years, it was his necessary custom to preside with two six-shooters on the bench, one at each hand. Mr. Aranda has also acted as school trustee for many years and in numerous ways has been a leading figure in public life through almost a half century. He has always been found to conduct successfully prosperous business enterprises as a farmer and merchant, being connected with interests of that character in San Elizario.

On the 10th of January, 1867, Mr. Aranda was married to Miss Alejandra Alviljar, and they became the parents of thirteen children, to all of whom he has given a good English education. His eldest son, C. Aranda, is now serving as deputy grand clerk of El Paso county. Mr. Aranda has always been a staunch Republican and his influence in political circles has been far-reaching

and beneficial. As the years passed by he carefully controlled his interests, winning therefrom a gratifying competence, and some years ago he retired from active farming and merchandising and now attends to no active duties except those of his public offices of justice of the peace and school trustee.

THOMAS C. HALE represents one of the early families of Texas and now makes his home near Saint Jo, where he is numbered among the leading and influential citizens. He was born in Middle Tennessee, July 31, 1833, and is a son of Wilson and Nancy A. (Crutcher) Hale, both of whom were natives of Virginia. They were married, however, in Tennessee and were of Scotch-Irish descent. The maternal grandfather of our subject was Thomas Crutcher, also a native of Virginia, who in pioneer days removed to Tennessee, where he became a prominent and popular planter. In 1837 he removed westward to Texas, settling in Bowie county, where he was elected and served for a number of years as county clerk. Subsequently he returned to Mississippi, where his remaining days were passed. He served his country in the war of 1812 and was a man of good business ability, strong mental endowments and genuine worth. His wife died in Tennessee, but his children all died in Texas, save one, who passed away in Mississippi. These were: Margaret, the wife of William Sanders; Elizabeth, the wife of W. H. Moore; Mrs. Susanna Baker; Mrs. Paulina McWhorter; Mrs. Anne Hale, and William. It was Mrs. Sanders who remained a resident of Mississippi.

Following his marriage, which occurred in Tennessee, Wilson Hale settled upon a farm there and was meeting with a gratifying measure of prosperity when he became ill and passed away in the prime of life. He had served as a soldier in the Seminole war and was an enterprising and public-spirited citizen, highly respected for his genuine worth. His widow afterward accompanied her father on the removal to Texas and established her young family in the Lone Star state, believing that better opportunities

might be enjoyed here. She secured a claim, developed a farm and kept her children together, rearing them to positions of respectability. For some time she remained in Bowie county but ultimately exchanged that farm for land in Hill county. After sending three of her children to school she broke up housekeeping and went to Weatherford, making her home with a married daughter until she passed away in 1877 at a ripe old age. She was a consistent and devoted member of the Methodist church. In the family were five children: Catherine, who became the wife of William Lane; Eliza, who married William Schockley; Harriet, the wife of J. Prince; Thomas C.; and James W., who at one time was a merchant in Jefferson, Texas, and later in Weatherford, but is now following farming in Parker county, this state.

Thomas C. Hale was reared in his mother's home and was educated by her. He remained with her as long as she kept house and then entered upon a four years' course in school, meeting the expenses of his tuition by his own labor. He performed the work assigned him, but acquired little education. Later he was apprenticed to the saddlers' trade in McKinney, and after two years he established a shop of his own at Sherman, conducting it for a year. He next went to Fannin county and there rented a farm for two years, subsequent to which time he located in Honey Grove and resumed work at his trade, being thus employed until 1861. He then began work at a government contractor's shop, but later the entire plant was turned over to the Confederacy and he continued therein until the close of the war, under supervision of Henry E. McCullom, at Bonham.

When the war was over Mr. Hale returned to his old home, but after a short time again opened a shop at Honey Grove, where he conducted business with gratifying success for twenty years. In 1883 he arrived in Montague county and bought the old historic farm which had been developed by Dr. Gordon. On this place he has since remained. It is situated at the head of Farmer's Creek and is surrounded by picturesque mountains, constituting most beautiful scenery.





MR. AND MRS. THOMAS C. HALE



The land of the valley is very rich alluvial soil and his farm has been made productive through the care and labor bestowed upon it. Here he has erected a commodious and attractive residence, which stands on a natural building site, commanding an excellent view of the surrounding country. He has also built a number of sheds and other outbuildings and he uses the original Dr. Gordon house for a barn. At one time it was the most spacious home in this part of the county, being a double log cabin with wide entrance between the cabins, and it makes an excellent barn. Mr. Hale has cleared and added to his cultivable land until he is now operating one hundred acres, from which he gathers rich crops. His home is pleasantly located four miles northwest of Saint Jo, and all of the modern equipments are found upon this place. He has planted an orchard, has secured the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields and also raises some stock.

Mr. Hale was united in marriage to Miss Frances Cagle, who was born in Arkansas in 1839, her parents being Martin G. and Susan (Barkley) Cagle. Her father was a native of Tennessee and an early settler of Arkansas. For a number of years he operated a ferry boat and warehouse at Fulton, Arkansas, and subsequently removed to Lamar, Texas, where he developed a good farm. A number of years later he sold that property and took up his abode in Fannin county, where he purchased a fine tract of land, on which he made his home until his death. He was a leading member of the Methodist church, served as a local minister for many years and lived the life of a devoted, upright Christian gentleman. His political allegiance was given the Democracy. His business affairs were so capably and energetically managed that he acquired a competence for old age and at all times he enjoyed the respect and esteem of his fellow men by reason of his upright business methods. His wife was a daughter of Robert Barkley, a farmer of Tennessee, who removed to Arkansas, and was killed in the Mexican war. He died in the faith of the Methodist church, of which he had long been a member. In the Barkley family

were: John, Richard and three others whose names are forgotten. To Mr. and Mrs. Cagle were born eight children: Frances, who is now Mrs. Hale; Robert; Edward; Martha, who died in childhood; John; Martin; Susan, deceased; and Mary, the wife of R. Russell.

Mr. and Mrs. Hale have four children: Martha F., the wife of W. M. Smith; Julia, the wife of William H. Piner; Robert, who died and left one child; and Thomas, who is operating the old home farm. He married Irene McDonald and has four children: J. Robert, Henry, Lizzie and Ethel B. Politically Mr. Hale was formerly a Democrat, but is now independent with socialistic views. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are widely known in the community because of their genuine worth. In all life's relations Mr. Hale has been true to the duties and obligations that have devolved upon him and in business circles has made an untarnished record.

COLONEL JOSEPH FRANCIS BENNETT, who died in the City of Mexico, July 8, 1904, was one of the best known and highly esteemed men in the southwest. The experiences of the pioneer, the miner, soldier and public official combined to make his life record, and few personal histories can equal in interest, romantic incidents and adventure that of Colonel Bennett.

He was born in Putnam county, New York, on the 11th of November, 1830, and completed his education by graduation from Milville Academy in Orleans county, New York. In 1849 he went with his parents to Janesville, Wisconsin, and in 1858 by way of the isthmus of Panama went to California and to British Columbia in search of gold. He was upon the Pacific coast when in June, 1861, in response to President Lincoln's call for five thousand troops from California he offered his services to the government. He was at that time in San Francisco and going up into the mountains among his old mining associates he organized a company and largely at his own expense brought them to the Presidio at San Francisco. These troops became Company G of the First California Infantry and Mr. Ben-

nett was mustered in as sergeant. In the winter of 1861 he was sergeant-major of the regiment and in April, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company I, by Governor Leland Stanford of California, and assigned by General James H. Carleton to the position of assistant adjutant general of the California column, which moved westward to drive back the Confederate troops which had come up the Rio Grande from Texas under General Baylor. The headquarters of the California column were established at Santa Fe. Upon the recommendation of General Carleton and General West, Joseph Francis Bennett was commissioned captain and assistant adjutant general of United States Volunteers by President Lincoln and was assigned to duty on the staff of General West as adjutant general of the district of Arizona. In August, 1863, he made his famous ride on the Journada del Muerto ("journey of death"), covering one hundred and ninety miles in thirty-seven consecutive hours, accompanied by but one man, "Cherokee Bob," recovering and bringing to district headquarters the remnants of the military mail, for the stage coach which carried the mail had been attacked but a few hours ahead of them by a band of renegade Apaches, and the mail and other articles thrown from the coach to enable the occupants to make their escape. He participated in many of the Indian battles against the Apaches in New Mexico, Arizona and Western Texas in 1862 and 1863. In February, 1864, under orders from the Secretary of War, he reported for duty to General W. S. Rosecrans, of the department of Missouri, headquarters at St. Louis, and participated in the Price campaign and invasion of Missouri in the autumn of that year. He was twice brevetted as major and as lieutenant colonel for "gallant and meritorious service." Early in March, 1865, Colonel Bennett was sent into Arkansas by General Grenville M. Dodge to offer terms of surrender to General M. Jeff Thompson, in charge of the Confederate forces there, and from him Colonel Bennett received the surrender and paroling of nine thousand men. In the following summer and fall he accompan-

ied General Dodge in a campaign against the Indians in the northwest, at the time of the combined uprising of nearly all tribes west of the Missouri river. Refusing a commission as major in the regular army, he was mustered out in El Paso in June, 1866. Colonel Bennett came of an ancestry noted for bravery and loyalty. His grandfather, John Bennett, was a captain of the Revolutionary army and was one of five brothers who fought through the Revolution and aided in winning independence for the nation.

After leaving the army Colonel Bennett engaged in mining and merchandising at La Mesilla, New Mexico, and became owner and manager of the overland mail and express line, running from Santa Fe to Silver City, El Paso, Tucson and other points in Arizona. By appointment of General Grant he served as consul at Chihuahua. He was also probate clerk of his county and later judge of the probate, clerk of the United States district court, commissioner of the court of claims, United States commissioner, Indian Agent of the Mescalero Apache Indians and was elected a member of the legislative council of New Mexico in 1871-1872, and introduced and had passed in that body the first public school law in the territory. He was one of the founders and builders of the now beautiful town of Silver City, the county seat of Grant county, where he lived for several years, and he was the original discoverer and locator of the famous Bennett silver mine in the Organ mountains of New Mexico. He was also at one time one of the owners of the Longfellow group of copper mines at Clifton, Arizona, and in El Paso was one of the organizers and at one time president of the El Paso Transfer Company, while in other ways he was closely associated with the early development and the history of this city. The last public office that he held was that of Vice Consul General at the City of Mexico, and after retiring from the position he continued to make his home there until his death. He was a man of strong, forceful intellectuality who left the impress of his character upon every community with which he was connected, and his

capability, broad mind and public spirit made him a leader in military, political and business circles.

Colonel Bennett was married in Las Cruces on the 14th of February, 1864, to Miss Lola Patton, of Mesilla, and they had a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, all of whom are still living, namely: Harry, John, Courtland O., Joseph F., H. F., Mrs. Alfred Main and Mrs. Rosalind Canseco, the last named the wife of the secretary of the Mexican Boundary Commission. The mother, Mrs. Lola Bennett, still lives in Mexico City, making her home with her son Harry.

Hilario F. Bennett, attorney at law and translator, of El Paso, is a native of the old town of Mesilla, New Mexico, and son of Col. Joseph F. and Lola (Patton) Bennett. He acquired his literary education in the schools of Mesilla, Silver City and Las Cruces and at a college in Atchison, Kansas, and as a preparation for his chosen profession he studied in the law department of Georgetown College at Washington, D. C., from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1895. Among other members of the class who have attained distinction was George B. Cortelyou. Before entering upon the active practice of law in El Paso in 1899 Mr. Bennett held various public positions in New Mexico. He was deputy county clerk of Grant county, clerk of the Indian agency under his father and deputy district clerk of Dona Ana county, and with his earnings in those positions he met the expenses of his college course. After leaving Georgetown College he lived at Austin, Texas, for about a year and for a similar period in San Antonio, at the end of which time he became secretary to the consul general in the city of Mexico. He was also Spanish stenographer and translator in the auditing department of the Mexican Central Railroad Company and he resided in the Mexico capital until he entered upon the practice of law in El Paso in 1899. During his residence in the City of Mexico he was enabled through his thorough knowledge of Spanish to make a careful study of the laws of Mexico, which study he has continued up to the present

time, and he has today probably the best knowledge of Mexican laws of any American lawyer in the Southwest. He has a liberal and distinctively representative clientage, indicative of his knowledge of the law and his correct application of its principles to the points in litigation, and in addition to his practice he is a translator of the Spanish language. A gentleman of broad, general culture, he has won the friendship and regard of many of the leading and able men of the Southwest and has made for himself a position of prominence in legal circles in this section of Texas.

ALBERT MARSHALL LOOMIS, deceased, was one of the early settlers and promoters of El Paso, whose name is inseparably interwoven with its history and is now found upon the roll of its honored dead. His activity touched many lines of progress and improvement here and was a stimulating influence in its material, intellectual and moral growth. Honesty and integrity as well as unflinching enterprise and keen discernment, characterized all of his business and public connections and made him a man whom to know was to esteem and honor.

Mr. Loomis was a native of Ashtabula, Ohio, born January 1, 1839. He went to California with his parents when twelve years of age, the family home being established in the mining country amid the mountains of Tuolumne county. As he grew to early manhood he lived in other portions of the state, notably San Francisco and in San Luis Obispo county. He was a young man of much ambition and at an early age began to engage in enterprises of importance connected with the development of California. He was the projector and builder of the waterworks system of San Luis Obispo. Moreover, he possessed a studious nature, and while devoting a part of his time to other interests he also acquired sufficient knowledge of law to secure his admission to practice in the courts of the state. He never, however, became an active member of the bar, using his knowledge simply in controlling his own business affairs. He was a far-seeing man, greatly interested in the future development of

the western country, its resources and possibilities with which he made himself perfectly familiar and in earlier years he advocated and projected enterprises of development which have since been carried to fruition.

During the days of the construction of the Southern Pacific railroad eastward from California, Mr. Loomis decided that El Paso was a town that was destined to become, at some day, a large and important city because of the advantage of its location. Accordingly, about the time of the completion of the railroad to El Paso in 1881, he came to this place, determined to make it his home and did all in his power to develop it as he believed it was possible to develop. His first enterprise here was the building of an ice manufacturing plant — the first one in the town and the object of much wonderment at the time. He later turned his attention to the real estate business, which, during the remainder of his life, was his chief pursuit, although he engaged at different times in various projects that were of benefit to the city, encouraging and promoting, often at large private expense, every enterprise tending to develop the town and surrounding country. He was one of the pioneer agitators of the Elephant-Butte irrigation project and was vice-president of the Rio Grande Dam & Irrigation Company — the company formed to develop the irrigation of the Rio Grande valley. The government, through fear of international complications with Mexico in utilizing the waters of the Rio Grande, stopped this project and in 1893 it was abandoned, although the work is now in course of being carried forward by the government in a manner similar to other enterprises of that character in other portions of the arid west under the irrigation acts passed by Congress at a recent date.

Mr. Loomis was one of the first school trustees of El Paso, active in the development of the public school system, and it is recorded to his credit that notwithstanding opposition he insisted on school buildings of necessary size and equipment to meet the demands of coming years, which, although seemingly too large at the time, since justified the demands of the growth of the

schools. He was one of the prominent factors in getting the county seat removed from Ysleta to El Paso. For many years he was a member of the city council, and while acting with that body he expended much time and effort in securing the adoption of measures for public improvements. He was also at one time a candidate for mayor, but was defeated by a very small majority.

Mr. Loomis was married in 1872 to Miss Laura Joslin, a "native daughter of the golden west," her birth having occurred near San Francisco. Her father was C. M. Joslin, who went to California originally from Vermont as a '49er and was a prominent citizen in Inyo county. Mrs. Loomis is prominent in club and society life of El Paso, her beautiful home being the center of much hospitality and of charming entertainment. To Mr. and Mrs. Loomis were born five children: Albert M., Rockwell C., and Ralph Loomis, who are extensively engaged in real estate and land operations in El Paso and the Rio Grande valley; Mrs. P. Latta, and Mrs. Anna Webb. The death of Mr. Loomis occurred at San Diego, California, where he went to recuperate his health, on the 10th of March, 1901. His remains were brought back to El Paso for burial and his funeral was one of the largest ever held in this city.

It would be almost impossible to overestimate the value of the services of a man like Mr. Loomis during the years that El Paso was uncertain as to its development, the future at that time looking very dark. It required men of strong hearts and much courage to stand by the city during those trying days and maintain their faith in its future. There was, in the first place, the several years' struggle following the first period of development in 1881 (when railroads were completed); then came the trying years following the financial panic which swept over the country in 1893, when real estate values shrunk to the lowest minimum and greatly affected Mr. Loomis' fortunes and prospects. It is greatly to his credit, therefore, that he passed through those eras of depression successfully and

was able to leave a nice fortune to his family when he was called to his final rest. It is said by his old friends and associates that his credit was at all times absolutely gilt-edged and his name was sufficient for anything he wanted at the banks even in the hardest times, such was his known reliability and business honor. It is a characteristic of growing western cities where changes occur with great frequency to soon forget those who pass away, but Mr. Loomis is frequently spoken of in public and private gatherings as one of the best and most public-spirited citizens El Paso has ever known and one whose services were of inestimable value to the town. His worth was so widely acknowledged, his efforts so effective and far-reaching and his labors so beneficial that his death was regarded as a calamity, and those who knew him felt that they had lost a brother because of a strong personality which endeared him to all with whom he came in contact, winning for him unqualified regard and trust.

FRANK BALL SIMMONS, at one time sheriff of El Paso county and now a member of the firm of McBean & Simmons, funeral directors of El Paso, was born in Weatherford, Parker county, Texas, in September, 1860. His father, A. Y. Simmons, was a native of Spring Hill, Tennessee, and in 1856 came to this state, settling in Tarrant county when Birdville was the county seat. There he lived during the troubles that arose concerning the removal of the county seat to Fort Worth. In 1858 he went farther west, settling in Parker county, where he lived until 1864, and during that period he superintended the construction of the first flour mill of the county. He was a pioneer of both Tarrant and Parker counties, living in the latter district when it was the center of the Indian troubles of the early '60s. In early manhood he had married Mattie Watts, and in 1864 he went with his family to Houston, Harris county.

It was there that Frank Ball Simmons was reared and educated, and on leaving home he went to Paris, Texas, where he spent six months

and in 1885 he came to El Paso to accept a position as deputy sheriff under Sheriff James M. White, whose history is given elsewhere in this work. Here he has lived to the present time and during the greater part of the time has been in public office, having only recently retired from official services to engage in business. After acting as deputy for several years he was in 1892 elected sheriff and was re-elected in 1894 and again in 1896, thus serving for three consecutive terms of two years each. Following his retirement from that position he was sanitary officer of the city for two years and is now a member of the El Paso board of health. His duties as deputy and sheriff required him to travel extensively over the country in the early days and he became well known as the "traveling sheriff." He had to contend with some of the notorious characters that invaded the country at that time, but he was brave and fearless in the discharge of his duties. He has formed probably a larger acquaintance with the people generally than any other person in this section of the state. Following his retirement from the position of sanitary officer he became a member of the firm of McBean & Simmons, funeral directors and embalmers, and has continued in this business since September, 1901.

Mr. Simmons was married in El Paso to Miss Mallie Dyer, a native of Georgia, and they have two children, Bertie and Mallie. Mr. Simmons, after the death of Mrs. Simmons, which occurred in February, 1899, married Miss Marguerite McKenzie in November, 1901. Mr. Simmons is a Knight Templar Mason and has also attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. He likewise belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, to the Elks lodge, the Red Men and the Eagles, and he is a popular representative of these organizations, while throughout this part of the state he has a favorable acquaintance that has brought him the warm friendship of many with whom he has come in contact.

WILLIAM H. WINTER, a well known representative of the bar of Western Texas as well as of New Mexico, was born in Lawrence, Doug-

las county, Kansas, where he was reared and acquired his education, both literary and legal. His parents were M. S. and Mary (Brooke) Winter, both of whom were natives of Virginia. They came to Texas at an early epoch in the history of the state, locating in Jefferson county, and subsequently they removed to Kansas, settling in Douglas county, where they resided for many years, but both have now passed away.

Having completed his more specifically literary education, William H. Winter entered the law department of the State University of his native city and was graduated on the completion of the course. He was likewise a law student in the office of Hon. S. O. Thatcher, a noted advocate, friend and contemporary of James G. Blaine, of whose reciprocity ideas he was an enthusiastic exponent in public life. His preceptor was also a member of the well known Thatcher family that has furnished many lawyers to New York. Mr. Winter likewise studied in the office of Riggs & Nevison, of Lawrence, and following his admission to the bar was for two years engaged in practice in Lawrence, after which he returned to the former home of the Winter family in Jefferson county, Texas, settling at Beaumont, where he entered upon the active practice of his profession. Early in 1900 he removed to El Paso, where he has since maintained his office and now engages in general practice in all the courts with a large and distinctively representative clientage. He is likewise president of the Rio Grande Abstract Company of this city.

Mr. Winter was married to Miss Ruth Fogwell, a representative of an Indiana family, and they have one son, Bailey Winter. During their residence in El Paso they have gained many friends and won the favorable regard of those with whom they have come in contact. While at the bar Mr. Winter has become recognized as the peer of many of the ablest members, capably crossing swords in forensic combat with those who for many years have practiced in the courts of this district.

**THE GRAYSON OIL AND COTTON COMPANY.** Grayson county is noted the state over for the diversity and wealth of its products and industries, and although one of the comparatively new sections of the commonwealth, its interests bear most favorable comparison with those of any part of the state. Its manufactures are yearly increasing, and Grayson county is certainly performing its part toward taking Texas from the list of states that produce raw material principally, and the amount of its finished products is constantly becoming larger and more valuable. At present one of the leading manufacturing concerns in the county is the Grayson Oil and Cotton Company, at Sherman, which is said to be one of the largest institutions of its kind in the state, and its products and business have certainly increased at a remarkable rate and added much to the permanent business prosperity of the county. Its affairs are ably conducted by men of the highest personal and financial integrity, and its successful management is a source of satisfaction to its owners and of great benefit to the entire community.

The Grayson Oil and Cotton Company was incorporated in 1899, with a capitalization of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and during the subsequent five years its operations and scope have been enlarged and made continually more profitable. The first officers of the company were, president, N. B. Birge; vice president, John Grant; and secretary and treasurer, J. A. Stanfield; but the last named is the only one of the original officers still connected with the active management of the enterprise. At this writing the president is Cecil A. Lyon, and the vice president R. A. Chapman, Jr.

The principal operations of the company are the buying and crushing of cotton seed, with the manufacture of its resultant products, and the buying and refining of oils. The various well known merchantable commodities are prepared from the oils, such as Prime Summer Yellow Oil, Butter Oil, White Rose Cooking Oil, and Dixie Washing Powders. The cotton-seed meal and hulls also



form a part of their trade, and they export considerable quantities of these articles, although the local trade consumes most of the hulls for cattle-feeding purposes. The annual volume of business aggregates over half a million dollars, and with the increasing demand for the products and the aggressive promotion of the trade into other fields the enterprise is destined to grow still more and become yet more profitable as one of Grayson county's manufactories. The business has from the first been in the hands of men of known financial and social standing and prominence, who have given it their utmost conscientious efforts and made its successful conduct a matter of personal honor and pride. Among the original promoters, besides Mr. Stanfield, were C. L. Stowe, N. B. Birge, O. F. Wyrick and Thomas Forbes, Jr., all known and esteemed in the business and social circles of Grayson county, and men whose backing and support have been invaluable factors in its success. Mr. Stanfield, as the secretary-treasurer and general manager, has the immediate direction and practical control of the enterprise, and being a gentleman of forceful executive ability and enthusiastically energetic in his daily work and plans for the future, he has turned the business into its most profitable lines and opened up an extensive field for its operations.

Mr. J. A. Stanfield, secretary-treasurer and general manager of this company, is a Kentucky gentleman by birth, having been born in Graves county of that state on June 6, 1853. When he was a boy of fourteen he accompanied his father, the Rev. John P. Stanfield, to this state, their journey being made in wagons and by the overland route, being nine weeks on the way. Rev. Stanfield was a native of Virginia, but was reared and educated in Tennessee. Early in life he turned his studies to theology and devoted, with zeal and high ideals, his long years of active life to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, being identified with the church for sixty years. On first coming to Texas he had settled in Hunt county, but a year later moved to Grayson county, and passed the remainder of his life at Whitesboro,

where his death occurred when he was eighty-four years old. The wife of Rev. Stanfield was Mary E. (Boone) Stanfield, and she was a distant relative of the famous Kentucky hunter and Indian fighter. She died in middle life. There were eight children in the family, and four are still living.

Mr. Stanfield finished his education in Grayson county, and when little more than a boy he went into the stock business. From this he transferred his attention to the handling of cotton, and being successful in this line has continued more or less his connection with the cotton industry ever since. His two brothers, W. H. and L. G., constitute the successful firm of Stanfield Brothers, extensive stock dealers of Clay county, Texas, and their operations also extend into Indian Territory. Mrs. Marianna Mayes, the widowed sister, resides with these brothers. The family and its connections represent the early pioneer days in Grayson county, and their varied interests through all the intervening years have shown them to be a progressive race of people.

Mr. Stanfield was married at Whitesboro, this county, to Miss Mary E. Quillin, who was born in Grayson county. Her father, Cam Quillin, is remembered as one of the earliest and most hardy of the pioneers to this part of the Lone Star state. He became a resident of Grayson county at the age of thirteen, in 1836, the year of the Texas revolution, when the population north of the old San Antonio road was hardly worth mentioning and the Indians were a constant source of danger and aggression. He spent the balance of his life as a resident of this county, and in the early days he often had to defend his home from the depredations of the red man, and he and his family became acquainted with all the hardships and privations so well known in pioneer times. He was a man born to lead, and his absolute fearlessness and his skill in frontier warfare and in the conduct of his own affairs gave him a commanding place among his associates. He holds a high and honored place among Grayson county's list of pioneers who opened it up to the uses of civilization and whose work made pos-

sible the present high state of industrial and commercial development in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Stanfield had five children, three of whom died in infancy, and the two living are Jesse and Nellie. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Stanfield is a Democrat in politics and served from 1894 to 1898 as tax collector of Grayson county. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

HUGH M. COLEMAN, an enterprising business man of Mineral Wells, who has made a creditable record in official as well as mercantile circles, is now at the head of the firm of H. M. Coleman & Company. He was born at Hallettsville, Lavaca county, Texas, November 16, 1874, his parents being William H. and Catherine (Hemphill) Coleman. The father, a native of Mississippi, became a school teacher, following the profession for some years. Taking up his abode in Lavaca county, Texas, he served as sheriff for eight years, proving an able official and fearless officer. He also served in the Confederate army with distinction during the four years of the Civil war and was once wounded. He speculated in lands to considerable extent, making judicious investments which brought him a good financial return. He was married in Mississippi in 1870 and came to this state, where, throughout his remaining days he was recognized as a man of affairs, his opinions carrying weight and influence in regard to many public measures so that he became recognized as a leader of public thought and opinion. He died at Mineral Wells in 1887, while his wife survived until 1889. In their family were five children: James H.; William, who died in infancy; Hugh M., of this review; Henry L.; and Pearl L.

Hugh M. Coleman was a youth of nine years when brought to Mineral Wells, where he has since resided. He attended the public schools and completed his education in the Mineral Wells College. The first business undertaking to which he gave his attention after putting aside his textbooks was that of agent of the Wells Fargo Express Company, in which capacity he served at

Mineral Wells for five years. He was then called to public office and from 1900 until 1905 was city assessor and collector. On the first of January of the latter year he engaged in the clothing and men's furnishing goods business under the firm name of H. M. Coleman & Company. This is now the leading establishment of its kind in Palo Pinto county and Mr. Coleman is a most active and energetic business man, thoroughly in touch with the spirit of progressive commercialism, his labors being along modern lines of activity that have resulted in the establishment of a business that is constantly growing in volume and importance.

Mr. Coleman was married to Miss Nannie Hanrick, a native of Waco, Texas, and a daughter of Captain E. G. Hanrick. Mr. Coleman is active in the work of the Democratic party, his opinions carrying weight in its councils, and he is a member of the Masonic, Elks and Knights of Pythias fraternities. He is a typical American citizen, watchful of opportunities, prompt in their utilization and through indefatigable energy is steadily advancing toward the goal of prosperity.

JOSEPH DUNNE, a real-estate owner of El Paso, who in the control of his property interests has also proved a factor in the development and growth of the city, was born in Chicago, Illinois, his parents being Patrick C. and Bridget M. (Talty) Dunne, both of whom are deceased. The father, who was one of the pioneers of El Paso, was born near Cloneslee, Queen's county, Ireland, on the 17th of March, 1838, and when a young lad was brought by his parents to America, the family home being established in Chicago. As the years passed and Patrick C. Dunne attained his majority he turned his attention to merchandising in Chicago, and for many years was thus connected with commercial pursuits, the store being located at the corner of Blue Island avenue and Twenty-second street. Subsequently he became a traveling salesman for a Chicago house and for several years was on the road. He found this line of business very congenial and covered a great deal of territory in the West and Southwest, deriving considerable pleasure

from exploring commercially new districts. In this way he was often the pioneer in many communities, visiting many of them before the advent of railroads. It was this that brought him about 1878 on his first trip to El Paso and he was the first traveling salesman to sell goods in this territory. He was so pleased with the embryo city and its future prospects that he decided to locate here permanently, and in 1881, the year in which the railroads were extended to El Paso, he brought his family from Chicago. In 1883 he bought a large tract of land east of the city from Captain French, built a home thereon and installed his family there. This has since been the Dunne homestead and is now included within the corporate limits of the city in the district known as East El Paso. It is to-day very valuable property, being rapidly built up, while that part of the city is growing very largely and developing along modern business lines. The selection of this place shows the wisdom and foresight of Mr. Dunne. He was a very prominent and popular man and a leader in the Democratic party. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, frequently called him to public office and he served as county commissioner, as treasurer, trustee and in other local positions, but it was as party and campaign manager that he was most successful. He will be perhaps remembered best as the pioneer, owner and developer of East El Paso and his name is thus inseparably connected with the history of the city.

It was in Crawfordsville, Indiana, on the 14th of February, 1863, that Patrick C. Dunne was united in marriage to Miss Bridget M. Talty, who was born at Milltown, county Clare, Ireland, January 28, 1840, and died at El Paso, June 25, 1905. She was either the first or second woman to locate permanently in this city. For several years she survived her husband, who died in El Paso, December 26, 1897. They left a family of seven sons and two daughters, of whom Joseph Dunne is the youngest son. All were born in Chicago, and George Dunne lives in El Paso with his brother Joseph, as does their sister Nannie, who is now principal of the East El Paso high school. The other sister, Mrs. Kate Stud-

man, resides at Durango, Mexico, and four of the brothers are doing well in business at Yuma, Arizona,—W. J., John, Edward and Charles.

At the time of his death Patrick C. Dunne left a large estate, consisting principally of his East El Paso holdings, most of which have been divided into town lot sub-divisions, and it is now the principal business of Joseph Dunne to handle and take care of this property. Thus he is to-day an extensive real-estate owner and operator, and in the development of the El Paso tract he has contributed in substantial measure to the improvement of the city and at the same time promoted the financial interests of the family. A genial manner and unfailing courtesy have rendered him popular with a large circle of friends and he has a very wide and extensive acquaintance in Western Texas.

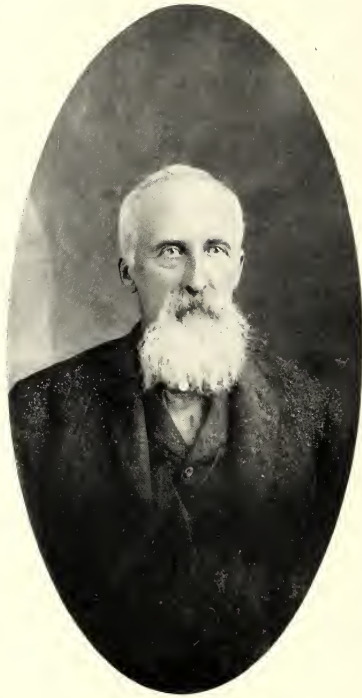
EDWARD KNEEZELL, architect, El Paso, was born in Pennsylvania in the early fifties. His father was a builder and it was but natural that his son, after completing his education in the public and private schools, should become a student in a prominent architect's office. His opportunities for blending the theoretical with the practical details pertaining to the business were exceptionally good, and the many intricacies of construction and planning were carefully looked for and mastered. After three years of hard and applied studies he visited many of the largest cities of the country and served in several of the best architects' offices, and then engaged in business for himself, which has been continuous for over twenty-five years, with the exception of several years' engineering and construction work with the Mexican Central Railroad. Early in 1901 he became a member of the American Institute of Architects, the highest association of the profession in the country.

The science of archeology has been of absorbing interest to Mr. Kneezell, and his few periods of vacations have been devoted to visiting those sections of country where ancient ruins abound. His visits have extended through Mexico, Central and South America. It was from such a trip of exploration through the

canyons and mountains of Arizona and New Mexico, far from the beaten trails of travel, where ancient ruins and temples of past civilization are preserved in their rock-ribbed fastness to an extent that will richly repay those who have sufficient interest to visit them, that he arrived in El Paso late in the fall of 1882. El Paso, with its superb climate, its bustling activity and unbounded possibilities to become a twentieth century city upon the borders of an old and new civilization, appealed so strongly to him that El Paso and the State of Texas was adopted as his home, and since that time he has been identified with its growth. The faith he has always had for the future of the City of El Paso is evidenced by the character and stability of the structures erected by him; cottages, residences, business blocks, schools, etc., have all received the careful and conscientious effort to serve the best interests of his clients. That these interests have been well safeguarded the esteem and patronage he enjoys speaks for his ability and integrity. El Paso cannot as yet boast of architectural monuments, but when it is borne in mind that the taste of the client is often deplorable and is usually obsessed with theories of his own, which are usually as deep-rooted as they are wrong, the layman can have some faint perception of the worry to secure good architecture. The people, self-made and self-reliant, are advised with an ill-grace. The habit of deference to professional opinion is as weak in Western America as it is strong in Europe. Only architects with experience can know what the demands upon professional loyalty are, and what is required in building a new city in the great Southwest. The large, commodious, well-planned school buildings, the Sheldon Hotel and the six-story fireproof office building for the Southwestern Railroad now under course of construction are but a few of the products of his skill of the many business buildings, which, in connection with the homes planned by him, will link inseparably his name with the builders of the destined "Imperial City of the Southwest"—El Paso.

MAURICE C. EDWARDS, a member of the firm of O. T. Bassett & Company, lumber merchants of El Paso, was born at Clinton, Indiana, where he was reared and attended school. When a young man he left home and came to the new Southwest, spending a few months in Las Vegas, New Mexico, then a wild, western town, enjoying a "boom" as a result of the completion of the Santa Fe Railway through the territory. He then came to El Paso, arriving in April, 1882, and on the 4th of that month he obtained a situation in the lumber yard of O. T. Bassett & Company. He has been with the firm continuously since—a history that is a splendid example of steadfastness and reliability in business, especially in a western city where advantages in business are so constantly growing. As time progressed he acquired an interest in the business and finally became an equal partner. The lumber yard was established in El Paso in 1881 by the late O. T. Bassett and is now owned by his son, Charles L. Bassett and Mr. Edwards. The original name of the firm, however, which is incorporated, is retained and business is carried on under the style of O. T. Bassett & Company—a name which has been familiar among the trade circles of this part of the state for a quarter of a century. For twenty-four years, from 1881 until 1905, the lumber yard of O. T. Bassett was located on North Stanton street, at the southeast corner of the intersection of that street and St. Louis street. A photograph of the lumber yard taken in the former year gives a vivid idea of the insignificance of the town at that time, only a few adobe houses besides the lumber yard being visible, for the picture not only gives the enterprise but also the entire town. In October, 1905, the yards were removed to the corner of East Overland and South Virginia streets, where the plant comprises extensive sheds, covering nearly a block and a substantial two-story brick office building. The success of the enterprise is attributable in no small degree to the efforts, industry and sound business judgment of Mr. Edwards, who, in harmonious co-operation with his partners, has





James G. Wolfe

developed a trade that in extent and importance makes the business a very profitable one, so that there is annually a good financial return upon the investment.

Mr. Edwards has for many years been a prominent figure in the El Paso fire department, which he joined in 1884. He has been foreman of the hook and ladder company and is now treasurer of the department, and as the years have gone by has favored its improvement along modern lines for the scientific fighting of fire. Fraternally he is a Mason, who has attained high rank in the craft, belonging to the Knight Templar commandery and the Mystic Shrine. As the years have passed he has made consecutive progress in business life, keeping in touch with the rapid and substantial advancement of the Southwest and is to-day regarded as one of the leading and substantial citizens of El Paso, with close connection with its interests and with hearty support for all movements and measures that are calculated to advance its welfare.

JAMES F. WYLIE, devoting his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits in Montague county, has lived in this section of the state since the period of its pioneer development and has not only been active in business affairs but also in community affairs and three times served as commissioner of the county. He was born August 23, 1840, in Franklin county, Alabama, and traces his ancestry back to Ireland, his paternal grandfather, James Wylie, having been brought from Ireland to America when only six years of age. The family home was established in Virginia and later he became a resident of Alabama when it was yet a new and undeveloped country. There he purchased land and improved a farm, making it his home throughout his remaining days. He owned an excellent plantation and his enterprise and business activity made him one of the reliable citizens of the county. In later life he gave all of his slaves their freedom. At the time of the Revolutionary war he became a member of the continental army and fought for liberty. He never aspired to political honors nor office and

lived a life in consistent harmony with his professions as a member of the Presbyterian church. He had eleven children: James, Thomas, William, Elias, John, Samuel, Ezekiel, Marcus, Mrs. Jane McCulloch, Mrs. Sally Culberson and Adeline.

Of this family Marcus Wylie was born in North Carolina and when a young man went with his parents to Alabama, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Wood, a daughter of Isham Wood, a leading farmer and slave owner of his home locality in North Carolina. He, too, was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war and he died in middle age. In his family were four children: Martin, Thomas, Mrs. Mahala Richardson and Mrs. Elizabeth Wylie. After the death of the father, the mother married again, becoming the wife of Benjamin Arnold, an agriculturist, and they had three children: Dewitt C.; Anne, the wife of James Landers; and Jane, who married John Seawood.

Mr. and Mrs. Marcus Wylie took up their abode upon a farm in Alabama and for many years the former devoted his time and attention to agricultural pursuits. He passed away, however, at a comparatively early age, dying in 1846 at the age of forty-four years. His wife survived him and with a most tender care and devotion reared her family to lives of honesty and uprightness. She passed away in 1867 in the faith of the Primitive Baptist church, of which she had long been a devoted member. In the family were: Mary and Adeline, both deceased; Anne, who died at the age of ten years; and James F., who is the only one that ever married and is now the only survivor of the family.

James F. Wylie was only about six years old at the time of his father's death. His educational privileges were limited, but in the school of experience he has learned many practical and valuable lessons. He remained with his widowed mother until he attained his majority and then in 1861 went to Arkansas for the purpose of spending some time with an uncle. While there he joined the Arkansas state troops, the state at that time yet remaining loyal to the Union. He remained with the state troops for four months,

took part in the battle of Oak Hill and afterward returned to his uncle's home. In the meantime the state had voted for secession and Mr. Wylie then enlisted in the Eleventh Arkansas Infantry under Captain J. Moss and marched to Island No. 10, taking part in the siege there until the Island surrendered and all were made prisoners. Mr. Wylie did not relish the idea of being made a prisoner and early in the morning after the order for surrender was read he started for a drink of water. Seeing a hollow cypress tree, he crawled into it and pulled a piece of the tree over the opening. There he remained all day, coming out at night, and in the meantime the command had been sent to Camp Douglas at Chicago. Exerting his ingenuity again he managed to get a canoe and make his escape into Tennessee and on to his old home in Alabama. After remaining there for a short time he joined the Sixteenth Alabama Infantry under General Bragg and took part in the campaign in Kentucky, including the battle of Perryville. Later the regiment returned to eastern Tennessee and participated in the battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, at the close of which only eight of his company remained. Learning after this battle that his original regiment had been exchanged he then joined the Eleventh Arkansas Infantry and throughout the remainder of the war was largely in Mississippi, being at Fort Adams at the time of General Lee's surrender. He was there regularly paroled and returned to his home. At the battle of Chickamauga he was slightly wounded by a piece of shell which struck his heel when he was in the act of taking a step and he was thrown down. His wounds at that time and on other occasions, however, were slight and he was never a prisoner of war, but he saw hard service in the front ranks and underwent many deprivations such as constitute the life of a soldier.

When the war was over Mr. Wylie spent a short time at home and then started for Texas. He had spent all of his money on reaching Upshur county and he there rented a farm and engaged in its cultivation. In December, 1866, he married Miss Josephine Gingles, who was

born in North Carolina in 1845, a daughter of John and Clementine (Purvine) Gingles. Her father, a native of North Carolina, was a farmer and slave owner who removed to Upshur county, Texas, in 1859, where he engaged in farming. Later he retired to Mount Pleasant, where he lived in the enjoyment of a well earned rest until his death in 1885. He held membership in the Presbyterian church. His daughter, Mrs. Josephine Wylie, has a brother Charles, now living in Titus county. Her father, however, was married four times, but only had three children.

Following his marriage Mr. Wylie remained in Upshur county. He purchased a small tract of land in 1873, when he arrived in Montague county, and took up his abode at his present place of residence on which he has remained since, and now owns two hundred and ten acres in Willowally valley. This was raw land and he began the development of a farm property. The country was sparsely settled and wild game was plentiful. Wild animals were also frequently killed and it seemed that the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun, but Mr. Wylie placed his land under cultivation and added to it. Later, however, he sold some of his farm, but he yet owns the original purchase and homestead. As the years have passed, through the capable conduct of his agricultural interests, he has acquired a comfortable competence for the evening of life. He owes his prosperity entirely to his own well directed labors and, brooking no obstacles that barred his path to success, he has worked his way steadily upward, showing that prosperity is not a matter of genius, but is the outcome of clear judgment, experience and determination. He is one of the influential men in the local ranks of the Democracy and for three terms capably served as county commissioner, winning high encomiums from the general public. He has also served on the grand jury of the county and the federal grand jury at Dallas and Sherman and is always loyal to his duties of citizenship. He belongs to the Methodist church, in which he has served as trustee for many years and his fraternal relations connect him with the Masonic lodge. He has a pleasant home, con-



veniently situated a mile and a half south of Hardy in Willowally valley. The house stands upon a natural elevated building site, overlooking the farm and valley, with fine mountain scenery in the distance. He has here a commodious frame residence and all the necessary outbuildings for housing stock, grain and other crops. Water is piped to different parts of the farm, the motive power being a good windmill. There is also an orchard of fine fruit and one hundred and fifty acres of the land is under cultivation, but Mr. Wylie now rents this tract, giving his attention to his general business interests.

WILLIAM RHEINHEIMER, a contractor, of El Paso, was born in Syracuse, New York, where he spent the first twenty-one years of his life, and during that time gained a fair English education, after which he learned the carpenter's trade. He then came to the west, locating first at Kansas City in the spring of 1879, and in 1880 he made his way to New Mexico, where he was employed as a journeyman on the construction work of the Santa Fe Railroad, the line being then constructed to San Marciel. Later he had charge of a gang of men building depots and other buildings for the railroad company along the new line and in this way he gradually made his way toward El Paso, arriving here on his first trip, September 5, 1881. He did not make a location here, however, until 1882, at which time he started in the building business associated therein with C. E. Fruin, as foreman, and later with Tom J. Holland as partner. He was in partnership with the latter until 1897, since which time he has engaged in contracting and building on his own account. In 1883 he left El Paso temporarily, but after two years returned, and has thus practically made his home here since 1881.

In April, 1904, while across the river in Juarez, New Mexico, Mr. Rheinheimer met A. H. Parker, L. H. Davis and David Creswell, three pioneers of El Paso, and suggested to them in a social conversation that a pioneer society should be organized. That conversation was the beginning of such an organization which now in-

cludes in its membership over two hundred of the pioneer settlers of El Paso and is known as the El Paso Pioneers' Association, the object of which is to preserve the history of this city and vicinity and in time establish a museum or collection of historic relics, of which there is already considerable interesting material.

Mr. Rheinheimer was married in Syracuse, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Nies, of that city, and they have five children, all born in El Paso, namely: Edward William, Frieda Juanita, Nelson Nies, Oscar Carl and Helen. Fraternaly Mr. Rheinheimer is connected with the Knights of Pythias, the Eagles and the Foresters, and became a charter member of Court Robin Hood, No. 1, which was the first Forester lodge organized in Texas. Of this he is past chief ranger and was also at one time state deputy. He is deeply interested in the material and social progress of the city, of whose growth and development he has largely been a witness. He early had the prescience to determine what the future held in store for this gerat and growing country and allying his interests with those of El Paso he has contributed to its substantial improvement as the years have gone by and at the same time through the careful conduct of his private business affairs has won a comfortable competence.

GEORGE THOMAS NEWMAN. The rapid and substantial growth of El Paso in the last quarter of a century has provided a fruitful field to the real-estate operator and the improvements and substantial development of the city are due in no unimportant degree to those who have handled her property interests, among whom is numbered George Thomas Newman. A native of Carroll county, Missouri, he is a brother of E. S. Newman, also a real-estate dealer of El Paso. The parents, E. R. and Rebecca (Carrico) Newman, removed from Spencer county, Kentucky, to Missouri, settling in Carroll county, where both the parents passed away. There George Thomas Newman spent his early youth, and at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war he was a lad of fourteen years,

being employed in the store of his brothers at Lexington, Missouri, to which place he had gone from the home farm. Lexington was the center of much excitement at the time of the outbreak of the war and a battle occurred there, which was one of the first engagements fought on Missouri soil. General Milligan, of the federal army, had taken possession of the town, which was in a state of uproar and confusion. Later he was captured by General Price's army and at that time, although but a young lad, Mr. Newman of this review joined the Confederate army and for three months was in scouting service under command of General Cockrell in the vicinity of Lexington.

Following this experience, Mr. Newman went to the west, crossing the plains through Nebraska to Fort Laramie, Wyoming, where he became connected with the contract business. He was in that country until about 1867 and visited Fort Laramie in 1867, when the noted Indian chiefs, Spotted Tail and Red Cloud, came to the valley under a truce and made a treaty with the military authorities there, an event which followed the Fort Phil Kearney massacre. Mr. Newman was an eye-witness of and participated in many of the exciting incidents of typical western life in those days, particularly at Julesburg, Colorado, which, when it was one of the headquarters of construction work on the Union Pacific, was one of the most lawless places ever known in the history of the west. In 1867 he returned to Kansas and it was about that time that the work on the Kansas Pacific was begun. In connection with his brothers he established a store at Newman Station, near Topeka, under the firm name of Newman & Hasten. About the same time H. L. Newman established a large grain warehouse at Newman Station, buying grain from all the surrounding country and supplying same under government contract to the forts in western Kansas and elsewhere. In 1876 Mr. Newman, of this review, went to Fort Sheridan, Nebraska, and was post trader there for some time.

Early in the year 1881, with others of the Newman family, George T. Newman came to El

Paso and engaged in the cattle business in Western Texas with headquarters in this city, the ranch lands and leases lying in El Paso, Jeff Davis and Reeves county. They owned one of the old-time ranches which covered great stretches of territory and prairie under the name of the Gomaz Cattle Company, of which Mr. Newman of this review was manager. He remained in the cattle business for about fifteen years, successfully conducting the enterprise and at the same time taking up other lines of business and development in El Paso, particularly in real-estate, in which the Newmans have always been heavily interested. He was for a time quite extensively engaged in furnishing railroad supplies for the Mexican Central Railroad building south of El Paso. He was a member of the real-estate firm of Newman & Russell, which afterward sold out to A. P. Coles & Brothers, and was one of the founders of the El Paso Ice and Refrigerator Company, the pioneer industry of that character in the city, and was an important factor in the shipment of refrigerated meats to California and other points. As a member of the firm of Newman Brothers & Nations he was engaged in the business of handling and shipping young cattle from the Texas country to the northern pastures in Wyoming, Montana and other states. Thus it will be seen that he has been a most active representative of business interests which have developed the industrial and commercial, as well as agricultural, possibilities of this part of the state.

When the Newmans came to El Paso they built the first house lying in the district between Magoffin avenue and extending beyond Campbell street. They were then and have been since financially interested in most of the important additions laid out in El Paso, and at the present writing George T. Newman is a member of the real-estate firm of Newman & Sutherland, and is one of the financial promoters of Highland Park, a leading and attractive residential addition to El Paso, lying to the east in the pathway of the present development of the city. Much money has already been expended in the improvement of that district, which

has become one of the most attractive residence portions of El Paso.

In 1876, in Missouri, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Newman and Miss Lillian Blachly, and to them have been born four children, but three of the number have passed away, the surviving one being Thomas B. Newman. Mr. Newman was formerly interested in politics, recognized as an influential factor in Democratic circles, and in 1893-4 was treasurer of El Paso county. While he is yet never remiss in the duties of citizenship and gives his co-operation to many measures for the general good, his energies are concentrated more largely upon his individual interests, which make heavy claim upon his time and attention. He is constantly broadening the scope of his business interests and as the years have gone by has found in the rapidly developing western country opportunity for the exercise of talents that reach to large results and successful accomplishment.

FLORENCE J. HALL, filling the office of chief of police of El Paso and well known as a representative of the cattle industry of Texas, is descended from an old southern family, and was born in Elbert county, Georgia, April 15, 1850, his parents being Asa and Martha (Adams) Hall. The father was born in South Carolina but spent the greater part of his life in Georgia, where both he and his wife died.

In his youth Florence J. Hall came to Texas, arriving in the fall of 1866. He located first at Marshall, where he lived for a year, and then went to Gainesville, where he made his home and headquarters for about thirty-seven years. During all this period he was connected with the cattle interests of the state, and for many years has been one of the prominent, successful and well known cattlemen of Texas. He began as a cowboy in the early days of the industry in this state and worked with many of the old-time cattlemen whose names are familiar in connection with the cattle industry of Texas, including the Gunters, Waggoners, Burk Burnett, E. B. Harrold and many others. As time passed Mr. Hall gradually collected a herd of his own and

eventually became an extensive cattle owner, conducting his operations from his Gainesville headquarters until the early part of 1900, when he came to the west and established his headquarters at El Paso. The ranch which he leases and operates with the assistance of his son, F. N. Hall, is a property of many thousand acres, lying in Donna Ana county, and one of the adjoining counties of New Mexico. They have about eight thousand head of cattle. He is thoroughly familiar with the cattle interests and has kept in touch with the progress that has been made as the breeds of cattle have been improved, as the open range has given way before the ranches with their modern equipments, and as a transformation has been wrought in the methods of the cattleman until to-day Texas stands foremost among the stock-raising states of the country.

Mr. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Agnes E. Norwood, of Sherman, Texas, a daughter of Dr. A. T. Norwood, of that city, and they have four children: Mrs. Stella Edwards, the wife of B. B. Edwards, of El Paso; F. N. Hall, who is associated with his father in business; and two children, Florence Bell and Asa Dougherty at home.

In the fall of 1904 Mr. Hall was appointed chief of police under the administration of Mayor Morehead, and was re-appointed in the spring of 1905 when the present Mayor Davis administration was inaugurated. He has made a fine record as a police official and is an unusually popular man. It has been under his guidance that the closing up of gambling houses has been accomplished—a fact that has brought pleasant fame to El Paso. He is prompt and fearless in the discharge of his duties and it is such men who, conserving the interests of law and order, make a community which, as an attractive place of residence, is unsurpassed.

ANDREW MONROE NEECE, Union county, Georgia, was the birthplace of Andrew M. Neece, of this review, and his birth occurred January 30, 1856. His father, Joseph Caswill Neece, was born in Cooke county, Tennessee.

March 20, 1812, and while he was reared to a rural and farm life, he chose mechanics on nearing his majority, and learned the cabinet-maker's trade. Of education he had little, yet his bent for current reading and the information gained by association, with his fellows enabled him to pass through life an intelligent and useful man. He served District 8 of his county as notary public for twelve years, and he was an active leader in the spiritual and business affairs of the Methodist church. He married Nancy Ann, a daughter of John Lance, of Buncombe county, North Carolina, and died in Union county, Georgia, March 17th, 1882, while his wife passed away in 1887 at seventy-one years of age.

Adam Neece, grandfather of our subject, was born in 1785, and died in Laclède county, Missouri, in 1860. He married Miss Cook, and their children were: George, Samuel, James, Joseph, Adam, Arraneous, Ann, who married William Price, and Margaret, who married a Mr. Cherry and passed her life in Macoupin county, Illinois.

Joseph Casville Neece was the father of Martha E., of Chillicothe, Texas, wife of John A. Lance; Etta, deceased wife of J. D. Chastain, passed away in Union county, Georgia; Sophrona, of Christian county Missouri, is the wife of J. R. Dean; William Marion Lafayette, of Montague county, is well known as a farmer near Fruitland; Margaret, wife of Benjamin Chastain, of Union county, Georgia; John W., of Foss, Oklahoma; Elizabeth C., married to Harrison T. Cobb, of Union county, Georgia; Cornelius T., of Chillicothe, Texas; Amanda, of the Cherokee Nation, is the wife of L. C. Chapman; Albert Y., of Sunset, Texas; Allen T., of Chillicothe, Texas; Andrew M., our subject, and Alfred M., of Sunset, Texas.

A fair education was acquired by Andrew M. Neece as a result of his studious habits and industrious application in the common schools where he grew up. He left his father's employ when nearing manhood and learned shoemaking and house-carpentering and for some twenty-five years he was occupied in the field of mechanics. When he came to Texas, in 1891, he took up farming and for a time rented a place near

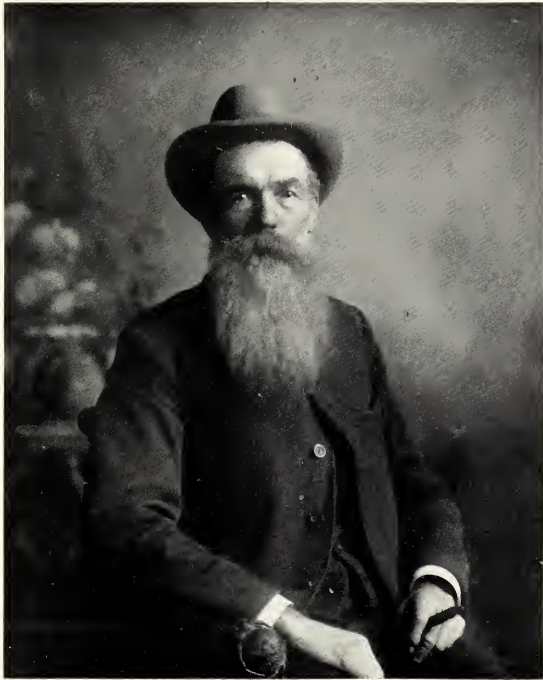
Sunset. In 1895, he purchased his first tract of land in the county, one hundred and sixty acres, which he yet owns but which he abandoned to take possession of his new farm in the fruit belt of the county and one of the choicest selections for a model home anywhere to be found.

January 11, 1877, Mr. Neece married, in Paulding county, Georgia, Miss Louanna Rogers, a daughter of John L. and Sarah A. (Lee) Rogers, whose children were eleven in number, the survivors of whom are: Mrs. Neece, born July 15, 1856; Mary Massie; Sarah A.; Elizabeth Artie; William Calhoun; John Wesley; Arvallenie Josephine; James Monroe; Levy Franklin, and Robert Greenberry.

Mr. and Mrs. Neece's children are: Virginia, wife of W. L. Culp, of Ural, Oklahoma, with children, Cyril, Velma, Lloyd and Veria; Emma, wife of H. C. Rice, of Bowie, whose children are: Inez, James, Velma, Lawton and Vivian; Joseph, of Sunset, married Alice Reynolds and has a daughter, Gladys; Odessa, wife of P. H. Lee, of Bowie, Texas, has a son, William Andrew; Ida, who is now Mrs. James Lee; Homer, Walter, Luther and Ova Sophrona.

Mr. Neece is the embodiment of industry and his Texas achievements are the result of persistent family effort directed by an intelligent brain. Aside from the labor of the farm, the labor of the church has claimed much of his time. Feeling called to do gospel work in the pulpit he was licensed to preach in 1898 and since then he has filled many pulpits of the Protestant Methodist church.

CAPTAIN T. J. RONE. Among the early settlers of Montague and Cooke counties — men who came here in an early day and have reclaimed the wild region for the purposes of civilization — Mr. Rone is numbered and he is now successfully engaged in grain dealing in Saint Jo. His birth occurred in Ray county, Missouri, November 24, 1838, his parents being Mathew L. and Emaline (Fowler) Rone, both of Tennessee. The paternal grandfather was a native of Ireland and on emigrating to America settled in North Carolina, where all of his children were born. While there



T. J. RONE



he enlisted for service in the Black Hawk war and subsequently he removed to Tennessee, where he spent his remaining days. The members of his family were: Mathew; Mobly H., who came to the Republic of Texas and was a pioneer near Palestine; John, who went to Mississippi; and three sisters whose names are not recorded.

Mathew Rone was born in North Carolina and with his parents removed to Tennessee, remaining in their home up to the time of his marriage. Soon afterward, in 1825, he removed to Ray county, Missouri, and was an early resident of that locality. There he improved a good farm and in connection with its cultivation he followed his trade of a stone and brick mason. He was also a millwright and possessed much natural mechanical ingenuity. He proved an excellent man in a new country because of his varied capabilities and he assisted materially in its early development and upbuilding, contributing in substantial measure to the welfare of the section of Missouri in which he lived. He remained successfully in business in Ray county for many years and there his wife died in 1867, subsequent to which time he sold out and removed to Arkansas, where he bought a farm. Taking up his abode there he remained upon that place until his death, which occurred when he had reached the age of seventy-five years. He was too old for active service in the Civil war, but his sympathy was entirely with the Confederacy. His attention throughout life was given to his farming, milling and mechanical pursuits, and he was known as a man always true to his honest convictions, gaining and retaining the respect of his fellow citizens in each community in which he lived. He held membership in the Christian church. His wife, who died in Ray county, Missouri, in 1855, was a daughter of Samuel Fowler of North Carolina, who removed to Tennessee and later became a resident of Ray county, Missouri, in 1825, being a prominent pioneer resident there and a worthy member of the Christian church. He served in the Black Hawk war and assisted in subduing the red men and penetrating the new countries which he claimed

for the uses of civilization. He thus aided in making it possible for others to establish homes on the frontier. His children were: Mira, now the wife of H. Graham; Mrs. Emaline Rone; Martha, the wife of J. Milligan; Rusetta, the wife of H. Sons; Thomas B. and LeRoy, who died in Missouri; and Jesse G., of Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Mathew L. Rone had seven children: Samuel, who died at the age of seventeen years; Nathaniel H., of Oakland; Oregon; T. J.; William H. H. and George M., who are residents of Ray county, Missouri; Mathew A., who died in Texas; and Media A., the wife of Thomas Belt.

Captain T. J. Rone, born and reared in Ray county, acquired a common school education and became familiar with farm pursuits in his early youth. He remained under the parental roof until 1857, when in his nineteenth year he came to Texas, first locating at Bonham, Fannin county, where he spent three years. He then removed to Cooke county, settling in the Red River valley, where he followed the blacksmith's trade until the spring of 1861. Then offering his services to the Confederacy, he became a member of Company A, Eleventh Texas Cavalry, serving as its sergeant until he was promoted to first lieutenant and then captain. He was sent to Fort Arbuckle in the Indian Territory, the regiment being divided and stationed at different places. Captain Rone remained at Fort Arbuckle until August, 1862, when he returned to Grayson county, Texas, where the regiment united and reorganized; then moving forward under General McCulloch to Arkansas, where Captain Rone participated in the battle of Oak Hill or Pea Ridge, in which General McCulloch and General John McIntosh were killed. General Price and General Vandorn were in charge in that engagement, the latter acting as commander in chief. From there the regiment was sent to the Army of the Tennessee and participated in the battle of Corinth, Mississippi. When the regiment reorganized in Grayson county to go to Oak Hill, T. J. Rone was elected first lieutenant, in which rank he continued until after the battle of Corinth, when the regiment was

again re-organized and he was elected captain, thus serving until the close of the war. He refused an offered promotion to the colonely. The regiment had been dismounted after the Elkhorn fight and moved to Corinth, then Knoxville, Tennessee, and under command of General Kirby Smith marched over the mountains to Richmond, Kentucky, and took part in the battle there, also in a number of skirmishes. After the battle at Richmond the regiment participated in the campaign through Kentucky and back to Knoxville, Tennessee, where Captain Rone attempted to resign, but his superiors felt that they could not afford to lose his valuable service and transferred him to Texas, where he took command of Company E in M. L. Martin's Texas Rangers, his headquarters being at Bonham. Following this, his first campaign was to the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations. There occurred a fight at Fort Smith and also at Perryville, after which Colonel Martin's regiment returned to Richmond, Texas, being there at the time of General Lee's surrender. Soon after the command disbanded and its members returned home. Captain Rone was always on active duty in the front ranks, but was never wounded nor captured. He saw hard service and underwent many deprivations such as are meted out to the soldier.

In May, 1865, Captain Rone returned to Cooke county, where he engaged in farming, and in April, 1866, secured a companion and helpmate for life's journey. He then bought land and began the improvement of a farm, which he afterward sold, while later he improved a second farm in the Red River valley, near Illinois Bend, where he remained for eighteen years. At an early date he took part in the raids after the red men, who were continually stealing and running off stock. For safety, the neighborhood built a stockade, digging deep trenches and setting up posts ten feet high and close together, but the Indians found a favorable opportunity by securing some tools that had been left at a graveyard, digging out the posts and driving away the stock. All of the men of the locality followed them and there was a big fight, the

white people succeeding in recapturing the stock. Although taking part in many raids, Captain Rone was never wounded, although on different occasions he captured some of the ponies and other plunder from the Indians. The settlers had their cabins picketed with high fences and there were port holes in the cabins in order that they might shoot the red men from these. After the Indians had left the country Captain Rone settled down to active farming and was very successful. He raised some stock as well as the various crops best adapted to soil and climate, and as the years went by success attended his labors. He had a shop and tools upon his place and did his own work and also considerable service in this direction for his neighbors. In the course of time he developed a good farm, well improved with substantial buildings, and he likewise set out an orchard. He was quite successful in his business undertakings and he remained upon the farm until 1889, when, in order to provide his children better educational privileges, he removed to Saint Jo, and for two years acted as cotton weigher there. He also bought and handled cotton seed, but subsequently turned his attention to buying and shipping grain, and in connection with this business he likewise runs a feed store. He has sold a portion of his land, but is yet the owner of a good farm. He has also invested in oil fields and the company is drilling in the vicinity of Saint Jo with good prospects.

In April, 1866, was celebrated the marriage of Captain Rone and Miss Mary E. Merrell, who was born in Kentucky and is descended from one of the pioneer families of Cooke and Montague counties. Her father, William Merrell of Kentucky, removed to Missouri and after three years, in 1857, came to Texas, first settling in Fannin county but later taking up his abode in Cooke county, in the Red River valley. He was among the first to locate in that portion of the state and he purchased large tracts of land and improved a good farm. He was prominently identified with the development of agricultural interests and was also the champion of many progressive measures that tended to promote the substantial



welfare of this part of the state. He was highly respected because he was a man true to his word and his honest convictions. In his family were eleven children: Joe N.; John A.; Samuel B.; Thomas; William; George; Jesse C.; Mrs. Lucy Browning; Susan, the wife of H. H. Hays; Mary E., now Mrs. Rone, and Belle, the wife of Felix Gillock.

Captain and Mrs. Rone had an interesting family of four children, but their first born, Elwood B., died at the age of eighteen years. Emma is the wife of E. R. Belcher, a mining stock operator at Colorado Springs. Dovey is the wife of J. T. Burgher, a real estate dealer at Fort Worth, and Myrtle died at the age of seven years. Mrs. Rone and the daughters are members of the Methodist church. Politically Captain Rone is a Democrat and has served as alderman of Saint Jo for more than ten years, exercising his official prerogatives in support of every measure which he deems will prove of substantial benefit to the city. He is likewise a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he too, is a member of the Methodist church, taking an active and helpful interest in its work and serving as its steward for twenty years. His life has been upright and honorable, his actions manly and sincere and he may well be termed one of the foremost citizens of Montague county. His efforts in behalf of public progress have been far-reaching and beneficial and everything that tends to advance the material, intellectual and moral progress of the community receives his endorsement and support.

**CAMERON O. COFFIN.** In the early days of Texas' development it was supposed that her broad prairies and fields would be worth little except as a range for cattle, but some adventurous spirits and far-sighted business men undertook the task of proving that it might be made a rich farming country and then came the horticulturist to show that even fruit could likewise be produced on its soil. Among those now extensively and successfully engaged in fruit raising is Cameron O. Coffin, of El Paso, who has a splendidly improved property equipped

with all conveniences and accessories to scientific fruit raising.

He was born in Greensboro, North Carolina, October 20, 1845, and in the year 1872 made his way westward. After spending a year in Indianapolis, Indiana, he went to California in 1873, locating at San Jose. In 1876 he came to eastern Texas and engaged in the lumber business in the lumber region between Marshall and Texarkana. In 1878 he went to Trinidad, Colorado, where he entered into a contract to cut and furnish lumber for use on the construction work of the Santa Fe Railroad, which at that time was being extended to the southwest. Mr. Coffin continued in the business in southern Colorado and northern New Mexico, having his headquarters at various times in Trinidad, Raton and Albuquerque until the latter part of 1880, when he came to El Paso, arriving here on the 28th of December of that year. Consequently he was an "old citizen" when on the 6th of June of the following year, 1881, he aided in celebrating the completion of the first road built to El Paso. This was the Southern Pacific, which was extended to this city from the west. The completion of the Texas & Pacific and of the Santa Fe Railroad soon followed during the same year, and thus El Paso became a railroad center of considerable importance and has ever since been a center for a large tributary territory.

Not long after arriving here Mr. Coffin and his brother William embarked in business, leasing the building that had been the headquarters of the Butterfield stage line, located on El Paso street near where the hardware store of Kraukauer, Zork & Moye now stands. In 1882 Mr. Coffin entered into partnership with Oliver G. Seeton under the firm name of Coffin & Seeton in the hay, grain and feed business, as there was a demand for an enterprise of that character. Mr. Coffin was actively engaged in this line with Mr. Seeton until 1894, when he withdrew from the firm, since which time the business has been carried on by Mr. Seeton alone. About the time that he severed his connection with commercial interests Mr. Coffin became interested in ranching in the Rio Grande valley, having acquired

an extensive tract of land twenty-one miles below El Paso near the river. It was first his intention to raise fine stock, and he bought and imported from the east some blooded cattle and horses with that end in view, spending considerable money thereon, but the long and severe seasons of drouth during the latter part of 1895 brought about exorbitant prices for feed stuff and Mr. Coffin accordingly decided to discontinue the stock business. At that time he started in systematically and intelligently to build up a fine fruit business which has resulted in his present position as a leader among the successful horticulturists of the United States. To those who are not familiar with the possibilities of Texas in the line of fruit production it would seem a remarkable fact that the pears which Mr. Coffin placed on exhibition at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904 won first prize, for which he was not only given the diploma, but in addition a bronze medal setting forth these facts. These pears came into competition with those from California and other fruit-raising states, but the judges, all men of authority on such matters, awarded the prize to Mr. Coffin. His splendid results as a horticulturist are due to the scientific methods which he follows together with the aid of the dry climate of this region, which it seems is more favorable for the production and excellence of good fruit than a more moist and foggy climate of the fruit regions of California. It is well known that many generations ago under the old Spanish regime this was a noted wine-making region, producing the finest grapes for this purpose. Mr. Coffin has two fruit ranches in this vicinity, both lying in El Paso county, not far distant from the Clint postoffice. One of these ranches covers three hundred and sixty-three acres and contains his celebrated pear orchard. The other ranch is fifty-four acres in extent and contains the vineyard. In addition to these tracts in Texas he also has a place of two hundred acres at Socorro, New Mexico. These ranches are all included in the recently formed irrigation district, extending from Engle, New Mexico, down the Rio Grande Valley to Fort Quitman, Texas,

all of which land will be brought under the ditch that will be supplied from water from the dam to be built by the government at Engle. Up to this time and pending the completion of the irrigation project referred to, Mr. Coffin's fruit ranches have been irrigated by means of pumps operated by gasoline engines and the San Elizario ditch. He was the first man to put in a pump for irrigation purposes in this lower valley and he has always been a leader in matters of progress and improvement here.

Mr. Coffin has in fact been a pioneer in the fruit business in this lower valley, making costly experiments from year to year and spending much time, money and study in bringing about the best results. He has labored against such handicaps as the lack of experienced help together with the lack of co-operation or encouragement from any one, as it was thought that horticulture could never prove a profitable industry in Texas. But although he will probably never see the full results of his persistency of purpose and his indefatigable industry, he is already beginning to reap the reward of having produced the finest fruit in the United States. He is now witnessing the beginning of the development of the valley which with the advent of the government irrigation ditch will undoubtedly make this one of the greatest horticultural sections of the country. Mr. Coffin now has every modern convenience and device for a successful conduct of a commercial fruit business, employing skilled packers and other classes of help equal to those to be secured in California. He likewise has the best facilities for loading and shipping and his produce is in such demand that it is contracted for at the highest prices in advance by one of the largest fruit firms in New Orleans. Mr. Coffin is an enthusiast as to the question of fruit culture in the country adjacent to El Paso, and he has every reason to be proud of what he has accomplished, and moreover this portion of the state owes him a debt of gratitude for proving what may be accomplished in fruit raising in this state without the expense of experiment that he has made to enter upon a work that will prove profitable. In 1903 in connec-

tion with J. J. Mundy, of El Paso, Mr. Coffin leased the old Franklin irrigation ditch that was constructed for a distance of twenty-eight miles through El Paso and down the valley several years ago by the El Paso corporation and is now owned by an English syndicate. This canal had been allowed to fall into disuse and neglect but is now being cleaned out and put into good shape for service by Mr. Coffin and Mr. Mundy. There are about three thousand acres of land under this ditch and more will be added. Mr. Coffin is local correspondent to the horticultural department of the government at Washington and is a member of the board of governors appointed by the government, constituting ten men, who are to act in an advisory capacity in the construction of the Engle irrigation project.

An inherited fondness may have had something to do with Mr. Coffin's interest in the fruit business as his father was a fruit grower of North Carolina. His brother-in-law, J. Van Lindley, of Greensboro, North Carolina, is also a noted representative of the business, being one of the largest growers in the country and an authority on the subject of horticulture, while at one time he was president of the National Horticultural Society. Mr. Coffin has made a close and discriminating study of his chosen work, has formed his plans carefully and has then been determined in their execution. As the years have gone by he has labored persistently and with a sound judgment has added indefatigable industry that has been the chief source of his success and gained for him more than state-wide fame along horticultural lines.

Mr. Coffin married Miss Rebecca Browning in January, 1883, at Kildare, Texas. They have three children: Anna, Howard and Alethea.

JUDGE WYNDHAM KEMP, a practitioner at the El Paso bar whose knowledge of the law and correct application of its principles have gained him prestige as a representative of the profession in Western Texas, was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, January 30, 1845, his parents being Judge Wyndham and Ann Louisa (Perrin) Kemp.

Judge Kemp pursued his early education in the schools of Virginia and afterwards attended the Virginia Military Institute, which became noted on account of the large number of brave soldiers that it furnished to the Confederacy, many of them going direct into the field from their student life. Judge Kemp was for a time attached to Wise's Brigade, Twenty-sixth Virginia regiment, as an independent volunteer in the Confederate service, then entered the Virginia Military Institute—whose cadets were also in the service—and after continuing there as a student for a time, he later joined the Richmond Howitzers, Second Company, and served with it until captured at Sailor's Creek on the 6th of April, 1865—three days before General Lee's surrender—his service being entirely in the state of Virginia.

Judge Kemp studied law in the office of his father, who was a prominent member of the bar at Gloucester Court-House, Virginia, and also served upon the bench there. Under his careful training, Mr. Kemp, of this review, gained a thorough knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence and was admitted to the bar in Virginia in 1867, while the year 1869 witnessed his admission to the Texas bar. He came to this state in 1867 and for a short time resided in Galveston, while later he took up his abode in Bryan. Subsequently he removed to Calvert, where he practiced law until coming to El Paso in 1885. Here he has since made his home and is to-day a member of the well known legal firm of Beall & Kemp, his partner being Captain Thomas J. Beall. This firm was organized at Bryan, Texas, in the latter '60s, and the original partners were Captain Beall and Major Davis, who practiced under the name of Davis & Beall. It later became Davis, Beall & Tolliver, at Bryan, while later Judge Kemp, beginning in 1875, represented the firm at Calvert under the style of Davis, Beall & Kemp. About 1880 Captain Beall and Major Davis came to El Paso, where they were joined in 1885 by Judge Kemp, and the firm continued in business as Davis, Beall & Kemp until the death of Major Davis in 1897.

Judge Kemp has served on the county bench

and as sub-district judge, but has not been a seeker for public office even in the line of his profession and is known rather as a lawyer at the bar than on the bench. He has a broad and comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence and in the preparation of his cases displays great thoroughness and care. His devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial and yet he never forgets that he owes his highest allegiance to the majesty of the law and in his practice attempts not to shroud the truth but to aid the court in determining the true state of affairs and thus rendering an impartial judgment.

Judge Kemp has been twice married. His first wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Lewis Maury, died in El Paso, leaving a son and daughter, Hon. Maury Kemp, who is now county attorney of El Paso, and Anne Perrin Kemp. His present wife was Miss Mary S. Herndon, and by this union there are four children, John Page, Emily Wyndham, Herndon and Roland Gordon. The family represent a high social status wherein true worth is received as passports into good society. Judge Kemp moreover maintains a high standard of professional ethics and in his law practice has won the respect of his colleagues at the bar as well as success which attends capable effort.

STEPHEN T. TURNER, M. D., physician and surgeon at El Paso, is a native son of Mississippi, his birth having occurred in Oktibbeha county, June 17, 1856. Coming to Texas at the age of sixteen years he located at Sulphur Springs, where he studied medicine, his preceptors being Drs. Beck and Beckton, now both deceased but well known practitioners of their day. Following this Dr. Turner received thorough school training and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1882, subsequent to which time he did post-graduate work in the Polyclinic of New York city in 1888 and again in 1895. He likewise pursued a post-graduate course in the medical department of Cornell University and in the Post-Graduate School of New York city in 1902. Locating for practice in Lamar and Red

River counties, he continued to follow his profession in Northern Texas until his removal westward to Coleman, Texas, where he remained until he settled in Marfa, this state. In 1889 he came to El Paso, where he has since made his home and in the enjoyment of a large practice has spent his days here, being accorded a foremost position in a profession where advancement and success depend entirely upon individual merit. He is, moreover, division surgeon for the Galveston, Houston & San Antonio Railway Company and the Southern Pacific Railway and is examining physician for about a dozen of the leading insurance companies. He likewise belongs to the United States examining board of surgeons and is a member and president of the El Paso County Association, a member of the State Medical Association, of which he is ex-vice president and is present councillor of district No. 1 of the State Medical Association. He is also a delegate from the El Paso Medical Association to the State Medical Society, a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners, a member of the American Medical Association and therein is serving on the national auxiliary, congressional and legislative committee. Moreover he holds membership with the International Association of Railway Surgeons, and in his identification with these different organizations he keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the profession and his knowledge is indicated in his scientific methods of practice and in the splendid results which follow his efforts.

Dr. Turner is, moreover, prominent in business life in El Paso, having made extensive and judicious investments in property and financial interests here. He is the owner of the Turner Building and other valuable real-estate in the business center of the city and is vice president of the Rio Grande Valley Banking & Trust Company and a stockholder in the W. T. Hixson Company, incorporated, dealers in jewelry.

Dr. Turner was married to Miss Anna Camp, of Georgia, and they occupy an enviable position in social circles in El Paso. Dr. Turner was formerly a member of the city council from the fourth ward and his interests in the welfare and





August Erube

upbuilding of El Paso is that of a public-spirited and progressive citizen who realizes the possibilities for achievement and works untiringly for the desired end. Fidelity to principle in both private and professional circles has made him a foremost resident of the city of his adoption.

AUGUST GRUBE, one of the early settlers of the German colony at Muenster and a popular real estate and fire insurance agent and also agent of the Texas Land & Mortgage Company of Dallas, has been a most active and influential factor in the upbuilding of his village and section of the state. He is well known in community affairs and is serving as notary public and justice of the peace at the present time. He was born in the province of Westphalia, Germany, September 3, 1863, and was reared to farm pursuits. He acquired a good elementary education in German and French before leaving his native country. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth (Krei) Grube, both representatives of distinguished old Catholic families of Westphalia, largely connected with the tilling of the soil. Henry Grube was popular in his community, was a man of good business ability and owned a farm and homestead, becoming one of the leading agriculturists of his community. He served his town as alderman for many years and his efforts in behalf of public progress were far-reaching and beneficial. Both he and his wife continued residents of the fatherland until called to their final rest, passing away upon the old homestead there. In their family were six children: Henry, who owns and occupies the old homestead in Germany; Barney, deceased; Anna, the wife of B. Kortendick; Antone, of Dallas, Texas; William, who is yet living in Germany, and August.

The last named was reared to farm pursuits and remained under the parental roof until nineteen years of age, when, thinking to enjoy better business opportunities in the new world, he emigrated to America in January, 1881. Landing at New York, he made his way direct to Belton, Texas, where he joined an old acquaintance from Westphalia, Germany. Here he soon found em-

ployment as a farm hand, at which he was employed for a short time. He could not speak the English language in those early days. His friend from the old country, however, furnished him a team and he began hauling wood on contract, giving his attention to that work for some time. Making good wages, he saved most of his earnings until he had a sum sufficient to purchase a horse, saddle and outfit. He then went to the west and at Abilene, Texas, he found employment on a ranch, soon after becoming a full-fledged cowboy, in which service he continued successfully until 1889. He had no German associates, and hearing nothing but the English tongue, he soon found that he could speak the English language almost as fluently as a native son of America. Hearing, however, of the German Catholic colony which was being established in Cooke county, he closed out his business interests in the west and with his horse, saddle and outfit he arrived at Muenster on the 8th of December, 1889. Here he found a colony which spoke his own language, many coming from his own province in Germany, and found, too, the church in which he had been reared. He felt once more at home, and regarding no labor as difficult, he secured employment at anything that he could get to do. Working diligently and persistently until the following spring, he then purchased a prairie-breaking outfit with three or four yoke of steers and followed the breaking plow for the settlers for about seven months. He then bought a tract of land which he proceeded to improve, thus making a start in farming.

In 1891 Mr. Grube was married and he continued successfully at his farm work until 1893, when he made a visit to his native land, which was the last time he saw his father and mother. In 1894 he again bade adieu to his friends and native country and returned to Texas. He then settled in Muenster, where he has since remained and here he began dealing in live stock and lands. He has handled much stock, including many fine horses and cattle. He also found lands for sale and purchasers who wanted property, for colonists were arriving and there was a demand for real estate. He established his own home upon

a tract of fine land, then assisted others in gaining homes. Many came to the community with limited capital, but he assisted them to make purchases on credit, and many have now paid for their property and have found improved farms. In this way he has done much in promoting the town of Muenster and in upbuilding the surrounding districts. In the meantime he has also given attention to his individual business interests and has gained for himself a good property.

In 1894 Mr. Grube was elected justice of the peace for the district of Muenster and has been chosen to that office for the fifth term. He deserves much credit for avoiding lawsuits by inducing the parties to settle their difficulties out of court. The discharge of his duties in public service has indeed been a credit to himself and satisfactory to all. In 1897 Mr. Grube accepted the agency of the Texas Land & Mortgage Company, with C. E. Wellesley as manager for the company, and has contributed much to the business success of that corporation. A self-made man, he has been the architect and builder of his own fortune, and by strict attention to business, hard work and honorable dealing he has secured a good property and very desirable competence. Upon his place he has a commodious dwelling, a good barn and other outbuildings, and he is a well known resident of Muenster, residing on a sixty-acre tract of land. He also has much rented property and unoccupied land in the country and he also has a fine pasturage upon which is a fine herd of Hereford cattle. He holds mortgages and corporation stocks, and altogether his invested interests are represented by a large figure. He has seen good opportunity to place his means in realty, and by embracing his possibilities in this direction has gained a very creditable success.

Muenster is the home of a prosperous German Catholic colony which was established by two brothers of the name of Fleusche. They were born and reared in the province of Westphalia, Germany, and on emigrating to America settled in Iowa, whence they came to Cooke county, in 1889, with a view of establishing a colony. They took the agency for twenty-two thousand acres

of raw land belonging to the firm of Gunter & Wellesley and immediately afterward they began writing to others and also advertising the property, and soon homeseekers were visiting the locality and the town of Muenster was platted, being named in honor of the principal city of Westphalia. German residents of Iowa, Illinois and other states came to Texas, and in 1890 a number of other families arrived. In the spring of that year they commenced the erection of a suitable house of worship and a good frame structure was built, while Father Blum held the first religious services here. Both the church and the colonists were progressive, but in 1891 the church was destroyed by a wind storm. Immediately, however, it was replaced by the building that is now used as a schoolhouse, and church services were held therein until a more spacious church took its place. In 1895 was begun the erection of a handsome brick structure which is one of the best churches in Northern Texas. It is splendidly furnished and in connection there is a commodious and substantial parish house, a large, fine hall and two good school buildings used by the parish school and the public school. The church and the colony have made a phenomenal record for advancement and the church now has one hundred and fifty-four families, there being in all about fourteen hundred members. The colony has increased rapidly, many of its representatives coming from Germany as well as from various states in the Union. The town of Muenster was platted in 1889 and in 1905 the population was eight hundred and fifty, having had a steady and substantial growth. It is a good trading town for produce, including grain, cotton and other commodities, for it is situated on the line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad. There are three elevators, a cotton gin, two hotels, a blacksmith shop, an implement store, three general stores, two groceries, and a hardware store. There is also a bank and a large lumber yard, and the business in its various departments is flourishing.

Mr. Grube, who has been connected with the town almost from its beginning, has always been regarded as a representative and worthy citizen



here. He was married to Miss Anna Wiesmann in 1891. She was born in the province of Westphalia, Germany, in 1868 and has been a faithful helpmate to her husband. Her parents were Henry and Anna (Holper) Wiesmann, representatives of honored old Catholic families of Westphalia, in which country they spent their entire lives. They had five children: Henry, who now owns and occupies the old homestead; Barney, who is living in Spokane, Washington; Joseph and Theodore, who follow farming near Muenster; and Anna, now Mrs. Grube. The last named came to America in 1890 and joined her two brothers at Muenster. The following year she was married, and this union has been blessed with seven interesting children: Anna, August, Bernhart, Joseph, Theodore, Mary and Aloys, all at home. The parents and children are communicants of the Catholic church and Mr. Grube is connected with the Knights of Columbus.

JOHN SORENSON, identified with building operations in El Paso, where, as a contractor, he has been accorded a liberal patronage resulting in the construction of some of the finest and most substantial buildings of the city, is a native of Denmark, born December 17, 1852. He came to the United States in 1868, at the age of sixteen years, settling first in Warren county, Pennsylvania, where he lived until 1872—the year of his arrival in Texas. He had learned the trade of a brick layer and he was employed in the vicinity of Dallas, which was then a small town. In the latter part of 1873 he went to San Antonio and beginning at Harwood worked on the construction of the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railroad, which was the only line in Texas on which the work of construction was not suspended on account of the financial panic of that year. Mr. Sorenson was thus engaged for about two years, after which he spent a brief period at Austin and later he returned to the railroad work, which claimed his time and energies until the line was extended to San Antonio in 1877. Two years were there passed, after which Mr. Sorenson started westward, mak-

ing an overland trip through Texas with teams with a party of about thirty-two, their destination being Leadville, Colorado, at a point where rich mineral deposits had recently been discovered. After meeting with many dangers, hardships and difficulties, the party arrived at Las Vegas, New Mexico, where Mr. Sorenson met Charles Wheelock, an architect, for whom he had formerly done some work in Texas. Upon Mr. Wheelock's solicitation Mr. Sorenson decided to remain in Las Vegas and work there, while the remainder of the party continued on to Leadville.

The Santa Fe Railroad had not yet reached that town but was completed to Las Vegas on the 4th of July of that year, 1879. In those days Las Vegas was a typical western town filled with the excitement incidental to the building of a new railroad, the opening of mines and the rule of a large element of lawless people who wished to make their living by dishonest methods. Mr. Sorenson worked for nearly a year in the vicinity of Las Vegas, after which he became connected with the work of building on the officers' quarters at Fort Stanton, a task that required about six months. He then met the man who had the contract for building Fort Bliss on the western edge of El Paso. This was in 1880, about a year before the railroad was completed to the city. He remained on the construction work of Fort Bliss until it was completed, and then turned his attention to the contract business in brick and stone. This has claimed his attention continuously since and he has done the brick and stone-masonry work on a large number of El Paso buildings, beginning with the first brick buildings to be erected here in the early days. He has a partner, J. E. Morgan, under the firm style of Sorenson & Morgan. They have a brick yard for the manufacture of brick in the Cotton addition near the river in El Paso, also a brick manufacturing plant at Las Cruces, New Mexico, where they have been and are now putting up some substantial buildings in that growing city.

Mr. Sorenson was married to Miss Alice Smith, who came to El Paso with her family

from New Orleans. Six children have been born of this marriage. Mr. Sorenson belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is in sympathy with the teachings and tenets of those societies. Coming to America empty-handed but imbued with a desire to benefit his financial condition in the different business environment of the new world, he has steadily worked his way upward and as opportunity has offered has broadened the scope of his labors until he is today a leading contractor of El Paso with a business which at once indicates his fidelity to the terms of a contract, his efficiency in his work and the confidence reposed in him by those who have employed his services.

DR. E. ALEXANDER, pioneer military surgeon in charge of the Marine Hospital department at El Paso, was born in Germany near the Switzerland line, May 2, 1832, his parents being Major and Ida (Picard) Alexander. The father was a wine merchant and gave to his son excellent educational privileges. Dr. Alexander pursued his studies in Constance College and in the University of Munich and Vienna, and on the completion of a thorough course in medicine and surgery was graduated in 1854. He came to the United States about the time of the commencement of the war between the north and the south. He did not know the language of the people at that time, but soon afterward he enlisted in the federal army and was advanced rapidly to the position of medical officer. During the period of hostilities he served in different hospitals, being located at various times in Washington, New York, Key West, at Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and also at Baton Rouge and Ship Island. He has remained continuously in the government service and in 1870 was transferred to Texas, being post surgeon successively at Fort Griffin, Fort Stockton and Fort Quitman. In 1874 he was located at Fort Bliss at El Paso, and has remained here in the federal service, with the exception of the period from 1876 to 1888, he having resigned because of his wife's failing health. In the latter year, when El Paso was made a

quarantine station, he again entered the service. His official capacity is that of surgeon in charge of the public health and Marine Hospital service at the Port of El Paso under the surgeon general of the Marine Hospital at Washington.

Dr. Alexander is a member of the City and County Medical Associations of El Paso, the American Medical Association, the Public Health Association of the United States, Canada and Mexico, and the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States who were in the service during the Civil war. He has for the greater portion of forty-four years been continuously in the federal service in connection with its health department and has continuously broadened his knowledge through research and investigation so that he is to-day a man of marked efficiency and comprehensive learning in the line of his chosen profession. He is moreover one of the greatly revered pioneers of El Paso and his mind is stored with an interesting fund of information about Western Texas, especially in connection with its military life.

HON. WILLIAM W. BRIDGERS, engaged in the practice of law in El Paso, was born in Montgomery county, Texas, November 6, 1869, his parents being W. W. and Melissa C. (Tinsley) Bridgers. The father, a native of Tennessee, came to Texas in the year 1855, locating in Montgomery county, where he resided for two decades. About 1875 he removed to Austin and spent his remaining days in the state capital. Mrs. Bridgers, the mother of our subject, was born in Newberry district of South Carolina, and when a child came with her parents to Texas, the family home being established in Huntsville, where they were among the early settlers. She saw the first penitentiary of Texas at that place. The old Tinsley homestead is still standing near Huntsville—a mute reminder of the many changes that have occurred. James Tinsley, father of Mrs. Bridgers, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, enlisting with the South Carolina troops, and his two brothers were also valiant defenders of the cause of liberty and were made the subject of an interesting historical

sketch published in Godey's Lady's Book in 1854. They served throughout the war, taking prominent part therein and were present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. The Tinsleys were prominent in the early history of South Carolina and as the years passed representatives of the name aided in the substantial improvement of other sections of the country to which they removed, James Tinsley becoming an active factor in the development of Texas. His daughter, Mrs. Bridgers, long surviving her husband, lived for many years in El Paso and she passed away on the 1st of February, 1905, at an advanced age. Three sons of the family have become pioneer residents of El Paso, and Leigh Bridgers is yet a resident of this city, but Sam Bridgers is now living in Mexico.

William W. Bridgers was only about three years old when his parents removed to Austin and his youth was passed in that city and in El Paso, his education being acquired in the schools of both places. He came to El Paso in 1881 and is thus numbered among its pioneer residents, for it was in an embryonic stage at that period. Following the completion of his literary course Mr. Bridgers took up the study of law, was admitted to the bar in 1889, and has since engaged in active practice with growing and gratifying success. Before his admission to the bar he served as justice of the peace for two years and for six consecutive years he was a member of the Texas legislature, serving in the twenty-sixth, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth general assemblies as the representative of the El Paso district. During the last session he was chairman of the land committee, and in fact during his entire connection with the house he gave particular attention to the two most important interests of Western Texas—cattle and land. The latter involves the lease question, which is a most important one, largely affecting the welfare of this part of the state. Mr. Bridgers was also an important factor in legislation involving the quarantine line for cattle, a question which came up for settlement during his incumbency. Mr. Bridgers is now serving as assistant district attorney of the El Paso district and is a candidate

for the Democratic nomination for the office of district attorney subject to the election of November, 1906. In his legislative career he has been actuated by lofty purposes and a public-spirited devotion to the general good. He is greatly esteemed in the community where he has now resided for a quarter of a century, and he has commanded the respect and confidence of the leading men of the state whom he has met in legislative halls and in political councils. At the bar he is an earnest and able advocate and is a wise and safe counsellor, having a wide and comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence. He is correct in his application of the law to the questions in litigation, is forceful in argument and logical in his deductions.

In June, 1895, he married Victoria Bradley, of Freestone county, Texas, of a pioneer family of Texas. They have one daughter, Sarah.

DR. MICHAEL P. SCHUSTER, a successful physician and surgeon of El Paso, who in his practice is making a specialty of the diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and is president of the board of trustees of the Providence Hospital, is a native of Hungary. He acquired his medical education in the University of Vienna, from which he was graduated in 1889, after coming under the instruction of some of the most noted physicians and surgeons of the old world. In the year 1891 he crossed the Atlantic to the United States and has constantly won recognition from the public for his professional skill. In 1894 he came to El Paso, where he has since made his home. He now limits his private practice to diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, but he is also chief surgeon of the Consolidated Kansas City Smelting & Refining Company, which has an extensive plant here, employing over fifteen hundred men, and as the member of this department Dr. Schuster's practice is general. He is likewise the president of the Providence Hospital Association, incorporated, at El Paso, whose hospital is a splendidly equipped institution for general medical and surgical practice through its recent enlargement, now having a capacity of fifty beds. He belongs to the County

State and American Medical Associations, and was president of the El Paso County Medical Society in 1905, which is one of the most noted organizations of this character in the southwest, having on its membership rolls the names of many eminent physicians.

Dr. Schuster married Miss E. Moskovits. They have two sons and two daughters.

HON. ROBERT L. CABLE, representing his district in the twenty-ninth general assembly of Texas in 1904 and 1905, figures prominently in political and agricultural circles in Montague county, his genuine worth being widely acknowledged by his fellow men, who recognize his devotion to the welfare of the state and his active and effective service in behalf of the general good. He was born in Wataga county, North Carolina, on the 8th of October, 1867, and was reared to agricultural pursuits. His parents, Casper T. and Lucinda (Hamby) Cable, were natives of Tennessee and the paternal grandfather, likewise born in that state, was of German and English descent. He successfully and capably managed his farming interests and died in Tennessee. His children were: Clabe, who remained a resident of North Carolina; Benjamin, and Casper T.

Casper T. Cable was born and reared in Tennessee and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Miss Lucinda Hamby, who was descended from an honored old southern family, the Hambys being widely known and highly respected. She had one brother, Thomas Hamby, who died in Dallas county, Texas. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Casper Cable settled upon a farm, where they remained until after the close of the Civil war. Mr. Cable was a strong advocate of the secession movement and exerted his influence and energies in behalf of the Confederate cause. Being a cripple, however, he could not carry arms upon the field of battle, but he acted with the Home Guards and in many other ways did useful service for the Confederacy. After the close of hostilities he exchanged his farm in Tennessee for a tract of land in North Carolina, to which he removed.

His place in Tennessee had greatly depreciated in value because of the ravages of war and he hoped to gain a new start in North Carolina, nor was he disappointed in this, for he met with a fair measure of success during the years of his residence in that state. In the fall of 1878, however, he sold out there and came to Texas, settling first in Tarrant county, where he raised a crop. He then bought a farm in Clay county, to which he removed, residing thereon for two years, when he sold out, and in 1881 bought land in Montague county, upon which he took up his abode, making it his place of residence until the time of his death, which occurred in 1891, when he was seventy-two years of age. He had made excellent improvements upon the home farm and was quite successful in his agricultural pursuits, devoting his attention to the tilling of soil and the raising of crops. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy and he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, while both he and his wife were members of the Missionary Baptist church. She survived him but a short period, also passing away in 1891. In the family of this worthy couple were eleven children: Jacob, who died in 1884, leaving a wife and six children; Thomas, who resides in Oklahoma; Samuel, also living in that territory; Joseph, a farmer of Montague county; Roby, who is living in the Creek Nation in Indian Territory; Robert L.; Henry, whose home is in the Chickasaw Nation; Adam, living in the Creek Nation; Matilda, the wife of L. Cable; Mary, the wife of R. Anthony; and Nancy, the wife of J. W. Cook. All remained at home until they attained their majority and all are yet living, with the exception of Jacob and Matilda.

Robert L. Cable accompanied his parents on their various removals until the family home was established in Montague county. Here he was reared to manhood and yet resides upon the old homestead, which is situated six miles south of Saint Jo. He employs a good man to care for the place, while he merely gives his supervision to the farm. He received a liberal elementary education and he gives much of his time to reading, keeping well informed on questions of state



*R. L. Gable*



and national importance of the present time and also studying the history of the country in past years. He is thoroughly informed concerning the annals of Texas and believes that the state has a bright future before it, for he recognizes its possibilities and opportunities. He has utilized much of his time in promulgating his ideas and his knowledge concerning a progressive, yet safe and conservative, policy in the administration of the affairs of the state. He has always taken an active interest in the Democratic party and has used his influence to promote its growth and insure its success. Upon its ticket he was made a candidate for the legislature and being elected served during the session of 1904 and 1905. While a member of the house he took an active and helpful part in much constructive legislation and did conspicuous and valuable service as a member of the committee on revenue and taxation and also of the committees on agriculture and roads and bridges. He introduced a number of important bills including the anti-free pass bill. He worked earnestly for every measure which he believed would prove of benefit to the state, acquitting himself with credit and making a record entirely satisfactory to his constituents. He is today regarded as one of the prominent, honored and influential residents of Montague county, his business interests and his activity in public life making him a valued resident of this community.

THE ALBERT BALDWIN SANATORIUM AND HEALTH RESORT, a splendid institution of El Paso, was built by David G. Baldwin and named in honor of his father, Albert Baldwin, of New Orleans. The building has been recently completed and equipped and was opened for occupancy in 1906. It meets a want of the medical fraternity and is conducted in accordance with a high standard of professional ethics and along lines of most modern scientific practice.

David G. Baldwin, the founder of this institution, is a native of New Orleans, born November 28, 1868, and a son of Albert and Arthemise (Bouligny) Baldwin. The father was born at

Watertown, Massachusetts, of New England ancestry, and made his way to New Orleans before the war in the '50s. He came of a family noted for excellent business discernment and commercial acumen and he soon became a prominent figure in commercial circles of New Orleans. For many years he was regarded as one of the leading and influential residents of that city, with a wide acquaintance throughout the south, and his name was known in trade circles for and wide as the head of the great wholesale firm of A. Baldwin & Company, Limited. He was likewise president of the New Orleans National Bank, and his financial interests and investments extended to many other enterprises of the Crescent city, including the Times Democrat, the leading daily newspaper of New Orleans. Alert and enterprising, he carried forward to successful completion whatever he undertook and seemed to realize at any one point in his career the possibilities, for successful accomplishment at that point. Moreover, his name was a synonym for business integrity and honor above reproach and his career commanded the respect, while it excited the admiration of his contemporaries. For many years he was the president of the Carnival Court, the most prominent organization of the Mardi Gras celebrations of the Crescent city. About 1900 he retired from active participation in nearly all of those interests save that he still retains the presidency of the New Orleans National Bank. He has long been a prominent figure in the promotion of the best civic interests, a stalwart champion of the public school system and a co-operant factor in many measures and movements which have led to material development, intellectual growth and aesthetic and moral culture. He has attained the highest rank in Masonry, the thirty-third degree having been conferred upon him. His wife is connected with many of the most prominent French Creole families of New Orleans and was born in that city.

David G. Baldwin, after completing his education, entered his father's bank and was connected continuously with banking operations in New Orleans for seventeen years. During the

McKinley administration he was appointed post-master of that city and was re-appointed by President Roosevelt, but served for only a short time under the present chief executive, resigning on account of failing health. He then sought a more congenial climate and in 1903 located in El Paso. He was so greatly benefited by the change that he determined to establish his permanent home here and to build a great sanatorium that others might enjoy the benefits of the salubrious climate of this city under favorable conditions for the restoration of health and strength. This Mr. Baldwin has done, naming the institution in honor of his father. The geographical location of this splendid hospital and sanatorium is unique and most favorable, being unequalled by anything of similar character nearer than Los Angeles or Denver, Colorado. Its purpose is to supply medical and surgical treatment for all classes of diseases. The climate is particularly favorable for tubercular patients and special attention is paid to this feature, stress being laid upon the fact, however, that patients suffering from tuberculosis are received into quarters separate and distinct from the main building, a system of comfortable and home-like cottages being arranged for their special benefit. Along modern and successful methods of treatment for this disease, the patients are receiving the care needed with the outdoor life, the sunshine, the fresh air, nourishing food and genial and healthful surroundings in the midst of a climate said by experts to be as nearly perfect as possible for pulmonary troubles.

The sanatorium stands at the edge of Highland Park, the eastern addition to the city of El Paso, on the foot hills, about a mile and a half from the center of the city, with excellent street car facilities connecting it with the business district. In the rear rises historic Mount Franklin, reaching an altitude of over seven thousand feet. The selection of this location for the sanatorium was the result of much study and among other advantageous features is the fact that it is situated in a sort of atmospheric cone, caused probably by the contiguous mountain, whereby it remains free from the annoyance of

dust during the usual dust storms that visit this locality during the three spring months. The mountain also protects the premises from disagreeable and annoying winds of all kinds, leaving it in a flood of warm sunshine, as it faces the south, far above the city, free from all smoke and impurities in the air and looking down from a distance over the beautiful Rio Grande valley, thus making a unique, picturesque and ideal location where the purest air is breathed. The altitude of the Baldwin sanatorium is thirty-eight hundred feet.

The following facts and figures, taken from United States statistics, though general in information, are particularly apropos in this connection:

**Location:** El Paso is located most fortunately and also has the advantage of nine railroads, six of which are trunk lines, consequently can be reached from any point on the continent.

**Comparative Elevation of El Paso with other points** shows El Paso to be just the proper elevation as shown by the following table: Santa Fe, 7,000 ft.; Colorado Springs, 6,098; Silver City, 5,800; Denver, 5,200; Albuquerque, 5,200; Las Vegas, 5,200; El Paso, 3,767; Tucson, 2,300; Phoenix, 1,100; S. Antonio, 704; L. Angeles, 330.

**Comparative Humidity of El Paso** is the least of any other as is shown by the following table: San Francisco, 82%; Chicago, 80%; Des Moines, 79%; New Orleans, 75%; St. Louis, 72.5%; San Diego, 71%; New York, 70%; Los Angeles, 70%; Indianapolis, 69.5%; San Antonio, 68%; Denver, 48%; Tucson, 38%; Phoenix, 38%; El Paso, 37%.

**Comparative Sun-Shine.** El Paso has the largest per cent as is shown by the following table: San Antonio, 64%; Denver, 71%; Chicago, 53%; Indianapolis, 54%; Portland, 41%; San Francisco, 58%; Los Angeles, 74%; Kansas City, 56%; St. Louis, 63%; New York City, 59%, and El Paso, 84%.

**Comparative Cloudy Days.** El Paso has less in number during the year, as is evidenced by



the following table: New York, 118 days; St. Louis, 117 days; Albuquerque, 117; Des Moines, 104; Kansas City, 111; Chicago, 106; San Antonio, 92.7; Santa Fe, 63; Denver, 60; Los Vegas, 46; Los Angeles, 42; and El Paso, 39.

Comparative Rain-Fall is shown by the following table, which shows El Paso with one exception to have the least: Chicago, 51 inches; Asheville, N. C., 41.9 inches; San Antonio, 23.8 inches; Santa Fe, 17 inches; Roswell, 17 inches; Los Angeles, 16.9 inches; Denver, 12.5 inches; Colorado Springs, 12.4 inches; Tucson, 10.2 inches; Albuquerque, 10 inches; Las Vegas, 9.5 inches; El Paso, 8.1 inches; and Phoenix, 7.3 inches.

The sanatorium building is a three-story structure with one hundred and fifty-nine feet south front, one hundred and twenty-nine feet east front and one hundred and eleven feet west front. It is beautiful in design, of Spanish Mission architecture, white salicious Arizona stone, complete and convenient in arrangement, provided with hot, cold plunge, steam, shower, and needle baths, complete water connections in every room with stationary sanitary washstand, sanitary toilet connections on every floor, dining, massage, operating and sterilizing rooms fully equipped, sun rooms, steam heated throughout, every room being an outside room and opening on porches or covered verandas, thus affording an abundance of sunshine and fresh air, there being extensive cement porches or verandas on all sides, covering a floor space of eight thousand eight hundred square feet, electric lights, gas, phone and call bell in every room, and having a long-distance phone connection.

The most capable and distinguished medical and surgical practitioners are in attendance, together with experienced nurses and a nurses' training school is maintained in connection with the institution. All the modern surgical apparatus and equipments for the operating and anaesthetic rooms have been supplied and there is complete sterilization facilities, all modern appliances, especially for baths and all equipments

for various kinds of electrical treatment, massage, hydro-therapy baths and sun rooms.

Particular attention has been paid to ventilation and the sanitary features of the institution and the back-vented plumbing system has been installed. There is a scientific dietary department for the serving of the most nourishing and palatable foods and the hygienic arrangements throughout are of the best. The sanatorium is built on a large and generous scale, affording every opportunity for the pleasure and enjoyment and the well being of the patients in every stage. The co-operation of the leading scientists and physicians of this and other states has been secured in the maintenance of the sanatorium and hospital and although recently established the sanatorium is already an institution of which El Paso has every reason to be proud. Mesa water is used, obtained from the wells of the institution, thus escaping the possible contamination of city pipes. Everything is done in full accord with the latest medical and scientific research without regard to cost, and ethical principles are insisted upon in transactions with patients coming to the institution.

Mr. Baldwin was married in New Orleans, Louisiana, October 9, 1890, to Miss Mathilde Seipas, and they have four children: Cuthbert, David G., Jr., Lawrence Jacob, and Mathilde Marguerite.

PARK W. PITMAN. On the roster of county officials in El Paso county appears the name of Park W. Pitman, who is now filling the office of county clerk. He was born at Galesburg, Knox county, Illinois, July 18, 1861, his parents being John W. and Nancy Ann (Haley) Pitman. The father, a prominent lawyer, is a native of Kentucky, related to the Kinkaid family of that state. In 1863 he removed from Galesburg to Havana, Mason county, Illinois, where he is still engaged in the active practice of his profession. He has been associated with many of the prominent men of his adopted state, particularly in the Democratic party, including John M. Palmer and other illustrious leaders of Democracy there. His wife, also a native of

Kentucky, is a direct descendant of the major in the continental army who did valiant service for the cause of independence and was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. Her death occurred in Havana in 1870. It was in the maternal line that Mr. Pitman is descended from Revolutionary ancestry and he is now secretary and treasurer of the local society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Park W. Pitman was but two years of age when his parents removed to Havana, Illinois, where he was reared, being recognized there as a hard-working and studious youth who always stood at the head of his classes. He passed through successive grades of the public schools of Havana and upon graduation from the high school with the class of June, 1879, entered Lincoln University, where he was a student for three years. While still pursuing his education he devoted his leisure hours and the periods of vacation to farm work, driving a team on railroad work or to any employment that would yield him an honest living. When his university course was completed he went to Chicago and secured a clerkship in the general offices of the Wabash Railroad Company, there remaining for four years. It was in March, 1886, that Mr. Pitman arrived in El Paso and for two years he was employed as a brick maker of this city. He afterward worked for three years as bookkeeper for P. E. Kern, the jeweler, and for Charles Merrick, a clothier, remaining in the latter service as bookkeeper for a number of years. He has always been an earnest advocate of Democratic principles and a helpful worker in the local ranks of the party, and in 1896 he was nominated and elected county clerk, to which position he was re-elected at each biennial election to the present time, so that his incumbency covers an entire decade.

Mr. Pitman was married in Bowling Green, Kentucky, to Miss Nancy Chick, and they have three children: Ann Elizabeth, Mary Chick and Park W. Mr. Pitman is recognized as one of the public-spirited citizens who have given efficient aid in the upbuilding of El Paso city and county and as an official he has made a record that is

above question, being characterized by promptness and fidelity in the discharge of his duties.

MORRIS B. PARKER, of the firm of Parker & Parker, mining and consulting engineers of El Paso, is one of the more recent acquisitions to the life of this city, but has gained favorable regard as a representative of mining interests. He was born at Penn Yan, Yates county, New York, as was also his brother, James H. Parker, who is his partner. These gentlemen both received thorough literary, scientific and technical training preparatory to the practice of their profession as mining and consulting engineers. Morris B. Parker studied at Colorado College in Colorado Springs and completed his mining engineering course in the Missouri School of Mines, at Rolla, Missouri. James H. Parker was a graduate of the College of Mines at Golden, Colorado, and of the mining engineering department of the Columbia College in New York City. Since finishing their education these brothers have lived in the west, or more particularly in the southwest mining country and have been identified with its interests in this direction since 1882, hence are thoroughly familiar with all of its phases.

For four years Morris B. Parker was mining superintendent of the Candelaria Mining Company, of Chihuahua, Mexico, was also mining superintendent for the copper mines of Phelps, Dodge & Company in Sonora, Mexico, this company being the great copper mine owners of Arizona and Old Mexico. In October, 1903, the brothers located permanently in El Paso as mining and consulting engineers under the firm style of Parker & Parker. They act as consulting engineers for different companies operating in the mining country tributary to El Paso and also handle mining propositions and investments for eastern investors. In addition to this they operate mines of their own, having a placer gold proposition at Shandown, Mexico, a gold proposition in Sonora, Mexico, and a copper proposition in Chihuahua, Mexico.

Morris B. Parker is president of the International Miners' Association of El Paso, Texas.

an organization composed largely of mining engineers and mine owners, with its membership roll showing the names of bankers and prominent business men of El Paso, the Southwest and Mexico.

THAD S. HARRISON is descended from an honored pioneer family of Texas and is now the head of the firm of Harrison & Bergeman, merchants, millers and grain shippers of Myra. He also has an elevator there and is proprietor of a hotel and livery business. He was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, May 9, 1845, and was reared to farm work, pursuing his education in the common schools. Although his advantages were somewhat limited in that direction, he has learned many valuable lessons in the school of experience. His parents were Alford C. and Orpha L. (Eagan) Harrison, both of whom were natives of Limestone county, Alabama, but they were married in Missouri. The paternal grandfather was a native of Ireland and became a pioneer settler of Alabama, where he purchased land and improved a farm, remaining there for a number of years. He afterward became a pioneer settler of Missouri, where he developed a good farm which he conducted successfully until late in life, when he retired from active business cares and took up his abode in Warrensburg, enjoying a well earned rest there until called to his final home. Politically he was a staunch Whig. His children were: Henry, Joe, Jess, Alford and James. All settled in Missouri.

Alford Harrison went to Missouri in early manhood and settled upon a farm, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits there until 1856, when he removed to Fannin county, Texas. There he bought land and improved a large farm, giving his attention to the tilling of the soil and also raising and handling stock. Both branches of his business proved profitable. During the time of the Civil war he was drafted into the Confederate army in the state service and his military duty was all in Texas, mostly engaged in defending the border in the western part of the state and also on the Rio Grande river. He continued in active service for

eighteen months and near the close of the war was sent to a hospital because of disability. Soon afterward he was discharged and returned home. He then resumed farming and in 1866 he sold the place upon which his family had lived during the period of the war. He then purchased other land and improved a second farm upon which he spent his remaining days, passing away in 1896 at the age of seventy-four years. In politics he was a Republican and he was appointed by the provisional governor during the reconstruction period as a deputy sheriff of Fannin county, discharging his duties through one term with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He never aspired to office, however, but preferred to concentrate his energies upon his business interests. He had been a soldier in the Mexican war and in recognition of his aid was granted a pension by the government during his later years. His unquestioned integrity and genuine personal worth won him the respect and good will of his fellow men. His wife passed away in 1890 at the age of sixty-eight years. She was a daughter of a native of Scotland, who became one of the early settlers of Alabama, where he reared his family and carried on agricultural pursuits with good success. His children were: Orpha L., who became Mrs. Harrison; Lewis; John; James; Susan; Missouri; Mary; Eliza; and Jane. To Mr. and Mrs. Harrison were born six children: Thad S., of this review; Harriet, who died in childhood; Theodore, of Navarro county, Texas; Minerva, the wife of S. Story; Theresa, the wife of John Wade; and Sallie, the wife of Sid Reeve.

Thad S. Harrison, born in Missouri, came to Texas with his parents when eleven years of age and was reared to manhood in this state. He remained under the parental roof until sixteen years of age, when he became a cowboy in the employ of James Dumas, who went to Western Texas and established his ranch on the Big Wichita river in Clay county, where he remained until 1861. He then enlisted in the Confederate service as a member of Jack Marshall's squadron and went into camp at Fort Wichita, in the Indian Territory, where the troops were drilled

for some time and then re-organized, Mr. Harrison becoming a member of Company I under command of Captain James Bumpers, of Dallas. The company was attached to Col. Hope's regiment and assigned to General Cooper's command in the Indian Nation. Later the regiment was with General Tom Hindman in Arkansas, and afterward with Kirby Smith in Louisiana and Texas, being at all times connected with the Trans-Mississippi department of the Confederate army. Mr. Harrison was continuously on active duty and took part in a number of hard-fought battles and various skirmishes. The most important engagement in which he participated was at Prairie Grove, Arkansas. He did much skirmishing in Louisiana and the troops were led into a trap at Barrax Bay, Louisiana, and had to fight their way out. They were nearly a month in getting to Texas, being engaged in a daily running fight in which many men were killed on both sides. Mr. Harrison also participated in the engagement at Yellow Bayou. He was never made a prisoner nor was he wounded. The command was at Hempstead, Texas, at the time of the surrender and he afterward returned home with a creditable military record, for he never faltered in the performance of any duty but loyally obeyed every command—which is the lot of the true soldier.

When the war was over Mr. Harrison returned home and assisted his father in the operation of his farm until February 10, 1867, when he married and settled upon a rented farm. The lady of his choice was Miss Permelia Newkirk, who was born in Union county, Indiana, March 15, 1846, and has been to him a devoted and faithful wife and helpmate. Her parents were James D. and Permelia (Thomas) Newkirk, also natives of Union county, Indiana. Her paternal grandfather, Jacob Newkirk, a native of Pennsylvania, made the journey on foot to Union county, Indiana, becoming one of the pioneer settlers of that locality. He lived the life of a plain honest farmer and was well known and highly respected. In his family were the following named: Jacob, Isaac, James D., Noah, Hannah, Louisa, Mary J. and Doshia.

James D. Newkirk was born and reared in the county of his nativity and after his marriage settled upon a farm there. After a year he removed to Blooming Grove, Indiana, where he learned the cabinet maker's trade, opened a shop and began the manufacture of furniture, continuing in business at that point for twelve years. His first wife died in April, 1846, and he was again married at Blooming Grove. Later he removed to Hancock county, Indiana, where he purchased a farm and also worked at his trade, continuing to reside, however, upon the old family homestead until his death which occurred July 10, 1897. His earnest and indefatigable labors had created a good estate. His second wife died in 1890, but the children were all born of the first marriage. Mr. Newkirk was a consistent Methodist and an earnest church worker. He was also a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and in the latter he filled all of the chairs of the local lodge and was also representative to the grand lodge. His life was characterized by honorable principles and manly conduct and his example is indeed well worthy of emulation in many respects. At the time of the Civil war he was drafted for service in the army but hired a substitute. His first wife, Permelia Thomas, was a daughter of Richard Thomas, one of the early settlers of Union county, Indiana. After the death of his daughter Mr. Thomas sold out and removed to Texas, bringing with him his granddaughter, Mrs. Harrison, who at that time was five years of age. He reared and educated her and cared for her kindly. Mr. Thomas died during the period of the Civil war, but his widow afterward kept her family together and ably cared for them. In 1867 the little granddaughter, now grown into womanhood, gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Harrison. She had never heard from her father from the time she left Indiana. He was opposed to her being brought to this state by her grandparents and had lost all trace of her after the removal of the Thomas family to Texas. After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Harrison our subject made investigations, got trace of her father and wrote to him, and Mr.

Newkirk and his wife immediately afterward paid a visit to Texas and induced Mr. and Mrs. Harrison to remove to Indiana. In 1875, Mrs. Thomas, grandmother of Mrs. Harrison, departed this life. The children of her family were: William, who died in Indiana; Permelia, who became Mrs. Newkirk; Richard B.; Sarah J.; Oliver; Frances E.; Francis M.; Hannah; Thomas; and Mary A.

As before stated, Mr. and Mrs. Harrison began their domestic life upon a rented farm in Texas, living in true pioneer style with scarcely more than the necessities of life for about a year. They went to Indiana, making the journey by wagon and team, to the former home of Mrs. Harrison in order to visit her father, and they remained in Hancock county, that state, for six years, after which they returned to Texas, where Mr. Harrison resumed farming. In 1887 he came to Cooke county and purchased the Lorin ranch with over nine hundred acres of land. This he yet owns and here he carries on stock farming. The Lorin ranch was once a stage stand and is one of the well known landmarks in this part of the country. Mr. Harrison successfully continued its operation until 1895, when he again became a resident of Hancock county, Indiana, going there in order to care for his wife's father. He remained in the north for four years, or until after the death of Mr. Newkirk, and the settlement of the estate. His wife being the only heir, inherited the entire property. In 1899, however, Mr. and Mrs. Harrison again came to Texas. About that time the town of Myra was platted and they became interested in the ownership and development of the new village, building the first house there and opening a hotel which Mr. Harrison yet conducts. He also built a livery barn, which he is now carrying on, and when a milling company was organized he purchased over twelve thousand dollars' worth of stock in that enterprise, in which twelve or fifteen men were interested. There was a board of directors and a manager and bookkeeper were employed, but later the

mill was mortgaged and the venture proved a failure, for some untrustworthy men had used the money that had accrued from the milling business and no account was given for it. The bank that had loaned the money foreclosed and the property was sold, Mr. Harrison and Mr. Bergeman purchasing the mill. They are yet conducting this productive industry and they also operate an elevator, shipping grain. The mill is a frame structure, three stories in height, supplied with all modern improved machinery and has a capacity of two hundred barrels of flour daily. Mr. Harrison also has two store buildings in Myra and three residence properties which he rents, and has done more for the upbuilding and promotion of the town than any other citizen. He may well be termed its founder because of the active part which he has taken in its development and on all sides are seen evidences of his progressive spirit and tangible effort in the good buildings and substantial business concerns which have made Myra a thriving and prosperous village.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Harrison has been blessed with three children: James, Henry and Alford. The first two are married and are well settled in life. The youngest son is yet single and is operating his father's ranch. Mrs. Harrison is a devoted and consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church and is a most estimable lady, esteemed for her genuine worth and many good traits of heart and mind. Mr. Harrison is a staunch Democrat, but does not desire office as a reward for party fealty. He is a self-made man and though he received some assistance from his father-in-law's estate he has led a very active, industrious and energetic life and has displayed good business ability and energy in the management of his affairs. His integrity is never disputed but stands as an unquestioned fact in his business career and his keen foresight and discrimination have been valued factors in winning his present desirable prosperity.

LEONARD H. ALDRIDGE, who carries on general farming and stock raising, his home being near Saint Jo, was born in Grayson county, Texas, on the 18th of November, 1872. His paternal grandfather, Edward Aldridge, of Kentucky, went to North Carolina and afterward to Georgia at an early day and taking up his abode in the latter state there spent the remainder of his life. He became a leading and influential agriculturist of his community, respected for his genuine worth. His children were: James, Joseph A., William, John, Marion, Thomas, Sarah and Mary J.

Joseph A. Aldridge, the second son of Edward Aldridge, was born in Georgia, March 7, 1840, and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth. After arriving at years of maturity he was married to Miss Texan Bryant, whose birth occurred in Georgia, February 18, 1845. Her parents were Gains and Mary (Pertle) Bryant, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Georgia. They were married in Georgia, where Mr. Bryant followed the carpenter trade and also had farming interests. He had a wide and favorable acquaintance in the locality where he made his home and in later life he removed to Tennessee, where he died. His wife was a daughter of Jacob Pertle, a well known farmer and slave owner of Georgia, in which state his death occurred. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Bryant there were nine children, as follows: Gains, Olmstead, Shade, Stephen, James, William, Lucy A., Betsy A. and Lodusta. The children of Gains Bryant were: Elijah, a minister of the Christian church; Jacob; Stephen; William; Alonzo; Elizabeth; Mary A.; Texan, who became Mrs. Aldridge, and Mrs. Lodusta Kiker.

After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph A. Aldridge they began their domestic life in Georgia, where he followed the blacksmith's trade that he had learned in early manhood. At the time of the Civil war he joined the Confederate army and served faithfully for four years, meeting the usual experiences, hardships and exposures incident to a soldier's life. He continued to follow his trade until 1869, when he removed to Texas and settled in Grayson county, where he

purchased a farm, on which he lived for two years. He then sold that property and bought land at Red River station, after which he followed blacksmithing and also improved his land, but on account of hostile Indians he remained for but one year. He then sold out and took up his abode in Hopkins county, where he raised one crop and worked at his trade. In 1874 he removed to Saint Jo, where he purchased land and made a permanent home. Abandoning blacksmithing, he gave his entire attention to farming and stock raising, purchasing at first a small tract of land to which he afterward added as his financial resources increased until his holdings embraced thirteen hundred and twenty acres. He made a good selection and his is the finest farm in the vicinity of Saint Jo. Excellent improvements were placed upon the property, a good residence and substantial barns and outbuildings were erected and the latest improved machinery was added. There is an excellent water supply upon the place and Mr. Aldridge engaged in raising, feeding, handling and shipping cattle. He placed six hundred acres of his land under a high state of cultivation and produced the various crops best adapted to soil and climate. He established two tenant houses on his place, also rented some land and became known as a most prosperous, extensive and successful farmer and stockman, recognized by all as a broad-minded, intelligent business man and good financier. He owed his success to his energy, determination and indefatigable diligence and thus he created a large estate. The uprising and hostility of the Indians delayed his permanent settlement for two or three years and occasioned him much uneasiness in the early days, but he was in none of the fights with the red men. He assisted materially, however, in the reclamation of his portion of the state for the purposes of civilization and as the years went by his labors proved a valued factor in the development of the county. In politics he was a strong Democrat, but without aspiration for office, never desiring political preferment as a reward for party fealty. He was a consistent and worthy member of the Christian church, in which he served as deacon for many years and



JOSEPH A. ALDRIDGE





in the work of which he took a helpful interest. After many years devoted to business he determined to spend the evening of his life in ease and comfort and removed to Saint Jo. Soon afterward he became ill with smallpox, which occasioned his death March 28, 1901. He is yet kindly remembered by his many friends, who greatly miss him. His wife yet survives and resides upon the old homestead farm. This worthy couple were the parents of ten children: Jacob, who died in childhood; Joseph S., a prominent stock farmer; John, who is living in the Indian Territory; Leonard H., of this review; Samuel, who died in 1898; Mrs. Myrtle Hillman; Mrs. Alba Varney; Ernest, who died in 1892; Mrs. Ord Davis; and Robert, who is living upon the old homestead farm. The mother is also a worthy and faithful member of the Christian church.

Leonard H. Aldridge was born in Grayson county and upon the old homestead farm was reared. He yet remains here, carrying forward the work inaugurated by his father. He has purchased the interests of some of the other heirs in the property and is now caring for his mother and is conducting his farm work on an extensive scale, giving undivided attention to the production of wheat, corn and oats and to the raising of stock. He is progressive in all that he does and he was the first man in his county to do plowing with a traction engine and gang plow. He seeds from three to five hundred acres of wheat and annually harvests splendid crops. There are two tenant houses on the farm and he rents land to the men who occupy these and who raise cotton and other crops. Some years as high as one hundred acres have been planted to cotton. Mr. Aldridge also operates a threshing machine during the season. He is a most energetic man, brooking no obstacles that can be overcome by strong determination and honorable purpose, and as an agriculturalist he has been a leader in the onward movement. He uses the best improved machinery to facilitate the work and he has telephone connections with the business centers.

On the 18th of September, 1899, Mr. Aldridge was married to Miss Polkey S. Howell, who was

born in Texas, November 20, 1880, and is a most estimable lady. Her parents were J. P. and Susan R. (Lillard) Howell. Her mother was born in Tennessee, March 9, 1849, and was a daughter of William and Lucretia (Blevins) Lillard. Her father was a son of Jackson Lillard, of Missouri, who went to Tennessee, where he was married and spent his remaining days. He was a farmer by occupation, served as high sheriff of his county and was a soldier of the War of 1812. In the community where he lived he was regarded as a popular and influential citizen. His children were: Monroe, a minister of the gospel; Morgan; William; MacMinn, also a preacher; Asberry; Thomas K.; Francis; Cynthia A., and Mary.

William Lillard was born and reared on a farm in Tennessee and in early manhood joined the Methodist ministry, holding active relations to the conference for a number of years. In later life he became a local preacher. He owned a farm and was an extensive trader in negroes and mules, which he sold on the public market. In connection with his brother MacMinn, he owned copper mines in Virginia and spent much time in that state. He was a practical business man as well as an able preacher and was highly respected for his genuine worth and fidelity to principle. He was also an exemplary member of the Masonic fraternity, and his funeral services were conducted under the auspices of that order. Both he and his wife died in Tennessee, Mrs. Lillard preceding her husband to the home beyond. She, too, was a devoted member of the Methodist church and she was a daughter of David Blevins, a prominent farmer of Tennessee, in whose family were eight children: James; John; Hugh; Susan; Mary; Sarah; Mahala; Lucretia, who became the wife of H. Thomas, by whom she had two children, Sarah and Hugh, and then after the death of her first husband married William Lillard. To this marriage there were born six children: Myra, the wife of W. A. Smith; Amanda, the wife of B. K. Blevins; John, who entered the Confederate army at the age of fifteen years, as a member of the Tennessee Cavalry and was killed in a cotton gin in the

Indian Territory; Susan R., the mother of Mrs. Aldridge, who, since the death of her first husband, married Stephen A. Bryant and is the second time a widow; Emily, who died in childhood; and Mrs. Mary Holman.

Susan R. Lillard was born and reared in Tennessee and was there married to Jackson P. Howell, whose birth occurred in that state, November 15, 1847. He was a son of John and Elizabeth Howell, both natives of Tennessee, the former a prominent farmer and slave owner who became successful in the management of his business interests. He was too old for active service at the time of the Civil war, but gave his influence to the Confederacy, and for this reason he was shot down at his home by federal soldiers. He was standing at his gate and fell into the arms of his daughter. Later his family became scattered and his widow came to Texas with a daughter and died in this state. Both parents were devoted members of the Methodist church and were highly respected. Their children were as follows: William; Samuel H., who served in the Confederate army; Joseph, who was one of the proprietors of Saint Jo in its early days; Houston, who entered the army in Texas and served throughout the period of hostilities; John, who was also a soldier and died in this state; Jackson P., the father of Mrs. Aldridge; Mary, the wife of Thomas Whaley; and Rachel, who became Mrs. Whaley and after the death of her first husband married a Mr. Tuttle.

Jackson P. Howell, having arrived at years of maturity in his native state of Tennessee, was married there in 1871. Soon afterward he came to Texas, settling in Cooke county, where he rented land and raised two crops. In 1873 he came to Saint Jo and spent nearly three years in the town. He then bought land five miles west of Saint Jo, taking up his abode in a little cabin about twelve feet square in which he lived until he could erect a better house. He added to his first purchase of land and made a good farm, becoming a successful agriculturist. He also raised stock. In politics he always voted with the Democracy and in community affairs was interested in the welfare and progress that works

for civilization and the general good. His death occurred March 28, 1885. In his family were four children: Mason, a machinist possessing much natural mechanical ingenuity; Polkey S., now Mrs. Aldridge; Nellie and Jackson T., yet at home. Following the death of Mr. Howell his wife remained upon the old homestead farm which she yet owns and she supervised its improvement for six years. In 1890 she became the wife of Stephen A. Bryant and has since resided at the Bryant homestead. Her second husband was an early settler of Saint Jo and was a prominent and prosperous farmer and stock man. His death occurred January 18, 1903, in the faith of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he held membership. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

To Mr. and Mrs. Aldridge have been born two daughters: Thelma, born April 1, 1902; and Marvel, born August 30, 1904. The parents have many warm friends in Saint Jo and this section of the state, and their own home is celebrated for its pleasing hospitality. Mr. Aldridge is indeed one of the representative agriculturists of his county with extensive interests which are capably conducted and result in bringing to him a creditable and gratifying measure of prosperity.

ROBERT W. LEMOND, for a number of years identified with the cattle industry and business interests of Hale county, in the plains country. Mr. Lemond represents, both personally and historically, that section of Texas.

He was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, in 1847. His father, J. W. Lemond, was born in North Carolina, and his mother, Nancy (Brown) Lemond, in Tennessee, but both lived in Gonzales county, Texas, from 1852 till their death.

Mr. Lemond's educational advantages were very limited. He was only a boy when the war between the states broke out, and at the age of fifteen he enlisted in Company E, Benevide's Regiment, Texas Cavalry. He served till the close of the war, and as fourth corporal commanded at the last fight of the Confederates at Rancho Palmetto. He is now known as the

"Baby" of Stonewall Jackson Camp, U. C. V., being the youngest of the veterans of Stonewall Jackson's camp, who followed the stars and bars of the Confederacy.

Continuing to make his home with his father until he was twenty-seven years old, he then married Mrs. Mattie J. Spath, nee Price, daughter of J. T. and Julia A. Price. In 1878 he moved to Coleman, Texas, which was then just beginning to grow to the village size, and lived there till the death of his wife, who left him with three small children, namely: Cornelia A. (Mrs. Claxton), Kate H. (Mrs. McWhorter), and R. West Lemond.

In 1882 Mr. Lemond took a bunch of cattle up to the Cherokee strip in Indian Territory, where he ranched them for Hewins, Titus and Dunman until the cattlemen were given notice by the Cleveland administration to vacate the Strip. While in the Territory he married Miss Lena Hale, daughter of Quincy A. and Lucinda Hale. There are three children by this marriage: Walter T., Grover C. and W. Howard.

From the Strip Mr. Lemond went north to Sumner county, Kansas, and from there returned to Texas in 1892. Going out to the plains country, he began the cattle business on an extensive scale in Lubbock county in partnership with his brother Thomas H. His pasture at one time occupied the entire northwestern corner of Lubbock county, there being fifty-seven sections under fence, and on this large demesne he annually raised large numbers of cattle. His place now consists of about thirteen sections. Mr. Lemond is one of the enterprising men who have successfully conducted experiments in cotton culture in this part of the state. He has cultivated the crop scientifically and in accordance with the most approved methods, and has conclusively demonstrated at least what may be accomplished in this line when the proper enterprise and capital are applied to the industry. Mr. Lemond has not lived on his Lubbock county ranch since 1897, in which year he moved to Hale Center, in Hale county, where he has since made his home. For two years he was in the mercantile business at this point,

being a member of the Hale Center Mercantile Company, who operated the largest store in Hale county, the other members of the firm being Mr. Akerson, Mr. Ewalt, Mrs. Alley and R. West Lemond.

Mr. Lemond has taken an active part in Masonic affairs since he was twenty-one years old. He was made master of Shuler Lodge No. 317, A. F. & A. M. at the age of twenty-three, and has since been master of four other lodges of which he has been a member. On leaving Kansas he was given a banquet and presented with a past master's jewel in the shape of a fine pin. He is past master of the local lodge, and is father of the Royal Arch chapter at the county seat, Plainview, having organized the chapter and been its first high priest. He was for a number of years D. D. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Texas. Mr. Lemond has spent a great deal of his time, as well as money, for the advancement of the Order of the Eastern Star in the state of Texas, and has been rewarded by being made successively, associate grand patron, grand patron, member of committee on jurisprudence and chairman of the board of trustees (of which he is still a member) of the Grand Chapter of O. E. S. of the state of Texas.

Mr. Lemond is an upright Christian gentleman and member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, in which he was made an elder, like his father before him. He takes a deep interest in any movement which tends to build up the community in which he lives, religiously or otherwise, and donates his money freely for the common good. He is always willing to lend a helping hand to a fellow man.

BENJAMIN F. JENKINS, city assessor and collector of El Paso, was born in the historic town of Mansfield, Louisiana, March 19, 1857. His parents, Benjamin Francis and Mary Frances (Hewitt) Jenkins, were natives of Virginia and became early residents of Louisiana, settling in the vicinity of Mansfield, where the father was known for many years as a prominent and wealthy planter and merchant. The old

Jenkins plantation is still in possession of the family and the father died in April, 1905, in Mansfield. Mr. Jenkins of this review has two brothers, Charles Edward and John, who are prominent in business circles in Louisiana, the former being a merchant and banker of Mansfield, while the latter is a merchant at Shreveport.

Benjamin F. Jenkins was reared and educated at Mansfield and in 1886 came from that town to El Paso, where he has since made his home. Here he engaged in the real estate business in connection with W. E. Kneeland, who died in 1892. After several years' connection with real estate operations here Mr. Jenkins entered the El Paso National Bank, holding a position therein for several years and subsequently was connected with the United States customs service in this city under Captain Charles Davis, who was a collector of the port for five years. In April, 1901, he was elected city assessor and collector, was re-elected in 1903 and again in April, 1905, so that he is now serving for the third term. He is a most competent and efficient officer as is indicated by the suffrage of the people who have three times called him to his present position. His administration of the affairs of the office is business-like and in the discharge of his duties he gives the same spirit of promptness and devotion which have characterized him in the management of his private business interests. At the present time Mr. Jenkins is a prominent candidate for the office of sheriff of El Paso county.

In El Paso in 1892 Mr. Jenkins was united in marriage to Miss Kie Kneeland, a daughter of W. E. Kneeland, who was a pioneer business man of El Paso, having come here prior to the advent of the railroads. Previous to this time he had been a resident of Fort Worth and built one of the first frame houses in that city. He was associated with many of the well known, old-time residents of that place and he had a wide and favorable acquaintance throughout Western Texas, where his efforts proved a material and tangible factor in the progress and up-building of this portion of the state. His wife,

who bore the maiden name of Eva Ochiltree, is now living with one of her daughters in Mexico. She is a daughter of Judge W. B. Ochiltree, deceased, and is a sister of the noted Tom Ochiltree, who has also passed away. This celebrated family was prominent in the history of Nacogdoches at an early day and her brother, Tom Ochiltree, achieved fame not only in Texas but in connection with national affairs and his history is a familiar one to the residents of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins have an interesting family of four children, Walter Edward, Mary Frances, Benjamin Francis and Kneeland. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, to the Woodmen of the World and to the Elks lodge, and is a popular and valuable representative of these different organizations.

MAJOR GEORGE C. WIMBERLY, city engineer of El Paso, is a native of Georgia, his birth having occurred in Richmond county about eleven miles from the city of Augusta. His parents were Richard and Sarah D. (Kent) Wimberly. The father spent his entire life in Richmond and Burke counties, where he died in 1867. He was a prominent planter with extensive and profitable business interests. His wife, also a native of that state, likewise passed away in Georgia.

Major Wimberly received a good education with special preparation for the profession of civil engineering. Much of his study was pursued in Waynesboro, Georgia, and later he was graduated from Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1871.

The year 1886 witnessed the arrival of Major Wimberly in Texas and he located first at Fort Davis in what is now Jeff Davis county, Western Texas, then all a new country in which the seeds of civilization had scarcely been planted. For a year he remained there and then came to El Paso, being connected with the engineering corps of the Mexican Northern Railroad then in process of building. To that work he gave his time and attention until the latter part of 1890. Returning from Mexico he entered the

office of John L. Campbell, then city engineer of El Paso, in the capacity of assistant city engineer, and in 1894 he was elected city engineer, succeeding Mr. Campbell and by re-election has been continued in the office to the present time, covering a period of eleven consecutive years. When he took charge of the office there were only about three miles of sewers in the city and now there are forty-five, about forty miles of main sewers having been constructed under his administration and guidance, while other public works have advanced in a corresponding ratio at the same time. At this writing, in October, 1905, bonds to the value of one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars have just been voted for street paving. Major Wimberly is practical, progressive and enterprising in all that he does, and is a popular and efficient officer whose labors in behalf of El Paso have been extremely beneficial and far-reaching and have won for him commendation and high encomiums from the majority of his fellow townsmen.

Major Wimberly was married to Miss Frances Caruthers, daughter of Judge William E. Caruthers, of Jackson, Tennessee, December 11, 1894. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow and also has membership relations with the Woodmen of the World, the Elks and the Red Men. He has gained a wide and favorable acquaintance since coming to Texas, and his business interests, while proving a good source of income to himself, have also been of a character that has benefited the community at large.

JAMES A. SMITH, president and manager of the El Paso Dairy Company, has figured prominently in business circles in this city for a number of years and is also recognized as a Republican leader here. His capability, laudable ambition and strong determination have gained him prominence in both lines and his value as a citizen is widely acknowledged. A native of Allegany county, New York, he is a son of Asabel and Susanna Smith. The mother died in Wisconsin many years ago, but the father spent his last days in El Paso, whither

he came in 1897, his death occurring here in 1900.

When James A. Smith was two and a half years old his parents removed from the Empire state to Wisconsin, and about 1860 the father took his family to DeKalb county, Missouri, where the boyhood days of James A. Smith were largely passed. At the time of the Civil war the father entered the Union army and served throughout the period of hostilities with the Thirteenth Missouri Regiment. The son was reared to farm work and also became connected in early youth with a sawmill industry, his father owning the mill. His educational facilities were somewhat meager because of the condition of the schools at that period, but he made the most of his opportunities and through self-imposed tasks of study he also added largely to his knowledge, becoming a well informed man. In early manhood he removed from Missouri to Colorado, where he spent several years, and in 1884 he came to El Paso, where he organized the wholesale produce firm of Smith & Thompson, the predecessors of the present firm of D. M. Payne & Company.

James A. Smith retired from the firm in 1890 and was appointed postmaster by President Harrison, serving for a term of four years. In 1891 he purchased an interest in the El Paso Herald and became the editor and business manager for the company publishing that paper. Under his editorship and management the Herald at once took on new life and soon became, as it has since continued to be, a leading representative of metropolitan journalism in the southwest. It is a very enterprising and aggressive paper, constantly working for the interests of El Paso, and has been a potent force in bringing about a better and cleaner local government and also in securing those measures that work for the city's improvement. It was for several years a most active element in the agitation for the suppression of public gambling in El Paso, and these efforts resulted successfully in the early months of 1905, when that evil was practically suppressed in the city. Mr. Smith remained at the head of the Herald Com-

pany until 1899 and is still a director and stockholder.

About 1892 Mr. Smith embarked in the dairy business in a small way and in 1897 his interests were consolidated with those of the firm of McCutcheon, Payne & Company and the El Paso Dairy Company was incorporated, Mr. Smith becoming the president and general manager of the business. Since 1899, when he retired from the active management of the Herald, he has devoted his undivided time to the upbuilding of the dairy enterprise with the result that it is now the largest dairy in the southwest and the largest one in the entire country that is concentrated at one point. The dairy proper is located in Rand's Grove at the foot of Second street in the southeastern limits of the city, while a large ranch is maintained eight miles below the city in the valley. Usually about four hundred cows are kept at the dairy, while about three hundred young cattle are on pasture at the ranch. These are all blooded stock of the Holstein, Jersey and Durham breeds. An idea of the magnitude of this business may be gained from the fact that the feed bill averages one hundred dollars per day, while nearly as much more is paid for salaries, labor and other expenses. The sales are of such magnitude that the business is highly successful and the company earns a handsome revenue. The machinery, equipments and appurtenances of all kinds are of the best and most modern and the sanitary idea is carried out to perfection in all departments. Mr. Smith is also a director of the El Paso Commercial Company. His dairy business, however, is his chief interest at the present time and is one of the most important enterprises of El Paso, furnishing a splendid market for farmers of the locality and thus proving of value to the community as well as to the individual stockholders.

Mr. Smith has been a most prominent local figure in Republican politics for several years. He was the candidate of that party for mayor at the spring election of 1905 and although the strength of the opposition was too great to hope for Republican successes, he received the en-

dorsement of many of the best citizens of El Paso who recognize his genuine worth. He served as postmaster for four years under President Harrison and was a delegate to the Republican national convention held at Chicago from the sixteenth Texas district and ex-alternate delegate from the state at large to the Philadelphia national convention, while at this writing he is chairman of the twenty-fifth senatorial district of the state and a member of the state Republican committee. Mr. Smith was also president of the Chamber of Commerce for a year and has contributed in large measure to local progress and improvement. He has been an active figure in promoting the great international dam near El Paso and was one of the three commissioners appointed by the Chamber of Commerce to go to Washington and interest national legislation for this enterprise, in which work he was successful. He is a prominent Mason, having attained the Knight Templar and Thirty-second degrees, and he is also a member of the Elks and the El Paso Quien Sabe Club.

Mr. Smith was first married to Miss Eva Hendricks, now deceased, of Illinois, and to them were born two children: Mrs. Katie E. Franklin, the wife of Captain Thomas Franklin, treasurer of the military academy at West Point; and Mrs. Lillie G. Howard, wife of the city editor of the *El Paso Times*. Mr. Smith's present wife, to whom he was married at Cleburne, Texas, was Alice Kendrick of that city and they have a son, Ray K. Smith. Throughout his entire life Mr. Smith has been very practical and this is one of the strong elements of his successful career. He recognizes and utilizes opportunities and so uses the means at hand at all times as to bring about the best results attainable.

JAMES G. COFFEE. At an early day in the development of western Cooke county, James G. Coffee became one of its residents and through a long period has been numbered among the prominent stock farmers of this section of the state. He is a native of North Caro-

lina, his birth having occurred in Alexander county on the 30th of January, 1852. His parents were Calvin and Cerena (White) Coffee, both of whom were born and reared in North Carolina and there they remained until called to their final rest. The paternal grandfather, Thomas Coffee, was a native of the same state and was of English lineage. The progenitors of the family in America came to the new world at an early day and settled in North Carolina, where the representatives of the name have largely devoted their attention to the tilling of the soil. Thomas Coffee, the grandfather, had no aspiration for public office, preferring to give his attention to his agricultural interests. His children were five in number: Calvin, Rufus, Larkin, Thomas and John.

Of this family, Calvin, the eldest, is the father of James G. Coffee and his childhood and youth were passed in North Carolina, after which he wedded Miss Cerena White, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Lagle) White, who were likewise natives of North Carolina, where they spent their entire lives. They had the following children: Cerena, who became Mrs. Coffee; Henry; James; Ephraim; Betsey, the wife of George Chapman; Anna, the wife of Alexander Pennell; Sealy, the wife of W. Pennell, and Anna, the wife of William Pennell. Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Coffee located on a farm, where they reared the family. He always gave his attention to agricultural pursuits and was a consistent and worthy member of the Missionary Baptist church. In politics he was a strong Democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Coffee had six children: William T., a farmer of North Carolina; James G.; Thomas F., who died in the Old North state; Henry M. and George M., who are living in Oklahoma, and Mila E., who became the wife of W. Julian and died leaving one child.

James G. Coffee was born and reared in North Carolina, spending his youth in his parents' home. He came to Texas in 1873 and was employed as a farm hand in Grayson county for three years. In January, 1876, he married and in the fall of the same year he came to the western part of Cooke county, establishing his

home near his present place of residence. He was the second settler in the neighborhood, having been preceded by one year by Samuel R. Truesdale. He purchased a small tract of land, settled thereon and began the further cultivation of the property, which at that time was but partially improved. He later sold out and then invested in three hundred and forty acres of land where he now resides. There was a small house upon the place and six acres were under cultivation. As the years went by he carried on the work of development and soon the entire place was fenced. He has erected a commodious and comfortable frame residence, has planted an orchard, has installed a windmill and water plant and has built outhouses for the shelter of grain and stock. The soil is rich and productive and everything about his place is neat and attractive in appearance. His home is surrounded by forest trees and to the north lie the forests of Mountain Creek, while to the south are rich farm lands and his home commands an excellent view of the surrounding country. His house and mill can be seen for long distances and his place forms one of the most attractive features in the landscape. He carries on general agricultural pursuits, having one hundred and fifteen acres under the plow and devoted to various crops. He is also successful in his stock dealing and although he came to Cooke county with limited means he is now in very comfortable financial circumstances and as the architect of his own fortunes has builded well.

Mr. Coffee was married in 1876 to Miss Rose B. Akers, who was born in Floyd county, Indiana, August 8, 1854, her parents being Joseph W. and Frances (McCutchen) Akers, both of whom were residents of that state, where they were married. Her father was a son of Martin and Mary (Clark) Akers, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia. Their children were: John, Druly, Joshua, James, Joseph, Martin and Vina.

Martin Akers was reared in Kentucky and at the time of his marriage settled upon a farm in Indiana, which he secured through a land warrant granted him in recognition of his

service in the Black Hawk war. He filled some local offices and was a man of more than ordinary prominence in his community. He became a leading and prosperous farmer of his adopted state, was recognized as one of the stalwart supporters of the Democracy there and was a devoted member of the Primitive Baptist church. His genuine worth gained him the respect and confidence of all with whom he was associated, and his death, which occurred upon the Indiana homestead, was deeply deplored by all who knew him. His wife was a worthy Methodist. Her father, John Clark, was a prominent farmer and well known resident of Indiana, who filled the office of constable for many years and was likewise justice of the peace and was also a consistent member of the Methodist church. Their children were: Mary, who became Mrs. Akers; Betsey; Jane; Nancy; Phebe; Martha; John; James, and William.

In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Akers were seven children: Thomas, James, Joseph W., John, Elizabeth, Nancy and Martha. Of this number James, John and Joseph all served as defenders of the Union cause in the Civil war.

Joseph W. Akers was reared in Indiana upon the old home farm and in his youth learned the cooper's trade, but after his marriage resumed farming operations, which he followed in connection with coopering. He did the latter work in the winter seasons, while in the summer months he was busy in the fields and he thus continued until 1864, when he enlisted in the Fifty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. The regiment at once went to the front and he was in active service throughout the remainder of the war, participating in the celebrated march to the sea under General Sherman. He was also in the Carolina campaign and continued with the army until the close of hostilities, during which time he saw much active service and is now granted a small pension in recognition of the aid which he rendered to the government. He was at Raleigh, North Carolina, at the time of General Lee's surrender. He then returned home and for some time suffered greatly from rheumatism because of the exposure that he

had undergone while at the front. His physicians advised him to go south as the only remedy which would prove beneficial and in 1875 he removed his family to Texas, first locating in Grayson county, where he raised a crop. He then removed to the western part of Cooke county, where he purchased a farm which he operated for a number of years and then sold out, later taking up his abode in Saint Jo. Here he bought a home which he occupied until 1905, when he disposed of the property, and now he and his wife reside with their daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Coffee. He was born February 5, 1830, and was married to Miss Frances McCutchen, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Fulton and Rosa (Hay) McCutchen. Her father was a farmer, horticulturist and gardener, devoting his life to those pursuits. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church and their children were: James, Martha, William, Theodore, John, Aaron, Robert, Joseph, Mary, Eliza, Rosa H., Emily and Mrs. Frances Akers. To Mr. and Mrs. Joseph W. Akers were born five children: Rose B., now the wife of our subject; Enoch E., a contractor of Kansas; John, who died at the age of nineteen years; Lafayette, a farmer of the Indian Territory, and Frances A., the wife of W. F. Davis, of Saint Jo. Both Mr. and Mrs. Akers belong to the Presbyterian church.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Coffee has been blessed with four interesting children: Elizabeth A., the wife of F. Eason; Mary J., the wife of A. M. Eason; Enoch F., who is conducting a cotton yard at Saint Jo, and Maggie M., at home. The parents and all of the children are members of the Missionary Baptist church and Mr. Coffee belongs to the Farmers' Union.

**JUDGE JOSEPH U. SWEENEY.** The life record of Judge Sweeney stands in contradistinction to the old adage that a prophet is never without honor save in his own country, for in the state of his nativity Judge Sweeney has made substantial and gratifying advancement in a profession where success depends upon individual merit, so directing his efforts as to







CHARLES M. WILSON

win signal recognition of his ability, as is evidenced by the fact of his election to the bench.

Judge Sweeney was born in San Antonio, Texas, in 1875, and since 1879 has been a resident of El Paso, coming to this city with his father, Joseph Sweeney, who brought his family here and has since been a resident of the city. He is in fact one of its pioneer citizens.

Judge Sweeney was a student in the public schools of El Paso in his early youth and also attended the Catholic University at Austin, Texas. His literary education being completed he entered upon his law study in the office and under the direction of Judge Peyton F. Edwards and later was in the offices of M. W. Stanton and W. W. Turney, all leading attorneys of this city. In February, 1896, he was admitted to the bar and immediately afterward entered upon the practice of law. Soon a liberal patronage was accorded him that constantly increased and connected him with the important litigation of the district until his elevation to the bench in November, 1902, when he was elected county judge. In 1904 he was again elected and is now filling the office. He is spoken of as an exceptionally capable and worthy young man, who from humble circumstances has worked his way upward through his own efforts, his strong mentality, his analytical mind and his logical deductions well equipping him for the responsibilities of a profession to which property, life and liberty must look for protection.

Judge Sweeney is captain of the local militia company at El Paso and is thus well known in military circles. He is likewise a member of the Elks and in a general way is identified with the best social and business interests of El Paso.

CHARLES M. WILSON. Although in more recent years Texas has become imbued with business activity in every line, for a long period the state found its chief source of living in its stock-raising interests and today its broad prairies and plains still offer splendid opportunity to the cattle raiser. A representative of this class of business men is found in Charles M. Wilson of El Paso. He was born in Girard

county, Kentucky, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Wilson, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. In the early boyhood of their son Charles they removed to Salem, Illinois, where they spent their remaining days.

Mr. Wilson of this review was reared upon a farm near Salem and acquired his education in the public schools there. Immediately after the breaking out of the Civil war he responded to the call for troops, for he had watched the progress of events in the south, had noted the threatening attitude of certain southern states and had resolved that if a blow was struck he would stand by the Union and fight manfully in its defense. He enlisted April 7, 1861, becoming a member of Company G, Twenty-second Illinois Infantry, commanded by Colonel Dougherty, of Carlisle, Illinois. The regiment went to Bird's Point, Missouri, thence to Island No. 10 and participated in the battle there under General Grant. With his command they proceeded to Fort Donelson and afterward took part in the battle of Shiloh, subsequent to which time Mr. Wilson was engaged in the battles of Corinth, Big Springs and Florence, Alabama. He then went to Nashville, Tennessee, where the army encamped during the winter of 1862-3 and in the spring of the latter year he went to Murfreesboro with his regiment and took part in the fierce engagement there known in the south as the battle of Stone River. Later he was a participant in the engagements at Tullahoma, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, the siege and battle of Atlanta and afterward went with General Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, being mustered out at Springfield as sergeant of his company on the 5th of July, 1865. He was a brave and loyal soldier, never faltering in the performance of any duty or in his allegiance to the old flag.

When the war was over Mr. Wilson returned to his home at Salem and soon thereafter went to Atchison, Kansas, where with a company he joined the "bull train" of Stebbins & Porter for the overland trip across the plains to California. They were a little over a year in making

this trip, starting from Atchison in October, 1865. At length they arrived at San Francisco but Mr. Wilson remained there only a short time, after which he took passage on a steamer for New Orleans, arriving there in the latter part of 1866. He next traveled northward and after being in St. Louis, Missouri, for some time he came to Texas in 1870 by way of Baxter Springs, Kansas, Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, Sherman, Jacksboro and Fort Griffin, Texas, to the Concho river country in what is now Tom Green county. He located at Fort Concho near where the little town of Ben Ficklin, later destroyed by a flood, was just being started. There he arrived in September, 1870, in which month he went to work as a driver on the stage line of Sawyer & Ficklin, driving a stage to the head of the Concho. It was not long after this that he located at Fort Davis still farther west in what is now Jeff Davis county, and in 1871 he took up his abode at Fort Quitman. He drove a stage for nearly three years, after which, in 1873 and during a part of 1874, he was deputy collector of customs at Presidio del Norte under Collector Colwell of El Paso. His subsequent step in the business world was as a cattle dealer. He furnished beef under contract to the military offices at Fort Hancock and Fort Quitman and filled such contracts for about fifteen years. He has continued steadily in the cattle business to the present time, owning and operating in El Paso county, which is regarded as one of the best places in the valley. Since 1902 he has made his home in the city of El Paso, operating his ranch from this point. He annually makes large sales of cattle, his business returning him an excellent income.

Mr. Wilson recalls associations with many of the men who in later days became prominent in public life and who during his youth were residents of Salem, Illinois. His brother-in-law, J. M. Martin, is president of the First National Bank of Salem. Since coming to the frontier of Texas Mr. Wilson has enjoyed pleasant relations with many of the well known army officers who have been stationed at the forts in western Texas. He was married in El Paso

county to Miss Rosa Cassares, and they have a family of twelve children.

Mr. Wilson was presiding officer of elections at Fort Hancock for ten or twelve years and was also deputy for six years under Sheriff James H. White and for a similar period under Sheriff B. F. Simmons. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance with men and events which shape the history of this part of the country and his mind bears the impress of the historic annals of Texas as it has emerged from pioneer conditions to take on all the advantages and improvements known to the older and longer settled east.

F. M. GERMAN. On the roll of Texas citizens appear the names of many men who have had most interesting histories and have obtained prominence in one or another line and nearly all have been instrumental in considerable degree in the reclamation of this great state from wild natural conditions to an advanced civilization. Perhaps there is no resident of this immediate section of the middle west—Scurry county—who has done more in this respect than F. M. German. His father, Zaccheus German, was a native of South Carolina and for a time resided in Tennessee. He served as a volunteer soldier under General Jackson in the "Creek War" of 1813 and 1814, for which service he received a pension until his death. He emigrated from that state to Missouri in 1827, thus becoming one of the early settlers there. He was accompanied by his family and he provided for their support by following the occupation of farming in Morgan county. He had wedded Miss Nancy Webb Cooper, a native of Tennessee, who died in Missouri in 1844. They were the parents of eight children, of whom seven lived to adult age, namely: Daniel W., Joseph T., Thomas W., Zaccheus D., Martha, James L. and Francis Marion. Three of the sons are now living, James L. being a resident of Whitewright, Texas, while Joseph T. makes his home near Los Angeles, California. Zaccheus German continued a resident of Missouri until after the close of the Civil war, when he

removed to Texas, settling at Bonham, and his last days were passed in the vicinity of White-wright in Fannin county, at which time he was making his home with his son, James L. There he passed away in 1878 at the age of eighty-nine years.

James L. German was a member of the state legislature from Fannin county in 1874 and was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1876 which framed the present organic law of the commonwealth.

Francis Marion German, whose name introduces this review, was born in Morgan county, Missouri, December 1, 1836, and was reared to farm work. He had no opportunity to attend the public schools and in fact the public school system was just being organized about that time. In the winter months, however, he was a student in the subscription school until sixteen years of age, when he went to Warsaw, Missouri, and entered the Warsaw Academy, in which he spent one session. There he studied surveying and the higher mathematics and after leaving that school he engaged in teaching for about three or four years at different places, spending a part of the time in Cedar county in southwestern Missouri. The practical part of his knowledge of surveying was gained under the direction of his older brother, Daniel German, who had been public surveyor in Morgan county for a number of years and with whom he worked for six or eight months.

Returning to southwestern Missouri, Francis M. German, while engaged in teaching school there, was married on the 22nd of September, 1858, to Miss Mary C. Thompson, a daughter of John W. Thompson of Cedar county, Missouri. He afterward removed to Montevallo, Vernon county, and was there elected county surveyor, in which position he served until after the inauguration of the Civil war, when in 1861 he responded to the call of the Confederacy. He left his wife and one child in Missouri and enlisted in the Missouri state guards, participating in the exciting events that took place in that state during the early days of the war. The first engagement in which he

participated was at Wilson's Creek on the 10th of August, 1861, and in this engagement, which was one of the hardest fought that had occurred up to that time, General Lyons, who commanded the Federal troops, fell. In the spring of 1862 Mr. German went to Arkansas, where he became a member of the regular army of the Confederacy, his family remaining at their home in Missouri. He enlisted in November under General Hineman, who had charge of all the forces in Arkansas, although the Missouri forces to which Mr. German belonged were under immediate command of General Sterling Price. Mr. German remained in the service until the close of hostilities and was in the battle of Helena on the 4th of July, 1863. Later he took part in the engagements at Little Rock and Pleasant Hill, the latter occurring the day after the battle of Mansfield was fought. His next engagement was at Jenkins Ferry on the Saline river in Arkansas and there he was slightly wounded. He was also in a number of minor engagements at different times and was with his command all through its campaigns. After the great struggle was brought to a close he was paroled at Shreveport, Louisiana, on the 8th of June, 1865. The condition of affairs in Missouri was terrible, as the two armies had foraged and devastated the country. Much property was burned, including the home of Mr. and Mrs. German in which his wife and family were living. The sympathizers of each side burned the homes of the others, each faction having its leaders. It remained to the southern women to either go into the military posts or to the south and Mrs. German chose the latter course. Fitting up a team and wagon she took with her her family and what belongings she could and made her way to Texas. The women of those days had to undergo many hardships and dangers as they passed through the country. In the fall of 1863 Mrs. German joined her husband in Red River county, after having undergone many difficult experiences while passing through the Federal lines.

When Mr. German had been paroled he returned to Red River county, where he rejoined

his wife and children and there he started out in business life anew, for all that he had possessed had been lost through the fortunes of war. He remained in that county until the fall of 1866, when he removed to Fannin county, where he engaged in teaching school for a time and also followed surveying. In the fall of 1872 he was elected county surveyor and filled the office until 1880, making his home in Bonham, where he continued to live until 1890. During the time that he was not in office he engaged in surveying and farming. In 1890 he removed to western Texas, locating in Scurry county, where he took up some school land fourteen miles west of Snyder. When he first settled on this property there were but three residences between him and Snyder and west of him there was but one actual settler so far as he knew to the boundary line of New Mexico. Since then the country has become quite thickly settled and while there have been drawbacks to its rapid development in the way of droughts, yet those who have remained have ultimately won prosperity, as the county has progressed along the general lines of advancement. In 1892 Mr. German was elected county surveyor of Scurry county and held the office until 1902, having at the same time jurisdiction over the counties of Kent and Garza, which were attached to Scurry for surveying purposes. He was mainly instrumental in having brought the famous mandamus suit of "Hogue vs. Baker," a decision of which was rendered by the Supreme Court of Texas, May 28th, 1898, which decision gave in equity all the remaining unappropriated public domain of Texas to the common school fund; thereby stopping all further appropriations of the same. He now makes his home in Snyder and is still actively engaged in surveying although now somewhat advanced in years. In the line of his profession he has taken a most helpful part in the work of public improvement and as a private citizen has co-operated in many measures for the general good.

To Mr. and Mrs. German have been born six children, three sons and three daughters. These are: Elizabeth, now the wife of John C. Ar-

ledge, of Bonham, Texas; Frank M., who is also living in Bonham; Nannie, the wife of Sylvester Wasson, of Waco, Texas; John Z., of Bonham, Texas; and Geneva, the wife of J. R. Carter, of Nolan county, Texas; they also lost one son, James D. German, who died in 1891 at the age of twenty-one years. The parents and all of their children are members of the Christian church and Mr. and Mrs. German may well be proud of the family that they have reared, for their sons and daughters are a credit to them and are numbered among the worthy and respected people of the various communities in which they reside. Mr. and Mrs. German have been identified with the church since the year of their marriage and during the period of the Civil war he became a member of the Masonic fraternity. His life has been fraught with many unusual experiences by reason of his military service and his residence upon the frontier, and as the years have gone by he has performed his full share in the work of public improvement and has won the respect and esteem of his fellow men by reason of an honorable and upright life.

GEORGE W. ALDREDGE, who platted the town of Myra and has been successfully engaged in the promotion of its interests, is now devoting his time to the real-estate and fire insurance business there and is also a banker and merchant. He was born in Maury county, Tennessee, September 18, 1854, his parents being John R. and Sarah (Squires) Aldredge, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Kentucky. The paternal grandparents were William and Nancy (Lane) Aldredge of North Carolina, and the former was a son of Aaron Aldredge and a grandson of James Aldredge. The last named, with his brother John Aldredge, emigrated from England. They were shipbuilders and settled in Maryland. It is from James Aldredge that the branch of the family to which our subject belongs is descended. Aaron Aldredge settled in North Carolina and became a prominent farmer, who served throughout the Revolutionary war as a defender

of the cause of the colonists. His children were James, John, Aaron and William.

Of this family William Aldredge was born, reared and married in North Carolina and afterward removed to Tennessee, becoming a pioneer settler there. He located on Duck river, where he operated a ferry boat for many years and the place became known as Aldredge's Ferry. He was also an attorney-at-law by profession and was a staunch Democrat, who used his influence for the party but never aspired to political preferment. He became a prominent agriculturist and slave owner of his community and was highly respected in his home locality in Tennessee. In 1858 he left that state and removed to Fannin county, Texas, where he was living at the time of the Civil war. He used his influence in behalf of the Confederacy and was a staunch advocate of the secession movement. He had many slaves and by their loss his estate was badly crippled at the close of the war and the earnings of a lifetime which he had saved for his children were swept away. He resumed farming, however, and continued to devote his attention to agricultural pursuits until his death in 1880, which occurred when he was eighty-eight years of age. His children were: John R., father of our subject; Aaron, who died in Tennessee; Donna, the wife of George King; Mrs. Lizzie Kline, whose husband was killed in the army; Margaret, the wife of M. Rutledge; and Jasper, of Fannin county, Texas. Of this family John and Jasper served in the Confederate army. John R. Aldredge spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Tennessee and was there married, after which he began farming on his own account, successfully following the business until 1857, when he removed to Texas, settling in Fannin county. He brought his slaves with him and was thus enabled to open up and improve a large farm, becoming a very prominent agriculturist and stockman. At an early day he also found it profitable to carry on freighting as that was the only source of getting supplies into the country. He thus carried on business until the opening of the Civil war, when, in 1861, he enlisted as a member of a

company of which George W. Aldredge was captain. The command became a part of the Trans Mississippi department and was assigned to General Price's division, operating in Missouri, Indian Territory, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Mr. Aldredge was detailed to drive an ambulance and he proved his usefulness in many ways, continuing in active service until the close of the war. Hardships and privations were met and the usual exposures and dangers of a soldier's life were meted out to him, but he never faltered in the faithful performance of his duty. At the time of Lee's surrender the regiment was at Shreveport, Louisiana, and the regiment was then disbanded and soldiers returned to their homes. Mr. Aldredge was never wounded nor captured. Arriving home he found his slaves had gone and his farm was in a poor condition of improvement, owing to the ravages and neglect occasioned by the war. With resolute purpose, however, he sought to make the property again in good condition and he continued successfully in farming until 1879, when he sold out and removed to Bonham. Later he contracted for a mail route which he drove for four years, and in 1883 he removed to Hunt county, Texas, where he purchased and settled upon a farm, where he is yet living at the ripe old age of seventy-seven years. He votes with the Democracy, using his influence for the party, yet never seeking nor desiring office for himself. He belongs to the Methodist church and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His wife died in 1890. She was a daughter of George Squires of Kentucky, who removed from that state to Tennessee, where he became an extensive lumber dealer, rafting logs down the river and used a large number of negroes in the work. He married Miss Sarah Willis, a daughter of Edmond Willis, of Virginia, and one of the early settlers of Kentucky, where he became a prominent farmer and slave owner. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Squires were six children: Uriah and William, who died in Texas; Sarah, who became Mrs. Aldredge; Margaret, the wife of William Burns; Mrs.

Hettie T. Andrews; and Parmelia, the wife of J. Aldredge. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. John R. Aldredge were four children: Josie, who died in childhood; George W.; Ida, the wife of R. T. Barnett; and Mollie, the wife of J. Davis, who is now district clerk at Bonham.

George W. Aldredge was born in Tennessee and came with his parents to Texas when two years of age, being reared and educated in this state, the public schools affording him his privileges in the line of intellectual advancement. He early became familiar with the duties and labors of the farmer and assisted his father in the work of the old homestead until nineteen years of age, when he married and began farming on his own account in Fannin county, where he prospered in his work. After a number of years he traded his place for the old homestead farm upon which he resided until 1897. Altogether he made his home thereon for forty years, but in 1897 sold that property and bought eight hundred acres of land at the present site of Myra in Cooke county, the greater part of which he yet owns. In 1899 he purchased one hundred and sixty-seven acres from Mr. Bergman and platted the town, giving it the name of Aldredge. Soon after he admitted Messrs. Sears and Sanders to a partnership and they continued with him for two years, but Mr. Aldredge has since been the chief promoter of the village. He platted the entire tract of one hundred and sixty acres and there has been no man who has done as much for the improvement and upbuilding of the village. Before the town was laid out the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad had established a flag station here and the postoffice was called Myra. The postoffice name has never been changed to Aldredge, although the latter is the proper name of the town. During the first year Mr. Aldredge sold twenty thousand dollars' worth of lots and he continues in the real-estate dealing, yet owning three hundred lots here. The town has had no "booming," but has maintained a steady and healthful growth and there is now a good station house here, a large three-story merchant mill, three elevators, a cotton gin, a Methodist

and a Baptist church, a hotel, two livery stables, hardware, furniture and implement stores, three grocery stores, a blacksmith, wagon and repair shop and a good school. Mr. Aldredge has a large brick business block in which he is conducting a general store, dealing in dry goods, clothing, boots and shoes and groceries. He carries a complete stock and has an extensive business, a liberal patronage being accorded him from residents throughout the surrounding country. He also conducts a private bank for deposit and discount, buys and handles produce and ships grain and cotton. All of these interests are conducted in addition to a real-estate business and he likewise has a fire insurance agency. His old home is a commodious and attractive two-story frame residence, erected in modern style of architecture and he has thirty-seven hundred acres of fine land which includes six well improved farms and also rich pasture lands which he rents. He supervises his business interests, looking after the details himself, including the rental of his property and the management of his commercial and farming interests, and he is indeed leading a useful and busy life. The town now has a population of six hundred with no empty houses and all branches of business here represented are doing well.

About 1870 Mr. Aldredge was united in marriage to Miss Mollie Foster, who was born in Georgia, and has been a valuable helpmate to him on life's journey. Her parents were James B. and Carrie (White) Foster, both of whom were natives of Georgia. The father was a farmer and mechanic and served throughout the Civil war under General Stonewall Jackson in the Army of Virginia. He was on active duty, facing the enemy on a number of battle-fields and on the skirmish lines as well, and though he was often in the front ranks he was never wounded. He was detailed as wagon boss and acquired the title of captain. On one occasion he was captured and detained at Alton for nine months, being there at the time of Lee's surrender. He was a member of Company G, Twenty-first Georgia Infantry, and he met the







*J. G. Gads.*

usual dangers and exposure meted out to a soldier. Following his marriage in Georgia he settled upon a farm and was making progress in his business, but at the time of the inauguration of hostilities between the north and the south he put aside business considerations and when he returned to his home at the close of the war he found that the proceeds of his early labor had all vanished. He remained in Georgia until 1867, when he removed to Texas, settling in Fannin county, where he purchased a tract of land and successfully carried on farming up to the time of his death, which occurred February 26, 1904, when he was seventy-four years of age, for he was born in South Carolina on the 24th of January, 1830. He accumulated a competence for old age during his connection with agricultural interests in Texas and he left a good name and home. He always endeavored to make the golden rule the standard of his life and to exemplify its spirit in his daily relations with his fellow men. His widow yet survives him and continues at the old homestead. Her father was T. P. White, a prominent and highly respected resident of Georgia, who, on making a prospecting tour through Texas, became ill and died in this state. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. In their family were seven children: Thomas Henry, Joe, Mack, Emma, Betty and Carrie. The last named became Mrs. Foster and by that marriage there were seven children: James S., who died at Savoy College; Sallie, the wife of J. H. Cooper; Mollie, now Mrs. Aldredge; W. R., who carries on farming on the old homestead for his mother; Mrs. Ella Buley; Mrs. Emma Marshall; and Mrs. Minnie Barrett.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Aldredge has been blessed with thirteen interesting children: Maud, who is the wife of William Lettres; John O., who is assistant in the store; James G., who is head salesman in his father's store; Hattie, the wife of George Sewell; Mary Cleveland, Ida and Lexia, all at home; George M., who died at the age of ten months; Ruth, Audrey, Pauline, Gordon and Naomi. There has been only one death in the family. The parents are mem-

bers of the Baptist church, also four of their daughters and two of their sons. Mr. Aldredge is a stalwart Democrat, but has no time nor inclination for public office. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and in his church has served as deacon for a number of years. His life has indeed been a busy and useful one, crowned by successful accomplishment, and his various business undertakings, all successfully conducted, indicate his keen discrimination, foresight and unflinching enterprise.

IGNATIUS G. GAAL, superintendent of the County Hospital at El Paso, Texas, whose thorough training and practical experience has well qualified him for the important and responsible duties which devolve upon him in this connection, was born at Somolnok, in the department of Sepeshi Varas, Hungary, in 1847. He was provided with good educational privileges, including opportunity for considerable medical study under Dr. Jacob Heidel, a distinguished physician, who later was connected with the general hospital at Vienna. He was also experienced in the general merchandise and drug trade before coming to America in 1865. After a short time spent in New York looking for work he made his way to Cleveland, Ohio, and secured employment in the furniture factory of Troeger, Winkle & Company, continuing there for about six months. Having by this time learned something of the English language he bought a wagon and team and started on trips through the country selling goods in northern Ohio. Later he engaged in the wholesale liquor business on Seneca street in Cleveland in connection with a man by the name of White, under the firm style of Gaal & Company. In 1869 he went to Kansas and was one of the pioneers of Washington county, locating on the Little Blue when there were few settlers in that part of the state. He became associated with a wealthy farmer, Mr. Hollenburg, for whom he worked for some time and during that period laid out the town of Hanover and part of the town of Waterville.

After remaining in Kansas for about two years Mr. Gaal went to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1871, but later in the same year started for California. He first located at San Francisco and subsequently at Sacramento, where he was connected with the Central Pacific (now the Southern Pacific) Railroad. He also acquired valuable real estate interests in the vicinity of Sacramento and also in Humboldt county. He continued successfully in business in California until 1880, when he came to El Paso, Texas, then known as Franklin. The Southern Pacific Railroad, which was the first line to reach this city, had not then been completed to the town but was extended to El Paso in 1881. Mr. Gaal purchased six thousand acres of land in El Paso county, but continued to make his home in the town and for some time had charge of the work of the Southern Pacific car shops; in fact, continued in charge until the shops were completed. Subsequently he resumed the management of the furniture store of Robinson & Carrico of San Antonio street, adjoining the State National Bank, conducting the business for about a year. That was in the pioneer days of the city. In the summer of 1883, Mr. Gaal purchased some property at Ysleta, then the county seat of El Paso county, and located in that town, establishing a general store there. Ysleta was then the largest town in El Paso county, Texas; out of said town he afterwards made a city, and changed the public free school into an independent free school district. His business prospered and he extended his operations to include general contracting for the Southern Pacific Railway. To that company he sold thousands of cords of wood and also did general construction work for the corporation along the Rio Grande river to prevent the road from being washed out. He there built twenty-one miles of railroad track when the line was changed from the valley to the foot hills.

When it was proposed to change the county seat from Ysleta to El Paso, Mr. Gaal for the first time entered actively into politics for the purpose of fighting for the interests of his home town and took an active part in the exciting

election, which, however, resulted in the removal of the court-house to El Paso in 1885.

Since 1883, when Mr. Gaal located in the town of Ysleta, he being a Republican looked around town and vicinity to find out if there were any other loyal Republicans there, but to his great surprise found only one man by name of Pablo Romero, a Mexican, but an American citizen, who declared himself to be a Republican, but was afraid of his life if known publicly; so Mr. Gaal went to work unceasingly, regardless of danger, and reformed old Democrats into young Republicans, and by 1886 had several hundred young Republicans following and supporting him. In 1886 Mr. Gaal was urged to become a candidate for county commissioner on the Republican ticket, but was defeated by a very small majority, owing to a combination of candidates against him. In 1888 he was elected mayor of Ysleta and county commissioner by an overwhelming Republican majority, six to one, against his opponent, and again elected mayor in 1890 and again in 1894. His third election was certainly a vindication of the course which he pursued during his former terms and which proved an exciting chapter in his life history. Mr. Gaal was engaged on the reconstruction of the Acequia Madre irrigation ditch of Ysleta for the use and benefit of the citizens of the City of Ysleta, and in his capacity as mayor he had many men in his employ. This was in 1890. He was opposed in this irrigation project by a number of people in the vicinity of Ysleta because of the fact that another company was about to construct another irrigating ditch. The opposition was a political scheme, concocted by the opposing party. The controversy between the contending parties grew, bitter feeling was engendered and at length trouble of a revolutionary character broke out. At this time Mr. Gaal exhibited great courage and resolution. He was barricaded in his own home with his family for several hours and his enemies fired thousands of shots, but were finally put to flight by the friends of Mr. Gaal. The details of this affair and the proceedings which led up to it would fill a long chapter, showing

the open disregard of his opponents for the law, but Mr. Gaal knows that all good citizens feel that he did his duty in every respect. He had the endorsement of county officials and many citizens. A large number of the best citizens became mixed up in those riots in which Mr. Gaal several times narrowly escaped death. When time brought calmer judgment and less biased opinion many who had opposed him saw that his course was correct and the warm friendship and regard which is uniformly extended him today indicates that he was right in the stand which he took. His election in 1894 was an indication of the popularity and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens. In 1891 he was appointed inspector and deputy collector of customs in charge of Ysleta under Webster Flannagan, who was then the collector of customs for the El Paso district, and continued to discharge the duties of the office in addition to the management of his general business interests at Ysleta until 1895. He was president of the school board of Ysleta for seven years. In 1899 he was elected superintendent of the County Hospital at El Paso, which position he is now filling. His family, however, continued to make their home in Ysleta. He is extensively interested in farming and was for some time engaged in the milling business. He is a man of resourceful ability, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, and he has won a creditable measure of prosperity in his private business interests.

Mr. Gaal was married while living in Sacramento to Miss F. C. A. Rademacher, who was born at Willimantic, Connecticut, and they have three sons and a daughter, Charles B., Lillian M., Frank F. and George W. Fraternally Mr. Gaal is connected with Industrial Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., of Sacramento, and also with the Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 11, at Sacramento, California. He likewise belongs to the Elks Lodge No. 187, at El Paso and to the Pioneers' Society of El Paso, Texas. Mr. Gaal has figured prominently in connection with events that mark the country's progress

and the promotion of its material upbuilding and improvement and in his present office is proving most capable and efficient, carefully conducting the business interests of the hospital and at the same time neglecting no duty toward its inmates.

GORWIN L. MAXWELL, M. D., who in the practice of medicine and surgery has gained an enviable reputation and who as a druggist of Myra, Texas, is also well known in his part of the state, was born in Dade county, Missouri, February 2, 1869. His youth was devoted to farm labor and to the acquirement of an elementary education in the common schools. His parents were Zachariah T. and Rebecca (Mitchell) Maxwell, both natives of Missouri, where they were married. The paternal grandfather was a native of Tennessee and was a descendant of an honored pioneer family of that state. He assisted in removing the Indians from Tennessee and later he took up his abode in Missouri, becoming a pioneer resident there in 1840. He was a prominent farmer and slave owner and was numbered among the substantial citizens of his community, devoting his entire life to agricultural pursuits without desire for public office or for preferment along other lines. His children were Henry and Zachariah T.

Zachariah T. Maxwell was born and reared in Missouri and after his marriage followed farming until 1872, when he removed to Texas, making an overland trip. He first located in the southwestern part of Cooke county, where he remained for eighteen months, when, on account of Indian depredations, he removed to Collin county, where he was employed by a stockman in whose services he continued for three years. He next took up his abode in Grayson county, where he rented a farm for six years, after which he settled near Hardy in Montague county, where he conducted farming and also operated a cotton gin and a thresher. He was successful in his business operations there and so continued until 1897, when he rented his farm and removed to Forestburg,

where he had a cotton gin, continuing this business successfully until 1901. He then sold his interests in Montague county and moved to Rosston in the western part of Cooke county, where he has since engaged in merchandising, meeting with excellent success, for he now has a large and growing patronage. He is an intelligent, enterprising business man, watchful of opportunities and by his utilization of the possibilities that have come to him he has gradually worked his way upward to the plane of affluence. In politics he is a strong Republican and is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, while both he and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist church. He married Miss Rebecca Mitchell, a daughter of Stephen F. Mitchell, of Tennessee, who owned a farm and slaves in that state. He removed from Tennessee to Missouri at an early day and purchased a large tract of land, becoming an extensive farmer and stockman there. He was very prominent and was widely known, being respected by all who knew him. Early in the '50s he started his son with a large herd of cattle to California, but the Indians stole and stampeded the cattle and the entire herd was lost, so that he suffered greatly financially. He endorsed the teachings of the Methodist church and was classed with its faithful members. His children were: Stephen F., who came to Texas, but later returned to Missouri; Mrs. Tennessee Farmer; and Rebecca, now Mrs. Maxwell.

To Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell were born six children: Maggie L., who became Mrs. Roberson; Corwin L.; Mattie L., the wife of T. F. Farmer; J. W., a salesman in a hardware and implement store in Gainesville, Texas; Dora A., the wife of A. L. Strong; and Z. T., of Mexico, who is engaged in business with his father at Rosston.

Dr. Maxwell, whose name introduces this review, having completed his preliminary education in the public schools of Texas, began reading medicine in 1893 under the direction of Dr. W. C. Roberson, of Hardy, Texas. In the winter of 1893-4 he attended lectures at the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tennessee, af-

ter which he went before the board of examiners and after a sufficient test received the certificate of proficiency that enabled him to begin practice. He then returned to Hardy, where he entered upon the active work of the profession. In the winter of 1894-5, however, he was again a student in the Vanderbilt University, but in the summer once again returned to Hardy, where he continued in active practice until the winter of 1897-8, when he resumed his studies in the Vanderbilt University, being graduated from that institution in the spring of the latter year.

Dr. Maxwell then located for practice in Forestburg, Texas, where he remained successfully until 1900, when he located at Myra, where he has since lived. Here he bought out a stock of drugs and in connection with the conduct of his store he has continued to administer to the needs of the sick and suffering. He also built a commodious cottage here in modern style of architecture and in 1903 he erected a large brick store building, in which he has a large and well selected line of drugs and other goods and he is accorded a liberal patronage, drawing his trade from a large surrounding district, his business having become quite profitable. He also has a lucrative practice and a well equipped office, supplied with all modern appliances. He keeps in touch with scientific research and investigation and is most practical in all his methods, being recognized as a proficient and capable physician and surgeon. He belongs to the State and County Medical associations, also the Medical Association of Northern Texas, the Northwestern Texas and the American Medical Associations.

On the 12th of June, 1894, Dr. Maxwell was married to Miss Gracie L. Payne, who was born in Tennessee in 1876 and is a daughter of T. J. and M. O. (Green) Payne, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, where they were married. They represented leading and honored old southern families. Mr. Payne served as a soldier in the Confederate army from Tennessee and was an able defender of the cause he espoused, meeting uncomplainingly all the hard-

ships and privations of a soldier's life. After the close of the war he resumed farming, in which he continued successfully until his later years, when he came to Texas, settling near Hardy in Montague county, where he began farming. After several years thus spent he turned his attention to the life insurance business, which claimed his attention for some years, when he resumed agricultural pursuits on his place near Hardy. There he yet resides. He is a man of social, genial nature, pleasant to meet and is well known and highly respected. In politics he is a staunch Democrat, but without aspiration for political office. In his family were seven children: Emma, now the wife of Professor G. L. Wren; Sarah E., the widow of Dr. W. C. Roberson, who died leaving two children; Ella, the wife of S. C. Martin; Gracie L., now Mrs. Maxwell; Minnie, at home; John H., who is attending a medical school at Fort Worth, Texas; and Eric, also at home. The mother of these children was a devoted member of the Methodist church.

To Dr. and Mrs. Maxwell have been born two interesting sons, Douglas I., born December 12, 1898; and C. L., Jr., whose birth occurred March 12, 1900. Dr. Maxwell belongs to Myra Lodge No. 878, A. F. & A. M., and to the Woodmen of the World, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. They are highly esteemed in the community where they reside and where the hospitality of many homes is freely accorded them.

HENRY SCHLEY ERVAY, the subject of this sketch, was born in Elmira, New York. His father was Mr. Jacob Ervay, a native of Virginia, and his mother was Miss Sophia Schley, of Maryland, her father being Henry Schley of the same family of which Admiral Schley of Spanish-American war fame is a scion.

Mr. Ervay's boyhood was spent in Pennsylvania. When he finished school he joined an engineering corps which went as far west as British Columbia, surveying and exploring. Later he returned to Minnesota, where he engaged in the real-estate business in Red Wing.

In the spring of 1858 he started south. The first stages of his journey were made on the ice of the Mississippi river in a sleigh drawn by Canadian ponies. The remainder of the trip was by carriage and coach. When he arrived in Texas he saw men in the fields harvesting wheat, so great had been the climatic change from Minnesota, and so long a time was necessary for the journey at that period.

Mr. Ervay's earliest association in Texas was with the Butterfield Overland Mail Company, which was at that time operating between Saint Louis and San Francisco in competition with the steamship mails. When on trips of inspection for this company he saw much of the wild frontier life which is now but romance and legend. It was not a rare occurrence for the stage to roll into the relay stations but to find the people killed and horses driven away by the hostile Indians. In fact the government was obliged to furnish troops to protect the line for almost the entire distance.

Finding this life a bit strenuous and the novelty having worn off, Mr. Ervay, at the end of a year, went to Dallas, thus becoming one of the pioneers of a young city. However, before establishing himself there he joined General William Walker, who was forming a company for what has become the historic Walker expedition to assist him in his efforts to be reinstated governor of Nicaragua, from which position he had been deposed through one of the revolutions of that period. Mr. Ervay joined this company at New Orleans in the spring of 1859. The men were dispatched in small parties and rendezvoused on an island in the Caribbean Sea until General Walker had what he thought was a sufficient number to accomplish his purpose. About two hundred succeeded in effecting a landing at Fort Truxillo, Honduras, and just before daybreak divided into squads, one of which Mr. Ervay commanded. They made a dash for the fort, routed four hundred men, and for one month held the fort unmolested, the natives meanwhile not daring to attack them. In July a large sail was discovered on the gulf; it proved to be a British sloop, whose comman-

der, Captain Simons, sent a lieutenant ashore to demand Walker's surrender. The latter asked until six o'clock the next morning to decide on an answer. As soon as darkness fell the men were ordered to pack their things and started for Mosquito coast. The journey was fraught with great danger, being undertaken in a country filled with natives animated by a savage and murderous hatred of the men belonging to Walker's command. After marching all that night and the next day they reached the Black river, crossed it in canoes just as night came on and camped, with sentinels stationed to warn them if the enemy approached. Early in the morning a large number of natives rushed out upon them from the bushes, but were repulsed by Walker's men and fell back. While making this charge Mr. Ervay was wounded nine times and had to be placed on a pack pony and carried on with his companions. This encounter and caring for the wounded had taken the entire day and by the time they were again moving night had fallen. Through the darkness they advanced along narrow, ill-defined trails, torn by the thick underbrush and stifed by the heat, until midnight, when the impenetrable darkness forced them to halt. Mr. Ervay's wounds were by this time in such bad condition that he could not be removed from the pony, so the halt proved of little comfort for him. With the dawn they were again on the move and on reaching a village were attacked by the natives from ambush, but these were routed in a half hour. They then entered and at once proceeded to construct a transport to carry the wounded to Roman river. The following morning the British man of war again appeared. The same lieutenant, who had before demanded surrender, came ashore to repeat the demand, made in the name of Her Majesty, the queen of England. Walker replied that he would surrender to Her Majesty, the queen of England, but not to Honduras. This answer satisfied Captain Simons and he took all of the Walker party on board his ship, caring for the sick and wounded of their number. England had some

financial claim upon Honduras which was their excuse for interfering.

When the physicians examined Mr. Ervay's wounds they were found so serious that amputation was declared necessary, but to this he so strenuously objected that the amputation of the limbs was not performed. The sloop sailed back to Fort Truxillo, where, in spite of all promises to the contrary, Captain Simons turned over General Walker and all his men to the Hondurans, who put them in prison and there they remained for twelve days—days of suffering and agony to Mr. Ervay. He lay upon mats on the floor, where by fanning and keeping cold water upon his wounded limbs he managed to keep alive. Finally the soldiers were notified that the natives intended to shoot General Walker and this was soon carried into execution. Three days later Captain Hinkley came with a British man of war, took all the men on board and sailed for New Orleans. On reaching that city three days were spent in quarantine, after which the wounded were taken to a hospital and there Mr. Ervay passed the entire winter. He paid dearly in suffering and constant exposure to danger and death in a savagely hostile country and in a poisonous climate, for gratifying his spirit of adventure.

In the spring Mr. Ervay, being enabled by that time to walk on crutches, went to Galveston, Texas, but for two months lay ill with fever in that city. On recovering sufficiently he made his way on horseback to Dallas.

In 1862 he married and in the fall of 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate service and was made assistant quartermaster. His wounds which he had sustained in the Honduras expedition had prevented him from shouldering a musket.

At the close of the war he embarked in the live stock and real-estate business. He was also active and influential in community affairs, serving as mayor for two terms. About that time Governor Davis, who had been continued in his office by General Reynolds, in charge of the military forces of the state, concluded that



Mayor Ervay was not sufficiently loyal and issued an order removing him and appointing another in his place, but the civil government having been reorganized and Dallas having received a new charter from it, Mr. Ervay acting both under legal advice and a sense of duty to the people, refused to yield. District Judge Hardin Hart issued a mandate commanding him to surrender the office, but Mr. Ervay positively refused to do so. Thereupon he was committed to and locked up in jail. It so happened that just at this crisis a decision arrived in Dallas, made by the supreme court of the Governor Davis regime, in a precisely similar case, ruling that the governor did not possess the power of removal, whereupon Judge Hart hastened to unlock the prison door and Mr. Ervay stepped out a free man to resume his duties as mayor and enjoy the increased respect of the people. His conduct through this trying affair deserved and received the warmest approval of his fellow citizens, who further showed their appreciation of his manhood and official capability by continuing him in the offices of mayor and alderman for about ten years. During his service the street bearing his name was opened and is now a prominent street of Dallas.

A little later he, in company with his brother, F. M. Ervay, entered the wholesale implement trade, in which they were pioneers in Dallas, being the first to ship in carload lots, and they paved the way for the present pre-eminence of Dallas in that industry, theirs being the largest implement and vehicle distributing point in the southwest. Since 1888 Mr. Ervay has not been directly interested in business in Dallas, although he still retains important real-estate holdings there.

At this time Mr. Ervay took up mining as his chief interest. He was one of the pioneer mine owners of Cripple Creek, making his home in Colorado Springs, Colorado, where he had previously made heavy real-estate investments. Mr. Ervay was president of several mining companies in Cripple Creek and was actively interested in the growth and development of the

camp for many years. He still retains large interests there.

In January, 1903, Mr. Ervay with his family removed to El Paso, where he has since made his home, coming here partly for the purpose of finding a milder climate than that of Colorado, and partly for the purpose of enabling him to supervise more closely his mining interests in Sonora, Mexico, which he has acquired in later years.

Mrs. Ervay bore the maiden name of Louise Hickman and is a representative of the Lewis and Hickman families of Virginia and Kentucky. Her grandfather, Captain James Lewis Hickman, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, and during the Revolutionary war commanded a company under General Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Ervay have two children, Mrs. Maude Ervay Fagin and Henry Schley Ervay, Jr. The latter was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, Virginia, in the class of 1899.

ADOLPHUS H. PARKER, a civil and mining engineer of El Paso, was born at Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, England, and in his youth came with his parents to America in the early '50s, the family home being established in Lebanon, Warren county, Ohio, where Mr. Parker attended school. His attention was directed in the line of surveying and civil engineering and early in the '60s he went to California by way of the isthmus of Panama, locating at San Jose in the Santa Clara valley, where he was elected surveyor before he had attained his majority. He lived in California for about seventeen years, engaged in civil and mining engineering, and afterward spent two years in the mining regions of Utah and Arizona. In 1882 he located in El Paso, where he has since resided, being one of the pioneers of this city and is now a member of the Pioneer Association.

Mr. Parker had been a resident of this city for about six months when he was elected city engineer and for six years he filled the office

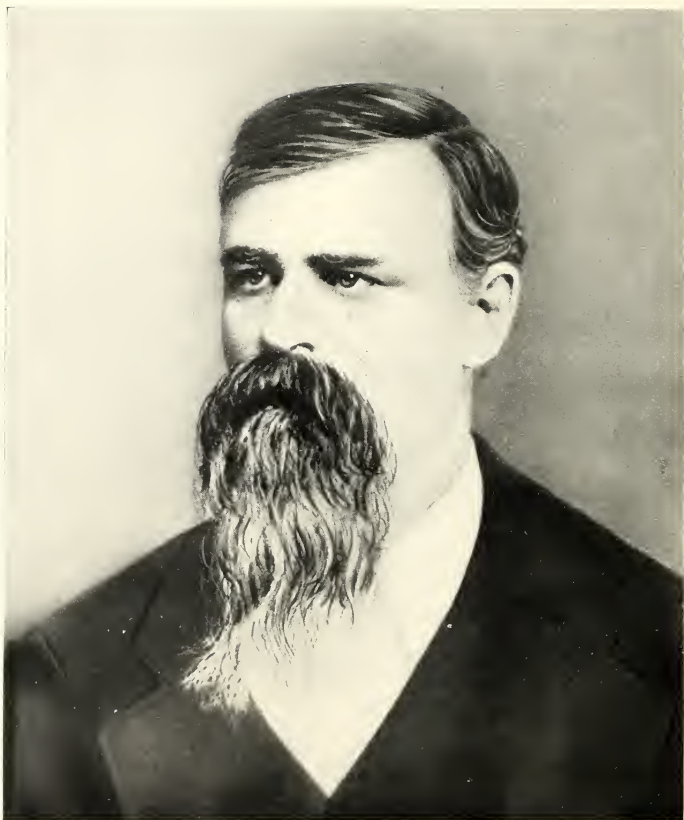
in a most satisfactory and capable manner, his official services being commended by all connected with this department of the city's service. During the latter part of his term he began the preliminary work on the first sewer of El Paso. At a later date he was elected county surveyor and successive elections continued him in office for fourteen years. He was first chosen in 1890. No higher testimonial of his loyalty and efficiency could be given than the fact that he has been retained in office for such long periods. In recent years his principal activities have been in connection with the department of the mining industry in the state of Chihuahua, Mexico, where he has some valuable mining properties, spending considerable of his time there in the supervision of that department. He also follows civil and mining engineering, maintaining an office in El Paso for that purpose. He owns about eighteen hundred acres of the rich valley land that will come under irrigation upon the completion of the great Engle dam now in process of construction under government supervision. In 1904 Mr. Parker was one of the organizers of the El Paso Pioneers' Association and he is interested in all that pertains to researches concerning the early history of this section of the state. He has made a creditable record in an official capacity and as a business man stands as a splendid type of the enterprising citizen who is contributing so largely to the rapid progress and development of this portion of the state.

**SAMUEL M. DANIEL.** The farming interests of Wichita county find a worthy representative in Samuel M. Daniel, whose life indicates what it is possible to accomplish through farm work in this section of the state. He came to Texas a poor man and today he is numbered among the substantial citizens of his community. Born in Coffee county, Tennessee, in 1851, he is a son of L. T. and Caroline (Riggin) Daniel, who were also natives of Tennessee, in which state they spent their entire lives, the father devoting his energies to

agricultural pursuits. Upon the old home farm there Samuel M. Daniel was reared, working through the summer months in the fields, while in the winter seasons he attended school, and by acquiring a fair English education he laid the foundation for his success in business. He was early instructed concerning the value of industry and enterprise in the active affairs of life, and his perseverance, self-reliance and unremitting diligence have formed the basis of his prosperity. In 1874 Mr. Daniel arrived in Texas with only ten dollars in money, locating first in Travis county, near Austin, where he worked on a farm about one and one-half years for wages and then rented land until 1880. It was his intention to engage in farming and establish a home in this state, but railroad construction had just been begun in this part of the Union and Mr. Daniel became identified with the great activity manifested in that way. When he first started railroad building he had a team and fifty dollars in money. The first railroad was the Santa Fe, on which he worked for two years and on different roads until 1888. He worked as foreman on pile driver at Austin, and assisted in the grading of the Austin and Northwestern road. He was afterward employed in Southeastern Texas and in other portions of the state and finally became a contractor with the grading outfit on construction work. In 1887 he took a contract for the building of a portion of the Fort Worth and Denver Railroad and graded ten miles. Mr. Daniel was worth five thousand dollars when he quit railroading.

He made his home in Travis county for a time; he came to Bell county in 1876 and resided near Temple. In September, 1888, he bought his first three hundred and twenty acres of land and worked that up to eight hundred and fifty acres. In September, 1888, he removed to Wichita county, where he has since made his home. That he has prospered in his undertakings is indicated by the fact that he is now the owner of eight hundred and fifty acres of valuable land, located about ten miles





ALLEN BLACKER

north of Wichita Falls, where he is successfully engaged in general agricultural pursuits and the raising of stock. A part of his land has been placed under a high state of cultivation and yields him good harvests. He has also made excellent improvements upon his farm and it is equipped with modern conveniences, and the latest improved machinery that is of value in facilitating farm work.

Mr. Daniel was married November 23, 1890, to Miss Hattie Bennett and they have two sons, Bernard and Charlie, who are at home. Bernard is ten years of age and Charles is eight. In everything pertaining to the upbuilding of his adopted county Mr. Daniel takes an active part and is a liberal contributor to the enterprises which insure its progress. He is also a self-made man in the fullest sense of that oft misused term, his prosperity in life being due to his industry and integrity. His career is a living illustration of what ability, energy and force of character can accomplish and Wichita county has been enriched by his example. It is to such men that the southwest owes its prosperity, its rapid progress and its advancement.

Mr. Daniel is today worth twenty-five thousand dollars. Although he was badly injured by a mule when he was young and starting in life, nothing could stop him from work and to persistent industry he owes his success.

**JUDGE ALLEN BLACKER.** Studied from the standpoint of his connection with the city of El Paso, the career of Judge Blacker, who died in that city December 26, 1905, is a civic and private record that indicates, on the one hand, the marvelous growth of the City of the Ford, and, on the other, his public-spirited and intimate identification with its history from pioneer times to the present.

Born in Ross county, Ohio, February 5, 1832, "Pioneer" Allen Blacker, as he was affectionately called in his home city, was nearly seventy-four years old at the time of the death summons. He was one of the children of Dennis and Rachel (Hotsenviller) Blacker. The father was

born in Virginia and was among others of southern ancestry to cross the Alleghenies in the early days of the development of the Western Reserve and become a pioneer to this historic Chillicothe neighborhood, there meeting the Yankee settlers from the New England states who also emigrated to that region about the same time. Dennis Blacker was a saddler by trade, and was a man of thrifty and sturdy habits, who in his business life placed his dependence on close application and untiring energy, and thereby won the success that enabled him to give his children a fair start in life according to the standards of those days.

Reared in his native town of Frankfort, receiving his education in the public schools, on arriving at young manhood, Allen Blacker entered the law office of Allen G. Thurman at Chillicothe, Ohio, and studied law under that "grand old Roman." After his admission to the bar he became a partner of his former preceptor. Later he became connected with the firm of McClintock and Smith, prominent commercial lawyers, with whom he remained for some years, when he entered into partnership with Joe Miller, who was a member of Congress from the Chillicothe district. In other relations Judge Blacker was prominently and closely associated with the leading men of Ohio at that day.

On receiving appointment as clerk of the territorial court of the territory of Nebraska, he removed in 1859 to Nebraska City, where he resided till the breaking out of the war between the states. Sterling P. Morton, afterward a member of Cleveland's cabinet, organized Company D, First Nebraska Cavalry, and Judge Blacker was elected its captain. His regiment was sent to join the Army of the Tennessee, and he was in various battles of that army, among which were those of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing (or Shiloh), the siege of Vicksburg, Arkansas Bluffs, Lexington (Mo.), and many others. Although he participated in twenty-seven battles, he was never wounded, but in one of these his life was saved by a picture of his wife which he carried in the breast pocket of his coat, it protecting him

from a piece of a shell. While with the army he acted as war correspondent of the New York Herald. He was promoted to major and served on the staff of General Rosecrans. He was afterwards ordered to St. Louis to serve as judge advocate of the court martial organized there during the period of martial law in that city. Afterwards he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, as judge advocate at that post, where he remained until the close of the war in 1865, when he resigned his commission in the army and again entered into the practice of his profession at Leavenworth.

In 1869 Pioneer Blacker, in company with General Mitchell, who afterwards became governor of New Mexico, came across the plains on a business venture in Chihuahua, making his headquarters, however, at old Fort Bliss, El Paso then being but a straggling village. He left his family behind until he should arrange his business affairs on a satisfactory basis, when, having become thoroughly impressed with the future greatness of El Paso, he sent for them and they joined him in the year 1873. From that time till his death El Paso was his home. He filled many offices of honor and trust. In 1875 he was elected judge of the El Paso district, the largest in the world as far as territorial extent was concerned. He was a member of the legislature, and for several terms a member of the El Paso city council. He was recognized for a generation as one of the leading men of this section and was always prominent in public affairs until his health began to break in 1900, when he removed with his family to Cloudercroft, New Mexico, in the hope of winning back his failing powers, but always looking upon El Paso as the home to which he would eventually return. The change proved beneficial for a few years, but his health again failing and there being no physician in Cloudercroft, he returned with his family to El Paso in March, 1904.

While living at Cloudercroft he filled the various offices of justice of the peace, postmaster and county commissioner for Otero county, his neighbors and fellow citizens of New Mexico

recognizing in him the same sterling qualities which had distinguished him throughout his long and eventful life in the east and in this state. Under the first administration of Grover Cleveland he was appointed local statistician of the agricultural department in El Paso. He was the author of a treatise on military law which was long recognized as authority on the subject and was adopted as such by the United States government. He was a charter member of the association and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

In Ohio, on January 24, 1861, Judge Blacker was married to Miss Martha Porter Robinson, of Greenfield, Highland county, that state, by whom he had five children, all of whom and his wife survive. The children are: J. R. Blacker, of El Paso; Lida, Mrs. Reuben Hemingrey, of Louisville, Kentucky; Belle, Mrs. G. S. Thompson, of Aguascalientes, Mexico; Mary, Mrs. George Haile, of El Paso, and Allene, of El Paso.

Pioneer Blacker was in the best sense a pioneer of El Paso. Being there before the railroads came and before the boom of the eighties, he was not content to sit by and watch idly the progress of events which made a great city; he was foremost among the determined citizens who made those events possible and whose endeavors bear fruition in the modern El Paso. Always representing the better element of society, his influence was uniformly felt on the side of law and order when even normally good men around him were prone in turbulent times to be led into the excesses characteristic of the frontier and to disregard the restraints of law and the sacredness of human life.

Pioneer Blacker had for years calmly regarded his approaching dissolution and prepared himself for it. Only a few months before his death he had closed a public address with this quotation:

"So live that when thy summons comes to join the innumerable caravan which moves to that mysterious realm where each shall take his chamber in the silent halls of death, thou go not like the quarry slave at night, scourged

to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed by an unflinching trust, approach thy grave like one that wraps the drapery of his couch about him and lies down to pleasant dreams."

And thus he died.

ALEXANDER B. BOREN. The Boren family was established in the republic of Mexico in pioneer times in its development and the representatives of the name have been identified with the agricultural and stock-raising interests of this portion of the continent, the subject of this review being now a leading stock farmer of Montague county. He was born in Lamar county, Texas, February 2, 1845, and throughout the period of his youth assisted in farm labor. His educational privileges were limited but in the school of experience he has received many valuable lessons. He spent his youth in the home of his parents, James and Eda (Bags) Boren, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Arkansas, where they were married. The paternal grandfather, William Boren, of Kentucky, became a pioneer in the republic of Mexico in 1833 and was granted by the government a league and labor of land, which he located in what is now Lamar and Collin counties of Texas. He improved farms in both counties, making his first settlement in Lamar county, but later establishing his home in Collin county, where he died at a ripe old age. He owned a large and valuable farm and was regarded as one of the leading agriculturists and substantial citizens of the community. He prospered in his undertakings, although in early days he underwent all the deprivations and hardships incident to life on the frontier. He was wise, however, in establishing the home for his family in a fertile region in Texas, where the new and growing country offered excellent business opportunities. He was well known and was highly respected for his integrity and honor, which were ever above reproach, so that he left to his children the priceless heritage of an untarnished name as well as gratifying financial success. He had seven children: James, Israel,

John, Richard, Mack, Henry and Miriam, the wife of Wilson Daniels, both deceased

James Boren was born in Kentucky and spent some time in Arkansas, where he was married. He afterward came to Texas when his father settled in this part of the country in 1833 and his attention was also directed to farming interests in Lamar county. He did not improve the opportunity, however, of securing a large tract of land but contented himself with a smaller farm, which he cultivated throughout his remaining days. His death occurred, however, when he was in middle life, in 1848. His wife survived him and married again, becoming the wife of Hugh Woody, a prominent pioneer farmer, whose worth in the community was widely acknowledged. He lives in Collin county. His wife, the mother of our subject, passed away in 1863. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Woody was blessed with one son, John Woody, who is now a resident of Oklahoma, while by her former marriage Mrs. Woody had four children: William, who served in the Confederate army and afterward engaged in farming near the present home of our subject; Isom, who was killed at Millikan's Bend while serving in the Confederate army; Alexander B., of this review; Matilda, who became Mrs. Lisonby and had one child, while after the death of her first husband she married a Mr. Wilkison and had six children. The mother, Mrs. Woody, was a devoted and loyal member of the Christian church, interested in its work and the extension of its influence.

Alexander B. Boren was only three years old at the time of his father's death, after which he was reared by his paternal grandfather, spending his youth largely in farm labor. He received in that home good moral instruction but had no opportunity for the acquirement of an education, as there were no schools in the neighborhood, the homes of the settlers being so widely scattered as to make public education an impractical matter. However, experience and observation have taught him many valuable lessons and in business life he

has gained much valuable knowledge. He remained with his grandfather until sixteen years of age, when he enlisted for service in behalf of the Confederacy as a member of Company I under Captain Wordan with Fitzhugh's cavalry. The regiment was sent to Arkansas and he participated in the cotton plant fight. There he became convinced that he did not want any more military service and because of his youth he was able to get his discharge. Later, however, he joined the state militia and was detailed to the commissary department, being assigned to the duty of driving beef cattle for the army and in that capacity he served until the close of the war.

In May, 1865, Mr. Boren was married, at which time his possessions consisted of a horse, saddle, bridle and about three dollars in money. His grandfather Boren, however, gave him twenty-five acres of land, whereon he built a log cabin and started out in life with the earnest determination of establishing a good home and securing a competence. He began raising hogs and was meeting with fair success when, in 1868, he was accidentally shot in the leg and this caused the amputation of the member. For two years he was in very precarious health, never worked, and he thus lost everything he had save his courage. Finally, however, he recovered from his injuries and resumed the active work of the farm, continuing to reside there until 1871, when he traded his little home for the claim upon which he now lives. It was then an unimproved tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres. He had some difficulty about the claim but finally recorded it as a homestead and secured a good title to it. With characteristic energy he made the improvements, placed stock upon the farm and continued the work of cultivating the soil. Just prior to his arrival here the Indians had been very hostile and the Red River valley was the scene of much distress and trouble to the few settlers. Mr. Boren, however, kept a close lookout for the approach of the Indians and although he saw many raiding parties of red men running stock from interior counties and

crossing the river he was not molested, his only loss being one horse. In 1872 Mr. Broadus assigned him a herd of cattle to raise on shares to run for five years, at the end of which time his share of the herd was four hundred and sixty head. He found, however, that he owed Mr. Broadus seven hundred and fifty dollars, but Mr. Broadus did not force him to make the payment and at the end of another year and a half, so prosperous had he been, Mr. Broadus owed Mr. Boren five thousand dollars for cattle which he had bought from him. Thus he got a start in the cattle business which assured him a successful future. He has ever been very grateful to Mr. Broadus for his leniency in money matters in those early days and his memory is enshrined deep in the heart of Mr. Boren, who believes that no better man has ever lived on Texas soil. He continued his farming operations and added to his land as fast as possible until he had over seventeen hundred acres. He has given each of his nine children a farm and a start in the cattle business and he still owns his homestead place of four hundred and eighty acres, of which one hundred and forty acres is under a high state of cultivation. He yet owns a good bunch of cattle and flock of sheep, also good hogs, mules and horses and he has a park containing native deer. He has given his undivided attention to the cultivation of the soil and the raising of stock and his efforts have been attended with success.

Mr. Boren was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Wilkinson, who was born in Iowa, September 4, 1846. She has shared with her husband in the hardships and trials of frontier life and been an able assistant to him. She is a daughter of Noah H. and Sarah (Van Winkle) Wilkinson, both of whom were natives of Ohio, whence they emigrated to Iowa and afterward came to the Republic of Texas, settling in Grayson county, where Mr. Wilkinson secured from the government a claim of six hundred and forty acres of improved land. He was a prominent and well known farmer, highly respected by all who knew him and



both he and his wife continued their residence upon the old homestead where they located in pioneer days when Texas was an independent republic. They were devoted members of the Methodist church. In the family of this worthy couple were a daughter and a son: Mary E., now Mrs. Boren; and M. B., of Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. Boren have become the parents of ten children: Alice, who married J. Mars and died, leaving one child; Isom, who died in childhood; Ruhamer, the wife of G. R. Presly; Belzora, the wife of W. Ketchum; Sadie, who married R. Southworth; Alonzo, who follows farming; May, the wife of T. Campbell; Mattie, the wife of C. Peveler; Samuel, an agriculturist; and Nellie, the wife of E. Gayden.

Mr. Boren exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and keeps well informed on issues of the day but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, which have been carefully managed and have therefore brought to him a gratifying measure of prosperity. Although handicapped by his crippled condition he has displayed an energy and resolution of purpose that are indeed commendable and throughout his life has won not only success but also an honored name.

WILLIAM J. CAPS, a farmer and land owner of Cleburne whose prosperity has increased from year to year, making him one of the wealthy citizens and tax payers of the county, now owns about eight hundred acres of valuable farming land beside realty in the city. Since 1882 he has maintained his residence in Cleburne, while prior to that time he lived on the original claim which he secured on his removal to Johnson county in 1870.

Mr. Caps is a native of Davidson county, Tennessee, born January 16, 1833, and his parents were Caleb and Tabitha (Fowler) Caps. The father was born in North Carolina and with his parents came to Tennessee when the state was a new country in which the work of

improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. He became a prosperous agriculturist and well known horseman of Davidson county, where he died of typhoid fever during the period of the Civil war. He was known as one of the substantial citizens of that rich portion of the state and his genuine personal worth gained him the regard of all with whom he was associated. His wife was born in Virginia and in early girlhood days was brought to Tennessee. She passed away in her eightieth year at the home of her son, William, in Cleburne, Texas, having for a long period survived her husband.

William J. Caps was reared to farming and stock raising and for fifty years resided upon a farm, handling stock as well as the product of the fields. In 1860 he removed from Davidson to Dickson county, Tennessee, forty miles west of Nashville, where he resided for three years and during the period of the Civil war he served as a constable and for a time was with Ross' regiment of cavalry.

In 1867 Mr. Caps came to Texas. His family, like hundreds of others in the war-devastated districts of the south, had lost much that they formerly owned and all the property that Mr. Caps possessed at the time of his removal to this state was a wagon and span of mules. He lived for three years at Fort Graham in Hill county on the Brazos river and in 1870 he removed to Johnson county, where he has since made his home. Purchasing a small place on the Nolan river, eight miles south of Cleburne, he began his farming operations here. The rich black soil of that section could then be purchased for three dollars per acre, but the appreciation in land values has now made the same property worth from fifty to one hundred dollars per acre. Mr. Caps was successful in his farming operations from the beginning of his residence here and his material prosperity increased from year to year until he is now one of the wealthy citizens and tax payers of the county, his farm lands aggregating about eight hundred acres in addition to his town property. He still owns his orig-

inal home place, on which he lived until the latter part of 1882, when he established his residence in Cleburne, where he has since resided.

Mr. Caps was first married in Dickson county, Tennessee, to Miss Martha C. Marsh, and they became the parents of three children, all of whom are yet living: Mary A., the wife of Dr. Stratton; Sterling B. Caps; and Mrs. Alma T. Houshour. Following the death of his first wife Mr. Caps was married in Cleburne to Mrs. Arka (Brown) Duckworth, a sister of E. Y. Brown and Hannah Owen Brown, prominent old residents of Johnson county. Mrs. Caps died in Cleburne and Mr. Caps has since married Mrs. Annie (Adams) Major. He is a member of the Methodist church and the Masonic fraternity. He formerly served on the city council of Cleburne as the representative of the third ward. For a time after his removal to this city he engaged in the grocery business and he has been closely identified with the development and substantial improvement of his town and county. His business affairs have been capably and energetically conducted and his keen discrimination and untiring energy have been fruitful factors in his richly merited and desirable success.

**MARCELLUS GEORGE TALBOTT.** For a third of a century Texas was the cynosure of the eyes of all men ambitious to connect themselves with the cattle industry and the latter became paramount to all other interests a few years after the Civil war and has remained so to the close of the nineteenth century. As an industry it had its eras of prosperity and adversity, when men made and lost fortunes almost in the twinkling of an eye, as it were, but with the preponderance of the testimony on the side of success men sought Texas prairies, cast their lot with her growing and favorite industry and became permanent fixtures upon her wide domain until its broad and grassy acres were specked and dotted with the bison's successor, the bovine tribe. Ambitious

to share in the emoluments of stock raising and to participate in the acquisition of cheap land and to experiment with its agricultural possibilities, yet apparently a trifle tardy in his advent to the state, Marcellus G. Talbott cast his fortunes with Clay county in March, 1894, and staked his all upon the outcome of his act.

A settler from Saline county, Missouri, Mr. Talbott chose his location just south of the Big Wichita river in Clay county, and his maiden and somewhat extensive efforts at farming there the first years of his Texas experience is a record of adversity seldom surpassed by one of his means and presents a picture of desperation and consequent gloom calculated to chill the stoutest heart and make the hot blood of vigorous manhood run cold. Bull-dog tenacity tells the whole story of final success for Mr. Talbott and nothing that has come since nor that is scheduled for the future will checkmate him or turn the wire edge on so stable a nature as his.

October 29, 1868, Marcellus G. Talbott was born in Saline county, Missouri. His father, Dr. Edward M. Talbott, was an early settler of that county, going there as a young man fresh from his medical studies and seeking a location where he could aid in the development of a new county and establish for himself an honorable name. He erected the first store in Fairville and became a resident of the new village soon after his advent to the county. His original capital was just twenty-five cents and with it he can be said to have begun his business life. He opened a drug store, operated it profitably, invested his surplus in real estate and became one of the large land owners about Fairville.

Dr. Talbott was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, but was reared and educated in Louisville, Kentucky. His ancestors were from Virginia where his father, Nathan Talbott, was born. The latter was prominently identified with the west in the capacity of a missionary to the Miami tribe of Indians and resided in Red River county, Texas, many years prior to the Civil war. It was at Clarksville that the

childhood experiences of Dr. E. M. Talbott in school took place. It was also during the early times of the frontier that Rev. Talbott established the Indian Mission at Westport, Missouri, near Kansas City, and was connected with its management for some years. His last years were spent in Saline county, Missouri. He had a family of five children of which the doctor was the only son.

Edward M. Talbott's literary education was of a superior quality. The Louisville Medical College prepared him for a life of successful practice and his social and intellectual attainments fitted him for such a mingling with his fellow man as to win him a wide clientage, a firm friendship and an enviable position in his county's affairs. He married, in Saline county, Mildred Hudson, who died there in 1877. Her people were from Virginia, her father being Capt. John Hudson of the Confederate service and a Saline county farmer. Two of the ten children of Dr. and Mrs. Talbott are deceased and those living are: Virginius, of Baytown, Missouri; Albert, of Ayr, Nebraska; John, of St. Louis, Missouri; Marcellus G.; Jesse, of Sheridan county, Missouri; Meredith, of Kansas City; Dr. Hudson, of St. Louis; and Mildred, wife of Edward Cohenour, Catula, Texas. Emma died as the wife of W. H. Guthrie, leaving a son, and Edward died at the age of nineteen years.

Marcellus G. Talbott acquired a good education in the public schools and in an academy and worked on his father's farm till he was sixteen years old. He then began farming with an older brother, Virginius, and after four years engaged in the same business alone. He was a successful grower of corn and wheat and abandoned a good situation to eventually procure a firm hold on Texas. He left his native state and came to his present location, built a house for his bride of a few months, and set about the real objects of his migration here.

A ranch of eighteen hundred acres is the property of Mr. Talbott and his partner, and he is further interested in some four thousand acres of pasture and farm land. He runs from

two to seven hundred head of beef cattle and his grain farming embraces several hundred acres.

In 1893 Mr. Talbott married, in Wichita Falls, Catherine, a daughter of W. M. Shaw, of Weatherford, Texas, formerly of Saline county, Missouri. Mr. Shaw has extensive Clay county real estate interests under the control of his son-in-law, our subject. Mrs. Talbott is one of seven daughters in her parent's family and is the third child. Mildred Ophelia Talbott, born April 28, 1904, is Mr. and Mrs. Talbott's only child.

**ROBERT L. ROBINSON.** One of the successful modest farmers and stock-raisers of Clay county and one who has for the past score of years been identified with the county's internal development, is Robert L. Robinson, the subject of this notice. He came to Texas in 1884 and, after a few months passed at Wichita Falls, came into Clay county, where he established himself and has since resided. He located near Benvanue, where he purchased a tract of new and unfenced land right out on the open prairie and set intelligently and vigorously to work at the making of a home.

Mr. Robinson came to Texas from Newton county, Missouri, but was born in Barton county, that state, June 9, 1860. His parents migrated to the Lone Star state in 1884, passed some seven years in Clay county and then changed their residence to a farm in McCulloch county, where the father died in 1902 and the mother the year previous. Mr. Robinson Sr. was one of the California gold-seekers of the early days, crossing the plains in the old way and becoming a prospector and miner in the Golden state for about two years. By trade he was a blacksmith and with his efforts in this line and at farming he led what may be termed a successful life. In Newton county, Missouri, he married Sarah Archer, their issue being: Dee, James, Moses, Michael, Henry P., Robert L., our subject; and John M.

The educational advantages of our subject were of the common school order. When he

became a youth, strong in body and full of vigor, he made a hand on the farm and thus in early life did he learn the value of industry and the reward it always brings. When he came to Texas he had accumulated less than two hundred dollars which slipped away from him really before he had located. His start in Clay county began with his planting a crop on his father's farm, being furnished with everything and getting all he made. After five years of maneuvering and unceasing employment he found himself in a position to buy a quarter section of partially improved land. Farming and investing his surplus in stock was the plan he followed and in a few years he bought four hundred acres more land on which he runs about one hundred head of stock.

Mr. Robinson married in Clay county, Helen, a daughter of Royal W. Grogan, a pioneer and prominent citizen of the county. The children of their marriage are: Mabel, Warren, Grover, Dare, Matthew, Eugene, Ida, and **Victor Lee**.

The domestic interests of Clay county have been conserved by the presence of such men as Mr. Robinson in the county. While he has been occupied with his personal affairs he has unconsciously contributed toward the upward and forward tendency of his municipality and it is the work of such settlers in the aggregate which works out its final destiny. He is a school trustee, and has been for some years, and in politics owns allegiance to the principles of Democracy.

**ISAAC S. LIGHTLE.** The agricultural and stock-raising interests of Clay county find a worthy representative in Isaac S. Lightle, who is carefully conducting his business interests and meeting with gratifying success. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, May 31, 1861, and is a son of Samuel and Martha (Dempsey) Lightle. The mother was a native of Ohio and was taken by her parents to Missouri, where she was reared and married. The paternal grandparents of Mr. Lightle removed to Pike county, Illinois, purchased a farm there and reared

their family. Samuel Lightle was married in Missouri and remained in Pike county for a number of years, but in 1889 removed to Kansas, settling in Butler county, where he purchased a farm and yet makes his home. His entire life has been devoted to general agricultural pursuits and stock raising. In his political views he is an earnest and inflexible Democrat, never faltering in his allegiance to the principles of the party, but he has never sought to figure in public life. Those who know him entertain for him a warm regard because he is found reliable in business and faithful in all duties of citizenship and private life. His wife is a daughter of Coleman Dempsey, a farmer and tobacco raiser, also engaged in the cultivation of fruit. In the family of Mr. Dempsey were six children: Isom C., an attorney at law; J. W., a merchant, of Detroit, Illinois; John, a brick mason; Nelson; Mrs. Mary Boothe, and Mrs. Martha Lightle. To Mr. and Mrs. Lightle were born the following children: Mary, the wife of Thomas A. Wood, an attorney; Isaac S., of this review; Clara, who died at the age of twenty years; John W., a farmer; Nettie, who died at the age of twenty-one years; Lottie, who passed away at the age of eighteen years; Nelly, the wife of Dr. Brown. The parents of these children are members of the Methodist church and are people of the highest respectability.

Isaac S. Lightle remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, when he married and settled upon a farm belonging to his mother-in-law. Later he purchased a tract of land which he cultivated a few years, when in 1895 he sold the property and came to Texas. In that year he purchased a farm in Clay county, an extensive tract of land nine hundred acres, of which seven hundred were under cultivation. In May, 1905, he sold this farm, and located three miles north on Red river, farming still more extensively than before. He cast in his lot among the pioneer settlers of the neighborhood and has aided largely in reclaiming the district for the purposes of civilization. During all this time he has never had a total failure in



ISAAC S. LIGHTLE AND FAMILY



crops, although there have been some short crops on account of drought, but if the wheat failed the corn bore and the other crops were good, and thus he has always had plenty to support his family and stock. He is also demonstrating that horticultural pursuits may be profitable, and put out a large orchard of five thousand trees and is well pleased with the outlook of the country, for he realizes that industry and labor find their just reward here. He carries on general farming and stock raising and he purchased and operates a thresher, having a traction engine and doing not only his own threshing, but also threshing for his neighbors.

Mr. Lightle was married to Miss Dorcas H. Wade, who was born in Pike county, Illinois, in February, 1861, and is an estimable lady, who has been a good helpmate to her husband. She is a daughter of Frank and Jane (Elliott) Wade, a resident farmer of Pike county, where both he and his wife died. In their family were three children, Mrs. Lightle being the youngest, the others being Ella, the wife of E. Newport; and John K., who died January 1, 1906. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Lightle has been blessed with five children: Guy E., a traction engineer; Lela M., and Ross S., who are at home; Allen I. and Mildred D., who are in school. Mr. Lightle is a staunch Democrat, but without aspiration for political office. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church. He is regarded as a most enterprising business man, brooking no obstacles that can be overcome by determined purpose and carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

WALTER A. REID, clerk of the county and district courts with office at Wichita Falls, Texas, has followed in the footsteps of his most worthy father and attained at a young age to a prominent place in the official and business affairs of this city of North Texas.

His father is Charles E. Reid, who was born at Greenup, Kentucky, August 2, 1850. He early became identified with the mercantile affairs of his birthplace, and was a prosperous merchant in Greenup until 1883. In the latter

year he came to the then new town of Wichita Falls, and in an official capacity and as a private citizen has been co-operating most heartily and effectively in its progress and upbuilding ever since. For the first three years he continued mercantile pursuits in this place, and in 1886 was elected to the office of county clerk and clerk of the district court. He was a competent and trustworthy official, as he demonstrated from the very beginning of his career, and at each subsequent election he was returned to office by good majorities. He gave his active supervision to the affairs of office until he recently suffered a paralytic stroke, and he is now an invalid. He has made himself a loved and trusted member of the community, and his integrity and upright conduct have been sustaining forces in all the affairs of Wichita Falls and vicinity. His wife was Miss Mary L. McCoy, also a native of Kentucky.

Mr. Walter A. Reid was born to these parents in Greenup, Kentucky, in 1875, and was eight years old when the family home was transferred to Texas. He accordingly received most of his education in the schools at Wichita Falls. He entered his father's office and was the competent and efficient deputy for ten years before he took his father's place on account of the latter's illness. He is now (at this writing) the candidate for election to the office and has practically no opposition since the affairs of the office have so long been in his and his father's hands that they would not seem rightly placed with any other person. The business of the clerk's office is conducted in a most up-to-date and thorough manner, fully justifying the confidence reposed in these men by the citizens of the county.

Mr. Reid is a Master Mason, and his father is both a Royal Arch and a Knight Templar Mason.

JUDGE WILLIAM B. SLAUGHTER, banker and cattleman residing at Dalhart, in the extreme northwestern county of the Panhandle, is a member of the famous Slaughter

family of Texas, and to any one at all acquainted with the civil and political history of Texas and with the state's great cattle industry no introductory mention is necessary to call to mind the prominence of the various members of the Slaughter name in the various departments of Texas life and activity from the days of the revolution to the present. Of the present generation, besides the Judge, is his brother, Colonel C. C. Slaughter, of Dallas, one of the most noted of Texas cattlemen, and the great Slaughter ranches in Texas and New Mexico have for years been stocked only with herds of thoroughbred cattle. Another brother, P. E. Slaughter, is a cattleman in Arizona, while another, John B. Slaughter, has his cattle headquarters in Lynn county, Texas.

Judge Slaughter's father was Rev. George Webb Slaughter, whose name figured actively with Texas history for over fifty years. Of a Culpepper county, Virginia, family, he came to Texas in 1836, when the war for independence from Mexico was still in progress, and he became a pony expressman, or messenger, on the staff of General Sam Houston, and was associated with that great general during all the stirring times coincident with the establishment of Texan independence. His connection with the events of those days is interestingly recorded in John Henry Brown's voluminous and accurate history of Texas. After the war for independence George Webb Slaughter located in Palo Pinto county, being among the early settlers of that then far western and border community, and he spent the remainder of his years in that county, where he died in 1894. He was a minister of the gospel for many years, although his active and useful life was directed into numerous channels whence flowed material progress and social uplift. The old Slaughter homestead near Palo Pinto is now occupied by his daughters. Judge Slaughter's mother was Sarah Jane (Mason) Slaughter.

Born in Freestone county, Texas, in 1852, Judge Slaughter spent his boyhood days in Palo Pinto county and in Dallas. While he

was growing up the great industry of Palo Pinto county was cattle-raising, and he has known and been identified with this business from very tender years, thus following the same lines as the other members of the family. When only fifteen years old he was intrusted with the taking of a herd of eighteen hundred cattle from Palo Pinto county to the shipping point at Newton, Kansas, and by cool-headedness and good judgment he stood off a band of Osage Indians who met up with the company while going through Indian Territory, their evident intention being to stampede the cattle.

In 1870, at the age of eighteen, he was sent to Chicago to attend Bryant and Stratton's Business College. But after remaining there six days he returned to Texas and began the handling of cattle, buying and shipping on his own account, his operations being carried on mostly in Concho and San Saba counties. He became associated in this business with his brother John B., and this arrangement continued until about 1877. In 1878 he moved to Blanco canyon in Crosby county, where he established a large cattle ranch and remained until 1883, in which year he took his cattle to Socorro county, New Mexico, where he was in the cattle business until 1892. In the latter year he moved his outfit up into Beaver county, Oklahoma, being there about three years, and in 1895 came to Sherman county, in the extreme northern tier of Panhandle counties. Here his ranching operations have been centered ever since. He owns eighteen thousand acres of land, and leases enough more to make his entire pasturage for cattle amount to fifty-one thousand acres, over which princely demesne range his fine herds of graded Herefords, and his stock has always been of acknowledged quality and quantity; keeping up with the reputation always maintained in Slaughter enterprises. On his ranch he has erected one of the fine residences of the Panhandle, at a cost of seven thousand dollars, and its equipments of hot and cold water and all other modern conveniences make it a close rival of the best urban dwellings.



In 1900, as a side line to his other enterprises, Mr. Slaughter went into the mercantile business at Stratford in Sherman county, establishing the Stockmen's Mercantile and Banking Company. After continuing this concern for two years he sold the mercantile department, but retained the banking department, which then became known as the Bank of Stratford, of which Judge Slaughter is president. Its capital stock is fifteen thousand dollars. On March 1, 1904, he extended his financial operations by buying the bank at Dalhart, Dallam county, and converting it into the First National Bank, with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars, he being president of this institution also. Judge Slaughter now resides in Dalhart, and from this point conducts his various cattle and banking interests.

Judge Slaughter has not been a passive witness of the advance of public affairs, but is a liberal, energetic and progressive citizen of Dalhart, working to build up this new town, and he has manifested a like degree of public spirit wherever he has maintained his residence for any considerable time. He served, by election, as county judge of Sherman county for two years. He is well known in Masonic circles, having attained the Knight Templar degree.

Judge Slaughter was married in May, 1877, to Miss Anna A. McAdams, daughter of Captain McAdams, of Palo Pinto county. They have one son, Coney C. Slaughter, who is cashier of the First National Bank at Dalhart. Mrs. Slaughter is quite prominent in Eastern Star circles, having been most worthy matron of the lodge at Stratford for some time.

JOHN SMITH BARLOW WALKER. In Mr. Walker we find a gentleman whose efforts toward the domestic improvement of Montague county have covered more than a score and a half of years, and since 1877 he has been identified with his farm on the Sunset and Forestburg road. In 1873 he settled in the rolling country about three miles west of Forestburg and his home has been maintained on

the same place ever since. Farming was the vocation taught him as a boy in Cooke and Grayson counties and that and kindred vocations have claimed his time since he became a man. As a carpenter he has had a hand in much of the building done in his locality and as a farmer he has creditably improved and successfully cultivated the one hundred and sixty acres of land where he has so long made his home.

By nativity Mr. Walker is a Tennesseean, having been born in Jackson county, that state, September 19, 1850. He was a son of Francis D. Walker, born in Kentucky in 1801, and brought up there by Watt Walker, his father. Just what family Watt Walker had we cannot tell, but William, Green and Francis D. were three sons and the last passed his life as a farmer. About 1838 he married Mary J. Country who was born in 1811, who was his companion through all his trials and vicissitudes in the west and died in Benton county, Arkansas, in 1867.

Francis D. and Mary Walker's large family consisted of the following children: Marion, of Orr, Indian Territory; Rachel, who died in the Cherokee Nation as the wife of Joseph Bridges; Jesse, who was killed by the Indians at Belknap, Texas, while in the military service of Texas; Mary J., of Hardy, Texas, wife of T. B. Clark; Sarah and Minerva, twins, the former married Charles Hayes and died in Arkansas, and the latter married James Craft and died in the Cherokee Nation; John S. B., and Andrew J., of Bowie, Texas. In 1856 the parents began their westward journey and stopped first in Dade county, Missouri, and in 1857 they came on to Texas and settled near Whitesboro in Cooke county, and later, moved to Grayson county. The house they first built was afterward moved to the townsite of Whitesboro and was the first house of that now substantial town. After remaining in Texas about ten years, and still believing that the best place was yet ahead, the parents migrated to Benton county, Arkansas, and there the father also passed away, in 1888. Mrs.

Walker's folks were of the Virginia Coundrys, and farmers, a branch of which dropped down into the state of Tennessee where Mary J. was born, in 1811. At about seventeen years of age John S. B. Walker began life as a teamster and freighter between Jefferson, Whitesboro, Gainesville and Ft. Sill, Indian Territory, hauling lumber, supplies and grain to and fro for a period of four years. With his accumulations from this source he settled in Montague county and began his life on a new farm. He finally bought a piece of deeded land, built a toy box house on it and launched himself into the heat of the fight. Practically the whole of his farm has been brought under the plow, and cotton, corn and the stock of the farm have brought him his substantial results. Some years ago he erected a cotton gin near the Walker schoolhouse, but this was somewhat in the nature of an experiment and its owner's hopes for it were not realized.

A year subsequent to his advent to the county Mr. Walker was united in marriage, July 23, 1874, to Louisa C. E. Box, a daughter of Cornelius and Mary B. (Wells) Box who came to Texas from Calhoun county, Alabama, in 1857. Mr. Box settled in Rusk county and there Mrs. Walker was born December 16, 1858. They then moved to Cooke county in 1859. In the order of their birth Mr. and Mrs. Box's children are: Joseph, of Montague county; Calvin and Mrs. Julia Marteen, of Hale county; Belle, wife of Ben H. Steadham, of Montague county, and Mrs. Walker.

Mr. and Mrs. Walker's children are: Lawrence, who married Minta Farmer and resides on the home place; Lillie, wife of E. E. Farmer living near by; Miss Linnie, still at home; Ruth, who married Arthur Teague, of Montague county, and John and Elward, still under the paternal roof.

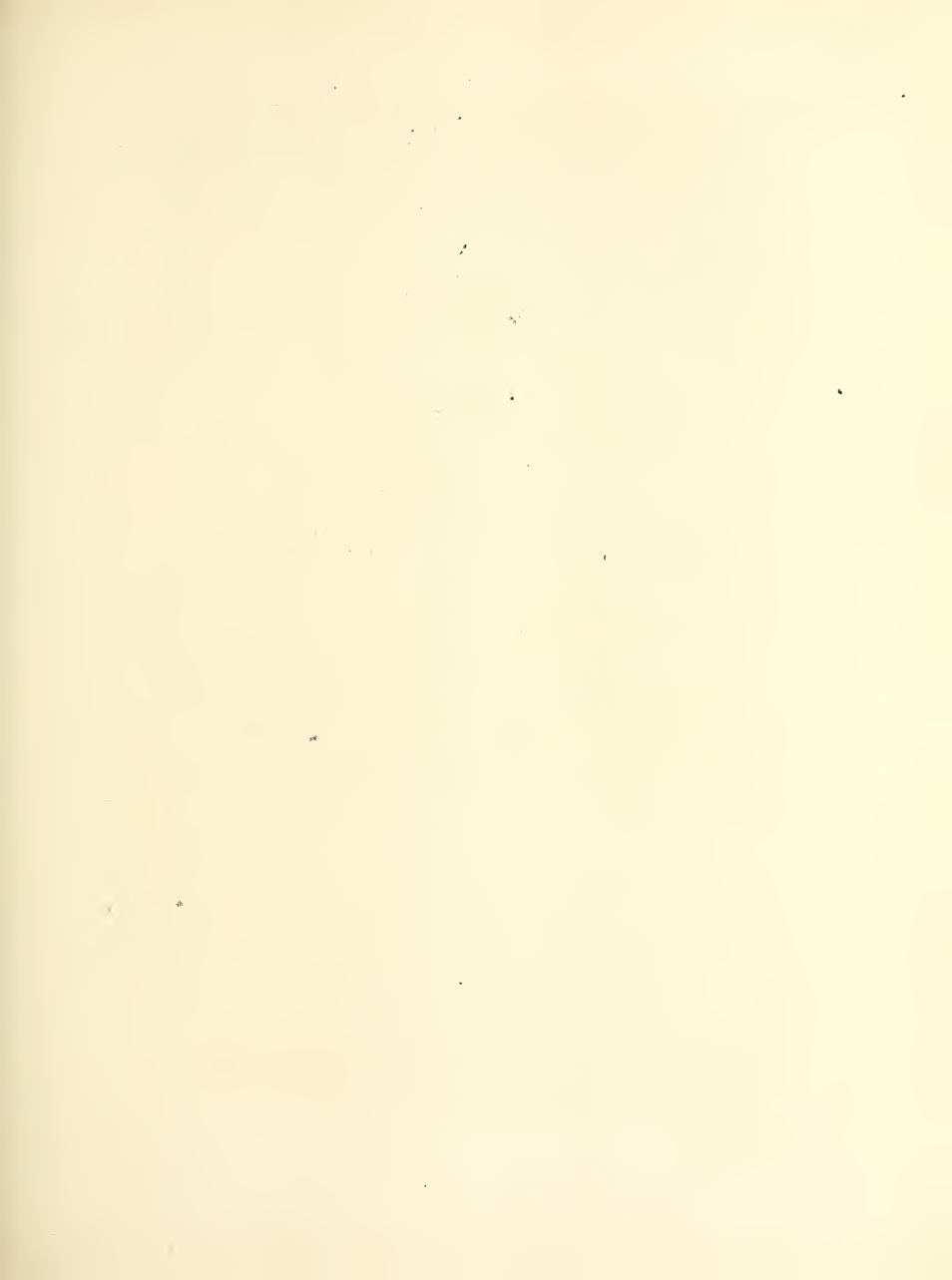
DEFOREST E. BENTLEY. Prominent among the Illinois colony of settlers in Clay county, and energetic and upright as a citizen, we introduce him whose name initiates this personal record.

Mr. Bentley, in becoming a resident of Clay county, Texas, was one of the colony above mentioned, and as advance man prospected the location which resulted in their choice of location and final settlement at Thornberry. For himself he purchased a tract of two hundred acres and at once began its reduction and cultivation in a modest, though successful, way. Grain, stock and fruit growing employ him and his ambitious and industrious family, and that they have done something toward beautifying and enlightening Clay county all acquaintances are forced to admit.

While Mr. Bentley came to this state from Illinois, his native state is New York and his native county Chautauqua. He was born near Ellington, February 26, 1854, of parents Perry and Sarah (Cartright) Bentley. The father became a carpenter and followed the trade as a young man but turned his attention to farming afterward and died in August, 1903, at the age of eighty-one years. He was born in Rensselaer county, York state, and went to Chautauqua county as a boy. His wife died in 1866 and he then married Mary Cox, by whom he also reared a family and whom he also buried. His first children were: Harvey, of Chautauqua county, New York; Clem, who died young; Deforest E.; Nicholas, of Michigan; Margaret, of Ellington, New York, and Estelle, who died early in life. Of his second children, Ashley resides in Ellington, Arthur died at East Liverpool, Ohio, by accident; Nellie married Herbert Crook and resides near Ellington, and the same place is the home of Eugene; Mildred, wife of Oscar Nelson, and Abbie who married a Frary also abide near that town.

The Bentleys are of English origin and the family is believed to be an old-established one of New England, as it was from either Connecticut or Rhode Island that grandfather Bentley migrated to New York state.

D. E. Bentley acquired only a common school training. He learned farming from his father and started in life as such himself. At the age of fifteen years he, by day's work, earned the money to buy a couple of calves and



when they grew up into an ox team he traded them to his father for his time. For about six years he worked as a farm hand for wages and then rented land and began farming as extensively as his limited accumulations would permit. He started west in 1874 and stopped in Pike county, Illinois, where his first earnest efforts may be said to have been made and where, as the head of a family, his life work really began. He married July 4, 1876, and took his wife to a rented farm. Their combined labor and sensible economy put them in possession of a sum sufficient to establish them fairly comfortably in their new place in Texas and it was to escape the severe winters of the north and to acquire the cheap and fertile land of the Wichita country that induced their removal south.

Mrs. Bentley was, prior to her marriage, Miss Eliza Temple. Her parents were James and Sarah (Hawker) Temple, people of English birth, the former of Lincolnshire and the latter of Devonshire. The father was born March 3, 1813, and died May 8, 1875, while the mother's birth occurred August 19, 1822, and her death October 27, 1886. They came to the United States about 1832. Their children were: Mary R., widow of Stephen Evans, of Griggsville, Illinois; Elizabeth, of Bellplain, Kansas; Mrs. William R. Wallace; Mrs. Bentley, and George F. Temple, of Abilene, Texas. Mrs. Bentley was educated in the Griggsville high school and taught four terms of country school while she was yet Eliza Temple. She is a lady of bright, active and alert mind and has shown her belief in the efficacy and power of education over ignorance by making personal sacrifices and enduring personal hardships for the sake of providing her children with an advanced education.

Mr. and Mrs. Bentley have nine children, namely: Charles, born June 8, 1877, resides near Chattanooga, Oklahoma; Margaret, born December 5, 1878, is the wife of Martin Stubbs, in charge of the government's weather observations at Galveston, Texas. Mrs. Stubbs took a four-year course in Fort Worth University,

where she met her future husband, one of the faculty of the institution. His duties have been so distributed as to give Mrs. Stubbs an opportunity for travel and she has visited the West Indies—San Domingo and Cuba—and talks most interestingly of life and conditions there. She and Mr. Stubbs were married June 5, 1902. Hattie, born December 7, 1880, was educated also at Fort Worth, and taught in the schools of her home vicinity. She was married August 22, 1905, to T. M. Runnells, of Illinois. She is now living in Oklahomá and expects Lawton to be her home. Her husband is a bright young man of good education and had been bookkeeper for a Chicago firm, until failing health compelled him to go south. He is now in connection with a lumber firm. Harvey, born October 31, 1882, is an invaluable assistant at the family home; George, born March 21, 1888; Mary, born February 21, 1891; John, born May 14, 1893, Lloyd, born November 5, 1895, and Ruth, born November 17, 1897, are all members of the family circle.

The family of Mr. Bentley hold allegiance to the Methodist church. The parents have taught their children the lessons of the bible where right living and right action are set forth as cardinal principles of an upright life. They have strong faith in the life to come and do the Master's will by fearing God and keeping His commandments.

DR. HERBERT E. STEVENSON, a capable and successful representative of the medical profession in El Paso, was born at Vacaville, Solano county, California, July 3, 1871, his parents being Hon. George B. and Ann M. (Maupin) Stevenson. The father was born in Kentucky of southern parentage and was one of the "forty-niners" who, attracted by the discovery of gold in California, started around Cape Horn in 1848, and was in California at the beginning of the great placer gold excitement of 1849. He realized a large fortune in placer gold mining and became associated in a business way with several of the most noted business men of the Pacific coast, including Leland



*H. E. Stevenson*

Stanford, with whom he was connected in railroad building. Mr. Stevenson built the Vacaville & Clear Lake Railroad, which he sold to Leland Stanford and which became a part of the northern branch of the Southern Pacific Railway system. He was an active, energetic man, of large capacity in business affairs and engaged extensively in mining throughout the greater part of his life. The proposition of completion of the Southern Pacific Railroad from the west to El Paso together with the mining possibilities of this vicinity brought him to El Paso in 1880, about a year before the completion of the road, and here he maintained his residence up to the time of his death in 1896. When El Paso began to grow, following the building of railroads, he took a public-spirited part in promoting the welfare of the town. In politics he was a staunch and unflinching Democrat and was elected to the Texas state legislature on that ticket. He made and lost several fortunes during his life, but in the promotion of varied business interests contributed in substantial measure to the promotion and development of various localities. His wife, who was born in Missouri, belonged to an old southern family. Her father, Thomas Maupin, was a native of Boone county for ten years, covering the period of the Civil war. When a young girl she crossed the plains in 1849 with her parents and was married to Mr. Stevenson in California. She now makes her home in El Paso.

In a still earlier period before the advent of G. B. Stevenson in El Paso, the family became connected with the history of that city and the opening up of the west. Afterward Captain Stevenson, formerly of the regular army, an uncle of Dr. Stevenson, was with the noted Doniphan expedition, which going to the southwest in 1846 to join the armies under General Taylor and General Scott in Mexico, captured El Paso from the Mexican forces and fought in the battles of Brazolia and La Verd and Chihuahua, which resulted in adding all of this great southwest country to the domain of Uncle Sam.

Dr. Stevenson came with his parents to El Paso in 1880, having spent the first nine years of his life in northern California, where he acquired his early education which was continued

in the schools of this city. He was one of the first graduates of the El Paso high school. About this time, being thrown upon his own resources, he went to work in this city, being employed for seven years by the Wells-Fargo Express Company. He had decided, however, upon making the practice of medicine his life work and accordingly he pursued a course in Rush Medical College at Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1899. Previously, however, in 1898, he enlisted at Chicago for service in the Spanish-American war with the Seventh Illinois, known as the Hibernian Regiment, in which he received the appointment of hospital steward, having passed the necessary examination before the medical board. He went to Washington, joining the Second Army Corps and was assigned to duty in the various camps amid cases of typhoid fever and other diseases, thus serving until after the close of the war. Both in his college work and in his term of hospital service he had the advantage of being associated with Dr. Nicholas Senn, who was made surgeon in charge of all operations in the field and who is one of the most distinguished surgeons of America.

After a few months' practice in Chicago following his graduation and in the various polyclinics Dr. Stevenson returned to his home in El Paso, where he has since practiced with splendid success, being one of the leading representatives of the medical profession in this section of the country. He belongs to various medical associations, county, state and the American, and has been for some years an officer of the El Paso County Medical Association. In 1906 he was elected honorary life member of the International Medical Society of Mexico. He received the first diploma issued by the Rush Medical College, after it had come under or a part of the University of Chicago. Also received the first diploma of the four year class, same school, and was a member of the committee selected from the medical department, University of Chicago, to be present at the conferring of the degree of LL.D. on President William McKinley in 1899. He is also a member of the staff of Hotel Dieu, the noted Sisters' hospital at this place. He has maintained active

interest in military affairs and is now a member of the Texas National Guard, in which he holds the rank of captain.

Dr. Stevenson was married in El Paso to Miss Florence G. Vilas, a daughter of Dr. Walter N. Vilas, a prominent pioneer physician of El Paso. They have one son, Walter H. Stevenson, and they lost their first born, Herbert Vilas. Dr. Stevenson ranks today with the most prominent representatives of the profession in the southwest, having skill and ability that places him in the front rank in his chosen field of labor. He is yet a young man and arguing from the past one may well prophesy for him a successful future.

**JUDGE RICE MAXEY.** The subject of this sketch is a native of Kentucky and was born at Tompkinsville, the county seat of Monroe county, on the 1st day of May, 1857. He is the third son of Dr. A. H. Maxey and wife, Lucy A. Maxey (nee Garner) who were also natives of the state of Kentucky, and were married in Monroe county in 1850. There were born of said marriage ten children, of whom seven are now living, namely: Radford, Rice, Fannie, Lucetta, J. B., S. B., and Leslie Maxey, all born in Kentucky, except the last named, who was born in Texas. Radford Maxey is a farmer and stock raiser and lives in Collin county; Fannie married S. L. Brown of Decatur, Texas, and she with her husband, who is a merchant, now resides in Velasco, Texas; Lucetta married J. P. Leslie, an attorney, and they now reside in Sherman, Texas; Samuel B. Maxey is a graduate in medicine and now actively engaged in the practice of his profession at Angleton, Texas; J. Benton Maxey is an attorney and resides in Sherman; Leslie, the youngest child, is now teaching, but is studying law and expects to make law his profession.

Dr. Maxey, the father of Judge Maxey, was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, and was actively engaged in the practice of his profession for more than thirty years in the state of Kentucky and sixteen years in Texas. In 1873 he

removed with his family to the state of Texas and located in Collin county. In 1880 he moved to Grayson county, and died in Sherman, Texas, on the 11th day of December, 1889, at the age of seventy-three years. His widow made her home with Judge Maxey until the date of her death, which occurred at Denison, Texas, on the 28th day of June, 1905, she then being seventy-five years of age.

Judge Maxey was admitted to the bar in 1880. In 1881 he formed a partnership with Colonel A. A. DeBerry and Captain Tillman Smith at Cleburne, Texas, where he was engaged in the practice under the firm name of DeBerry, Smith & Maxey until the latter part of 1883, when he removed to Crockett, Houston county, Texas, where he lived and practiced law until 1890. In 1886, as the Democratic nominee, Judge Maxey was elected county attorney of Houston county, and re-elected to the same position in 1888. In 1887 he was married at Palestine, Texas, to Miss Margaret A. Broyles of Asheville, North Carolina. In 1890 he removed to Sherman, Texas, where he engaged in the general practice of his profession until 1892, when, as the Democratic nominee, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Grayson county. He was re-elected to the same position in 1894. After the expiration of his second term as prosecuting attorney of Grayson county he re-entered the general practice of law with Hon. C. L. Vowell under the firm name of Maxey & Vowell, which continued until 1900, when, as the Democratic nominee, he was elected Judge of the fifteenth judicial district; this position he held until January, 1905, at which time he resigned and entered the firm of which he is now a member, namely, Wolfe-Hare & Maxey. The firm of Wolfe-Hare & Maxey maintain offices at both Sherman and Denison, Texas. Judge Maxey resides at Denison and the other members of the firm at Sherman.

Judge Maxey never failed of election to any position he sought before the people and bears the reputation of being one of the best electioneers and campaigners in the state. He filled every official position occupied by him

with great credit to himself and unusual satisfaction to the people. He has had charge of much important litigation, both civil and criminal, and is recognized as one of the most successful trial lawyers in the state. He was a terror to criminals while prosecuting attorney, and no man, perhaps, ever occupied the district bench in Texas who was sustained in a greater per cent of cases on appeal to the higher courts than was Judge Maxey.

OZIAS DENTON JONES. In the person of the subject of this personal sketch, Howard valley, in Jack county, owns a citizen who has participated in the civil—and some of the military—affairs of the Lone Star state during the past forty-three years, and whether at fighting Indians, defending his politics or pushing on the handles of his plow, he has made it a strenuous battle and has succeeded or failed according to the courage of his adversary or the odds of the fates against him.

His early experiences in Texas Mr. Jones acquired in the state service during the war. He came hither in 1862, just discharged from a brief term of service in the Confederate army and enlisted in Colonel Bowlin's regiment for service against the Indians. As is well known this was chiefly a service of scouting all over the frontier of the state, in small bands or large according as the danger seemed greatest, never fighting an orderly pitched battle but always conducting a running fight with the odds from five to fifty against them. During his months of this sort of warfare our subject encountered the red man many times, but only once face to face and then under circumstances to freeze the blood and to make the hair stand.

Just west of Belknap fifteen of the regiment, including Mr. Jones, were indulging in their usual lookout for the "Braves" when they spied two at some distance and made a charge after them. The Indians retreated into an ambush and joined a band of several hundred posted and waiting about the jaws of the trap they had set for the soldiers. The boys fell in and the trap was sprung but the soldiers beat

back the cowards before they were surrounded and a running fight for ten miles was kept up, the remnant of the soldiers then reaching a small stockade where they felt temporarily safe. On the way to safety the boys picked up the family of a cowman away from home and all pinned their faith and their safety to the improvised fort and to the trusty carbine. Until darkness hovered over all the Indians kept beating at the stockade, threatening every moment to overwhelm it and scalp the last victim it contained, but nightfall and the possible suspicion of relief from the fort or re-enforcements from the camp caused them to retire. The next morning ten soldiers returned along the trail of the fight and buried their dead and mutilated comrades and found thirty "good Indians" to tell the story of the accuracy of the white man's aim.

Mr. Jones was mustered out of his frontier service at Gainesville in 1865 and then took up farming near where his parents had lived. He remained in Grayson county until his departure for Jack county, in 1879, and had gathered little "moss" up to that date, for his team of ponies and a wagon and seventy-five dollars in money comprised the sum total of his assets upon his arrival in Howard valley.

For two years subsequent to his entry to the county Mr. Jones was a tenant on rented land but, deciding to own a home at the expense of heroic effort and some sacrifice if necessary, he bought, as the man without money always does, an eighty acre tract on the Holmark survey. He erected a box house sixteen by sixteen feet, put up a pole stable and "made himself at home." At first crops were good and then poor, as the seasons run, but his testimony on this point is to the effect that there has been a marked improvement in the character of the seasons and that now this portion of Texas has come to be a fairly reliable agricultural country.

Raising cotton at first, and then, when his help began to leave him, turning his attention to grain, with as many cattle as his growing area would support, prosperity has shown itself



and been visited upon him until his eighty acres has increased to four hundred and thirty, and this almost single-handed, he having had hired help not more than three months while accomplishing these results.

Ozias D. Jones was born in Claiborne county, Tennessee, March 22, 1838, a son of Samuel Jones and a grandson of Samuel Jones Sr. His father was reared and married in Tennessee, his wife being Rhoda, a daughter of Obediah Hensley. Of this union there were born: Hillary, who died in the Indian Territory leaving a family; Mary Ann, wife of Charles Dent, of Springfield, Missouri; John, who was killed by the "Red-legged Kansas Jayhawkers" during the war; Ozias Denton; William Crocket, who died in Missouri; James M., of Dade county, Missouri; Nancy, who married Isaac Underwood and died in Missouri; Shelby, who passed away in Missouri, and Julia, wife of Andrew Scott, of the Creek Nation.

In 1852, Samuel and Rhoda Jones migrated to Dade county, Missouri, and there our subject acquired the finishing touches to his very limited education. The radical differences of the people of that locality over the issues of the war caused them to come to Texas where southern sentiment abounded and they reached the Lone Star state and settled near Collinsville in 1862, where Mr. Jones soon died. His widow survived him a brief time and died in 1864.

Under his home environment nothing but real work confronted Ozias D. Jones from a very early age. He got in between the plow handles before his age could be expressed by two figures and he has not seen fit to abandon his calling since. He enlisted in the Confederate service in 1861, with Clarkson's regiment, Price's command, and, in the six months of his enlistment, he helped fight the battles of Oak Hill, Dry Wood and Lexington, and when he was discharged from the army he came to Texas and got into the frontier service here.

In September, 1862, Mr. Jones married Martha, a daughter of Elihu Cox, from Jackson county, Missouri, to Grayson county, Texas,

where he and his wife passed away. Mrs. Jones was born in Jackson county, Missouri, in 1843, and is the mother of Dacey and John, the daughter yet at home but the son a young lawyer of San Antonio, who is married to Mary Ames and has a daughter Mary. In preparation for his profession John Jones studied law with Mr. Sporer, of Jacksboro, and was admitted to the bar there.

In his political beliefs and practice our subject is a Democrat and he has attended party conventions in the county in a delegate capacity. He relies for spiritual strength on the teachings of the Word and communes with the congregation of the Methodist church.

LANGDON S. SPIVEY. Connected with the leading mercantile establishment of Bellevue and standing as a foremost citizen of Clay county is the worthy subject of this biographical review. Esteemed as a citizen, loved as a man and faithful as a neighbor and friend, he is the architect and builder of his own situation and the modest part he has taken in the material and moral advancement of his community reflects the character of the man and adds strength to the municipal and social fabric.

Orphaned in childhood and dependent upon filial guidance and support, Langdon S. Spivey began life in earnest before his twentieth year, humbly but honorably, and in whatever business or calling his interests have been centered he has pursued an open and upright course. His life exemplifies the trite adage that "right is might and will prevail," regardless of the tempting rewards offered by opportunities to do wrong. Nature endowed him with strong industrious tendencies, as if supplementing his disadvantages of childhood environment, and a strong physique and a warm heart have done the rest. Work was food for him in youth and it seems to have no equivalent as a factor in the satisfactory experiences in approaching age.

Mr. Spivey is a native of Alabama, where in Green county his birth occurred September 8, 1854. His father, George B. Spivey, was a farmer and wagon maker and died two years

after our subject's birth at forty-four years of age. The latter went into Alabama from North Carolina when a young man and in Green county married William Melton's daughter Mary. In 1857 Mrs. Spivey brought her family to Texas and settled near Dresden, in Navarro county, where she passed away in 1865. Her oldest child, Ann, died in Texas in 1857, and her second, Paola P., passed away in Navarro county in 1890; George B., her third child, died at San Antonio in 1875; Alva V. survived until 1864; Alice is the wife of A. S. Howard, of Amarrillo; David F. resides in Navarro county, and Langdon S. completes the family. P. P. Spivey served in the Confederate army in the rebellion, Polenac's division, Spaight's regiment and Captain Phanly's company, and George B. served on Galveston Island. After the mother's death the oldest son hired a cook and kept the children all together and it was under his guidance that our subject reached the years of maturity.

Langdon S. Spivey was limitedly educated in the rural schools, and as he grew was assigned an acre of land by his brother to cultivate, the proceeds of which were to supply him with school books and the like. He made the old home his own until after his marriage, but started his career in business at nineteen years of age. His first work was as a clerk in a general store in Dresden, where he served about seven months, when he withdrew to travel with an invalid brother over Texas in search of the latter's constitutional relief, but when the brother died our subject returned to the home farm and attended a private school one season, in Corsicana, and the following year he made a crop with his guardian brother. In the autumn he entered another general store in Dresden for a short time, when, February 2, 1876, he married and began married life as a farmer on a portion of the family home. He remained there until 1881, when he engaged in the grocery business in Corsicana. A year later he exchanged this business for a farm and was identified with its cultivation until April, 1890, when he came to Clay county and established

a hardware and implement business in Bellevue.

The firm of which Mr. Spivey is the junior partner is styled Melton & Spivey and has existed as such since its founding in 1890. As it has grown in extent and importance it has become identified with the cattle industry, and in 1896 they transferred this branch of the business to Foard county, where their ranch of some eight thousand acres is stocked with some twelve hundred head of stock and beef cattle. Their mercantile establishment is one of the largest of its character in Clay county and its presence here is one of the important factors in attracting trade to Bellevue.

Mr. Spivey married Leah, a daughter of W. B. Melton, who brought his family to Navarro county, Texas, from Searcy county, Arkansas. In this latter locality Mrs. Spivey was born in December, 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Spivey's marriage was productive of the following issue: Nora, wife of C. L. Ford, of Bellevue, with children Hugh and Robert; Mattie, Mrs. G. A. Richter, of Taylor, Texas, with children, Albert and Wilbur; Miss May, a graduate of the public schools, one year a student in Southwestern University at Georgetown and a graduate of the Scarritt Bible Training School, of Kansas City, is preparing for missionary work in Japan; Ruth, Hubert, James and Pascal complete the interesting family.

Mr. Spivey is prominent in local Odd Fellowship, having been a member of the grand lodge and the grand encampment. He is a Democrat, and, aided by his Christian companion, has brought their children up in the fear of the Master and as members of the Methodist church.

J. F. NEWMAN. In the careful conduct of extensive business interests Mr. Newman has attained wealth and is justly regarded as one of the most prominent, enterprising and successful business men of western Texas. So far as can be ascertained the Newman family came from Virginia. Moses Newman, the grandfather of J. F. Newman, was a native of Tennessee and in his family were seven sons and four daughters, all of whom were born in Mont-



*J. F. Newman*



gomery county, Arkansas, where he had taken up his abode in early manhood. There he was married and reared his family, the lady of his choice being Miss Betsey Collier, a native of Arkansas. Of their children three are yet living: Martin, who resides in Sweetwater; Jeff, who makes his home in Fisher county, Texas; and Mrs. Polly Rushing, who is living in Navarro county, Texas.

Martin Newman was born in Montgomery, Arkansas, March 12, 1827, and when about twenty years of age was married there to Miss Elizabeth Polk, a relative of the prominent Polk family of Tennessee. Her father, James Polk, was a native of that state and was a distant relative of James K. Polk, president of the United States. Martin Newman continued to make his home in Arkansas until 1850, when he removed to Texas, settling in Navarro county. There he lived for a number of years and in 1884 took up his abode in Nolan county, where he has made his home to the present time. Throughout his entire life he has engaged in farming and the stock business and his well conducted interests have brought to him a gratifying measure of prosperity. His wife, who was born May 7, 1828, died in Nolan county, September 7, 1904, when seventy-six years of age. She had one son and one daughter who reached adult years: J. F. Newman, of this review, and Mary Jane, who was born November 16, 1855, in Navarro county, Texas, and is now the wife of Thomas Trammell, of Sweetwater, this state.

James Franklin Newman was born in Montgomery county, Arkansas, December 20, 1849, and was reared upon a farm. He had little opportunity for acquiring an education and from his boyhood days has been dependent upon his own resources. He early realized the value of industry and perseverance and those qualities have been the foundation upon which he has builded his splendid success. As the years have passed he has accumulated considerable wealth and made judicious investments in various ways. When a young man he started in the cattle business, in which he has continued up to the present time and he is now one of the large cattle dealers of western Texas. For the past few years he has given his attention to the raising

of fine stock and in addition to his splendid herd of cattle he also raises fine horses. He has extensive landed possessions in the western part of the state, principally in Nolan and Fisher counties. His handsome residence in Sweetwater was erected in 1883 and here he has since made his home. In all his business undertakings he has been energetic and diligent, manifesting keen discrimination and foresight, nor has his path been strewn with the wrecks of other men's fortunes.

On the 4th of September, 1873, Mr. Newman was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Rushing, who was born in Navarro county, Texas, October 12, 1858, and is a daughter of Calvin Rushing, a native of Tennessee and an early settler of Texas. In their family there are three sons: Alfred Thomas, born October 14, 1874; Harrtar Silas, born December 30, 1876; and Ira Moses, March 27, 1887.

Mr. Newman has taken considerable interest in political affairs, especially in the local work of the party. He was elected sheriff of Nolan county in 1890 and filled the office for six years. This has been his only public service as an office holder, though he is a champion of all progressive measures and has given hearty co-operation according to his time and means to various movements and plans for the public good. He came to Texas in 1879 and since that time has been deeply interested in the work of upbuilding and improvement in this state. From early boyhood his life has been largely devoted to the cattle industry and he is perfectly familiar with all the intricate details of the business. His long rides upon the open range, the cow boy camp, the round up and the riding of the lines have made him thoroughly familiar with the business and he has thus been enabled to conduct his interests with profit. His herds are among the finest in the country and aside from the raising of cattle he is probably engaged in the raising of blooded horses on a more extensive scale than any other man in this immediate country. Some of his horses are noted animals and have made records where they have been entered in all the large circuits of the country, including New York, Chicago, Saratoga and New Orleans. He pays special attention to the breed-

ing of fine stock and on his ranch may be seen some splendid specimens of the noble steed. Mr. Newman has made a reputation as a stock breeder that is known throughout the entire country. To say that he has risen unaided from comparative obscurity to rank among the wealthy men of Texas would seem trite to those familiar with his career, but it is but just to say in the history that will descend to future generations that he has made a business record that any man might be proud to possess. Beginning at the bottom round of the ladder he has steadily climbed upward and has gained the confidence and respect of his business associates by reason of his promptness in the discharge of every obligation and his fidelity to every business trust. He stands today not only as one of the most successful, but also as one of the most respected representatives of the stock interests of this great state.

DAVID HODGES FOREMAN. The citizenship of Jack county has known David H. Foreman in the field of domestic commerce a dozen years and the county has known him as a citizen since 1883. First as farmer and then as merchant, the higher elements of man's nature have ever dominated him and it is as a representative of those who have helped to do things here that he finds a place in the ranks of progress in our achievement age.

Beginning with his origin we find Mr. Foreman a native of Marshall county, Alabama, born February 7, 1854. James Foreman, his father, was a native of Morgan county, Alabama, lived a modest farmer there and in Marshall county and died in 1869 at forty-seven years of age. Grandfather Foreman migrated from North Carolina to Alabama, in which former state the family were pioneers and representatives of an old American family. James Foreman married Elizabeth Hodges a daughter of David and Lucinda (Johnson) Hodges, formerly of the state of Georgia. She died in 1880, the mother of William, who died in Jackson county, Arkansas, as a farmer and left a family; John, a Collin county, Texas, farmer; David H., of this notice;

James, who passed from earth in Sebastian county, Arkansas, as a tiller of the soil; Isaac, of Hill county, Texas; Mary, wife of H. E. Floyd, passed away in Sebastian county, Arkansas; and Benjamin, who conducts a farm in that county.

The farm furnished the playground for David H. Foreman when a child and with its affairs he remained associated until thirty-seven years of age. The schools of the country district knew him as a pupil at times and he began life for himself with a strong frame, a willing hand and a fairly trained mind. He left his native heath at past twenty-three and sought Texas with the intention of making his way by the labor of hands and took up farm work for wages in Kaufman county as an introduction to the Lone Star state. From a farm hand to cropping on the shares and from that to independent farming mark the successive steps of his advance, and after five years spent in Kaufman county he came to Jack, in November, 1883, and bought a farm on Salt creek, ten miles southwest of Jacksboro. His farm embraced the settlements of Kizee and Myers and he remained on it some nine years and abandoned it for a mercantile career.

Coming to Jacksboro, in 1892, Mr. Foreman engaged in the grocery business, added dry goods later and took in J. E. Grisham as a partner for a time. Mr. Grisham retired and after some further experience with groceries Mr. Foreman closed it out and put in a stock of hardware, adding implements as an important branch of the business. From 1898 to the present his stock and business have kept pace with the progress of the times and it is now one of the important local marts of trade. The hardware line has experienced an annual growth and implements have moved with a slow and steady pace, save binders, on which line alone his per cent of increase for 1905 over any former year will reach seventy-five.

In November, 1879, Mr. Foreman married, and two pair of mules and a wagon and a little cash constituted the accumulation of himself and

wife on their advent to Jack county. When he entered on his mercantile life his store was situated near the northwest corner of the square and six hundred dollars was invested in groceries as the nucleus of his first stock. Business alone has absorbed him, and his peculiar fitness for a commercial career has assured him a gratifying success. His wife was Mary J. Cotton, a daughter of Weaver and Mary (Yery) Cotton, from Georgia and Rusk county, Texas, respectively. Mr. Cotton was a farmer and moved into Kaufman county before the war, and there Mrs. Foreman was born in 1857. She died April 1, 1900, the mother of Eula, who died at eighteen years, in March, 1899; Anna, wife of H. S. Perkins, of Hamilton, Texas; William Lawton, of Pepperwood, California, and Eddie, a young lady at home, and Jessie, Katie, Mary and David Homer.

Mr. Foreman is a member of the Christian church and of the fraternal order Woodmen of the World. In former years he took some active interest in politics and was a Democrat until Mr. Cleveland issued his famous free trade message, in 1887, when he broke with the party and joined issues with the party of reform and has affiliated with it since. In the olden time his father was a Whig, but the family espoused Democracy on the issues of the war and are largely identified with it still.

**WILLIAM LA FAYETTE DAVIS.** It is rarely the case where twenty years of industry yields one a fortune and places him in the category of financial independents, but when our attention is directed to a subject of that character we wonder how it was accomplished and are curious to know the methods employed in the achievement of such results. All who know Mr. Davis—and he has a wide acquaintance—know that the secret of his success dates from his childhood when he was taught the value of long hours of hard work, but to those who are strangers to him this article will outline, in brief, the elements which have led to his remarkable success.

William L. Davis came to Montague county

and settled on West Belknap creek in 1882. It is not essential to detail how he got the horse with which he can be said to have started his successful career, but it was honorably acquired—for "Bill" Davis never owned anything that he did not pay "value received" for—and, as the nucleus of his farm, he contracted for a small tract of Jack county school land. His first home was a rude habitation but its wants were presided over by his mother, and her presence inspired her ambitious son to deeds of industrial heroism. He planted his crops and cultivated them and was at work while other men slept and made dollars while some men swapped stories and wore out their welcome, their credits and their knife-blades at the country store. He stocked his farm as fast as he could and expanded his domains with cheap grass land as fast as his circumstances would warrant. "Four o'clock" called him out in the morning and the bed caught him again only after everything else had been attended to for the day. He was ambitious beyond his strength, and in the twenty years of strenuous life in which he has made a modest fortune he has drained his body of its natural vigor and sapped his constitution to the danger mark. His judgment led him into speculative channels, and the land or the cattle that he bought with borrowed money always returned him fabulous results. He has been behind his affairs from the first day until now, shoving it steadily up hill until seventeen hundred and eighty acres of land, improved and stocked with two hundred and fifty head, represents the bulk of his substantial accumulations in the score of years recently closed.

William L. Davis was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, July 27, 1857. His father, Wilson Davis, was born in Knox county and owned a farm on the Cumberland river in Monroe county, where he reared his family and where he died in 1872. The latter was born in 1822, and made a success of life raising corn and hogs. He was a son of Benjamin Davis, a Virginian, who settled in Knox county, Tennessee, a pioneer, but who died in Monroe county. Wilson Davis married Elizabeth Akins, a daughter of William

Akins, also from Virginia, and a Tennessee planter. The issue of this marriage were: Austin G., Henry D., Sarah J., Mollie, Andrew J., William L., Mattie N. and Julia.

Our subject grew up on and seemed to thrive on farm work as a boy. The country schools provided him with a limited education and he was not separated from his mother until he was thirty years of age. The same year his father died the family came to Texas and made Grayson county their home until their advent to Montague in 1882. He was married at Buffalo Springs, Texas, December 3, 1887, his wife being Minnie A. Smith, a daughter of Samuel and Jane (Brown) Smith, of Missouri, both of whom now reside in Hobart, Oklahoma. Mrs. Davis is one of ten children and was born in Missouri, May 15, 1867. She is the mother of Ivy Pearl, Addie D., Rex Otis, Bruce D. and Van Lee.

While Mr. Davis has been laying up substance for a rainy day he has also been laying by a good name, for no man stands higher in his community than he. While he disclaims any active interest in politics, candidates for office are anxious for his support, and if a friend finds trouble and needs a helping hand Mr. Davis provides the hand.

THE NORTH TEXAS FEMALE COLLEGE, one of the strong educational institutions of Texas, has been an important factor in winning for Sherman the reputation of being the "Athens of the Southwest." This is the oldest institution of the city and is presided over by Mrs. L. A. Kidd-Key, the wife of Bishop Joseph S. Key of the Methodist Episcopal church, who in the course of sixteen years has achieved phenomenal success in the upbuilding of the institution, which now has an enrollment of more than four hundred pupils, while its faculty embraces twenty-five professors and teachers of the highest ability. The college is the property of North Texas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and when Mrs. Key took charge it was reported to the conference that the college property had a val-

uation of fifteen thousand dollars but was burdened with a debt of eleven thousand dollars and that school work had for the time been suspended. Accepting the presidency of the institution, Mrs. Key brought to her work great energy and tact and opened her first term with six teachers and between fifty and sixty pupils. With this great indebtedness the outlook was not very encouraging, but Mrs. Key knows no such word as fail. It was not long before the campus of six acres underwent a transformation. The yard was graded, flowers were planted, walks were laid and the garden was utilized. Another progressive movement instituted by the president was an entertainment given to which the business men of the city were invited and before whom the needs of the college were urgently set forth. A ready and generous response was secured, and from that time the North Texas Female College has had a prosperous career, until to-day the property is valued at seventy-five thousand dollars and is entirely free from indebtedness. Mrs. Key has also added ground of her own to the college campus and from her private funds has erected commodious buildings, until there are now fifteen buildings in all, most of which are heated with furnace, lighted by electricity and provided with pure artesian water. In fact the equipments are modern in every appointment, while the teachers are people of superior ability in the line of their specialty and the course of instruction is a high college curriculum, embracing mathematics, literature, languages and the sciences. The school has also a conservatory of music and art unequaled in the state and the finest masters have been brought from Europe. The various buildings and cottages which constitute the college property give a homelike feeling that could not possibly be secured if all the students were accommodated in one immense structure. Knowing the condition of the school as it was little more than a decade ago, its growth and advancement seems almost phenomenal. The extent, scope and efficiency of its work is such as places it on a par with any ladies' school in the country. Entering upon the work with far less than nothing, be-







*J. W. Pickens*

cause of the great indebtedness, Mrs. Key has developed an institution the financial strength of which is equal to its intellectual force and accomplishment. A contemporary publication has said: "Mrs. Lucy Kidd-Key is the incarnation of its enterprise, its progress, its success. To visit the college and observe her quiet manner you can scarcely realize what she has done and is doing. She is self-possessed, unobtrusive, sweet-spirited, and as gentle as an angel; but she has a head full of executive ability and a heart that warms to the interests and needs of every girl, and teacher, and employe under her direction. She is the president when it comes to running the business of the institution, but a veritable mother superior when it comes to giving sympathy and kindly attention to those under her care. Her patience is well nigh infinite. If she ever becomes disturbed or ruffled, no one but herself ever knows it. She is the woman for this line of work, and God is setting the seal of his approval upon the labor of her hands. She has achieved far beyond the work of ordinary mortals, she has built up a school that would be a credit to any city or any country; she has given to Sherman a school that has helped to advertise the town in the most effective manner; she has built up a school that is daily proving a blessing to the young women of our country and is recognized as one of the leading educational institutions of the Lone Star state and the south."

CAPTAIN JOHN HENDERSON PICKENS, who was honored and esteemed as a citizen of genuine worth, was a son of Joseph Pickens, who removed from South Carolina to Alabama about 1820, making his home in Selma, Marion and Eutaw, Greene county. He removed from the last mentioned place in 1843 and died there in 1853, at the age of sixty-three years. His father was General Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina, a hero of the Revolutionary war. Joseph Pickens was united in marriage to Caroline Henderson, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Henderson, of Maybinton, South Carolina. Ten children were born of this marriage,

of whom five died in infancy, while three sons and two daughters reached adult age and are still living, with two exceptions.

John Henderson Pickens was born February 1, 1842, in Marion, Greene county, Alabama, and pursued his early education in private schools in Eutaw, while subsequently he matriculated in the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa, in the fall of 1858. There he remained almost continuously until December, 1860, when he became ill with typhoid fever. He lay ill for several months and during that time the Civil war was inaugurated. About the time that he became convalescent the first company was organized for service and was leaving for Fort Morgan, in Mobile Bay. In 1860 the University of Alabama was converted into a military institute and in 1861 Mr. Pickens returned to that institution, where he received his training in military tactics. In the fall of the same year he was detailed and sent to Mobile to drill the different companies of A. McKinsty's Alabama Regiment of Infantry, which had just been organized and was in camp at that place. Early in the year 1862 Mr. Pickens, being under required age, obtained consent of the governor of the state, of the faculty of the university and of his mother and joined the Fourth Alabama Regiment of Infantry, which has just been organized and was in camp at Mobile, under the command of Colonel A. A. Coleman and was made drill sergeant. About a month or six weeks later he was elected third lieutenant of Company G, and in July, 1862, was promoted to second lieutenant, while in December of that year, he was raised to the rank of first lieutenant of his company. In January, 1863, he was detached and served as brigadier ordnance officer on the staff of Brigadier-General Alfred Cummings, in which brigade was the Fortieth Alabama Regiment. On the 21st of February, 1863, he made application to be removed from staff duty and be allowed to join his company with the Fortieth Alabama Regiment, which had been ordered into active service at Vicksburg. The application being granted he rejoined the company above Vicksburg, at which time the company was encamped on Rolling Fork, in Isaquena county, Mississippi, under General Furgeson.

The regiment afterward advanced up Deer creek and there checked and drove back the enemy's advance as they proceeded down the creek. The Confederate company was then ordered back in time to participate in the siege of Vicksburg and was detached to Moore's Brigade, Forney's Division, and was surrendered to General Pemberton, on July 4, 1863.

Being paroled Mr. Pickens went into camp at Demopolis, Alabama, and after being exchanged immediately after the battle of Chickamauga he was with Moore's Brigade and was ordered to the Army of the Tennessee under command of General Braxton Bragg, then in camp at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and was placed in General Frank Cheatham's Division of Hardee's Corps. While he was in the parole camp at Demopolis, Alabama, he received his commission as captain of Company G, Fortieth Alabama Regiment, to take rank from May, 1863. He was engaged in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. During the winter of 1863-4, General Alpheus Baker was assigned to the command of Moore's Brigade, vice Moore transferred, and the brigade was attached to General Stewart's Division. Mr. Pickens participated therewith in all of the engagements in the Georgia campaign under General Joe Johnson and General Hood. Near Atlanta, Georgia, he was detached and assigned to duty as inspector general on the staff of Brigadier-General J. T. Holtzclaw, that brigade being a part of General H. C. Clayton's Division of Hood's Corps, afterward Stewart's Corps and with which Captain Pickens remained until the end of the war. He was in all of the engagements of the brigade throughout the remainder of the Georgia campaign and also with it in Hood's Tennessee campaign during the winter of 1864-5, General Holtzclaw's brigade being ordered to Mobile, Alabama, to assist in the defense of that city. Captain Pickens was in the brigade during the siege of Spanish Fort, across the bay from Mobile and was the last to leave the fort on the night of April 8, 1865, having been instructed by the general to remain and see that all got away. He visited this place for the first time after this date in 1903, accompanied by his wife and his brother A. C., during

the period of the reunion of the Confederate veterans held in New Orleans in that year. He was with the last troops that evacuated Mobile in 1865, having acted as inspector as well as adjutant general of the brigade during a portion of the time and finally was included in the surrender of the troops east of the Mississippi river by General Richard Taylor to General Canby, on the 10th of May, 1865. His parole was signed by General R. L. Gibson, C. S. A., and Brigadier-General A. Andrews, U. S. A., commissioned for that purpose.

After the close of the war Captain Pickens returned to his home and found that the ravages of war had wrought destruction. He first turned his attention to his plantation, plowing and planting as much cotton as he could for the remainder of the season. In June of that year a party offered him a loan of two thousand dollars if he would go into business and he opened a drug store in Eutaw on the 1st of July, 1865, conducting it during the remainder of that year and the next year, at the same time managing the plantation belonging to his father's estate. He made sufficient money to pay off the loan and had a little sum left to his credit. In June, 1868, he left home and started for California by way of New York and while there he attended the first Democratic national convention held after the war. He sailed from that port July 9, 1868, by way of Panama and reached San Francisco at daylight on Sunday, August 3, after which he proceeded up the San Joaquin valley and engaged in wheat raising in Merced county. The following year he removed to Fresno county, in what was called the Alabama settlement, and there engaged in the sheep business, but in 1875 he sold out and returned to San Francisco, where he accepted a position as deputy in the office of the county clerk, remaining there for two and a half years. He next went into a stock broker's office, where he continued until 1882, when he left California for Texas, bringing with him two thousand sheep. He arrived in Abilene during the latter part of June and sold this flock of sheep at five dollars and seventy-five cents per head. Finding there was a market for them he made another trip to California in the latter part of August, securing

another flock which he took down on Bluff creek in the southwest portion of Taylor county. There he carried on the sheep business until April, 1886, when he removed to Abilene and became deputy in the office of the county and district clerks, acting in that capacity until 1891. During this time, in 1888-9, he purchased the abstract business, in which he continued to the time of his death.

Captain Pickens was married on the 12th of November, 1890, to Mrs. Eva Brigham, nee Polk, then a resident of Abilene, and a native of Tennessee. Captain Pickens is one of Abilene's representative citizens. He is a man who has a wide and varied experience and in the service of his country, in the Civil war, he took a prominent part and was an active figure in all the different phases of army life, proving himself a valiant soldier, a good disciplinarian and an excellent officer. He endeared himself to the hearts of his comrades and the experiences of those trying days of camp life and of battle will linger long in their memories. The captain was a genial, pleasant gentleman and in all business relations he was honest, painstaking and reliable. He was a prominent Knight Templar Mason, having in 1905 been promoted to the office of Grand Standard Bearer of the Grand Commandery of Texas, and was Eminent Commander of Abilene Commandery No. 27, for several years. He was with the Grand Commandery of Texas, as Grand Sword Bearer, at the triennial reunion, held at San Francisco, California, in 1904. He died at Mineral Wells, Texas, May 13, 1905.

**JAMES M. HEFLEY.** During the closing year of the Civil war decade the subject of this review, then under twenty years of age, first became identified with Jack county. He entered the employ of the government at Fort Richardson, and the months which he labored for "Uncle Sam" were passed largely in putting up hay and taking care of forage for the stock upon the military reservation. While connected thus with the Fort and, later, while freighting across the county from the east, he gained a knowledge of the untamed and untaken lands of the creek

valley where, when he was ready to establish himself in a permanent location, he purchased land and inaugurated his substantial career in Jack county.

It was in 1876 that Mr. Hefley settled one mile north of Vineyard and bought the Judge Charson settlement, which he cultivated, and upon which he resided for nineteen years. He was limitedly financed when he came hither, having a few hundred dollars, the savings of several years at various occupations, beginning with his experience at Fort Richardson, but he paid for his farm and undertook its cultivation with his team and the few implements which he could gather together. Selling this tract he purchased four hundred and twenty acres on the Kirkendall and Eubank's Surveys, three and one-half miles west of Vineyard, and here we find him located today.

Farming in Jack county has brought to our subject the material prosperity he enjoys. When we say "farming" we include the possession of the few cattle and horses necessary to every intelligently and successfully managed place, but the cultivation of the soil has been depended upon for substantial return and its yield has sufficed to bring a position of financial independence to its owner.

Prior to his advent to Jack county to settle Mr. Hefley had spent a few years as freighter from the pine mills of East Texas, hauling lumber, with his ox team, to Palo Pinto, Weatherford, Springtown and Jacksboro. He crossed and recrossed this region until every portion of it was as familiar to him as his own door-yard, as he devoted the first part of his manhood to gaining the first rung of the ladder in his long climb toward a condition of independence. Prior to attaining his majority he made a trip to Kansas and remained on the range and farm with his employer between the Verdigris river and Big Caney in the Cherokee Nation and when his freighting career closed he was asked to join a cow drive to the market at Abilene; he accepted, and again threaded the untamed country of the red man and passed by and over the unclaimed "Sunflower" frontier, des-

tioned to be a veritable garden spot in less than ten years from that date. He remained with Mr. Chadle, of Parker county, on this drive for a year, and returned to the south along the rich valleys of the Neosho, visiting the old towns of Kansas and acquainting himself with the true geography of the now famous gas and oil fields of the United States.

James M. Hefley was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, May 31, 1850, and was a son of John Hefley, who brought his young family to Parker county, Texas, in 1855, and settled among the wild conditions of that frontier locality. In that early day the red man had almost unlimited and undisputed sway over Northwest Texas, and among the innumerable killings credited to them was an uncle of our subject, John Montgomery, one of the pioneers of Parker county. Mr. Hefley, Sr., was in the Ranger service for a number of years, his command being Ward's company and Berry's regiment of Texas troops. John Hefley left Parker county after a residence of fifteen years, and moved into Wise county, where he passed away in 1870, at sixty-two years of age. His birth occurred in Tennessee, and he was married twice in Mississippi, his first wife having been Atlanta Caraway, who died leaving three children, viz.: James M., William, and Mary, wife of George Walker, of Wise county, Texas. For his second wife John Hefley married Jane Cuthbert, who bore him: Josephine, wife of Isaac Wendley, of Wise county; Sarah E., deceased wife of Joseph Ferguson; Elizabeth; Nancy A.; Alice, who married Daniel Hinred, of Panhandle, Texas; Ella, widow of Payton Hunt, of Oklahoma; Georgian, who married John Payne and died in Wise county; Isabel, wife of James Payne, of the Chickasaw Nation, and John, also of the Chickasaw country, and Columbus, of Texas.

James M. Hefley came to maturity where there were no schools and as a consequence acquired little mental training during his boyhood days. In some manner he learned to read and write, and do something toward mathematical computations, but actual contact with business men and affairs in the course of his life has given

him his chief and practical knowledge of things. He has been busy all his life and has manifested little interest in things beyond his own bailiwick. While he entertains political views and believes strongly that political parties wield a power for good or for evil in our land, he has taken no active interest in their workings beyond the expression of an opinion and the casting of his ballot. For years he was a Democrat, but the administration of Mr. Cleveland from 1892 to 1896 surfeited him with Democracy and he joined issues with the Populists, and in 1904 cast his ballot for Mr. Watson. He believes in the Sacred Book and ascribes to it all the good and all the wisdom of the world, yet he is unconverted. While he enjoys social intercourse and the company of friends, and confesses the incompleteness of a home without a woman he has never married, and is passing his evening of life in solitude.

CHARLES HARDCASTLE. Active for many years with the promotion of the substantial interests of Bridgeport and for two years superintendent of its public schools, Charles Hardcastle has, it will be seen, been one of the figures prominent in the urban and rural development of the Rock Island portion of Wise county. The townsite company of Bridgeport, composed chiefly of Decatur citizens and of officials of the Rock Island Railroad Company, brought Mr. Hardcastle on to the scene upon the laying-out of the town as its agent, and with the sale of its holdings and the handling of its other interests he was occupied until its purposes were accomplished, when personal matters arose to claim his attention and have since occupied his time.

Mr. Hardcastle has been identified with the west for many years and western manners and customs have transformed him into a western man. Indeed his nativity can fairly be said to have been western, for he was born in Macon county, Illinois, at a date when that country was still considered new. His natal day was June 4, 1857, and his origin from among the honorable folk of Decatur, his native town.

His father, William Hardcastle, was a merchant in that city and died at forty-six years of age. The latter became identified with Macon county early and was married there to Maria Daniel, of Virginia birth.

As is well known to genealogists, Hardcastle is a prominent English name. Edward Hardcastle was one of three male representatives of the family who emigrated from the mother country and established themselves on American soil, Edward being the grandfather of our subject.

William Hardcastle left issue: Charles, Samuel who died at Marion, Kansas, unmarried; Anna; and Julia, who resides with her brother in Bridgeport and is assistant postmaster of the town.

While Charles Hardcastle's father was a merchant he also had farming interests and it was in the country that our subject was chiefly brought up. Good schools did the work of his elementary education and he finished his education in college and in the Wherrell Normal at Paola, Kansas. When his education was completed he engaged systematically in teaching school. He followed the profession some years and concluded his school work in the Sunflower state at Lincolnville. His friends secured him the appointment as postmaster of Marion, Kansas, which position he left, after six years of tenure, to engage in the real estate business. He was so engaged at Marion when arranged with by the Bridgeport Townsite Company to handle their business in their new and embryonic Texas town.

June 24, 1884, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hardcastle. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Yost, a daughter of Benedict Yost and Elizabeth (Benson) Yost, of Washington, D. C. Mr. Yost was born in Prince George county, Maryland, in 1816, and was one of the pioneer Republicans of his native state. He was appointed to the public service just after the war and served in the custom house in Baltimore many years and was transferred to Washington, D. C., and there concluded his government work at an advanced age, dying in September, 1884.

His wife was a lady of English ancestry and was born in Queen Ann county, Maryland, and died in Washington, D. C., in September, 1883. They were the parents of the following children: Emma, who married Charles Harvey and died in Maryland in 1904; Robert, who died in Washington, D. C.; Amelia, who resides in the District of Columbia; Dallas, of Marion county, Kansas; Amos, of Washington, D. C., and John of the same city; Frank, who passed away in Portland, Oregon; William, of the District, and Mrs. Hardcastle, whose birth occurred in the District, December 6, 1857.

Mrs. Hardcastle was liberally educated in the public schools of the capital city and in 1883 came west to Marion county, Kansas, where she met her husband, and was married to him the following year. She was occupied with her domestic duties wholly until induced to apply for the postoffice at Bridgeport, under Mr. McKinley's administration, was appointed and succeeded Mr. Cleveland's appointee, Mr. Alexander Lowry, in October, 1897. She was reappointed in 1901 and is nearing the close of the eighth year of her incumbency of the office.

Having been reared in the political atmosphere of Washington and the daughter of a war Republican whose happiness was the most complete only after a sweeping victory of his party, and one who might be called after the political epithet coined by Mr. Cleveland—an offensive partisan, Mrs. Hardcastle drank deep draughts from the Republican fountain and the trend of her thought was along political lines. She became known in her neighborhood circle for her radical views and for her outspoken and unswerving Republicanism, and it was but natural for a Republican administration to reward her allegiance to party and compliment her personal fitness by appointment to the position she asked. Her influence and the influence of recent past political history have unified the political sentiment of the Hardcastle household, for whereas the husband was rocked in the cradle of Democracy and espoused its traditions and superstitions he is

now marching in the Republican column and singing the music which the harmony of Republican conditions has written on the pages of modern time.

As a result of their marriage six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hardcastle, viz.: Carrie, who finished her education in the Marion, Kansas, high school, is the wife of Wooten Winton and resides at Burleson, Texas; Miss Helen is a graduate of the Bridgeport schools, class of 1904, and is a teacher in the public schools; Emma graduated with the class of 1905, Bridgeport; and Dallas, Frank and Robert are pupils in the grades of the Bridgeport schools.

**WILLIAM T. RUMAGE.** The Rumages are of English origin and their American history dates from an early period, the family possibly being founded here upon the heels of the Revolutionary war. When the grandfather of our subject was born is not definitely known, nor when he settled in Tennessee, but as early as 1807 he was living in Maury county, for it was that year his son Samuel, our subject's father, was born. Whatever its pioneer origin, its personnel was made up of rugged farmers who aided in the primitive work of development of that rich portion of Tennessee.

Samuel Rumage was an illiterate, endowed by nature with a penchant for successful business, and his substantial achievements marked him as one of the county's successful farmers before he left Tennessee. He lived in both Maury and Fayette counties and emigrated from the latter in 1836 when he took up his residence in Independence county, Arkansas. He resumed his occupation there and was in uninterrupted pursuit of it till the first year of the rebellion when, holding sentiments in opposition to the Confederate regime, he refueged to Phelps county, Missouri, and remained till August, 1865. He passed the remaining years of his life in Arkansas, dying in 1872. While he was a Democrat from the date of his first vote up to the rupture between the north and south, he displayed loyalty to the

flag of the Union and deserted his home rather than his country when the test finally came. In later life he was a Republican and his children all inherited his belief.

Mr. Rumage married Miss Nancy Lambreth, who passed away in 1897. Their children comprise Mary, wife of W. C. Gifford, of Arkansas; Benjamin, who died in the Union army; Martha who passed away in Arkansas, in 1867, as Mrs. Carnes Tire; Sarah E., who married James Nelson, of Sharp county, Arkansas, and William T., of this sketch. Mrs. Rumage's first husband was a Johnson and by this marriage a daughter, Betsy, was born. The latter married R. L. Buckalew and died in Arkansas in 1885.

William T. Rumage reached his majority in Independence county, Arkansas. He was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 2, 1847, and remained with his parents until after his majority, acquiring such education as was possible in the rural schools of the period during and just before the war. In 1886 he came to Texas and passed two years in Grimes county where he owned a farm. On coming into Jack county, in 1888, he located on Beaver creek and the next year he exchanged this farm for the nucleus of the one upon which he now resides.

When he was first married Mr. Rumage's circumstances were such as to demand the severest economy and the first year he passed with his bride was "in a nigger kitchen" while he "cropped one half for the other." While his beginning was most humble his energy was "many horse" and he never let daylight waste during the season of work. He had made some progress when he sought the Lone Star state strictly as a farmer, but here he added cattle, as his circumstances would justify, and this diversion has been a helpful adjunct to his remarkably successful career here. He owns eighteen hundred acres of land in Jack county on the waters of West Fork and is one of the leading grain raisers of the county. He manifests a pardonable pride in the fact that hard work has done so much for him, and to his posterity







*Thos Trammell*

he has transmitted liberally of the same success-winning traits. His wife has borne with good cheer all the domestic burdens allotted to man's truest companion and much credit is due her for the family achievements.

January 31, 1879, Mr. Rumage married Margaret, a daughter of Rev. J. M. McCoy, formerly from Maury county, Tennessee, where Mrs. Rumage was born in 1859. The issue of their union are: James A., whose home joins his father's, married Miss Josie McCormick; William T. Jr., married Miss Sallie Count and has issue, Luer, Elsie, Effie, Lottie, Elmer and Blanche; Eunice, wife of W. J. McNear, is the mother of Elbert and Clyde; Mollie married James Hyatt, of Lawton, Oklahoma; Bertie E., wife of Aubert Green, of Jack county; and Roy Elbert, the last, remains at home.

Mr. Rumage, although vastly outclassed by numbers, is a factor in politics in his county. He believes in showing his Republican colors and in fighting with a handful as if he expected to win. He has no personal ambition to gratify and makes no enemies to punish. He is a Methodist.

**HON. THOMAS TRAMMELL.** In the life record of Hon. Thomas Trammell we have a notable example of the old adage "It is poverty that makes the world rich." His life is also an exemplification of the maxim of Epicharmus, the Greek philosopher, who said, "Earn thy reward: the Gods give naught to sloth." Without special family or pecuniary advantages to aid him in his youth Thomas Trammell has made steady and consecutive progress undeterred by obstacles and difficulties that he has met until he stands today among the successful and prominent citizens of western Texas, being a leading representative of the cattle industry and also connected with banking interests in this part of the state. He likewise has extensive railroad possessions and has been the promoter of railroad transportation in this part of the state.

Philip Trammell, father of Thomas Trammell, was born in Arkansas, near the town of Van Buren, and in early life was left an orphan, so that he had to win his own way in the world.

He grew to manhood in that locality, and after attaining his majority was married there to Miss Ruanna Stevenson, who was also a native of Arkansas. He came to Texas with his family in 1852 and settled in Navarro county, then a new country, in which he was engaged in the cattle business. He drove cattle from Navarro county to the mouth of the Red river and thence shipped them by boat to New Orleans. There were no railroads in operation in those days, and the travel was along the trails whereby all commodities of the country were transported to and from market. When the Civil war was inaugurated Philip Trammell was too old to enter the service, being more than forty-five years of age, but realizing the importance of lending his assistance to the Confederacy in whatever way he could he entered the militia service in Texas known as the Home Guard for the protection of the property and families of those who had gone to the front. The Indians committed many depredations and a rough element of the white race also infested the country, taking advantage of conditions in order to gain unlawfully what really belonged to others.

When the war closed in 1865 Philip Trammell took a herd of cattle to Louisiana, but while at Alexandria was taken ill and was unable to proceed farther on the journey. His son Thomas was then summoned and went to his relief, taking the cattle on to New Orleans, where he sold them. He then brought his father back to his home, but he never recovered and passed away on the last day of December, 1865. His widow lived to a good old age and died in 1903, at the home of her son F. P. Trammell in Hemphill county, Texas. She was the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters. Those of the family who still survive are: Dennis, who is living in Stonewall county, Texas, near the Fisher county line; Frank P., of Hemphill county; Phillip, who is living in Oklahoma near the Texas boundary line; Thomas, of Sweetwater, Texas; Martha, the wife of J. J. Newman of Fisher county, this state; Elizabeth, who is the widow of J. A. Tankersley, and is also living in Fisher county; and Prudie, the wife of G. W. McLain, who resides near Rush Springs, Indian Territory.

Thomas Trammell, whose name introduces this record, was born in Arkansas, June 22, 1848, and was reared upon a ranch surrounded by all the environments that go to make up a typical western country. His knowledge of the range and the best methods of handling cattle was acquired in early life, and for many years he followed that pursuit with its attendant excitement, thrilling experiences and interests. As a cowboy he was in the camp and on the trail and thus acquired a knowledge that proved the foundation of his future business success. His father at one time was a well-to-do man and the owner of many cattle and negroes, but as the result of the war he lost all of his property and the family was greatly reduced in financial circumstances. Following the death of his father, Thomas Trammell, being the eldest son, assumed the management of the home place and the care of his mother and the younger children of the family. Later he managed through some of his dealings to obtain possession of a small herd of cattle and thus made a start in life for himself.

In 1872 was celebrated the marriage of Thomas Trammell and Miss Mary J. Newman, a daughter of Martin Newman of Nolan county, Texas. During the first year of his married life he made his home with his father-in-law and afterward bought and improved a place of his own. He resided in Navarro county until 1881, when he came to Nolan county, settling in Sweetwater in 1883. In that year he sold his place in Navarro county and transferred all of his interests to the new locality. In the early summer of 1883, in connection with R. L. McCaulley and Joe Bunton, he organized a private bank in Sweetwater, under the firm name of Thomas Trammell & Co. This institution has continued to do business in Sweetwater to the present time and is one of the leading banking institutions in the west. Mr. Trammell, however, has always considered his banking interests as a side issue because of the extent and scope of his other business interests. He has been extensively engaged in the cattle business, and has also invested and dealt largely in land. He is recognized as one of the large cattle dealers of this portion of the state and his ranch property amounts to about eleven thousand acres

in Scurry and Borden counties. He likewise has a ranch in New Mexico which covers a great area and is devoted exclusively to cattle. Beside this he has valuable business and residence property in Sweetwater.

Another business enterprise of Mr. Trammell, which has been of great value to the country as well as to himself, is his railroad interests. He and his partner, Mr. McCaulley, came into possession of the Colorado Valley Railroad in the fall of 1898, and the following year made a contract with A. E. Stilwell, of Kansas City, president of the Kansas City, Mexico & Orient Railroad, by which agreement this road became a part of the Orient system. Mr. Trammell is a director of the Orient company in Texas, and is treasurer. The Kansas City, Mexico & Orient Railroad begins at Kansas City and extends southwest, passing through Wichita, Kansas, and crossing a portion of Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas and the republic of Mexico, its terminus being at Topolobambo bay on the western coast of Mexico, a total distance of sixteen hundred miles. It is about five hundred miles nearer from Kansas City by the Orient road to the Pacific than it is from that point to any other port on the Pacific coast. It thus opens a new highway to the ocean and is a short line for the Orient trade—China, Japan and the Philippine Islands. For years it has been the dream of railroad promoters to build a road opening up the great southwest and it was A. E. Stilwell who evolved the great plan and carried it forward, great benefits accruing to the state of Texas from the construction of this important line of commerce. The value of this road to the southwest cannot be over estimated and time alone will demonstrate its full worth. All who have been instrumental in helping to secure an enterprise of this magnitude and carry it forward to completion deserve the grateful consideration of the people of the west.

Mr. Trammell makes his home in Sweetwater and his residence is a model of architectural beauty and modern improvements. It is tastefully and even luxuriantly furnished and is a most happy home. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Trammell have been born three sons: J. P., who is now in Jones county; W. T., who is cashier of

the Trammell bank of Sweetwater; and B. A., who is manager of his father's ranch in New Mexico.

Mr. Trammell was made a Mason in Spring Hill lodge No. 155, A. F. & A. M., in Navarro county shortly after attaining his majority, and took the Royal Arch degrees in an old log house in Corsicana, Texas, during the early history of that town. He was also one of nine men who organized the Knight Templars at Texarkana, Texas. He has likewise attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite at Galveston, and is a member of Hella Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Dallas. Perhaps the most notable element in the life record of Mr. Trammell is the fact that he has constantly enlarged the scope of his interests, has continually sought out new plans and methods and has extended his efforts until he is now in control of very extensive and important business enterprises. He likewise belongs to that class of representative American men who while promoting their individual success have also contributed in large measure to the general prosperity and progress. Honored and respected by all, there is no man in western Texas who occupies a more enviable position in the regard of his fellow men than Thomas Trammell.

MABEL R. GILBERT. In the subject of this personal notice the reader is brought into contact with a representative of one of the pioneer Texas families, its founder, Mabel Gilbert, having settled in the Lone Star state from Tennessee. The latter was the grandfather of our subject and his identity with the business interests of east Texas was as a miller, he having a saw-mill and a grist-mill. He had farming interests also, and was a cowman on a modest scale, but in his later life, and prior to the Confederate war, he sought northwest Texas and engaged extensively in the cattle industry. His ranch lay on Red river, north-east of Wichita Falls, and by the settlers of that day the Gilbert ranch in Clay county was well known. He made a success of his venture and died possessed of much real and personal property.

Mabel Gilbert was first married in Tennessee to Miss Morris, who died in Fannin county, Texas, having issue: William and Nicie, who died in Fannin county, the latter as Mrs. Hampton; Newton, who died in Cooke county; Jasper, who died in the same county; Robert, a resident of New Mexico; and two other daughters. Mabel Gilbert married, second, Mrs. Rachel Freeman, who bore him Lewis Cass, of Swisher county, Texas; Mattie, wife of Green Mullins, of Texas; Hettie, now Mrs. Leonard Jones, of Cooke county, Texas; David B., of Cooke county, as also is Jackson; Emily married Jack Reinhart; and Lizzie.

Morris Gilbert was a child of Mabel Gilbert and was born in Tennessee. His bringing up took place in Texas, with which state he was identified until he located in Oklahoma and is now a resident of Roger Mills county, Washington, Oklahoma. During the rebellion he was in the frontier service against the Indians and was severely injured by a comrade during that trouble. He was engaged in farming in Texas subsequent to the war and now runs his cotton gin in his new location. He was married in Fannin county, Texas, to Hannah Thomas, an Indiana lady, and a daughter of Richard and Martha Thomas. The issue of their union are: Mabel R., James E., of Oklahoma; William T., of Colorado, and Mary, widow of H. T. Nixon.

Mabel R. Gilbert passed his youth in Cooke county, Texas, and in the year 1881, became a resident of Clay county. His parents located at Buffalo Springs, where farming was carried on, with our subject as an adjunct, until the attainment of the latter's majority. The common schools sufficed for educating the children and when twenty-one years of age Mabel R. possessed a splendid physique, an unquenchable appetite for work and a full knowledge of the customs of his people. His first year's work away from home was on the Ikard ranch and at the conclusion of this service he bought an eighty acre tract of raw land on time, near Joy, and began its cultivation and improvement. The common products of the locality,

together with stock raising, have employed his time and as his circumstances warranted he made additions to his farm and herd, and now his farm embraces two hundred and fifty acres of land, fenced, well tilled and substantially and conveniently improved.

Mr. Gilbert was married in Clay county, Texas, September 27, 1893, his wife being Pearl, a daughter of E. B. and M. H. Hicks, who settled in Fannin county before the Civil war. April 19, 1899, Mrs. Gilbert passed away, leaving Edith and Clifford as her children and heirs. August 13, 1903, Mr. Gilbert married Miss Jewell Kilgore, a daughter of J. W. and Tollie Kilgore, settlers in Hunt county. Mr. and Mrs. Kilgore now reside in Clay county. John Morris Gilbert is Mr. Gilbert's youngest child, the result of his second marriage.

The Gilberts in politics have all along been Democrats and it was as such that Mabel R. was chosen as county commissioner by the Third district of Clay county in November, 1904, to succeed J. P. Norman. He has but recently entered upon his public duties and it is safe to predict a service of such efficiency as to commend him to his constituency for his own successor.

THE STATE NATIONAL BANK of Denison, for more than twenty years an institution of power in the financial and business circles of northern Texas, whose statements show a constant growth and steady prosperity through all the years of both commercial confidence and money stringency, and which at the present time stands at the highest degree of stability and success in its history, was organized in 1883 by Mr. J. N. Johnson, who was the owner for some time of a majority interest in its stock.

On September 22, 1883, the first meeting of the shareholders was held, and the articles of incorporation were signed by them. The first shareholders were: A. H. Coffin, A. R. Collins, Samuel Hanna, E. H. Lingo, W. C. Tignor, Alexander Renney, J. N. Johnson, W. Segar, John C. Waples, W. R. Green. The directors

elected at that meeting were: A. H. Coffin, A. R. Collins, Samuel Hanna, E. H. Lingo, W. C. Tignor, Alexander Renney, J. N. Johnson, W. R. Green, Wilmot Segar; and the first officers were: J. N. Johnson, president; S. Hanna, vice president, and W. Segar, cashier. The certificate to commence business was signed by John Jay Knox, then comptroller of the currency, on September 28, 1883, and the number of this national bank was 3058.

The first place of business of the bank was in the rear of what was then the book store of W. G. Hughes, in 200 Block, Main street, and in 1884 the present site on Main and Rusk streets was purchased and the building erected. On June 1, 1887, Mr. Segar resigned as cashier, and N. S. Ernst was chosen his successor. In August, 1889, the controlling interest of J. N. Johnson was bought by Mr. R. C. Shearman, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, and his associates, and on August 13 of the same year the number of directors was increased from six to eight, the additional members being S. G. Bayne, of New York state, and R. C. Shearman, of Bradford, Pennsylvania. On the same day Mr. Johnson presented his resignation as president, and Mr. Shearman was elected in his stead.

On June 30, 1890, Mr. Ernst resigned the cashiership, and was succeeded by G. L. Blackford. The capital stock which had till then been one hundred thousand dollars, was increased on July 29, 1890, to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. October 16, 1890, Mr. Ernst also resigned his place as director, Mr. John Doyle succeeding him.

Ten years after the organization of the bank many of the old directors had ceased their connection, from death or other reasons, and at that time the board comprised the following: Alexander Renney, A. F. Platter, John Doyle, A. H. Coffin, J. B. McDougall, W. C. Tignor, A. W. Acheson, D. N. Robb, R. C. Shearman, G. L. Blackford. And the officers: R. C. Shearman, president; Alexander Renney, vice president; G. L. Blackford, cashier.

January 24, 1899, at a meeting of the stockholders, the capital stock was reduced from one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to the

original figure of one hundred thousand dollars, at which amount it has since remained. On January 30, 1899, Vice President Renney removed to Indian Territory and resigned his office and in the following March his death occurred at Pauls Valley, Indian Territory. Mr. A. F. Platter was elected his successor. On July 16, 1899, the bank lost another of its heads in Mr. Shearman, whose death occurred at Excelsior Springs, Missouri, of Bright's disease. This necessitated several changes, and on the following August 22, J. W. Madden was elected director to succeed Mr. Renney, and G. L. Blackford was chosen president. At the same date Mr. Courtenay Marshall succeeded to the directorship vacated by the death of Mr. Shearman, and Mr. A. F. Platter was elected first vice president and Mr. Marshall became second vice president, W. G. Meginnis being chosen cashier.

In January, 1900, the following board was elected: A. W. Acheson, E. H. Lingo, J. W. Madden, W. W. Elliott, J. B. McDougall, A. F. Platter, D. N. Robb, W. C. Tignor, Courtenay Marshall, G. L. Blackford. Mr. Marshall became actively associated with the affairs of the bank at this time, and continued so until 1902, in which year he moved to Beaumont, Texas, to become secretary and treasurer of the Security Oil Company, who erected there the largest refining plant in the southwest. On leaving Denison he resigned the position of second vice president, and this office has since been discontinued.

The present board of directors of the State National are: A. F. Platter, J. B. McDougall, A. W. Acheson, D. N. Robb, W. W. Elliott, E. H. Lingo, J. W. Madden, P. H. Tobin, Elihu B. Hinshaw, G. L. Blackford—all men of the highest integrity and financial reliability.

The sworn statements of the bank as issued from time to time convey graphically the best idea of the status of this institution in Grayson county and northern Texas. In the first official statement published December 31, 1883, the bank showed \$48,288.29 on deposit, with an undivided profit and surplus of \$475. By December, 1885, the deposits had increased to

\$121,000, with \$16,600 in undivided surplus and profits. Two years later the deposits were \$168,000, with \$45,000 of undivided surplus and profits. At the close of 1889 the deposits were \$509,000. When Mr. Johnson's controlling interest was purchased in that year the larger part of the surplus and divided profits were distributed among the stockholders. On December 2, 1891, \$508,000 was on deposit, and the profits and undivided surplus was \$43,000. December 19, 1893, the corresponding accounts showed \$580,000, and \$52,000, respectively. This year it will be remembered, was the beginning of the hard times, when so many banks large and small throughout the country went to the wall. December 13, 1895, the prosperity of this institution was evidenced as shown by the figures, \$705,000, deposits; \$48,000, surplus and profits. September 15, 1897, under the same heads were \$674,000, and \$40,000; on December 2, 1899, \$675,000, and \$27,000; on December 10, 1901, \$893,000, and \$38,000; and on November 17, 1903, \$822,000 and \$81,000. On September 6, 1904, the statement shows deposits to the amount of \$814,000, and the surplus and undivided profits to be over \$92,000. On December 31, 1905, deposits were \$1,026,000, with surplus and undivided profits of \$100,000. The officers are now G. L. Blackford, president; A. F. Platter, vice president; W. G. Meginnis, cashier; George Rue and T. F. Foley, assistant cashiers—young men connected with the bank for some years past, who were promoted to fill these positions on account of its increased business. The total assets therefore foot up to over a million dollars.

The State National Bank is the United States depository at Denison, and its affairs throughout have been conducted by men of such high financial and business standing and with such due regard to the importance of the institution as a factor in the life of Texas that its reputation is as substantial and men rely up its acts as confidently as upon the government itself.

WILLIAM LUTHER BUCHANAN. The greater part of the rural development of a frontier community is brought about by individual

efforts of the moderate farmer and when the results of these efforts are summed up a glance over them discloses the fact that, inconsiderable and inconspicuous as he may be as a unit of force, as a whole the power of the moderate farmer rules the world.

When William L. Buchanan, of this review, cast his lot with Montague county his circumstances and enfeebled finances assigned him to the humble small farmer class. The practice of industry, with the lapse of time, and the constant, though slow, moss-gathering process ultimately made him a member of the moderate farmer class, and in both stations he has had a share in the gradual and sure development of his county which has taken place.

In the fall of 1882 Mr. Buchanan came into the county from Falls county, Texas, and contracted for a quarter section of Hill county school land two miles east of Bowie. With his very limited resources he has converted it from a mere garden spot into a farm and has dug out of the ground the sinews with which this conversion was accomplished. Corn and cotton have both been king with him, and the labor in their production was all that he was obliged to furnish. Upon his farm his little family was born, and upon it they have been nurtured and trained to occupy places of honor and usefulness in society.

William L. Buchanan was born in Falls county, Texas, October 24, 1858. His father, William Luther Buchanan, died there in his son's childhood, and his mother (nee Mary Smith) passed away when he was but ten years of age. The mother was a Georgia lady, and married the father in Falls county, and some time after his death she married Fred Phannev, with whom our subject made his home while passing through childhood and youth.

William L. Buchanan, Jr., was the sole surviving issue of his parents. He was born on the farm and continued the life of a farm boy during the years of his growing up. The smattering of an education that he received came through the rural school and he took his place among the young men of industry before he

became of age. December 12, 1879, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Jarvis, a daughter of Thomas Jarvis, who died in Grimes county, Texas, where Mrs. Buchanan was born September 7, 1853. Mr. Jarvis was an Englishman born.

The four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan were: Bettie Belle, wife of Samuel Jackson, of Montague county; Fred, who is an active and promising young farmer at home, and Mary E., who is just entering womanhood, and sharing the duties of domestic life with her mother. William Luther, Jr., the youngest child, passed away at five years of age.

Mr. Buchanan has never failed to manifest a good citizen's interest in local politics. He experiences, in supporting a friend for office, the satisfaction which one always feels in doing a righteous act. He is one of the trustees of his school district, and he and wife hold memberships in the Missionary Baptist church. As intimated above, he had nothing but industry to commend him to the attention of men in early life and to this now may be added a reputation based upon years of right living, and of outward conduct becoming a true man.

**HARVEY FORNEY HAWKINS.** The urban community of Chico, Wise county, has been favored from its infancy by the presence within its environs of a gentleman active in promoting the interests of its domestic commerce and prominent in its civil and social affairs, namely, Harvey F. Hawkins, mentioned as the subject of this personal record. Chico has numbered many worthy men among her citizenship, but few are now distinguished as pioneers, and few still are they whose business and personal interests lie as near the hearts of the village and rural populace as those of Mr. Hawkins. While a wide commercial streak traverses his nature and the emoluments of trade are an everyday incentive to labor, the accumulation of wealth is not his sole object in life nor the applause of friends his highest ambition.

When he came to Wise county, in the fall of 1874, Mr. Hawkins located four miles southwest of where Chico now stands and "squatted" upon





*H. F. Hamilton*



the open range where he grazed a bunch of stock and started a little farm. Five years later he moved to the village, it having in the meantime been founded, and opened a store with J. R. Chambers. The firm of Chambers & Hawkins was one of the first established and it existed four years. Afterwards Mr. Hawkins invested in sheep and placed them on the range in Jack county. Misfortune overtook him in this venture and within two years he had lost nearly every hoof and found himself ready to begin life almost anew. Returning to Chico he acquired an interest in a gin and secured the appointment of postmaster, also, and for two years kept his head above the tide while he was getting back upon his feet. During this time Tax Collector Brice Mann died, and he was appointed to fill the vacancy, serving the unexpired term. He was twice elected to the office and surrendered it to his successor, in 1894, after having filled it five years. When the railroad was built through Chico he joined his brother, Charles C., in a mercantile venture and again put in a stock of goods here. They put in a \$2,000 stock of hardware, and when he retired from office Harvey F. took his place behind the counter, where he has since remained. To their original stock the firm added groceries, furniture, implements and leather goods, and carry a stock valued at \$35,000, nearly twenty times their capital stock at first, and are second to no mercantile concern in the town.

Harvey F. Hawkins was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, July 27, 1853, and is a son of Terrell Hawkins, who died there in 1861. The father was born in Marion county, that state, in 1804, and was married to Barbara Walker, who passed away in 1857. To this union were born fifteen children: Michael, Thomas and James, who died in the Confederate service at Petersburg, Virginia; Caroline died unmarried and Martha passed away as the wife of John Pardon; Charles C., who went into the Confederate service in 1861, and surrendered with Lee's army at Appomattox, and is now our subject's partner; Ransom, who died young; William, also a Confederate soldier, and died at Wilmington, North Carolina; Hampton P., a Confederate soldier, and now a manufacturer at

Webb City, Missouri; Joseph, who was in the Confederate army, and when last heard of, in 1890, was in California; Sarah, wife of William Morris, of Rutherford county, North Carolina; Terrell G., Jr., a banker at Hillsboro, Texas; Millard F., a Christian minister, at the same point; Harvey F., our subject; and Mary J., wife of C. M. Keeter, of Chico, Texas.

After the death of his father Harvey F. Hawkins made his home with the widow Watson, his aunt, and many is the time he occupied a slab bench while in the act of getting an education. Ray's arithmetic, Webster's speller and Smith's grammar were some of the thumb-worn books he used, and he fed his mind freely during the time he was spared to school. At fourteen years of age he took charge of the Watson farm, and made it his home until he left the state. He came out to Texas single in 1874, and remained so until 1882, when he was married, May 25, to Miss Emma Moore, eldest daughter of Captain James B. and Susan (Major) Moore, formerly from Anderson county, South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Moore both died at Jacksboro, Texas, the parents of Mrs. Hawkins; Miss Fannie; Nannie, wife of M. G. Nelms; Eliab B. and John A., of Jacksboro; Bettie, wife of Dr. A. B. Edwards, of Henrietta; and Sallie, wife of Dr. W. G. Yeakley, of Bowie. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins are the parents of seven children, four of whom are living, viz.: Barbara, Blanche, Harvey F., Jr., and Mary. The family are active workers in the Missionary Baptist church, of which Mr. Hawkins is a deacon. For twelve years he has been and is still superintendent of the Sunday school here, and for four years has been moderator of the Wise County Baptist Association. The Hawkins are all Democrats, and our subject is a Blue lodge Mason.

The Merchants' and Planters' Bank at Chico, in which Mr. Hawkins is interested, and of which he is cashier, has a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars.

**JAMES TAMBLING STALLINGS.** In his capacity as a citizen the subject of this review has filled a niche in the civil and industrial development of Montague county, and the quar-

ter of a century which he has passed within its limits have been years of rural effort which told and had its bearing on the great aggregate of substantial results achieved for the county. Coming hither as a sort of second relief, rather than as a pioneer settler, he found but scarce a beginning made in the direction of nature's reduction, and the civilized and enlightened community of today was only a hope, a wish, in the breast of the isolated settler.

The stock and farming interests of Montague county have known James T. Stallings ever since his advent to the county in 1877. The new, unopened farm which he bought at that time was a tract of a quarter section of Hill county school land, near Queens Peak, then a little settlement near one of the conspicuous natural landmarks of the county, and this tract he ever afterward made his home. He made a success of his stock venture, and as the years passed and his circumstances justified he expanded, by purchase, his original domain until he owned a section of land. As age crept upon him and his physical powers were curtailed and his family support dropped off one by one it became desirable to diminish his real holdings to conform to the boundaries of his original homestead, and today we find him in semi-retirement, a modest farmer and in possession of a competence sufficient for his future needs.

It was in 1868 that Mr. Stallings came to Texas, and he settled in Denton county, where he pursued his favorite vocation until his entry into Montague county. He was an emigrant from Jackson Parish, Louisiana, where he had lived since 1847, when his father, Jephtha G. Stallings, established the family from Russell county, Alabama. In this latter county and state he was born February 7, 1840.

The Stallings were of Irish origin, and the American ancestor who founded the family in Virginia was the great-grandfather of our subject, James Stallings, a native Irishman. The latter married a Scotch lady, a Miss Pogue, and of their family of three sons and two daughters, James, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Virginia. The parents afterward migrated

into the state of Georgia, where they died, and from whence their posterity scattered over various states of the American union.

James Stallings the second was born and came to man's estate in Jones county, Georgia, where he married Mary Huff, who bore him five sons and six daughters. He devoted his life to the farm and died in Jackson Parish, Louisiana, in 1862.

Jephtha G. Stallings was born in Jones county, Georgia, in 1807, and married Frances, a daughter of Tambling King. He went into Alabama and was a farmer there until his removal to Louisiana in 1847. His wife died in Louisiana in 1856, the mother of six children, and when he came to Texas he located first in Smith county, then lived awhile in Navarro, afterward a season in Denton and finally to Montague county, where he died at the home of his son in 1903. During his active life he was known in local politics, a leader of a minority party. He was first a Democrat, became an adherent of the American or Know-Nothing party, and when it ceased to exist he gave his voice to more or less independence in politics, until the formation of the Populist party, when he cast his lot with it. He was a man of opinions and capable of expressing them intelligently in private or in public, and he had some reputation as a public speaker. In his church relations he was a Missionary Baptist.

The surviving children of Jephtha G. and Frances Stallings are: Lavonia L., widow of Matthew Lindsey, of Bowie; James T., of this notice; Laura J., who married James Alsbrook, of Ryan, Indian Territory, and Harriet M., wife of James Simmons, of Denton county. Those children who died leaving families are: Missouri, who married Clinton Pipes and died in Louisiana, and Fannie C., wife of James Brown, who passed away in the same state.

James T. Stallings secured a liberal education in the Louisiana school prior to the war, and was in uninterrupted enjoyment of the farm until the outbreak of the rebellion. He enlisted April 21, 1861, in Company K, Second Louisiana, which regiment was sent to Virginia, where

it became a part of Longstreet's division. It was in the Yorktown campaign and on Lee's second invasion of the north, where, at the battle of Gettysburg, Mr. Stallings was wounded, putting him out of service for six months. He rejoined his regiment and remained in Virginia, aiding in the desperate fighting of the last two years of the war, and being on the ground with the army at Appomattox when General Lee gave up the struggle and the war ended.

Resuming civil life, Mr. Stallings renewed his acquaintance with the farm and confined his efforts to Louisiana until his removal to Texas in 1868. July 19, 1866, he married Miss Susie Calcote, a daughter of Levi G. Calcote. Mrs. Stallings was born in Louisiana in 1849 and is the mother of: James B., of New Mexico; Rufus J. and Jephtha G., of the Chickasaw Nation; Lee C., of Oklahoma; L. Alsbrook, of Portales, New Mexico, and Oscar C. and Walter J., yet with the old home. The daughters are Nellie J., wife of Jesse P. Darrow, of Montague county; Laura J. and Katie J., still with the parental home.

Mr. Stallings has taken little interest in politics of late years, but is a Democrat, and has served in whatever official capacity he has been chosen. In 1878 he was elected justice of his precinct, and he filled the office for eight consecutive years. In 1904 he was again chosen, and is performing the duties of the office with satisfaction to the public. He has not been a professional joiner, and is a member of no society, beyond that of Bowie Pelham Camp, U. C. V., of which he is adjutant.

SAMUEL L. MCCOOL, who is extensively contributing to stock-raising interests and who is a factor in the business life of Muenster, being vice-president of the Muenster Bank, was born in Bates county, Missouri, on the 5th of January, 1851. His youth was devoted to farm labor and to the acquirement of an education in the common schools. His parents were James and Lucinda (Terry) McCool, the former a native of Bowling Green, Kentucky, and the latter of Indiana. Their mar-

riage was celebrated in Missouri, to which state James McCool had removed when a youth of twelve years. There he was reared upon a farm and after arriving at adult age he engaged in merchandising, in which he continued for many years. He employed others to perform the active work of the farm, for he owned a large tract of land and a number of slaves. He was prominent, popular and influential in his home locality. During the agitation concerning the admission of Kansas into the Union as a free or a slave state he was prominently connected with events of that period, served as captain of a company and was actively connected with the same through the entire struggle. He was also a prominent figure in the war, for he was a stalwart secessionist and took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the Confederacy and the establishment of a spirit of government in the south. In 1861, at the opening of hostilities, he joined General Price's command of Missouri troops and made some important campaigns under that leadership. He participated in the battle of Dry Wood, Kansas, after which he and two other men were making a reconnoiter of the country near Fort Scott when they captured a train of mules and some men. Mr. McCool continued with Price's forces until late in the fall of 1861, when the feeling of strife rose to such a height in Bates county that the lives of his family were endangered and he removed with them to Texas, settling near Gainesville in Cooke county. After comfortably providing for his wife and children he joined Colonel Bourland's regiment of federal guards, with which he continued until after the close of hostilities, looking after deserters from the army and those who were traitors to the country and also holding the hostile Indians in subjection. The red men became very troublesome, stealing stock and often massacring entire families, burning houses and otherwise destroying property. Mr. McCool went on many raids after the savages and took part in a number of engagements with them. He sustained no injury at their hands although many times he was in grave danger.

He helped to subdue the red men and drive the wild beasts out of the country and performed an important public service in the reclamation of his district for the uses of the white race.

Following the close of the war Mr. McCool purchased a farm in Grayson county, Texas, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits. Later he sold his property in Bates county, Missouri, and made a permanent settlement in this state, purchasing a large tract of land upon which he engaged in stock farming. He was a great admirer of the horse and he raised and handled many fine horses. He also handled the best grades of cattle and gave his entire attention to his farming and stock-raising interests, being practical in both departments of his work and successful as well. He was enterprising and public-spirited, was also very charitable and was ever ready to assist poor and needy. His integrity and honor were above reproach and he enjoyed the confidence and good will of his friends in a remarkable degree. In politics he was a Democrat, strong and influential in his party, but he never aspired to political office. Later in life he sold all of his Texas possessions and removed to Shawnee, Oklahoma, where he died in December, 1900, and his wife preceded him to their final home, passing away in 1889. She was a descendant of an honored pioneer family of Indiana and little is known concerning her history. She was a worthy member of the Baptist church.

To Mr. and Mrs. McCool were born nine children: Dorothy H., who became Mrs. Brothers and at her death left six children; Samuel, of this review; Mrs. Mary J. Phillips; Zachariah J., who died at the age of twenty years; Mrs. Dixie Stewart; Lee Sterling Price, a stock farmer; Mrs. Victoria Barnett, who is a merchant of McKinney; Mrs. Anna L. Whitaker, and Rufus T. J., a stock farmer.

Samuel L. McCool was born in Bates county, Missouri, and with his parents came to Texas in 1861, being then a lad of ten years. He remained under the parental roof until twenty five years of age, when he was married, the

wedding taking place in 1875, the lady being Miss Izora Duka Harris, who was born in Alabama, July 15, 1859, her parents being J. T. and Olivia (Ringgold) Harris, both of whom were natives of Alabama, where they were married. They settled upon a farm in that state and Mr. Harris continued successfully in general farming there until the opening of the Civil war, when he enlisted, remaining in the service until the close of hostilities. He was found upon the firing line in a number of important battles and was wounded in the elbow, which has occasioned his arm to remain stiff. He was often in the front ranks and was always on active duty, slighting no task that was assigned him no matter how difficult or dangerous. When the war was ended he returned to his Alabama home and in 1866 he removed to Texas, settling in Fannin county, where he purchased a farm, which he conducted successfully for some time. Later he sold out and again located near Whitesboro, Grayson county, where he bought and conducted a farm, but later he sold that property and came to Cooke county, where he purchased a large tract of land near the present site of Muenster. Here he engaged in cattle ranching for three years, when he took up his abode in Gainesville, purchasing property which he owned and occupied for five years. On the expiration of that period he sold his ranch and his Gainesville property and went to the western part of Montague county, where he bought a large ranch there, raising cattle for a number of years. When parties were making a preliminary survey for locating the Rock Island railroad he used his influence in getting the crossing of the roads on his land and soon afterward he platted the town of Ringgold, which he thus named in honor of his wife. He did much to boom the town, building hotels, business blocks and residences. He remained in the stock business for several years and then removed to Fort Worth, where he purchased a fine home that he yet occupies. He is now plating and selling farms from the Ringgold ranch, dividing it to suit the purchasers and

this will enhance the values and lead to the upbuilding of the town. Mr. Harris is an enterprising and public-spirited man, who is also charitable to the needy and afflicted, and in his business career he has shown keen discernment and ready recognition and improvement of opportunity. Through his unremitting diligence and honorable effort he has accumulated a large estate since the close of the war. His labors have been concentrated in Texas and he has continuously progressed in his business life. In politics he has always been a Democrat and fraternally he is connected with the Masonic lodge. Of his brothers, David Harris served throughout the Civil war and is now a cow man. Griff was also in the army and is now a farmer of Texas. John follows farming in this state. James continued a resident of Alabama. The wife of Mr. Harris bore the maiden name of Olivia Ringgold and was born and reared in Alabama. She was a devoted and loving wife, a faithful mother and was beloved by all who came in contact with her, exemplifying in her life the truth of the saying "The way to win a friend is to be one." She was an earnest and faithful member of the Methodist church and when she was called to her final rest her death was deeply and sincerely regretted by many friends as well as her immediate family. She passed away in October, 1905, at the age of sixty-seven years, leaving behind many precious memories which are cherished by her children and those who know her.

To Mr. and Mrs. Harris were born seven children: Euphemia, who became Mrs. Drake, but is now a widow; Izora Duka, now Mrs. McCool; Viola B., the wife of S. B. Stephens, both now deceased, leaving two children who have been reared by Mr. and Mrs. McCool; Joella, who became the wife of F. D. Hendricks and who now lives in Quanah, Texas; Alla, who died in 1895; Mrs. Olivia Taylor; and Howell, a railroad man residing in Amarillo, Texas.

At the time of his marriage Mr. McCool settled upon a farm and took up the work which had been begun by his father. He soon began

handling cattle and has since continued in the stock business, at first on the open range, where the cattle roamed at will. Noting the signs of the times and that the free range would soon become a thing of the past, he and his brother purchased a large tract of land and they were the first in Cooke county to use wire fencing and enclose their pastures. In addition to their own land they have a lease on twenty-four hundred acres, which they also utilize in their stock-raising interests. They are now reducing their cattle business, however, and putting their land under the plow, having five hundred acres under a high state of cultivation, largely raising grain. Mr. McCool, however, still raises and handles Shorthorn cattle and has been a practical and successful agriculturist and stockman. Moreover, he has successfully extended his efforts to other lines of business, having assisted in the organization of the Farmers & Merchants Bank of Muenster, of which he is a stockholder and the vice-president. This is a private banking institution, doing business under the laws of the state and is one of the strong financial institutions of northwestern Texas. It was established in July, 1904.

Mr. McCool is an earnest Democrat and also has strong prohibition proclivities but has never aspired to office nor sought public notoriety of any kind. His attention has been concentrated upon his business affairs, which have resulted successfully, and now he is the owner of valuable property and has a splendidly stocked farm from which he is annually receiving a good financial return.

CHARLES W. MACKENZIE, a general contractor of El Paso, where many evidences of his handiwork and business ability are seen, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, a son of William and Luck (Hitchborn) MacKenzie. The father was for many years one of the prominent building contractors of Boston, where his death occurred in 1887. Mrs. MacKenzie, who is now living with her son Charles in El Paso, comes of an old Massachusetts family, the Hitchborns

having been known in New England at an early day, representatives of the name being actively and prominently connected with naval engineering and construction.

Mr. MacKenzie, of this review, was reared and educated in his native city, benefiting by the excellent school system there. He also served his apprenticeship in carpentering there, and when twenty-one years of age he made his way westward, locating first in Los Angeles, California, where he began dealing in sporting goods, firearms and other equipments of that character. Beginning in 1890 he continued in business in southern California for four or five years, and for a short time was similarly engaged in Arizona, but on account of extreme financial depression following the money panic of 1893 he lost the fortune that he had accumulated after removing to the west, so that when he reached El Paso in 1896 his capital consisted of but thirty-five cents. It is a remarkable fact that this gentleman who began life practically penniless in this city is now one of the representative business men of El Paso, and is meeting with splendid success, which has been won through his energy, ability and skill as a general building contractor. To this line of activity he has devoted his energies and attention in undivided manner since coming to this state. He has been connected with most of the important building operations of El Paso, which is rapidly being improved in this direction. He took the contract for the construction of the beautiful Brazos apartment house, for the building of the Southwestern Telegraph & Telephone Company, the Federal Smelter, the school building at Las Cruces and others. He maintains the highest credit and financial standing in business circles, and that he has prospered is indicated in his own beautiful home at the corner of Brown and Nevada streets.

Mr. MacKenzie was married to Miss Nellie Brennick, of a New York family. Mr. MacKenzie has been a leading figure with the famous volunteer fire department of El Paso, almost continuously from his arrival here, is now foreman of Hose Company No. 1, and has been

enthusiastic in maintaining the efficiency and reputation of the department in the contests in which it has engaged throughout the state. He belongs to the chamber of commerce of El Paso, is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his name is an honored one in business, social and political circles.

MARCUS L. KENNARD, numbered among the pioneer settlers of Johnson county, is a well-known representative of agricultural interests and also a prominent factor in financial circles, being vice-president of the Farmers & Merchants National Bank at Cleburne. His life record began in Grimes county, Texas, on the 23d of March, 1850, his parents being Anthony Drew and Sarah (Smith) Kennard, natives of Alabama. The paternal grandfather, Anthony Drew Kennard, Sr., was born in Tennessee and having arrived at years of maturity was married there to Sarah Moore, a native of the same state. They afterward went to Alabama where the birth of Anthony Drew Kennard, Jr., occurred in 1818. At a later date they returned to Tennessee, and in 1830 came to Texas, settling in Grimes county, where the father of our subject was reared to manhood. His educational privileges were afforded by the common schools and at an early day he served as a soldier with the Texas troops, being actively engaged in military service for two years, during which time he participated in several skirmishes with the Indians. When he again took up the work of civil life he gave his attention to farming and stock-raising in Grimes county, continuing his residence there until 1853, when he received two grants of land from the state of Texas for military service previously rendered. One tract was located in Grimes county and the other near Grandview in Johnson county and to the latter property Mr. Kennard removed in 1853, taking up his abode, however, upon land which was given him by his father-in-law, Mr. Smith. For several years he remained upon this ranch and then removed to a place nine miles from Cleburne, where he was extensively engaged in stock-raising. In 1854 he held the office of county commissioner and was recognized as a leading and influential citizen of that commun-





ANTHONY D. KENNARD



ity. In 1858, however, he went to Jack county, Texas, where he carried on stock-raising and also engaged in the manufacture of salt. In 1859, however, on account of Indian troubles he sought safety for his family by returning to his former location in Johnson county, and after two years he bought a tract of land that adjoins the farm upon which Marcus L. Kennard now resides. He continued the further improvement and development of that property up to the time of his demise, which occurred October 21, 1885. During the period of the Civil war he joined the Home Guards and for a short time was in the state service. He was well known as an extensive land speculator, making judicious investments and profitable sales and he was regarded as one of the most prominent and influential residents of the county, which he assisted in organizing. There were hardly one hundred voters in the county at that time. In all the work of public progress and improvement he was deeply interested and his efforts proved a potent element for good along lines of general upbuilding. In 1841 Anthony Drew Kennard was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Smith, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Pugh) Smith, natives of Alabama, in which state Mrs. Kennard was born in 1822. When a young lady of seventeen years she accompanied her parents to Texas, the family home being established in Austin county, but her father died in Grimes county in 1853, while on a business trip there, passing away at the home of Anthony Drew Kennard, Sr., the paternal grandfather of our subject. Mr. Smith had extensive property holdings in Johnson and Ellis counties, covering a large acreage. He rendered military service in his native state when a young man by aiding in the subjugation of the Indians and after coming to Texas he was engaged in locating certificates in the name of the county. He and his wife reared a family of nine children: John, deceased; Nancy, the deceased wife of W. D. Cornett; Jane, who became the wife of Reason Wooley, and has also passed away; Mrs. Sarah Kennard, who has now reached the advanced age of eighty-three years; George W., Elijah, James and David, all deceased; and Maria, the wife of J. T. Quinn of Ellis county, Texas. Mr.

and Mrs. Anthony Drew Kennard, Jr., were the parents of six children: David S., who was captured at Arkkausas Post and died at Camp Douglas, Chicago; Elizabeth and Michael, both deceased; Rachel V., the deceased wife of T. M. Westbrook; Marcus L., of this review; and Nancy M., the deceased wife of M. Hart. The father was a member of Granview lodge No. 266, A. F. & A. M., also of the Royal Arch chapter No. 69, and the commandery at Cleburne.

M. L. Kennard spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Johnson county, Texas, pursuing his education in the schools of Waxahachie and Cleburne. When twenty-one years of age he started out upon an independent business career, giving his attention to farming and stock-raising, but continued to make his home with his father until twenty-six years of age, when he removed to the place which he now owns, then comprising two hundred acres which was given to him by his father. He has since increased his property holdings, however, until within the boundaries of his farm are now comprised ten hundred and seventy-three acres in the midst of which stands an attractive residence while in the rear are good barns for the shelter of grain and stock. In fact, he has a splendidly equipped property supplied with all modern conveniences and accessories. There is running water supplied by deep wells and he has telephonic communication, so that it is possible for him to superintend the business of the ranch although living twenty miles away. Country life in Johnson county is no longer a synonym for isolation for it is established with all modern conveniences and comforts, for the agriculturists of this section of the state have kept in touch with the general progress. Mr. Kennard also owns in Johnson county a ranch of four thousand acres, of which four hundred acres has been placed under cultivation and in Hill county has four hundred acres, of which two hundred and fifty acres has been cultivated. He likewise has an interest in lands in other places. He is engaged in the feeding of beef cattle as well as in other agricultural pursuits, feeding in the winter of 1905-6 about six hundred and fifty head of cattle. His efforts have been extended to other lines of activity and his name is an honored one

on commercial paper. In financial circles he is well known and he is now the vice-president and one of the directors of the Farmers & Merchants National Bank of Cleburne, which is capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars and has a surplus of fifty thousand dollars.

In 1873 Mr. Kennard was united in marriage to Miss Virginia Pinson, of Anderson county, Texas, a daughter of T. L. and R. A. Pinson, in whose family were three children: Lourissa E., the wife of G. F. Holmes; Virginia A., now Mrs. Kennard; and Nathan M. Mr. Pinson was twice married, his second union being with Mrs. Gamble, by whom he had two children: Ida, the wife of J. T. Wright; and J. J. Pinson. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kennard has been blessed with five children: Larissa E., Marcus Earl, Sadie, Anthony Drew and Sterling Allen. The wife and mother died December 10, 1891, and Mr. Kennard has since wedded Miss Ola Holmes, the eldest daughter of Lourissa E. and G. L. Holmes. The children of this marriage are Ranald Reagan and Douglass Pinson, but the latter is deceased.

Mr. Kennard is recognized as a man of much activity in business, of keen discernment and laudable ambition, who, through the utilization of opportunities has gained a position of prominence as a representative of agricultural and banking interests. He has so directed his labors as to win success and is justly numbered among the representative men of western Texas.

CAPTAIN J. H. WILLIAMS is the owner of a valuable farm of four hundred acres, much of which he rents and in his farming operations he has met with the success that results from close application. He was born in Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, in 1834, a son of John T. Williams, whose birth occurred in Virginia. The mother bore the maiden name of Sally Porter and was a native of Kentucky. Both parents have now passed away, Mr. Williams dying in Missouri in 1847, while his wife departed this life in California in 1870 at the age of seventy years. They were the parents of thirteen children, twelve of whom reached adult age, while six are yet living, as follows: Newton, a resident of Oregon; Nancy E., who

is the widow of James M. Wilson and resides in Preston; Harriet, the wife of P. H. Russell, of California; Caroline, the wife of Jesse L. Cravens, of Fayetteville, Arkansas; J. H., of this review; and Joseph P., who is also living in Oregon. In early life the father removed to Missouri and there conducted a hotel up to the time of his death.

Captain Williams, whose name introduces this record, was a youth of thirteen years when he went from his native county to Jasper county, Missouri, where he was living at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. Espousing the cause of the south he joined the Confederate army in April, 1861 and was made captain and adjutant of a regiment under General Price with the division of Missouri. In 1862 he joined the Confederate forces under General Hinman and was adjutant in Lewis' Missouri brigade with the rank of captain. He served throughout the entire period of hostilities and participated in many engagements, including the battles of Oak Hill and Carthage, Missouri, Prairie Grove, Arkansas, Ginger Ferry on the Saline river in Arkansas, the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana, and many skirmishes, but though often in the thickest of the fight he was never wounded nor taken prisoner. When the war was over he returned to Howard county, Missouri, where he remained for a year, acting as a clerk during that period. He then came to Texas in 1867, settling first at Sherman, where he was engaged in merchandizing until 1869. In that year he came to Preston Bend, and engaged in farming and cotton raising. He has since been very successful in his business undertakings. He manifests keen discrimination and enterprise in his business affairs and his labors have brought him a measure of success. When he first took up his abode in this locality it was a typical frontier district, in which wild animals were frequently seen, while the Indians occasioned serious trouble to the settlers, committing many depredations in running off stock and also rendering life to a large degree unsafe. Captain Williams, however, had no trouble with the red men.

In 1898 the captain was married to Miss Belle Smith, a native of Alabama. He is one of the public spirited men of his district, enjoying the confidence and trust of his fellow citizens and is accounted one of the representative residents of Preston. He belongs to the Masonic order, to the Fraternal Union of America, and in these organizations as well as in social and business relations is held in the highest esteem by all with whom he comes in contact.

JOHN CALDWELL, of El Paso, is a native of Newberry, South Carolina, and a son of George W. Caldwell, who was also born in that state, and was of Scotch lineage, tracing the line backward to ancestors who were related to Oliver Cromwell. When seventeen years of age John Caldwell left home and went to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he took up his abode in 1853. He continued a resident of Shreveport for over forty years, or until 1895, with the exception of about nine months spent in Jefferson, Texas, in 1854. He was a successful and prosperous citizen of Shreveport, where he engaged in the cattle, livery, hotel, and stage contracts and planting business, owning extensive interests in that city and vicinity. In all of his business affairs he displayed careful management and keen discrimination, which, combined with his unabating energy, brought him a creditable measure of success.

At the time of the Civil war, however, Mr. Caldwell put aside all business and personal considerations and served throughout the period of hostilities with the Trans-Mississippi department in Denison's Louisiana cavalry. He was in active service in Louisiana, Arkansas and Missouri, being ordered to the last-named state for his first service at the beginning of hostilities, and was wounded at the battle of Oak Hill, the first engagement of the war in that county. Later he was in many other battles and skirmishes, including the engagements of Pine Bluff, Helena, Arkansas Post, Poison Springs and Prairie de Anne, where he was again seriously wounded by a sabre thrust. Subsequently,

being partially disabled, he was assigned to the quartermaster's department and was engaged in that service with the train of supplies between Mexico and San Antonio, when the war closed.

Leaving Shreveport in 1895, Mr. Caldwell removed to El Paso, Texas, where he has since made his home. He has for some time been president of the International Stock Yards & Stable Company, conducting a livery, feed, live-stock and commission business. He also holds the position of live-stock inspector under the Mexican government by appointment of President Diaz, which position involves the inspection of all live stock and meats coming into Mexico from the United States through the port of El Paso.

In 1873 Mr. Caldwell was married to Miss Julia Lattier, a member of a French Creole family of Shreveport, and during their residence in El Paso they have made many friends. Mr. Caldwell served, for one term of two years as a member of the city council at El Paso, representing the first ward, and he is also adjutant of John C. Brown Camp, No. 468, United Confederate Veterans. His genial manner, kindness and deference for the opinion of others have made him popular with a large circle of friends, and in his business life he has gained a creditable measure of prosperity.

EDWIN M. BRAY. Edwin M. Bray, proprietor of the El Paso Smelter Store at El Paso, Texas, was born at La Harpe, Hancock county, Illinois, and is a son of T. S. and Emma (Leavitt) Bray. The father, now deceased, was a native of Pennsylvania, but spent the greater part of his life in Illinois, where the mother still resides. She was born in that state but came of New England ancestry. At the family home in Hancock county Edwin Bray remained until eighteen years of age, when he came to New Mexico, locating at Socorro, where for several years he was engaged in merchandising. In 1895 he came to El Paso, where he embarked in the same line of business, and here he has since made his home. He is now the owner and proprietor of the El Paso Smelter Store, located at

the immense works of the El Paso Consolidated Kansas City Smelting & Refining Company, which constantly employs over fifteen hundred men. The store is a general one, in which he carries a large line of clothing and dry goods, as well as groceries and meats. His patronage is extensive and the business has reached a large figure so that Mr. Bray is now deriving a good income from his investment. He is also prominently connected with the business life of El Paso in other ways and has been the promoter of many measures which have had tangible effect upon the upbuilding and development of the city. He was formerly president of the El Paso Chamber of Commerce, and he is now the president of the El Paso Young Men's Christian Association, which has already raised forty thousand dollars for the erection of a new building and is now engaged in an effort to raise twenty thousand dollars more.

Mr. Bray was married to Miss Fannie Spaulding, a representative of a prominent Maine family, and they have two children, John Spaulding and Vonnia. The parents are members of the Presbyterian church of El Paso and Mr. Bray is prominent in Masonry, being past commander of the Knights Templar and he has also attained the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite. His interest in his city and the welfare of his fellow men is deep and sincere and while carefully conducting his business affairs he has also found time and opportunity for co-operation in those movements, which uplift mankind and advance the intellectual and moral growth of the city.

J. E. WILFONG, now serving as county attorney of Haskell county, has perhaps resided in this western country longer than any other citizen now here, for he has made his home in this locality for twenty-two years, arriving in the county in February, 1883. He has therefore been a witness of its entire development, noting its growth as the country-side became a cattle range and later was claimed for farming as well as ranch purposes. He has watched the building of towns, the introduction of the church and the school-house and of all the evidences of a modern civilization. In the work of progress

he has borne an active and helpful part, and as a public official has made a creditable record through seven terms of service in the office of county attorney.

Mr. Wilfong is a native of Catawba county, North Carolina, born on the 30th of June, 1856. His father was Calvin A. Wilfong and his mother bore the maiden name of Martha A. Wilson. Both were born and reared in Catawba county. The Wilfong family is of German extraction and was established in America at a very early epoch in the colonization of the new world. The Wilfongs are of Scotch descent and they too are of an old family in the southern states. Calvin A. Wilfong was a farmer by occupation and always resided at the old home place in North Carolina, where he died March 8, 1894, at the age of sixty-nine years. His wife passed away in the fall of 1883 at the age of fifty-nine years. In their family were three sons and five daughters and five of this number are now living, all being residents of Haskell county, Texas, with the exception of one daughter, who still resides in North Carolina.

Joseph Edward Wilfong was reared in the state of his nativity upon his father's farm until thirteen years of age, after which he spent five years in the home of a brother-in-law. Subsequently he attended school and also became a clerk in a mercantile store. In February, 1877, he went to Mississippi and for one year occupied a position at Friars Point on the Mississippi river. Later he crossed the river into Arkansas, spending a year in various parts of the state, after which he returned to North Carolina, continuing his residence there until January, 1883, when he came to Texas.

Mr. Wilfong arrived in Abilene on the 27th day of that month and on the 17th of February, 1883, came to Haskell county, where he began work on the Lil ranch, the brand being L I L, owned by M. O. Lynn, an extensive cattle dealer. Mr. Wilfong was employed to stay on the ranch and act as its superintendent. A great deal of the time he was alone. Sometimes three weeks would pass before he would see a human being. On occasions he would have a number of visitors who were in the country and would call at his place for entertainment. This was



*J. E. Wilfong*





one of the pleasant features of his experience on the ranch, for hospitality at that time reigned supreme in western Texas and every visitor was given a hearty welcome. The nearest camp was about seventeen miles distant. During the day Mr. Wilfong would enjoy himself with his horses, dogs and guns, for game was plentiful and hunting formed a pleasant diversion. In this way he spent his time until the middle of July, when he entered the employ of G. W. Johnson at his ranch at the mouth of Big Croten creek, a tributary of the Brazos river. There he was engaged in working cattle on the range, a part of the time "riding lines"—a term used by cattle men to express the work of keeping cattle from going beyond certain confines where they were held. There Mr. Wilfong continued from July until the following March, when he changed his line of work by going off on the different roundups of the country, covering a territory from Throckmorton county west to the plains and from the Wichita river in the north to the Colorado on the south. In October Mr. Johnson sold his stock and Mr. Wilfong came to Haskell, where he remained until the following spring. He then began work for the Ennis Land & Cattle Company, with whom he continued until July, when he again took up his abode in Haskell. Here he became ill and for forty days was confined to his room. After recuperating his health he spent some time in hunting coons, possums and turkeys and enjoying life in general, while recuperating after his illness. He remained on Paint creek, ten miles south of Haskell, until March, 1886, when concluding he had had enough of the rough side of life such as comes in the experience of the cowboy on the plains he took up his abode in Haskell and began reading law with Arthur C. Foster, an old attorney of this place, continuing in his office until the October term of court in 1886, when he obtained a license to practice.

On the 19th of December of that year Mr. Wilfong was united in marriage to Miss Clara B. Owsley, a native of Missouri and a daughter of B. H. Owsley, an early settler of the county. Following his marriage Mr. Wilfong entered upon the practice of law and also owning a tract of land near by he began making improve-

ments thereon, removing to that place. He opened up the first farm north of Haskell and there resided until October, 1888, when he again settled in the city and in November of that year he was elected to the office of county attorney, serving in that capacity for two years. In the fall of 1890 he was a candidate for the office of district attorney and was defeated by thirteen votes in a district containing thirteen counties. The office of county attorney then being vacant he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Sam Woods, who left the country shortly after he was elected. At the next regular election Mr. Wilfong declined to again become a candidate and returned to his farm in the fall of 1892, but continued to serve until the new officer had qualified. In the fall of 1894, however, he was elected again, this time at the urgent solicitation of his friends, who compromised by agreeing to accept Mr. Wilfong's proposition to serve as county attorney and attend the regular terms of court if he could have some one to look after the other business of the office while he was absent. He did not wish to leave the farm and, his fellow townsmen accepting his proposition, he was elected to the office and discharged its duties for another term of two years. In the fall of 1898, not making any canvass for the office, he was defeated by his assistant, Oscar Martin, who was elected by three votes. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Wilfong was again a candidate against Mr. Martin, and although the former made no canvass and did not solicit a single vote he was nevertheless elected by a handsome majority. In the general election of 1904 a new order of things was instituted in Haskell county. Up to that time no primaries had been held, but that system was introduced and politics took on a more active and exciting feature. While Mr. Wilfong made a good canvass in the campaign he was defeated for office, but his opponent, not having obtained a license up to that time, and even after the election unable to get one, could not qualify for the position. In consequence Mr. Wilfong was appointed by the commissioners' court to the position which now makes his incumbency in the office for the seventh term. No higher testimonial of his capability and fidelity could be given. He is prompt, fearless and

faithful in the discharge of his duties and his labors have been attended with excellent results in behalf of law and justice.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Wilfong have been born five daughters and a son, who are yet living and they also lost one daughter in infancy. Mr. Wilfong has recently sold his farm which he owned and occupied for so many years and purchased one near the town, situated about a mile and a half from the corporation limits of Haskell. As a pioneer settler he has been closely associated with the development and progress of the town and county for many years and his mind bears the impress of its early historic annals. He cast the second vote in Haskell county after it was organized in 1884, while his brother, Frank C. Wilfong, cast the first vote and was the first man married in the county. Mr. Wilfong of this review has a very wide acquaintance, and his labors have been attended with a measure of success that enables him to rank with the substantial residents of this part of the state, while his worth as a citizen is widely acknowledged. Mr. Wilfong has been a Mason about seventeen years, and is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America.

JOHN Y. WADLINGTON. Among the representatives of the builder's art in El Paso John Y. Wadlington is numbered, and since 1883 has made his home permanently in this city. He was born in Caldwell county, Kentucky, and was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors of field and meadow. He remained in the county of his birth until twenty-five years of age and during that time also gained a good knowledge of the carpenter's trade. Attracted by the possibilities of the new and growing southwest, he came to Texas in 1867 and located in Sherman, which was then a small village. The era of railroad building had not been begun in the state, and for about four years Mr. Wadlington was extensively engaged in freight teaming and hauling goods, principally from Jefferson, Texas, the head of navigation on the Red river, continuing westward through the northern counties to Sherman, Gainesville and as far west as Weath-

erford, Texas. Those were the days of the Indian troubles in Cooke, Palo Pinto, Parker and surrounding counties when life was constantly endangered and when the red men committed many depredations among the stock. Mr. Wadlington also made two trips with his freight team to and from Sedalia, Missouri, through the Indian Territory.

When he ceased to engage in freighting Mr. Wadlington turned his attention to the cattle business, making his headquarters for several years at Gainesville, which for a long time in the early days of the cattle industry was the headquarters of some of the largest cattlemen of the country. He had his cattle over the range from Gainesville to the foot of the plains in the Panhandle and he also had a good ranch near Gainesville. His transactions in the cattle business amounted to thousands of dollars annually and he became one of the prominent representatives of the industry in this state. From Texas he transferred his field of operations to the state of Chihuahua, Mexico, where he was also in the cattle business until 1883, when he located permanently in the new town of El Paso. He is not interested in the cattle industry at the present time but is the owner of a thousand acres of land which includes a fine alfalfa farm in El Paso county down the Rio Grande valley. All this land will come under the new government irrigation canal, making it an exceptionally valuable property. For several years past Mr. Wadlington has been actively engaged in contracting for stone, sand, etc., in building operations in El Paso, in which he is highly successful and many important contracts have been awarded him. He also owns valuable realty in El Paso, including his own recently completed residence, one of the finest in El Paso.

Mr. Wadlington was married in Gainesville to Miss Paralee Moss, and they have four children, John, Frank, Joe and Mary. Mr. Wadlington belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is in hearty sympathy with the principles of the craft, which is based upon mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. He has intimate

knowledge of the history of Texas from pioneer times down to the present and has been a factor in the development which has been carried steadily forward as the years have gone by until today Texas is represented by every known business interest, while in the development of its natural resources it has been found to contain all the varied resources whatever known to the entire country, including mineral and oil wells, horticultural and agricultural products. As El Paso has grown and expanded, becoming an important center of trade, Mr. Wadlington has continued his contracting operations and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success that places him with the substantial citizens of this part of the state.

ISAAC C. McCOY, M. D., a distinguished physician and surgeon of Fort Worth and an inventor of several devices of great value to the profession, was born at Columbus, Georgia, a son of Henry Reese and Saletha (Cheney) McCoy. The father was born and reared at Columbus, which town was founded by his father, Jeremiah McCoy, in 1828. The McCoy's are of a Scotch family, noted for strong constitutions and longevity, but the mother of our subject was of French ancestry. The paternal grandfather and both the parents of Dr. McCoy all died in Sherman, Texas, having removed to this state in 1878.

Dr. McCoy acquired his literary education in the schools of his native city and his professional training was received in the medical department of the University of Georgia, at Augusta, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1870. He located for a short time at Thomaston, Georgia, and in the summer of that year went to New Orleans with the intention of joining a party going to Honduras. He changed his plans, however, and came instead to Texas, locating in Elizabeth, Denton county. That was then a better town and in a better country than Fort Worth. It required twenty-one days for Dr. McCoy to make the trip up the Red river to Shreveport, for there was then no convenient rail transportation. He practiced

general medicine at Elizabeth, and was married there to Miss Maggie Kelsey, by whom he has one son, Olan McCoy. Subsequently he removed to Denison, Texas, and in 1884 came to Fort Worth. About that time he began to limit his practice as a specialist in genito-urinary and rectal diseases, to which branch of the profession he has since confined his attention with eminent success. He is the oldest genito-urinary specialist practicing in the south and recognizing the needs of the profession in that direction he has invented and placed upon the market several devices and instruments that have greatly facilitated the practice and promoted the success of the treatment of diseases in these special branches. He stands very high in his profession and his labors have been attended with gratifying success.

Dr. McCoy was for five years president of the board of medical examiners and for three years was president of the United States pension examiners, while for three years he served as trustee of the public schools of Fort Worth. He has always been interested in local progress and the city has benefited by his efforts in its behalf, for his labors have been far-reaching and beneficial. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows lodge, in which he has served as past grand, and his prominence is none the less the result of an irreproachable private life than of marked skill in the field of his chosen endeavor.

DANIEL BAER has almost reached the eightieth milestone on life's journey and is an esteemed citizen of Grayson county, winning the friendly regard of many with whom he has come in contact. He was born in Germany in 1826, a son of Martin and Rosanna (Gunsching) Baer, who were likewise natives of the fatherland, the former there passing away at the advanced age of ninety-four years, while his wife had died previously. They were the parents of four sons and a daughter, of whom Daniel Baer was the second child and the only one who came to America. He remained a resident of his native country until thirty years of age, when in 1856 he crossed

the Atlantic. He had served as a soldier in the German army during the war between Prussia and Poland in 1847, being in active duty for five months. In his native country he learned the trade of milling and on reaching this country settled in the state of New York, whence he afterward removed to Missouri, where he remained for three years, being employed as a brakeman on the railroad. He came to Texas in 1871 and was employed by the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad Company in the construction department. In the latter part of that year he settled in the northern section of Grayson county, Texas, about five miles from Denison, and established a ferry on the Red river between the Chickasaw Nation and Texas, operated on the old time cable system. Mr. Baer has since conducted this ferry and receives the following rate: twenty-five cents for a team, twenty cents for a single horse and fifteen cents for a horse and man. He pays five hundred dollars per year to the Chickasaw Nation for the exclusive right to operate the ferry. He also owns three hundred and eighty-eight acres of land which he purchased when he came to the county and this he rents, it being devoted to the raising of cotton and corn. While working on the railroad in Missouri as a brakeman he lost his right leg just below the knee through an accident and has been thus somewhat handicapped, but has made excellent success in his business.

Mr. Baer was married in Germany in 1848 to Miss Elizabeth Coldwald, a native of that country, and together they came to America. They are the parents of four children, of whom three are now living: Harrison, who married Almira Faner and has two children, Harrison and Mary; August, who married Ella Wide and has two children, Nalie and Leora; and Julius, who wedded Mary Gabbert. The wife and mother died in 1894, at the age of seventy-one years. In politics Mr. Baer is a Democrat. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in this county and is highly esteemed for his manly principles and his devotion to right. He may truly be called a self-made man, for

he has been the architect and builder of his own fortunes and his life illustrates what may be accomplished by determined and earnest purpose in this country where effort is unhampered by caste or class.

HON. H. G. McCONNELL. Among the representative men of western Texas is Judge McConnell, who has long been a resident of this portion of the state and has been closely identified with its history. He is a native Texan, having been born in Crockett on the 26th of November, 1865. His father, John McConnell, was a native of Ireland, and when a youth of about fourteen years came to America, arriving in Texas in 1845. He was the only member of his father's family that came to the new world and a number of his children are now living in this state. He settled in Crockett and in the early period of the state's development he began business as a blacksmith, which trade he followed until 1870. He afterward turned his attention to the hardware business and built up an excellent trade in Crockett, conducting the store with good success throughout his remaining days. He accumulated considerable property also and his business career was crowned with a gratifying measure of prosperity. He was twice married, first to a Miss Clark, by whom he had three children who reached mature years, while several died in infancy. His second marriage occurred in February, 1865, Miss Martha Ann Lovelady becoming his wife. The town of Lovelady in Houston county was located on her father's property. By the second marriage there were five children, of whom four are still living, three sons and one daughter. The two brothers of our subject are merchants and are conducting the hardware business in Crockett founded by their father.

Henry Grattan McConnell, whose name introduces this record, was reared in the place of his nativity and passed through successive grades in the public schools until he had completed the high school course by graduation when eighteen years of age. Subsequently, in the fall of 1884, he entered the law department of the state university at Austin and was graduated with the class of 1886. He obtained a license to practice



*H. G. McConnell*



from the supreme court of Texas before he was twenty-one years of age. This was according to the state law, which compelled all university graduates at that time to pass an examination before the courts in order to obtain their license but in recent years this custom has been changed, and now a diploma from the state university is a certificate licensing one to practice in the Texas courts. Immediately after the completion of his law course Judge McConnell came to Haskell county and locating in the town of Haskell entered upon the active practice of law, in which he has since been engaged, being connected with the most important litigation tried in the courts of his district either as counsel for the defense or prosecution. He is strong in argument, logical in his deductions, clear in his reasoning and forceful in his presentation of a case before court or jury. In 1890 he was elected county judge of Haskell county and filled the position for two years, during which period the present court house was erected, Judge McConnell taking the most active interest in its building.

In 1887 in Austin, Texas, Judge McConnell was married to Miss Nola Hill of Austin, Texas, a native of this state. They have five children, two sons and three daughters, who are yet living and lost one child in infancy. The judge has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1890, and has taken the various degrees (including the Knight Templar) and is likewise a member of the Mystic Shrine. For three years he has been affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. His attention, however, is chiefly given to his chosen profession and he is well versed in law and recognized as one of the best known and most competent lawyers of this part of the state. His legal practice embraces both civil and criminal cases and extends not only in his own but also into adjacent counties. He is a man of pleasing personality and a fine speaker, displaying special oratorical powers when addressing a jury. His law library is considered one of the best in western Texas and represents an investment of more than two thousand dollars.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH N. DIEHL. A career teeming with interest, both as to accomplishments and experiences, is that of Captain Diehl, the well known stockman, real estate dealer and man of affairs at Fort Worth. Born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Neeley) Diehl, he traces his descent to ancestors who, of German nationality and members of that faith of simplicity known as the German Baptists (since the Dunkards), left their home in Heidelberg in 1729 and, as part of a colony of thirty-six families who were likewise leaving the old country on account of religious persecution, came to Philadelphia and founded the historic Germantown. Such was the paternal ancestry, while the mother, a native of Evans county, Pennsylvania, was of Scotch ancestry and an adherent of the beautiful Quaker faith. She was married in 1830, and died at Canal Dover, Ohio.

Joseph Diehl, the father, who was born at Frederick, Maryland, and, as mentioned, married in 1830, came to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1831, in which county he started the first butcher shop and blacksmith shop at the village of New Philadelphia. Later he located at Canal Dover, in the same county, where his meat and stock-buying interests were expanded to embrace a territory of one hundred surrounding miles, and he was the first drover in that part of the state. He built the first brick house at Canal Dover, and became a wealthy and prominent citizen, being throughout life a man of most scrupulous honor and sterling worth. His death occurred at his home in Canal Dover.

Joseph N. Diehl was in the midst of his educational preparation when he was called to serve his country at its greatest crisis. Enlisting at Massillon, March 22, 1862, in Company K, Sixty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for the three years' service, he joined the Army of the Potomac in Virginia, and his first prominent battle was at Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862; was then in the battles of Port Republic, Culpeper, second Bull Run, Antietam, and then, after a brief confinement at home on account of illness, joined the One Hundred and Sixty-first Ohio

under General Hunter in his famous raids in Shenandoah valley, and was with General Sheridan at Harper's Ferry when the latter succeeded Hunter. He received his honorable discharge from service on November 23, 1864.

On his return home he resumed his interrupted studies, in Oberlin College, and soon entered upon an active business career. Going to the busy oil regions of Pennsylvania, he conducted a feed store, grocery and general mercantile establishment at Smith's Ferry. In 1866 he came west, and after several months in business in Council Bluffs became a railroad contractor on the new railroads then being built across the plains, and was one of the contractors in the construction of the Union Pacific through Nebraska and Wyoming as far as Promontory, Utah. From contracting, in the spring of 1869, he went into the cattle business in Neosho county, Kansas, at that time owning the land on which the city of Chanute now stands. He then resumed contracting and assisted in the building of the Santa Fe as far as the Colorado line, and the M. K. & T. through the Indian Nation as far south as Denison, Texas. His acquaintance with Texas ripened into a deep regard which in 1872 decided him to make the state his permanent home. Fort Worth was then a very small village, consisting mainly of a few stores around the court house square, but his visit to the place convinced him of at least some of the great possibilities of its future development, and accordingly he picked it out for his home town. He engaged in business for a time in Dallas, but later returning to Fort Worth, where he became one of the first extensive buyers of hogs and cattle. From this he branched out and acquired an ice business, gradually extending the business to include fish, oysters, meats and general produce and was among the originators of the greatness of Fort Worth as a center to supply the country with food products. He shipped the first carload of ice to Fort Worth, and soon organized the Arctic Ice Company with thirty-six branch depots in various parts of the state. After continuing

his connection with these enterprises very successfully until 1881, he disposed of most of his interests and has since been engaged in a general way in trading in live stock, real estate, building, also representing interests of non-residents. He has concerned himself very beneficially with all movements for the welfare and promotion of material good of his city, and, a man of the most sterling integrity and progressive ideals in business and civic affairs, he has made an honorable record in all departments of a very busy life. He has one son, Joseph, who is a prosperous business man at Portland, Oregon.

Captain Diehl is a member of the Christian church, and has been affiliated with the Masonic order since 1866. He is past commander of Parmlly Post No. 4, G. A. R., at Fort Worth. One of the influential and popular Republicans of Texas, he was chosen a delegate to the national Republican convention which met at Philadelphia in June, 1900.

W. HOLDER FUQUA, president of the First National Bank at Amarillo, as a successful business man has not a peer in the Panhandle country. Forty years of age, and worth at a conservative estimate three-quarters of a million—such is a brief manner of expressing his career. But there is much to be said and understood between the lines of this statement. He began life as a poor boy, but blessed with an indomitable energy that was better than all capital of material sort. He paid his own way through school, he worked at manual labor in the cotton fields, he taught school, he saved his money, he made investments with rare sagacity and embarked in enterprises which his energetic control brought to most fortunate culmination; he became interested in business houses, in financial affairs, continually rolling the ball larger with every turn—but also became a man of broad sympathies, eminently philanthropic and altruistic, forgetting not his own early struggles and free with assistance to the aspiring youth and to destitute old age; in short, has accom-



plished unusual success in material affairs and has devoted his efforts and his fortune without reserve to the high cause of social service.

Mr. Fuqua was born on a plantation near Tupelo, Mississippi, in 1863. His parents were Rev. William M. and Elizabeth (Milam) Fuqua. On the Fuqua side the family goes back to French Huguenot ancestry, who, driven from France by the religious persecution of the seventeenth century, found a retreat in the wilds of America. The Milam family in this country originated in South Carolina, and of this same stock came the famous Ben Milam, whose intrepid part in early Texas history is detailed in the earlier portion of this work.

Mr. Fuqua's father was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1812, being the son of a prominent tobacco planter at that place. When a young man, during the thirties, he made three successive trips, on the same horse, to Pontotoc county, Mississippi, where he bought a large lot of the Choctaw Indian lands that were being offered for sale after the removal of the Choctaws to Indian Territory. He soon located permanently in Pontotoc county, where he became a wealthy cotton planter, with a large estate and numerous slaves, and was one of the most influential citizens of the county. The Civil war ruined his business prospects, and in 1877 he moved his family to Ellis county, Texas, and established a comfortable home near Ennis, where he died in 1893. During his later years he had devoted himself to the Baptist ministry, and for some years was a well known pulpit orator. His wife survived him for several years, passing away at the home place in Ellis county in May, 1899. She was a native of South Carolina.

Mr. Fuqua was reared on the plantation near Tupelo, and was about fourteen years old when he came with the others of the family to Texas in 1877. His literary education was finished at East Texas University at Tyler, and his business education in the commercial department of the same university, at Waco. He gained these advantages of education by working and paying his way, and that he had to trim his sails

very closely all the way through school is shown by the fact that on his graduation he had to borrow ten dollars to get home. This sum he repaid during the following summer by hoeing cotton. In the following year he began teaching in Ellis county, where he taught fully a thousand pupils, and was principal of a school five years. From his earliest boyhood he was unusually energetic, as is evident from his vigorous taking hold of life's problems, and throughout his career as a school teacher he was employing his spare time in doing work on the outside. He at first did work for others in the field, and then embarked in cotton planting on his own account. As a planter he was very successful and reaped some rich rewards from his crops as also from his judicious investment of earnings, and by 1889, when twenty-six years old, he had a capital of fifteen thousand dollars.

Since then his career has been of varied and prosperous activity, and only a brief outline of his interests can be given. He identified himself with Amarillo in 1889, which in that year contained only two or three buildings on the line of railroad which had just been completed. He established the first stage line from Amarillo south through the great plains country to Estacado, and in this enterprise he literally coined money. He also became one of the chief interested parties in the First National Bank of Amarillo, established in 1889. He owned two livery stables in the town and owned the entire local coal business, which he controlled for some years. Throughout the period of his residence here he has owned cattle ranches and his large and valuable land holdings in different parts of the Panhandle, besides rich farming lands south of Fort Worth in Tarrant and Johnson counties. Besides his own bank at Amarillo he owns large blocks of stock in other banks in thriving towns of the Panhandle. Since its founding Amarillo has been a distributing center for a large section of the country and consequently a fine field for jobbing houses in various lines of merchandise, and Mr. Fuqua has extensive financial holdings in some of these concerns. It has been his steadfast policy when investing money

in such enterprises never to enter into partnership, identifying himself only with incorporated companies.

Mr. Fuqua was elected to the presidency of the First National Bank of Amarillo soon after it was established, but did not take active charge until 1896, when he gave up direct participation in his other business affairs in order to devote all his time to the bank. At the present time he is practically owner of this well known bank, his four co-directors having only nominal financial interests so that the national regulations may be complied with. Mr. Fuqua's reputation in banking circles and his ability as a financier is known all over northwest Texas, and he is recognized as one of the most skillful men in the business. His bank, which is the oldest in Amarillo, has had a remarkable growth and has recently increased its capital and surplus to a quarter of a million dollars. With a short period of continued increase in his prosperity Mr. Fuqua will be numbered among the millionaires of the country and his stability of character and genius for business administration make him a safeguard of northwest Texas progress and a source of continued power and benefit to all material and financial affairs in this part of the state.

But, only secondarily in importance to the careful directing of these business interests, his efforts go out into the fields of philanthropy and civic helpfulness. When he was in the coal business in Amarillo he instituted the policy of supplying every deserving poor family in town with coal free of cost and he keeps this up to the present time, the present leading coal dealer having standing orders to distribute coal to worthy persons at Mr. Fuqua's expense. Furthermore Mr. Fuqua has especial fellow feeling for young people endeavoring to gain an education, and he has assisted by personal encouragement and more substantial help a number toward the goal of their aspirations. Mr. Fuqua is a deacon in the Baptist church and a liberal supporter of the denomination and its work. He is a Knights Templar Mason, and popular in all social circles.

He was married at Ennis in 1885 to Miss Ella Chesnutt, and they have one son, Earl Fuqua.

**SAMUEL MARION CRAIG.** The beautiful grass-covered landscape of "Ten Mile," on the northern limit of Jack county, is dotted with substantial farm houses and covered with pretentious farms, conspicuous and prominent among which is that of Samuel M. Craig whose name introduces this brief sketch. To the community of Jack county he added his presence in 1884 and to the neighborhood of Ten Mile Prairie he has devoted his efforts in agriculture and grazing since 1887. His career here was marked for its lack of pretense and with that modesty becoming the man of moderate means and the success which his efforts have attained places him among the independent and most substantial farmers of the county.

Inquiry for the origin of this family leads to the discovery of Adair county, Kentucky, as its home at the close of the century which brought us American independence, for there Thomas Craig, our subject's father, was born, was reared on his father's, Thomas Craig's, farm and married Sarah Merrill. In the early thirties he migrated to Illinois and established himself in Montgomery county, where as a farmer he built up a home and reared his family. In 1860 he joined his son Samuel for a journey to the Rocky mountains, starting from Johnson county, Kansas, and re-enforcing an overland train at Lawrence with their slow-plodding, double-ox team and threading their weary way over the Smoky Hill route to Denver without untoward incident or exciting event. They crossed the snowy range and dropped down into Georgia Gulch, where he died and was buried before the close of the year. His wife having passed away before he left Illinois, his surviving heirs were his children, viz.: John, who crossed the plains to California in 1850 and is now a resident of Nevada; Susan, of Burnett county, Texas, wife of James B. Lemons; James N. and Samuel M., of Jack county; Thomas, who was killed in California; and Josiah, who died near Little Rock, Arkansas, in the Confederate army;





*H. G. Alexander*

Jesse, of Hale county, Texas, and Alfred, who was killed as a Federal soldier during the Civil war.

Samuel M. Craig was born in Montgomery county, Illinois, June 10, 1839, and received a primitive log-schoolhouse and "Hoosier Schoolmaster" education while coming to manhood on his father's farm. His independent career began when he drifted in Kansas in 1860 and finally found himself in the gold-bearing region of the Colorado mountains at the end of a trip across the "Great American Desert." He engaged in mining for two years and not finding this as profitable as labor on a ranch he came back to near Denver and hired by the month for the same time. He then bought oxen and took up freighting and hauled goods from Julesburg, Nebraska, to Denver for three years. He went next into the stock business and handled cattle on the prairies tributary to the Denver market until he returned to his Illinois home in 1874.

While he remained in his native state he pursued his old vocation of a farmer and when he left there again it was to become a citizen of Texas. He spent a few years in East Texas, engaged in the cattle business in a small way and gradually came westward toward the open range, reaching Jack county in 1884. He and his brother James N. drove in a bunch of cattle and stopped on White's prairie on the line of Jack and Wise counties and remained there as a renter or leaser of land until 1887, when he sought out Ten Mile and bought five hundred acres just west of Newport, where he still resides.

His residence on Ten Mile and the constant and unremitting pursuit of his dual occupation of stock-farming marks an era of the greatest progress toward material independence in his business career. His estate embraces thirteen hundred and twenty-five acres, much of it under plow and the remainder stocked to suit conditions on the farm. His farm house stands conspicuously on an eminence commanding the whole valley and his environment is such as a

long life of industry and activity could wish in which to pass its relaxing and closing years.

In 1883 Mr. Craig married Amanda J. Elliott. Della Ota, an adopted daughter, is their only child. The family are Baptists and Mr. Craig is without political history, save as a voter at every general election.

FRANKLIN G. ALEXANDER. Probably the oldest living resident who was numbered among the first settlers of Haskell county is Franklin G. Alexander, the subject of this review, his life record being closely interwoven with the events that constitute the pioneer history of this portion of the state. He comes of Irish ancestry. His paternal grandfather, Horatio Gates Alexander, was a native of Ireland, born June 20, 1773, and when a young man he emigrated to the United States, where he was married on the 2nd of January, 1807, to a young lady that had recently come from Ireland and they afterward settled in Tennessee, probably in Williamson county. One of his sons, Hiram Alexander, the eldest of the family, remained in Tennessee, where he made his home up to the time of his death, while Horatio Alexander, the grandfather of our subject, and the other members of the family removed from Tennessee to Texas. Horatio Alexander settled at San Augustine, Texas, early in the '40s. There he made his home for some time and afterward removed to New Orleans, where his death occurred. In his family were four sons and two daughters.

One of these sons, James Leander Alexander, was born in Tennessee, March 6, 1815, and was married in San Augustine, Texas, to Miss Minerva Love, a daughter of Judge John G. Love, a prominent man in the early history of the state. He was alcalde at San Augustine during the time Texas was a republic and he lived in a large house built of logs and erected at a period when transportation facilities were so meagre that it was almost impossible to get lumber into the new settlement. The Love family came from Missouri to Texas. Minerva Love was born in the former state and came to Texas with her father in her early girlhood. Mr. Love was actively inter-

ested in early affairs of the state and the family history is interwoven with the annals of Texas in pioneer times. During the Mexican war the father was an active participant in the struggle and while he was at the front some of the ladies of the household rendered assistance to the men by molding bullets for their rifles, Minerva Love assisting in this work.

James L. Alexander removed from San Augustine and with his family settled near where Terrell now stands in what afterward became Kaufman county. This was in 1844. Among the early settlers of that section of the state were Judge W. D. Irvine, R. A. Terrell and James L. Alexander, who had married sisters and in this way became interested in and associated with each other. Mr. Alexander made his home near Terrell up to the time of his death, which occurred December 12, 1859. He had been married to Minerva Love on the 19th of January, 1840. These dates were recorded in an old family Bible that belonged to Horatio Gates Alexander and passed from his possession into that of his son, James Leander Alexander, and is now in possession of his son Franklin G. Alexander, being over a hundred years old. Minerva Love Alexander died in the spring of 1881. The father had followed the occupation of farming and stock raising, finding in Texas an ideal country for carrying on those pursuits. Unto him and his wife were born eight children, seven sons and a daughter, but only two lived to maturity and are still surviving, namely: James M. Alexander, who was born December 1, 1843, and is now a resident of Breckenridge, Stephens county, Texas; and Franklin G., of this review.

The latter was born in Kaufman county, December 24, 1854. Shortly after his father's death his mother was prostrated by a stroke of paralysis which caused her the loss of the use of her right side and impaired her mind to a considerable extent. There were four children who survived the father's death, including James M. Alexander, before mentioned; Joseph L., who died February 21, 1865, at the age of seventeen years and four months; and John G. Alexander, who died September 22, 1869, at the age of twelve years and two months. The first named served throughout the Civil war in the Confed-

erate army and after the close of hostilities he was married and settled in Kaufman county, whence he afterward removed to Stephens county. This left the care of the mother almost solely to Franklin G. Alexander, who remained with her and assumed the management of the home place, which, however, had been greatly devastated and reduced in its financial value by the ravages of war. He resided in Kaufman county until 1874, when he removed to Hunt county, spending his time upon a farm there until 1878. On the 26th of September of that year he was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary M. Henry, a daughter of A. H. Henry, one of the earliest settlers of Kaufman county living in the neighborhood of what is known as College Mound, seven miles southeast of Terrell. Mr. Alexander continued to reside in Hunt county until the spring of 1881, devoting his time and energies to farming and stock raising. At that date he sold his little place in Hunt county and returned to Kaufman county, taking up his abode on a place that was given to Mrs. Alexander by her father. Mr. Alexander still had his little bunch of cattle which he brought with him from Hunt county. Soon after his return to Kaufman county he entered into a business arrangement with his father-in-law, whereby he was to fence about two thousand acres of land and gather up the remnant of his bunch of cattle. In doing this he made a trade with a man named Matthew Cartwright, of Terrell, Texas, who had a large stock interest in Kaufman county. He worked with him through the years 1882 and 1883 and made a contract with him to bring his (Cartwright's) cattle to Haskell county in the spring of 1884 for the purpose of getting better range for the stock. Mr. Alexander disposed of his interests in Kaufman county with the exception of one hundred and forty-eight head of cattle which in connection with Mr. Cartwright's cattle he shipped to Cisco, this being the first lot and the second lot to Baird, from which places they drove through to Haskell county, establishing his headquarters at a little town which had just been started and at that time contained but two families, while in the entire county there were only two other families. One of these was fif-

teen miles northeast and the other the same distance southeast of the town. Here Mr. Alexander proceeded to build a house, which became the home of his family. The country was entirely new, not a plow having been put into the ground, every condition being just as it was left by the hand of nature. Antelope and other game could be had in abundance and had not yet become fearful of the white man, being so tame as to be easily approached. At that time Haskell county was unorganized and for judicial purposes was attached to Throckmorton county. It was not long afterward, however, before the possibilities of this section became known and other settlers flocked in and took up the land, being termed in cowboy language as "nesters." The county has ninety per cent of good land fit for cultivation. There is excellent water supply, fertile soil and a splendid climate. These attractions were noted by the outside world and it soon became necessary owing to the increase in population to take measures to have the county organized, which was done after a petition had been circulated and signed with a sufficient number of names. The organization was perfected by act of the legislature in January, 1885, with the county seat at Haskell. On account of the settlers arriving here in large numbers Mr. Alexander became convinced after a period of seven years that it would be impossible to use the country much longer as a cattle range. His family too had increased in size and desiring to establish a home for his wife and children Mr. Alexander severed his connection with Mr. Cartwright and after disposing of his own cattle and a tract of land that he had purchased he bought a stock of merchandise which had been opened at Haskell by Johnson Brothers and turned his attention to commercial pursuits. He formed a partnership with R. S. DeLong & Company under the firm style of F. G. Alexander & Company. Some changes have since occurred in the firm and in January, 1893, the business was incorporated under the name of the Alexander Mercantile Company, with a capital stock of sixty-five thousand dollars, the present stockholders being F. G. Alexander, S. B. Street, Henry Alexander, W. L. Hills and C. L. Mays. In addition to the main house at Haskell they also have a branch house at Mundy in the

adjoining county. This has become a leading mercantile enterprise of this section of the state and has been largely developed through the enterprising efforts, executive force and keen business discrimination of Mr. Alexander, who is a man of resourceful business ability and carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Alexander have been born ten children, of whom nine are now living, six sons and three daughters, namely: Andrew Henry, Ethel, Raymond D., Wallace, Matthew, Fred, Frankie, Mary and Marvin. The eldest child, Maud, died December 23, 1891, at the age of fourteen years.

Mr. Alexander has been a member of the Methodist church for nearly twenty-seven years and for eighteen years has affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, in which he had advanced through successive degrees until he has become a Knight Templar. He is a notable example of what is termed a self-made man. In his younger days he did not have the advantages for obtaining a school education but on the contrary was compelled to work hard in order to make a living for himself and for those dependent upon him. Having given a number of his best years in an entirely new country to earnest labor and to the development of the section in which he was located his education has been secured largely from practical observation and experience. He is thoroughly acquainted with the country, having traveled over a vast portion of it with cattle before the settler thought of possessing it. He has been an eye witness of its succeeding growth and development and has borne a helpful part in all that has been accomplished. The lessons of frugality and thrift which he learned during his younger days have served him well in after years and as a business man he has been successful, while the mercantile house of which he is the head has a large trade and is well and favorably known throughout this western country. There are many traits of character and good qualities possessed by Mr. Alexander beside those shadowed forth between the lines of this review and which have made him a citizen of worth and gained for him the warm friendship and favorable regard of those with whom he has been associated.

SAMUEL EGNEW SCOTT. A quiet and honored citizen of Jack county whose baronial possessions on Ten Mile lie on both sides of the common boundary of Jack and Clay counties comprising a farm and ranch—one of the chief estates of that beautiful, undulating prairie—is Samuel E. Scott, whose advent to the county dates from the year 1875 and whose achievements here mark him as one of the factors instrumental in bringing to the county its present state of domestic development. First as a settler on Crooked creek, where he improved what is now the Pickett farm, and then to the grassy sward of Ten Mile, we find in him and in his progeny a citizenship worthy of public confidence and greatly to be desired.

Mr. Scott is one of those settlers who came to Texas by degrees and stages, having begun his journey and having stopped some years in the state of Arkansas, residing in Saline and other counties, and on coming to this state stopped for a brief time in Tarrant county, engaging in the pursuits of the farm at the various points while so en route. His birth occurred in York district, South Carolina, January 22, 1844, a grandson of the Irishman from Bellewana, John Scott, who founded the family in the Palmetto state during the days of slave-owning and the moneyed aristocrats of the south. A Miss Egnew became the wife of John Scott and their children were: William, who died in South Carolina; Samuel, Mary and Sarah, all died unmarried; and John, the father of our subject.

John Scott Jr. was about fourteen years of age when the family left Erin's Isle and he passed his youth on a slave-burdened plantation, yet learning the shoemaker's trade. He became a planter himself, in time owned slave labor and won substantial results by his efforts in the several walks of life. He married Sarah White, who died in Arkansas in 1859, passing away in Dallas county, while he himself died in Prairie county, in 1858. Of their issue, Mary passed away unmarried; Amelia is a resident of Bowie, Texas; Nancy, wife of W. L. Smith, of Jack county; Ada, widow of F. G. Brantsford,

of Newport, Texas; and Samuel E., the third child and subject of this notice.

Having been taken into Arkansas Mr. Scott was brought up amidst the primitive conditions of that state and his advantages for an education were of the most meager sort. He managed to learn to read and write. He enlisted in Company C, Third Texas Cavalry, having come to the Lone Star state in 1859 and stopped in Cherokee county. His colonel was Greer and his regiment was under Gen. McCulloch. He fought at Wilson Creek, and Elkhorn, crossed the Mississippi in 1862 and participated in the battles of Corinth and Iuka, then Chickamauga and helped to recover the Confederate retreat to Atlanta. He took part in the Atlanta campaign and when the city fell he returned north with Hood and helped fight the battle of Franklin and on this march was taken prisoner and incarcerated at Camp Morton, Indiana, and there held to the end of the war. He reached home, in Arkansas, in May, 1865, and resumed civil pursuits there as a farmer until 1874, when he brought his family to Texas and made his temporary stop in Tarrant county.

He began at the bottom of the ladder, after the war, as was the rule with the rank and file of the Confederate soldiers, had not even a change of clothes. There was nothing left him but his muscle and an ample stock of industry to work it and this resource has been ever present since and is responsible for his favorable financial condition today. He brought little to Jack county with him beyond a team and wagon and the fifteen hundred acre farm which he now possesses speaks in meaning terms of his achievements on Texas soil.

Mr. Scott was first married in Arkansas, January 10, 1869, to Miss Mary McKnight, who died after four years of married life. The two children of their union are: Emma, wife of W. S. Graves, of Lone Grove, Indian Territory, with children, Ollie, Rupert, Clinton, Noah; Adda Scott married James Daugherty, resides in Grayson county. For his second wife, whom he married in 1874, Mr. Scott chose Miss Mary



Hayes, a daughter of John Hayes, of Tennessee. Of the children by this marriage, Lela married W. H. Boyd, resides at Carlsbad, New Mexico, and is the mother of Inoris; John, of Jack county, married Sallie Wells and has a son, Ford; Lee; Winifred, of Jack county, married Othello Nelson and has a daughter, Opal; Bertha, wife of J. D. Reeder, of Jack county, has no children, and Roscoe, Effie, Maud and Ruth complete the family circle.

Mr. Scott is a Democrat and a Missionary Baptist.

HON. GUILFORD P. WEBB, county judge of Grayson county in his second term of service, for the past fifteen years a representative of the legal profession, most of the time as a successful lawyer in Grayson county, is a native son of the Lone Star state and was born at Mantua, Collin county, March 7, 1861. His parents were W. H. and Jemima A. (Spearman) Webb, and his father is a Missourian by birth and is now a resident of Coleman county, this state. He served throughout the Civil war as a Confederate soldier, and his lifelong occupation has been farming and stock-raising, in which he is still engaged. Judge Webb's mother was born in Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1854, being married to W. H. Webb in Grayson county, where for several years previous she had been engaged in teaching. She died at the old home in this county in 1874, and of her family of children four are still living, Guilford being the only son.

Judge Webb was reared to manhood on the parental farm in Grayson county, where he also gained his preliminary education. He was educated at Savoy College in Fannin county, having completed his education from that well known institution in 1883, and then for the following five years was engaged in teaching school. With a berth in the legal profession as the goal of his ambition, he became a law student under the tutorship of Captain Jim Woods, the well known Sherman jurist, and was admitted to the bar in 1889. Since that year his time and talents have been fully

drawn upon either in private practice or in the duties of public office. The first four years of his practice were passed in western Texas, and since then he has had his office in Sherman.

During his career as a teacher in this county he was appointed the first superintendent of public instruction in Grayson county, just after the adoption of the law authorizing that office. In 1896 he was elected city attorney of Sherman, and filled that office four years. In 1902 he became candidate for the county judgeship and was chosen that year and re-elected in 1904, this being an office for which his broad experience with men and his judicial mind well fit him.

Judge Webb has been interested in practical and theoretical politics ever since attaining manhood, and for the greater part of his active career has been a worker for the cause of good government and progressive local and national policies. While, a resident of Coleman county he served as county chairman of the executive committee, and in that capacity and as a staunch believer in conservative Democracy he assisted in defeating the strong Populistic movement in western Texas. For a number of years he has been a regular campaign speaker for the Democracy in state and national politics, and his tact, his personality, his sincere convictions, and his persuasive ability make him both popular and influential in this cause.

Judge Webb is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is affiliated also with the Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and his family are members of the Christian church. He has been married twice. In 1885 he married Miss Eugenia Brooks, who died in 1896 leaving three children, Vida, Spearman and Charles, the last named having died in February, 1904. Judge Webb married his present estimable wife in 1897. She was Miss Ida T. Brooks, a sister of his first wife.

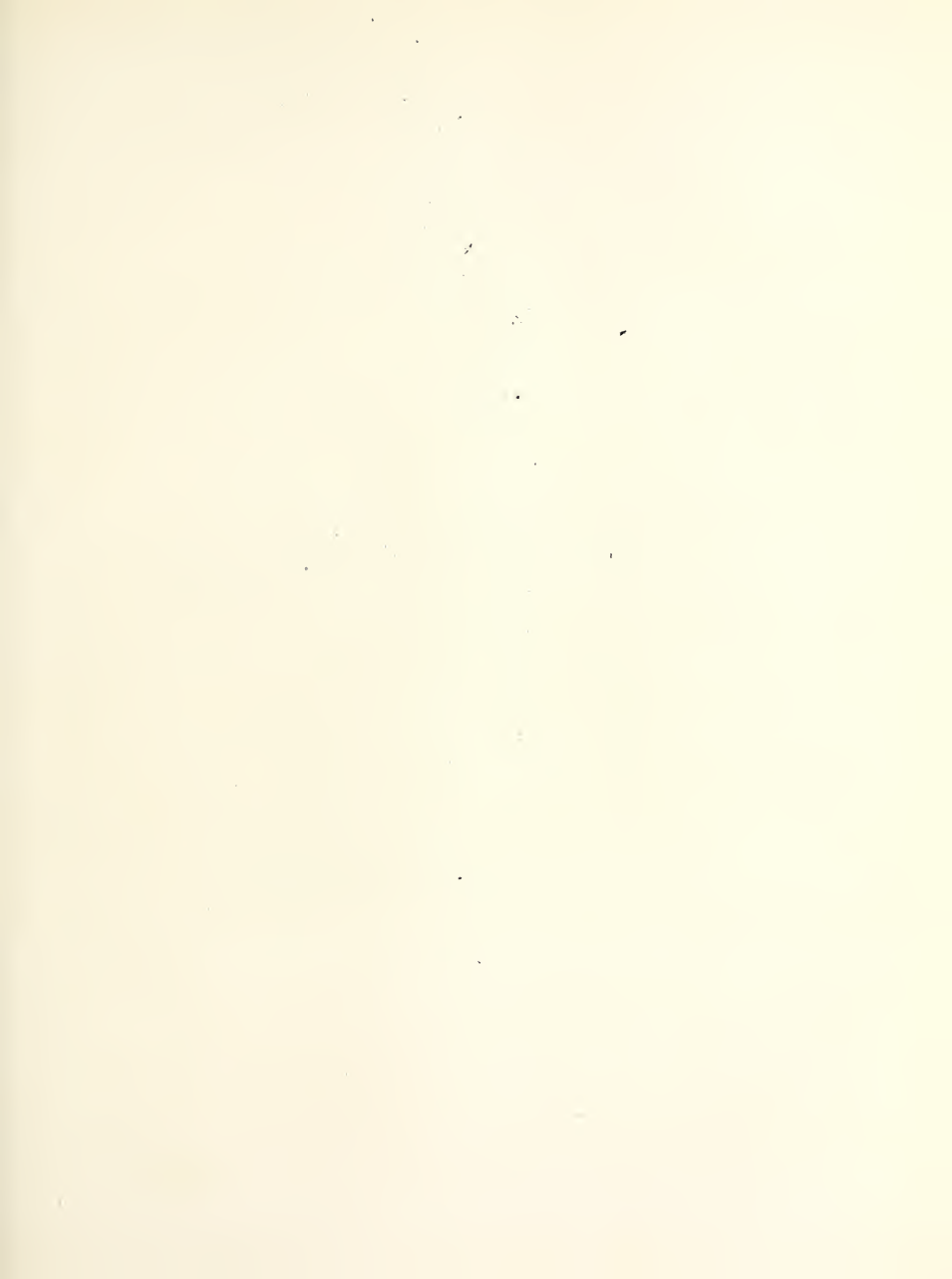
JOSEPH BYBEE. The real upbuilders of a town or community are the men of business activity, who, recognizing the possibilities for advancement and accomplishment, carry on suc-

cessfully commercial or industrial enterprises and promote progress along substantial and permanent lines. Of this class Mr. Bybee is a representative and is well known as a merchant of Dye, who has contributed largely to the improvement and upbuilding of the town. He was born in Monroe county, Missouri, August 22, 1855, and was reared to farm life, acquiring a liberal elementary education in the common schools. His youth was passed in the home of his parents, Garland G. and Helen (Tuggle) Bybee, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Virginia. The paternal grandfather, William Bybee, was likewise a resident of Kentucky for many years but removed to Missouri and spent his remaining days in Monroe county, that state. He was a member of the Baptist church. In his family were five children: Joseph, Garland G., James, Elizabeth, who became Mrs. Higgins, and William.

Garland G. Bybee was reared and married in Missouri and concentrated his energies upon farm work there until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when he joined the Confederate army and served throughout the period of hostilities. At the close of the war he was in General Johnston's command and under General Price was taken prisoner, spending four months in the prison at Alton, Illinois, after which he was exchanged. He was never wounded but underwent usual hardships and experiences of military life. Returning to Missouri he resumed farming and remained a resident of that state until 1884, when he came to Montague county, Texas, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death in 1888, his remains being interred at Dye. He voted with the Democracy and was a member of the Missionary Baptist church. His was a hospitable, genial nature and he greatly enjoyed the companionship of his friends. Unto the poor and needy he was charitable and helpful. His first wife died in Missouri in 1859. He had one brother, George, and others whose names are forgotten. To Mr. and Mrs. Bybee were born six children: John, who was a Confederate soldier and died while being held as a prisoner of war; Robert, deceased; William, of

the Indian Territory; Martha E., the wife of L. Glascock; Joseph, of this review; and George, who is living in Harvey, Texas. After losing his first wife Mr. Bybee married Miss Lydia Riggs, of Missouri. They had three daughters: Nannie, the wife of James Barnes; Mrs. Mollie Deems; and Sallie. The mother of these daughters passed away in Texas.

Joseph Bybee remained in his father's home until 1877, when hoping that he would have better business opportunities in Texas he made his way to Montague county, where he has since resided. He began teaching school here and followed that pursuit for five years, having charge of the second school ever held in Dye. Later he bought land and began the development of a farm, a part of which he yet owns. He was thus connected with agricultural pursuits for three years. He bought land from the state of Texas and gave a lot to Hugh Schoolfield, who built a store and established the first mercantile enterprise. Later Mr. Bybee plotted and sold the lots that formed the town of Dye and not long afterward he sent a petition to the postmaster general and secured the establishment of the postoffice. He was appointed postmaster, acting in that capacity for eight years on one occasion, and then after the lapse of another presidential term he was again made postmaster, serving for four years longer. He had also built a store building and began merchandising in August, 1882. He has thus been identified with business interests in the town with the exception of a period of four years, and conducts a general store and also deals in farm implements, buggies and wagons. The town has grown up around him and there is now a good school here, a Methodist church, a cotton gin and other business enterprises and the population numbers one hundred. When he came here it was an open country and free range and only a small amount of farming was done. This was considered rather as an experiment than as an established industry, for the cattle business was the real source of livelihood to the settler at that time. The county seat was at Montague and a log structure was used for a jail. There





*Marshall S. Pierson*

was only one cabin between Dye and Montague and no roads had been laid out. One could ride over the prairies or through the timber, following blazed trails. Mr. Bybee has seen the country develop and is familiar with all of the changes that have occurred. At one time he knew all the prominent men in the county and he yet has a very extensive and favorable acquaintance. In connection with merchandising he is handling cattle to a greater or less extent and has also bought and sold land, yet holding about six hundred acres. He has good pasture lands and does some farming but largely rents his cultivable land.

Mr. Bybee was married in 1880 to Miss Luella A. Hutton, who was born in Missouri in 1859, a daughter of James E. and Fannie G. (Logan) Hutton, both natives of Missouri, the former a farmer by occupation. Mr. Hutton arrived in Texas in 1872, first settling in Grayson county, and for three years was a resident of Denison. He then bought the land near the present site of Dye and located thereon, improving a farm which he made his home until his death in 1891. He voted with the Democracy and belonged to the old-school Presbyterian church. He possessed a social nature and progressive spirit and was prominently identified with the development of the country in the vicinity of Dye. His wife still survives him and yet resides on the old homestead at the age of sixty-three years, and she, too, is a member of the Presbyterian church. In their family were six children: Luella A.; Kate, the wife of R. T. Weatherbee; Mary, the wife of F. M. Savege; Effa, the wife of J. C. Kimball; Pearl, the wife of G. W. Bybee, and Gertie, the wife of William Yarbro.

Mr. and Mrs. Bybee have a daughter, Ruby C., now the wife of A. R. Stout, of the Indian Territory. They have also adopted an orphan, to whom they gave their name, Bessie C. Bybee. She has lived with them since two years of age and has now reached the age of nine years and she receives from them tender care and consideration.

Mr. Bybee has always been an earnest advocate of Democratic principles and on one oc-

casional was nominated for county treasurer. His attention, however, has largely been given to his business interests. He is, however, a member of the Woodmen of the World and possesses a social nature that has gained him many friends. During his residence in this county he has contributed in very large and substantial measure to the work of development and may well be termed the founder of Dye. He belongs to that class of representative American men, who, while promoting individual success, also contribute to the general welfare.

MARSHALL S. PIERSON, president of the Haskell National Bank, Haskell, Texas, is a man who has for years figured prominently in the business and social circles here. Briefly, a sketch of his life and ancestry is as follows:

The Pierson family first made its appearance in America at an early period in the history of this country. One branch found a home in South Carolina, from whence some members moved to Alabama, settling principally in Tuscaloosa county, where William Howell Pierson, the father of Marshall S., was born in October, 1814, son of William Pierson and one of a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, that lived to be grown. In February, 1848, William Howell Pierson moved from Alabama to Texas, locating in Rusk county, where he owned several hundred acres of land and carried on extensive farming operations. He made his home in the town of New Salem, near the west line of Rusk county, and while there he was elected and served as justice of the peace for some twelve or fourteen years. He sold his farm afterward and moved to Gilmer, Upshur county, for the purpose of giving his children better educational advantages. He died there in 1868, at the age of fifty-four years. His wife, to whom he was married in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, was Miss Malinda Sharp, a Tennessean by birth. She was injured in a cyclone at Emory, Rains county, Texas, March 17, 1894, and died from injuries on the 24th of that month, at the age of seventy-four years. Of her ten children, seven sons and three daughters, six sons grew to maturity.

Marshall S. Pierson dates his birth April 6, 1838, and was in his tenth year when he came with his parents to Texas. Up to the age of fifteen his time was divided between work on the farm and attendance at the common schools. His father then sent him to a high school at Larrissa, Cherokee county, where he had been less than a year when he was taken ill with typhoid fever. As soon as he recovered he returned home, and again went to the schools near his home, attending school off and on until he was nineteen. At that age he was employed by his uncle, Marshall Pierson, in the general merchandise business, and remained with him two years. Then he began teaching school. After he had had ten months' experience in teaching, he was employed by some of the more wealthy people of the community to teach a private school, and was thus occupied when the country became intensely excited over Civil war events. Closing his school, Mr. Pierson enlisted, in the spring of 1862, in Company C, Seventeenth Regiment, Texas Cavalry, commanded by Col. James R. Taylor; and soon after entering the service was elected lieutenant of his company. He participated in all the engagements in which his regiment took part, many of them hotly contested fights. At the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana, he was wounded in the foot, which laid him up for a while. Several officers of his command were killed in that engagement and the adjutant of the regiment was wounded. Before he could walk Mr. Pierson was in the saddle on duty and about a month after the fight he was appointed to act as adjutant in place of the disabled officer, a position he filled until the close of the war. His regiment disbanded on the Brazos river in southern Texas.

On his return home from the war, Mr. Pierson resumed his work in the school room, as teacher at New Salem. He continued teaching four years, after which he went to Emory, Rains county, and engaged in the mercantile business on his own account, a business he continued for a period of thirty-three years, ten years after his coming to Haskell county. He also has a mercantile establishment at Winsboro, Wood county, which is in charge of his brother, W. C. Pierson. It was in 1890 that Mr. Pierson came

to Haskell county. His first work here was in connection with the organization of the Haskell National Bank, of which he was made president, a position he has since occupied. This bank was organized with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, which in 1903 was increased to sixty thousand dollars, and which is one of the most successful business enterprises of the town. Mr. Pierson is also a stockholder and president of the First National Bank of Aspermont, Texas. In Haskell and Stonewall counties he has large farming and stock interests, having some two hundred and fifty acres of land under cultivation.

Mr. Pierson was first married July 13, 1865, to Miss Roxana Ryan, a native of Union Parish, Louisiana, born July 30, 1845. She died May 31, 1881, leaving five children, as follows: Lee, William, Alice, wife of D. R. Couch, Marshall and Samuel. He was married again, April 8, 1883, to Miss Bettie Barker of Emory, Rains county, Texas, who died December 19th of the same year. His present wife he married December 1, 1886. Mrs. Pierson, formerly Miss Maggie Rice, is a native of Laclede county, Missouri, and was born September 20, 1863. They have six children, three sons and three daughters, namely: Maggie, Mary, Cleveland, Alfred, Rice and Ruth.

Mr. Pierson has been a Mason since he was a soldier in the army, in 1864, and he has advanced through the various degrees of the order up to and including the Knight Templars. For thirty-eight years he has been a worthy member of the Baptist church.

LORENZO J. PARR devotes his energies to farming and ginning at Dye Mound. His natal day was November 27, 1853, and the place of his birth Barry county, Missouri. His father, Pressley O. Parr, was born in 1831 in Tennessee and following his removal to Missouri was married in St. Louis county to Lizzie Sappington. Later he took up his abode in Barry county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming until 1854, when he became a resident of Grayson county, Texas, where he carried on general farming and milling, being a miller by trade. He operated both a grist and a saw

mill and remained there until 1863, after which he spent two years in Red River county. In 1865 he returned to St. Louis county, Missouri, where he operated a flour and saw mill, being thus engaged until 1877, when he again came to Texas. His first wife had died in Missouri about 1866 and he had been a second time married, after which he resided in Crawford county, Missouri, until his return to the Lone Star state. His remaining days were passed in Montague county, where he died in April, 1898, at the age of sixty-eight years. When in Grayson county in connection with his milling interests he also conducted a general mercantile enterprise and freighted goods from Galveston and Shreveport, Louisiana, with ox teams. In politics he was a Democrat and from the age of fourteen years was a devoted member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, in which he filled a number of offices, while in the various activities of the church he took a helpful interest. His second wife was a communicant of the Catholic church and through her influence he became connected with that church. Mrs. Parr is yet living and resides on the old homestead farm near Mallard. By the father's first marriage there were seven children: Lorenzo J.; Missouri, the wife of E. Burgess; William, of the Indian Territory; Marion O., of Oklahoma; Fannie, the wife of W. Rogers; Ida, who became the wife of T. Stout and died leaving three children; and Maggie, the wife of H. Maple. By the second marriage of Pressley O. Parr, there were six children: Ella, the wife of Ed Crump; George and Joseph, who follow farming; Adda, the wife of R. Hernly; Eva, the wife of Dick Hernly; and Edgar, who is living with his mother.

Lorenzo J. Parr was born in Missouri November 27, 1853, and accompanied his parents on their various removals, coming with them to Texas in 1854, but afterward returning to Missouri, where he was reared to manhood and married. In 1877 the families all came to Texas, settling in Montague county, where Lorenzo J. Parr rented a farm for a year. He then bought one hundred and sixty acres of

school land, which he devoted to general agricultural pursuits. This he still owns but has since purchased two other surveys, one of eighty acres and one of two hundred and seventy-five acres, making a total of five hundred and fifteen acres with about two hundred and twenty acres under cultivation. He now has two improved farms with good dwellings and other substantial buildings on the place, also an orchard and in fact all modern equipments. The fields are well tilled and good crops are harvested. In 1882 Mr. Parr built a cotton gin at Dye with a capacity of twenty-five bales per day. He operated it for some time but has recently sold it. In 1897 he built a gin at Postoak Prairie, which he conducted for two years, when he sold out. In his business undertakings he is enterprising and bases his dependence upon unflagging energy and unflinching perseverance.

Mr. Parr was united in marriage to Miss Nanie Hughes, who was born in Crawford county, Missouri, January 26, 1856, a daughter of Hulett and Mary Hughes. Both were natives of Crawford county, Missouri, where the father successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits. He died, however, in 1856, before the birth of his daughter. His widow survived and carefully reared the family. Later she married again, becoming the wife of John Hyde, a farmer of prominence, whose death occurred in Missouri. Mrs. Hyde is yet living in Missouri at the age of seventy-seven years. She has for many years been a devoted member of the Methodist church. The children of her first marriage are: John W., who died while a Confederate soldier; Maggie E., the deceased wife of J. Reeves; Savilla J., the deceased wife of H. Hebley; Sarah C., the wife of T. Rutherford; Amanda, the wife of C. Wright; William W., of Minnesota; and Mrs. Nancy E. Parr. To Mr. and Mrs. Parr were born five children: Susan I.; Jeff D.; Fannie L.; Laura A.; and John, now of Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Parr have become the parents of seven children; Fred O. P., who died at the age of twelve years; Lulu, the wife of J. Mad-

dir; Lizzie, the wife of M. T. Pleasant; Willie O., a farmer; Mabel C., Alice and Daisy, all at home. The parents are members of the Methodist church and take an active and helpful interest in its work and upbuilding, Mr. Parr serving as one of its trustees and stewards. He is likewise a member of the Home Relief Society and he votes with the Democracy. He has concentrated his energies upon his business affairs, whereby he has provided a comfortable home for his family and as the years have gone by has maintained a reputation as a reliable and substantial agriculturist.

WILLIAM H. BROWN, proprietor of the Lawn Dairy Farm located a mile north of Denison and which is the principal source of dairy supplies for the city, was born in Kentucky in 1864 and is a son of J. H. and Alice (Samuel) Brown. The father was born and reared in Kentucky and the mother's birth occurred in Missouri. In 1873 J. H. Brown came to Texas, bringing his family with him and settling at Fort Worth, where he and his wife have since made their home. They were the parents of ten children, of whom six are living, namely: W. H., of this review; Minnie, the wife of J. W. Tipton, of Fort Worth; Charles S., a resident of Kentucky; John M., who is living in New Mexico; James Madison, of Fort Worth; and Orrin, also of that city.

William H. Brown accompanied his parents on their removal from Kentucky to Fort Worth, where his youth was passed, and on attaining his majority he began stock-raising on his own account at Vernon, Texas, where he remained for four years. In the spring of 1895 he removed to Grayson county, settling in the southern part of Denison, where he engaged in stock-raising and in handling dairy products. There he resided until October, 1899, when he bought one hundred acres of land where he now resides, about two and a half miles north of the city. Here he is engaged extensively in handling dairy products, having a capacity of two hundred and twenty-five gallons of milk per day. He keeps one hundred and twenty Jersey cows and ships his

dairy products all over the state. He is likewise a successful breeder of fine Jersey cattle and keeps splendid animals constantly on hand for sale. He also raises hogs and mules, while his stock and his dairy products both find a ready sale, the latter because of superior quality.

In 1888 Mr. Brown was married in Tarrant county, Texas, to Miss Sarah Currie, whose birth occurred in Smith county, this state, but who was reared in Tarrant county. Her parents were Archibald D. and Ann (Harrold) Currie, who came from Alabama and settled in Smith county, Texas, before the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have become the parents of six children: Nettie Belle, A. D. and Lena, all born in Tarrant county; Vey, who was born in Willbarger county; Mary Alice and Ralph, born in Grayson county.

Mr. Brown exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and is a member of the Woodmen of the World. He is regarded as a very energetic and enterprising citizen and is much esteemed for his genuine personal worth and the success he has achieved. He has made for the Lawn Dairy Farm a splendid reputation and has acquired gratifying success for himself.

ROBERT E. McMURRAY, who carries on farming in Montague county, was born in Alabama, December 3, 1864, and in the paternal line is descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry. His grandfather, Samuel McMurray, a native of Georgia, was a blacksmith by trade and was married in Georgia, and there made his home until four of his children were born. He then removed to Alabama, where he continued blacksmithing throughout his remaining days. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812 and was a patriotic citizen, while in business affairs he was thoroughly reliable. He had two sons and four daughters: Frank; Cap, deceased; Mrs. Matilda Sims; Mrs. Sallie Kilpatrick; Mrs. Margaret Powell; and Mrs. Martha Windom.

Frank McMurray was born in Georgia and accompanied his parents on their removal to



Alabama, where his childhood and youth were passed and where under his father's instruction he mastered the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for many years. Subsequent to his marriage he resided on a farm which he conducted in connection with the blacksmithing until 1863. All business considerations were then put aside and he rendered active service to the Confederacy as a soldier on the field of battle, only twice visiting home during the period of the war. He returned at the cessation of hostilities to find that his farm, which was in the path of two armies, had been almost ruined by the foraging that had been done. There was scarcely anything left upon the place but the land. With strong courage, however, he began the work of retrieving his lost possessions, and thinking that he might do better elsewhere he removed to Arkansas in 1868 and in 1871 came to Texas, locating near Mount Pleasant, Titus county, where he bought land and developed a good farm. At that time he abandoned blacksmithing and gave his entire attention to his agricultural pursuits until his death. In early manhood he wedded Miss Minerva Sims, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Joel Sims, of Georgia, who devoted his life to farming and to the work of the Baptist ministry. He was a zealous and earnest preacher of the Word and also a capable business man. His children were William, Thomas, Samuel, Doc, Andrew, Evaline, Mary, Martha, Minerva, Hattie, and James, who died after reaching manhood. While away from home in defense of the Confederacy Mr. McMurray was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife. Later he married again and his second wife died in March, 1874, while he passed away in May of the same year. He was a stalwart Democrat but never an office seeker. He held membership in the Missionary Baptist church and his life was at all times honorable and upright, winning him the confidence and trust of those with whom he was associated. He possessed a social nature, enjoyed extending his hospitality to his many friends and was loved and

esteemed by those who came within the circle of his friendship. The children of his first marriage were: Joe, a prominent farmer of Montague county; James F., of Oklahoma; Maggie, the wife of J. T. Lynch; and Robert E. There were four children of the second marriage, William, Rebecca, Minty and Milton.

Robert E. McMurray came with his parents to Texas, in which state he was reared and acquired the greater part of his education. He remained at home until after the death of his parents and then started out to make his own way in the world. He was first employed as a farm hand and gradually he made his way into Montague county, where in 1889 he married. Having the impetus to provide for a home of his own he began farming, purchasing land near the town of Montague, where he remained three years. He then sold out and removed to the old home farm belonging to his wife's mother, where he spent four years. He next bought land southwest of Montague, living there for five years, and after disposing of that property he purchased two hundred and forty acres of well improved land in the valley of Dye creek. He has since given his attention to the further improvement and development of this property. He has repaired the buildings and cultivated the farm and now has a splendid property, thoroughly equipped with modern conveniences, including telephone connections with the adjacent business centers. He has one hundred acres under cultivation, he raises some stock and both branches of his business are proving profitable. This property he has lately disposed of and moved to a farm north of St. Jo. He has also acted to some extent as agent for the Home Relief Life Insurance Company, in which he also holds a policy.

In December, 1889, Mr. McMurray wedded Miss Mattie A. Stout, a native of Tennessee, in which state her parents, Robert K. and Malinda (Mathews) Stout, were married. Her mother was a daughter of Hider Mathews of Alabama, who removed to Tennessee and at

the time of the Civil war went north to Illinois, where he continued to carry on general agricultural pursuits until his death. He was also a leading member of the Methodist church, an earnest exhorter and a helpful church worker. His children were James, Mrs. Malinda Stout, John, Joshua, William, Benjamin, Robert K., Mathew, Ann and Nicey.

Robert K. Stout was born and reared in Tennessee and after his marriage began his farming there, in which work he was successfully engaged at the time of the outbreak of hostilities between the north and the south. In 1861 he joined the Confederate service, in which he continued until 1865. He was never wounded nor taken prisoner but was on active duty, being often in the thickest of the fight. He returned home to find his farm devastated, owing to the ravages of war, but at once began to obliterate the traces of the foraging that had been done by further cultivating and improving the land and there continued to carry on general agricultural pursuits until 1882, when he sold that property and came to Montague county, Texas, purchasing a farm on Dye creek, where he resided until his death, July 11, 1893. He tilled the soil and raised some stock. He was quite successful in his farming operations, both in Tennessee and Texas. He was an active business man and a good financier and aggregated a desirable estate. He held membership in the Methodist church and the Masonic fraternity, and his upright life commended him to the confidence of all. His widow survives and at the age of seventy-four years makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. McMurray. She is a worthy member of the Methodist church. In their family were five children: Wiley, a prominent farmer of Montague county; Nancy, who died at the age of eighteen years; Thomas, of Oklahoma; Tennessee, the wife of James McMurray; and Mattie, the wife of R. E. McMurray.

To our subject and his wife have been born five children: Grover C., born October 20, 1890; Robert E. Lee, September 4, 1893; Alice

G., May 2, 1896; Eunice L., March 8, 1899; and Jolly Joe, November 24, 1902. The parents hold membership in the Methodist church and Mr. McMurray votes with the Democracy. He is regarded as one of the substantial citizens of the county, a position to which he has attained entirely through his own efforts, and his life record proves what can be accomplished by determined and earnest purpose and shows that success is ambition's answer.

ARTHUR C. FOSTER. The progenitor of the Foster family in this country came from England and settled in eastern Virginia early in the eighteenth century. His first name, as also that of his wife, is unknown, but it is known that he was a highly respected farmer and had extensive possessions. Arthur Foster, his son, was born in the region of country now constituting Southampton county, Virginia, about 1732; married Martha Collier, the daughter of a wealthy colonist, who came from England and settled in Virginia, and he and four of his sons fought for independence in the war of the Revolution. At the age of eighty-two years, while still active and vigorous, he met with an accident that caused his death. His widow survived him eight years and was the same age as her husband when she died. In their family were thirteen children, ten sons and three daughters. Their first child, John Foster, born January 18, 1761, distinguished himself in the Revolution by his cool and intrepid bravery and his fidelity to every trust reposed in him. At the close of the war he migrated to Columbia county, Georgia, where he taught school. He married one of his pupils, Elizabeth Savidge, eldest daughter of Rev. Lovelace Savidge, the date of her birth being April 12, 1769. Their marriage occurred September 8, 1785. In Columbia county, where Colonel John Foster lived for many years, he was held in high esteem as a public spirited and influential citizen. He and his wife were the parents of twelve children, of whom James, the eldest, was born July 21, 1786, married Mary Ellen Hill, and died January 9, 1843, in Foster's settlement, Tuskaloosa county, Alabama. James Foster was a man of thoughtful and industrious



*A. C. Foster.*



habits, of benevolent and amiable disposition, of unbending integrity, and of remarkable self control. He lived with his parents in Columbia county until his marriage, when he settled on a place near by, and remained there until the fall of 1818. Then he moved to Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, and pitched his tent in a big cane brake on the east bank of the Black Warrior river, within a few miles of the southern boundary of the county. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ellen Hill, was born in Abbeville county, South Carolina, February 6, 1791, and her marriage occurred at the same place, May 19, 1807. Their children were thirteen in number, six sons and seven daughters, of whom Arthur, the eighth, born August 31, 1823, was the father of Arthur Crawford Foster. Arthur Foster married Elizabeth Amelia Foster, his cousin and daughter of John L. S. Foster, and to them were given eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom Arthur Crawford Foster was the fourth.

Arthur Crawford Foster, the direct subject of this sketch, was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, January 31, 1853. When he was about two months old his parents came to Texas and settled in Bexar county, near San Antonio, where they lived until he reached his fifth year, removing thence to Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, where he was reared to manhood in Starkville, the county seat. He received his early education in the schools of that place, and in 1871-72 lived in Clayton, Barbour county, Alabama, where he studied law in the office of his uncle, John A. Foster, who was chancellor of the district, and was admitted to the bar in that county in 1873. Afterward he practiced law in Starkville, Mississippi, and at Rutherford, Tennessee, for a period of nearly two years. He came to Texas in 1874, stopped in Van Zandt county, and taught school in Van Zandt, Kaufman, Lee and Burleson counties until 1882, when he returned to Starkville, Mississippi. Two years later he came back to Texas, arriving here in March, 1884, and locating in Throckmorton county, from whence he removed, in November of the same year, over into Haskell county, which has since been his home and where he has been successfully engaged in the

practice of law and doing also a large real-estate business.

Up to the time he came to Haskell Mr. Foster had been able to accumulate little if any of this world's goods, but as the result of his labors here he is today ranked as one of the wealthiest men in the county. He owns six thousand acres of land, all in Haskell county, and nearly all farming land, two thousand acres being now under cultivation. When the Haskell National Bank was organized in 1890, Mr. Foster was made its vice-president, a position he filled for ten years, up to 1900, when he sold his bank stock and severed his connection with the bank. Mr. Foster has never been in politics and about the only office in municipal affairs he has filled has been that of school trustee. At this writing he is president of the Board of School Trustees. In his legal practice here he has confined himself almost exclusively to land litigation. The county records will show that he has been more interested in this line of business than any other man in the county.

In Masonic circles Mr. Foster has high rank. He was made a Mason in 1876 in Kaufman county, Texas, received the Royal Arch degree in 1889 at Albany, Texas, and was initiated into the mysteries of the Scottish Rite from the fourth to the thirty-second degrees inclusive, at Waco, Texas, in April, 1891. He is at present Worshipful Master of Haskell Lodge, No. 682, High Priest of Haskell Chapter, No. 181, and Grand Visitor of the sixteenth district of Texas, the counties composing this district being the same as the sixteenth congressional district. He has been more active, perhaps, in promoting Masonic interests here than any other man in the county.

In church matters also has Mr. Foster been prominent and influential, aiding in the support of all the Christian churches of Haskell. In the fall of 1885 he assisted in the organization of the First Baptist church of Haskell, serving as its first clerk, and continuing through the past twenty years as an active worker and leading supporter of the church. He also assisted in the organization of the first Sunday school in the town and was its first superintendent.

In Belknap, Young county, Texas, in 1886,

Mr. Foster married Miss Dora B. Lee. In his family are four children: Una L., Arthur C., Mildred A. and Adina. The eldest daughter is a graduate of Shorter College at Rome, Georgia, and is now in Boston, Massachusetts, attending the Massachusetts Normal Art School. There were also three other children who died in infancy.

DAVID P. McCracken. In pioneer days the McCracken family was founded in Montague county, where the subject of this review has now lived for many years. He has devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, and is also classed with the enterprising merchants of Hardy. His birth occurred in North Carolina, November 17, 1845, his parents being Enos and Charlotte (Rogers) McCracken, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. The paternal grandfather was of Irish descent and was an early settler of North Carolina, where he became a large land owner and prosperous farmer. He possessed good business ability and secured land that enabled him to give good farms and homes to each of his fourteen children. He remained upon the old homestead in North Carolina up to the time of his death. Among his children were: Ack, David, John, Russell, Enos, Harmon, James, Joseph and six daughters. Of this family Enos and Joseph came to Texas and the latter died in Cooke county.

Enos McCracken spent his youth in the state of his nativity and after his marriage settled there and began farming. In 1858, however, he sold his property in that state and the following year came with his family to Texas. He raised one crop on a rented farm in Cooke county and in 1860 came to Montague county, settling near where the town of Hardy has since been built. Here he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and also bought an improved farm, whereon he settled. His efforts in a business way contributed to the material progress and improvement of the community. His homestead has since been known as the Enos McCracken survey and in its splen-

did appearance it indicates his life of industry and perseverance. Cattle raising was then the principal industry of the people and many regarded it doubtful if farming could be profitably carried on here, but Mr. McCracken devoted his attention to the tilling of the soil, as well as to stock raising, and followed that pursuit until his death on the 28th of July, 1863. In the early days the Indians occasioned considerable trouble to the settlers, who found it necessary to make raids upon the red men because of their thefts and also because many settlers lost their lives at the hands of the treacherous savages. Mr. McCracken, however, took part in no battles with the Indians, who, however, became more hostile at a later date. In politics he was a Democrat, and while in North Carolina filled the office of justice of the peace for a number of years. He was also captain of a militia company in the days of the general muster. He came to Texas in the hope of being able to provide his children with good advantages in a business way here and they owed him a debt of gratitude for making it possible for them to develop business interests on their own account here. He possessed highly creditable social characteristics and made for himself an honored name in harmony with his professions as a member of the Missionary Baptist church. His wife, surviving him, carefully reared their children, doing for them as only a mother can do. She died in 1884. Her father, Mr. Rogers, of North Carolina, was a well-to-do farmer of Scotch descent, and was a devoted Methodist, dying in that faith at a ripe old age. His children were: Thornton; Newton, of Gainesville; William; Mathew; Taylor; Doc; and Mrs. Charlotte McCracken. To Mr. and Mrs. McCracken were born twelve children: James, deceased; M. J. C., of Oklahoma; Mrs. Sally Masoner; David P.; Joseph, a farmer of this neighborhood; F. Reed, of Donley county, Texas; Mrs. Molly Berry; Mrs. Rachel Piland; C. Tip, of Kansas; Mrs. Dorthula Jackson; Mrs. Victoria Egleson of the Indian Territory; and Enos, of Kansas. The last two were born after the removal of the

family to Texas and the first two were soldiers of the Confederate army throughout the Civil war.

David P. McCracken was born in North Carolina, and with his parents came to Texas when about fourteen years of age. He assisted in the arduous task of developing and improving a new farm and then started out in life on his own account. Following the death of his father he lived with his widowed mother and assisted her in her struggle to provide for her family and keep her children together, but the hostility and depredations of the red men proved a great hindrance. They stole all the horses the family owned and spread a feeling of alarm through the locality. The settlers were constantly on the alert and it was necessary to make many raids after the Indians. D. P. McCracken was on a number of these runs, trying to recover stock. The Indians always made their raids on moonlight nights, stealing and running off stock and killing the settlers. The frontiersmen placed all their horses together and took turns in guarding them. Mr. McCracken was acting as guard one night when he saw an Indian approaching and shot him, but according to the custom of the red men several of his companions carried off the body. The Indian, however, who was shot, died. It was through the vigilance of Mr. McCracken that the entire herd of horses was saved. He saw the bodies of many men and women on the plains who had been killed by the Indians and he was the first to discover the dead body of John Leatherwood, and of Fitzpatrick and his wife, and A. Parkhill, all of whom were carried to the McCracken home. The total killed on that raid were sixteen men, women and children. The settlers continued to be constantly annoyed by the Indians until 1872, and after the big raid in 1868 the McCracken family removed to Whitesboro, from which point different members of the household made trips back and forth to the ranch for two years. They then returned to settle permanently upon the farm. Great changes have occurred in the country since then, as the

district has become thickly settled, towns and villages have sprung up and the land has been reclaimed for the purposes of cultivation and stock raising.

Mr. McCracken remained under the parental roof until December 24, 1871, when he married Miss Winnie L. Thompson, who was born in Georgia in 1853, a daughter of William and Polly (Gan) Thompson, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Tennessee. In 1870 they came to Montague county, Texas, where the father conducted farming, purchasing and selling four or five tracts of land. Later he bought a good farm in Wichita county, where he remained until his death in 1881. While in Georgia he served as sheriff of his county, and he was also influential in political circles in Texas. In his family were seven children: Barry, Joseph, Nathan, Harm, Mrs. Susan Tidwell, Winnie L. and Mrs. Lizzie Masoner.

A year after his marriage Mr. McCracken pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he yet owns, and to this he added two other surveys, and also bought the interest of the other heirs in the homestead. He owns a total of four hundred and sixty acres and three well improved farms, all of which he now rents. He placed his first farm under cultivation and made substantial improvements there, continuing upon that place until 1882. In the three farms he has two hundred acres under cultivation, and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success, as he has carried on the work of tilling the soil and raising stock. Much land was yet open for pre-emption when he came to the county, and milling was done at Farmington, while it was necessary to go to Sherman for supplies, and the cotton market was at Jefferson. Game of all kinds was plentiful and there were a number of kinds of wild beasts in the country, including the Mexican cougar and bear.

Mr. McCracken continued in active farming until 1882, when he and his brother, F. R. McCracken, built the second business house of Hardy and engaged in merchandising. After

two years he purchased his brother's interest and carried on business alone for three years, when on account of failing health he closed out his stock and remained out of business for a few years. He still retained possession of his property, however, and resided in the village, where he erected a commodious residence that he now occupies. In 1894 he resumed operations as a merchant and is still an active factor in trade circles. Hardy was established in 1880, the first store house being erected in that year and business commenced there. The post office was established in 1882 and Rube Hardy was the first postmaster. The village has a population of two hundred and has two stores and a postoffice, also a large school, a blacksmith shop and cotton gin.

Mr. and Mrs. McCracken have a family of three children: Nora, the wife of J. G. Griffin, a farmer; W. Pearl, the wife of C. F. Phillips, a farmer and stock raiser; and L. Mabel, the wife of W. S. Denton, also an agriculturist. Mrs. McCracken is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. McCracken exercises his right of franchise in support of the Democracy, and served two years as deputy sheriff, but has never been active as a politician, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs, which have been capably conducted and have brought to him a gratifying measure of success.

MRS. TOBITHA DUNN before her marriage was Miss Tobitha Ingram, who was born ten miles west of Denison and is a daughter of Clark Alexander and Martha (Scannon) Ingram, both of whom were natives of Ohio. They were married in that state and soon afterward came to Texas, Mrs. Ingram being at that time but fifteen years of age. They settled ten miles west of Denison, where Mr. Ingram took up a tract of government land of one hundred and sixty acres and there he devoted his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits until his demise. He was one of the early settlers of what is now called Preston Bend, near the Red river, and on the land of which he was formerly the owner oil has

been found and wells are being bored by a syndicate of Denison capitalists. Mr. Ingram died at the age of forty-seven years, while his wife passed away at the age of fifty-nine years. In their family were twelve children, three sons and nine daughters, of whom six are now living, as follows: Ellen, the wife of James Arnold; Sarah, the wife of Anthony Malcom; Kate, who married William H. Easton; Martha, who married Albert Abbie; Tobitha, who is now Mrs. Dunn; and Ida, the wife of William Farley. The father served as a soldier of the Confederate army, enlisting with the troops from Tennessee.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Dunn were born three children: Harry, Nora and Mabel, all natives of Denison. Mrs. Dunn removed with her children to the farm and began the improvement of the place, which is located five miles south of Denison and half a mile east of the Woodlake interurban station. Some of the land is black soil, some a light sandy loam, some red sandy loam and other portions a mixed soil. The farm is splendidly adapted for the production of fruits, berries, vegetable products and all kinds of farm crops and she now has an excellent orchard of mixed fruits of five acres. She has recently erected an attractive residence on this place and has a number of tenant houses. Gas has been found on the property within eighteen feet of the surface and oil has been found in small quantities within twenty-one feet of the surface. Mrs. Dunn has demonstrated her ability in a business way and deserves great credit for what she has accomplished, having brought her present property up to a high state of cultivation. Some of the finest vegetables and melons of the locality are produced on her farm and in the management of her property she displays excellent discernment and keen business enterprise that have won her the admiration and respect of all who know her.

S. J. ALDRIDGE, who is engaged in the raising and shipping of fat stock in Montague county, was born in Harrison county, Georgia, on the 12th of September, 1866, and was there



reared upon a farm. His parents were Joseph A. and Texan (Bryant) Aldridge. His paternal grandfather, Edward Aldridge, of Kentucky, went to North Carolina and afterward to Georgia at an early day and taking up his abode in the latter state there spent the remainder of his life. He became a leading and influential agriculturist of his community, respected for his genuine worth. His children were: James, Joseph A., William, John, Marion, Thomas, Sarah and Mary J.

Joseph A. Aldridge, the second son of Edward Aldridge, was born in Georgia, March 7, 1840, and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth. After arriving at years of maturity he was married to Miss Texan Bryant, whose birth occurred in Georgia, February 18, 1845. Her parents were Gains and Mary (Pertle) Bryant, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Georgia. They were married in Georgia, where Mr. Bryant followed the carpenter's trade and also had farming interests. He had a wide and favorable acquaintance in the locality where he made his home and in later life he removed to Tennessee, where he died. His wife was a daughter of Jacob Pertle, a well known farmer and slave owner of Georgia, in which state his death occurred. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Pertle there were nine children, as follows: Gains, Olmstead, Shade, Stephen, James, William, Lucy A., Betsy A., and Lodusta. The children of Gains Bryant were: Elijah, a minister of the Christian church; Jacob, Stephen, William, Alonzo, Elizabeth, Mary A., Texan, who became Mrs. Aldridge, and Mrs. Lodusta Kyker.

After the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph A. Aldridge they began their domestic life in Georgia, where he followed the blacksmith trade that he had learned in early manhood. At the time of the Civil war he joined the Confederate army and served faithfully for four years, meeting the usual experiences, hardships and exposures incident to a soldier's life. He continued to follow his trade until 1869, when he removed to Texas and settled in Montague county, at Red River station, where he pur-

chased a farm, but on account of hostile Indians he remained but for one year. He then sold out and took up his abode in Hopkins county, where he raised two crops and worked at his trade. In 1874 he removed to Saint Jo, where he purchased land and made a permanent home. Abandoning blacksmithing, he gave his entire attention to farming and stock raising, purchasing at first a small tract of land to which he afterward added as his financial resources increased until his holdings embraced eight hundred and twenty acres. He made a good selection and his was the finest farm in the vicinity of Saint Jo. Excellent improvements were placed upon the property, a good residence and substantial barns and outbuildings were erected and the latest improved machinery was added. There is an excellent water supply upon the place and Mr. Aldridge engaged in raising, feeding, handling and shipping cattle. He placed six hundred acres of his land under a high state of cultivation and produced the various crops best adapted to soil and climate. He established two tenant houses on his place, also rented some land and became known as a most prosperous, extensive and successful farmer and stockman, recognized by all as a broad-minded, intelligent business man and good financier. He owed his success to his energy, determination and indefatigable diligence and thus he created a large estate. The uprising and hostility of the Indians delayed his permanent settlement for two or three years and occasioned him much uneasiness in the early days, but he was in none of the fights with the red men. He assisted materially, however, in the reclamation of his portion of the state for the purposes of civilization and as the years went by his labors proved a valued factor in the development of the county. In politics he was a strong Democrat but without aspiration for office, never desiring political preferment as a reward for party fealty. He was a consistent and worthy member of the Christian church, in which he served as deacon for many years and in the work of which he took a helpful interest. After many years devoted to business he determined to spend the evening of his life

in ease and comfort and removed to Saint Jo. Soon afterward he became ill with smallpox, which occasioned his death March 28, 1901. He is yet kindly remembered by his many friends, who greatly miss him. His wife yet survives and resides upon the old homestead farm. This worthy couple were the parents of ten children: Jacob, who died in childhood; S. J., of this review; John, who is living in the Indian Territory; Leonard H., who is represented elsewhere in this volume; Samuel, who died in 1898; Mrs. Myrtle Hillman; Mrs. Alba Varney; Ernest, who died in 1892; Mrs. Ord Davis; and Robert, who is living upon the old homestead farm. The mother is also a worthy and faithful member of the Christian church.

S. J. Aldridge, was born in Georgia, September 12, 1866, and was quite young when brought by his parents to the Lone Star state, so that his youth was passed upon the old family homestead near Saint Jo. He remained under the parental roof and assisted in farming and stock raising operations until August, 1888, when he married and began farming on his own account. He wedded Miss Sarah T. McGrady, who was born at the old homestead where she now resides on the 9th of April, 1868. Her parents were Allen R. and Elizabeth (Cox) McGrady, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Louisiana. Her paternal grandfather was an early settler of Georgia and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He followed the occupation of farming and was prominently identified with agricultural pursuits in the empire state of the south, where he remained until called to his final rest. Allen R. McGrady was born and reared in Georgia and in early manhood went to Louisiana, where he was employed as an overseer for a number of years, during which time he was married. He continued to reside in that state until 1856, when he came to Texas, settling in Fannin county, where he was employed as overseer by Sam Howard, thus continuing until 1859, when he removed to Montague county and located one hundred and sixty acres of land in Clear Creek valley four miles south of the present site of Saint Jo, although the town

had not been platted at that time. He was the second man to settle in the Clear Creek valley. At that time game of all kinds was very plentiful and there were also many wild beasts. Farming was supposed to be an experiment but the cattle business was an assured success, as the range was free and the stock thrived well in this climate. Mr. McGrady erected a cabin and began preparing some of the land for cultivation. He also had a small amount of stock and hoped to have more as the years went by. He was making good progress in his business when in 1861 the Civil war was inaugurated and the Indians about the same time became very troublesome, asserting their rights to the country and robbing the white settlers of their stock and other possessions. They also frequently murdered men, women and children and Mr. McGrady joined the settlers in defense of the border, taking part in many raids against the Indians until the government interested itself in the condition of affairs and brought the red men into subjection, placing troops for the defense of the frontier. At that time Mr. McGrady joined Captain Bowland's company of rangers, in which he continued for about four years. After the company had dissolved Mr. McGrady and other settlers continued their raids against the Indians and he served in all for about seven years, taking a most active and helpful part in driving the red men from the country and making the settlement of the white men possible. Soon after the outbreak of Indian hostilities he took his family to the head of Elm Creek, where they remained for about a year, when seeing that the Indians were determined to continue hostilities he erected a stockade around his cabin with log posts fifteen feet high and made portholes in the cabin to shoot through, thus preparing for the defense of his family, after which they returned and remained in this locality during the troublesome period when the Indians committed so many depredations. They occasioned him great anxiety when it was necessary for him to be away from home in the saddle caring for the stock. On such occasions his wife would watch and wait, being always on the lookout in order to

protect herself and children. The only way a horse could be kept was to have a log chain locked around his neck. The Indians stole so many horses that the farmers had to use steers in the work of the fields. Mr. McGrady was a brave and fearless man, doing splendid service in riding the country of the red men, who were a constant menace to life and property. Although at times he was fired upon and bullets fell thick and fast around him he was never wounded but he has seen the remains of many men, women and children who have been massacred and their cabins burned, the dead bodies being found here and there on the prairies. The struggle with the Indians was a long and terrible one but at length they were forced to give way before advancing civilization. When they were gone Mr. McGrady had better opportunities for farming and stock raising. He had about fifty-three head of old and young cattle when in 1867 a disease broke out among them and all died but one cow and a calf. Not allowing himself to become discouraged he made another start and this time was more successful, ultimately becoming one of the prosperous stock farmers of this part of the county. He raised horses, cattle and hogs and sold his stock to dealers at home, never making shipments himself. He made good selection of land which was very fertile and productive and as a farmer he also won prosperity and as the years passed he added to his property until by hard work and energy he had become the owner of about five thousand acres. When he settled in Montague county the county organization had not been effected and court was held at Gainesville, Cooke county. He assisted in instituting many movements that have resulted beneficially for the county and well deserves mention in the history of this section of the state as one of the honored and valued pioneers. He remained upon the old homestead until his health and that of his wife also became impaired and feeling that they needed rest and ease they removed to Mineral Wells, hoping that recuperation would come there, but both passed away in September, 1899, Mr. McGrady on the 11th of the month and his wife on the

23rd. They were buried side by side in the family graveyard on the old homestead and thus having traveled life's journey happily together for so many years they were not long separated in death. Mrs. McGrady, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Cox, was born and reared in Louisiana and was a descendant of an honored early family of that state. Her father was an extensive planter and slave owner there and spent his entire life in Louisiana. To Mr. and Mrs. McGrady were born six children: C. Frank, a stock farmer; Nancy, who first married a Mr. Stephenson and afterward became Mrs. Pruitt; Alexander, living in the Indian Territory; Sarah F., now Mrs. Aldridge; John, a resident of Saint Jo; and Mrs. Pearl A. Cline. The parents were consistent members of the Christian church.

Mr. and Mrs. Aldridge have no children of their own but reared two orphan children—Florence Price and Allen Aldridge McGrady. The former was reared and educated by Mr. and Mrs. Aldridge and is now the wife of Mr. Nichols. The latter, born February 5, 1899, is yet a member of the Aldridge household.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Aldridge began farming and has since carried on general agricultural pursuits. He continued upon the home place until 1900, when he removed to the old McGrady homestead, where his wife was born and reared. There he resumed farming and stock raising and continued both branches of the business with good success. His farm now comprises about eight hundred acres of valuable land. His wife inherited two hundred and seventy-five acres and he has since increased the property to its present dimensions. Of this he has one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation, while the remainder is devoted to pasturage. He raises various crops and handles cattle, horses and hogs, giving much attention to thoroughbred Poland China hogs, now having a large number on the farm. He also buys and ships both cattle and hogs and is regarded as a progressive stock farmer and breeder and a very successful man, who conducts his business in keeping with advanced ideas. Everything

about his place is modern in its equipments and he uses the latest improved machinery in the care of the farm. He also has telephone connections with the surrounding business centers and keeps in touch with the general trend of events along agricultural lines. He votes with the Democracy but has never sought office as a reward for party fealty, preferring to give his time and attention to his business interests, which as the result of his untiring energy and perseverance have made him a prosperous farmer of the county.

SAMUEL WALTER SCOTT is classed with the early settlers of Haskell county, Texas, and in connection with a personal sketch of his life, which we are pleased to present here, we wish also to refer briefly to his ancestry, some of his forefathers having figured prominently in the history of this country.

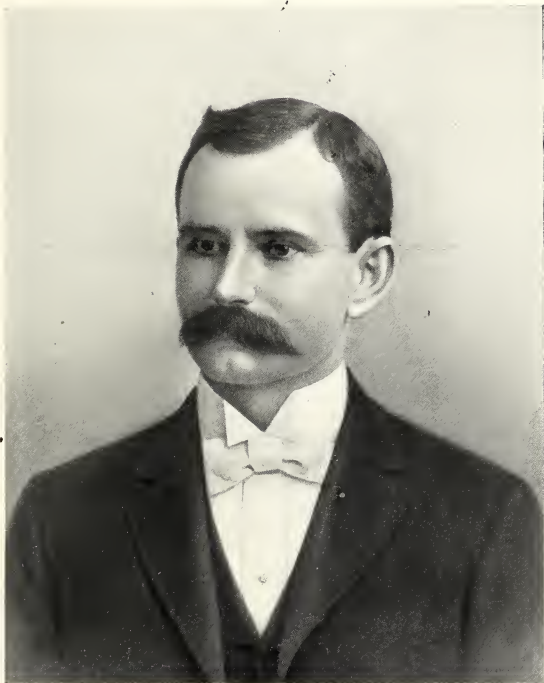
The Scott family was planted on American soil in Colonial times. James Scott, the great-grandfather of Samuel W., was a Virginian who served all through the Revolutionary war. His son, Joseph, the grandfather of Samuel W. moved from Virginia to Tennessee, enlisted from there in the war of 1812, and was with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans in 1815. In 1831 Joseph Scott came to Texas with his family, which consisted at that time of wife, eleven sons and two daughters, Samuel A., the father of our subject, being the third from the youngest. Four of the others, Philip, Euclid, Robert and James, served in the Texas army, 1835-36. The eldest son, Philip, was at San Jacinto and also at the storming of Bexar, being near Milan, the commander of the Texas forces, when the latter fell in battle. Samuel A. Scott was a second lieutenant in the company of S. A. Easley in the Civil war, and was stationed at Galveston Island most of his service.

Previous to the Civil war, as early as 1848, Samuel A. Scott had taught a five-months school in Williamson county, Texas, at a point two miles below Circleville on the San Gabriel river, the first school taught in Williamson county, and in 1858 he located in that county.

It was there, about one mile south of the town of Granger, on September 25, 1864, that Samuel Walter Scott was born. When he was three years old the family home was changed to Georgetown, where it remained for several years, and where he was educated in the Southwestern University, receiving the degree of A. B. before he was eighteen years old. In this connection it should be noted that Mr. Scott's father, a man always deeply interested in educational affairs, donated his head-right survey of three hundred and twenty acres of land in Comanche county to aid in securing the location of the Southwestern University at Georgetown. The subject of our sketch remained in Williamson county until the spring of 1884, when he came to Haskell county and engaged in the live stock business, with headquarters on Paint creek, about twelve miles south of Rice's Springs, afterward called Haskell, there being only three houses in the town at that time. His nearest neighbors, the Tucker family, lived on the old California ranch, five miles distant, and his post office was Albany, Shackelford county, thirty-five miles away. During a period of four years here he tested to the full extent the hardships of cowboy life, standing night guard around herds of cattle, facing severe storms and riding line during the winter season, and living in the lime camp dugouts for one or two winters. When the round-ups were in progress he rarely got to sleep under a roof and the last year or two he worked on the range he rode from ten to twelve saddle horses that no one had ever used, often changing horses four times during the twenty-four hours.

Tiring of the wild and rough life on the ranch, Mr. Scott returned to Georgetown and settled down to the study of law in the office of Fisher and Key, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1889. The following spring he returned to Haskell, where he has since been engaged in the practice of law, making a specialty of civil practice, land litigation receiving the greater part of his time and attention.

During his residence in Haskell county Mr. Scott has accumulated some valuable property,



S. W. Scott,



among his holdings being nearly eight thousand acres of land, some of which is under cultivation, the rest being used as pasture for stock. He is a stockholder in the Haskell National Bank and also has an interest in the Haskell Telephone Company.

In Haskell, in 1896, Mr. Scott married Miss Fanny Tandy, eldest daughter of A. H. Tandy, a pioneer ranchman of this county, and they have two children, a son and a daughter. For a period of twenty-five years Mr. Scott has been identified with the Methodist church, of which he is a staunch supporter, and at Hillsboro in November, 1905, was elected on first ballot as one of the lay delegates to the General Conference of his church, to convene at Birmingham, Alabama, in May, 1906. Since 1889 he has been a member of the Masonic order, serving for the past several years as District Deputy of the district in which he resides, and still holding that position at this time.

THOMAS J. PAYNE, who since an early period in the reclamation of Montague county for the uses of the white man has followed farming in this part of the state, was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, November 7, 1844. He is descended from English ancestry, the family having been founded in America at an early day. His grandfather was Isaac Payne, a native of South Carolina, who followed the occupation of farming and was a typical old school southern gentleman, wielding a wide influence in community affairs and winning the respect and confidence of all who knew him. He voted with the Democracy and was a member of the Methodist church. In his family were four sons and a daughter: John, James, William, Thomas and Mrs. Polly Harris.

James M. Payne, the second son, was born in South Carolina and accompanied his parents on their removal to Tennessee, where he was reared. In early manhood he wedded Miss Armida Mulka, a native of Georgia, and a daughter of Dr. William Mulka, who was a leading and capable physician of Tennessee, in which state his professional services were regarded as of much value. His death occurred

in that state. In his family were seven children: William, Mrs. Mary Patterson, Mrs. Eliza Gregg, Mrs. Besheba Kinser; Mrs. Arminda Payne; Mrs. Nica Howe and Mrs. Nancy Center.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. James Payne settled on a farm in Tennessee and he was connected with agricultural pursuits in that state throughout his remaining days. He voted with the Democracy and while he was never an aspirant for office he at one time served as deputy sheriff. He held membership in the Methodist church and died in 1903, at the advanced age of eighty-two years, while his wife passed away in 1898. This worthy couple were the parents of ten children: Uriah M., of Tennessee; Thomas J., of this review; William, deceased; Leander W., of Oklahoma; Louisa, the wife of C. Barnett; Andrew J., of California; Houston D., of Oklahoma; James L., of Tennessee; John C., of Ardmore, Indian Territory; and Lucretia, the wife of J. Leslie.

Thomas J. Payne was reared in the state of his nativity and remained under the parental roof until eighteen years of age, while in the common schools he mastered the elementary branches of learning. He joined the Confederate army and became a member of Company C, First Tennessee Cavalry, under Colonel Carter. The company was detailed to act as body guard to General Stephenson in Mississippi, where Mr. Payne served during the siege of Vicksburg. After its surrender the company re-organized and Mr. Payne was taken prisoner but was paroled at Nashville. He never again entered the service, but returned home and again attended school, residing with his parents on the old homestead farm until 1866.

Another important event in his life occurred in that year—his marriage to Miss Mary A. Green, who was born in Alabama in 1844. Her parents, James and Sally (Hoyle) Green, were also natives of Tennessee, and the father was a prominent farmer, miller and blacksmith. He owned a number of slaves and successfully managed his plantation and other business in-

terests. He held membership in the Presbyterian church, and advocated the principles of Democracy, but was without desire for political office. His death occurred in Alabama, and his wife passed away on the same day, so that they were buried together. The Hoyle family originated at Nassau, Germany, where the ancestors lived for several generations. David Hoyle, leaving the fatherland and emigrating to the new world, settled in McMinn county, Tennessee, where James Hoyle was born in 1805; Peter in 1807; and Jonas in 1810. The other members of the family were: Mrs. Sally Green; Betsy, Caleb R., John N., Andrew and Mary. The children of the Green family were: Elizabeth, who became Mrs. McSpadden; Samuel; Josephine; Margaret; John P.; Mary A.; David; Felix; and Parthena.

Mr. and Mrs. Payne began their domestic life on a farm and after owning and selling two different farm properties in Tennessee came to Texas in 1878, locating in Willowally valley in Montague county, where Mr. Payne purchased land and improved the farm that he yet owns. He has added to this until he now has two hundred and sixty acres pleasantly situated a half mile north of Hardy, of which one hundred and fifty acres has been cultivated and yields to him a good return. He carries on general agricultural pursuits and his efforts are attended with gratifying results. At one time he removed to Hardy for the purpose of providing his children with better educational advantages and remained there for ten years, during which time he served as deputy sheriff and also conducted a life insurance agency. On the expiration of that decade, however, he returned to the farm where he yet remains, and his life is now given to general agricultural pursuits, wherein his well directed labors and sound business judgment are bringing to him gratifying success.

Mr. and Mrs. Payne have a family of seven children: Emma, now the wife of L. Wren; Lizzie, the widow of Dr. W. L. Robinson, who died leaving two children; Ella, the wife of S. C. Martin; Grace, the wife of Dr. Maxwell

of Myra, Texas; Minna, John and James E., all at home. Mrs. Payne is a member of the Methodist church, and both Mr. and Mrs. Payne enjoy the warm regard of many friends, having a wide and favorable acquaintance in Montague county.

**RUDOLPH E. KRUEGER.** Much of the civilization of the world has come from the Teutonic race. Continually moving westward they have taken with them the enterprise and advancement of their eastern homes and have become valued and useful citizens of various localities. In this country especially have they demonstrated their power to adapt themselves to new circumstances, retaining at the same time their progressiveness and energy, and have become loyal and devoted citizens, true to the institutions of the land of the free and untiring in the promotion of all that will prove of benefit to their adopted country. The German element in America forms an important part of American citizenship and the sons of the fatherland have become valued factors in various communities which largely owe their progress and prosperity to these adopted sons.

When Rudolph E. Krueger was born in Prussia, Germany, March 17, 1856, his parents perhaps never dreamed of the splendid success that the future held in store for their little son, but he has made for himself a creditable name and place in business circles in Texas and is today conducting an important productive industry, of which he is sole proprietor, under the name of the North Texas Compressed Brick Company. He is a son of Rudolph E. and Minnie (Luther) Krueger and is the only member of his father's family who came to the United States. His father is still living but the mother passed away at the age of forty-five years. For a long period Rudolph E. Krueger, Sr., conducted a restaurant in Europe but now lives retired, having attained the very venerable age of ninety-five years.

The subject of this review spent the first fifteen years of his life in his native country and then came alone to America. His educa-



tional privileges were somewhat meagre, but he possessed a laudable ambition and early in life determined to grasp eagerly every opportunity for raising himself to the level of the high standard which he set up. Making his way to Chicago, he there learned the cigar making trade, which he followed until coming to Sherman, Texas, in 1877. Here he formed a partnership with Bruno H. Zauk, under the firm style of Zauk & Krueger for the manufacture of cigars. This business was continued for several years, on the expiration of which period Mr. Krueger established the firm and business of the Sherman Pressed Brick Company and was made its president and general manager, so continuing until 1900, when he bought ninety-five acres of land rich in shale deposits for the manufacture of brick. This land is located at what is called Cook Springs, half way between Sherman and Denison, and here Mr. Krueger has established a modern brick manufacturing plant supplied with all the latest improved equipments and machinery for the manufacture of brick and having a capacity of twenty-five thousand brick per day. The business is conducted under the name of the North Texas Compressed Brick Company but Mr. Krueger is sole owner and proprietor. The plant is valued at forty-five thousand dollars and its output finds a very ready sale on the market. When he began the development of this project his location was nothing but a wilderness. He is now building houses for his employes and founding quite a settlement in this locality.

In 1885, in Sherman, Texas, Mr. Krueger was married to Miss Sophia Fisher, who was born in Switzerland and came to America when twenty years of age. Four children have graced this union, all born in Sherman, namely: Minnie, Adella, Rudolph and Sophia. Mr. Krueger has not only secured a splendid competence for his family but has made an honored name. He came to America a poor boy and has risen through his own labors, his frugality and capable business management. Whatever he undertakes to do he does thoroughly and well. He has conducted his business enterprises

strictly on business principles and as the years have passed by has established a large and profitable, productive industry. Steadily pursuing his way undeterred by obstacles and difficulties in his path, he has achieved a prosperity of which he perhaps even did not dream two decades ago. Steady application, careful study of business methods and plans to be followed, close attention to details combined with an untiring energy are the traits of character which have brought him success and made him one of the foremost business men of western Texas.

DAELAS J. ROYAL, a leading and enterprising agriculturist of Montague county, comes of a family that has long been a resident of Texas. He was born in Washington county, Arkansas, September 19, 1857. His father, Samuel C. Royal, was a native of Kentucky, and was a farmer by occupation. He removed to Texas in 1860, settling upon a farm in Hunt county, and in connection with the development of his land he engaged in preaching as a minister of the Christian church. Following the close of the Civil war he returned to Arkansas, but in 1872 again came to Texas, locating in Montague county on a farm southeast of Montague. There he remained for several years, when he sold his property and bought another tract of land near the town, remaining thereon until his death in 1892. He was very devoted to the church and used his influence for its upbuilding. He assisted materially in the substantial development and moral progress of the county, and his work in both lines bore good fruit. He is held in kindly and loving remembrance by many of his associates of the early days and his example remains as one well worthy of emulation by all who have a just regard for the value of character. His first wife died in Hunt county, Texas, in 1866. They were the parents of nine children: Ray, yet living in Arkansas; Bead, the wife of J. Fannin; Mrs. Sarah A. Lamb; John, who never returned from the war; George, who died in 1860; Alexander C., who died in Montague county in 1901, leaving a wife and seven chil-

drren; Jordan, who died in 1884, leaving a wife and four children; Dallas J.; and Samuel N., of Oklahoma. After losing his first wife the father married Mrs. Mary Odell, a widow, and they had three children: William R., James C., and Bracken L. The second wife died and Elder Royal afterward married Parmelia Kidd, who is yet living, residing at the old homestead four miles from Montague. They had six children: Sidney, Mary, Charles A., Mattie, Dora and Cora A.

Dallas J. Royal accompanied his parents on their various removals to and from Texas. He returned to Arkansas but again came to this state and was reared to manhood in Montague county, remaining under the parental roof up to the time of his marriage in 1878, when he began the battle of life in earnest. He first rented land, which he continued to operate until 1892, when with his earnings he purchased a small farm, on which only a few poor improvements had been made. Later he extended the boundaries of this property by additional purchase until he now owns one hundred and eighty acres. On this he has erected a commodious frame residence and outbuildings, has planted an orchard and has since increased the number of his fruit trees. He has also cleared his land and placed it under a high state of cultivation and now has one hundred and twenty-five acres within his tilled fields, from which he harvests good crops. He also raises some stock, and in his farming work is meeting with a fair measure of prosperity.

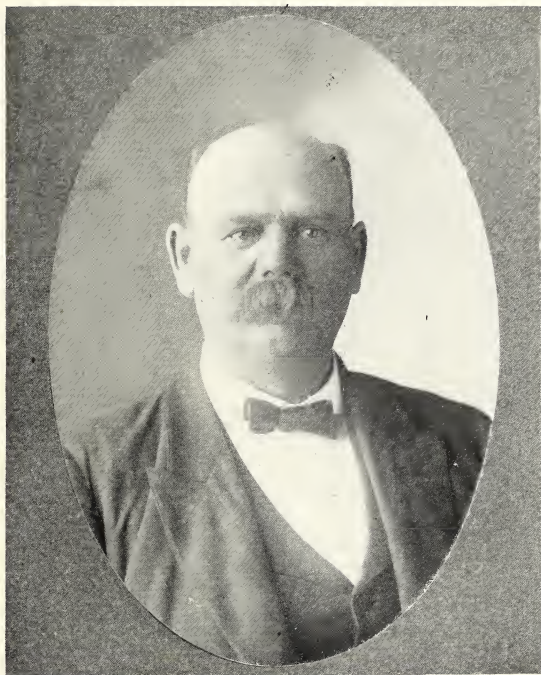
In 1878 Mr. Royal was married to Miss Mary Flanagan, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Michael Flanagan, who was born in Ireland, and on coming to America settled in the Old Dominion. He was largely engaged on public works and did some gardening while on the Atlantic coast. Later he removed to Collin county, Texas, and subsequently settled on a farm south of Forestburg in Montague county, where he successfully carried on agricultural pursuits until 1885. He was a devout member of the Catholic church. His children were: James, George, Mary, Jacob, William, Dolly

and John. The wife and mother still survives, and is now living at Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Royal have become the parents of nine children: Maud M., the wife of C. Morgan; Edward, Zelie, the wife of W. Parr; Eugene; Walter; Effie; Lena; Mamie; and Jessie. Mr. and Mrs. Royal are earnest and active members of the Christian church. In politics he is independent, reserving the right to vote as he thinks best without regard to party affiliation. His business career has been characterized by consecutive advancement, owing to his strong purpose, his understanding of business conditions, and his unflagging industry. He has realized that energy is the basis of all successful accomplishment, and he has persistently labored in the acquirement of a good property and desirable prosperity.

E. E. GILBERT, M.D. In making any mention of the prominent citizens of Haskell county, Texas, the list would not be complete without including in it Dr. E. E. Gilbert, a physician of acknowledged ability and skill and who has been a resident of the state for nineteen years and for the past ten years of Haskell, where he has been in the active practice of his profession.

Doctor Gilbert is a Kentuckian. He was born in Spencer county, twenty-five miles southeast of Louisville, May 19, 1860, a representative of what might be termed a family of physicians. Dr. Robert Stone Gilbert, his father, also a Kentuckian, practiced medicine in Kentucky for many years. He had three brothers who were physicians and two of his sons adopted that profession. Also he had numerous distant connections who are engaged in the practice of medicine. He was a graduate of the Medical Department of the Louisville University, with the class of 1865. The mother of the subject of this sketch, nee Susan E. McGrew, was a daughter of Robert and Minerva (Collins) McGrew, the former of Scotch and the latter of Holland descent. Mr. and Mrs. McGrew died aged respectively ninety-seven and one hundred years. They were born and resided all their lives in the same home in



*E. E. Gilbert M.D.*



Waterford, Kentucky, and in which Mrs. McGrew was born. Dr. Robert Stone Gilbert and his wife were the parents of ten children, six sons and four daughters, of whom three are now living—two sons and one daughter. They are all large people, heavy frame and portly. Dr. E. E. Gilbert, weighing at present two hundred and eighty-six pounds and being six feet, two inches tall, is the smallest one of the children. Their father was a medium-sized man, but their mother was large, weighing at the time of her death three hundred and sixty-five pounds.

Dr. Robert S. Gilbert moved from Kentucky to Texas in 1886 and settled at Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county, where he practiced medicine up to 1890. He then moved to Oak Clift, now a part of Dallas, and was in active practice there until within a year before he died. His death occurred September 12, 1902. His wife died November 19, 1901.

Edward Everett Gilbert was reared on his father's farm and received his early education in the common schools of Waterford, near which town they lived. Later he was a student at East Cedar Hill, in Jefferson county, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1880, at the age of twenty; and the following January he completed a course in the Southern Business College at Louisville. Then he went back to his father's farm and superintended affairs there until September, 1884, when he entered the Medical Department of the University of Louisville. He holds a diploma from that institution dated March 3, 1886. That same year the family came to Texas. After a short sojourn in Hopkins county, the young doctor went to Delta county, where he practiced medicine until April, 1890. The next five years he was a resident of Dallas county. He had not been in Dallas county long, however, before his health began to fail him and he was greatly reduced in flesh. Acting on the advice of other physicians and in accordance with his own judgment, he finally came to Haskell, but it was not until after he had traveled a great deal, visiting every state in the Union except one, just as soon as he got west of the Brazos river he says he found relief, and from that

time to the present he has enjoyed the best of health. Taking into consideration the healthfulness of the climate, Dr. Gilbert has built up a good practice. He is closely interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the country, and especially Haskell county. This county won first prize on many of her exhibits at the Dallas State Fair in 1902, which can be attributed almost entirely to the enterprise and efforts of Dr. Gilbert.

Dr. Gilbert has been a Mason for twelve years and has filled a number of chairs in the subordinate lodge. He has been County Health Officer of Haskell county ever since he has been a resident here, and was president of the District Medical Examining Board for the Thirty-ninth Judicial District, until the new law went into effect.

In Delta county, October 12, 1887, Dr. Gilbert married Miss Ollie Morris, a native of Cooper, that county, and a daughter of G. W. Morris, an old resident of the state. Dr. and Mrs. Gilbert are parents of five children, three sons and two daughters, namely: Everett, now Mrs. Willis Buchannon, of Haskell, born September 12, 1888; Robert Morris, December 25, 1890; Jessie Karl, January 28, 1893; George Yandell, May 27, 1896, and Virginia Sue, October 19, 1905.

ALFRED PORTER COLES, the extent and importance of whose business operations have made him one of the most prominent citizens of El Paso and of western Texas, is today the president of the American National Bank. He is also connected with the cattle industry, and his real estate operations have exceeded in volume those of any other man in the city. He was born on a farm in Wilson county, Tennessee, July 5, 1861, being a son of J. F. and Susan (Hunt) Coles. His preliminary education was acquired in the common schools, and he afterward pursued a preparatory course in Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, after which he entered the Vanderbilt University, where he completed his education in the spring of 1885. Returning then to his native county he engaged in teaching school

there for about three years, after which he started for El Paso, Texas, in search of health, reaching his destination on the 22nd of April, 1888. Here he secured employment as a clerk in a grocery store, in which he continued for about a month. He next became engaged in taking stock subscriptions for the building of the White Oak Railroad, which at that time had been completed for a distance of only ten miles, and the enterprise had been then abandoned. Mr. Coles afterward became interested in the real estate firm of Newman & Russell in 1889, was admitted to a partnership, and subsequently became sole proprietor by purchasing the interest of the other partners. He also acquired the business of another firm engaged in dealing in real estate and fire insurance, and was thus occupied until the late '90s, when the firm of A. P. Coles & Brothers was established. Mr. Coles at one time handled nearly one-third of the real estate in El Paso, including three of the best subdivisions of the city, which have all been sold at the time of this writing. The most important real estate transaction with which he has been connected was the improvement and sale of the Franklin Heights addition, Mr. Coles being secretary and agent of the company controlling this property. Indeed, this is the most important real estate undertaking in the history of El Paso, and during one year he handled property here to the value of one million dollars. The firm now handles more down-town property than any other individual or company in the city, and Mr. Coles is himself the owner of a number of pieces of valuable business property, including the Coles Building, one of the finest in the city, while in other parts of the city he likewise has various realty holdings. He is thoroughly informed concerning the prices of property, its probable rise and depreciation, and has constantly watched the market, so that he has been enabled to make judicious purchases and profitable sales. In connection with his brothers, J. F. and O. C. Coles, and W. W. Turney, he is extensively interested in the cattle industry,

and together they own a large ranch in El Paso county. On the 1st of January, 1905, the American National Bank opened its doors for business with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, and Alfred P. Coles was elected its president, and the bank now has about a million dollars in deposits.

On the 3rd of January, 1893, in El Paso, was celebrated the very happy marriage of Mr. Coles and Miss Nellye Bell, a native of Montgomery, Alabama, and a daughter of Mrs. L. M. Bell, a niece of Judge W. M. Pierson, one of the pioneers of El Paso. Fraternally Mr. Coles is a Mason, having taken the degrees of the Scottish Rite and also of the Mystic Shrine. He was one of the organizers of the Toltec Club, its vice-president for two years and president for one year. He was among the first sons of Tennessee to come to this section of Texas and was one of the organizers of the Tennessee Society in El Paso. He has a firm faith in the future of the city, as is indicated by his extensive investments here. For almost eighteen years he has been numbered among its most prominent and progressive citizens and may well be termed one of the founders of modern El Paso, for he has been the promoter of many of its leading business enterprises. His connection with any undertakings insures a prosperous outcome of the same, for it is his nature to carry forward to successful completion whatever he is associated with. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business and in his dealings is known for his prompt and honorable methods, which have won him the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men. With peculiar fitness for the lines of business which he has taken up, marked success has followed his efforts. He is distinctively a man of affairs and one who has wielded a wide influence and not only has he won prosperity for himself but also has contributed to the city's growth and improvement, his labors being actuated by a spirit of direct and immediate serviceableness.

JOHN H. REDICK, deceased, who was numbered among the enterprising and successful farmers of Grayson county, was a native of Illinois, born in 1840 and a son of Cleon and Lucy (Harris) Redick, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. In their family were seven children, of whom John H. Redick was the eldest. James Porter married Estelle Ross and has one child, Bernice, who was born in Grayson county, now resides two and a half miles southwest of Denison and has been one of the most successful strawberry and blackberry growers in Grayson county during the past year. He also has a very fine orchard and has placed upon the market some of the best fruit produced in the south. He also raises Irish and sweet potatoes, which he finds very profitable and he believes that no man living in Grayson county, in sandy land at least, need devote his attention to cotton, corn, or even small grain, but can make a much better living in the production of berries, fruit and vegetables. Mr. Redick is constantly improving his fruit in size, quality and flavor and has already produced strawberries that are as fine in flavor as those brought from the Ozarks in Missouri. Lucy Redick is the wife of John W. Ford and has three children, Olney, Glenar and Ada. The younger members of the Redick family are: J. Madison, Jonas R., Millard F. and Nelora G.

John H. Redick spent the first fourteen years of his life in the state of his nativity and then became a resident of northern Missouri, where he earned his living as a farm hand by the day. He was thus engaged until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he joined the Confederate army with the Missouri forces under Captain Cowper. He served for four years and saw very active field service. Following the close of hostilities he returned to Illinois, for his father's family had in the meantime gone back to that state. His father was also a Confederate soldier. Mr. Redick, however, did not remain long in Illinois but returned to the south, settling first at Memphis, Tennessee, and afterward going to Mississippi, whence he and his father subsequently came to Texas in 1867 or

'68. Here they rented a farm a mile and a half south of Sherman and later John H. Redick purchased this place and continued to make it his home up to the time of his death. It is now the property of his widow and comprises two hundred and fifty-seven acres located three miles southwest of Denison. He cleared and improved this property and devoted his fields to the raising of cotton and corn. In all of his work he was practical and systematic and his labors resulted in bringing to him well merited success.

In 1875, in Grayson county, Mr. Redick was united in marriage to Miss Mary M. Vestal, a native of Arkansas and a daughter of James Madison and Martha (English) Vestal. Her father, who was born in Tennessee, December 14, 1829, is still living, making his home in Sherman. His wife, who was born in 1835, in Tennessee, died in Sherman at the age of fifty years. Mr. Vestal was a soldier of the Confederate army, enlisting from Arkansas.

In his political views Mr. Redick was an earnest Democrat and gave unflinching support to the principles of the party up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1893 when he was fifty-three years of age. During the period of his residence in Texas he had become widely and favorably known in Grayson county both by reason of the extent and importance of his business affairs and his devotion to local interests. He was regarded as a public spirited citizen and one whose co-operation could always be counted upon to further plans or measures for the general good.

JOSEPH H. THOMPSON. The agricultural interests of Montague county find a worthy representative in Joseph H. Thompson, who was born in Alabama, April 16, 1839. His parents were John and Henrietta (Turrentine) Thompson, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of North Carolina, their marriage being celebrated, however, in Alabama. The paternal grandfather, James Thompson, was of Irish parentage and became an enterprising and leading farmer of his locality in South Carolina, whence he afterward re-

moved to Alabama, spending his last years there. His children were: Thomas; John; Crow; Edward; Mrs. Sela Skidmore; Emily, who became the second wife of Mr. Skidmore; and Alice, who died unmarried.

John Thompson was born in South Carolina and with his parents removed to Alabama, where his youth was passed. There he was married, reared his family and spent his remaining days, passing away in 1890. He was too old for active service in the Civil war, but used his influence in behalf of the Confederacy. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, and he was a devoted member of the Methodist church. His entire life was given to farming, and at all times he commanded the respect of his fellow men. His wife passed away in 1869, in the faith of the Methodist church, of which she, too, was a loyal member. She had been left an orphan at an early age, and was reared by strangers. Her parents were natives of North Carolina, and her father died while serving his country in the war of 1812. His widow afterward removed to Tennessee, taking all of her belongings on a pack horse and there she reared her family. Later she removed to Alabama, where her last days were spent. Her children were: John, James, Mrs. Henrietta Thompson and Nancy. Unto Mr. and Mrs. John Thompson were born seven children: Mary J., who became Mrs. McClanahan and after the death of her first husband became Mrs. Martin; John J., who was killed while serving in the Confederate army; William S., who was also a soldier and returned home ill, passing away soon afterward; Joseph, of this review; Harvey M., who is living in Alabama; Sarah E., the wife of J. Means; and Fannie A., the wife of M. Brown.

Joseph H. Thompson is the only member of the family who came to Texas. His youth was passed in his parents' home in Alabama, and in 1861, when twenty-two years of age, he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, becoming a member of Company A, Fortieth Confederate Provincial Regiment, under command of Colonel L. M. Walker. This regiment was

assigned to the Army of the Mississippi, and Mr. Thompson participated in the battles of Fort Pillow, New Madrid and Island No. 10. There the regiment was captured and Mr. Thompson and his comrades were held as prisoners of war at Camp Butler, in Illinois, for five months, being exchanged at Vicksburg. The regiment then re-organized at camp in the wilderness near Canton, Mississippi, joining the Fifty-fourth Alabama Regiment, under Colonel Alpheus Baker, with J. C. Pemberton commanding. This regiment did duty with the Army of Louisiana and Mississippi until 1864, when it was transferred to the Army of Tennessee. Mr. Thompson had participated in many hotly contested engagements, including the battles of Baker's creek, Jackson, Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain and Atlanta. After the capitulation of that city the regiment went to Mobile, Alabama, and Mr. Thompson left the command at Hamburg, Alabama, and went to the northern part of that state, where he joined a cavalry regiment. Not long afterward General Lee surrendered, and it was subsequent to this that the regiment had a fight with an Ohio regiment, capturing nine of their men. The command was at Somerville, Alabama, at the time of the surrender and was paroled at Apple Grove, Alabama, the men there returning to their respective homes. Mr. Thompson was never wounded, but saw much hard service, displaying always unflinching valor and loyalty to the cause he espoused.

On returning home he resumed farming, and remained in Alabama until December, 1872, when he came to Texas, locating first at Jefferson and afterward at Kellyville. Later he went to Pittsburg, where he was employed in a tannery for ten months, after which he engaged in making rails in Hopkins county. In 1874 he came to Montague county, where he rented land and raised a crop. He then leased some raw land from Wash Williams and brought it to a high state of cultivation, remaining thereon for six years, when he sold his lease and bought one hundred acres in



Cooke county. He then improved his farm, remaining there for three years, after which he sold out and paid a visit to his old home in Alabama, spending almost a year in that state. Returning then to Texas Mr. Thompson bought eighty acres of land in Montague county, which he afterward sold and for three years rented a farm. In 1893 he married Mrs. A. A. King, a widow, and settled at his present place of residence, where he has since remained. He took charge of the farm, which he has successfully conducted, now carrying on general agricultural pursuits and stock raising. He has fed and handled stock for the market and has supervision over a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres of rich valley land, a large portion of which is under cultivation. Since he has located here a commodious two-story frame residence has been built, also barns and out-buildings and an orchard has been set out. He has likewise purchased the Patrick farm adjoining, comprising one hundred acres. This he rents, and he is also interested in other lands, being a prosperous and successful agriculturist who in all of his business dealings is found thoroughly reliable and trustworthy.

Mrs. Thompson was, prior to her present marriage, Mrs. Ava Adelia King, the widow of John H. King. Her first husband was born in Tennessee, was educated in the common schools and reared to farm life, his parents being James and Marium (Hereford) King, both natives of Tennessee, where they were married, and where their children were born. In 1848 they came to Texas, settling first in Van Zandt county, where the father purchased land and improved a farm, residing thereon until 1865. He then removed to Cooke county and his two sons took charge of the business. With them he found a good home until his death, October 10, 1878, when he was seventy-four years of age. Throughout his active business career he carried on agricultural pursuits and was highly respected in each community in which he lived. His wife survived him but a short time, passing away in December, 1878, at the age of seventy-one years. She was a devoted

member of the Presbyterian church. In their family were five children: James, who died while serving in the Confederate army; William R., who died in 1885; John H.; C. M., or Kit, who was a farmer of this country; and Buena Vista, the wife of C. Loring.

John H. King was born in Tennessee and accompanied his parents on their removal to Texas in 1848. Here he was reared and educated and at the time of the Civil war he joined the Confederate army as a member of a Texas regiment. In 1865 the family removed to Cooke county, where he and his brother Kit purchased four hundred and eighty acres of land from the Jacob Wilcox survey and took charge of the family affairs, caring for their parents during their remaining days. They improved a good farm, devoting their attention to general agricultural pursuits and stock raising, making a specialty of horses. They had much difficulty with the red men during the period in which the Indians displayed much hostility toward the white men, and also committed many depredations, especially in the way of stealing stock. Mr. King, however, continued actively in farming operations until his death, which occurred December 26, 1889, after which his brother Kit and his widow carried out the plans that had been agreed upon by the brothers and divided the property and lands, each holding the home which they had previously occupied. John H. King was a prominent and successful farmer, well known and highly respected as a man whose business integrity was unassailable. He left a wife and three children: Linnie, born September 8, 1883; Joseph H., November 11, 1886; and Myrtle, November 26, 1889. Joseph is now attending school at Bowie.

Mrs. King was a daughter of John and Melvina (Thackston) Scisson, both of whom were natives of Tennessee. They were married in that state, and all of their children were born there. Mr. Scisson was a tanner by trade and followed that pursuit through the period of the Civil war for the benefit of the Confederacy. He died in the year 1870, and his wife after-

ward married W. M. Boyd. In 1878 he removed to Texas, settling in Grayson county, where he resided for two years and then came to Montague county, where he rented land, but later bought a farm which he operated successfully for several years. He then rented his farm and retired from active business life, making his home at the present time in Hardy. Both Mr. and Mrs. Scisson were worthy members of the Methodist church. In their family were four children: William, deceased; Lodusta, now Mrs. Young; Mrs. Thompson; and Delbert, deceased. It was in 1881 that John H. King and Ava Adelia Scisson were married, and they took up their abode upon the farm where she yet resides. Here Mr. King died December 26, 1889.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have been born five children: John and Delbert, twins, who were born November 6, 1893, but the latter died at birth; May M., born August 6, 1897; Esther, born May 16, 1900; and Benjamin T., born May 4, 1903.

In his political views Mr. Thompson is a stalwart Democrat, but is without aspiration for office. He belongs to the Methodist church and takes an active and helpful part in its work, while fraternally he is connected with the Masons and with the Tribe of Red Men. He has worked persistently and energetically, realizing that labor is the basis of all success, and is now one of the prosperous and leading agriculturists.

ALLEN GUSTAVE NEATHERY, M. D., is a representative of one of the prominent families of the state of Texas and, although yet comparatively a young man, enjoys the distinction of being the oldest physician in Haskell county.

The Neathery family is of Scotch descent. Previous to the Revolutionary war three Neathery brothers came from Scotland to this country and for some years kept near together in the east, finally, however, drifting apart, one going to Kentucky and one to the Pacific coast. Where the third one settled is not known. The Kentucky brother was the pro-

genitor of that branch of the family to which Dr. Neathery belongs. Wesley Neathery, born in Kentucky, left the state about the year 1830 or 1831 and came south, stopping in Arkansas, where he remained two or three years, coming thence to Texas and taking up his abode in Lamar county, where he resided for many years and where he died. In his family were three sons and five daughters, one of whom, Allen Hill Neathery, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Arkansas in 1832 and was reared in Lamar county, Texas. He was educated for the medical profession in Nashville, Tennessee, at the Vanderbilt University. Returning to Texas, he settled in Collin county, where he entered upon the practice of medicine and where he has since made his home, now being retired and enjoying the fruits of his long and useful career of activity. A young physician in a pioneer district, he was for many years closely associated with the growth and improvement of his locality. He married, at Farmersville, Collin county, Miss Jemima Elizabeth Buie, a native of Murray county, Mississippi, of Scotch descent. Her father, Cornelius Buie, was born in Tennessee; came south, locating first in Mississippi and from there coming to Texas in 1849 and settling in Collin county among its pioneers. To Allen H. and Jemima E. Neathery were given twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living, with the exception of one of the daughters, and are residents of Texas, prominent in the affairs of their localities.

Allen Gustave Neathery, whose name introduces this sketch, was born in Collin county, Texas, February 11, 1862. His boyhood days were passed in attending the public schools and working on his father's farm. He early decided to adopt the medical profession and began his studies with his father for instructor. In 1885-6 and again in 1887-8 he attended lectures at the Memphis Hospital Medical College and graduated at that institution in March, 1888. He then put out his shingle at Farmersville, Collin county, and practiced there one year, coming thence to Haskell, in 1889, where he has since continued to reside and where his



Allen Gustav Spinkley M.D.



marked success as a physician has gained for him a large and valuable practice.

Dr. Neathery married, December 19, 1884, Miss Tennie Hale, a native of Giles county, Tennessee, and a daughter of James H. Hale. They have had five children. The eldest died in infancy, and the two sons and two daughters living are Chester Allen, Emmett Hale, Laura Effaleen and Hattie Geraldene.

Fraternally Dr. Neathery is a Mason and has advanced through the degrees of this ancient and honored order up to and including the Knight Templar. He is a member of the West Texas Medical Association, comprising the counties of Knox, King, Jones and Haskell, and has been appointed a member of the Congressional and Judicial branch of the American Medical Association for Haskell county.

JOHN M. BUCK, postmaster of Hardy, who is also conducting a store there and carries on a ginning business and farming interests, was born in Madison county, Arkansas, May 2, 1861. His paternal grandparents were Morgan and Barbara (Beale) Buck of Tennessee. Her father was John Beale, a prominent farmer and slave owner of Arkansas, becoming one of the wealthy men of his county. He afterward became a pioneer resident of eastern Texas, and was an influential and highly respected citizen. Morgan Buck of Tennessee settled in pioneer days in Arkansas, where he bought a farm for fifty dollars, and which had before been traded for an ox bell and a fiddle. After his death it was valued at thirty-three hundred dollars, a fact which indicates that he was industrious, enterprising and successful in his active life. He was too old for active service in the Civil war, but used his influence for the support of the Confederacy and for safety refugeed to Texas, remaining near San Antonio until the close of hostilities. He then returned to Arkansas, where he resided until his death in 1875. He voted with the Democracy, and held membership in the Masonic fraternity. His children were: John, Richard E., W. M., Sarah, Ma-

tilda, Ann, Minerva and others whose names are forgotten.

John Buck was reared in Arkansas and afterward engaged in farming, which he continued until the time of the Civil war. He then enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, serving with the Trans-Mississippi department in Arkansas, Missouri and Texas under Harrington. He was once captured, but was later exchanged and he made a creditable military record because of his loyalty and bravery. When the war was over the command disbanded and he returned to his home, being there successfully engaged in farming until 1876, when he removed to Texas and bought land in Williamson county. Upon this he settled and continued its improvement until 1890, when he sold out and went to the Indian Territory. There he raised one crop, after which he went to Oklahoma and bought land, camping out there during the erection of his house. There death came to him before his new home was completed. He was a stalwart Democrat and in Arkansas served for two terms as justice of the peace. A well educated man, he engaged in teaching school in Williamson county, Texas, and he was also identified with the moral development of the community, being a leading worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, South. He was a fluent speaker and a strong exhorter in the church and he lived an upright Christian life. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity and to the Farmers' Alliance. His wife yet survives him at the age of about sixty-three years. Her father, John Thurman, was a farmer of Tennessee, whence he removed to Arkansas, there dying on the old homestead in 1903, at an advanced age. In his family were: Andy, who was killed by bushwhackers during the Civil war; John C., now of Uz; Conzada; America; Virginia; Elizabeth A., Tucker and Doc. By a second marriage of the father there were: George W., Philip D. and other children whose names are now forgotten.

Mr. and Mrs. John Buck had a family of nine

children: John M., of this review; Barbara E., the wife of J. A. Ashton; Sarah I., who married W. F. Ashton; William, of the Choctaw Nation; Mary A.; Richard P., a Methodist minister at Bonita, Texas; James L., who is assisting in the operation of his brother's cotton gin; Virginia L., the wife of L. Buck; and Jasper T., of Oklahoma.

John M. Buck came with his parents to Texas and remained in their home in Williamson county until he had attained his majority. After his marriage in July, 1882, he settled on land which he had previously purchased and continued its cultivation and improvement until 1890, when he sold out and removed to the vicinity of Ardmore, Indian Territory. There he rented land and raised a crop. In 1892 he came to Montague county, bought a farm and here raised a crop. The same year he purchased the gin at Hardy, removed to the village and in the spring of 1893 sold his farm. He had here purchased a strip of land and dwelling house in connection with the gin, which he operated successfully. In 1896 he bought a farm of one hundred and fifty-one acres not far from the gin and here makes his home in a good modern residence. There is a wind pump upon the place and other improvements, including the best machinery for facilitating the work of the fields. In 1900 he purchased a store and stock of goods at Hardy, and he was also appointed postal clerk and took charge of the postoffice. In 1901 he received the appointment of postmaster and is yet acting in that capacity. After three years he moved into a store building which he had erected, and in which he yet carries on business, yet owning both store buildings. In 1901 he purchased another farm of eighty acres, which he utilizes for pasture, this making his total holdings two hundred and thirty-seven acres. He has eighty acres under a high state of cultivation devoted to diversified crops and his agricultural pursuits are bringing him a merited degree of prosperity. He gives personal supervision to each branch of his business, and all are proving profitable.

In July, 1882, Mr. Buck was married to Miss Nancy E. Young, a native of Independence county, Arkansas, born January 11, 1868, and a daughter of Henry H. and Mary E. (Cope-land) Young, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Arkansas. They were married in Arkansas and settled upon a farm there. At the time of the Civil war Mr. Young entered the Confederate army, but after a few months, believing that he had been mistaken in his former course, he joined the Federal army, and served until the close of the war. He sustained a wound in the left arm which occasioned him trouble throughout his remaining days. After the close of the hostilities he returned to his home and resumed farming, which he followed until 1871, and then came to Texas, purchasing land in Williamson county, where he spent his remaining days, passing away in February, 1880. He belonged to the Baptist church and was often heard in public addresses in behalf of the church, and of Christian living. His wife now resides at Brownfield, Perry county, Texas, with a daughter. She, too, is a member of the Baptist church, and from the government she receives a pension in recognition of the aid which her husband rendered to the Union cause. Their children were: John, who died at the age of two years; Polly A., the wife of M. M. Hamilton; Nancy E., now Mrs. Buck; Martha A., the wife of John H. Bingham; Emma R., the wife of W. Green; Greena G., the wife of J. C. Green; Jane, who died at the age of three years; and Ava, who died at the age of ten months.

Mr. and Mrs. Buck have a family of eleven children: Rufus T., born May 20, 1883; Eleanor E., February 28, 1885; Daisy J., September 7, 1887; Rillie A., November 10, 1889; Nettie P. and Ninnie A., twins, August 23, 1892; Virginia L., who was born September 9, 1894, and died August 25, 1895; John L., born October 3, 1896; Esker F., March 9, 1899; Etney V., September 4, 1902; and Ruby L., January 13, 1905. All are yet at home and the three eldest are members of the Baptist church, to which

the parents also belong, taking an active and helpful part in its work.

Mr. Burk deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, as his success is attributable entirely to his own labors. In all of his business interests he is thoroughly progressive, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes and as a merchant, ginner and farmer he is meeting with a fair measure of prosperity. His gin is well equipped with the latest improved machinery and has a capacity of twenty bales daily. He also uses modern appliances in connection with his other business affairs and he has 'phone connection at his home with his business and also with other towns of this part of the state. He has served as notary public for a number of years, and while living in Williamson county was secretary of the Farmers' Alliance. A gentleman of social, genial nature, he is popular with a large circle of friends, his many excellent traits of character having won him the confidence and good will of those who know him.

LAFAYETTE W. CLARKE is the owner of one of the fine and productive farms of Grayson county not far from the city of Denison and his property presents a splendid and attractive appearance because of the excellent crops produced along agricultural and horticultural lines. It is an indication of man's triumph over nature, or rather shows how the two forces may go hand in hand, producing the best results.

Mr. Clarke is a native of Michigan, born in 1840, and is a representative of one of the oldest families of New England, his original American ancestor having come to the new world on the Mayflower. His parents were Ebenezer and Sarah A. (Wood) Clarke. The father was twice married, his first union being with Miss Jemima Beviere, of New York, by whom he had two children, one yet living, Henry G. Clarke, who resides in Michigan. By the second marriage there were seven children, namely: Lafayette, Sarah, Jemima, Charles, Burdette, Jennie and Clemence. The father was a lawyer by profession but not find-

ing practice at the bar congenial, he turned his attention to merchandising and became one of the early prominent and honored settlers of Oakland county, Michigan, the village of Clarkston being named in his honor. He died in Michigan at the age of fifty-six years, the mother passing away in Texas at the age of sixty-five years while visiting her son Lafayette, her remains being interred in the cemetery at Sherman.

Lafayette W. Clarke was reared under the parental roof, his boyhood days being divided between play and work, and after the outbreak of the Civil war he responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting in 1864 in the Ninth Michigan Cavalry as second lieutenant. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in the same regiment and served for eighteen months as a loyal defender of the Union cause, being mustered out in North Carolina on the 21st of July, 1865.

When the war was over Mr. Clarke became a resident of Missouri, where he purchased a farm and made his home for a few years. On the 12th of November, 1872, he arrived in Denison, Texas, and was soon afterward joined by his family, at which time they took up their abode in Sherman. There he was engaged in the ice business for ten years and with others established an ice plant in Denison under the firm name of the Arctic Ice Company, Mr. Clarke becoming general manager of the business. He established ten different agencies in as many towns in this part of the country and traveled quite extensively for the company in introducing its product and managing its business interests. He was the active member of the firm and it was largely due to his capable control that an extensive and profitable business was developed, but at length he retired from that line of manufacture. In 1880 Mr. Clarke was engaged in contracting and building in Sherman and so continued successfully until 1883. In the latter year he removed to where he now resides, about two and a half miles southwest of Denison, where he has one hundred and twenty acres of valuable land, of which ninety acres is under cultivation, being

largely devoted to fruit raising. This farm is conveniently located two and a half miles from Denison in the Hyde Park district and Mr. Clarke has one of the finest apple orchards in the southwest, containing about three thousand trees. These are seven years old and bear a good crop almost every year. He also has five thousand peach trees; and in fact forty acres is devoted to fruit growing, including pears, apples, peaches and plums. Around the greater part of his farm he has a hedge fence of plum trees, which bear a good crop each year, so that he usually markets several hundred bushels annually. He sent several bushels of Jonathan apples to the Texas exhibit at the Louisiana Purchase Exhibition at St. Louis in 1904 and they received flattering attention from fruit growers from all parts of the country, being pronounced as fine as any shown. Mr. Clarke produces practically everything that can be grown in any country and obtains a profitable yield of everything which he plants. His land is very productive, lays well and is well watered and drained. He is gradually improving the farm and continually adding to his orchard and berry production and at the same time he annually sells a large amount of garden produce.

On the 9th of December, 1863, was celebrated the marriage of Lafayette W. Clarke and Miss Helen R. McClennan, a daughter of William E. and Emeline (Miller) McClennan. Her mother, who was born September 4, 1809, is still living, making her home with Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, but the father, who was born January 18, 1804, died in 1881 at the age of seventy-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Clarke have two sons and three daughters: Grace, who is the wife of George Odell and has one child, Florence; Burt S., who married Leonia Lallier and has three sons and two daughters, Gladys, Leon, Frank, Kenneth and Esther; Florence, who is at home; Henry N., who married Emma Leslie and has three children, Margaret, Joan and Nelson; and Nellie I., who is the wife of Samuel R. Hollingsworth.

In his political views Mr. Clarke is a stalwart and earnest Republican and was nominated for

the legislature by his party in the fall of 1904. He is a member of Oglesby Post, G. A. R., of Dallas, Texas, and also of the Masonic fraternity. He is doing much to demonstrate the value of Texas soil for fruit production and is promoting the general prosperity while advancing individual interests. His salient characteristics are his strength of purpose, his unremitting diligence and his determination to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, for in his business career he brooks no obstacles that can be overcome by determined energy and honorable labor.

ELI P. OLIVER. The farming interests of Montague county find a worthy representative in Eli P. Oliver, a native son of Arkansas, whose birth occurred in Washington county, November 27, 1841. His parents were William E. and Rhoda (Hart) Oliver, both of whom were natives of Tennessee, but their marriage was celebrated in Arkansas. Their respective parents went to that state when the Cherokee Indians were being removed from Tennessee. Eli Oliver, the grandfather, was likewise a native of Tennessee, where four brothers resided, becoming founders of the various branches of the family. Eli Oliver took up his abode in Arkansas, and died in that state. He was a prominent pioneer agriculturist and came to the middle west when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. Wild game of all kinds was plentiful, and the land was untilled. He devoted his attention to general farming and stock raising, and thus provided for his family. Politically he was a Democrat, and religiously a Methodist. His children, who grew to adult age, were William E., Franklin, Juda, Bettie, Richard and Eli.

William E. Oliver was reared in the state of his nativity and after his marriage began farming on his own account, following that pursuit throughout his entire life. His death occurred in 1866. He, too, was a Democrat, and a Methodist, and a man whose genuine personal worth made him highly respected by all who knew him. His wife, who died in 1865, was a daughter



of Henry and Polly (Snow) Hart, natives of South Carolina. Her paternal grandfather was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was a gun-maker by trade. Henry Hart followed the occupation of farming, and died in Tennessee. He loved frontier life, and was celebrated as a hunter. He killed many bears, and at one time killed a panther with a pine knot. He was a fearless man, strong and athletic and was well fitted to cope with the hardships and experiences of a frontier existence. His wife, with other families, removed to Arkansas, where her death occurred. She was a member of the Methodist church. She had a son and two daughters, Rhoda, David and Mary, the last named being the wife of W. Magee.

Mr. and Mrs. Oliver had eleven children: Lela, who died in Texas; Eli P.; Richard, who served throughout the Civil war and died in Mexico; Polly, the wife of William Black; Espetia, the wife of John Moss; David M., who was a soldier in the Civil war, and is now in Texas; Joseph, who died in childhood; Mrs. Martha McCurdy; Mrs. Ellen Wilson; William T., who died leaving five children; and Alice N., who died leaving six children.

Eli P. Oliver remained with his widowed mother until 1861, when he felt it his first duty to his country. His sympathies were with his loved southland and he enlisted in the Confederate army with Captain Good's company, San Antonio Artillery. This command was attached to the Trans-Mississippi department, and under General Ben McCulloch did service in Missouri, Indian Territory, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Although Mr. Oliver was in some very hotly contested engagements he was never wounded nor captured. After the battle of Pea Ridge he left the artillery and joined Hines' Infantry, taking part in the battle of Walnut Grove. Later he joined General D. H. Cooper on the Washitaw river in the territory. In April, 1865, the command disbanded and the men returned to their homes.

After visiting his mother Mr. Oliver went to Hopkins county, Texas, where he was employed

as a farm hand for two years, when he returned to Arkansas, there remaining until 1879. He next removed to Texas, settling in Montague county, where he rented a farm for a year, after which he bought a claim on an old survey, securing his title in 1882. Here he still resides. He first purchased two hundred and sixty-two and one-half acres, to which he has added, and although he has given considerable land to his children he yet owns nine hundred acres, having purchased three good farms. On the home farm he has one hundred and forty acres under cultivation, on the second farm sixty-five acres, and on the third one hundred and twenty acres. He rents his cultivable land and he raises some stock. When he arrived in the county the cattle industry was the chief source of livelihood and farming was as yet an experiment, but he demonstrated that the land could be successfully farmed and raises various crops.

In 1863, during the period of the Civil war, Mr. Oliver was married in Arkansas to Miss Mary M. Snyder, a native of that state, and a daughter of William and Elizabeth Snyder, of German and Welch descent respectively. He became a pioneer agriculturist of Arkansas, where his death occurred in 1859. He was highly respected for his integrity and genuine worth. Both he and his wife died on the old homestead now owned and occupied by their son James's widow and her two sons. Their children were: James E., who served throughout the Civil war; Cornelius, who was killed at the battle of Walnut Grove, Arkansas; Solomon, who was also a soldier throughout the Civil war; Margaret; Sarah; Susan, and Mary.

Mr. and Mrs. Oliver have seven children: William L., a farmer of Oklahoma; Mrs. Susan Nerider, who died leaving two children; James E., a railroad man of Cleburne, Texas; Ida, who died at the age of five years; Martha A., the wife of George Baker; C. W. D., at home; and Ollie G. The parents and children are all members of the Methodist church, except C. W. D., with which Mr. Oliver has been identified for more than thirty years, and in the work of which he has taken an active and helpful part.

His life has been quietly passed, yet his history contains lessons that are worthy of emulation, because he has been faithful in friendship, reliable in business and loyal to the trust reposed in him.

B. E. SPARKS is connected with one of the strongest land agencies of Texas, being the junior partner of the well known firm of Buie & Sparks. He is a native son of this state, his birth having occurred about six miles north of Waco in McLennan county, April 25, 1858. His father, James Hawkins Sparks, was a native of Holmes county, Mississippi, and came to Texas in 1833, being among the first settlers to locate within the borders of Nacogdoches county. In 1850 he removed to McLennan county and was among its pioneer residents. He established the first drug store in Waco, employing an experienced man to conduct it. He also engaged in general merchandising, having stores at Douglas and at Marshall, Texas. During that period he made his home in Douglas but subsequently he went to western Texas and settled in McLennan county, where he opened a general mercantile store upon his farm. It was about this time that he established the first drug store in Waco. He had a wide acquaintance throughout the state and was liked by all who knew him because of his reliability in business, his genial manner, kindly disposition and interest in the welfare of others. He was married three times, the last time after coming to Texas. This was to Miss Eleanor Elizabeth McKnight, a native of Tennessee and by this marriage were seven children, all of whom reached years of maturity.

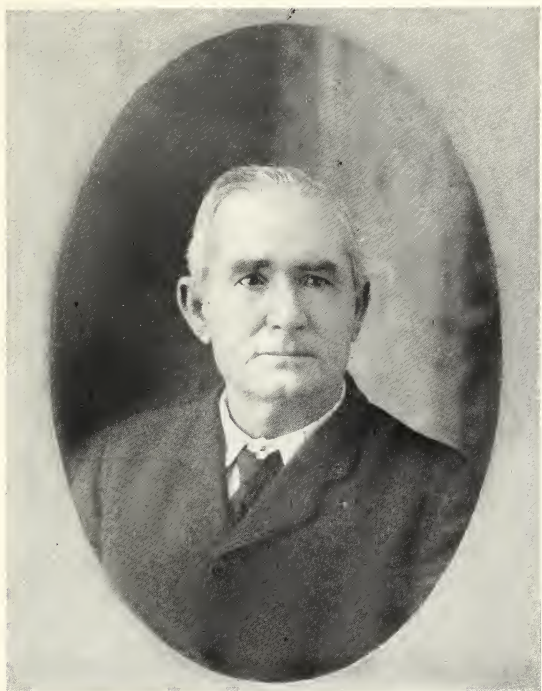
Beverly Edgar Sparks was reared upon his father's farm up to the time he was fourteen years of age. His parents then removed to Tehuacana, Limestone county, for the purpose of giving their children the advantages of a better education, and there Mr. Sparks attended school for seven years. He was afterward married, on the 22nd of June, 1880, to Miss Annie Lelia Jones, of Limestone county, Texas, and in the fall of the same year they returned to McLennan county, settling upon

the old home place. Mr. Sparks took charge of the place and managed it until his father's death and for seven years afterward or until his mother's death. During the last three years of his residence upon the farm he was also engaged in the stock business on quite an extensive scale. He had men in various parts of the country buying stock for him, some of which was shipped to outside markets, while the young stock was sold to nearby ranges. In the fall of 1891 he gave his entire attention to the stock business.

Prominent in public affairs, Mr. Sparks has been called to a number of offices and in 1892 was elected district clerk of the nineteenth district and in the spring of 1893 the state legislature created another district, No. 54, and Mr. Sparks was clerk of both courts for four years from that time, being again elected in 1894. Subsequent to this time he was engaged in the cotton business at Waco for two years and subsequently removed to his farm north of Waco, where he remained until the time of his removal to Jones county. It was in 1901 that he sold his farms in McLennan county and came to Jones county, settling in Stamford. In October of the same year he entered into partnership with Judge L. M. Buie under the firm style of Buie & Sparks. This is undoubtedly one of the strongest land agencies of Jones county, as they have been conducting a large and increasing business from the time the firm was first organized. This is largely due to Mr. Sparks' broad experience concerning lands and his affable and courteous treatment to his patrons or those who call to see him upon business. On the organization of the Citizens National Bank of Stamford, February 28, 1905, Mr. Sparks become one of its directors.

The Sparks family consists of six children, five sons and a daughter.

BENJAMIN L. SMITH, who is engaged in general agricultural and horticultural pursuits in Montague county, was born in Overton county, Tennessee, November 13, 1849, representing one of the old families of that state.



B. E. Sparks



His grandfather, Benjamin Smith, was a miller of Tennessee and followed that pursuit throughout his active business career. He died at the ripe old age of one hundred and four years. He sold all of his property in Tennessee and removed to Missouri, where his last days were spent. He held membership in the Baptist church, and long survived his wife, who passed away at the age of eighty-eight years. Their children were: Patsy, Claburn, Elam, John, David, William, Charles, James, Sarah and others whose names are forgotten.

Claburn Smith was born in Tennessee, and after arriving at years of maturity wedded Sally Sway, a native of Georgia. They removed to Missouri, settling in Lawrence county, where Claburn Smith rented land for nine years. He then came to Texas, settling first in Hill county and later in Grayson county. His residence in this state covered four years and he was then called to his final home in 1884. He belonged to the Missionary Baptist church. His wife survived him until 1886, and died in Montague county at the age of sixty-seven years, having found a good home among her children after the death of her husband. She, too, was a Baptist in religious faith. They had two daughters and four sons: Mary, deceased; Letitia C., the wife of John Wines; Benjamin L.; George of Missouri; John, who died in the Indian Territory; and Charles of Oklahoma.

Benjamin L. Smith was born in Tennessee and removed with his parents to Missouri, where he was reared and began farming on his own account, residing in that state until 1876, when he became a resident of Hill county, Texas. There he rented land and raised a crop, after which he spent three years in Grayson county, and in 1881 came to Montague county, living on a rented farm for one year. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, on which few improvements had been made, but he repaired the house and began the further cultivation of the farm, remaining thereon for three years. After selling that property he bought an interest in the cotton gin at Dye, becoming a partner of L. J. Parr, the relation being main-

tained for seven years. In the meantime he bought one hundred and twenty-two acres of land which forms a part of his present homestead, and he has added to this two other surveys, making a total holding of four hundred and ninety-two acres. He rents the tillable land and he has large pastures. Of the home farm one hundred and twenty acres is under cultivation, and on another farm an equal amount is cultivated. He has three tenants and his farm work is carefully conducted under his supervision. He has given much attention to fruit culture with good success, his land being particularly adapted to horticultural pursuits. He now has over thirteen acres in orchard. When he bought the farm it had only a few peach and apple trees upon it, but he soon planted more fruit and has always had a good supply for his family. He set out new orchards and now all are producing good annual crops, the sale of which brings to him a very gratifying income. He also raises some stock and cereals and he has been quite successful in each undertaking.

In 1874 occurred the marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Louisa Bynum, who was born in Arkansas, March 2, 1856, a daughter of Calvin and Mary (Rogers) Bynum, both natives of Tennessee, where they were married. They removed to Arkansas and later to Missouri, where they remained until the death of the wife. In 1899 Mr. Bynum came to Texas and found a good home among his children. He was a saddler by trade and followed that pursuit in early life, but later gave his attention to farming. He served in the Federal army during the Civil war and was three times captured, but each time managed to make his escape. During much of his service he was stationed at Huntsville, Arkansas. He belonged to the Baptist church, in the work of which he took an active interest, and he died in 1902. His children were: Jasper, now in Missouri; Mrs. Sarah Seamons; James, in the west; Louisa; Mrs. Martha Settles; John, of Montague county; and Mrs. Hulda Petree.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith have eight children: Arthur, who was born in Missouri and now follows farming in Texas; Rosa, who was born in

this state and is the wife of T. Anderson; Albert, who is operating the homestead farm; Cora, the wife of James Newton, who is farming on the old home place; C. J., Enoch, Nolia and Corbett, all at home. The parents are faithful members of the Christian church and Mr. Smith is a stalwart Democrat. His advancement in business life has come as the direct result of his own labor, perseverance and capable management. Nearly all that he possesses has been acquired since he came to Montague county. When he removed to Texas he had a small team of horses and wagon and thirty dollars in money with which to supply the necessities of life for his wife, one child and himself. Hard work was before him, but he did not falter and his untiring industry and perseverance have at length been crowned with success.

GEORGE BRAUN, deceased, a conservative business man who, nevertheless, was connected with various interests of commercial and industrial importance in Denison, was born in Berlin, Germany, in 1835, and came to America soon after the close of the Civil war, settling in St. Louis, Missouri. In his native country he had acquired a good practical education and had become a civil engineer, following that business until his removal to the United States. In St. Louis he conducted a restaurant in one of the large parks, being so engaged until he came to Texas in 1879. Here he became the agent in Denison for the Anheuser-Busch Brewing Company of St. Louis, acting as its representative for several years. In connection with others he established an ice plant in Denison and was successfully connected with various business enterprises. He was always conservative and careful in making investments and his judgment was sound and reliable in all business matters. In his trade relations he was strictly honorable and his prosperity was attributable entirely to his own labors.

In 1873, in Illinois, was celebrated the marriage of George Braun and Miss Minna Beltz, who was born in Germany, but was raised in St. Clair county, Illinois, a daughter of Charles

and Julia (Graff) Beltz. Her father, a native of Germany, came to America in 1850 and settled in Illinois, where he followed the occupation of farming and also ran a general merchandise store in Mascoutah, Illinois, until his death, which occurred when he was fifty-four years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Braun became the parents of five children, of whom three are living: Lottie, the wife of Harry J. Bettis, a resident of South McAlester, Indian Territory, by whom she has one child, Dorothy; George; and Tonie, now wife of R. S. Vann of Dallas.

The death of the husband and father occurred at Denison on the 17th of November, 1903. He was a Republican in politics but was without political aspiration. In a financial way he was very successful, for he carefully planned his advancement and every step was thoughtfully made and his life was an exemplification of the possibilities that are afforded in America to young men where effort and enterprise are not hampered by caste or class.

JOHN S. NEWMAN, the present sheriff of Jack county, is a native son of the Lone Star state, his birth occurring in Parker county in 1874, a son of G. S. and Nancy (Bedford) Newman. Many years have passed since the father located within the borders of western Texas, and his name figures conspicuously on the pages whose records perpetuate the principal events from early days to the present time. Prior to the Civil war he located in Parker county, and at the opening of that conflict he enlisted in the state troops, but on account of the Indian raids they were kept at home to protect the homes of the settlers. His life has been spent in the cattle and stock farming business, and for several years past he has made his home in the western part of Jack county, near Bryson, where he is the owner of a valuable stock farm. Mrs. Newman is a native of Kentucky.

John S. Newman was principally "raised in the saddle" and started cow punching in his early boyhood, in which occupation he traveled over Western Texas and a large part of New Mexico and Colorado. In his early days as a cowboy the fenced pastures which have since





*J. M. Buie*



developed were unknown, the business being conducted on the great free range country, requiring constant out-door life month after month over large stretches of country. He thus passed through all phases of cowboy life and experience. He first went with the outfit of Kuhn & Hittson, taking a bunch of cattle over the trail from Texas to Kansas; was next with Taylor & Company on the Vox ranch in New Mexico and with the same outfit in Colorado; and then became a cowboy for the Loving Cattle Company, remaining with them for several years and in fact most of his life on the plains was spent with that company, which was formerly one of the largest in Texas, founded by Oliver Loving, and whose interests centered largely in the famous Loving Valley lying in Palo Pinto, Parker and Jack counties. In November, 1904, Mr. Newman was elected the sheriff of Jack county. The regular Democratic nominee for that office withdrew from the race and removed from the county, and Mr. Newman was called on to take his place, thus announcing his candidacy only twelve days before the election, but notwithstanding this and without being able to make a personal canvass of the county he was easily elected, this being due no doubt to his high standing and popularity and his wide acquaintance over the country engaged in the cattle business. The confidence reposed in him has never been betrayed, and his fidelity to the public trust in the discharge of his official duties has been most marked. He is still engaged with his father in the cattle business and is widely and favorably known in Jacksboro and surrounding country.

HON. L. M. BUIE, for four years judge of Jones county and well known in connection with the legal profession, has also attained success and prominence in connection with real estate operations. He was born in Cerulean Springs, Kentucky, and acquired his early education in the common schools of that state, while his literary education was obtained at Cumberland University in Lebanon, Tennessee. He was graduated from the law department of that school in June, 1878, and prac-

ticed law in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, for two years. He then removed to Texas, settling in Jones county in 1881. This was prior to the organization of the county and of the selection of the county seat. Mr. Buie was chosen county judge in November, 1882, and again was elected in November, 1884. He served through that term, making four years in office and upon the bench he displayed the utmost fidelity to his duty, his decisions being based upon the equity and the law in the case and showing a thorough familiarity with the principles of jurisprudence.

Judge Buie has been connected with the land business since 1881. In February, 1899, he was especially selected and commissioned by the Texas Central Railroad management to go and select the town site of Stamford. This he did and opened a land office there and he now operates land offices in both Anson and Stamford. The first train reached Stamford February 11, 1900, over the Texas Central road. He established a land office at that time and has thus been identified with the town from its beginning. In September, 1903, B. E. Sparks was admitted to a partnership in the business under the firm name of Buie & Sparks. In December, 1881, he opened his office in Anson and has since maintained it, the business being conducted under the firm style of Buie & Kennedy, his partner being Ed Kennedy. This relation was formed in August, 1898, prior to which time the Anson partnership had undergone many changes. Judge Buie has a valuable farm in Jones county of over one thousand acres all under cultivation and in fact it is one of the best in the country. He likewise has the management of lands for different people for investment. He makes his home in both Stamford and Anson, as business may call him to either place.

Judge Buie is unmarried and he devotes his time to his private business interests and the welfare of the two towns with which he is associated. He has probably done more for the settlement of the country than any other one man. In the important commission of selecting a site for the new town of Stamford he displayed great wisdom and forethought.

The Texas Central Railroad then had its western terminus at Albany and with the building of the road to Stamford, a distance of forty miles, its present terminus, penetrating into the heart of an undeveloped but an exceedingly fertile and rich country, it took away from other sections the great bulk of trade which formerly went to these places and a new commercial growth was established within its own limits. This has rapidly been going on and Judge Buie has always been a central figure in its active progress. As county judge he was an efficient and capable exponent in the enforcement of the laws of the country, was brave and courageous in the discharge of his official duties and did much toward breaking up those lawless organizations which always are found in a new country.

SAMUEL L. S. SMITH, M. D., who has won distinction in the medical profession, is a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and a son of Isaac P. and Abbie H. (Campbell) Smith. He was reared and received his early literary education in the city of his birth, where his father was a prominent architect and builder, while his professional training was obtained in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, graduating with the class of 1873. His summer vacations were spent in the Marine Hospital at Louisville, the last year as an interne by appointment of the physician in charge, Dr. Griffith, and after his graduation he continued his services in the hospital until August of that year, 1873. An epidemic of cholera broke out at Lancaster, Kentucky, where at that time there was an army post garrisoned by Company E of the Sixteenth Infantry under Captain J. S. Fletcher. The epidemic became so violent that the town was panic-stricken and all the physicians fled, including the post surgeon, as did also a majority of the people. Hearing of this and with the stern sense of the duty of a physician, Dr. Smith volunteered to Dr. Griffith and through him to Dr. Sloan of Louisville, who at that time was medical director of the Department of the South, to go to the relief of the stricken people of Lancaster. Dr. Sloan had tried in vain to induce

physicians to go there, and so impressed was he with Dr. Smith's offer that he appointed him, post surgeon of Company E, Sixteenth Infantry, and for his meritorious service was retained in the medical department of the United States army for nearly nine years, three years of the time being spent at Lancaster. After the epidemic had been quelled he made a detailed report to the surgeon general of the army and this is now a part of the government report of "The Cholera Epidemic of 1873," published about a year later.

While serving as post surgeon at Lancaster, which was located in the feud-infested part of eastern Kentucky, Dr. Smith had some thrilling experiences and narrow escapes from assassination in the bitter warfare going on there at that time, and which was the cause of the troops being stationed there. But his sterling character and true worth were soon recognized by all, even by those engaged in the feuds, and these brought him friendships that more than once saved his life. From Kentucky he was transferred to the post at Aiken, South Carolina, and thence to northern Georgia, where he served as surgeon and was with the two companies of the Second Infantry when they captured eight hundred moonshiners. Following this Dr. Smith resigned his position and for a short time was engaged in private practice in Indianapolis, but his services were still needed in the army, and after a few months the surgeon general voluntarily offered him an appointment, allowing him to choose whatever post or section of the country he wished to serve—an unusual favor to show an appointee to positions in army life. Judge Walter Q. Gresham, afterward secretary of state in Cleveland's cabinet, gave him a letter of introduction to General E. O. C. Ord, then in command of the Department of the Southwest, with headquarters at San Antonio, and Dr. Smith decided to report at that place, with the result that General Ord assigned him for duty at Fort Concho, with title of assistant surgeon and with rank of first lieutenant of cavalry. Fort Concho was located in Western Texas, on the Concho river, Tom Green county, where the

town of San Angelo has since been built, and the buildings of this fort, the ruins of which are still standing, were begun about 1866 and completed about 1874. At the time Dr. Smith arrived at the fort, in the year 1877, it was a ten-company post, and on account of the Indian troubles in Texas and New Mexico was an important seat of army operations at that time. During the first year of his services here he rode five thousand miles on horseback with his regiment on duty. He was with the expedition that was sent out after the Indians in rebellion under Chief Victoria, these being the Apaches, and was with them at the battle of Tularosa, New Mexico, where were captured about four hundred of the savages, with many killed on both sides. He was also on many other scouting and fighting expeditions, ranging over the West Texas country from Fort Concho to and including New Mexico and south to the big bend of the Rio Grande, his last trip having been made with five companies of troops to Fort Sill, Indian Nation, on account of the outbreak of the Kiowas in 1881.

In October, 1881, Dr. Smith tendered his resignation as army surgeon, which was accepted with reluctance as he had made strong and lasting friendships in the army and established himself for private practice at Fort Concho, or more properly speaking at San Angelo, which was then just beginning to spring into existence, at that time consisting of only a few shacks. A little item of interest recalled by the Doctor which others seem to have forgotten or not to have noticed, is that the town had originally been named San Angela, but the postoffice department objected to the name on account of its being incorrect Spanish, and insisted that it should be either St. Angela or San Angelo, the latter form being chosen after the town had been on the map for some time as San Angela. Here he has ever since been numbered among the city's skilled physicians and surgeons, and a large and lucrative practice has been vouchsafed him. He is the dean of the medical profession in this section of the state. He was the first president of the Tom Green County Medical

Society, was a member of the board of education in San Angelo for about sixteen years and was instrumental in building the first permanent school house in the city, which was the beginning of the educational system here; was president of the Citizens National Bank, but this institution is not now in existence; and is examiner for about twenty insurance companies. Externally he is identified with the Masons, belonging to the local commandery.

In Cincinnati, Ohio, Dr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Potter, a daughter of the Rev. S. S. Potter, a Presbyterian minister, the wedding being celebrated on the 5th of April, 1882, and to them were born two children, a son and a daughter, but the former, Isaac Potter Smith, died at Louisville in May, 1904, while preparing to enter the medical profession. The daughter is Miss Elizabeth R. Smith.

IRVING R. FISHER, filling the position of post office inspector at Denison, was born in Selins Grove, Pennsylvania, in 1852, a son of Dr. Chesselden and Jane (Wareham) Fisher. The Fisher family is of English lineage and was founded in America by four brothers, one of whom settled in Vermont, a second in Kentucky, while the other two went to the south. It is supposed that David Fisher of Vermont was the emigrant from England and it is definitely known that he was the progenitor of the family of which our subject is a representative. The father was born at Newfane, Vermont, in 1822, and was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Jane Wareham, whose birth occurred at Selins Grove, that state. After their marriage they removed westward to Illinois, where Dr. Fisher engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. He was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and throughout his entire life devoted his energies to practice. He entered the army as an army surgeon at Freeport, Illinois, and was at first attached to the Seventy-third Illinois Regiment, and afterward was brigade surgeon of the brigade of which the Seventy-third was a part, with which he remained until the close

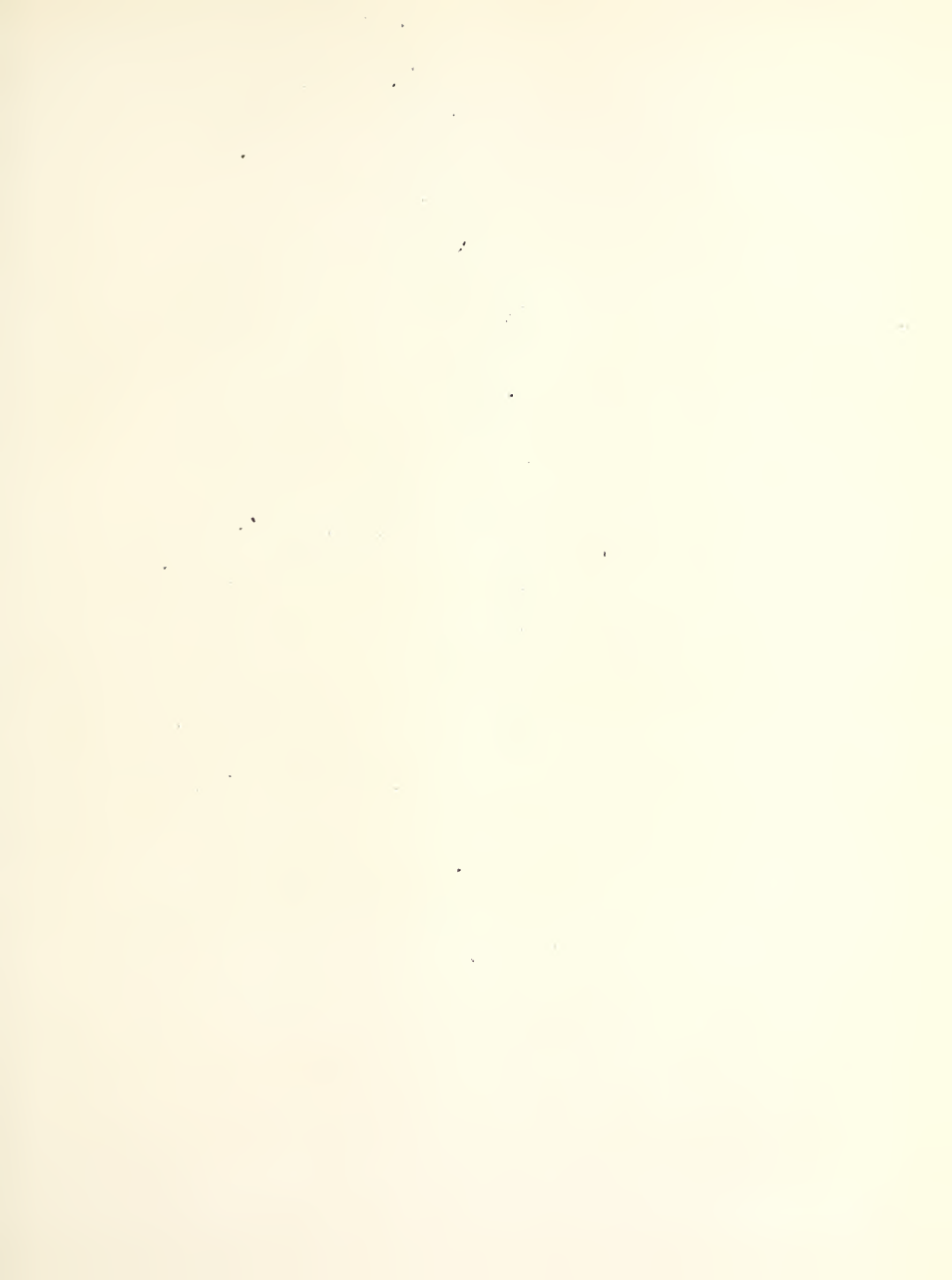
of hostilities, rendering valuable aid to the sick and wounded among the Union soldiers and also to the Confederates who came under his care. When the war was over he went to Iowa and he came to Texas at the same time his son, Irving R. Fisher, took up his abode in this state. Dr. Fisher was a Mason and he belonged to the Ohio Commandery of the Loyal Legion. He practiced his profession in both Stephens and Grayson counties and was a prominent and valuable representative of the medical fraternity in this part of the state. His death occurred in Denison in 1895, while his wife passed away three years before. They were the parents of two sons: Irving R., of this review; and K. S., who is chief deputy United States marshal at Paris, Texas. Thus both sons are in the government service.

Irving R. Fisher was but four years of age at the time of his parents' removal to Illinois. He followed his public school course by an appointment to the Naval Academy at Annapolis by Congressman John A. Logan, which he entered in 1869, and resigned in October, 1871, and then entered the law department of the Michigan University of Ann Arbor, from which he was graduated in 1874. He then practiced law in Illinois and in Texas and going to Des Moines, Iowa, became a member of the bar of that city. In 1877 he removed to Texas, settling in Stephens county before the building of the railroad there. He remained in active practice at that point until 1885, when he came to Denison, which has since been his home and where he engaged in the practice of dentistry until 1890, when he received the appointment for the position of post office inspector for the Texas division with headquarters at Austin. When that division was abolished he was transferred to the St. Louis division and in 1894 was transferred to the New Orleans division. In politics he is a Republican and as a Federal official has given capable service, discharging the duties that devolve upon him with promptness and fidelity. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, his membership being with the lodges in Denison.

In 1875 Mr. Fisher was united in marriage in Geneva, New York, to Miss Jeanie C. Smith, who was born in Canton, Illinois, and is a daughter of Amos Smith. They have become the parents of two sons and two daughters. Dr. Stewart C. Fisher, a graduate of the Harvard University Dental College, married Hattie Lutewiler, of Denison, Texas, and is engaged in the practice of dentistry in St. Jo, Texas. He has one son, Jack. Cora L. Fisher is now the wife of Harvey E. Henry, of Mill Creek, Indian Territory, and has one child, Edna. Jennie Gertrude Fisher is at home. Merrill L. Fisher, who is a brakeman on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, married Maud Turner and has two children, Mildred L. and Irving R.

CHARLES E. MAYS, who for thirteen years has engaged in the general practice of medicine and surgery in San Angelo, making steady advancement in his profession because of his thorough preparation therefor and his conscientious performance of the duties that devolve upon him in this connection, is one of the native sons of the state, his birth having occurred in New Salem, Rusk county. His parents, John M. and Sarah (Fullbright) Mays, are both deceased. The father was one of the early settlers of Texas, having come from Tennessee to Rusk county about 1850. He was a successful agriculturist and was early identified with the farming interests of the state, devoting his life to the tilling of the soil and stock raising until his life's labors were ended. His wife was also a native of Tennessee.

Dr. Mays supplemented his early educational privileges by a more specifically literary course pursued in Trinity University and then having made choice of the medical profession as a life work he began preparation for this vocation as a student in Tulane University at New Orleans, where he was graduated with the class of 1885. Thus well equipped for practice he opened an office at New Salem in his home county, where he remained for over three years, when seeking a broader field of labor he removed to Wooten Wells, Texas, and for about three years acted





*G. R. Couch*

as physician for the Wooten Wells Company in addition to conducting his private practice. Since 1892 he has resided in San Angelo, where he has since remained as a general practitioner of medicine and surgery, but has given special attention to gynecology, in which he has been extremely successful. He has read extensively along this line and has become particularly well equipped for that branch of medical practice. The very liberal patronage accorded him has made him a man of affluence and he now has substantial business interests in San Angelo, being the leading proprietor in the Central Drug Store, which is located in Mays Block—a structure that is the property of Dr. Mays of this review. He likewise has other investments and he owns in connection with his business property a very fine residence in San Angelo.

Dr. Mays was married in New Salem, the lady of his choice being Miss Lulu Wiggins and they have two children, Ed and Aline. The doctor's brother, Judge Milton Mays, is a lawyer and county judge of Tom Green county. The doctor is a Royal Arch Mason, in hearty sympathy with the teachings and tenets of the craft and his religious belief is indicated by his membership in the Cumberland Presbyterian church. Interested in all that pertains to the advancement of the profession, he is associated with the Tom Green County Medical Society and the regard which his fellow men of the profession entertain for him is indicated by the fact that he is now serving as president thereof. He has carried his investigations forward along original lines and at the same time has kept in touch with the progress made by the medical fraternity and his knowledge is comprehensive and accurate, while his correct application of the medical science to the needs of suffering humanity is indicated by the excellent results that have attended his labors.

GEORGE REUBEN COUCH, cashier of the Haskell National Bank, Haskell, Texas, has been a resident of the county for more than twenty years and in many ways prominently identified with its growth and prosperity.

Mr. Couch traces his parental ancestry to

the "Emerald Isle." His grandfather Couch, when a young man, came from Ireland to America and settled in Bedford county, Middle Tennessee, where he married a Miss Patton, a native of Tennessee, and reared a large family. Their son, John Archie Couch, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, where he grew up and married Miss Sarah Jane Hooser, also a native of that county, and where he was engaged in farming for a number of years. His wife died in 1863, at about the age of thirty years. She was the mother of four children, three of whom survived her, namely: Fanny, wife of T. J. Morrison, of Hillsboro, Texas; J. M. Couch, who died in Haskell county, Texas, in 1888; and G. R. Couch, whose name heads this review. After the mother's death the father married her sister, Miss Meda Hooser, by whom he had eight children, all now living and residents of Texas, viz.: Mattie, wife of L. W. Roberts, of Lubbock; Daniel R. Couch, of Aspermont; Allie, wife of R. L. Reeves, of Knox county; John A. Couch, of Haskell; Ettie, wife of W. G. Baker, of Coleman county; E. C. Couch, of Roby; C. R. Couch, of Lubbock; and Miss Stella Couch, of Munday. In 1870, with his family, at that time consisting of seven children, John Archie Couch moved from Tennessee to Texas, and settled in Hill county, where he carried on farming and stock raising for six years, at the end of that time changing his residence to Coleman county, where he lived for twenty years. Since 1896 he has been in Knox county and at this writing is post-master of Munday.

George Reuben Couch was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, January 27, 1859, and was about eleven years old at the time the family came to Texas. A farmer boy in a thinly settled country, he grew up without many educational advantages, and when he started out on his own responsibility it was as a stock driver on the range in Coleman county. He hired to Dunn & Coleman, of Coleman City, cattle owners, and was under C. C. Pool, now a prominent citizen of Fort Worth, who was known as the "boss." Reube Clayton, who was then with Couch, in charge of the second

herd of cattle, is now president of the First National Bank of Lubbock, Texas. After two years spent on the range, young Couch was made deputy surveyor of Coleman county, under W. J. Moore, who soon vacated the office, leaving Mr. Couch in full charge the rest of the term, at the close of which he was a candidate for office but was defeated. Soon after this, in 1883, he came to what is now Haskell county. Here he followed ranching and private surveying up to 1886, at which time he was elected county surveyor of Haskell county, which position he occupied six years, without any opposition. In 1894 he was elected county and district clerk, which office he filled six years, then declining to serve longer. At this time he accepted the position of cashier in the Haskell National Bank, the place he has since occupied. The bank was organized in 1890, under the name it now bears, with a capital stock of \$60,000, and officered as follows: M. S. Pierson, president; Lee Pierson, vice president; G. R. Couch, cashier; M. Pierson, assistant cashier. Mr. Couch also has other banking interests. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Aspermont, Stonewall county, Texas, and the Beckham National Bank of Graham, Young county, Texas, and he is interested in other enterprises, including the Haskell Telephone Company, of which he is a stockholder and director. He owns about four thousand acres of land in Haskell county, devoted to farming and stock raising.

In Coleman county, in 1883, Mr. Couch married Miss Mattie Cope, a native of Texas and a daughter of George Cope, one of the early settlers first of Hill and afterward of Coleman county. They are the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters—Alva R., Florence A., Lela, Joseph E., Allene and George R.

In church and social circles at Haskell, Mr. Couch is as active and influential as in business affairs. He is a deacon in the Baptist church, with which he has been identified for the past eighteen years; has served on the Haskell School Board for a number of years, at this time being treasurer of the board; and in the Masonic lodge he holds important office.

**BENJAMIN PIERCE HULL.** Just west of the village of Sunset and along the waters of Sandy, in Montague county, lies the farm over which Benjamin P. Hull has dominion and upon the bluff overlooking the valley and the landscape beyond stands the modest castle which suggests an ideal country home. To this home and to the varied interests of this farm has Mr. Hull been attached since 1887 and, unless providentially ordained otherwise, it marks the spot which shall witness the closing hours of his industrious life. Born amid scenes of industry and brought up where industry prevailed his life has been wedded to that implacable priestess and it has been his pleasure to do the bidding of her stern commands.

At Chester, Meigs county, Ohio, Benjamin P. Hull was born on the 22d of May, 1834. His father, Jesse Hull, was a house and ship carpenter—and at times owning and operating a farm—and about a shipyard in Cincinnati and on a farm in Illinois the minority years of his life were spent. The father was born in the Empire state of New York January 22, 1808, and was a son of Joel and Mary (Wallace) Hull, natives of the same state, whose other children were: Joel, William, Lester, James, Hiram, Mary, wife of Alexander Hutchins; Nabbie, wife of Mark Halsey, and Harriet, who married James Maston. There was another son but his identity can not now be recalled.

Jesse Hull migrated from his native state when approaching manhood and learned his trade in Ohio. He was married in Meigs county and after the birth of his second child went to Adams county, Illinois, and bought a tract of cheap land near Quincy, when there was only one brick building in the town. There he improved and cultivated his farm by proxy, while his own labors were devoted to barn and house carpentering for many miles around. He left Illinois in 1847, returning to Meigs county and later to Cincinnati, where he again found work on the boatyard and remained till 1851, when he settled in Pike county, Illinois. There he continued his favorite labors until death overtook him in January, 1869. During the rebellion he



served for a time in the Union army but his age eliminated him from the scenes of the deadliest of the conflict and he was discharged, without casualty, before the war ended. His regiment was the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry and his service terminated with one year.

The union of Jesse Hull with Helen, a daughter of Hezekiah Bosworth, was productive of five children and Mrs. Hull died at Barry, Illinois, in 1882. The issue of their marriage were: Otis, of Oklahoma City; Benjamin P., our subject; Wesley F., who died in Illinois; Elam W., of Los Angeles, California, and Emma, of Oklahoma City, widow of Riley Moore.

The common schools of Illinois and Ohio provided Benjamin P. Hull with an elementary education and he began contributing to his own support at about sixteen years of age. He married while in Pike county, Illinois, and with his family left that state in 1867 and located in Sheridan county, Missouri, where he continued his farm work for ten years. In 1877, he brought his family to Texas, locating for four years in Sherman and for six years in Denison. While in those cities he was engaged in teaming and in various other occupations which offered remunerative employment, and it was while in Denison that he fell to contracting, a business which proved most advantageous to him for several years.

While the Denver, Katy and T. and P. railroads were being equipped with water service he secured contracts for digging wells for water supply and he executed many good contracts on the three lines. He dug the first square wells, with dimensions 16 x 16 feet, and some of them 100 feet deep; the one at Sunset in particular being that depth and for its construction he was paid the sum of three thousand six hundred dollars. He completed a contract on the Fort Worth and Denver road embracing all the wells from Fort Worth to Cheyenne, Texas, and the prosperity which came to himself and son John—who remained loyally by him—was sufficient to locate him desirably on a good farm for the remainder of his life.

He was attracted to his present home by the presence on the farm of an extensive and undeveloped quarry of fine sandstone and he purchased, surrounding it, nearly seven hundred acres of land and opened out the quarry and shipped much of the stone. Many prominent buildings in Fort Worth, Dallas and other points along the Denver road are trimmed with his product and there remains yet inexhaustible quantities for the building age of the generations of the future.

For some years Mr. Hull has given his individual attention to stock breeding on the farm, while the farming operations have been conducted by his son. Their dual industry has yielded them a competence worthy of their labors and has placed father and son in circumstances generally to be desired.

In Kinderhook, Illinois, January 29, 1855, Benjamin P. Hull and Elizabeth Fitzpatrick were united in marriage. She was born in Meigs county, Ohio, August 29, 1836. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hull are: George, of Archer City, Texas; John Hull, the company and mainstay of his parents on the farm; Ella, Millie, Jennie and Lottie.

While the early generations of the Hulls seem to have been Whigs and then Republicans, Benjamin P., our subject, espoused Democracy for many years and he holds these opinions still, but with over-towering prohibition tendencies and sentiments. He and his household are ardent followers of the teachings of the Savior and he is a leading and active spirit in the doctrines of the Holiness church of his county.

DR. WILLIAM C. RUTLEDGE, whose careful preparation for his chosen profession, native talents and acquired ability have made him one of the successful physicians and surgeons of Denison, was born in Kentucky in 1861, his parents being Milton and Nancy (Smith) Rutledge. In the paternal line he is descended from an old South Carolina family. His great-grandfather was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He is

also descended from John Rutledge, one of five brothers who came from England to America at an early period in the colonization of the new world. The father, also a native of Kentucky, is now living in Collin county, Texas, where he is engaged in farming, and his wife also survives. In their family were four children, all of whom were born in Kentucky. Catherine, the eldest, is the wife of M. S. Smith, of Collin county, Texas, and has four children: Finis, Mattie, James and William. Dr. William C. Rutledge is the next of the family. Mary J. is the wife of W. G. Drake, of Collin county and has six children: Ermine, Catherine, Charles, Felix, Milton and Avery. Dr. James T. Rutledge, the second son, living in Silo, Indian Territory, married a daughter of Robert Scott, of Collin county, Texas, and has three children: Clarence, Lewis and Ebra.

Dr. Rutledge of this review remained a resident of his native state until twenty-three years of age and acquired his more advanced literary education in a school in Glasgow, Kentucky. He also engaged in teaching in that state and in 1884 he came to Texas, settling in McKinney, Collin county, where he followed the profession of teaching for four and a half years. During the last two years of that period he devoted his leisure hours to the study of medicine and then went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he entered the Louisville Medical College, from which he was graduated with the class of 1898. Having thus prepared for the practice of medicine and surgery he returned to Melissa and opened an office, remaining at that place for seven and a half years, when, seeking a broader field of labor, he came to Denison, where he has since practiced with excellent success. To further perfect himself in his chosen profession he took a post-graduate course in general medicine and surgery at the New York Polyclinic Hospital in the summer of 1905.

Dr. Rutledge was married in 1885, in Glasgow, Kentucky, to Miss Sally Myers, a native of that state and a daughter of Robert Myers, a prominent resident there. Unto the Dr. and his wife have been born four sons: Robert

Milton, who was born in Collin county, Texas; James A. and Ben Tracy, who were also born in Collin county; and William Charles, who is living in Denison, Texas.

JOSEPH A. HOFFMAN. The pioneer families of Texas have a representative in Joseph A. Hoffman, who is now residing near Saint Jo. He was born in Fannin county, this state, on the 17th of October, 1859, and was reared to the honest toil of the farmer, while in the common schools he acquired his education. His parents were Samuel and Elizabeth (Ford) Hoffman, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky respectively, although their marriage was celebrated in Fannin county, this state. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Hoffman, was a native of Tennessee and was of German descent. He was married in the state of his nativity and then turned his attention to farming, which he followed successfully for some time. At a very early day in the history of Texas, however, he crossed the Mississippi and made his way to this state, settling in Fannin county, where he purchased large tracts of land and there as he carried on his agricultural interests he became recognized as one of the most prominent farmers and stockmen of the county. Upon the home place which he there developed he reared his family and saw them start out in life for themselves. He carried on his business affairs with success for many years and was well known and highly respected in the community where he lived. Later in life he sold the old homestead and took up his abode in Denton county, Texas, where his remaining days were passed. In politics he was a staunch Democrat and although he never aspired to office he was interested in the welfare and progress of the state and rejoiced in its advancement. His children were as follows: Samuel; John, who served in the Confederate army; Robert, a prominent farmer; Matilda, Minerva, Josephine, Mrs. Benz and Mrs. Howard.

Samuel W. Hoffman, the eldest son of Joseph Hoffman, was born in Tennessee and in his boyhood days accompanied his parents on their re-

removal to Texas. He was reared to manhood in Fannin county and remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, when he married and started out in life for himself. The occupation to which he was reared he made his life work, remaining upon the farm until most of his children were born. He then sold out and removed to Arkansas, where he spent about five years, after which he returned to Texas, taking up his abode in Montague county in 1875. In that year he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land near Elm Creek and began the improvement of a farm, to which he added as his financial resources increased until he owned a good farm and home equipped with modern improvements and accessories. Thereon he remained until his death, which occurred in 1885. He was numbered among the pioneer settlers of his neighborhood, having located in his district at a time when there was little farming done in western Texas. No further danger was to be feared from the red men, who, like the wild animals, had been driven from the country, but the usual hardships and trials of pioneer life were to be borne because of the remoteness from markets and the lack of shipping facilities. In order to sell their produce and secure supplies they had to go to Sherman and milling was done at an old mill operated by ox power at Marysville, Cooke county. Mr. Hoffman, however, bravely met the conditions of pioneer life and assisted in planting the seeds of intellectual and moral development as well as of material progress in the county. He was a strong Democrat but without political aspiration. He held membership in the Masonic fraternity and his life was in harmony with the teachings of the craft, which stands for upright manhood, brotherly kindness and fidelity to high principles. His wife yet survives and resides upon the old homestead. Mrs. Hoffman is a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Embers Ford, also of that state. Her father was a prominent farmer and slave owner, who at an early day came to Texas, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Fannin county, where he invested in large tracts of land that up to that time was entirely wild and

unimproved. He began the development of an extensive farm, however, and became a successful and prominent agriculturist and stock raiser, prospering as the years went by until he was recognized as one of the substantial citizens of his community. In politics he, too, was a Democrat but preferred to leave office seeking and office holding to others, for he found that his agricultural interests fully claimed his time and energies. He was straightforward in all his dealings and his life was in consistent harmony with his professions as a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He spent his declining years upon the old homestead in Fannin county and there eventually passed away. The members of his family were: Frank, who settled in Iowa, where he engaged in farming, his labors being attended with prosperity; James, an attorney at law who served as a major in the Confederate army; William, a farmer; Jennie, Mrs. Lizzie Hoffman, Martha and Joicy.

To Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Hoffman were born eleven children: William, now living in Oklahoma; Joseph A., of this review; Sally, who died unmarried; Robert, residing upon the old homestead farm; Alonzo, of Oklahoma; Mary J., who died unmarried; James, who died in childhood; Samuel, of Oklahoma; Eva, the wife of T. Batton; David, on the old homestead; and Oscar, who is living in Chickasaw Nation.

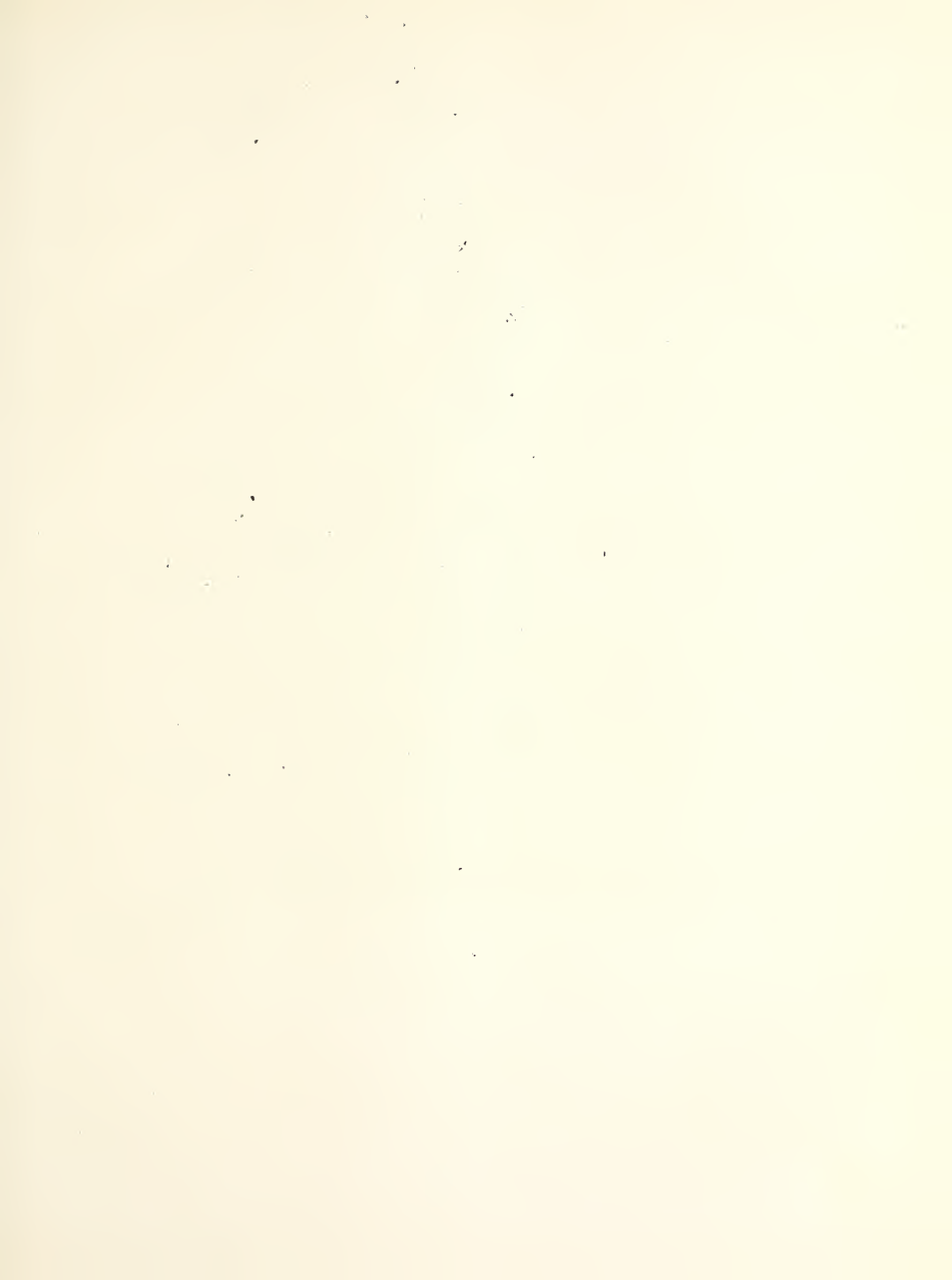
Joseph A. Hoffman, whose name introduces this article, was born in Fannin county, Texas, and accompanied his parents on their various removals, coming with them to Montague county in 1875, when about sixteen years of age. Here he grew to manhood and assisted in improving the homestead and in carrying on general agricultural pursuits. He remained under the parental roof up to the time of his marriage, which occurred on the 7th of May, 1882. He then rented a farm on Elm creek, where he remained for two years, after which he spent four years in Saint Jo and then again returned to the farm, residing there for the succeeding two years. He next bought eighty acres of land where he now lives and to this he added eighty acres. He also purchased three hundred and

fifty-four acres on the prairie, where he runs his stock, and he is now a prominent stock farmer. He has in the homestead farm eighty acres under a good state of cultivation devoted to the various crops best adapted to soil and climate and the fields yield liberally of the things needed for the family's support. He has cleared and added to the tract of his cultivated lands, has greatly improved his farm along modern lines and has erected a commodious frame residence situated on an elevation that commands an excellent view of the farm and the valley of Mountain Creek. The residence is surrounded by a growth of natural forest trees and Mr. Hoffman has set out an orchard on his place. Altogether his farm is neat and attractive in appearance and both branches of his business are proving profitable.

Seeking a companion and helpmate for life's journey, Mr. Hoffman chose Miss Ellen Bailey, who was born in Mississippi in 1864. She is an intelligent and cultured lady, who has been a devoted wife and helpmate to her husband, and like him she comes of an honored pioneer family of Montague county, her parents being Martin and Mary (Patton) Bailey, the former a native of Mississippi and the latter of Tennessee. Her grandfather, William Bailey, was a native of Georgia and was of Irish lineage. He followed farming and was also a stock trader and became one of the early settlers of Mississippi, when that was a frontier district. There he made his permanent home and his efforts contributed to the substantial improvement and development of his part of the state, for he supported many progressive public measures, while at the same time he carefully conducted his business interests. His death occurred upon the old homestead in Mississippi. Of his sixteen children the names of the following are recalled: James, William, George, Martin, Griffin, Mrs. Mary Perry and Mrs. Margery Wren.

Martin Bailey, father of Mrs. Joseph A. Hoffman, remained under the parental roof until he reached adult age, at which time he married and began farming on his own account in Mississippi, where he continued successfully in busi-

ness until 1861. He then enlisted in the Confederate service in the Twenty-eighth Mississippi Cavalry, in which he continued until wounded in 1864, when on account of his injury he received an honorable discharge and returned home. His regiment was first attached to the Army of Mississippi and Tennessee and he did much skirmishing and was in many hotly contested battles. He was all through the siege of Vicksburg and in the campaigns and engagements in which his command participated until 1864, when in a hot skirmish fight he sustained a bullet wound through his knee when making a charge on the enemy's possession. His regiment had been dismantled and was on foot at the time. His wound rendered him unfit for further active field service and he received an honorable discharge, returning to his home. His injury, however, was never completely healed, causing him trouble throughout his entire life. His company was detailed for the Home Guards on account of the trouble occasioned by bushwhackers who infested the country, robbed and stole from the people and often killed the citizens. Mr. Bailey's company had some hot engagements with those lawless bands in driving them from the country. He was a brave soldier, always on duty in the front ranks and he saw much hard service and underwent the deprivations and exposures incident to warfare. Following his discharge he remained at his Mississippi home until after the close of hostilities, when he removed to another part of Mississippi, remaining there for one year. He next took up his abode in the Chickasaw Nation in Indian Territory, where he also spent one year, after which he went to Grayson county, Texas, where he remained for three years. In 1872 he removed to Montague county, settling on Elm Creek three miles east of Saint Jo, where he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land. He made some improvements there and later added to his land until he owned twelve hundred acres extending east of Elm Creek to the prairie of the blackwaxy lands. He had first erected a temporary cabin and later hauled logs to a saw mill and had the lumber sawed with which he





*C. M. Patillo*

built a better house. He also made rails to fence the farm and in the course of time got his land well under cultivation and his place was self-sustaining. When he came to Texas, however, stock raising was the principal industry of the people and the cattle ranged over the prairies, little farming being done, but at a later day it was proved that the cultivation of crops was not an experiment, but could be made a profitable industry and Mr. Bailey opened a good farm, carrying on the work of the fields in connection with the raising of stock. There were hardships and trials to be borne because of the remoteness of the district from the older towns into which the comforts and conveniences of the eastern civilization had been introduced. He voted with the Democracy and while in Mississippi served for several terms as constable, while for two terms he filled the office of justice of the peace. After settling in Texas he used his influence for the support of good men for local office, but never desired official preferment for himself, giving his undivided attention to his business affairs. He was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church South and was also loyal to the teachings of the Masonic fraternity, with which he held membership. He was a man of medium size and athletic build, strong and wiry and of great endurance and fearlessness, thus possessing the qualities essential to the pioneer. He possessed a social disposition and enjoyed the friendship of many, while the poor and needy found in him a friend and his fellow townsmen recognized in him a good neighbor. He was highly respected for his integrity and honor and was strong in his condemnation of vice and wrong. He remained upon the old homestead, which he improved and developed, until called to his final rest February 26, 1900, when he had reached a ripe old age. His first wife died in Mississippi when the children were all small. She bore the maiden name of Mary Patton and was a daughter of Washburn Patton, a pioneer settler of Mississippi and a prominent farmer, who died in that state in 1876.

To Mr. Bailey by his first wife there were born four children: Flora A., who died in child-

hood; Thomas D., who follows farming in Montague county; Martin N. O., a stock farmer; and Sarah E., the wife of Mr. Hoffman. The mother of these children died when they were all small and in Grayson county the father married again, his second union being with Mrs. Mary A. Parsons, a widow and a daughter of Nathan Atha, a farmer of Iowa, whence he came to Texas. His death occurred in Montague county. His children were: Thomas, Floyd, Andrew and Mrs. Mary Bailey.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman have been born ten children: Arlie, now the wife of Ed Southerlin, a farmer of the state of Washington; Nellie, the wife of Eugene Griffs; Minnie, at home; Mary, Bulah, Lucy, Joseph B., Rossa, Arthur Lee and Henry H.

Mrs. Hoffman is a worthy member of the Methodist church. Mr. Hoffman votes with the Democracy, but is without aspiration for office. Theirs is an attractive and pleasant home situated in the midst of a fine farm which has been developed through the efforts and energy of Mr. Hoffman, who is justly accounted one of the representative agriculturists of his community.

CHARLES MILTON PATTILLO, president of the C. M. Pattillo Hardware Company of Stamford, vice president of the Citizens National Bank and president of the board of school trustees, is a citizen whose value and worth are greatly appreciated and whose labors have been an effective element in the substantial improvement and progress of the locality in which he makes his home. His life record began at West Point, Georgia, on the 27th of June, 1857. His father, Dr. Charles T. Pattillo, was a practicing physician who followed his profession throughout his entire life. He was also a native of Georgia, born at West Point, and in early manhood he married Miss Mattie Ward, whose birth occurred in Salem, Alabama, where they were married. They resided at West Point from the time of their marriage until called from this life. They lived on a farm near the town until the time of the Civil war and after the close of hostilities took up their abode within the city limits,

where the doctor continued to practice his profession until his life's labors were ended, in March, 1901, when he was sixty-eight years of age. He served as a surgeon in the Confederate army throughout the entire war. His wife passed away about a year previous to his death when sixty-four years of age. They had six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, but one son and one daughter have now passed away.

Charles Milton Pattillo, the second in order of birth, was reared upon his father's farm until twelve years of age, when the family took up their abode in the city of West Point. He had the advantages afforded by the common schools and for four years he also attended the West Point Male Academy. Subsequently he entered upon his business career as a clerk at West Point, being thus employed for two years or until eighteen years of age. He afterward went to Salem, Alabama, where he engaged in farming for two years and while residing there was married on the 4th of December, 1877, to Miss Mattie Brewington, a daughter of William J. Brewington, now a resident of Stamford.

After devoting two years to agricultural pursuits Mr. Pattillo turned his attention to the grocery business in Salem, Alabama, where he continued until the fall of 1880. In the winter of that year he and his wife, accompanied by the Brewington family, came to Texas, arriving at Calvert, Robertson county, on the 24th of December of that year. There Mr. Pattillo was employed as a clerk for a short time in a mercantile store, after which he became connected with the lumber business as an employe of S. S. Whittemore. Mr. Whittemore died a few months later, and Mr. Pattillo then conducted the business for Mr. Whittemore's widow for two years, at the end of which time it was sold to Siddall Carroll & Company, with which firm Mr. Pattillo was connected for about four years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Valley Mills, Bosque county, where he purchased a lumber yard and engaged in the business for himself for six years, from 1886 until 1892. In

that year he removed to Hico, Hamilton county, where he conducted a lumber yard for five or six years, when he sold his business and bought a stock of hardware, the time spent there covering ten years. The town of Stamford, having recently been established, was becoming a thriving and prosperous place attracting wide attention. Mr. Pattillo on selling his business interests at Hico removed to Stamford and opened a hardware store, which has proved a profitable financial venture, Stamford being the center of a large area of business trade extending into the surrounding country for many miles. In the spring of 1905 the hardware business was incorporated under the firm name of C. M. Pattillo Hardware Company, capitalized at twenty thousand dollars, with C. M. Pattillo as president and general manager. He is also the vice president of the Citizens National Bank of Stamford, which was organized on the 28th of February, 1905, and opened its doors for business on the 17th of March.

Mr. and Mrs. Pattillo have a family of six children, three sons and three daughters: Mary L., the wife of S. B. Tadlock, a member of the C. M. Pattillo Hardware Company and its vice president; Milton, who is secretary of and bookkeeper for the company; Kate S.; Gray L.; Thomas B.; and Mattie, the last named being so called for her mother and her grandmother.

Mr. Pattillo has been prominent and influential in community affairs and is especially interested in the cause of education. He has been a member of the school board for twelve years, covering the period of his residence in Valley Mills and in Stamford. He was also a member of the board of aldermen while residing in Hico and is now president of the board of school trustees of Stamford. Fraternally a Royal Arch Mason, he belongs to Stamford lodge and is in hearty sympathy with the teachings and tenets of the craft. He holds membership in the Methodist church, with which he became identified in his boyhood days and has been a Sunday school superintendent since 1887. He has always taken an active part in all matters pertaining to relig-



ious work and his efforts in this direction have been very beneficial and helpful. Mr. Pattillo is one of the substantial business men of Stamford and the hardware firm of which he is a leading figure is well known throughout western Texas and has a remarkable trade, extending for many miles over this section of the state. His labors in behalf of public progress have also been recognized and appreciated by his fellow townsmen and he occupies an enviable position in the regard of his fellow men.

DAVID E. C. WILLIAMS. The memory of David E. C. Williams forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present in Montague county, for he settled here when the work of progress and development had scarcely been begun. He is now classed with the leading stock farmers of this part of the state. His birth occurred in Crawford county, Arkansas, February 18, 1839. His parents were Thomas N. and Candace (Mobley) Williams, both of whom were born in Kentucky, but their marriage was celebrated in Arkansas. The paternal grandfather, David Williams, was a native of Wales and was married in Kentucky, becoming one of the early settlers of that state, where he opened up a good farm, making his home there until his death. Politically he was a Whig. His children were: Elizabeth, Catherine, John and Thomas N.

Thomas N. Williams was reared in Kentucky, remaining there until 1831, when he removed to Arkansas and in 1833 he was married to Miss Mobley, a daughter of Clements and Chaney Mobley, who were likewise natives of Kentucky, in which state they were married. The father there owned a plantation and slaves and carried on farming for a number of years, but eventually removed to Texas and in that state sold his slaves. Subsequently he returned to Arkansas. He became a pioneer settler of the latter state in 1828 and not liking his Texas home he returned to Arkansas, where he remained until his death. He was a Democrat, but without political aspiration, and in all life's relations he was true and loyal to the trust reposed in him and to the obligations that devolved upon him. The members

of his family were: Merriner, the wife of W. Whithead; Candace; David, who died in Kentucky; Ryan, Charles and Green, all of whom died in Arkansas.

Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thomas N. Williams located on a farm in Arkansas, where they remained until 1843, when they removed to Texas. After prospecting for a time, however, and not finding a location which pleased him, Mr. Williams returned to Arkansas and purchased a farm on which he spent his remaining days. He was a Whig in politics until the dissolution of the party, when he joined the new Republican party. After the outbreak of the Civil war he removed to Kansas, where he remained until the close of hostilities, when he resumed farming in Arkansas, but he found that the rebels had largely destroyed his property, taking everything that could be carried off. He resolutely set to work to repair the ravages of war and devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits there until his death, which occurred in 1875. Both he and his wife were devoted members of the Methodist church and aided largely in carrying on the church work. Mrs. Williams passed away in 1894 at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. They were the parents of seven children: Frances, the wife of A. Smith; David E. C.; Thomas J., who is living in Hale county, Texas; William S., who died in Arkansas, leaving a wife and four children; Sarah, who became Mrs. Burchfield and after the death of her first husband married James Pope; Martha, who became the wife of C. Wilmot and afterward married Rev. Lloyd; and Morris, who died in Texas.

David E. C. Williams was born and reared in Arkansas, where he remained up to the time of his marriage in 1866, save that during the period of the Civil war he had been a resident of Kansas. He wedded Miss Elizabeth Gregg, who was born in Arkansas November 20, 1849, a daughter of James and Lucinda (Morton) Gregg, the latter a native of Tennessee and the former of Scotland. The father, however, became an early settler of Arkansas and there engaged in business as a stone mason, con-

tractor and builder, being employed on many public works. He was also a farmer and slave owner and was a staunch Democrat. He represented his county in the state legislature and was a man of prominence and influence, leaving the impress of his individuality upon the public life and development of his state. His religious faith was indicated by his membership in the Methodist church and he was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. In his family were six children: Agnes, the wife of William S. Williams; Mrs. Elizabeth Williams; Howard and W. W., both living in Arkansas; Anne, the wife of A. Lewis; and Hamlet, of Arkansas.

Following his marriage, David E. C. Williams rented and operated a farm in Arkansas for a number of years and then when his labors had brought him sufficient capital he purchased land and continued farming and stock raising in his native state until 1877, when he came to Montague county, Texas. Farming at that time was an experiment here, for most of the settlers were engaged in cattle raising and had not tested the productiveness of the soil. Mr. Williams, however, purchased land which he placed under cultivation and he also engaged in cattle raising. The latter branch of business proved profitable to him. It was the day of the free range, but later he had to fence a pasture and became owner of thirteen hundred acres in the homestead farm. Of this he placed two hundred and twenty-five acres under cultivation and continued successfully in general agricultural pursuits until 1903, when he sold his lands and stock to his children. He is, however, still residing on the old homestead farm and is living retired in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil, making his home with his daughter and her husband. He was for many years an active and enterprising agriculturist, giving close and unremitting attention to the improvement of his property. In this way he created a large estate and at one time owned in Montague and Wise counties twenty-one hundred acres of land.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Williams were born five children: James N. and William R., who are farmers of this county; John W., deceased;

George C., a farmer of Wise county; and Mary A. E., the wife of Robert L. Mann, who was born in Arkansas, but was reared in Texas and is now farming the homestead property. They have one child, Mabel E., born June 12, 1904.

In 1882 Mr. Williams was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 14th of December. She was a devoted attendant of the Christian church and her many excellent traits of character won her the esteem and love of all with whom she came in contact. Politically Mr. Williams is a stalwart Republican, recognized as one of the leaders of his party in this locality. He voted for the ticket when his was the only Republican vote that was counted in his precinct, but he can see that his influence has been bearing good fruit, for there are now many supporters of the party in this section of the state. He keeps thoroughly informed on all the questions and issues of the day and on one occasion he was appointed postmaster of Saint Jo and became a popular office holder, but resigned because his personal business interests claimed his attention. All that he possesses in life has been acquired through his own labors. He has carefully watched his opportunities, has overcome all difficulties that have barred his path and by determined purpose has worked his way steadily upward.

JOHN K. MILLER. Strange as it may seem, it is within a comparatively brief period that the possibilities of Texas as a farming state have been recognized. Previous to that time its value was supposed to lie in the cattle ranches, where great herds could be grazed upon the free range or the individual pastures. Progressive, enterprising and far sighted men, however, undertook the work of tilling the soil and it was found to be both rich and productive, and today Texas is considered one of the best farming states in the Union. Mr. Miller of this review is devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits and yet gives personal supervision to his interests, although he has now reached the advanced age of seventy-nine years. He was born in North Carolina De-

ember 10, 1826, a son of Joseph Miller, who was likewise a native of that state and died in 1892, at the age of ninety-eight years. His wife, whose family, name in her maidenhood was Cox, died when her son John was only six years of age. In the family were eleven children, John K. Miller being the youngest son. He was reared to the occupation of farming, his father following that pursuit throughout his entire life, and after attaining his majority John K. Miller decided to make his life work the occupation with which he had become familiar in the days of his boyhood.

On Christmas day of 1846 was celebrated his marriage to Miss Arrena Tabor, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Kendrick) Tabor. Three of their children were born in North Carolina, subsequent to which time Mr. and Mrs. Miller came to Texas in 1852, settling about five miles west of Sherman. There he purchased land and followed farming for fifteen years. On the expiration of that period he removed to what is now called Miller Springs, where he lived until about fifteen years ago, when he built his present home three and a half miles west of Denison and has since occupied this property. His entire life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits. For a brief period he lived in Denison and during that period served as a member of the city council for one term, being elected to the office upon the Democratic ticket.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Miller were born fourteen children, of whom eleven are yet living. Mary Ann, the eldest, born in North Carolina, is the wife of N. B. Tighe, William T., Alice, A. C. D., Graves, George W., Joseph, B. J., J. N., Ivy and Estella.

During the early days of his residence in Texas John K. Miller was engaged in frontier service, protecting the homes of the pioneer settlers in the southwest against the depredations of the Indians and he has witnessed almost the entire growth and development of this part of the state as it has been reclaimed for the purpose of civilization. Many changes have been wrought until the western country today bears little resemblance to the district

into which he came so many years ago. He and his wife traveled life's journey together for fifty-six years, two months and nineteen days, and were then separated by the death of Mrs. Miller on the 13th of March, 1903, who left one hundred and twenty-five living descendants—children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Since that time five others have been added to the number of her descendants. Mr. Miller and all of his family are Baptists in religious faith, he having been a member of the Missionary Baptist church for a half century, and an Odd Fellow for fifty years, and his life has ever been upright and honorable.

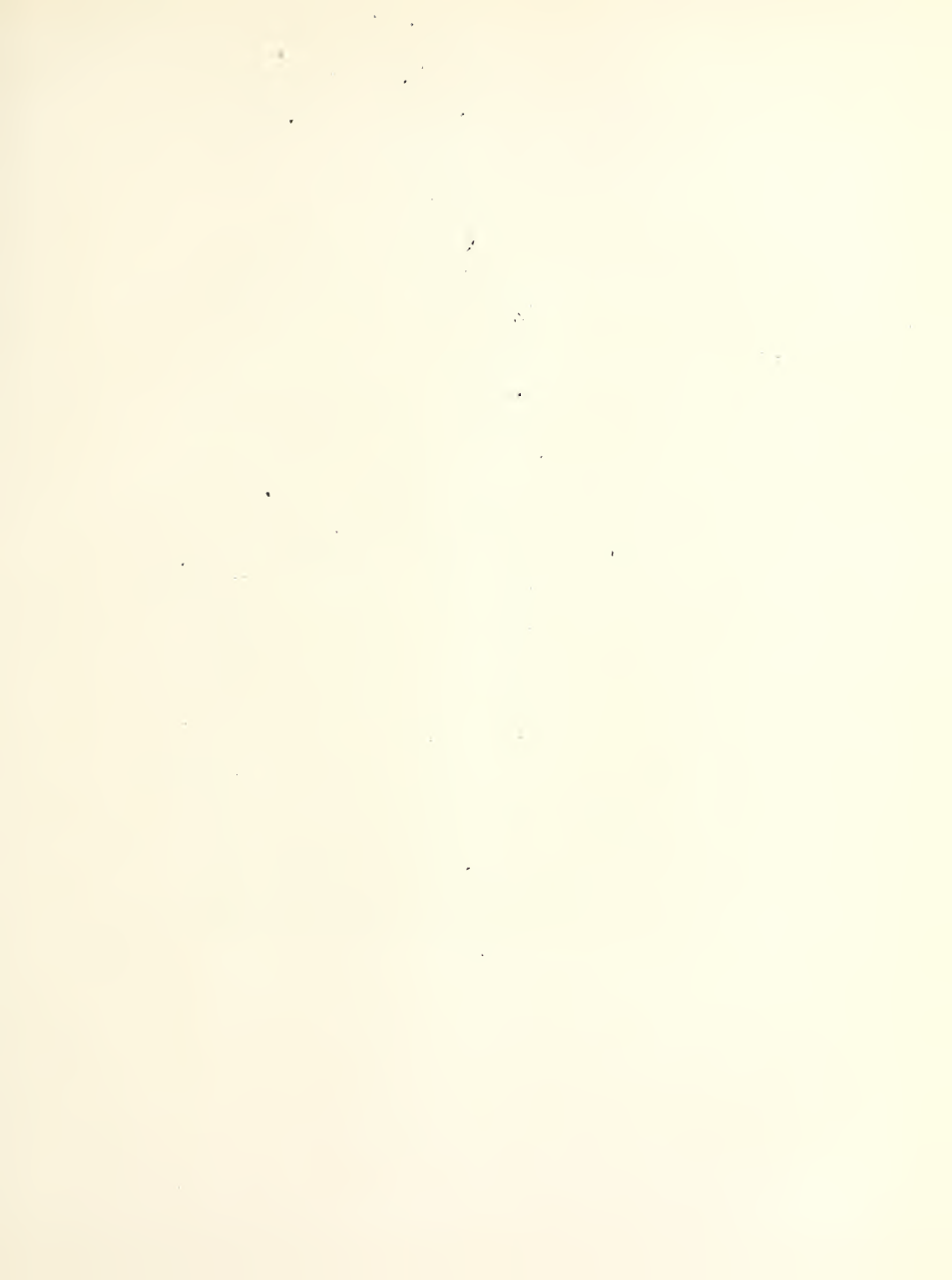
THOMAS VOLNEY MUNSON needs no introduction to the readers of this volume nor to the horticulturists of the country, for he has an international reputation in this direction as the producer of some of the finest varieties of grapes that have been placed upon the market and he is regarded as authority upon the subject of viticulture and has been a contributor to many of the leading periodicals upon fruit raising, not only in this country but in foreign lands as well. He is moreover entitled to distinction from the fact that his business career has been such as any man would be proud to possess, for he has worked his way upward from comparative obscurity to rank with the successful citizens of the southwest and at the same time has made a record for usefulness in the great affairs of life that has made his name known from ocean to ocean. His birth occurred near Astoria, Illinois, September 26, 1843, and he is descended from Scotch ancestry. The first representative of the name in America was Captain Richard Manson, who was a Scotch sea captain belonging to a titled family. He settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1661. His son, John Manson, Sr., was the father of John Manson, Jr., and the grandfather of Richard Manson, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, who changed the spelling of the name to its present form. Theodore Munson, the grandfather, was married to Lydia Philbrook and their son William wedded Maria Linley, a daughter of Joseph and Sibilla (Ben-

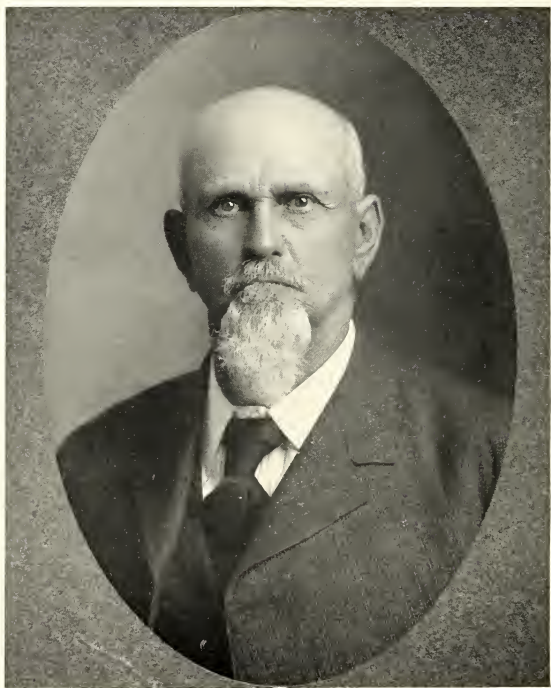
jamin) Linley. It was William and Maria (Linley) Munson who became the parents of Thomas Volney Munson of this review.

Upon a farm in Illinois Thomas V. Munson was reared and he supplemented his early district school advantages by study in Fulton Seminary and in Bryant & Stratton's Business College. He afterward taught school in Illinois for three years and later was graduated from Kentucky University with the degree of bachelor of science in 1870. During the succeeding school year he filled the chair of science in that institution. He was married in 1870 to Miss Ellen Scott, a graduate of Sayre Female Institute of Lexington, and a daughter of C. S. Bell, a florist of Lexington, Kentucky. Removing from the Blue Grass state to Nebraska they were residents of the city of Lincoln from 1873 until 1876, when they came to Denison.

Mr. Munson secured a tract of land north of the city and met with many hardships, discouragements and difficulties in the early years of his residence here. He at first raised garden products and carrying these in a basket walked to town, where he disposed of his vegetables. By frugality, industry and economy he was at length enabled to extend his business and began planting trees, while in 1879 he commenced the publication of a small leaflet or catalogue. Every step was thoughtfully and carefully made after due consideration and he has continually enlarged the scope of his endeavors until he is today one of the best known horticulturists of the country. In 1887 he removed from his little farm of forty-five acres north of Denison to his present place of residence, consisting of something over one hundred acres. He afterward added to this property until he had about one hundred and fifty acres, while at the present time he and his son, Will B. Munson, retain the ownership of one hundred acres constituting the Munson nurseries, having sold the remainder as lots for residence purposes. The Munson nurseries are famous today throughout the country and Mr. Munson has made shipments to every state in the Union, although his trade is chiefly in Texas, Indian Territory, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Louisiana and Arkansas.

He has sent many thousands of grape cuttings to France and also trial lots to parties in France, Italy, Australia, Spain, Germany, Eastern Africa and to the British colony at Natal in South Africa, to Brazil, Japan and Mexico. He has probably the largest business of the kind in America and has in the domestic trade conducted a large nursery business as a dealer in shrubs, seeds, evergreen trees and all kinds of fruit. He has gained a national reputation as a writer on viticulture and as the originator of improved fruits, especially grapes. The degree of Master of Science was conferred upon him by the State Agricultural and Mechanical College of Kentucky in recognition of a thesis on "Forests and Trees of Texas," published in 1883. In 1888 he received a diploma and decorations of the Legion of Honor with the title "Chevalier du Merite Agricole" for aid to France in viticulture. He became known for his careful botanical classification of North American species of grapes, of which he discovered several himself, and for his hybridization of grapes, of which he produced many hundreds of much merit. He has been elected a member of the leading American agricultural, horticultural and pomological societies; of the American Academy of Social and Political Science; of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and of the National Agricultural Association of France. He is the author of "Grape Culture in the South" and "Horticulture in Texas" in the Encyclopedia of American Horticulture; Bulletin 56 on Investigation and Improvement of American Grapes, Texas experimental station (1900); a Monograph on American grapes with natural size color plates of all native species for the department of agriculture (1889); and numerous articles on horticultural subjects published in leading agricultural journals in the United States and France. He has made grapes his specialty, but is also well known as a producer of plums and peaches. He is now associate editor of the "Ampelographie," a work to illustrate and show how to cultivate all kinds of grapes grown in the world and published by P. Viala, inspector general of viticulture, of





JAMES H. PARRAMORE

France. Mr. Munson has contributed the articles on Mission, Concord, Delaware, Catawba and Ives Seedling grapes with color plates for the publication, giving the origin of cultivation and distribution of these varieties. In 1901 Mr. Munson was elected a member of the International Conference of Hybridizers, which met the first time in London, England, in 1904. He was asked to prepare a paper upon a topic of his own choosing and he selected the subject of "Advantages of Conjoint Selection and Hybridization and Limits of Usefulness in Hybridization among Grapes." This paper was published in full in the N. Y. Horticultural Society's Memoirs of 1902, volume 1. He is a member of the American Pomological Society, for which he has prepared and read many papers and he is now its first vice president, to which office he was elected in September, 1905. In 1902 there was organized at the Buffalo Exposition a society for the advancement of horticultural science in America and Mr. Munson was elected a member and chosen vice president. The American Plant and Stock Breeders Association was organized at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition and Mr. Munson was also elected a member. He sent to the exposition in St. Louis grapes, pears, persimmons and other fruit during the season, exhibiting there over two hundred baskets upon which he received gold medals and diploma. He was appointed by President Francis of the exposition one of the international jurors in the horticultural department of the World's Fair to award prizes, in which capacity he acted for the first half of September and passed upon thousands of displays of fruits of various kinds sent from Mexico, Canada and all the intervening country.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Munson have been born seven children. William B., born in Illinois, was married to Miss Nona Cummings, of Austin, Texas, and is associated with his father in the nursery business under the firm style of T. V. Munson & Son, and he also conducts an independent business as proprietor of an extensive floral establishment in Denison, dealing in cut flowers. R. Warder, born in Texas, is treasurer and secretary of the Denison Cot-

ton Mills, Denison; Fern, born in Nebraska, is the wife of A. A. Acheson, of Denison, special inspector and route agent in the post office service in Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana, with headquarters at Cincinnati and home at Lexington, Kentucky. They have one child, Marcus Alexander. Neva, born in Denison, Texas, is a graduate of the high school of this city and for the last three years has been a teacher in the Peabody public school here. Olita, born in Denison is the wife of C. H. Calvert, assistant ticket agent at the Union depot in Denison. Viala Laussel, a native of Denison, was graduated from the high school here in 1894. Marguerite, born in Denison, is now a student in the public schools.

In politics Mr. Munson is a Jeffersonian Democrat and at the urgent request of his friends stood as a candidate for nomination for the legislature but failed of selection in the Democratic primary by sixty-eight votes. He has, however, always preferred to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He is not only a successful business man but a scientist, as well, and his labors have been of direct and permanent good to this and other lands. He has broadened knowledge through the papers that he has contributed to horticultural literature and the articles that he has written upon experimental farming have demonstrated by practical effort the possibilities of Texas for the production of as fine fruits as have ever been seen upon the market, and has given to the world some of its best improved varieties in grapes and other fruits. He has certainly promoted progress in large measure in the special field of his activity and his name is today an honored one wherever horticultural pursuits are carried on along scientific lines.

JAMES H. PARRAMORE. Cattle raising has long been one of the chief sources for the wealth and prosperity of Texas and a leading representative of this industry is James H. Parramore, a successful business man, who, by the utilization of his opportunities, his unflinching perseverance, and his capable management of business affairs, has become one of

the wealthy citizens of Taylor county and, moreover, he has commanded respect and confidence by reason of his straightforward business methods, showing that prosperity and an honored name may be won simultaneously.

Mr. Parramore was born in Early county, Georgia, August 31, 1840, and is a son of William Warren and Rebecca Jane (Norwood) Parramore. The father was a native of Quincy, Florida, while the mother's birth occurred in either Early or Baker counties, of Georgia. There were only two children in their family—James H. and Susan Jane—the latter, the deceased wife of Hugh Lewis, of Gonzales, Texas.

James H. Parramore went to Mississippi from Georgia at a very early period in his boyhood days and in December, 1849, became a resident of Gonzales, Texas. He was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, for the family lived upon a farm about seven miles from the town of Gonzales. In his youth he attended the country schools and after the removal of his parents to Gonzales he continued his education in the college there. When about seventeen years of age he began working on a farm, having charge of cattle. He was thus employed for about three years, when feeling the need of further education he returned to school. At the time of the outbreak of the Civil war in 1861 he responded to the call of the south, enlisting as a member of the Confederate army with Company I, of the Eighth Texas Cavalry known as Terry's Texas Rangers. He was mustered into service at Houston, Texas, and was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro on New Years day of 1863. Then obtaining a furlough he returned home, but in April following, having recovered his health, he rejoined his command. From that time on until 1864 he was in every skirmish or active fight in which his company participated, but on the 30th of July, 1864, he was again wounded in an engagement at Newark, Georgia, about thirty miles below Atlanta. He was left at that place with a broken leg and was afterward

taken to the hospital at Macon, Georgia, where he laid for over two months. In January, 1865, because of his physical disabilities he was retired from the service. When he joined the army he was made third lieutenant and when he left his command he was the fourth captain of his company.

Following his military services Mr. Parramore engaged in farming in Gonzales county in connection with his brother-in-law, Hugh Lewis. They purchased about two hundred acres of land, which they fenced and began to improve, planting cotton, but the first year they only raised about six bales, the worms eating up their crop. They also engaged in the cattle business, driving herds of cattle into Kansas, Mexico and other places. In May, 1879, Mr. Parramore took his cattle to Runnells county, and in August of that year the family removed to that county, living on a ranch there for nearly three years. In October, 1881, he removed to Abilene, which town had been established in the spring of that year and here he has since resided. He is yet interested in the cattle industry and in this way has become a man of wealth. He is a most excellent judge of stock and it is said that his eye is so well trained that he can describe and pick out a missing cow from a large herd of cattle. He is very careful of his interests in all business dealings and while he never permits any one to overreach him in a business transaction he is equally careful of the rights of others. He has invested largely in real estate and his purchases and sales of property have resulted very advantageously.

Mr. Parramore built one of the first permanent residences in Abilene, having determined to make his home here. He was married October 28, 1866, to Miss Mary Jane Goodson, of Gonzales, Texas, and they have a family of seven children—four sons and three daughters. In politics Mr. Parramore has always been a Democrat. He is one of the representative men of Abilene, deeply interested in its welfare and progress and his labors have proved far-reaching and beneficial in advancing its growth and material improvement.



ALEXANDER W. ACHESON, M. D., who since 1872 has engaged in the practice of medicine in Denison and is now mayor of the city, occupying an honored position not only in public office but also in public regard, was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1842, a son of Alexander W. and Jane (Wishart) Acheson. The father, a native of Philadelphia, died at the venerable age of eighty-six years, while his wife, who was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, passed away at the age of eighty years. Mr. Acheson was a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College, became a prominent attorney of Pennsylvania and served as district judge.

Dr. Acheson, spending his boyhood and youth under the parental roof, was afforded good educational privileges and remained at home until 1861, when at the age of nineteen years he enlisted for service in the Federal army, acting as a private. He was promoted to the rank of captain after the battle of Gettysburg and served as aid-de-camp on the staff of General Nelson A. Miles during the Mine Run campaign. He was wounded in the face at the Battle of the Wilderness, and by reason of his injuries and on account of his general health he left the army. Following his military service he entered upon the study of medicine in Philadelphia and was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in the class of 1867. He then located for practice in Washington, Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1870, when he removed to Kansas City, Missouri, coming thence to Denison, Texas, in 1872. Here he has practiced continuously since, with a constantly growing patronage, and has also served as local surgeon for the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad for over thirty years. He has kept in touch with modern scientific methods and advanced thought, and has thus continually promoted his efficiency, rendering his labors of signal value and service to his fellowmen. He is interested in all that tends to solve the complex problems of disease or physical injury and in his practice has ever maintained a high standard of professional ethics.

Dr. Acheson was married in 1864 to Miss Sarah Cooke, a daughter of John L. Cooke, who died in 1899, leaving two children: Jane, who was born in Pennsylvania; and Alice, who was born in Denison, Texas, and is the wife of I. F. Sprouel, by whom she has a daughter, Jane. Dr. Acheson since 1869 has been a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and at the National Encampment in Washington, D. C., in 1902, was elected surgeon general. Prominent in public affairs in Denison since becoming a resident of this city, his public spirited devotion to the general good and his practical ideas of citizenship well entitling him to a position as leader, he has been selected for public honors and office, having been chosen councilman of the second ward in 1873. He has ever advocated the principles of the Republican party but votes independently at national elections, and in 1904 was elected on the citizens' ticket to the office of mayor, so that he is the present chief executive of Denison. He is giving to the city a public-spirited and progressive administration, watchful of needed reforms and improvements and exercising his prerogatives in support of all plans and movements for the general good. Personally prominent and popular, the consensus of public opinion regarding his official and professional service is equally valuable and Dr. Acheson is widely recognized as one of the foremost residents of Denison.

HON. J. D. YOCOM, city secretary of Denison, was born in Clay county, Indiana, October 25, 1842, and is a son of Levi and Lucy (Gordon) Yocom. The father was born in Kentucky and died in Indiana in 1873, at the age of sixty-four years. He was serving as sheriff of Montgomery county at the time of his death. His wife, also a native of Kentucky, passed away in that state at the age of seventy years. The father was a farmer and trader and went to Indiana in 1837 but returned to Kentucky in 1847 and his remaining days were passed in Montgomery county, that state.

Hon. J. D. Yocom, whose name introduces

this review, pursued his education in the schools of Kentucky and of Indiana, attending for a time the Mount Sterling Seminary in the former state and afterward the Indiana College. For several years, from 1865 until 1873, Mr. Yocom engaged in teaching school in Kentucky and in Clay county, Indiana. He was serving as deputy sheriff under his father at the time of the latter's death and was then appointed sheriff and at the next election he was chosen sheriff of Montgomery county, Kentucky, which position he held until the 1st of January, 1877. In July of the same year he came to Texas and for one year was engaged in farming in Collin county. In November, 1878, he came to Denison, where he acted as bookkeeper, and subsequently he embarked in the grocery business on his own account. He carried the business on successfully for several years or until 1898, when on account of ill health he sold out. In 1900 he was elected city secretary and has held the position since. He had previously served in public office, acting in 1885-6, 1888, 1889 and 1891 as councilman from the third ward, filling the office until April, 1892, when he was elected mayor. He was elected again in 1894 and his term expired in 1896. In politics he has always been a Democrat and has been a member of the executive committee for many years. His public duties have always been discharged in a faithful prompt and capable manner, so that over the record of his official career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil.

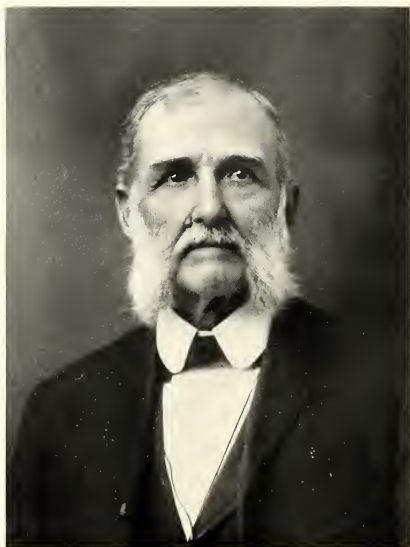
In January, 1873, Mr. Yocom was united in marriage to Miss Emma B. Young, a native of Montgomery county, Kentucky, and they had two children: Dell M., who was born in Kentucky and is now the wife of Vernon Gee, of Oklahoma Territory, by whom she has one child, Dorothy; and J. D. Yocom, Jr., who was born in Texas in 1883 and is a graduate of the A. & M. College. Mrs. Yocom departed this life in April, 1897, passing away at North Adams, Massachusetts, when forty-seven years of age. On the 24th of June, 1902, at Louisville, Kentucky, Mr. Yocom was married to A. A. Tucker, a native of Montgomery,

Kentucky. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, holding membership in the lodge at Denison. His life has been active, his actions manly and sincere and in business, social and official relations he has always commanded the confidence and esteem of his fellowmen. His efforts in behalf of the city and its progress have been far reaching and beneficial and all who know him respect him for his genuine personal worth.

W. T. BOOTH, M. D., who since 1889 has engaged in the practice of medicine in Denison, the consensus of opinion according him a prominent position as a representative of the medical fraternity, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, on the 3rd of January, 1850, his parents being John S. and Martha (Nowlin) Booth, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser and came to Texas in 1854, settling in Paris, this state, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring when he was sixty-seven years of age. His wife died in Paris when seventy-three years of age.

Dr. Booth supplemented his early educational privileges by a course of study in Kentucky State University and later entered the Hospital Medical department of Central University at Louisville, Kentucky, from which he was graduated in the class of 1875. He then entered upon the practice of his profession in Honey Grove, Fannin county, Texas, where he remained for about fourteen years, when in 1889 he came to Denison, Texas, where he has since resided. He was not long in demonstrating to the public that he possessed skill and ability of superior order in the practice of medicine and surgery. He has comprehensive knowledge of the great scientific principles which underlie his work and brings to his professional duties the practical common sense which enables him to apply his learning with accuracy to the duties before him. He maintains a high standard of professional ethics and keeps abreast with the best thinking men in this calling, so that he has rendered signal





ROBERT W. ELLIS

service to those who have employed him professionally.

In his political views Dr. Booth is a stalwart Democrat and in 1901 was elected alderman from the third ward, serving as a member of the council for two years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Pythias lodges of Denison and has held various offices in both orders.

In 1876 Dr. Booth was married to Miss Cornelia J. Harral, a daughter of L. H. Harral, of Lamar county, Texas, and they have one son, J. Harral, who is a graduate of the State University of Texas of the class of 1901 and is now engaged in the practice of law in Denison. Dr. and Mrs. Booth have a wide and favorable acquaintance in the city of their adoption and are accorded a position of prominence in social circles. Thoroughness has characterized all of his work and it is a part of his nature that he must delve to the very bottom of whatever interests him. He has been a deep student of his profession and with the illimitable fields of knowledge before him he has toiled constantly onward, ambitious to attain the best success possible, not only for his own benefit but also because of the humanitarian spirit that prompts his best service for his fellowmen.

ROBERT WALLER ELLIS. The gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article and who has the proud distinction of being mayor of Abilene, is one of the old settlers of this community. He was born in Macon, Georgia, April 26, 1847. His father Thomas Major Ellis, was a native of Virginia and in early manhood he wedded Miss Eliza Cunningham, who was born and reared in Georgia. In their family were eight children but Robert W. is now the only surviving member of that household.

His parents died when he was quite young and in his boyhood days he acquired a common school education partly in Alabama and partly in Georgia. The Civil war was disastrous to the family's finances and because of this he was thrown upon his own resources

at the early age of twelve years so that whatever success he has achieved or enjoyed in life is attributable entirely to his own effort. While the war was in progress, in 1863, having arrived at the age when his services would be accepted, he volunteered to join the Confederate army and aid in defense of the south. He was enthusiastic and patriotic in support of his loved southland and he joined the Confederate forces at Dalton, Georgia, where General Joe Johnston's command was stationed at that time. This was just after the hard fought battle of Chickamauga and the army was rested there on its retreat. Mr. Ellis was assigned to the ranks of Company B, Thirty-sixth Alabama Regiment of Infantry, in General Clayton's Brigade, composed of the Eighteenth, Thirty-second, Thirty-sixth and Thirty-eighth Alabama regiments, the same forming a part of Stuart's Division. He participated in all of the fights of his regiment up to and including the battle of Nashville and following this engagement the army retreated to Tupelo, Mississippi, where his brigade was detached and sent to the defense of Mobile, being there placed under the command of General Morry. After the battle of Mobile the remaining forces were sent to Meridian, Mississippi, where occurred the surrender to General Canby, U. S. A., on the 10th of May, 1865. Mr. Ellis was a faithful soldier, promptly executing every order that was given him and he received two promotions for bravery and gallantry while facing the enemy as an uncommissioned officer. After the war closed and peace was declared throughout the country every soldier boy of the south laid aside his weapons and his uniform and sought employment in the various occupations of life. Mr. Ellis engaged in clerking in a wholesale grocery store at Macon, Georgia, owned by J. H. Anderson & Son, with whom he remained until 1878.

It was in that year that he came to Texas, settling first at Forth Worth, where he engaged in the grain business. Not long afterward he transferred his business to Abilene, becoming a resident of this city in 1884. Here he has since remained, carrying on an extensive business in grain, hides and wool. He

built the business block on North First street in 1891 and in addition to this he owns other property in this city.

Mr. Ellis was married in 1884, in Weatherford, Texas, to Miss Mary A. Lotspeich, a native of Sweetwater, Tennessee, and they have one son, Buford L. Ellis, who was born in December, 1886. Mr. Ellis is fraternally connected with the Knights of Pythias, having joined the order in the '70s, his membership being now with Star of the West lodge, No. 142, of Abilene.

In his political affiliation he has always been a Democrat and aside from party politics he has taken an active interest in the welfare, progress and growth of the city. He was elected alderman of Abilene in 1892 and for eight or nine years served as a member of the city council. In educational affairs he has taken more than a friendly interest in the work, giving much of his time and efforts for the improvement of the school system and during three years he served on the city school board, using his influence and support in every way to further the cause of education here. In the spring of 1904 he was nominated as candidate for mayor and was elected by a large majority, since which time he has been chief executive of the city, discharging his duties with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He is practical in all that he undertakes, giving a businesslike administration and he has thoroughly informed himself concerning the needs and possibilities for public improvement. He is recognized as a leader in community affairs, wielding a wide influence and his championship of progressive, public measures has been a valuable element in Abilene's substantial improvement.

**WILLIAM B. MUNSON.** In the business life of Denison the name of William B. Munson is well known in connection with his real estate operations and has become a synonym for enterprise, capable management and straightforward dealing. He was born January 16, 1845, in Fulton county, Illinois, and is descended from Scotch ancestry, the line being traced back to Captain Richard Manson,

who was a sea captain, belonging to a titled Scotch family. He became a resident of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1661, and from him the line of descent is traced down through John Manson, Sr., John Manson, Jr., Richard Manson, Theodore Munson, Joseph Munson and Theodore Munson, Jr., to William B. Munson of this review. It was the great-grandfather of our subject who changed the spelling of the name to its present form. The grandparents were Theodore and Lydia (Philbrook) Munson and the parents William and Maria (Linley) Munson, the latter a daughter of Joseph and Sarilla (Benjamin) Linley.

When twenty years of age William B. Munson received his time from his father. He had previously mastered the branches of learning taught in the public schools and after being given his time he followed farming and other occupations in order to pay his way through college. He was one of the first students in the Agricultural & Mechanical College, then a part of the University of Kentucky, and was graduated with the first class in that institution in 1869. By doing various kinds of work he was enabled to meet the expenses of his college course. He taught to some extent in the primary classes. He had for one year previously attended Abingdon College in Abingdon, Illinois, and in early life he learned the profession of civil engineering and was connected with the railroad construction in addition to teaching school. Every step that he has made in his business career has been a forward one. He has sought for proper opportunities, has availed himself of the advantages that come to all and through the best utilization of time and talents he has made steady advancement until his position today in business circles in Denison is a most commendable and creditable one. He came from Illinois to Texas in the fall of 1871 and here, entering upon the study of law, he was soon afterward admitted to the bar and began practice, but early turned his attention to the real estate business, becoming identified with the sale of property in the early days of Denison. He has been instrumental in securing for the

city its various enterprises and has negotiated very important realty transfers that have been a factor in the city's growth. He formed a partnership with Jot Gunter and during the ten years of their business connection conducted an extensive land business and dealt in lands to a greater extent than any other two men. They handled millions of acres, buying and selling, and they gradually became interested in the cattle business as well and were owners of large herds, Mr. Munson having a ranch at the upper end of the Red River comprising two hundred and fifty thousand acres. This was a splendid property, which he sold in 1885 for seven hundred thousand dollars. It was an ideal property for ranch purposes and the raising of cattle, having a canyon which gave excellent protection to the large herds in winter.

Mr. Munson has also been closely identified with many of the industries, enterprises and institutions of Denison that have promoted its material, commercial and financial growth. He was the purchaser of Mr. Scullins' interest in the First National Bank of Denison and at one time was the sole owner, but distributed his stock among his relatives and friends, however retaining possession of the controlling interest for two years, when he sold out to the National Bank of Denison, which institution succeeded the First National Bank and in the former Mr. Munson is still a director. He is likewise the vice president of the Denison, Bonham and New Orleans Railroad Company and is largely interested in and President of the Denison Cotton Mills Company, successor to the now defunct American Cotton Spinning Company, and which mills are now in successful operation. He is president of the Denison Light & Power Company and one of its largest stockholders, vice president of the Southern Trust Company and a director in the Denison Bank and Trust Company and he organized the Red River Steel Bridge Company, which built the bridge across the Red river. He has been instrumental in opening up coal mines and organized the Southwest Coal and Improvement Company, which is now the Southwest Development Company, dealing largely

in real estate. Mr. Munson is indeed one of the influential citizens of Grayson county and belongs to that class of representative men who, while promoting individual success also contribute in large and substantial measure to the general welfare.

Mr. Munson was married in September, 1876, to Miss Mary Ella Newton, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Jesse M. and Frances Lavina (Allen) Newton. Her father, who was born in Alabama in 1824, was for many years a merchant and in the fall of 1869 came to Texas, settling at Sherman, where he followed farming. His death occurred in the year 1902. His widow was born in South Carolina in 1831 and they were the parents of four children, of whom three are living: Mrs. Munson, Charles J. and Jesse. Unto our subject and his wife have been born six children, five of whom yet survive: Linley Allen, born in Sherman, Texas, who married S. J. Tonkin, of Parsons, Kansas; Maud, who was born in Sherman, Texas; Theda, whose birth likewise occurred in that city; and William B. and Eloise, who were born in Denison. The third member of the family, Vida, died when two years old.

Mr. Munson is a Democrat in his political views but would never accept political honors or office. He is one of the active members of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and has a very wide and favorable acquaintance. A very busy man, with extensive and important personal interests, he is yet ever ready to pause in the midst of his business duties to assist in the welfare of his city or to aid those who are in need. He is wholly worthy of the respect which is everywhere tendered him, for his name is synonymous with honorable dealing and with all that is elevating and beneficial to the city and the individual.

SYDNEY C. KENNEDY, whose intense and well directed activity has made him today one of the leading representatives of insurance in his section of Texas and who in the municipal life of Denison has figured prominently and honorably, was born in Warren county,

Missouri, in 1866, his parents being William T. and Mary (McGinnis) Kennedy. The father is still living in Texas but the mother passed away in 1889 at the age of fifty-nine years. Mr. Kennedy was a merchant in early life and during the period of the Civil war followed farming near Wright City, Missouri. He also was a contractor and followed that business in several counties in Missouri. In 1887 he came to Denison, where for some years he was engaged in contracting and building. In his family were nine children. W. Lee, now living in Kansas City, Missouri; Elizabeth Lee, the wife of Charles J. Miller, of California, Missouri; Marvin F., deceased, who married Joe Payton, of Wellsville, Missouri; Robert E., who is living in Dallas, Texas; Sydney C., of this review; Celsus P., a resident of Alexander, Louisiana; Emma, the wife of J. P. Austin, of Shawnee, Oklahoma; Lucie B.; and Effie L., the wife of H. W. Bramble, of Durant, Indian Territory.

Sydney C. Kennedy spent his boyhood days under the parental roof, acquired his education in the public schools of Missouri and in that state learned the carpenter's trade, completing his apprenticeship when a youth of eighteen. He was twenty years of age when in 1887 he came to Denison and for a brief period he was connected with building operations here, but in 1889 turned his attention to the insurance business as the agent for life and accident insurance. He was the representative of the Travelers' Insurance Company until 1894, after which he was connected with the Fidelity Casualty Company until 1903. He then became agent for the Travelers' Insurance Company of Hartford, Connecticut, which is his present business connection, his headquarters being in Denison. He has thoroughly informed himself concerning insurance, its possibilities and its benefits and he annually writes many policies representing a large investment. Indeed, he is one of the leading insurance men of western Texas and his business has long since reached profitable proportions.

In July, 1894, Mr. Kennedy was married to Miss Addie M. Francis, who was born in Som-

erset, Kentucky. They have three children: Robert Carr, Fred Arthur and Mary Francis, all born in Denison. Mr. Kennedy is a member of the Woodmen of the World, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic fraternity and in the last named he has taken the degrees of the commandery and of the shrine. He has filled various offices in the subordinate lodge in Denison and is a worthy exemplar of the craft. In politics he is an earnest Democrat, and in 1901 was elected councilman at large for two years but resigned before the expiration of his term and in 1902 was elected mayor, serving until April, 1904. He gave to the city a public spirited and progressive administration that won him high encomiums from his fellow townsmen. Deserving mention among the prominent citizens of Denison, he is enrolled among those men of business and enterprise in the great southwest whose force of character, sterling integrity and control of circumstances have contributed in such an eminent degree to the solidity and progress of this entire section of the country. His life has been manly, his actions sincere, his manner unaffected and his example is well worthy of emulation.

TIMOTHY J. MURPHY. The student of history familiar with the record of the race recognizes the fact that the sons of Ireland have ever been an active factor in our later and more progressive civilization. They are men of great adaptability as well as energy and are thus enabled to adjust themselves to new circumstances and to improve opportunities and utilize surroundings with which they have been familiar for but a comparatively brief period. Possessing the salient characteristics of his Celtic ancestry, Timothy J. Murphy has made a creditable position in business circles in Denison, developing a profitable business as the head of the Denison Transfer Company. He was born in Ireland, March 19, 1860 and in 1863 was brought to America by his parents. His father, Kyarn Murphy, was born in Ireland in the year 1838 and married Miss Julia Pendergrast, who was also born







J. V. Cunningham

on the Emerald Isle. Crossing the Atlantic to America, they took up their abode in Clark county, Indiana, where the father followed farming until 1873 when he went to Parsons, Kansas. There he entered the employ of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company as foreman of a gang of workmen who were engaged on the construction of the round house there and from April until August, 1873, he assisted in laying the tracks of the railroad to the Red River bridge at Denison, being foreman of a number of men thus employed. Timothy J. Murphy came with his father as one of the employes and when the road was extended to Denison, the town having only been recently surveyed, the father and son worked for the railroad company here until 1875. In that year the father turned his attention to the teaming business, in which he continued until his death in 1886, when he was forty-eight years of age. His son up to this time had been in his employ and became his successor, developing a business which in extent and importance has become a leading industry of the city, conducted under the name of the Denison Transfer Company. The patronage is now very extensive, so that the annual income is large and gratifying.

Mrs. Kyrn Murphy passed away in 1876, at the age of fifty-seven years, and of her four children only two are living, the younger being Simon F., who resides in Dallas, Texas, where he is extensively engaged in the real estate business.

As before stated, the business record of Timothy J. Murphy was closely associated with his father's history until the time of the latter's death and as his successor he has made a creditable name in business circles in Denison, having the trust and confidence of those who have had reason to employ his services. He was married in Cleveland, Ohio, September 29, 1893, to Miss Teressa Ward, who was born in Ohio but was reared in Denison, Texas. In politics a Democrat, he is much respected as a citizen and though interested in the political success of his party he has never sought or desired office for himself. His genuine

worth has commanded trust and confidence and his business career, marked by steady advancement, has won for him the admiration of his fellowmen. He is an example of the boys who secure their own start in life—determined, self-reliant boys, willing to work for advantages which others secure through inheritance, destined by sheer force of character to succeed in the face of all opposition and to push through the front in one important branch of enterprise or another. As a man his business ability has been constantly displayed and today he is enjoying the success which is the merited reward of earnest, persistent labor.

JOHN V. CUNNINGHAM. In the review of the history of Texas it would seem that the commonwealth was not advanced by steady steps or even strides but by leaps and bounds which have led to its progress toward an advanced civilization. Its record covers the present time of large enterprises, of fabulous accomplishments and of heroic movements, and yet there are chapters of brutal insolence and unpunished violence when desperadoes made their way into the state and took advantage of the unprotected condition of the early pioneers. The history of Mr. Cunningham has been one of close connection with the development of Texas and if written in detail would furnish a more thrilling story than is found upon the pages of fiction. His parents removed to Texas from Alabama at an early day, settling first in Titus county. They were both natives of Tennessee. The father, James Cunningham, was born April 8, 1816, while his wife, who bore the maiden name of Susanna Tate, was born December 22, 1817. Prior to their removal to Texas two children were born unto them: Aaron, born April 8, 1836; and Elizabeth, who was born February 17, 1839, and is now the wife of T. J. Holmesley. Later ten more children were added to the family, as follows: David H., born January 24, 1842; Richard T., born January 26, 1844; John V., born February 14, 1846; William H., born August 17, 1848; James W., February 14, 1850; Josiah J., February 11, 1852; Thomas A., Au-

gust 30, 1855; George W., December 21, 1857; Mary Jane, who was born April 16, 1860, and is the wife of Joe Neely; and Unita Ann, who was born December 21, 1862, and is the wife of James Lewis. This is a notable family record in that the children are all yet living. James Cunningham on reaching Texas took up the occupation of farming and stock raising in Titus county and continued in the business up to the time of his death, which occurred July 8, 1894, while his wife survived until June 8, 1899.

John V. Cunningham was born on the present site of Mount Pleasant, in Titus county, February 14, 1846. In the same year the father removed to Travis county, and subsequently to Williamson county, where he remained until the year 1856, when he took up his abode permanently in Comanche county. The Cunninghams were the sixth family to settle within the limits of the county, having been preceded by the Mercer, Holmesley, Tuggles, Collier and McGuire families. There were many Indians in the country, but they were usually friendly to the whites at that time and indeed there were few conflicts between the pale faces and the red men until about the time of the breaking out of the Civil war. The settlers were very suspicious of danger, however, and were in a constant state of watchfulness. Organizing for the common defense they formed parties to keep watch of their dangerous neighbors and were styled "independent rangers." Every male member of the community old enough to carry arms was expected to give ten days time in each month to this necessary duty. Co-operation was also necessary in managing their every-day affairs and while they were doing military service their home interests were safe in the care of their friends. The elder Mr. Cunningham was for many years the captain in one of the ranger companies and in many other ways was instrumental in promoting the advancement and improvement of Texas.

J. V. Cunningham before he had reached his fifteenth year learned to share the dangers and hardships with the older men and was frequently away from home for weeks at a time,

for the rangers, returning from some expedition, would frequently meet the men who had the cattle in charge on the ranches and exchange places with them without entering the settlements. When at last the Indians commenced their depredations the citizens of Comanche county suffered heavy losses of horses and cattle. The marauding bands were generally pursued but seldom overtaken, yet J. V. Cunningham was present on a number of occasions when the Indians were cornered and had to fight for their lives and each time several of the thieves were killed. As may be supposed, while learning the stern yet necessary lessons of frontier life, Mr. Cunningham had little opportunity for the pursuit of a literary education even if schools had abounded wherein he might have mastered the branches of English learning. His knowledge of books was obtained in the common schools of the county but the period covered by his school days was by no means long, owing to the exigencies of the time. The first wages that he ever received were for driving cattle into New Mexico for his father, being paid forty-five dollars per month while on that trip. He continued in the cattle business, perfecting himself in every detail connected therewith and during his long experience was never at a loss to find employment nor failed to secure the highest wages in his work. He gradually worked his way upward until he was receiving one hundred and twenty-five dollars per month for trail work and as fast as he drew his money he invariably invested it in lands and cattle.

Tiring of working for others Mr. Cunningham entered business on his own account in Comanche county but after handling his cattle there for a short time he went to Bosque county, where he purchased a stock ranch. Later he bought five hundred head of beef cattle and drove them to Shreveport, Louisiana, whence he shipped them to New Orleans. This was during the "free grass" days when the cattle dealer had to deal with the advantages and disadvantages unknown at the present time. There was no scarcity of range or water for the entire country was open to the wandering herds but thieving was common

and Mr. Cunningham, together with others, suffered heavily from this source. Later he handled cattle for a man by the name of Reed, of Comanche county, who was rounding up the strays in the country and restoring them to the proper owners. He received from every man to whom he delivered an animal ten per cent of its value, and as there was no scarcity of stray cattle in the country he made a good deal of money out of the business, sometimes taking in as much as eleven hundred dollars in a single week. These earnings were invested in a herd of cattle, which he drove through to Wichita, Kansas, by way of Fort Worth, Texas. He made the entire trip in safety but only to meet with misfortune in the midst of his success, for this was in 1873, the year of the failure of the Wichita Savings Bank, and Mr. Cunningham was among those who suffered financially through the bank. He had remaining only his ranch in Bosque county, and two years later, in 1878, he sold that property and removed to Taylor county, arriving there on the day the county was organized. He took with him a herd of cattle and established a ranch, devoting his attention to a general cattle business, buying and selling and entering upon every deal that promised a sure return. He followed this occupation for a number of years but later allowed his holdings of cattle to decrease until he eventually withdrew from the business entirely.

In the old Indian days Mr. Cunningham passed through many perils and on one occasion he was shot at twenty-nine times by the red men. On another occasion the horse which he was riding was shot from under him and these were only two of his many narrow escapes. While out after stock on one occasion, with his two little brothers and a Mr. Watson and son and grandson, he ran onto three Indians. The Indians were overtaken on the Cowhouse creek, in Lampasas county, where they had concealed themselves in the mountains. Mr. Cunningham was armed only with a pistol, while the red men had guns and bows and arrows but they succeeded in killing one of the three and wounding the other two. The Indians, however, could not be drawn or

driven from their cover and in consequence the whites had to withdraw. In 1863 Mr. Cunningham was in another fight with the Indians. With a party of eleven rangers under Colonel Jack Wright, of Comanche, he had followed the Indian trail, twenty-two in number, for a long distance and they finally found the enemy near Salt Mound, in Brown county. The Indians had stationed themselves in a strong position under a bluff and the rangers had to cross a deep ravine in the face of their fire. This was done with the loss of three horses and the Indians were driven from their position, the rangers killing one of them and one of their horses.

In 1880 Mr. Cunningham was elected sheriff of this county and served at that time for two years. Then after another interval of two years he was again called by popular suffrage to the office in the fall of 1884, serving twelve years, and was then Deputy United States Marshal for two years. He was again elected sheriff in 1898 and he has continuously served in that capacity. This remarkable record, covering as it does a period of a quarter of a century, speaks volumes for his popularity among his fellow citizens and may also be accepted as an index of his personal character and his efficient service. A braver or more determined officer never lived and he is regarded as one of the best known sheriffs in the state of Texas. All his life he has been noted for his courage and daring, a reputation which has been justly won, for during his youth and early manhood his life was one of constant excitement and danger. In his official capacity his courage and ability have many times been displayed and he has never yet been found lacking in any of the requisites of an ideal official. In 1885 he was instrumental in breaking up an organization or gang of criminals known as the Cole and Lemon gang, who committed depredations throughout the vast territory between the upper Red river and the Del Rio. Mr. Cunningham secured a clew in Albany which led to a successful chase, terminating at that place.

On the 29th of December, 1864, in Comanche, Mr. Cunningham was married to Miss

dent of the Denison Driving Park & Fair Association and has financial investment in many other interests.

In 1889 Mr. Blackford was united in marriage to Miss Eugenia Rue, of Grayson county, Texas, and they have a daughter, Clara, who was born in Denison. In social circles of the city they occupy an enviable position and Mr. Blackford is a most public spirited man, whose aid and co-operation can always be counted upon to further any movement tending to the benefit of his adopted city. He is indeed a leading spirit in the commercial world here and Denison acknowledges its indebtedness to his efforts. He is of a very social and genial nature and is heartily welcomed in the best homes of the city. The success of his life is due to no inherited fortune or to any happy succession of advantageous circumstances but to his own sturdy will, steady application, tireless industry and sterling integrity.

JAMES JACKSON WYLIE, deceased, who for many years was a leading representative of stock raising interests of western Texas, was born in Tishomingo county, Mississippi, in 1834. His father, Robert Kelsey Wylie, was a native of North Carolina, in which state he was married, subsequently removing to Corinth, Mississippi, while in 1854 he became a resident of Anderson county, Texas, where he made his home until his death. In his family there were nine children, seven sons and two daughters, and the sons after the father's death removed to western Texas and entered the stock business, in which they prospered, accumulating considerable wealth.

James J. Wylie removed from Anderson county in 1860 and took up his abode on Barton's Creek in Erath county, which at that time was an Indian country, the red men being more numerous than the white settlers. He turned his attention to the stock business, trading from there to Henderson and Anderson counties. After a few years he confined his operations to the country between the mouth of Oak Creek on the Colorado river to Horsehead crossing on the

Pecos. He enlisted in the ranger service under Captain M. B. Lloyd, now president of the First National Bank of Fort Worth. This company was afterward transferred to the command of Captain Whitesides, who was killed in the Cisco cyclone.

After serving three years as a ranger he returned to Barton's Creek, Erath county, and was married in 1877 to Miss Mary V. Anderson, a sister of R. G. Anderson. She is a native of Anderson county, Texas, born in 1861, and is a daughter of John C. Anderson, one of the pioneers of this state. With three children she yet survives her husband. These are Kelsey C., Rena and Mabel C. Wylie.

In 1881 Mr. Wylie came to Taylor county, where he established a home for his family. Selling his stock interests in Runnels county to his brothers, he here engaged in the wholesale grocery and ranch supply business in Abilene, which he carried on for about five years. He continued to maintain his stock interests in Taylor county, however, up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 26th of March, 1896. He lived for many years upon the extreme edge of civilization and was engaged in numerous skirmishes with the Indians, their principal offense, however, being horse stealing, in which they engaged at every possible opportunity. To such men of courageous spirit, strong determination and unconquerable energy Texas owes her growth and her transformation from a wild unsettled district into a region of advanced civilization. Hostile savages vainly tried to stem the westward tide of progress but Mr. Wylie and his contemporaries carried on the work, hewing out the roads over which the onward march of material, intellectual and moral development has been made, until the country is dotted here and there with churches and schools as well as the business interests representing commercial and industrial activity, together with the splendid farms and ranches which indicate the efforts of the agriculturist. Mr. Wylie was in this part of the country as early as 1868, traveling all over western Texas as a ranger. He had large cattle interests in the Pecos valley, which he maintained there for many years.

Although his educational privileges were



JAMES J. WYLIE





somewhat limited he was a deep thinker and had especially keen judgment in business matters, which resulted in his successful accomplishment of whatever he undertook. Industry was one of his strong characteristics, while his determined purpose enabled him to overcome the privations and hardships of frontier life. He took great interest in the development of Abilene and was a staunch advocate of educational and moral progress, although he did not personally hold membership with any church. To his family he was devoted, giving his best thought and labor for their welfare and since the death of her husband Mrs. Wylie has continued to manage her portion of the estate.

MRS. ELIZA A. WILLIAMS, who is held in the highest respect for what she has accomplished in the business world since the death of her husband, is now conducting an insurance and real-estate office in Denison. A native of West Virginia, she is a daughter of Luke E. and Marietta (Drown) Ray. Her father removed from West Virginia to Jefferson City, Missouri, when the daughter was nine years of age and there she spent her girlhood days and in 1861 gave her hand in marriage to Dr. George W. Williams, who for a number of years occupied a prominent position professionally and socially in Denison. He was born in Tennessee and with his father went to Missouri in his youth. He pursued his professional education in St. Louis (Missouri) Medical College and in Hahneman Medical College, Philadelphia, being a graduate of both institutions. He entered upon the practice of his chosen calling in southwestern Missouri and in 1873 came to Denison, where he remained until his death, which occurred on the 2nd of August, 1888. He was one of the first physicians of this city and was very active at the time of the cholera epidemic, giving valuable assistance in checking the ravages of that disease and in impeding its further progress. He was an earnest and conscientious practitioner, careful in the diagnosis of a case and at all times put forth his best effort to alleviate human suffering and restore health. He studied

the principles and theories of medicine and was practical in his application of his knowledge to the needs of his patients. He commanded the respect of his fellowmen both as a physician and as a citizen and he represented the second ward in the city council as a Republican member.

At the time of the Civil war Dr. Williams espoused the cause of the Union, enlisting in the Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry. He was detailed as hospital surgeon and was mustered out with the rank of first lieutenant and adjutant after three years of active service, during which time he rendered signal aid to the sick and wounded who came under his care.

Dr. and Mrs. Williams became the parents of two sons. Elmer E., who was born in Kansas and is now living in Portland, Oregon, was married to Elizabeth Ragland, of Denison, Texas, and they have one child, Ray. George Gordon, born in Kansas, is now living in North Carolina. He was married there in 1904 to Miss Daisy Weaver of Wilson, North Carolina, and they have a little daughter, Virginia Ray.

Following the death of her husband Mrs. Williams entered business circles of Denison, opening an insurance and real-estate office in 1892. She has met with success in its conduct and has secured a good clientele in both departments. Well informed concerning realty values, she has negotiated some important property transfers and her earnest efforts directed by sound judgment and executive ability have brought her a good financial return. Her husband was an exemplary member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Grand Army of the Republic and Mrs. Williams now belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star and the Women's Relief Corps, the two ladies' auxiliaries of the above named organizations. She is likewise a member of the Presbyterian church and in Denison, where she has now made her home for a third of a century, she is held in the highest esteem by reason of what she has accomplished and her admirable womanly qualities manifest in her social relations.

LEON LALLIER is extensively and successfully engaged in the production of fruit and garden products near Denison, where he finds a splendid market and all that he raises commands the highest city prices. A native of France, he was born on the 10th of November, 1834, his parents being Louis Thomas and Mary (Robertson) Lallier, who were natives of France. The father died in Texas at the age of eighty-eight years, while the mother's death occurred in Kansas when she was seventy-seven years of age. They came to America with their family when their son Leon was seventeen years of age, arriving in the United States in 1852. The father established his home in the state of New York and afterward removed to Wisconsin, where he purchased a farm which he used for florist and market gardening, making his home thereon for about thirty-six years. In his native land he owned a wine distillery. He afterward came to Texas and his last years were spent in this state.

Mr. Lallier of this review remained a resident of Wisconsin for thirty-six years and there followed market gardening, in which he was very successful. He also had a fine greenhouse, which he erected. In 1885 he came to Texas, settling about a mile southwest of the corporation limits of Denison, where he purchased one hundred acres of land on which some improvements had been made. He has since added to this property and now has one hundred and thirty acres, of which ninety acres are under cultivation. On the farm is an excellent orchard of about eight acres planted to apples, pears, peaches and plums, and in addition to fruit raising and the production of vegetables he does general farming. His property is now well equipped with modern improvements and there is a deep well and a windmill to supply water for irrigation purposes. The land is sandy with a clay subsoil and is very productive as is shown from the fact that Mr. Lallier has gathered strawberries to the value of four hundred dollars and blackberries to the value of two hundred dollars

from one acre. The crops are almost unailing and in fact there has never been a season in which the farm has not produced a profitable crop. Mr. Lallier is one of the pioneers in the production of fruit, berries and vegetables and has demonstrated the value of this section of the country for that purpose. He now has sixty acres of timber land with a fine growth of timber, which he prefers to save rather than place the tract under cultivation.

Mr. Lallier was married at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1860, to Miss Julia S. Sholet, a native of Syracuse, New York, of French parentage. At Syracuse Mrs. Lallier's father was one of those prominently engaged in the salt industry, a capable business man well known in that vicinity. Mrs. Lallier, inheriting the worth of character that was her father's has devoted her married life to rearing her children to wholesome ideals of character and activity, and is also one of the esteemed women of the social life of her community.

Mr. and Mrs. Lallier have nine children, of whom eight are living: Frank, a resident of Wisconsin; Louis, of Texas, who married Maud Simonson and has four children; Ralph, Ethlyn, Louis and Charlotte; Leonie, the wife of Burt S. Clark, by whom she has five children, Gladys, Leon, Frank, Kenneth and Esther; Leon Lallier, Jr., of Wisconsin, who married Maud Annas and has two children; Charles, who wedded Lulu Wordsworth, who taught in the public schools of Denison and has three children, Wesley, Paul and Elsie; Esther, who is teaching in the public schools of Denison; Burt, who is a civil engineer in government service in Panama; and Rene, at home.

In politics Mr. Lallier is independent, caring nothing for office but preferring to give his time and attention to his business affairs. He now has an excellent property and his farm is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry, for he has prospered as the years have gone by, not because of any inherited fortune or favorable combination of circumstances, but because he has labored persistently and earnestly for success.

ANTHONY P. CHAMBERLIN. For fifteen years Anthony P. Chamberlin has been a resident of Denison, connected with its business development and public progress. He is distinctively American and has aided in developing at this place a typical American city, whose progress and enterprise are worthy of the spirit of the west. His birth occurred in Watertown, New York, in 1850, his parents being Nelson and Anna V. (Kauffman) Chamberlin. The father was born in Rutland, Vermont, and died in 1896, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife, who was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, is still living, her home being in Ypsilanti, Michigan. She was reared in Springfield, Ohio, and was a daughter of Michael Kauffman, a native of Pennsylvania, who became one of the first settlers of Springfield, Ohio. At the time of the Mexican war Nelson Chamberlin, father of our subject, enlisted from Boston and defended the interests of his country in that struggle. At the time of the Civil war he organized a company and was chosen captain of the command that was mustered in in 1861 as Company I, Eleventh Michigan Infantry. He rendered valuable service to the Union cause for two and a half years, after which he resigned and returned to Monroe, Michigan, where he settled on a farm. In 1865 he moved to Dexter, Michigan, where he was engaged in the marble business and there he remained until his death.

Anthony P. Chamberlain accompanied his parents on their removal from New York to Ohio and afterward to Michigan, being reared largely in the latter state. He remained there until twenty-four years of age and then came to Texas in September, 1874, making his way from Detroit, Michigan, to Dallas. He had previously learned the marble cutter's trade in Dexter, Michigan, under the direction of his father, and sought employment in that line in the southwest. He spent the winter in Dallas and in the spring of 1875 went to Sherman, Texas, where he remained until 1879. He then went to Leadville, Colorado, where he was engaged in mining and he also did some contract work in the marble business, residing in Colorado until 1885. In that year he again became

a resident of Sherman, where he was engaged in contracting and building until 1889. In October of that year he came to Denison, where he continued in the same line of business, erecting many business blocks and other important structures in the city. He was thus closely connected with its improvement and upbuilding until 1896, when he purchased a half interest in the marble works owned by Joe Cathry, of Denison. The partnership was maintained for a time and later he purchased the interest of his partner, so that he is now sole proprietor. He conducts the plant under the name of the Denison Marble Works, the oldest established enterprise of the kind in the city. He also conducted a similar business in Sherman from 1875 until 1879, and his thorough understanding of the trade and practical workmanship enable him to capably direct the labors of those whom he employs. His business has now reached an extensive figure, for he receives and executes many orders annually, being a leading representative of this line of trade in his part of the state.

In 1877 Mr. Chamberlin was united in marriage in Sherman, Texas, to Miss Nannie Gatewood, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Colonel James Gatewood. Her father at the breaking out of the Civil war became commander of a Missouri regiment that enlisted for service in the Confederate army and was in Price's division. Associated with George Smith he was the founder of the town of Sedalia, Missouri. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlin have been born three children: Nelson G. and William H., both born in Sherman; and Hazle T., born in Marysville, Colorado.

Mr. Chamberlin is well known in Denison and Grayson county, where for many years he has been actively connected with business interests. To a student of human nature there is nothing of greater interest than to examine into the life of a self-made man and analyze the principles by which he has been governed, the methods he has pursued, to know what means he has employed for advancement and to study the plans which have given him prominence, enabling him to pass on the highway of life

many who had a more advantageous start. In the history of Mr. Chamberlin there is deep food for thought, and, if one so desires, he may profit by the obvious lessons therein contained, for his success is attributable entirely to his own labors. Watchful of business opportunities and utilizing the advantages that have come to him, he has gained recognition in commercial circles as a man of capability and enterprise and has also won the substantial return of labor, of which his profitable business is today the indication.

SAMUEL P. HARDWICKE, who has the reputation of being one of the leading criminal lawyers at the bar of western Texas, and who is one of the oldest representatives of the legal fraternity in Abilene, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, October 18, 1858, a son of John B. and Martha (Dews) Hardwicke, who were also natives of the Old Dominion. In their family were eight children, four sons and four daughters. The father was a minister of the Baptist church and in October, 1860, he removed with his family to Petersburg, Virginia, and in 1864 to Fayetteville, North Carolina. After the war they went to Goldborough, North Carolina, and from 1868 until 1873 lived in Parkersburg, West Virginia. Their next home was in Atchison, Kansas, and in 1876 they removed to Bryan, Texas.

In the public schools in these various places Samuel P. Hardwicke obtained his education and while living in Bryan, Texas, he took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1880. Later he lived in Waxahachie, Texas, and since 1882 he has made his home in Abilene, where he has since remained. He had visited this section in January, 1881, before the town was started and the following year he took up his permanent abode here. Buffalo Gap was then the county seat of Taylor county and at that time there was much litigation heard in the courts there. Mr. Hardwicke soon secured a liberal share of the public patronage, and the favorable judgment which the world passed upon him at the outset of his career has been in no degree set aside or modified, but on the contrary

has been strengthened as the years have gone by and he has demonstrated his power to successfully solve intricate legal problems and handle complex questions before the bar. On the 1st of January, 1901, he formed a partnership with his brother, A. S. Hardwicke, under the firm style of Hardwicke & Hardwicke, a relation that has since been maintained. For six years, from 1884 until 1890, Judge Hardwicke held the office of county attorney. His connection with the Abilene bar antedates that of almost any other practitioner here. He now has a clientele that is large and of a distinctively representative character. He is regarded as one of the leading criminal lawyers not only of his immediate county but of western Texas as well. He is an exceptionally fine speaker and his gifts of oratory enable him to present with power his logical deductions and to cite facts and precedents with a clearness and force that never fail to impress court or jury and seldom fail to gain the verdict desired.

Judge Hardwicke was married in 1888 to Miss M. C. Deter, of Sacramento valley, California, and they have two children, a son and daughter. The family is prominent socially and in matters of citizenship Judge Hardwicke is looked upon as a leader, being known as a public spirited man who champions every measure that tends to promote the intellectual or material welfare of his community or uphold its legal status.

EDWARD L. SEAY, M. D., is one of the younger representatives of the medical profession in Denison, but his years seem no bar to his progress nor success, for he has a practice that many an older physician might well envy. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1873, a son of William M. and Margaret (Mock) Seay. His father was a farmer by occupation, served as a soldier in the Confederate army, and was under command of General Robert E. Lee at the time of the surrender at Appomattox. He has now passed away, but Mrs. Seay is still living and makes her home in Denison.

Brought to Texas in his early boyhood days, Dr. Seay pursued his early education in the public schools of Grayson county and afterward at-

tended the Gate City Literary and Commercial Academy of Denison. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work, he later attended the University of Louisville, Kentucky, from which he was graduated in the class of 1896. He then began practicing in Denison, where he has since remained, and in the nine years of his identification with the medical fraternity here his business has constantly grown and his success and reputation increased. He is conscientious in the performance of all his professional duties and has high regard for the ethics of the medical fraternity.

In 1898 Dr. Seay was united in marriage in Denison to Miss Nannie Mathes, of this city, and they have one child, Edward M., who was born here. In politics Dr. Seay is Democratic and fraternally is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Ever courteous and affable, he is highly esteemed socially as well as professionally. His capability inspires confidence and his cheery presence in the sick room is a valued supplement to his professional knowledge and skill.

ALBERT D. BETHARD, who throughout his entire life has been connected with railroad service and has advanced through successive promotions to the position of superintendent of transportation of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad system, with headquarters at Denison, is a native son of Illinois, his birth having occurred in that state in 1858. His parents were D. M. and Louisa Melvin Bethard. The Bethards were early settlers of Ohio, in which state D. M. Bethard was born. In early life he removed to Illinois, becoming one of the pioneer residents there. He followed stock raising for many years, and he is still living in Illinois, but his wife died in 1870. In their family were two sons and a daughter, Albert D., Flora and William J.

Albert D. Bethard was reared to manhood in the state of his nativity and entered railroad service in the employ of the Rockford, Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad Company as telegraph operator at Astoria, Illinois. That road is now a part of the Chicago, Burlington &

Quincy system. Later he was with the same road as train dispatcher at Rock Island and afterward became train dispatcher for the Iron Mountain Railroad at St. Louis, Missouri. His next promotion made him trainmaster and superintendent of telegraph for the Richmond & Allegheny Railroad at Richmond, Virginia, and he was next made superintendent of transportation of that road. In 1888 he came to Denison, Texas, as chief dispatcher and trainmaster and also superintendent of the Dallas & Fort Worth division of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company, with headquarters at Denison. He is now superintendent of transportation for the same road. Thus he has been advanced from one position to another until his place is now one of much prominence and responsibility.

In politics Mr. Bethard is a Democrat. In 1880, in Missouri, he married Miss Jennie Goodwin, of Illinois.

FINDLEY N. ROBERTSON, who served as city attorney of Denison and as a capable member of the Texas bar, was born in Kentucky in 1846, a son of John E. and Elizabeth M. (Nally) Robertson. The father was born in Kentucky, followed the occupation of farming throughout his entire life and died in McLane county, Kentucky, in October, 1882, at the age of seventy years, while his wife passed away in March, 1890, at the age of seventy-nine years. In their family were nine children, but only two are now living, Cordelia and Fannie.

Findley N. Robertson acquired his education in the common schools and the University of Lexington, Kentucky, from which he was graduated in the class of 1871. At a very early age he enlisted for service in the Confederate army and was with Morgan's division. In April following his graduation he made his way from Kentucky to Texas and entered upon the practice of law in Sherman, where he remained until 1875, when he removed to the recently established town of Denison, remaining here until 1882. In that year he returned to Kentucky, where he was engaged in contract work. Later he spent some time in Mississippi and subsequently he came again to Texas, settling in Ellis

county in 1891. There he was engaged in stock raising for some time, but later returned to Denison and resumed the practice of law here. In the spring of 1904 he was chosen city attorney, which position he filled until his death. As a lawyer he was capable and earnest, being very devoted to the interests of his clients, and in the preparation of his case he showed great care and precision, neglecting none of the important office work which is the preliminary to the successful presentation of his cause in the courts.

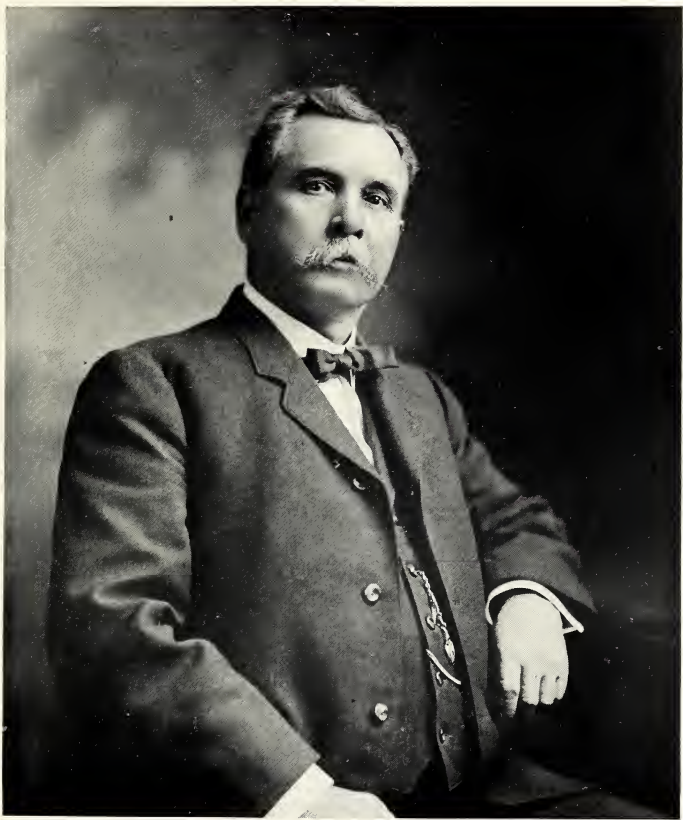
Mr. Robertson was married twice. In 1873, in Sherman, Texas, he married Alice Robinson, a native of Pennsylvania, and they had one child, Edith G., who was born in Sherman, and is now the wife of A. G. Gunn, of Denison, by whom she has a daughter, Alice Ruth. On the 13th of July, 1879, in Denison, Mr. Robertson was again married, his second union being with Miss Emma Lilly, a native of Indiana, and they had one child, Albert Duke, who was born in Denison and is now studying law.

Mr. Robertson was a member of the Knights of Honor and the Improved Order of Red Men, having been a valued representative of these organizations. He so utilized his powers and talents in his profession that he made a creditable name as a strong and able lawyer and was accorded a distinctively representative clientage. He was moreover prominent socially, having made warm friends in the city, with whose interests he was so long identified, for, although his residence here was not continuous, he was an interested witness of its development from its pioneer days to the present. He passed from this life on the 22d of November, 1905, but with those who knew him, his memory will long be cherished because of his life of helpfulness and of good cheer.

ALFRED COURCHESNE, prominent among the energetic, far seeing and successful business men of El Paso and western Texas, is the subject of this sketch. His life illustrates most happily what may be attained by faithful and continued effort in carrying out an honest purpose. Integrity, activity and energy have been the crowning points of his success and his

connection with various business enterprises and industries have been of decided advantage to this section of the state, promoting its material welfare in no uncertain manner. He is today the owner of the El Paso Limestone Quarry and the president of the El Paso Ice & Refrigerator Company.

A native of Canada, Mr. Courchesne was born in the province of Quebec, on Lake St. Pater, which is an enlargement of the St. Lawrence river, and is of French parentage and ancestry. He acquired a good common school education, removing with his parents when eleven years of age to Lowell, Massachusetts, and benefiting by the excellent educational privileges afforded by that state. When about seventeen years of age he entered upon his business career as a salesman in a dry goods store and later made his way westward to Chicago, Illinois, where he continued his connection with mercantile interests, being salesman in a clothing store of that city for six years. He lived altogether for eight years in Chicago and thence made his way to Colorado, while in December, 1887, he came to El Paso, where he has resided to the present time. Here he entered into a contract with the El Paso Smelter Company to establish a limestone quarry and furnish to the smelter all the necessary lime rock for fluxing purposes. He has since retained this business relation with the smelter company, whose immense plant, employing over fifteen hundred people, it situated near Mr. Courchesne's quarries. In addition to the extensive output which he furnishes the smelter he also supplies lime rock for other purposes and is an extensive manufacturer and shipper of commercial lime for building purposes. His quarries are four miles northwest of the business center of El Paso on the Santa Fe Railroad and located in a picturesque district of the Rio Grande valley. Here also is his residence, together with numerous other buildings including a commissary, dwellings for the help, a blacksmith shop and a fine dairy farm. This district is known as the Courchesne station on the Santa Fe road. In the operation of the quarries the latest improved equipments are utilized, the drill machinery being operated by compressed air, while the machinery for the rock crusher, etc., is



*A. Courchesne*





all of the most modern make and best material. A pleasing feature of the district is the handsome and substantial character of the buildings, constituting an attractive hamlet. There are about one hundred men employed throughout the year and an average of ten thousand tons of lime rock for the smelter alone is taken out each month, beside a large output of lime. He now has the finest lime works in the west and the business has gained him prominence in industrial and commercial circles and brought to him a splendid financial return.

Mr. Courchesne is a man of splendid business ability, keen discernment and resourceful qualities and has not confined his attention alone to one line. He is president of the El Paso Ice & Refrigerator Company, owning the oldest and largest ice manufacturing plant in this section of the country. He has likewise extensive interests in real estate in El Paso, making judicious investments in property which are continually advancing in value. He owns considerable business property in the city and is a large stockholder and officer in several of the suburban addition companies, while of the Altura Realty Company he is the president. He has ever had firm faith in the future of this city. Eighteen years ago he predicted that El Paso would some day be a great city and has never wavered in that conviction and he now prophesies that El Paso will be the first city of Texas to reach the one hundred thousand population mark. So extensive and important have his business interests become that he has been largely forced to give up his large social and outside interests in this city, yet he is an unusually public spirited citizen and has aided materially in benefiting El Paso along lines of substantial progress and improvement. In 1904 he was mainly instrumental in raising the fund of over thirty thousand dollars for the new Young Men's Christian Association building in this city. He was at one time a director of the Chamber of Commerce and he has taken all the degrees of Masonry in El Paso, attaining the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite, the Knight Templar degree in the York rite and is also an Elk.

Mr. Courchesne was married in El Paso to Miss Severiana Rodriguez, a member of a family

of the republic of Mexico. They have six children: Thomas A., Olivine, Charles A., Henrietta, Josephine and John.

Mr. Courchesne is not a politician in the commonly accepted sense of the term but is interested in questions affecting the welfare of state and nation and has been neglectful of no duty to which he has been called by his fellow citizens. For six years he has served his county faithfully and ably as county commissioner from the city district and he is consul regent for the French government at El Paso. A contemporary publication has said of him, "Mr. Courchesne while accumulating an estate for himself at once took an active interest in the welfare of this community and being a young man of forceful character and sound judgment in all public affairs, the community was not slow to recognize his worth as a useful, progressive citizen and a safe counsellor. He is a moving spirit in all public enterprises having for their purpose the advancement of El Paso's interests commercially, industrially, educationally and socially." When we consider his financial condition when he came to El Paso his record seems almost marvelous, for he has accomplished much, building a fortune which has made him one of the substantial citizens of western Texas and at the same time making a most creditable record for honorable dealing. His reputation as a business man commands the respect while it excites the admiration of all, and moreover he is regarded as a man of broad general information and of liberal progressive views. In those finer traits of character which combine to form that which we term friendship he is also liberally endowed.

JAMES L. JONES, M. D., deceased, was one of the most prominent, honored and greatly loved physicians that has practiced in Denison, and no history of the city would be complete without mention of his life and work. He was born in Cleveland, Tennessee, November 18, 1840, and with his parents came to Texas while yet a small lad, the family home being established near Palestine in Houston county. When a young man he came to Grayson county in 1868 and entered upon the practice of medicine with Dr. F. N. Cutler. He took up his abode in the

neighborhood where his remaining days were passed, being one of the first practicing physicians of Grayson county. He followed his profession in this locality, and all along the border of the Indian Territory before Denison was established and incorporated and before the building of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad through this part of the country. He was a splendid example of the high principled and highly cultured country gentleman and physician, and was loved by his patients and his neighbors for his charitable nature and kindly spirit. He never refused to accommodate a neighbor or friend if it lay within his power to do so, and his home was celebrated for its generous hospitality throughout this section of the state.

No man was better beloved than Dr. J. L. Jones, no man was more generous and no man more charitable. There are today many who could tell tales of his ready and helpful assistance. He gave of his strength and skill for the alleviation of human suffering, oftentimes without hope of pecuniary reward, but content in the knowledge of duty well done. None ever called on him in vain, for his sympathy responded readily to the need of a fellow man. In the early days when settlements were widely scattered no call, however distant, was unheeded by him. He was ever ready to go through rain, storm, heat or cold to aid in checking the ravages of disease and restoring health, and he not only took with him professional skill, but also a sympathy as broad as human needs. Moreover, Dr. Jones was a successful business man and at his death left a large estate, consisting of a fine farm east of the city and also a drug store at No. 225 West Main street, which he had conducted for more than a decade.

At the time of the Civil war Dr. Jones espoused the cause of the Confederacy, becoming a member of a Texas Cavalry regiment, commanded by Colonel J. B. Liken, and he was a charter member of Denison Camp No. 885, United Confederate Veterans, in the work and aims of which he ever took an active and helpful interest. He was likewise a member of the Denison Medical Society, which he joined on its organization, and he was ever interested in what

ever tended to promote the efficiency of the medical fraternity and broaden their knowledge and skill.

Dr. Jones was twice married. He first wedded a daughter of William and Martha (Clark) Lankford, and her death occurred in 1879. By this marriage there were two daughters and a son. One daughter, Lillie H., a graduate of St. Xavier Academy, now deceased, was the wife of Edward Ringer, and had one child, Thelma, born November 27, 1894. The other daughter was Rosalie M. Jones. For his second wife Dr. Jones chose Miss Sophia A. O'Dell, a daughter of the late Enoch O'Dell, who was one of the prominent farmers of Desvoign, Texas, and one of the substantial citizens of Grayson county. He came to this state at an early day before the town of Denison was founded and he accumulated considerable land and other property interests in the county. He was always an enterprising and business-like farmer and a man of most excellent character and of sterling honesty and integrity, so that all who knew him were his friends. He reared a large family of children, who have become prosperous, energetic and valued residents of this section of the state. By his second marriage Dr. Jones had one daughter, Miss Frances S. Jones. Rosalie M., the elder daughter by his first marriage, died July 5, 1903, at the age of twenty-four years and eight months. She was reared in Grayson county, about four miles east of Denison, and was a young lady of superior intellectual and aesthetic culture. She was liberally educated by her father, whose pride and ambition were centered in her, and she graduated first at St. Xavier Academy. She displayed decided talent for music, and, after completing her literary course, was sent to the Nashville Conservatory of Music, where under the tutelage of Professor August Schemmel, she attained high proficiency as a musician, completing her course with honors. She then returned to Denison, where she at once proceeded to make use of her talents and musical education. She was the composer of several excellent piano selections, the last of which was the Galveston-Dallas *News* March, which attracted wide attention for its merit as a musical com-

position, and for which Miss Jones received the thanks of the proprietors of the *News*. They published the selection and received a large number of congratulatory letters from the best musicians of the south. Miss Jones also engaged in teaching, finding great enjoyment from her work. She became one of the foremost representatives of the art of music in this section of Texas, but the work which she voluntarily undertook—from choice, not from necessity—proved too great a strain upon her and undoubtedly hastened her death. The surviving daughter of the second marriage of Dr. Jones is Miss Fannie Seay Jones, who was born in Denison, October 24, 1885. She graduated in 1903 in St. Xavier Academy, in both the literary and musical departments, and was awarded a gold medal by the faculty. She is particularly proficient in music and is a young lady of much local renown in musical circles. The death of Dr. Jones occurred December 30, 1903, when he was sixty-three years of age. His memory is enshrined in the hearts of those who knew him and they cherish the record of his noble life, his kindly deeds and lofty purposes. His name is inseparably interwoven with the history of Denison and this section of the state and it stands as a synonym for business integrity, professional skill and for the highest traits of manhood.

MRS. HELEN V. HARTMAN is a representative of an honored pioneer family living a short distance east of Denison. Her father, John S. Clark, was born in Ohio in 1790 and on leaving that state removed to Missouri when a young man. There he was married to Miss Nancy Johnston and after his marriage went to Arkansas, whence he subsequently came to Texas, arriving in this state in 1846. He settled first in Denton county at what was then called Peters' Colony, where he remained for a short time. He next came to Grayson county, where his death occurred soon afterward in the year 1849. In his family were eleven children, but Mrs. Hartman, who is the youngest, is also the only one now living. Mr. Clark became one of the early settlers of Grayson county, Texas, and not only witnessed but experienced many of

the hardships and trying ordeals incident to pioneer life when even existence was precarious, requiring constant watchfulness in order to secure protection from the invasions and depredations of the red men. There were also difficulties to be borne incident to the reclamation of the wilderness for the uses of civilization. Mr. Clark took an active and helpful part in the early pioneer development and progress of this section of the state and commanded the respect of all by an upright life and his effective labor for the general welfare. He was the father of eleven children, but only three left descendants. Sarah C. became the wife of Lee Lankford and died leaving one child. Lodoski W. married Fountain Morris and had six children. Martha became the wife of William Lankford and had one child, who yet survives, James Lankford, who is residing upon the old homestead in Grayson county.

In her parents' home Mrs. Hartman spent her girlhood days, and after reaching womanhood she gave her hand in marriage to Merritt S. Sutherland. There were no children by that union. On the 14th of January, 1877, she became the wife of Charles G. Hartman, who was born in 1840 and died on the 25th day of May, 1888. Mr. Hartman was a Federal soldier in the Civil war, serving with an Iowa regiment attached to what was called Merrilee's Horse Brigade. Mrs. Hartman has spent almost her entire life in this county and is familiar with its history from an early day down to the present time, her memory forming a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present. She now owns and occupies a pleasant home east of Denison and in this community she is held in the highest esteem, while the hospitality of the best homes is freely accorded her.

REV. FRANK MIKELS. It has been within a comparatively short period that the possibilities of Texas as a fruit producing state have been demonstrated, but within a comparatively few years it has been shown that the soil of Texas under scientific care can be made to produce as fine fruits as can be raised in the world. Rev. Mikels, having retired from the active

work of the ministry, is today recognized as one of the leading representatives of horticultural interests in Texas, with a fine fruit farm that is pleasantly and conveniently located about four miles east of Denison. He was born in Davis county, Missouri, October 8, 1844, a son of William and Sarah (Rouark) Mikels, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. The father was a Baptist minister and farmer, devoting his life to agricultural pursuits in Missouri and Indiana. He died in the latter state when about fifty years of age, and his wife passed away in the same state when seventy-three years of age. In their family were eight children, but only two are now living, the elder brother being W. R. Mikels, who is a Methodist minister engaged in preaching in Indiana.

Rev. Frank Mikels pursued his early education in the public schools of Indiana and continued his literary course in Thornton Academy. Subsequently he studied theology at the Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, a Methodist school, and was a graduate of the conference class. Coming to the southwest, he directed his labors for the benefit of the church and his fellow-men until a very recent date, but in September, 1903, retired from active work of the ministry, and in June, 1904, purchased his present farm and home. He owns sixty acres of land about four miles east of Denison, which is a well improved property, largely planted to fruit trees and devoted to market gardening. There is a peach orchard of thirty-two acres with apple trees planted in alternate rows, and there are four acres of fine pear trees. From the orchard Mr. Mikels sold in 1904 about fifteen hundred bushels of fine peaches. He is continually adding to the number of his fruit trees and there is no finer fruit farm to be found in Texas. The place is supplied with excellent water, and, in addition to his orchards, Mr. Mikels has five acres of blackberries and raspberries. His home is a fine two-story residence containing fourteen rooms, and is one of the handsomest country homes in northern Texas, being supplied with every modern convenience that adds to its comfort and attractive appearance.

On the 12th of December, 1865, Mr. Mikels

was married in Thorntown, Boone county, Indiana, to Miss Mary A. Ross, whose birth occurred in Tippecanoe county, that state, and they have two living children, William A. and Lena Belle, both of whom were born in Indiana. The latter is the wife of E. E. Bailey and has two children, Ross M. and Bessie Ruth.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Mikels, responding to the call of the Union, enlisted on the 15th of October, 1861, in the Fortieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and became a private in Company K, with which he served for a little more than three years. He was in a number of hotly contested engagements and was injured in the charge of Kennesaw Mountain, sustaining a slight scalp wound. It was following his military service that he entered the ministry, devoting a number of years to the active work of the church. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias and Masonic fraternities, and also to the Grand Army of the Republic, having been made a member of the last named in Indiana. His political views accord with Republican principles. He is now directing his energies entirely to the development and improvement of his splendid fruit farm and intends to make it a model in every respect. His intellectual qualities, business integrity and genuine personal worth have already won for him the friendly regard of many with whom he has come in contact during his residence in Denison, and the circle of his friends is constantly growing.

WILLIAM J. HARRIS, vice president of the American National Bank of El Paso, has from pioneer times to the present been a witness of the growth and development of western Texas and as a co-laborer in this work has contributed in substantial measure to the accomplishment that has brought this part of the country up to a par with older settled districts. A native of Tennessee, he was born in Paris, Henry county, and is a son of Judge John W. and Martha M. (Wilborn) Harris and a nephew of Hon. Isham G. Harris. The last named died in July, 1898, while serving as a member of the United States senate. Judge Harris was born in Franklin



*W. J. Harris*



county, Tennessee, to which locality his parents removed from North Carolina, while later they became residents of Paris, Henry county, Tennessee, which was thereafter the family home. Judge Harris, reared in the state of his nativity, took up the study of law and became a prominent attorney of Paris, while his brother, entering the field of politics in 1847, was elected to congress in 1849, chosen governor of the state in the '50s and was three times re-elected to that office, being the war governor of Tennessee, his last election occurring in 1861. Subsequently he became a member of the United States senate and was a most distinguished man in every respect, making a splendid record in connection with the framing and administration of the laws of his commonwealth and the nation.

William J. Harris was born in Henry county, Tennessee, December 25, 1857, and is one of the most prominent and widely known pioneers of western Texas, closely connected with its history and development from the early days of the stage coach and other evidences of frontier existence. In 1877 he left his home in Tennessee, his destination being the ranch owned by his uncle, Hon. Isham G. Harris, in Callahan county, Texas. In September of that year he arrived at Fort Worth and after remaining for a short period on his uncle's ranch he accepted a position on the overland stage route from Fort Worth to Fort Concho, now San Angelo. This line was controlled by John D. Chidester and after remaining in his service for a time Mr. Harris was offered a better position and larger wages by C. Bain & Company, of San Antonio, the famous old time stage owners on the overland line from Fort Concho to El Paso. Mr. Harris became agent of the line and continued in that position until the completion of the Texas & Pacific and the Galveston, Houston and San Antonio railroads, whereby the stage companies were forced out of business. There was a picturesque and romantic element in connection with staging in those early days and yet the work was at times fraught with danger because of the unsettled condition of the country. The stage coach, however, was a splendid and invaluable institution, furnishing the only means of travel at a period when sparsely settled districts

could not support a railroad. The advent of the stage coach was an important event in each town, bringing the news of the outside world and perchance carrying a visitor or new comer to the community and a detailed account of Mr. Harris' knowledge and experience of those days would furnish a story of as thrilling interest as many that are found on the pages of fiction.

About 1881 Mr. Harris was appointed deputy collector of customs at Lanoria, Arizona, on the Mexican border and filled that position for three years, when he was transferred to El Paso as mounted inspector of the customs department. He continued in the latter capacity for a few years and then through the influence of Governor John C. Brown secured the labor contract on the Texas & Pacific Railway, since which time he has been largely engaged in the business of contracting along that line on the construction of western railroads in the El Paso district. In El Paso he has figured prominently in public affairs here and is now county commissioner, a position which he has filled for fourteen consecutive years. He has likewise been very prominent and helpful in the business life of El Paso and the promotion of its leading enterprises and he was one of the organizers of the American National Bank, of which he is now the vice president. Mr. Harris by reason of his connection with the old stage lines formed a very wide acquaintance in western Texas and is today one of its representative and honored citizens with a circle of friends almost co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintance.

Mr. Harris was married in Ysleta, Texas, May 7, 1885, to Miss Emilie Schutz, and they have one child, a son, Eugene.

WILLIAMSON BURTON SIMPSON was one of the early pioneers of Grayson county and contributed in a large measure to its progress and development as it emerged from pioneer conditions and took on all the evidences of an advanced civilization. The nineteenth century might properly be termed the age of utility, especially in the west. The vast regions beyond the Mississippi were in that period opened up to civilization and the honored pioneers who founded homes in the fertile but undeveloped

regions were men who had to contend with the trials and difficulties of pioneer life. Theirs were lives of toil. They were endeavoring to make homes, to cultivate farms and establish business enterprises. Their importance to the community, however, cannot be overestimated, and the comforts and luxuries which we today enjoy we largely owe to the brave band of pioneer men and women who came to the southwest during its primitive condition. It is also encouraging and interesting to note that many who came here empty-handed worked their way upward from a humble financial position to one of affluence, and that as the years passed and the country improved, prosperity attended their efforts and wealth rewarded their earnest endeavors.

To this class of honored men belonged William Burton Simpson. He was born in Boone county, Kentucky, March 18, 1833, and came to Texas with his parents, William and Rebecca (McPherson) Simpson. This was in the year 1845, when the son, William, was but twelve years of age. The family settled first in Titus county, Texas, and afterward removed to Colorado county.

Mr. Simpson, of this review, aided with the family in the labors of pioneer life and continued an active factor in business affairs until he enlisted in the Confederate army. He served throughout the war in General Price's division and was once wounded. At the close of hostilities he returned to Texas and in 1872 came to Denison, which was just being laid out and settled. It was an embryo city with as yet little done in the way of improvement, but Mr. Simpson believed that it had a bright future before it and identified his interests with the new town. He engaged in business here and built the first brick residence erected in Denison. It is still standing at the foot of Gandy street near the yards of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company. As the years passed by Mr. Simpson was connected with various business enterprises and contributed in large measure to the welfare of Denison through the promotion of its industrial and commercial activity. At length his labors brought to him a gratifying compe-

tence, and being relieved of the necessity of further active connection with business life, he retired several years prior to his death and spent the evening of his days in the enjoyment of a well earned rest.

On the 22d of December, 1853, Mr. Simpson was united in marriage to Miss Lucy M. Bridges, who was born in DeKalb county, Alabama, and is a daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Newman) Bridges. On the 22nd of December, 1903, they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in this city. During the fifty years of their married life there had never been a death in the family. Theirs was largely an ideal relation, their mutual love and confidence increasing as the years went by and they met together the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity of life. They became the parents of nine children and the family record is as follows: John Lewis, the eldest, born in Titus county, Texas, married Miss Ida Cleaver, of Gainesville, Texas, where they now reside. They have two children, William and John, both of whom were born in Gainesville. William E. Simpson, whose birth occurred in Titus county, is now living in St. Louis, Missouri. Rebecca Elizabeth, also a native of Titus county, is the widow of Judge Richard Maltby, of McKinney, Texas, and has two children, Grace and Richard, both born in McKinney. James N., who was born in Colorado county, Texas, married Lizzie Toppin and lives in Dallas, Texas. Burt A., born in Colorado county, was married to Alice Morgeson and had four children: Walter, Elizabeth, Georgie and Burt, all born in Gainesville, and for his second wife he chose Lillian Whiteman, of Louisiana. They now reside in Ardmore, Indian Territory. Sterling P. Simpson, born in Colorado county, Texas, married Gertrude Seasefeldt and they have three children, Gertrude Jack and Richard, all born in Gainesville, where the family home is maintained. Arthur O. Simpson, also a native of Colorado county, is living in Ardmore. Minnie Eleanor, born in Denison, is the wife of Henry C. Ashley, of this city, and has a son, Henry A., also born in Denison. Lucy Simpson, a native of Denison, completes the family.



Williamson B. Simpson, the father, was a member of Denison Camp, No. 885, United Confederate Veterans, and he gave his political allegiance to the Democracy. He died October 17, 1904, at the age of seventy-one years. He was regarded as a wise counselor in his political party, but he disliked the publicity of office and therefore always refused official preference. He was a generous and benevolent man, ever ready to extend a helping hand to the poor and needy and especially willing to assist those who were anxious to engage in business for themselves. He recognized the brotherhood of the race, but was always quiet and unassuming in his assistance to others. As a citizen he was public spirited in an eminent degree, deeply interested in the welfare of his country and the prosperity of his community. His death seemed a personal bereavement to the majority of the citizens of Denison, for he was honored and esteemed alike by young and old, rich and poor.

ERWIN J. SMITH, engaged in the practice of law in Denison, was born in Celina, Tennessee, on the 27th of November, 1866, a son of Nathaniel and Belle (Langford) Smith. The father, a native of Kentucky, came to Texas after the Civil war and located in Grayson county, where he has since followed farming. He was an advocate of the Confederate cause and with Morgan's brigade took part in the war as captain of his company. His wife is a native of Tennessee. In their family were three children, of whom two are living: Erwin J., of this review, and Buena, the wife of John S. Perrin, of Oklahoma City. She has two children, a son and a daughter.

Erwin J. Smith was a very young lad when brought by his parents to Texas and his early education was acquired at Martin Springs, Grayson county, a small settlement twelve miles northwest of Denison. Later he attended Austin College at Sherman, Texas, and subsequently spent one year as a student in the college at Lexington, Kentucky, after which he entered the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, being graduated from this institution in June, 1888.

He was admitted to the bar in September, 1890, after careful preparatory study, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Denison, where he has since remained. He is regarded as one of the leading young lawyers of the city, to whom there has been and is accorded a large and distinctively representative clientage. His logical grasp of facts and of law applicable to them, as well as his untiring industry and familiarity with legal principles have been some of the most potent elements in his success. In the argument of a case he exhibits a remarkable clearness of expression and adequate and precise diction, which enables him to make others understand not only the salient points of his argument, but also to clearly understand the very fine analytical distinctions which differentiate one legal principle from another.

In August, 1889, in San Antonio, Texas, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Nannie Wier, a native of that city and a daughter of Henry Wier. She was reared, however, in the family of William Aubrey, a prominent citizen of San Antonio, he having married her mother. They have two children, both of whom were born in Denison: Erwin W. and William A., aged respectively fifteen and twelve years. The wife and mother was called to her final rest July 22, 1894. Mr. Smith was again married in Denison in July, 1905, to Miss Claire L. Person, daughter of Colonel A. B. Person, one of the old lawyers here, she being practically reared in this city.

Mr. Smith exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity and also has membership relations with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Woodmen of the World. His views upon questions of public policy are very pronounced and his influence may always be counted upon in behalf of good government and the advancement of the interests of the whole people.

W. A. BRISTOL, M. D., following the practice of medicine and surgery in Denison, was born near Morgantown, Burke county, North

Carolina, in 1859, and is a descendant of the Connecticut branch of Bristols, who emigrated from England to the new world at a very early epoch in the colonization of America. His father, William Henry Bristol, was born near Morgantown, North Carolina, and is now living in McKinney, Collin county, Texas, where he is engaged in the drug business. He was a soldier of the Confederate army, enlisting from North Carolina and serving as captain of his company, doing duty with the western division of North Carolina and remaining with his command throughout the period of the war as a loyal advocate of the cause he espoused and as a brave and fearless soldier on the field of battle. He married Miss Jemima A. Johnson, also a native of North Carolina, and they became the parents of nine children, of whom Dr. Bristol is the eldest. Four of the number are still living, the others being: Robert E., who is engaged in the drug business at McKinney, Texas; Myrtie M., the wife of Forest McCorry, who is engaged in the grocery business in Farmville, Texas; and Augustus, who is employed in a wholesale grocery business at Denton, Texas.

Dr. Bristol came to Texas in 1871 with his parents, when a lad of eleven years, the family home being established near Marshall, Harrison county, where they lived for three years. The father was there engaged in the sawmill business and afterward removed with his family to Collin county, where he followed farming. Dr. Bristol assisted him in the care, improvement and operation of the home farm until twenty-one years of age, when he removed to McKinney, where he engaged in the drug business for seven years. On the expiration of that period he entered Louisville Medical College, Kentucky, and was graduated in March, 1893, on the completion of a thorough course in medicine. He then returned to Texas and engaged in practice at McKinney and Rhea Mills in Collin county. On the 24th of December, 1896, he came to Denison, where he has since practiced his profession with excellent success, being recognized as a capable member of the medical fraternity, whose ability has been mani-

fest in his treatment of many important cases. He is an ardent and devoted student of modern medical and surgical knowledge, ever desirous of improving with the years his understanding of his profession. He has that true love for his work without which there can be no success, and he has always been a progressive practitioner, constantly improving on his own and others' methods and gaining further encouragement and inspiration from the faithful performance of each day's duties.

On the 27th of July, 1887, in McKinney, Texas, Dr. Bristol was united in marriage to Miss Emma Warden, a daughter of William Warden, at one time sheriff of his county for eight years. He was born in Missouri but became a pioneer settler of this state and was closely associated with the early progress and development of Collin county and did much to uphold its political status and its high standard of citizenship. His wife, who bore the maiden name of McCarley, was a native of Collin county. To Dr. and Mrs. Bristol have been born five children, of whom four are living, but William Warden, their third child, died at the age of seven years. The others are: Eugene Carlisle, who was born in McKinney, Texas; Heloise Alvin, also a native of McKinney; May Floyd, whose birth occurred at Rhea Mills in Collin county; and Elsie Emma, who was born in Denison, Texas.

Dr. Bristol is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Denison, also the Knights of the Maccabees, the Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He likewise belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church South, in which he is one of the stewards, having held the office in Denison for three or four years. He is popular with friends, neighbors, patients and the general public and in his profession has won for himself a creditable place.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. WINN, general manager of the Western Abstract Company of El Paso, has been a resident of this city since 1881, and has been identified with various business enterprises that have contributed to general progress and prosperity as well as individual



W. H. Wain



success, making him a citizen of worth and value, honored and respected throughout the community and most of all where he is best known. He was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, April 20, 1838, his parents being William J. and Tabitha (Wilkes) Winn. His parents were natives of Tennessee and spent their entire lives in this state, both passing away in Robertson county. The Winns were of an old Virginian family, the paternal grandfather of the Captain having removed from the old Dominion to Tennessee.

Captain Winn was reared upon the farm, and at the time of the Civil war enlisted for one year's service with the Tennessee State Troops, being in hearty sympathy with the Confederate cause. He became a member of Company F, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, under Colonel James T. Raines, and was made second lieutenant of his company. On the expiration of one year's service with the state troops he went home and attempted to raise a troop of cavalry. After enrolling thirty-one men he was obliged to flee from that district because of the approach of the Federal army and proceeded as far as Gallatin, when he joined John Morgan's noted organization of raiders and was with that commander in his operations all through Tennessee and Kentucky, being one of Morgan's scouts. He was with a party of ten picked scouts sent on ahead to make preparations for the raid into Ohio and while returning to Morgan's headquarters to report the position of the Federal troops he was captured within seven miles of the Confederate camp. All the party escaped, however, with the exception of Captain Winn and one other comrade, who were taken by Woolford's Battalion of Kentucky Federals to Jimtown, Kentucky. After remaining for a time at camp Dick Robinson, Captain Winn was removed to Lexington, thence to Cincinnati, afterward to camp Chase at Columbus, Ohio, and later to camp Douglas, Chicago. There he was imprisoned until February, 1864, when, by a clever ruse he escaped to Carbondale in southern Illinois, intending to return to southern lands, but finding this practically impossible he remained at Carbondale, where he found some sympathiz-

ing southern friends and finally became connected with the business interests of that town.

Following the close of the war Captain Winn went west in 1867, locating at Baxter Springs, Cherokee county, in southeastern Kansas, near the border of the Indian Nation, living there at a time when the country was a scene of many sensational events of typical western life. He resided there until 1870, when he engaged in merchandising in connection with the building of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway to the southwest through the Indian Nation. In October, 1872, he landed at Denison, Texas, before the road had reached that town and remained a citizen of Denison until 1881. When the railroad extended that far it became a typical "boom" town and within a few months its population had increased to several thousand. It enjoyed such lively growth that for years it was called the "little wonder." It was the headquarters of many of the big cattle outfits of the earlier days and was a typical western city. Captain Winn there engaged successfully in business and was closely associated with its public interests, acting as its mayor in 1875-6. Again he became a pioneer, when, in 1881, he took up his abode in El Paso, turning his attention to mining operations in this vicinity. In 1884 he sold his mining interests and invested his money in live stock in this county, giving his attention to the cattle industry for some time with gratifying success. In 1892 he was elected county assessor and served for six years, or until 1898. He then sold out his cattle interests and when his term of office expired he purchased stock in the Western Abstract Company of El Paso, Incorporated, of which he became general manager, and is now in charge of the office and all the details of the business.

Captain Winn's life has been filled with interest and romance peculiar to life on the frontier. In connection with Captain Day, now of Fort Worth, he organized the first Masonic lodge in southeastern Kansas, at Baxter Springs. He is financially identified with the upbuilding of this city and vicinity and he is familiar with the life of the old-time cattle man and cowboy and was for years on the buffalo range. He is also

acquainted with experiences of western mining life and his memory presents a clear picture of the events that have marked the settlement of various western sections and which have led to the establishment of a modern civilization with all of its improvements and advantages. The founders of the state are not merely the men who handle the reins of government and control the public policy but are also those who carry civilization into hitherto wild regions and develop the natural resources of the state. Such a one is Captain Winn, who came to western Texas in its pioneer epoch and has done much to prove the value of this part of the state as a splendid residence district, giving excellent business opportunities to its citizens. Captain Winn has one son, C. E. Winn, a prominent business man of Temple, Texas.

CHARLES W. BATSELL. The deserved reward of a well spent life is an honored retirement from business in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil, and today after many years of earnest work Mr. Batsell is quietly living at his pleasant home in Sherman, surrounded by the comforts that former labor has brought to him. He is a native son of Kentucky, his birth having occurred in Taylor county on the 23d of August, 1839, his parents being James M. and Mary (Reynolds) Batsell, both also natives of that commonwealth. There the father followed agricultural pursuits for a time, but in 1850 left his native state and with a colony of Kentuckians came to Texas and founded the town of Kentuckytown. Ever since his arrival in this state he has maintained his home in Grayson county, being now a resident of Whitewright. Although he has reached the ninety-second milestone on the journey of life, he is still hale and hearty, and his name is engraved indelibly on the pages of Grayson county's history. Mrs. Batsell died when seventy-eight years of age. To this worthy couple were born eight children, six of whom still survive, as follows: Thomas H., who served as a lieutenant in the Sixteenth Texas Regiment during the Civil war, and died from the effects of wounds received in the bat-

tle of Milliken's Bend; Charles W., whose name introduces this review; Eliza J., the wife of S. B. Sivells, a retired farmer of Whitewright; Catherine, now Mrs. McKenna, and also a resident of Whitewright; John F., a farmer of Fort Worth, Texas; James A., who was a well known merchant at Whitewright, and there his death occurred when in middle life; Mary K., wife of M. A. Ayers, who resides near Whitewright; and Mrs. J. H. Reeves, also a resident of that city.

Charles W. Batsell received his educational training in the public schools of Texas, and after reaching years of maturity engaged in mercantile pursuits, being thus engaged at Pilot Grove, Kentuckytown, and Sherman, meeting with a well deserved success in all these places. He also owned and operated the Sherman Street Railroad for the long period of fifteen years, but recently put aside all business cares, with the exception of the superintendency of a cigar and tobacco stand in his son's drug store. He is, however, still a property owner, owning lands both in the city and county. At the time of the inauguration of the Civil war Mr. Batsell offered his services, and was made a member of Company G, Sixteenth Texas Regiment, in 1861, under Colonel Fitzhugh, and served throughout the entire struggle, being stationed during all that time west of the Mississippi river. He entered the ranks as an orderly sergeant, but was transferred to the Second Mississippi Department as purchasing agent. When his country no longer needed his services he returned home and again took up the duties of a business life, and through his own efforts he has risen to a position of prominence in industrial circles.

In 1861 Mr. Batsell was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Clement, a native of Grayson county, and they became the parents of three children, the eldest of whom, Tom Annie, married, and died in young womanhood in Sherman, Texas. The second child, James M., is engaged in the livery business in that city. He married a Miss Dodge, and they have three children living. Charles W., Jr., the second son and third child, is a well known and prominent

druggist in Sherman. He married Miss Stella Reeves, and they have one little daughter, Annie. Mrs. Batsell died in 1878, and Mr. Batsell afterward married Mrs. Rosa F. Tutt, who bore the maiden name of Thomas. She is a member of the Christian church, and Mr. Batsell holds membership relations with the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Royal Arch degree. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, and as its representative he was nominated for the office of county commissioner on the 6th of July, 1884, to which he was elected in the following November, representing precinct No. 1. His reputation in business has ever been unassailable, and in all the walks of life he is found true to duty and the trusts reposed in him.

HON. BENJAMIN F. GAFFORD, judge of the corporation court of Sherman, Texas, and a member of the Twenty-ninth Legislature, was born in south Georgia, July 1, 1871, a son of Patrick Henry and Eleanora (Green) Gafford. The father was a native of Ireland, and coming to the new world was married in Georgia to Miss Green, who was born in that state. In 1873 they came to Grayson county, Texas, where they spent their remaining days, the father passing away in March, 1878, at the comparatively early age of thirty-two years, his birth having occurred in 1846. His wife, who was born in 1848, survived until June 12, 1902, and made her home throughout the evening of her life with her son Benjamin, who was her only child.

Benjamin F. Gafford was but two years old when brought by his parents to Texas, and was a youth of only seven when he lost his father. He remained in his mother's home until sixteen years of age, when he left her fireside to attend school, becoming a student in Springtown Baptist College, a boarding school. He afterward attended the public schools, therein completing his scholastic training. He was graduated when twenty years of age and soon afterward was married to a schoolmate, after which he engaged in teaching in northern

Texas for ten years. During six years of that time he was employed in Grayson county and thus contributed in substantial measure to the intellectual development of this part of the state. From his early school life, however, Judge Gafford desired to become a member of the legal fraternity and directed his reading and study to this end. He continued the reading of law during his leisure hours, while pursuing his literary course and also while teaching; and in 1902 he was admitted to practice in the fifteenth judicial district court of Grayson county. He then opened a law office in Sherman and on the 26th of December, 1903, was appointed judge of the corporation court of this city. He also continues in the general practice of law and possesses a comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence, together with a force and ability as an advocate or counselor that has gained him a prominent position among the representatives of the Sherman bar.

It was in 1891 that Judge Gafford was married to Miss Emma Tummins, of Parker county, Texas, who was also graduated from the Springtown Baptist College, and to them have been born four children: Grady, Fannie, Prentice and Gwendolyn, aged respectively twelve, ten, eight and three years. Judge Gafford has fraternal relations with various organizations, belonging to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Woodmen of the World, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic lodge. He and his wife are members of the Central Christian church, and in his political views he is a Democrat. He has always taken an active interest in politics, from his childhood to the present time, and during the period of his manhood he has done capable, earnest and effective service for his party in campaigns, delivering many public addresses which have strengthened the position of the party through his clear and able presentation of the cause to the people at large, and has continued his political activity to the benefit of county and state as a member of the legislature. Judge Gafford is today one of the best known citizens of Grayson county, owing to

his service here as a teacher and lawyer and his admirable social qualities, which make him a general favorite in all classes.

WILLIAM STONEWALL RUSSELL, sheriff of Grayson county, was born in Oktibeha county, Mississippi, March 5, 1866, a son of William G. and Louisa (Gibbons) Russell, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of North Carolina. They were married, however, in Mississippi and after residing for some years in that state removed to Grayson county, Texas, in the fall of 1869, and here spent their remaining days, the mother passing away at the age of fifty-seven years, while the father died in his seventy-fourth year. He was captain of Company C in the Thirty-third Mississippi Regiment in the Confederate service and remained with that command throughout the entire period of hostilities. In the family were seven sons and three daughters and of this number are named the following: Fernando W., a farmer residing near the old homestead in Mississippi; William, who was drowned in 1865 and was serving as a soldier in the Confederate army at the time of his death; John C., an agriculturist of Grayson county, Texas; Mary V., who became the wife of Frank Johnson but both are deceased; Henry G., a farmer of Grayson county; Minnie, now the wife of Rabb Smith, a merchant at Whitewright, Texas; James, a farmer of Hood county, this state; and William S., the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Russell of this review is the youngest and his education was acquired in Grayson county and in the public schools and through private study. He was reared upon the home farm near Whitewright but left the parental roof when twenty-one years of age. About that time he met with a serious accident, having his hand and arm disabled in a cotton gin. He therefore became a clerk in a dry-goods store in Whitewright, where he was employed for a number of years and was then elected city marshal, tax collector and assessor of that town. In 1898 he accepted the position of deputy sheriff under A. D. Shrewsbury, with whom

he served for two years, when he resigned the office and spent two years as a member of the Sherman police force. In 1902 he was elected to the office of sheriff and in 1904 was again chosen for that position, so that his incumbency will continue until 1906.

Mr. Russell was married in 1887 to Miss Katie Barrett, a native of Grayson county and a daughter of J. H. and Emeline Barrett of Pilot Grove, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Russell now have four children: Juanita, Neva, Roscoe and Marguerite. One son, Harris, the fifth child, died at the age of two years. Mr. Russell is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. He also affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, the Woodmen of the World and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In his political views Mr. Russell is an active working Democrat and is a member of the sheriff's association for the state of Texas, acting on its legislative committee at the present time. He was assistant sergeant-at-arms at the Democratic state convention in 1904 and in the office which he is filling he discharges his duties without fear or favor and in a most prompt and capable manner, as is evidenced by his reelection.

JAMES M. RADFORD. It is a conceded fact that in all western Texas there is no man who controls and dispatches a greater volume of business than does James M. Radford, and he stands today as a representative of the best type of the American citizen and business man. Like so many others of the leading men of Texas today, he owes more to the capital embraced in a fine physical organization, a well poised brain and strong determination than to the inherited wealth of a line of ancient ancestors. His record is a splendid illustration of what it is possible for a young man to accomplish when he has the disposition to dare and to do.

Mr. Radford is a native Texan, his birth having occurred in Fayette county, September 23, 1862. His father, John P. Redford, was born in





JAMES M. RADFORD



Morgan county, Georgia, and was married to Harriet C. Nunnally, also a native of that county. They removed to Texas in 1857, settling in Fayette county. In their family were seven children, five sons and two daughters, of whom James was the sixth in order of birth. Two of the children died in infancy. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser, following that occupation through the greater part of his life and for a number of years he was indirectly connected with merchandising. In 1865 he established a stock ranch in Falls county, about seven miles from where Marlin now stands. About 1867 the Houston & Texas Central Railroad was completed into Bryan, and he removed his family from the ranch to that place in order to give his children the advantage of better schools. He was largely instrumental in building up the town, making heavy investments there and contributing in substantial measure to the material progress and improvement of that city. He died in Abilene, Texas, in 1902, and his wife still resides there.

James M. Radford was educated in the schools of Bryan and his first business enterprise was in the line of merchandising. He became a clerk in the employ of his brother-in-law, W. B. Morse, of Bryan, with whom he remained for several years. In October, 1883, when twenty-one years of age, he came to Abilene and established a retail grocery business of his own. He has continuously done business in Abilene from that day to the present time and his now extensive wholesale enterprise is the outgrowth of the small business which he instituted in 1883. The J. M. Radford Grocery Company is now doing the largest volume of business of any house west of Fort Worth and ranks as one of the most extensive wholesale interests of Texas, while the main house is located at Abilene. They have branch houses in Colorado, Sweetwater, Cisco and Stamford. Mr. Radford, together with his brother, E. E. Radford, and his brother-in-law, J. F. Handy, have developed and own the Colorado salt mines, at Colorado, Texas. They manufacture all grades of salt and ship to all parts of Texas, and also to different places in Louisiana, Arkansas, New Mexico and Mexico. The two interests, however, do not represent all of

the business relations of Mr. Radford, who is a man of resourceful ability and has extended his efforts into various fields of activity. He is a director of the Western National Bank of Texas, at Fort Worth, which in its last statement showed deposits of over a million dollars. He is likewise a stockholder in the Commonwealth Fire Insurance Company, of Dallas, Texas, one of the strongest and most reliable fire insurance companies of the state. He is also interested in and is vice-president of the Abilene Cotton Oil Company, one of the leading industries of the city, also vice-president of the Commercial National Bank and is one of the largest owners of real estate in Taylor county.

In October, 1887, Mr. Radford was married to Miss Bessie May Handy, a native of Missouri, and a graduate of Stephens College, of Columbia, Missouri. They now have two sons, Omar and Handy. Their home is one of the finest residences in the city of Abilene, modern in all its appointments and most tastefully furnished. It was completed in 1904 and one of its chief charms is its gracious hospitality.

Fraternally Mr. Radford is connected with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias, holding membership with the lodges in Abilene. He is pre-eminently a business man of marked enterprise, keen discernment and of intense and well directed activity. In the management of all of his affairs he has introduced original ideas and methods, working along such lines as his judgment prompts, and his efforts have resulted in the annual increase of the business, which has now reached mammoth proportions. Even in times of general financial depression his business has proven profitable and he is to-day one of the most substantial citizens of western Texas. Moreover he has assisted many of his friends in a financial way to make a start in life and is proud of it and feels that he has never lost a dollar in this way. Himself worthy of trust, he has trusted others and his own business career has ever been characterized by integrity that is unassailable. He is glad he is a native of Texas, and that he began his business career for himself in western Texas, as he has had the knowledge and experience, which is very valuable to any

young man, of seeing his adopted home, in twenty-three years, grow from a barren, unpopulated and undeveloped country to modern civilization. He is a firm believer in Horace Greeley's advice to young men: "Go west and grow up with the country."

WINSTON BAIRD MARKHAM, M. D., who made a creditable reputation as a member of the medical fraternity of Denison, for the work of which he was well qualified by thorough preparatory training, left behind him an honorable name and the record of excellent professional service. His birth occurred in Princeton, Kentucky, on the 24th of June, 1859, and he passed away on the 12th of February, 1902. His parents were Winston and Ann Mary (Throkmorton) Markham, and in her maidenhood the mother bore the name of Shepherdson. When eleven years of age Winston Markham came with his father to Texas, his mother having died about three years previous. The family home was established first in McKinney, Collin county, where the father followed the occupation of farming for a number of years but now makes his home in Denison, where he is living retired.

Having acquired his elementary education in the public schools, Dr. Markham became a student in Vanderbilt College in Tennessee and was graduated from the medical department with the class of 1878. He then entered upon the practice of his profession in Nashville, where he remained for a year, when he opened an office in Decatur, Texas, spending nine years in that city. In 1884 he pursued a post-graduate course at New Orleans, Louisiana, and in 1898 he again did post-graduate work in surgery in Chicago medical universities. Thus he kept in touch with the progress of the profession, and reading and original investigation also added to his knowledge. In 1890 he came to Denison, where he opened an office and practiced with success up to the time of his death. During the last two years of his life he was also associated with the late Dr. J. L. Jones in the conduct of a drug store on

West Main street in addition to his regular practice.

Dr. Markham was married twice. In 1882 he wedded Nannie Wootters, at Crockett, Texas, and there were by that marriage two children, of whom one is living, John W., whose birth occurred in Decatur, Texas. The wife and mother died in December, 1885, and in 1886 Dr. Markham was married to Miss Ada Hockett, of San Antonio, Texas, a daughter of David and Mary F. (Howater) Hockett, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Virginia. By the second marriage there were three children: Baird H., who was born in Decatur, Texas, in 1887; Edith Marie, whose birth occurred in Decatur in 1889; and Lois Lowrance, who was born in Denison in 1897.

Dr. Markham was a member of the board of health of Denison and for three years prior to his death served as a member of the school board of the city. In politics he was a Democrat and was ever interested in the welfare of Denison, co-operating in many progressive movements. He was conscientious in the performance of all of his professional duties, realizing fully the obligations that devolved upon him in this connection, and in his home was a devoted husband and father, while among his friends he was known as a man who could be relied upon in times of need. He displayed many sterling traits of character that won him the regard and warm friendship of all with whom he was associated. As a diagnostician his skill was unusual, and in consultation and in operative work he took a high place among the surgeons and physicians of his section of Texas.

JAMES R. CAMPBELL, attorney at law and justice of the peace in Sherman precinct No. 1, is a native of Sneedville, Hancock county, Tennessee, born December 28, 1847, and a son of Anderson and Belinda Ann (Ely) Campbell. The father was also a native of Tennessee, where his life was spent largely in public office. He served as county clerk, circuit clerk and clerk of the district courts

and held the office of sheriff for many years. In these various duties he was prompt and capable and over the record of his official career there fell no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil. He died from the effects of an accidental wound when sixty-six years of age. His wife was a native of Lee county, Virginia, and was a daughter of Robert and Ann (McPherson) Ely. Her death occurred in Rhea county, Tennessee, in February, 1889, when she was seventy-seven years of age. In the family of this worthy couple were three sons and four daughters, of whom six are living: Mary A., now the widow of W. W. Whittenburg, who was a Confederate soldier and died while being held as a prisoner of war; Martha E., who is living in Bradley county, Tennessee, with her sister, Mrs. Whittenburg; Robert E., who resides in Eureka Springs, Arkansas, where he is engaged in the dairy business; Joseph A., who is engaged in merchandising at Eureka Springs, Arkansas; Sarah J., who died at the age of two years; and Margaret E., the wife of A. F. Whittenburg, of Elm Springs, Arkansas.

James R. Campbell of this review pursued his education at Greasy Rock Academy in Sneedville, Tennessee, and supplemented his more specifically literary education by professional training in Lebanon College Law School at Lebanon, Tennessee. He followed farming and teaching until April, 1890, when he engaged in the regular practice of law at Dayton, Tennessee, and has since devoted his time and energies to professional service. He came to Texas in 1892, first locating in Greer county, whence he afterward removed to McClellan county and in January, 1899, he came to Grayson county. He engaged in the practice of law at Collinsville until October, 1903, when he came to Sherman, and at the general election in 1904 was chosen justice of the peace.

Mr. Campbell's business career, however, was interrupted by active service during the Civil war. He enlisted as a member of Company E, Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment in 1863, was wounded at the battle of Chick-

mauga and was captured by the Union forces. Later he was paroled and returned to his home.

Mr. Campbell has been thrice married. He first wedded Rebecca Ellison on the 3rd of August, 1865, in Bradley county, Tennessee, and by this union there were nine children. His second wife was Eliza J. Whittenburg, whom he married March 2, 1890, in Rhea county, Tennessee. She died February 3, 1899, in McClellan county, Texas, and on the 4th of July, 1899, Mr. Campbell was married to Miss Nicie Clouse at Rhea's Mills, Washington county, Arkansas. He has had thirteen children, of whom ten are living. Tennessee O., who was born in June, 1866, was married and resides at Eureka Springs, Arkansas. Robert A. is also married and makes his home at Eureka Springs. Thomas W. P. and Margaret Alice are also living at Eureka Springs. James Edgar, who was a soldier in the Spanish American war, is now deceased. Elbert J. K. and Benjamin E. are both married and live at Eureka Springs. Belinda Viola died in infancy. Freddie W. is a resident of Eureka Springs. Claude I. and G. A. are at home. Janie Jewel is deceased. Silas Hare is an infant born of the last marriage.

Mr. Campbell is a member of Mystic Lodge, No. 12, K. P., also of Camp No. 70, W. O. W. at Collinsville. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and he has always been an active working Democrat. In the profession which he has chosen as a life work he has made a creditable name, advancing through individual merit, owing to his thorough study of legal principles and his correctness in their application to the points in litigation.

HAMP P. ABNEY, an attorney and counsel at law at Sherman, was born in Angelina county, Texas, on the 3rd of February, 1869, his parents being Paul C. and Margaret E. (Fullerton) Abney, both of whom are natives of Mississippi. The father was a soldier in the Confederate army, serving about three years. In his business relations he was a

planter and was quite successful in the management of his property. For twelve years he served as tax assessor and tax collector in Angelina county and was regarded as a public-spirited citizen of his community, always loyal to its best interests and a co-operant factor in its development. He died May 23, 1894, at the age of sixty-five years and is still survived by his widow, who is now living on her farm in Brown county, Texas, at the age of seventy-three years. In their family were eight sons and three daughters, who attained years of maturity, while Nathaniel died at the age of five years and Cory C., the youngest of the family, died in Whitesboro, in 1898, at the age of twenty-six years. The surviving members of the family are: James A., a physician and surgeon of Brownwood, Texas; William Albert, who is engaged in merchandising at Lufkin, Angelina county, Texas; George M., a physician and surgeon of Franklin, Robertson county, Texas; Frank P., a merchant of Winchell, Brown county, Texas; Peery C. and John E., who are members of the firm doing business under the name of the Abney-Marshall Company at Whitesboro; Mrs. Sarah McMullen, the wife of E. H. F. McMullen, a merchant at Lufkin, Texas; Addie, the wife of A. R. Moore, who is engaged in the real estate business in Houston; Emma, the wife of Rev. V. A. Godbey, pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal church, South, at Beaumont, Texas.

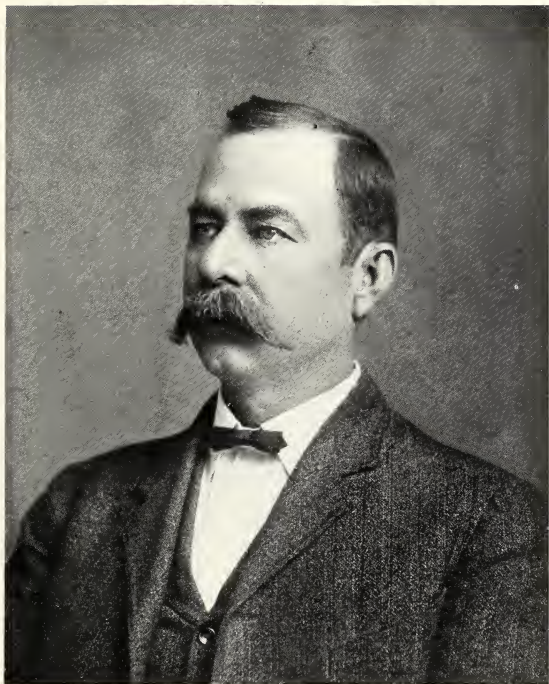
Hamp P. Abney was provided with excellent educational privileges, supplementing his earlier studies by a course in Southwestern University at Georgetown, Texas. He studied law at Rusk, this state, and was there admitted to practice in 1891. Opening an office there he remained in Rusk until 1895, when he removed to Whitesboro, Grayson county, and has since been a member of the Grayson county bar. He took up his abode in Sherman in 1901 and he has attained prominence in his profession, giving special attention to civil practice. He is very careful and thorough in the preparation of his cases and his devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial.

While living in Whitesboro Mr. Abney was

married to Miss Jeannette Marshall, a daughter of W. H. Marshall of the Abney-Marshall Company mentioned above. She was educated in Southwestern University and North Texas Female College at Sherman and is a lady of superior culture and natural refinement, who presides with gracious hospitality over her attractive home. Two children grace this marriage: Evelyn, aged seven years; and Hamp P., who is now in his second year. Mr. Abney is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Sherman Commercial Club. Both he and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church and they occupy an enviable position in social circles. Politically a stalwart Democrat, he is now serving as a member of the city council from the fifth ward and is deeply interested in the welfare and progress of his adopted city, giving hearty and helpful co-operation to many movements that are of direct benefit to Sherman.

JAMES H. BOONE, owner of Washington Park, at El Paso, and at one time sheriff of the county, is a native of North Carolina, born in Raleigh, in 1859. His parents were Ben Turner and Annie (Bennyfield) Boone, and the former was connected with the family to which Daniel Boone, the noted hunter and explorer, belonged.

When James H. Boone was but twelve years of age he left home and came to Texas, starting out thus early upon an independent venture. He has since made his own way in the world and whatever success he has achieved or position he has occupied is due to his untiring efforts and strength of character. He located first at San Antonio and soon drifted into the cattle business as a cowboy. This gave to him that ruggedness and familiarity with western life which later made him an ideal officer in western Texas, when personal bravery and undaunted spirit were required of the officers in that section of the state. In 1884 he came to El Paso and was soon afterward appointed government inspector, while



JAMES H. BOONE





a short time later he was made captain of the river guard, a federal function, the purpose of which was the guarding of the frontier along the Rio Grande river against smugglers of dutiable goods and other lawbreakers. He was on constant duty as captain of this guard for ten years and on the expiration of that decade was chosen sheriff of El Paso county, in which position he rendered capable and efficient service for more than eight years, resigning from the office on the 1st of July, 1905. During that period he successfully coped with the western law-breaking element characteristic of a western mining and cattle country. His last official act of importance was the suppression of public gambling in El Paso in the early part of 1905, thus putting an end to an "industry" that had long flourished in El Paso and one that had brought to the city much unenviable notoriety. The office of sheriff of El Paso county is one of the most important in the southwest, this county being the largest in the entire United States and requiring a strong experience and force in its control. The political interests of the county largely hinge upon the office of the sheriff and Mr. Boone made a splendid reputation as a fearless and faithful officer and his course reflected credit upon his constituents and the law-abiding element of the west.

Mr. Boone has long figured prominently in political circles and for about ten years was the Democratic campaign manager in El Paso county. It is largely through his skillful force in this line that the party won its many successes in which regard he displayed excellent managerial ability and a thorough understanding of the working forces of his party so that he was enabled to control its movements in a manner to bring about the desired results.

Since his retirement from the office of sheriff—which he left with the confidence and good will of all—he has been devoting his entire time to the improvement and promotion of Washington Park, a noted suburban resort, situated two and a half miles east of the business center of El Paso and at the terminus of the Washington Park car line. This is now a beautiful place, being both a general summer

and winter amusement resort, containing a theater, gardens, athletic grounds, one of the finest race tracks in the west, a pleasure lake and other attractions. Mr. Boone has a beautiful residence at Washington Park and his private grounds have been greatly improved and beautified through the judicious expenditure of much money in irrigating for fruits, flowers, shrubs and trees. In fact he has developed here one of the prettiest and most comfortable homes in the southwest. A plentiful supply of water is pumped from two bored wells by electro dynamo and the entire place, including the park and private grounds, covers seventy acres.

Mr. Boone was married to Miss Lillian Mabus, a member of an old Texas family, and they occupy an enviable social position here.

EDWARD HENRY BRAINARD, of Canadian, Hemphill county, is one of the cattlemen and ranchers of the Texas Panhandle to whom success has come in almost lavish amount and has made him one of the foremost men of his section in material affairs and financial substantiality. Mr. Brainard began his career with practically nothing, except that he was industrious, rugged, ready to take advantage of whatever opportunity should offer and from humble beginnings less than twenty-five years ago, much of which subsequent time was spent in the employment of others, he has attained a commanding position among the extensive and prosperous ranchers of northwest Texas.

He was born in Massachusetts on July 4, 1860, but in infancy was taken by his parents to Orange county, New York, where he was reared. He was a son of Peter H. and Eliza Brainard, and his mother died when he was a child. His father, a native of Ireland and a tanner by trade, lived in Massachusetts and New York, and in 1880 came out west and is now living with his son in Canadian, being retired from active pursuits.

At the age of nineteen Mr. Brainard went west and has been identified with the cattle business ever since. In Colorado he did all kinds of work connected with ranch life, such as cooking, herding horses, punching cows, etc. In the spring

of 1882 he came down into the Texas Panhandle, in the very early days of that region, and located in Hemphill county, which has been the principal scene of his operations ever since. For a time he did about the same kind of work in the Panhandle that he had been doing in Colorado, and for twelve years he was in the employ of the Cresswell Land and Cattle Company, during the last eight years of which time he was foreman for the company, which was one of the largest cattle ranching corporations of the time. When he left the service of this company he had accumulated a considerable bunch of cattle, and since about 1895 he has been ranching on his own account, with constantly increasing success. That he has made good use of his time and opportunities and his business ability is evident from the fact that he now owns twenty-three thousand acres with enough more leased to make forty thousand acres under fence. This land is in two ranches, one in the corner of Hemphill and Lipscomb counties and the other in the corner of Lipscomb and Hutchinson counties.

Mr. Brainard is not only prominent as a cattleman but also as a citizen, and he has shown great interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of this part of the state. He is one of the trustees of the public school system of Canadian, and is secretary of the Panhandle Cattle Raisers' Association.

Mr. Brainard was married in Orange county, New York, to Miss Kitty Fullerton, a member of one of the old and prominent families of that part of New York state.

JOSEPH JOPLIN HOLT, as president and founder of the Amarillo Sash and Door Company, has through this enterprise as well as by numerous other means wrought untold benefit to the industrial and commercial prosperity of Amarillo. A man of almost unlimited business resourcefulness and courage, of well balanced judgment and mature experience, he has naturally been very successful, and besides bringing prosperity to himself his undertakings have also been on such a broad and useful basis as to effect much for the material welfare of every community with which he has been identified.

Born at Cameron, Milam county, Texas, in 1865, Mr. Holt is identified, through his parents, Captain John O. and Fannie (Turnham) Holt, with much important Texas as well as ancestral history. Several generations of the paternal ancestry have resided in this country, his paternal great-grandfather, a native of Ireland, and his paternal great-grandmother, a native of Holland, having both come to America and settled in North Carolina many years ago.

Captain John O. Holt was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, a member of a large family of brothers who were pioneers in the building of cotton mills in the south, especially at Haw River, North Carolina, where several of the captain's brothers still live, being the most prominent cotton mill operators in that part of the country and are wealthy and influential men. Captain Holt came out to Texas in 1837, not long after the winning of independence had been achieved. He located in Milam county, and, being a man of great enterprise and push, he soon became identified in a foremost way with the larger interests of the young republic. He was a pioneer in the cattle industry, and in his later years devoted almost all his time and energies to the business, in which he gained a large success. He had large landed and cattle interests in Milam, Robertson and McLennan counties, and later, going further west, at Midland, this state, which is the center of one of the most important cattle regions of Texas. Captain Holt organized a company and fought valiantly for the Confederate cause in the Civil war, and the record of the company he commanded is replete with stirring deeds and acts of bravery. Following the war his energetic spirit was constantly harrassed by ill health, and for several years he was compelled to devote a great deal of his time to health seeking, and it was while thus recuperating at Carlsbad, New Mexico, that his death occurred, in 1902. Several of his sons and daughters are living, and two sons, O. B. Holt, of Midland, and J. R. Holt, of Carlsbad, New Mexico, are prominent in the cattle business.

Mrs. Fannie (Turnham) Holt, the mother, was born in Milam county, Texas, in 1834, and is at this writing one of the oldest if not the oldest native daughter of the state. Her life-

time covers an eventful period of history. She was born when Texas was still a part of Mexico, was two years old when independence was achieved, as a young girl lived under the flag of the Republic, grew to womanhood under the stars and stripes, was then a citizen of the Confederacy, and for the past forty years has been under the flag of the Union. She now makes her home at Midland, Texas, honored and revered by family and friends. Her father came to Texas from near St. Louis, Missouri. Two of her brothers were soldiers under General Sam Houston when the little army of patriots captured General Santa Anna at San Jacinto in 1836. Her brothers, as well as Captain Holt, were engaged in several of the early Indian wars of Texas. She also bears the distinction of being a cousin of the late ex-Governor Ross.

On account of the unsettled conditions following the Civil war and existing during reconstruction days, Mr. Holt did not enjoy much scholastic education, and he has achieved his splendid success in life through inborn ability and "hustling." He recalls how he began his serious career by working for wages on a farm in McLennan county, where he remained for two years, receiving fifteen dollars a month, and by working extra hours for money to purchase his clothes, he was able to save every cent of his regular salary. Such economy and persevering industry brought him to the front and made him a substantial man of affairs when yet a young man. When he had accumulated something over a thousand dollars he went into the lumber business at West, in McLennan county, and in the eleven years that he ran that business he made fifty-five thousand dollars. He helped in many ways to build up the town of West, being a principal backer of every enterprise inaugurated to promote the growth of the place. He assisted in organizing the First National Bank of West, in which he is still a stockholder and director. He was a member of the city council there when the council was first organized for city government, as also for several years following, and was mayor of the town for eight years. He was one of the promoters of, and took the contract for furnishing all the material for the construction of the cotton mill at West.

costing one hundred and ninety thousand dollars. He built a residence for himself at West which cost five thousand dollars.

In the early part of 1903 Mr. Holt brought his family out to Amarillo, seeking the higher altitude of the Panhandle primarily for health considerations. Against the advice of friends, and relying on his own best judgment, which had upheld him throughout his business career, he established in this city the Amarillo Sash and Door Company, which is the leading industrial plant of the town. It has been a success from the start, and its business has grown beyond all expectations. Several thousand dollars are already invested in the plant, and at the present writing arrangements are being completed for the installation of a connecting factory for the manufacturing of windmills, this adjunct to cost many thousands more. The present plant not only manufactures sash and doors, but takes contracts to erect buildings of all kinds complete, from the drawing of the plans to the furnishing of the inside finishings. For these purposes all the lumber and woodwork are manufactured at the plant, and the stone is furnished from the Potter county quarries, of which Mr. Holt has taken charge. He has the contract for building at Amarillo the new forty-eight thousand dollar court house for Potter county. For this structure he will manufacture all the woodwork and the stone will be obtained from the Potter county quarries just mentioned, so that all the money will be expended in this county, a feature which is much appreciated by the citizens. Much credit is given Mr. Holt by his fellow citizens for his business courage and enterprise in establishing such a worthy and valuable industrial plant in a new western town so distant from the sources of raw material, and in making such a splendid success of it. The factory is constantly crowded with orders, and many workmen are employed.

Mr. Holt has associated with him in the business, as secretary and treasurer, his nephew Len McClellan, an enterprising young man who attends to the office and various other details of this concern. Although his home is in Amarillo, Mr. Holt still retains the bulk of his interests in McLennan and adjoining counties, such as

farms, farm loans, town property, bank stock, etc. He is one of the directors of the National Bank of Commerce at Amarillo, also a director of the board of trade, and a member of the city council. He is participating actively in the up-building of Amarillo, and, being a liberal and public-spirited man, spends money freely either for promoting new enterprises or for entertaining visitors to the city and furthering all projects which will place Amarillo at the dominant commercial position in the Panhandle.

Mr. Holt was married at West to Miss Katie Glasgow, who was born in McLennan county. They have three children, Mertte, Will and Enid.

FRANK E. WHEELOCK has been a foremost man of affairs and influence in Lubbock county from before its time of organization, having been actively connected with the immense cattle ranch which only a few years ago—but before the time of most of the present residents—covered most of what is now Lubbock county. Mr. Wheelock, being a man of great business energy and force of character, has naturally been foremost in various enterprises and events which have taken place in the history of the county, and his life work, if described in detail, would contain a narrative of all of importance that has been effected in this county during the past seventeen or eighteen years.

Born in Erie county, New York, in 1863, he lost his mother when he was a child and does not remember her maiden name. His father, a native of Erie county and reared on a farm, later became a physician, graduating from the medical department of the university of Michigan. For several years of his life he practiced medicine at Boston, Massachusetts, San Antonio, Texas, and in one or two other places. He died at Lubbock in February, 1902.

At the age of six years Mr. Wheelock went west with his father, who located first at Madison, Wisconsin, then lived a while in North Dakota, and from there went to Rock Island county, Illinois. His school days were nearly all spent at Moline, Illinois. When a young man he went to Minneapolis and for some time had a position with S. J. Palmer, a fruit commission merchant of that city. Through his

uncle, of Moline, he secured the position as manager of the Iowa ranch in Lubbock county. He arrived in this part of Texas on May 1, 1887, three years before the county was organized. The Iowa ranch was owned by the Western Land and Live Stock Company, in which his uncle Wheelock had a controlling interest.

This uncle of Mr. Wheelock's, it should be stated, was a millionaire manufacturer of Moline, now deceased, and as is the case with so many other men of his class there is a romantic interest attached to the career by which he made his way from obscurity to financial renown. Starting in life as a poor boy in Erie county, New York, in the early days he came on foot to Chicago, with his clothes and a few belongings carried in a red bandana handkerchief swung on a stick across his shoulder; came out to Rock Island county and obtained employment in a sawmill near Moline, afterward buying an interest in the mill; later establishing a paper mill at Moline, and in its struggling days he took the paper product from the mill and peddled it himself from a wagon to grocers and other merchants, there being very limited railroad facilities in those days. Thus his interests continued to grow from year to year, until in the city of which he was one of the pioneers he became one of the foremost manufacturers, and at the time of his death was a millionaire, and president of the following corporations, the first one especially being known over the world: Moline Plow Company, Moline Malleable Iron Works, Moline Paper Company, Moline National Bank.

The Iowa ranch, of which Mr. Wheelock became general manager in 1887, comprised at that time 86,940 acres, an immense demesne which took up a large part of the entire county, and there was only one other established ranch in the county in 1887. Only a small part of the Iowa was under fence, so that Mr. Wheelock was at once initiated into the fascinating cowboy life that prevailed in those days and which has largely passed away before the era of small fenced pastures. He continued as manager of the Iowa ranch for several years, until the Western Land and Live Stock Company finally went out of business and the land under their control was divided up into smaller areas. Mr. Whee-





*J. W. Eubanks*

lock then went into the cattle business for himself, and has since continued in that line as one of the leading cattlemen of this part of the state. His ranch consists of seven sections adjoining the town of Lubbock on the east, and is very valuable property, especially in view of Lubbock's prospects for being the leading city of the plains country. His stock is of the best, consisting of registered and high-grade Hereford cattle.

In 1897 Mr. Wheelock bought an interest in the mercantile establishment of Irvin L. Hunt in Lubbock, the firm becoming Hunt and Wheelock, which continued a prosperous business until they sold out in the latter part of 1901.

Mr. Wheelock was prominent in the townsite controversy which took place when the county was organized in 1890. He owned half the site of the town which was started north of Yellowhouse canyon and which was proposed as the county seat. But when the compromise was effected by which the town of Lubbock was started at the present place and the county seat established there, he at once lent his efforts for the upbuilding and progress of the new town, and has been one of its most public-spirited supporters ever since.\* He built the Nicolette Hotel, the first hotel in the county and which has since remained the leading place of public entertainment. He was the first man to bring a self-binding harvesting machine into the county. He has been "first" in various other affairs. He was the first man in the county to get married, which happy event in his own life, and also noteworthy in the annals of the county, transpired in December, 1891, his bride being Miss Sylva B. Hunt, a sister of Mr. Irvin L. Hunt, of Lubbock, whose history appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. Wheelock was a member of the first board of county commissioners elected in the new county, their first regular meeting being held on March 19, 1891, and he served four years. Fraternally he is a Royal Arch Mason, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church.

In the fall of 1904 the first cotton gin in Lubbock county was established at Lubbock, and Mr. Wheelock was one of the backers of this enterprise, which will result in the encourage-

ment of cotton growing in a country which has hitherto been devoted almost exclusively to stock raising, and as an already demonstrated success cotton culture will prove of untold benefit in accelerating the growth and development of Lubbock county.

Mr. and Mrs. Wheelock have six children: Cyril E., Eve M., Elwin B., Howard E., Fern and William A.

JOHN W. EUBANK, county surveyor of El Paso county, Texas, is one of the citizens that Kentucky has furnished to the western section of this great state, for his birth occurred in Barren county, near Glasgow, October 26, 1854. There he was reared to farm life, completing his education in the Glasgow Normal school at Glasgow, from which he was graduated in the class of 1878, after having prepared for teaching and for civil engineering. He followed the former profession for a time in Barren county and then came to Texas in 1879, settling at Fort Worth, where he secured a position as teacher in the third ward school. In the meantime construction work had begun westward from Weatherford on the Texas & Pacific Railway, and in May, 1880, he joined the engineering corps of that road in surveying the line westward through Texas, being associated with the engineering corps until the road was completed to El Paso in 1881. It is a matter of interest that few now recall that the original survey for the Texas & Pacific Railway did not terminate at El Paso, but the corps of which Mr. Eubank was a member surveyed the line still farther westward to Globe, Arizona, but no construction work was done beyond El Paso.

On the completion of the road to this point Mr. Eubank located in the city, where he has since permanently made his home. He was first elected county surveyor in 1886 and served the regular term of two years and in 1904 he was again chosen to that office, which he is now occupying at the present time. In 1890 he was appointed assistant chief engineer of the Mexican Northern Railway and assisted in locating the line and in building the road, in which work he was engaged for about two

years. Previously, in 1889 and 1890; he was chief engineer for the irrigating canal that was built at that time in eastern Texas in the early '90s but returned to El Paso, whence he went into Mexico again as mining engineer of some mines which were being promoted by a Kansas City syndicate in the Sierra Madre country. As surveyor Mr. Eubank has laid off nearly all of the additions to El Paso. At present he is a large stockholder in the Compana de Transportes de Sierra Mojada, a company which owns an extensive tramway for hauling ore in the state of Coahuila, Mexico, a proposition that is bringing Mr. Eubank rich financial returns.

Mr. Eubank was married in Michigan September 19, 1888, to Miss Jessie Stanfield, and they have one daughter, Eleanor. Mr. Eubank is a member of the Pioneer Association of El Paso. In his active business career he has done much for the promotion of projects that have led to the substantial upbuilding of the western country and has gained a wide and favorable acquaintance as a reliable and capable business man. He has seen almost the entire growth of this section of the state as it has been reclaimed from the free range for the purposes of civilization and transformed into fine ranches and farms, dotted here and there with thriving towns, villages and cities, containing all of the industrial and commercial possibilities and interests known to the older east.

WILLIAM A. CARLISLE, merchant and cattleman at Lubbock, is a leading man of affairs in Lubbock county and the south-plains country in general. Having been identified with the various phases of the cattle industry from boyhood up, his experience and ability have given him a foremost place among his fellow citizens, and it is said that no man has done more for the permanent welfare and development of Lubbock county and town than Mr. Carlisle.

Born in Chickasaw county, Mississippi, in 1848, he was a son of Henry and Rhoda (Shaw) Carlisle, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Alabama. His father moved

from Chickasaw county to Texas in 1854, locating in Kaufman county, where he successfully continued his life occupation of farming until his death in 1866. The mother was reared in Mississippi, and her death occurred in Kaufman county, this state, in 1872.

Reared on a farm where he received the most practical part of his education, Mr. Carlisle even when a boy became interested in the cattle business. Before he was grown he began to buy and sell cattle, and the first money he earned was as a cattle trader. After his father's death he took care of his widowed mother and saw that she was well provided for until her death. For many years in Kaufman county he did cattle trading on an extensive scale, and he is still remembered by the people of that county as one of their most energetic and successful fellow citizens. Mr. Carlisle has always been noted for his persevering industry and large grasp of business affairs. In 1890 he left Kaufman county and came out to the plains country, since which time he has been a resident of Lubbock county. He at once went into the cattle business on an extensive scale, and his ranch five miles west of the town of Lubbock is one of the model places of the county. His estate consists of eight sections, more than five thousand acres, all of which he owns.

In addition to his cattle ranch interests, Mr. Carlisle is now a partner in the largest mercantile establishment in the south-plains country—the store of Carter, Carlisle and Company, of Lubbock. This is a general store and supply outfitting establishment, carrying large stocks of everything needed by the people of this section of the state. This firm sells many large bills of goods to ranchers distant as much as seventy-five miles and more, and the store is the headquarters of a large portion of the country without railroad facilities. The firm is composed of Mr. Carlisle and the Carter Brothers (K. and G. W. Carter), and was organized in September, 1902, to succeed the firm of Hunt and Wheelock. The Carter brothers were born and reared in Texas, and before coming to Lubbock county were engaged for several years in the cattle business in Crosby county. They are well known and reliable young men. In every respect the



firm is a strong one, its business being conducted on the highest principles of honor, and it has a patronage that will not be diverted to other channels no matter what competition may arise.

This firm also has a fourth interest in the Lubbock Gin Company, which was organized in the fall of 1904 to build a cotton gin at this place and in general promote the growth of the cotton industry in this county. The gin is equipped with the best and most modern machinery, and is destined to mean much to the future growth and prosperity of Lubbock.

These enterprises so briefly sketched give some ideas of the importance of Mr. Carlisle's identification with Lubbock county. It might be well to state that his friends and neighbors say of him that he has done more for Lubbock and Lubbock county than any other one citizen, and this reputation causes no envy on the part of others, for Mr. Carlisle is popular with all—a frank, genial, open-hearted westerner of the best type. Although he is a large cattleman and therefore interested in retaining large pastures for cattle as long as possible, he takes the broad-minded position that, to reach its highest wealth and permanent prosperity, the county must have small, thoroughly cultivated farms and numbers of industrious farmers and planters, and his influence has always been directed to bringing about just such results.

Mr. Carlisle is a man of most generous and philanthropic spirit, interested in all affairs that help the community. Having no children of his own, he has reared and given a home to several orphan children, and in many other ways has evinced his traits of kindness and liberality. He is a trustee, steward and a leading member of the Methodist church in Lubbock, and has rendered invaluable service toward the completion of the new church building, having always seen to it that the pulpit was adequately supported financially.

Mr. Carlisle was married in Kaufman county, September 24, 1874, to Miss Lizzie Spikes, who was born in that county, her parents being from Alabama.

JUDGE WILLIAM D. CRUMP, one of the first settlers and a prominent and successful stockman and business man of Lubbock county, has been identified with the plains country for the past fifteen years and has become a foremost factor in the material, civic and social progress and welfare of his county.

Born at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1844, he was a son of R. G. and Sarah (Dorsey) Crump. His father, a native of Virginia, was one of the early settlers of Louisville and a merchant in that city for many years. He moved to St. Louis in the seventies, but after residing there a few years died and was taken back to Louisville for burial. Judge Crump's mother, who died in Louisville, was a native of Maryland, and her father was a cousin of Senator Dorsey of that state.

Judge Crump was reared in his native city and besides the public school education attended the Kentucky University at Lexington. He joined the Confederate army in the winter of 1862-63, enlisting in Company C, Third Kentucky Cavalry, General Morgan's division. General Morgan's army, as is well known, was composed of the flower of Kentucky soldiery, picked from the hardiest and those best fitted for rigorous service. As a member of this famous division his duties were mostly in scouting, although frequently engaged in skirmishes and battles in Kentucky and Tennessee. The Cumberland river was the dividing line between the northern and southern armies and it was left to Morgan's men to guard that river for a distance of a hundred miles or more. Mr. Crump was among those chosen to participate in that famous raid led by Morgan into Ohio, in July, 1863. There were twenty-five hundred of the raiders and it is estimated that at one time there were as many as two hundred and fifty thousand northern soldiers, regulars and militia, engaged in chasing or endeavoring to check the daring southern cavalymen. They crossed the Ohio river at Brandenburg, forty miles below Louisville, then went northeast around Cincinnati, and at the fight at Buffington Island, Mr. Crump, with

several hundred others, was captured. General Morgan kept on and three hundred and fifty of his men succeeded in getting across the Ohio into West Virginia, but the commander himself and the rest of his men were captured. Morgan was taken to the state penitentiary at Columbus, but later effected his escape. Mr. Crump, when captured, was taken to Camp Morton at Indianapolis, where he was kept about a month and was then confined at Camp Douglas, Chicago, and was not released by exchange until after the surrender of the southern armies.

From his adventurous and varied army experience he returned to Louisville and was in his father's mercantile business for six years. He then spent several years in the west, principally in Colorado, where he was in the mines part of the time and in mercantile business the rest. In 1874 he came to Texas, and for several years was engaged in farming or merchandising in Dallas county. He then located at Henrietta in Clay county, and was a merchant there until 1890, in which year he came out to the plains country and located in Lubbock county, which has been his home ever since. In this county he has given his attention principally to farming and stock raising. His ranch ten miles west of Lubbock contains four sections and is one of the fine pieces of property in this section of the state. Judge Crump has been very prosperous as a stockman, as also in his various other enterprises. His residence is in the town of Lubbock, although the family usually spend the summer months out on the ranch.

When Judge Crump came to Lubbock county in 1890 there were only two ranches in the county. In the same year the county was organized and an interesting county-seat contest arose between two town sites established in short order solely to gain that coveted honor—one of them north and the other south of Yellowhouse canyon. Finally as a compromise the present town of Lubbock, lying between the two, was started and became the county seat, and the rival sites soon became identical with the prairie and are at present unknown except to the old-timers. The only

place of business that existed when Judge Crump came was a store kept by George Singer, who had been on the plains a number of years and who, when the town of Lubbock was started, not caring to stay and endure the stress of competition and permanent settlement, pulled his stakes and left.

Judge Crump has been very active in affairs outside of his private business. As a leading Mason, in 1899 he organized the Masonic lodge in Lubbock and was its worshipful master the first two years. The order now has a flourishing organization in Lubbock, with both blue lodge and chapter. In 1894 a camp of Confederate Veterans was organized in Lubbock, the F. R. Lubbock Camp, and Judge Crump has been its commander since it started. Judge Crump has served by election two terms as county judge of Lubbock county.

Judge Crump was married in Dallas county to Miss Mary King, who was born and reared in that county. They have four children, David, Robert, Mamie and Katie Belle.

THOMAS NELSON CULBERHOUSE. Out in the vicinity of Fruitland where peaches and apples, instead of cotton, are becoming "king" and where the cotton fields are being planted to orchards, and where a complete revolution is taking place in the domain of farming, T. N. Culberhouse, whose name introduces this article, maintains his home and is a leading actor in the transformation from agriculture to horticulture which is so rapidly going on. His farms lie in that fertile belt so adapted to the requirements of fruit growing and the encouragement he is lending to the new industry has given it a considerable impetus and marks him as one of the progressive men of his locality.

Mr. Culberhouse was born in Johnson county, Texas, February 14, 1859, where his father, William J. Culberhouse, settled in 1855. The latter homesteaded a farm there, improved it and cultivated it during his active life, dying on it July 19, 1903, at seventy-nine years of age. William J. Culberhouse was born in North Carolina, and was a son of Thomas Culberhouse, who migrated to Weakley county,

Tennessee, where William J. grew up and married his first wife. Thomas Culberhouse was a man without wealth and in the days of slavery followed the business of overseeing. The plantation offered opportunities for plenty of industry and at this exercise his children took serious turns. No education worth the name came to William J. and his first wife's death, in Tennessee, left him with two children, viz.: Nancy, who married William Alexander, and died in Corsicana, Texas, leaving children, William and Elisha; and George Culberhouse, who passed away in Johnson county, Texas, without marriage. Mrs. Elizabeth James became William J. Culberhouse's second wife. She had three children, whose names were: Mary, of Johnson county, is the wife of Jack Jones; Lou, who died in Dallas as the wife of Haywood Dickey, and Mrs. Fount Jones, who resides in Parker county. The issue of William J. and Elizabeth Culberhouse is Cordelia, who died at the age of thirteen; Jonathan, of Parker county, Texas; Thomas Nelson; Samuel, of Indian Territory; Clint, of Hood county, Texas; Etta, deceased wife of "Sub" Darnaby, and Emma, who married Thomas Darnaby of Cleburne.

The farm in Johnson county served as the scene of T. N. Culberhouse's youthful life and his training in school was altogether of the rural sort. There was plenty of work on his father's two hundred acre farm and about his gin and he filled a niche about the place in any capacity. When near his majority he married and started life as a renter and in a limited way. When he came into Montague county he had a pony team and wagon and a few household effects and he located, in 1884, on what is now the Cleveland farm. For four years he continued to rent and later bought a tract of land in the neighborhood of Brushy creek school house. In 1898, he came to his present location at Pleasant Ridge. His farms embrace one hundred and sixty acres, a few acres of which are already set to fruit, and he is planning extensive additions which will eventually convert a cotton farm into a fruit farm.

March 7, 1878, Mr. Culberhouse married

Mary Susan Martin, a daughter of Elisha Martin, who came to Texas from Henry county, Tennessee, where Mrs. Culberhouse was born January 23, 1858. The other Martin children were: Gresham, of Montague county; Emma, deceased, married W. J. Callahan, of Montague county; William W., of Roger Mills county, Oklahoma; Earnest L., of Montague county; Silas S., of the same county; Effie, wife of Cyrus Rowland, of Weatherford, Oklahoma; and Uela, now Mrs. Charles Johnson, of Vernon, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Culberhouse's children are: Elisha Aldo, who married Trula Arnold and resides in Roger Mills county, Oklahoma; Walter L., who is with the parental home; Lilie E., wife of Walter Ditto, of Montague county, and Mary Alice and Katie E., young ladies at home. Hattie died at two years of age. Democracy states the Culberhouse political faith and in voting they do their whole duty as they see it. Mr. Culberhouse is a man of thrift and much enterprise and has ever done his duty to man.

JAMES N. STUART, a prominent man of affairs in Palo Pinto county, for over forty-five years identified with its industrial and business development, is at the head of the firm of J. N. Stuart and Sons, whose business interests center at the town of Strawn, but which extend pretty well all over the county. Mr. Stuart is a most representative old-time cattleman, merchant, capitalist, of the class which has accomplished most for the material welfare and upbuilding of this state. A man in the shadow of his seventieth year, Mr. Stuart was born in 1837, in Monroe county, Tennessee, a son of Richard and Iri (McCray) Stuart. This branch of the Stuart family is descended from the Mary Stuart ancestry of England and Scotland, and when its progenitors came to this country they settled first in Virginia and then later crossed over the mountains and settled in Tennessee, Kentucky, and other states to the west of the Old Dominion. When the son James was ten years old his parents moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, where they lived until the early part of 1859, when they

moved to Palo Pinto county, Texas, this early settlement making them one of the old-time families of the county. They settled on a place on Palo Pinto creek, about two miles a little south of east of the present town of Strawn, in the southwestern part of the county. Here the parents made for themselves a comfortable home, as far as that was possible in such pioneer surroundings, and here their last years were spent and death found them.

When James N. Stuart came to this county he was a young married man, with abundance of energy and great ambition to do well in the new country. He at once began the hard work which has been responsible for the development of his large material interests. In those early days, as is still true to a considerable extent, cattle was the foundation industry in West Texas, and it was in this business that Mr. Stuart got his start, and stock still forms the principal feature of the Stuart enterprises. Mr. Stuart remained on the home place with his parents until after their death, and in 1874 moved to his present home ranch, his residence being in what is now the town of Strawn, and was the first residence on the site of that town, which, however, was not established until the advent of the Texas and Pacific Railroad in 1881.

Mr. Stuart has seen and experienced many of the phases of pioneer history described on the various pages of this work. Preceding, during and subsequent to the Civil war, Palo Pinto county, though now situated so securely within the precincts of civilization, was exposed to the ravages and outlawry of the Indian tribes. The property of the settlers was never safe from the red men, and oftentimes in the defense of that the white men lost their lives. Mr. Stuart and the other members of his family suffered much from these depredations, which were not finally ended until the seventies; he has often protected his home with his trusty gun, has joined his neighbors in pursuit of cattle thieves, and can relate many incidents of the desultory Indian warfare which made Texas a battleground long after other parts of the United States had been en-

tirely conquered to civilization and peaceful industry.

In the days before the railroads Mr. Stuart made frequent trips over the old trail to Kansas with his cattle. As his operations extended he increased his land holdings, reaching northward from the home place, until now the Stuart estate comprises over fifteen thousand acres of land, with the town of Strawn its southern boundary, and for two sections in width extending north about half the length of the county. At one place a section and a half laps over into Stephens county. Ioni creek flows through the northern part of the estate, and Palo Pinto creek through the southern part. There are two ranch headquarters, at the north and at the south end of the domain, and besides the vast range afforded by this large amount of acreage, three small farms have been set aside for systematic cultivation in general farm and feed crops. The whole comprises one of the largest and richest ranches that now remains in Texas. In addition to this extensive acreage already mentioned, certain large bodies of land have been sold to the coal companies which have developed the now important coal mining industry of Strawn. Other parts of the Stuart ranch have prospects of coal, and these, taken in connection with the increasing value of lands in Palo Pinto county, make the Stuart holdings a very rich possession.

For many years Mr. Stuart was associated as partner with S. B. Strawn (whose history is given elsewhere) in the cattle business and, for a time, in the lumber business (Stuart and Strawn), and this firm donated much of the land on which the town of Strawn was built. Mr. Stuart is responsible for much of the progress and upbuilding of his home town, and during the early history of the town was connected with all the prominent business enterprises there. As his sons grew to young manhood the firm of J. N. Stuart and Sons was established, which company engaged extensively in mercantile undertakings, the last and perhaps the most important of which was their drug store. Mr. Stuart established the first





*Isaac Alderete*

lumber yard in the town, and he was also in the grocery, hardware and feed trade. Although these mercantile interests have of recent years been disposed of, the firm of J. N. Stuart and Sons is still continued in existence for the operation of the land and cattle business. This firm, so well known and exerting such a large influence throughout this section of the state, consists of Mr. Stuart and his four sons—Thomas B., Joseph P., William B. and S. James, each of whom has charge of a separate department of the business. All of these sons were born in Texas, and inherit the progressiveness and ability of their honored father. One of the specialties of the firm is the breeding of high-grade Durham cattle, and they have been foremost in this section of the state in grading up cattle. Also they are dealers in farms, ranches, live stock of all kinds, and town property.

A man of broad-gauge principles and general public spirit and enterprise, Mr. Stuart was also figured as a prominent factor in building up the educational and church institutions of Strawn, contributing to all such with the open-handed generosity so characteristic of the western cattleman. But during the past three or four years his activities have been very much limited, owing to a stroke of paralysis in his left side which has practically made him an invalid and necessitated a confinement that is particularly irksome to a man of vigorous physique who has always found his greatest pleasure in wholesome and strenuous activity. At the same time this sound constitution enables him to bear his present infirmity with much patience and courage.

Mr. Stuart has fraternal affiliations with the Knights of Pythias, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He was married in Lawrence county, Missouri, to Miss Sarah Allen, who was born in Giles county, Tennessee, and in babyhood was brought to Lawrence county by her parents. She is a sister of Mrs. S. B. Strawn. Mr. and Mrs. Stuart's children are the four sons who have already been mentioned.

ISAAC ALDERETE, filling the position of district clerk in El Paso, is a representative of one of the old Spanish families whose history has been connected with the town of Ysleta, El Paso county, for many generations. In fact his paternal ancestors resided there at a period remote in records that are extant at the present time. They lived there during the Mexican rule to the early Spanish regime. Ysleta is one of the oldest towns on the American continent and the Alderete family has been connected with its history probably from the earliest epoch in its development. Benigno Alderete, father of Isaac Alderete, was born at Ysleta about 1847 and for many years was one of the leading citizens of that place and vicinity. He has filled various positions of honor and trust, has been mayor, county commissioner and customs inspector of the United States and has likewise filled other offices, the duties of which have been discharged in a most capable and efficient manner. He is the owner of a large amount of the rich valley land in the Ysleta neighborhood, having nearly one hundred families living as tenants upon his different places and conducting their operation and improvement. He married Miss Espiridiona Gonzales, who died about twenty-five years ago. Her people were originally from Chihuahua.

Isaac Alderete was born in Ysleta and pursued his literary education in Jesuit College, at Las Vegas, New Mexico. He received his business training in El Paso, where for nine years he was connected with the Campbell Real Estate Company, beginning as clerk and bookkeeper and finally becoming general agent. In 1898 he resigned to make a race for clerk of the district court of the thirty-fourth and forty-first judicial districts, was elected and has been re-elected in 1900, 1902 and 1904. He possesses excellent qualifications for the office and moreover he exercises these so that he has proven a most capable official, and that he enjoys the entire confidence of the voting population is indicated by the fact that he has been four times chosen for the office.

Mr. Alderete was married to Miss Leonora Guera, who was born and reared in Ysleta, and they have two children, Isaac and Lucinda. Mr. Alderete also has three brothers and a sister, Frank G., Louis, Abraham and Leonora Alderete.

EDWARD ELMER CARHART, of Panhandle, a pioneer resident of Carson county, where he has been actively identified with business affairs since 1887, and for a number of years served as county treasurer, is the successful and enterprising druggist of the town. He has spent all his adult career in northwestern Texas, and has the honor of having been a pioneer in various undertakings in this part of the state.

Born at Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1863, he was a son of Dr. John W. and Theresa (Mumford) Carhart. His father, a native of New York state, moved from Massachusetts to Wisconsin about 1867. At that time he was a Methodist minister, and accordingly was stationed at various places, though principally at Racine and Oshkosh. He became a presiding elder in one of the Wisconsin conferences, and for many years occupied a prominent place in church affairs. Later in life, however, he took up the study of medicine and proved himself a very capable physician. He came to Texas in the early eighties and after a few years' practice at Lampasas moved to Austin, where he is now a well known and successful practitioner. He is a cousin of Captain I. W. Carhart of Clarendon, whose history appears elsewhere in this work, and also of Rev. L. H. Carhart, a prominent pioneer minister who came from Tennessee to West Texas as a minister and founded the town of old Clarendon in the latter seventies. Dr. Carhart lost his wife while the family lived in Lampasas.

Reared for the most part in the city of Oshkosh, Wisconsin, Mr. Carhart received the major portion of his education in that place. While still a boy he learned the printer's trade, and, with the assistance of his sister, founded and published the "Early Dawn," a weekly paper, at Oshkosh. In 1880 he went to Texas, it being his intention to seek his fortune in northwestern

Texas. With others he traveled in wagons from Gainesville west to old Clarendon, passing only three ranches on the entire route. At old Clarendon Mr. Carhart, though still but a boy in years, established the Clarendon "News," which has the distinction of being the first paper published in the Panhandle country. He continued to issue this journal for three years. Journalism was not in a very advanced stage in this part of the country at that time, and the first two or three numbers of the "News" were published back at Oshkosh, whence the copies were sent on to Clarendon; but finally enough of an outfit arrived so that all the paper could be published at home.

After disposing of his paper Mr. Carhart spent about two years on the range as a cowboy, and then went into the drug business at Clarendon. On discontinuing this he took employment with White & Company, general merchants and ranch outfitters at Clarendon. In the spring of 1887, a short time before the Santa Fe Railroad was completed to Panhandle city, and when that town was just starting up, White & Company sent Mr. Carhart to the embryonic town with a stock of goods for the purpose of establishing a store, which he took charge of as manager. Some time later, when White & Company were ready to leave this field, they sold the store and Mr. Carhart purchased a drug stock of J. D. Stocking, and has since so conducted it, with a high degree of success.

Carson county, since its organization in 1888 up to November, 1904, has had only two county treasurers. Judge J. C. Paul, who was the first, served until 1896, in which year Mr. Carhart received his first election to that office, and by re-election he served continuously until the close of 1904. In the latter year he declined another nomination for that office, and became a candidate for the office of county judge. He has had a long and honorable official career, and before coming to Carson county he was elected and served a term as county and district clerk of Donley county. During the Harrison administration he was appointed postmaster at Panhandle, and also continued to hold the office during the second Cleveland régime, altogether for eight years.



Mr. Carhart married, at Clarendon, Miss Stella Brewer, of an Indiana family that lived for many years at Sherman, Texas. The four children born of their happy union are John LeRoy, Nina May, Emma Opal, and Thelma Stella.

WILLIAM E. SANDERS, stockman at Lubbock, is one of the oldest settlers of the plains country, and it is not every day that one will run across a man who has been identified with the country for twenty-five years, beginning with a time when the buffaloes had not yet disappeared from their old-time haunts, displaced by the tame cattle owned and controlled by the civilizing white man. Mr. Sanders has been very successful in his enterprises, and is counted as one of the influential and financially well-to-do men of Lubbock county.

Born near Cleburne, Johnson county, this state, in 1862, he had the misfortune to be left an orphan at a very early age. His mother died when he was two weeks old, and his father, William Sanders, who was a native of Tennessee, and an early settler of Johnson county, Texas, was killed a short time after the mother's death, he being a soldier in the Confederate army. The orphaned son was then taken to Jack county, Texas, where he was under the care of his grandmother during his childhood years, and grew up on a farm. When twelve years old he left his grandmother and went to work on the cattle ranch of John Hensley in Jack county, Mr. Hensley being one of the prominent cattlemen of those days. In 1880 Mr. Sanders came out to the plains country and has lived here ever since. He brought with him some cattle of his own, and came out at the same time as did Mr. Hensley, who also brought a bunch of cattle, and with whose outfit Mr. Sanders was employed. They became pioneers of Crosby county, where at the time, besides Hensley's, there was only one other ranch within a hundred miles, that of William Slaughter. Fences were also unknown then, the country being open range from Fort Griffin clear to the New Mexico line, and the nearest railroad point was Fort Worth. The plains were dotted with herds of buffalo, antelope and wild mustang horses, and

in recalling how the country appeared at that time Mr. Sanders must rely almost entirely upon memory since the present era of progress has almost reconstructed even the landscape of West Texas.

Mr. Sanders lived in Crosby county till early in 1890, when he moved over into Lubbock county. His home and estate is three and a half miles north of Lubbock, where he has a section of rich land, and has made an unusual success as a stock farmer. He also has an excellent orchard, a garden, and other features of a purely agricultural country. His pretty residence is the more creditable to its builder when it is remembered that the lumber with which it was constructed was hauled one hundred and ten miles from the nearest railroad station. His stock are registered Herefords, and in all branches of his enterprise he shows great progressiveness and the most modern methods.

Mr. Sanders is a Royal Arch Mason, belonging to the chapter at Lubbock, and is a Knight of Pythias. His wife belongs to the Methodist church. Mr. Sanders was married at Estacado, Crosby county, to Miss Mattie McNeill, and they have three children, Earl, Hattie and Theta.

GEORGE P. WHITAKER. Near Cundiff, Jack county, and engaged with the cultivation of a Howard valley farm, and holding the peace of that orderly community in the hollow of his hand, is George P. Whitaker, the subject of this brief biographical notice. Having passed nearly a score of years in this fertile valley and in the locality adjacent to it, his industry, his integrity and his neighborly kindness have established him in the esteem and confidence of his fellows, and he is everywhere regarded as among the county's sincere and solid citizens. Though beaten by the storms of adversity and tossed by waves of misfortune he has "weathered the gale" and yet has faith to chant the praises of his county and the courage to bring victory out of apparent defeat.

From 1886 to 1894, Mr. Whitaker was occupied with the cultivation and improvement of a farm near Newport but continued misfortune finally undermined his capital and reduced him to a dependent at just about "the break" of life.

In the latter year he came to Howard valley to live, and to become the head of a new household and assume charge of his second wife's farm. Here, encouraged by the smile of fortune and his life brightened by the presence and help of a second family, he has taken a new hold on life, is the center of a new power in his community and promises a cheerful and happy old age.

In Maury county, Tennessee, July 5, 1843, George Petillo Whitaker was born. The family was introduced into that locality by his grandfather, John Whitaker, who went there from North Carolina, settled a new farm and died about 1836. John Whitaker married a Love, and their children were: David, Mark, William, Josephus, Larkin, Polly, wife of Petillo Patton; Sallie who married Washington Hardy, of Waco, Texas, and Susan who died unmarried.

William Whitaker was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1821, passed his childhood and youth upon his father's plantation and was married before he was of age to Susan, a daughter of Mr. Patton, a settler from North Carolina. Mrs. Whitaker was born in 1819 and died in 1899, while her husband passed away nine years before. Their children were: John, who was killed while on the picket line at Jonesboro, Georgia, in the Confederate army; George P., of this notice; Ophelia, who died young; Thomas, of Tennessee, likewise Samuel; Elizabeth, wife of Jesse Kennard, and Boone Whitaker, all of Maury county, Tennessee.

The country schools of his home county gave George P. Whitaker his education, and his father's plantation was the scene of his boyhood and youthful activities. He entered the Confederate service in 1861, enlisting in Company H, First Tennessee Infantry, Colonel Manney, Cheatham's Division and Corps. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia till the battle of Shiloh, when his regiment was transferred to the Tennessee army. Before his transfer he participated in the battles of Green Briar, Rich Mountain, Carrick's Ford and Sewell Mountain, and under General Jackson fought the engagement at Hancock, Maryland. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro—there becoming sick and being transferred, upon his

request, to the cavalry and assigned to General Forrest's command. He remained with this branch of the service till the end of the war, and surrendered with the famous leader at Gainesville, Alabama, in the spring of 1865, with only slight wound and two horses killed under him as his nearest casualty.

He resumed farming after the war and was drawn into the organization of negro regulators known as "Ku-Klux." The entry of the black man into politics led to this extreme measure on the part of the southern people and, in the heat of passion and while carrying out some of the commands of the order, many casualties occurred in the ranks of the new voters, for which it seemed that somebody must eventually suffer. Too radical measures caused a revulsion of sentiment, and a reaction set in during the seventies which threatened to imperil the personal liberty of some of the "Ku-Kluxers" and Mr. Whitaker got the consent of his mind to take up his residence in Texas. He came hither, in 1877, and located in Tarrant county, six miles north of Fort Worth. Coming into his new location without means, Mr. Whitaker was compelled to make the best of an embarrassing situation, and he contracted for a black-land farm of General Knight, but after working it a few years he decided to abandon the "waxy stuff" and undertake something in violent contrast to it, a sandy-land farm in Jack county, and with what results we have noted above.

August, 1865, Mr. Whitaker married Susan, a daughter of John Nicholson, a Maury county farmer. She died near Newport, Texas, in 1892, having become the mother of: John and Elizabeth, of Jack county, the latter now Mrs. Marsh Board; George, of Clay county, whose present wife was Miss Irene Jordon; Thomas, deceased; Bulah, wife of Robert Dove; Earnest, who married Maggie Johnson, both reside in Jack county and complete the list. April, 1894, Mr. Whitaker married Mrs. Martha Jones, widow of Thomas Jones, and a daughter of William Martin who came to Jack county from Lincoln county, Tennessee. Mrs. Whitaker was born in Alabama, in the month of June 1861, and, by her first marriage, is the mother of: George, of Jack county, who married Eula Mayfield, and

Veda and Almoa. She and Mr. Whitaker are the parents of: Bryan, Jo Bailey and Daniel Boone, three young and growing sons to provide for father and mother in age and extremity.

Mr. Whitaker became a Democrat with a vim when political conditions settled down after the war, and voted for Isham G. Harris for governor of Tennessee, when only eighteen years of age. He did not try to keep out of local politics when he came to Texas, and he has been a delegate to every Democratic convention held in Jack county in the past twenty years. He has been justice of the peace of his precinct for sixteen years, and executes the duties of his office in the best interest of peace and harmony everywhere. He was made a Mason in his native state, and took the chapter and council degrees and, in church matters, his name is on the rolls of the Cumberland Presbyterians.

JAMES R. LOVE. Well known as a successful farmer of Red river and esteemed as a citizen of the Riverland community is James R. Love, whose name appears at the introduction to this brief sketch. For a quarter of a century have his labors contributed to his own material expansion as well as to Clay county's development, and his presence here has given an impetus to the promotion of the public weal. Thirty-six years in the Lone Star state, connected with its agricultural interests and contributing to its intelligent population, is the record of James R. Love. He reached the state in 1867, a settler from McMinn county, Tennessee, where his birth occurred September 5, 1831. His parents were John M. and M. M. (Jameson) Love, native Virginia people who immigrated to Tennessee in early life where the wife and mother soon passed away. Their family consisted of George J., once a quartz mill man in California where he died, leaving a child in San Francisco; Martha died in Tennessee as the wife of S. E. Browder; John W. B. who died in Texas; Nancy M. married Matthew Potter and died in Benton county, Texas; and James R., our worthy subject.

James R. Love acquired a fair education in the country district of his day, and assumed the serious responsibilities of life at about eighteen years of age. Having been a farmer's son he

began life as a farmer himself, working for wages until his accumulations enabled him to attempt a more independent life. He was sober, industrious and ambitious and worked year after year without loss of time. In 1861 he married Annis, a daughter of Absalom Armstrong, a native of old Virginia, and with his young wife made his time count, as best he could, during and after the Civil war. When they cast their fortunes with Texas they invested their small means in Collin county land and were industrious farmers there till 1880, when he sold his farm and came to Clay county. Here Mrs. Love died in 1890, after helping to make a home on the raw but fertile prairie on Red river. Their first residence was a mere "dugout" and in this they lived just as happily and as contented as they did after their new and more modern home was erected. Corn, cotton and wheat have been the chief products of their farm. His tract of five hundred and fifty acres is an estate worthy many years of effort and on it he has lived well and made farming pay.

Mr. and Mrs. Love were companions together for twenty-nine years. She was born in 1837 and died leaving an issue of John A., of south Texas, a locomotive engineer; Robert S., of Motley county, Texas; Florence A., wife of J. W. Owens, of the same county; George F., of Beaver county, Oklahoma; and Sallie K., who married Alfred M. Smith and resides in Canon City, Texas.

Mr. Love did not do military duty during the rebellion, being situated so that his services as a civilian were of more import to his community than they would have been as a soldier. In early life he was a Whig, but became a Democrat on the issues of slavery and the war, and has remained so since, but yielding to the demands of the public service and supporting the best qualified men for local office. He managed the election in his precinct in Clay county for fifteen years and has served as school trustee. In domestic matters he has been a home-stayer, not even attending as much as all the important sessions of his Masonic lodge, but went to the meetings of the Methodist church, where he holds a membership regularly, unless ill health prevented.

MARVIN W. STANTON, practicing at the bar of El Paso, with a large and distinctively representative clientele that has placed his name prominently upon the judicial records of the county, was born in Whitfield county, Georgia, February 13, 1862, his parents being John W. and Lucinda (Hale) Stanton. He comes of the same ancestry as Hon. E. M. Stanton, secretary of war under President Lincoln, the latter being a cousin of John W. Stanton. The family originated in the south of Ireland and emigrated to America about the time of the Robert Emmett troubles. One of the brothers finally located in Ohio and founded the branch of the family to which E. M. Stanton belonged, while the other two brothers settled in Virginia and South Carolina respectively.

John W. Stanton was born in Tennessee, but his parents were from South Carolina. Removing at an early day to Georgia he spent the greater part of his life in that state, living first in Whitfield county and afterward in Gordon county. He was a soldier of the Confederate Army, which he joined at the beginning of the Civil war and eventually he became the captain of a company which was first under command of General Stonewall Jackson and later under General Lawton. Prominent and influential in political life as well he left the impress of his individuality upon the legislative history of the state and for ten years was a member of the general assembly of Georgia during the strenuous re-construction period, serving in both the upper and lower houses and taking an active part in framing the important legislation of that epoch. The name of Stanton street in El Paso was given in honor of Lieutenant Stanton, a West Point graduate and a cousin of John W. Stanton, who served in the Indian warfare in the southwest in the early '50s and was killed by the red men about 1857. Fort Stanton, New Mexico, was named in his honor and the street of that name in El Paso is so designated from the fort.

John W. Stanton was united in marriage to Lucinda Hale, a native of Virginia, and was a member of the Hale family of the Old Dominion, which, with other relatives comprised

an entire company of Confederate soldiers in the Civil war known as the dare devils, having distinguished themselves for remarkable courage and bravery at the first battle of Manassas. John W. and Lucinda Hale Stanton had six sons, and three daughters, the eldest being William L., of Los Angeles, California, who for a time was lieutenant under General Joseph Wheeler; Peyton L., living in Jerusalem, an author and man of letters; Edwin M., a prominent minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, Atlanta, Georgia; Judge C. Q., one of the early pioneers of El Paso, having come here in 1880 before the advent of railroads and was a prominent practitioner for several years, but left the city on the 1st of January, 1889, and is now living in Los Angeles, California; N. H., a government official in the internal revenue department; Celia married Captain Sylvester Watts, who served under General Joseph Wheeler for a time; Sarah J. married S. S. White, of Walnut Springs, Basque county, Texas; and Miss Mary Stanton, instructor in the El Paso High School and founder of the El Paso Library.

Although born in Whitfield county, Georgia, Marvin W. Stanton was reared in Gordon county and largely acquired his education there. He is a graduate of the University of Georgia, in which institution he prepared especially for the practice of surveying and civil engineering. He arrived in El Paso on the 12th of August, 1883, two years after the building of the railroad, and was engaged in surveying in this city and the adjacent territory. In 1884 he went to St. Louis, Missouri, to complete his legal studies in the law department of the Washington University, of which William G. Hammond, a distinguished legislator, was then a dean. In due course of time Mr. Stanton was graduated and in the meantime he received practical experience in law in the office of Medill, Hitchcock & Finklenberg, one of the prominent firms of that city, and was admitted to the bar at St. Louis in 1885. He first practiced there, but on the 8th of June, 1886, returned to El Paso, where he has since engaged in law practice. He is thoroughly familiar with all departments of jurisprudence and has



*W. W. Stanton*



a large, general practice, extending to all the courts of Texas and into New Mexico and Arizona as well. He prepares his cases with great precision and thoroughness, and in argument possesses a strength of logical deduction and clear, cogent reasoning that never fails to impress court or jury and seldom fails to win the verdict desired.

**ELIJAH STITH CUSENBARY.** In the subject of this sketch we have the founder of Murray, a modest farmer and one of the widely known citizens of Young county. His advent to the county dates from 1876 when he purchased the tract of land upon which the hamlet of Murray is situated and upon which his modest efforts at farming and stock raising have been since directed. The store is presided over by his thorough-going and industrious wife and she is the postmistress of the office founded in 1880, and named in honor of J. J. Murray, a leading citizen of the community of the early days.

Mr. Cusenbary came to Texas as a Missouri settler. On his way hither from eastern Texas he picked up a small bunch of cattle which he placed upon the open range here—some of them unprotected by brand—with the consequent loss that always prevailed under the practices of cattle men of that time. His early hopes led him to plan a career of stock raising on the open range indefinitely, never expecting to need any more land of his own than the quarter section he bought, but time changed this frontier, as it has all others, and within a few years the open range was closed and there seemed nothing better than to turn his attention to farming. Born in Jackson county, Missouri, December 25, 1850, Mr. Cusenbary was a son of Daniel Cusenbary who settled there very early, improved a farm and cultivated it successfully, and who was killed on the street in Independence by a federal soldier in 1863. The latter was born in Logan county, Kentucky, in 1800, entertained southern sentiments during the war and left a good estate at death. He was twice married and by the first wife had issue: Harrison D., of Arcadia, Oklahoma; James D., of Independence, Missouri;

John W., who died in Colorado; George K., of Los Angeles, California; Mary, who died in Jackson county, Missouri, as the wife of Thomas Funk; and Vincent C., deceased. For his second wife Daniel Cusenbary married Celia F. Robinson, a daughter of Colonel William Cogswell, originally from Kentucky. Mrs. Cusenbary passed away at the home of her son in Young county in 1904, having been the mother of William B. Robinson, who was killed during the war by federals and E. S. Cusenbary, the subject of this sketch.

Our subject grew up in Jackson county and knew the work of the farm from actual practice from boyhood. His educational advantages were fair and he came to his majority with a knowledge of the cardinal principles of an education. He first came to Texas at the age of eighteen and was employed on the cow range in Bosque county, and it was from this experience that his independent career can be said to date. Upon his marriage he at once settled in Cass county—he was then living in Missouri—and embarked in the business of raising hogs for the markets, but misfortune and losses so harrassed him that he was glad to quit the business, and he then decided to return to the Lone Star state.

With wife and two orphan children he set out by wagon and followed the trail down through Kansas and the Indian Territory, crossing Red river at Denison and coming leisurely along out to his destination on the head waters of Fish creek. Believing there was an opening for a store at the postoffice of Murray, Mrs. Cusenbary took active charge of the same when it was established and she is responsible for its conduct as Mr. Cusenbary is that of the farm.

January 5, 1873, Mr. Cusenbary married Mary Catherine Hopper, a daughter of John Henry Hopper, originally from the state of Kentucky. Mrs. Cusenbary was partially reared by her husband's mother, having been orphaned in childhood, and she has a sister, Mrs. Nora Atterbury, of Collingsworth county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Cusenbary have children: Mary L., wife of E. M. Tankersley, of Graham, with children, Ernie, Elijah, Andrew,

David Raymond, and Ewell Profit; Zephyr Rose, Daniel David, Caldwell C., a student in the Metropolitan College of Dallas.

Mr. Cusenbary has been one of the active men of the Murray community in the matter of church work and influence. The Baptists held meetings first in a log school house (in which Mrs. Cusenbary taught school when they first came), but this has been succeeded by a church edifice which Mr. Cusenbary helped to build.

WILLIAM J. MANTON. In the settlement of the far southwest, conservative New England has contributed sparingly of her vigorous young manhood, and the ready assimilation of those of her sons whose courage and fortitude enabled them to exchange the society of bosom friends and the comforts and conveniences of a model home for the barren waste of a practically unclaimed region on the frontier into one homogeneous social fabric peculiar to the occidant alone. In the settlement of Clay county Rhode Island has furnished the worthy subject of this article, and for a score of years have his efforts wrought in the substantial improvement of a home.

In 1879, William J. Manton left his native state and sought the prairies of the Lone Star state, establishing himself first in Fayette county where, near LaGrange, he devoted himself to pioneer farming. When he left that locality, three years later, he joined a force of linemen of the Fort Worth and Denver City Railway Company constructing telegraph line and he remained with this employment a year and a half, quitting the force at Quanah and returning to Bellevue, Texas, and soon thereafter taking possession of and beginning the work of improvement of his present farm. He purchased a section of raw land four and a half miles southeast of Bellevue, and the crude shanty he erected upon it for the habitation of his family was a two-room box house with dimensions fourteen by twenty-four, and this makeshift provided him with shelter and summer comforts until 1893, when it was remodeled and enlarged to the commodious farm cottage of the present. Fences enclosed his acres

in time, and the soil responded to the touch of the plow and yielded abundantly in season, and his animal industry became varied and numerous and included draft horses, cattle, hogs and sheep. His position among his brother farmers is one of thrift and substantial independence, and the inherent qualities of the man himself render his social position equally as conspicuous as that of his financial.

Not far from Providence, Rhode Island, William J. Manton was born May 14, 1855. Crawford J. Manton, Senior, was his father and Esther Wilbur was his mother. The father was the only child of William J. and Freelove (Jencks) Manton and in early life was cashier of the Lime Rock National Bank of Lime Rock. In later life he was foreman of the lime-burning plant of a Providence concern and he died in 1892 at seventy years of age. He was a native of Rhode Island and his father and his wife's father, David Wilbur, were early settlers there and of English ancestry. Esther Manton died in 1886, being the mother of: Freelove, wife of Frank Draper, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island; William J., of this review; Daniel, of Lime Rock, Rhode Island; Lydia, who married Thomas Angell, of Riverside, Rhode Island; Crawford, of Salesville, and Thomas, of Berkeley, Rhode Island.

William J. Manton was brought up in the country and the public schools, Scofield Commercial School and Amherst College gave him his educational equipment. He was a sophomore when he left Amherst and thus liberally equipped he turned his attention to the real sober issues of life. Vivid accounts of the opportunities in the southwest for young men beginning life enlisted his interest and induced him to come hither and it is now more than a quarter of a century since he was first enumerated with a Texas census. He was first married in LaGrange, in 1882, his wife being Lucy Manton, a daughter of Edward Manton and a sister of Mrs. Dr. Gault, of Bellevue, Texas. Mrs. Manton survived until 1889, when she passed away, leaving children: Sarah M., wife of Professor C. A. Cooper, of Bellevue; Crawford, Esther, Edward and Catherine.

October 22, 1903, Mr. Manton married Mrs.



M. H. Fowler, a daughter of W. J. and Mintie (Hern) Briggs, the father of New York birth and the mother born in Maine Mrs. Manton was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, and was married in Colorado Springs, Colorado, to Mr. Fowler. She came to Texas in 1892 and the same year Mr. Fowler died. For six years she was head nurse in the Fort Worth sanitarium of Doctors Walker and Adams, leaving the institution in 1903. She has a daughter, Helen Fowler, and by her presence the domestic life of Mr. Manton has been strengthened and sustained and an atmosphere of good cheer and good will ramifies and pervades his household.

CORNELIUS H. HOWARD, who figures as one of the leading stock farmers of Montague county, Texas, was born in Johnson county, Tennessee, September 5, 1865, son of James C. and Susan (Shawn) Howard, both natives of Tennessee. Samuel Howard, the grandfather of Cornelius H., also born in Tennessee, was the son of a native of Ireland who had emigrated to this country and pioneered in Tennessee. Samuel Howard was a soldier in the war of 1812. By occupation he was a farmer and iron worker, and also owned and ran a saw mill. He was a Union man and during the war of the Rebellion had to hide in the mountains for safety. Both armies foraged his estate, destroying his property by fire and theft, and he found his fortunes sadly depleted when the war was over. He owned only one slave and to him he gave a farm. For many years Samuel Howard was a deacon in the Primitive Baptist church. His children, ten in number, were as follows: Mary, James C., William, Rachael, David, Sarah, Matilda, Samuel, Barbara and Joseph. James C. Howard spent his boyhood days assisting his father on the farm and in the mill and iron works, and also carried the mail on horseback, his father having mail contracts. After his marriage he settled on a farm his father furnished him, and was engaged in farming and running a foundry and was prospering when the war came on. During the war he took government contracts and was detailed, with thirty men, as manager

of his own foundry, the supplies from which went to the Confederacy. When his resources were exhausted and he failed, he was ordered to the front, and was being marched away when he made his escape. He remained with the Federal army for protection until the close of the war, and never took up arms on either side. After the close of hostilities he returned home to find devastation on every hand. He resumed farming and remained in Tennessee until 1869, when he sold out for what he could get and gave the proceeds to friends who had helped him in time of need, and he rigged up a two-horse team and moved to Davis county, Indiana. There he rented a farm. Four years later, in 1873, he moved to Texas, and located in Red River valley above Spanish Fort, where he continued farming on rented land and in that way raised four crops. Then he and his eldest son, Isaac, bought land and improved a farm, and later, he purchased his son's interest, and remained at the homestead during the rest of his life, surrounded by comfort and plenty in his old age, the result of his years of toil. He died in December, 1891. He was a man of sterling worth and in the several communities in which he lived he enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him. His widow is living at this writing, on the homestead, which is in charge of her son John. She is a daughter of Isaac Shawn, of German descent, by occupation a farmer, and religiously a Baptist, who spent his life in Tennessee. His children were Adam, Peter, Betty, William, Caleb, Susan, Alexander, Catherine, Albert and Rebecca. James C. and Susan Howard had ten children, namely: Mollie, wife of C. Holt of Montague county; Mrs. Elizabeth Humphrey; Isaac H., a prominent farmer; Samuel E., a well-known stock farmer; Mrs. Emmer Utley; Noah J., also engaged in the stock business; Albert C., who died at the age of twenty-two years; Cornelius H., the direct subject of this review; John C., who has charge of the home farm; and Mrs. Ida Dumford.

Cornelius H. Howard moved with his parents to Indiana and to Texas. His first employment away from home after he was grown

was at Henrietta, in a livery stable, where he worked for Mr. Utley. Later he went to Indian Territory. He had bought a few cattle which he took with him, and there commenced the real struggle for himself in 1887. He worked on a ranch for wages two years, all the time looking after his cattle, and saving his money and adding to their number. At the end of two years he leased some land and did some farming, and in 1891 he married. He remained there until 1901, successfully raising and dealing in cattle, and farming. In 1901 he returned to Texas and located near Spanish Fort in Montague county. His first purchase of land was seven hundred and sixty-one acres, to which he has since added until now he owns one thousand and four acres. He has remodeled and erected buildings, including a large and comfortable residence; has planted an orchard, etc., and made various other improvements, and has one hundred and forty acres under cultivation, most of it rented. He raises stock now not only on his farm but also grazes cattle in the territory. His whole attention has been given to farming and stock raising, and he has never aspired to anything in the way of political or public life. He casts his franchise with the Democratic party, and he and his wife worship at the Methodist church, of which they are worthy members.

Mr. Howard married, in 1891, Miss Anna E. Lovett, who was born in Texas, daughter of Taylor and Betty (Cox) Lovett, now residents of Oklahoma, her father a native of Mississippi and her mother of Texas. Mrs. Howard is the eldest of seven children, the others being Robert E., Laura, Andrew, Julia, Cloud and Elsa. The children of Cornelius H. and Anna E. Howard are: Bertha, born Nov. 3, 1891; Osa, September 15, 1893; Albert, December 2, 1895; Valentine, February 14, 1898; William, September 15, 1901; and Leska, November 3, 1903. They lost one child, Ida, the fourth born, at the age of one year.

JOHN D. MORRIS, interested in farming on Post oak Prairie in Montague county, was born in Polk county, Texas, January 6, 1839. He comes of good old revolutionary stock. His pa-

ternal grandfather was Demorris Morris, a native of Georgia, who espoused the cause of the colonies in the war for independence. He married a Miss Enlo, who belonged to a prominent family of Georgia. Among their children was Burl Morris, who was born at Atlanta, Georgia, and was reared in that state. He afterward went to Alabama and subsequently to Mississippi, where he was married to Miss Mary Gibbs, a native of Alabama and a daughter of John L. Gibbs, who came to Texas in 1851, settling in Trinity county, where he was successfully and extensively engaged in farming until his death. In politics he was a staunch Democrat, filled various county offices, including that of deputy sheriff. He was also justice of the peace for a number of years and constable for some time. He belonged to the Baptist church and his life was ever honorable and upright. He took great enjoyment in hunting in early days and was a crack shot. His children were: Mary, who became Mrs. Morris; Stephen, who served in the Confederate army; Thomas, who was killed in the war; Richard, who died of illness in the army; Daniel, who was also a Confederate soldier; Zelpha; Susan; Martha; and John, who likewise served with the Confederate troops.

Following his marriage Burl Morris began farming in Mississippi but in 1828 took up his abode as a pioneer settler in Polk county, Texas, and assisted materially in the early development and progress of that section of the state. He pre-empted land there and developed a good farm. In connection with its improvement he carried on stock raising and met with a fair measure of success. His house was situated on one of the old thoroughfares and mail routes and he kept a stage stand. Thus he became known to all the visitors and emigrants to that part of the state. He was a man of social nature, charitable and kindly and enjoyed having his friends around him. His many excellent traits of character made his example well worthy of emulation. He was a staunch Democrat and died at the old homestead in 1848 at the age of sixty-one years. His wife passed away in 1861. They had five children: William J., who served in the Civil war, was twice wounded and for nine months was a prisoner of war; John D.; Wash-

ington, who was also a member of the Confederate army; Mrs. Mary A. Robinet; and Matilda, the wife of R. J. Wilkinson. The three brothers served as soldiers of the south in the Civil war and the two sisters made clothing for the troops at the front, thus proving equally loyal to the Confederacy.

John D. Morris was reared to farm pursuits and acquired a common school education. He remained with his mother and assisted in keeping the family together until the opening of the Civil war, when he responded to the country's call and enlisted in Company H, Tenth Texas Cavalry. The regiment was attached to the Trans-Mississippi department with Walter P. Lane in command and Mr. Morris took part in all of the important battles under General Price and other commanders. He was never wounded nor taken prisoner and at the time of General Lee's surrender was near Galveston, after which the regiment disbanded and returned home. His brother, W. J., however, was less fortunate. After being in a hospital at Atlanta, Georgia, for some months, from a bad wound, he hobbled on crutches from Atlanta to Kaufman county, Texas, that being his only means of getting home. He was often in the thickest of the fight and again was stationed on the lonely picket line but never faltered in the performance of any duty property. Mr. Morris recalls some of the hardships of war and with the same fearlessness and courage has undergone the trials and deprivations of pioneer life. When the war ended he returned home and resumed farming and cattle raising. He was married in 1866 and continued business in Van Zandt county until he removed to Williamson county, where he spent ten years. He then sold out and came to Cooke county, where he lived for seven years. In 1882 he came to Montague county and is yet living on Postoak Prairie. Here he bought a farm which he has since conducted, giving his attention to general agricultural pursuits and has a well improved that was assigned him. He bravely met the hardships of pioneer days, saying that they made forks out of cane and used a hoe for a griddle on which to do their cooking.

On the 8th of February, 1866, Mr. Morris was married to Miss Mary J. McEnturff, who was

born in Van Zandt county, Texas, September 16, 1845, a daughter of Abram B. and Mary (Parsons) McEnturff, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Missouri. They came to Texas in 1839 and were honored pioneer people of that state, settling in Van Zandt county before it was organized. In that work Mr. McEnturff aided. The first courthouse there was of logs and he was a member of the first jury of the first court which convened in the county. The McEnturff family has become very numerous and its representatives have been leading people in social and political circles and in the moral development of the state. The father gave his energies to agricultural pursuits and lived a life of honor and uprightness, passing away on the old homestead. His children were: Betsy A., George W., Mrs. Mary J. Morris, William and John.

Mr. and Mrs. Morris are the parents of eight children; George W., who is in the Indian Territory; Mrs. Mary R. A. Davenport; Barclay, who died at the age of twenty-seven years; Alabama; Maxie, a farmer; Lee, the wife of J. McCollum; Jolly, an agriculturist; and Jennie R., the wife of L. Henly. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Missionary Baptist church, and he votes with the Democracy. They occupy an enviable position in social circles and their own home is noted for its generous hospitality and pleasing entertainment. The circle of their friends is extensive and all who know them entertain for them warm regard.

W. H. COOKE, president and cashier of the Citizens Bank at Clarendon, has been identified with this town and with Donley county ever since their organization, and his prominence as a business factor and as a public-spirited citizen has done no little for the cause of progress and advancement along all lines of activity. He is essentially a business man, has made the management of commercial and financial affairs the principal occupation of his life and the line in which he has won his principal success, and having lived in Texas since he was twenty-one years old he is a typical man of affairs and a representative of the progressive element which has done most for the welfare of Northwest Texas.

Mr. Cooke was born in Athens, McMinn county, Tennessee, February 14, 1855. His father, Judge J. B. Cooke, a native of North Carolina, but who was reared in east Tennessee, studied law and became a leading attorney at Athens before the war, representing McMinn county in the state legislature. He was colonel of the Fifty-ninth Tennessee Regiment of the Confederate army, and was a loyal and devoted son of the south throughout the war. After the war he removed with his family to Chattanooga, where he became a member of the law firm of Van Dyke, Cooke and Van Dyke, and was elected and served as one of the judges of the supreme court of Tennessee. His death occurred at Chattanooga, in 1899, when he was eighty years old. His wife, Penelope (McDermott) Cooke, was the daughter of a prominent planter of Monroe county, Tennessee, and she died at Chattanooga in 1875.

Mr. Cooke's early boyhood days were spent, during the war period, on Tellico plantation, his mother's old home in Monroe county, and, after the war, at Chattanooga. His educational advantages were ample, three years being spent in study at East Tennessee University in Knoxville. In 1876, when he was an ambitious young man of twenty-one, he came to Texas and became a clerk in the employ of C. D. Cates, a merchant at Decatur, Wise county. Decatur was the home of T. Waggoner, the millionaire cattleman, who soon offered the energetic young clerk a job on one of his ranches, and the latter, after working and showing his mettle in the capacity of cowboy, became one of Mr. Waggoner's foremen, and continued in the great cattleman's employ for several years, mostly on the ranch in Wichita and Wilbarger counties. In 1887 Mr. Cooke came to Clarendon, in which year the town had its inception, and he has been one of its leading citizens ever since. For the first two years he was book-keeper and cashier for the Wood-Dickson Mercantile and Banking Company, but in 1889 he helped organize and became cashier of the Bank of Clarendon, of which Colonel Charles Goodnight, the noted cattleman, was president. He remained with that institution until 1892, when he was elected county and district clerk of Donley county, and he filled this office for eight

consecutive years, being elected four times. In 1899 he and his associates organized the Citizens Bank, with E. A. Kelly, of Leavenworth, Kansas, as president, and Mr. Cooke became cashier. When Mr. Kelly retired from the presidency Mr. Cooke assumed the positions of both president and cashier, and is at the present time manager of this bank, which is a flourishing financial institution, and enjoys an especially large patronage among the cattlemen and other large interests of this section.

During his boyhood and while still at home Mr. Cooke took much interest in the study of law, and did considerable reading in his father's office. And while county and district clerk he attained added familiarity with legal business, both through reading and his associations in the district court, and in August, 1900, he passed the necessary examinations and was admitted to the bar by Judge H. H. Wallace. He has had no intention of engaging in active practice, but has found his legal knowledge and skill of great value to him in his own business.

Mr. Cooke is a member of the Presbyterian church, and affiliates with the Masons and the Knights of Pythias, he also takes great interest in the welfare of the United Confederate Veterans, and in 1905 was appointed an aide de camp on the staff of the Fifth Brigade, United Confederate Veterans, by B. B. Paddock, general commanding. He was married in 1886 at Harrold, Texas, to Miss Hallie Moore, who was born in Kentucky. They have lost by death a little daughter, Hallie, and their seven living children are: W. H. Cooke, Jr., Thomas B., Julia Penelope, Frances Melissa, Mary Swaney, Eugene Allen and Helen.

ROBERT W. CRAWFORD, M.D., capably practicing medicine and surgery at Muenster, Texas, and also the head of the firm of J. S. Crawford & Company, dealers in general merchandise and grain and cotton buyers, was born in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, March 11, 1866. He was reared on his father's plantation and acquired a good elementary education in the common schools, after which he engaged in teaching for one term. His youth was passed under the parental roof, his parents being Thomas J. and Susan Crawford, the for-

mer a native of South Carolina and the latter, of Mississippi, in which state their marriage was celebrated. They were distantly related, being about fourth cousins. Thomas Crawford was a son of Robert Crawford, a native of Scotland and a representative of an honored family of that land. With two brothers Robert Crawford emigrated to America, one settling in the state of New York, one in Pennsylvania, while Robert took up his abode in South Carolina. This was during the colonial epoch in our country's history, and Robert Crawford served in the American army throughout the Revolutionary war, after which he made a permanent settlement in South Carolina, becoming an extensive landowner and prominent planter there. He prospered in his business undertakings, acquired a handsome competence and his death occurred upon the old homestead in his adopted state. In his family were seven sons, all of whom served in the Civil war: David and Wesley, who were killed while in the army; Thomas; Franklin; Henry; John H.; and Samuel.

Of this family Thomas and John settled in Mississippi, becoming prominent planters and slave owners of that state. Thomas filled some federal appointments before the Civil war but he strongly advocated the principles of secession and his influence was for the Confederacy. At the opening of hostilities he assisted in raising the Second Regiment and was chosen captain of his company, serving throughout the war. The regiment was assigned to the Army of the Virginia and he was always on active duty, frequently in the front ranks. He took part in many skirmishes and hotly contested engagements, including the battles of Manassas and Gettysburg and the seven days battle before Atlanta. He was in nearly all of the engagements that were fought on Virginia soil and he was three times wounded, first by a bullet in his hip, second by a bullet in his shoulder, and on the third occasion a bullet pierced his elbow. He remained in the hospital, however, only as long as he was forced to do so. He never fully recovered from the wound in his hip, which occasioned him considerable trouble throughout his entire life. On one occasion, although he was not wounded, his hat was pierced by nine bullets, showing that he had

various narrow escapes. He was never a prisoner but he saw hard service and underwent many of the deprivations of war. Following the surrender he returned to Mississippi and joined his family. He found that his two hundred negroes had been freed and that nearly everything upon his farm was gone, much valuable property having been destroyed, while his teams had been taken and his plantations altogether badly demoralized. He soon began the work of re-construction, however, and again placed his plantation in good condition. As the years passed by he prospered. The fact that he was a kind and faithful master is indicated by the fact that some of his slaves never left him even after they were granted their freedom. In this community he was recognized as an enterprising business man and was prominent and popular. His fellow townsmen recognizing his worth frequently called him to fill offices of honor and trust. He served as chancery clerk for a number of years, several times represented his district in the state legislature and was widely known and highly respected. He left the impress of his individuality for good upon the public life of the state and moreover he was numbered among the consistent and exemplary members of the Masonic fraternity and of the Presbyterian church. In the latter he served as elder for more than twenty years and he was a delegate to the Presbytery at New Orleans, where he was taken ill. Returning to his home he died in 1900. His wife yet survives and now finds a good home with her son, Dr. Crawford, at the age of sixty-two years. The old homestead in Mississippi has been sold and she is now comfortably situated in Texas. Mrs. Crawford is also a worthy Presbyterian. She was a daughter of Samuel Crawford, who was born in Alabama and settled in Mississippi, where he became a leading planter, having a large and valuable tract of land. His entire life was devoted to agricultural pursuits and he never sought nor desired office. He held membership in the Primitive Baptist church. His children were: Jane, who became the wife of Captain T. Williams; W. H. D., who served throughout the Civil war; and Mrs. Susan Crawford, who is now the only one living.

Unto the parents of Dr. Crawford were born

seven children: Jane C., who is now Mrs. Dav-  
enport and resides in Mississippi; Robert W. of  
this review; John S., who is a partner of his  
brother Robert in the mercantile business, in  
Muenster; Thomas H., a practicing physician of  
Austin, Texas; Maggie P.; Dwight W., who is  
a merchant at Fort Worth, Texas; and Ervin,  
a grain dealer of Muenster, Texas. All were  
reared in and now affiliate with the Presbyterian  
church. Robert W. Crawford, after completing  
his education and teaching one term of school in  
Mississippi, came to Texas. He lived at Vernon  
and for two years read medicine under the di-  
rection of Drs. Jonas and Robertson, pursuing  
a full course of lectures at Vanderbilt University  
at Nashville, Tennessee. He was graduated  
from that institution in 1893, after which he re-  
turned to Vernon, Texas, where he remained  
for a short time. In the spring of 1893 he came  
to Muenster, where he began the practice of his  
profession, giving his entire attention to the mas-  
tery of practical science and to the capable per-  
formance of his daily duties. His close attention  
to business and his able service won him the  
confidence of the colony of people at this place  
and the residents over a large surrounding coun-  
try. He has a well equipped office with all mod-  
ern appliances and practices along scientific lines  
both as a physician and surgeon, meeting with  
his education and skill the needs of the people,  
his success being displayed in the liberal patron-  
age accorded him. For six years he gave his un-  
divided attention to his studies and practice and  
then joined his brother John S. in opening a gen-  
eral merchandising establishment, which they yet  
conduct under the firm name of J. S. Crawford  
& Company. They also operated a mill until it  
was destroyed by fire. They buy produce of all  
kinds and make a specialty of buying grain and  
cotton, handling the two latter commodities in  
large quantities. They also operate an elevator  
and the members of the firm are prominent deal-  
ers in Muenster. Dr. Crawford never neglects  
his professional duties under any circumstances  
but when not engaged with active practice gives  
his attention to his other business interests and  
investments. His success in every way has been  
almost phenomenal for when he started out on his  
own account his capital was very limited and he

has won an excellent reputation and accumulated  
a large property in Muenster. He also has two  
fine farms in addition to his large mercantile,  
grain and cotton interests. The town of Muen-  
ster was founded by a colony of German emi-  
grants, the original promoters of this German  
Catholic colony being the Fleuscher brothers,  
natives of Westphalia, Germany, who on emigrat-  
ing to America first located in Iowa. They came  
to Texas in 1889 and secured the agency for  
twenty-two thousand acres of land belonging to  
Jot Gunter and Mr. Wellesley. They they adver-  
tised and they succeeded in planting a colony  
here. The town was platted in 1889 and they  
gave it the name of the principal town in the  
Westphalia province of Germany—Muenster.  
Soon German colonists from Iowa and other  
states began to arrive and in 1890 quite a goodly  
number of families had settled here and in the  
spring of that year began the erection of a suit-  
able place for worship, putting up a frame struc-  
ture. The first priest was Father Blume. The  
congregation was making rapid progress along  
various lines of activity, when, in 1891, the house  
of worship was destroyed by a wind storm. A  
second edifice was erected which is now used for  
a school house. It continued to serve as a church  
until 1895, when they began the erection of a  
more elaborate church edifice of brick. It is  
today one of the best structures of the kind in  
northern Texas, and is elaborately furnished.  
There is also a handsome and commodious parish  
residence and a fine hall. There are likewise  
two good schools, the parish school and the pub-  
lic school in town and since the establishment of  
the colony great progress has been made here in  
all desirable lines. The church communicants  
number one hundred and fifty-four families or  
about twelve or fifteen hundred members in all.  
The colony is increasing rapidly, people coming  
to Muenster from Germany and from the dif-  
ferent states of the Union. The town of Muen-  
ster was platted in 1889 and in 1905 the popu-  
lation was eight hundred and fifty. The Missouri,  
Kansas & Texas Railroad runs through the town  
and there are three elevators, a cotton gin, two  
hotels, blacksmith shops, implement store, three  
general stores, two grocery stores, two hardware  
stores, one bank, five saloons and a lumber yard.

Business interests of all kinds are flourishing here and although many of the colonists come with very small means they have met with success and are in comfortable circumstances, many having fine farms which are well improved. They are also buying more land from time to time and the farms are now adorned with large and attractive residences, big barns, windmills and all the accessories of model farm property.

Dr. Crawford, who has resided in Muenster from an early period in its development, was married at Henrietta, Texas, to Miss Ida Sims, who was born at Council Grove, Kansas, in 1880 and is a daughter of John Sims of the state of New York, who came west at an early day, making his way to Texas. He did much trading in stock at a time when it was sparsely settled, when the Indians were still numerous in this portion of the state and when game of all kinds was plentiful. Later he settled at Council Grove, Kansas, where he engaged in merchandising for a number of years. During that time he also served as high sheriff of the county and was one of the highly respected, prominent and popular people of his locality. He is a broad-minded, active business man and an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. He held membership in the Masonic fraternity. His wife died in Kansas in 1898, and in 1900 he removed to Texas, where he is now engaged in the cattle business, his home being in Beaver county. His children are: Emma, now the wife of John S. Crawford, of Muenster; James W., a ginner at Myra, Texas; Ida, the wife of Dr. Crawford; and John, who is with his father in Beaver county, Texas. This union has been blessed with two interesting children: Margaret S., who was born November 14, 1903; and John T., who was born August 16, 1905. Both Dr. and Mrs. Crawford have a wide circle of friends in the community and he has commanded uniform confidence and respect by reason of his capability in his profession and his unflinching allegiance to high and manly principles.

JOHN M. HANNA. The citizens of Stanford and other communities in Texas have met different conditions than are found in old established towns. When systems of government are

thoroughly organized, business placed upon a safe and sure foundation and the educational and religious development of the people constitutes the result of a definite plan of action and systematic organization, the business man who comes to such a community has but to concentrate his energies upon the upbuilding of his individual interests. Those who come to a new community, however, have to divide their time between the upbuilding of the town and their private affairs. Judge Hanna is one whose efforts in behalf of public improvement and progress have been far reaching and beneficial and who at the same time has controlled his individual interests as to win a gratifying measure of success. A native of Christian county, Kentucky, he resided there until 1881. His father, Stephen Hanna, was a farmer of that locality and was a native American but was of Scotch parentage. John M. Hanna was reared on his father's farm and attended the old time schools until he had passed the period of his youth, when he became a student at Elkton, Kentucky, and afterward in Bethel College, a Baptist school at Russellville, Kentucky.

When his education was completed Mr. Hanna spent a short time at farm work but his health began to fail and he decided to seek a change of climate in the hope of being benefited thereby. After making preparations for the journey he went to the Mississippi river and embarked upon a steamer at Tyrene, just below Memphis, whence he proceeded southward to New Orleans, and from there fifty miles by rail to Brashear City, Louisiana. At the latter place he boarded a steamer bound for Galveston, Texas, whence he made his way to Bremond, at that time the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. He continued the journey by stage to Waco and on to Belton, Bell county, where he made a location. There he hired to a man, going to Abilene, Kansas, with a bunch of cattle. He sought that employment for the sake of living out in the open air and roughing it after the experiences on such a trip, and he arrived at the end of his journey greatly refreshed and benefited by the outdoor life.

Returning to Belton, Mr. Hanna joined the Texas minutemen, an independent organization

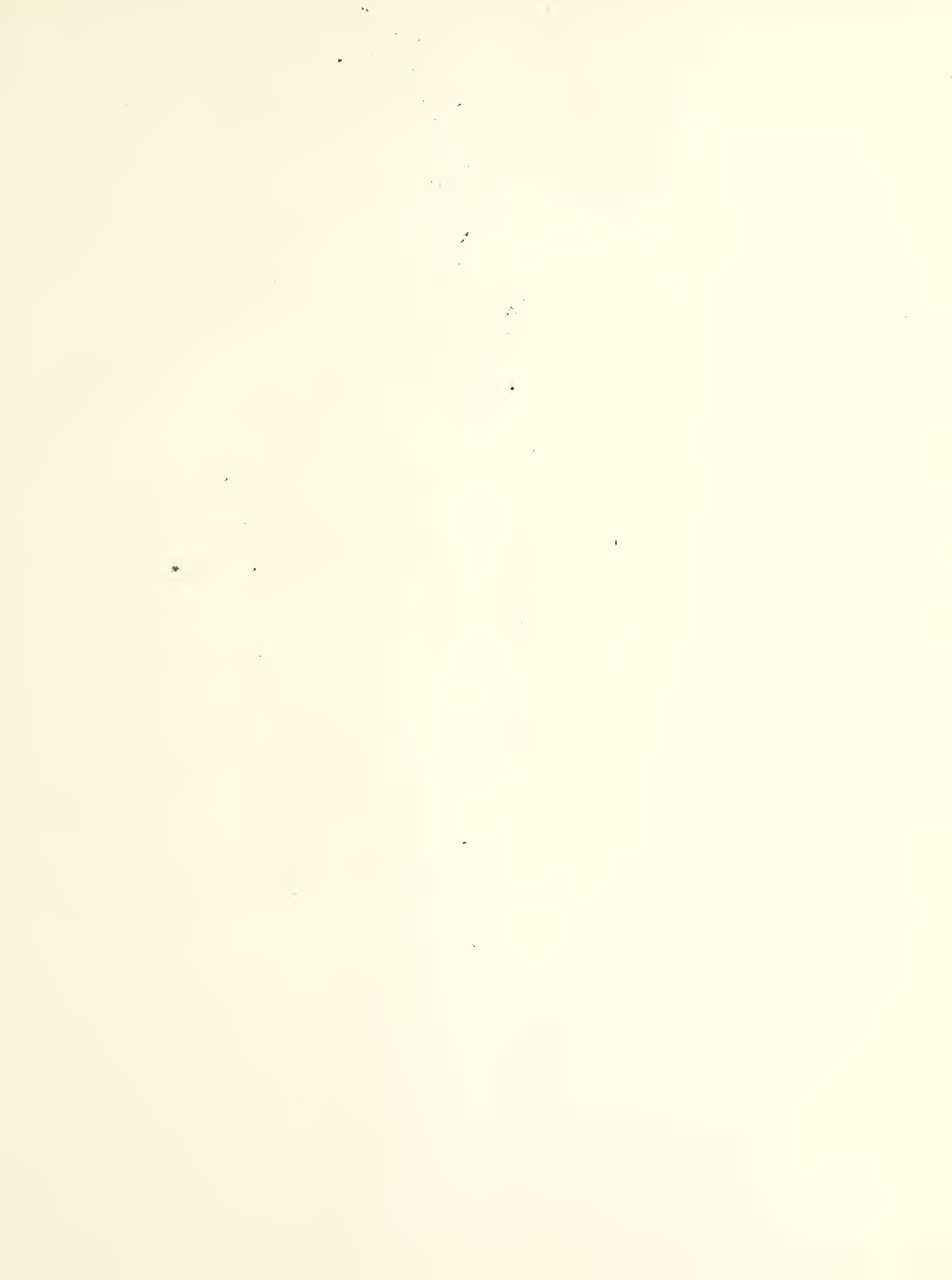
which was supported by private individuals to act in conjunction with the regular rangers in defending the country against lawlessness of all kinds, including Indian depredations. The company was organized in Brown county and from there went to Fort Griffin and reported to the commander of the government troops stationed there. The command was detailed for scouting expeditions in the west and southwest and went to Fort Chadbourne and thence to Fort Concho near San Angelo, Mr. Hanna remaining with the organization for eight months. After severing his connection with the troops he hired an interpreter and started an independent trip of his own on horseback into Mexico, going by way of San Antonio, Fort Ewell, Laredo and on to Monterey. He remained there for two months, after which he returned by way of San Antonio and on to Goliad, where he located a sheep ranch, conducting it from February until September, 1875. He then started for his own home in Kentucky, but while en route was delayed at Indianola for eight days on account of high water and the flooded condition of the country. At that point he rendered valuable service in the care of the dead and injured. Finally he took a steamer at Indianola for New Orleans and reached home in due season greatly improved in health. In fact such was the change in his appearance that his own father, his sweetheart nor the old Baptist clergyman who years before had baptized him did not recognize him.

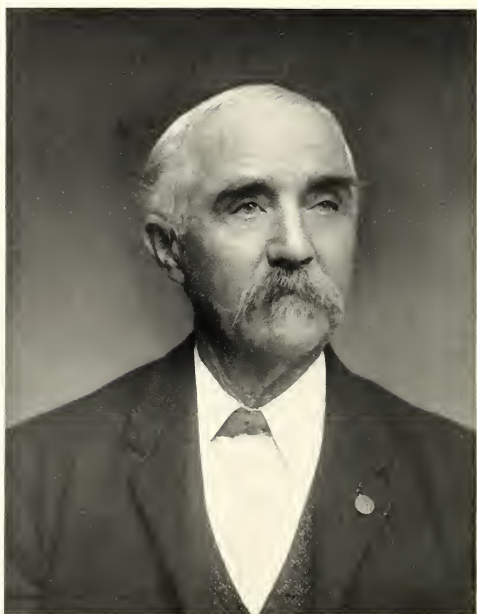
In November of that year John M. Hanna was married to Miss Nannie Penick, a native of Kentucky, and they remained in that state until 1881. when, fearing a return of his old troubles that had caused his ill health, and also prompted by the interest which had been aroused in him for Texas during his stay in this state, he returned and has since remained here. He reached Abilene on the 14th day of May, and after making a general survey of the surrounding country finally located land in Jones county. Here he embarked in the stock business, dealing principally in cattle and horses, the latter bringing a high price that year. Everything appeared very favorable for the business and with strong courage and determination Mr. Hanna began in the cattle industry in the west. He was the first to

bring into the county a thoroughbred bull and he turned his attention to the raising of a higher grade of stock. Later, however, the price of cattle went down and the business becoming unprofitable he finally sold his stock and turned his attention to real estate operations, to which he has since practically given his attention. He first located at Anson, Jones county, where he remained until Stamford was created in the spring of 1900, when he changed his residence to the latter place. During the early period of his residence in Anson he was in partnership with L. M. Buie in the real estate business, which connection was continued from 1888 until February, 1895, when they divided their interests, Judge Buie taking the real estate department of the business, while Judge Hanna remained in charge of the abstract department. He then continued in the abstract business until 1892, when he sold his set of books. He is now in partnership with E. B. Williams in the real estate business at Stamford under the firm style of J. M. Hanna & Company, this relation having been maintained for a year. He is thoroughly conversant concerning property values and has negotiated many important realty transfers.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hanna have been born two children: Forman G. Hanna, who is now located at Globe, Arizona; and Maude, the wife of W. A. Biard, of Ladonia, Texas. Judge Hanna had the misfortune to lose his wife on the 18th of November, 1904. She was devoted to the welfare of her family and was a lady whose many excellent traits of heart and mind endeared her to all with whom she came in contact. Mr. Hanna has been a member of the Baptist church since seventeen years of age, faithful to its teachings and its principles. He is also identified with the Knights of Pythias, his membership being with the lodge in Stamford. He has led a busy, useful and upright life, being held in high regard for his genuine worth and successful accomplishment. He is well versed in the geography of western Texas and has taken an active part in many of the stirring events relating to its early history. Since locating in Jones county he has been an active figure in bringing forward its just claims to the outside world and in presenting the great advantages of this particular section







JOHN T. CUNNINGHAM

as an ideal farming country. It is a conceded fact that through his personal efforts large numbers of settlers have been induced to come to this state and make this section of Texas their permanent abode, the number now including many of the most progressive, valued and prominent citizens of Jones county.

JOHN THOMPSON CUNNINGHAM, the old soldier and efficient postmaster of Graham, represents Young county settlers of the era of the early seventies and is passing his twenty-seventh year of his citizenship here. Texas made his acquaintance in 1873 and between Brownsville and Graham more than half the span of his years has been passed.

Like many young soldiers of the Civil War, Mr. Cunningham wandered away from home ties a few years subsequent to the close of the struggle and sought fame or fortune in a new and untried country. His somewhat brief career as a nomad started from Jones county, Iowa, in 1866, at which time he went down into Newton county, Missouri, and tried the hill country of that land as a farmer for a year. He then drifted into Central Kansas and at Wichita secured employment about the stock yards of the Santa Fe Railway Company, at Wichita and in time became superintendent of the same, but in the employ of Shanghai Pierce, a once noted stockman of the Lone Star state. While in Wichita he made the acquaintance of John McAllen, an Englishman with large cattle interests on the Rio Grande river, and was employed by him to bring two thousand head of cattle from the Texas ranch to Lincoln, Nebraska.

When Mr. Cunningham had reached the Rio Grande ranch and reported ready to start on his return with the stock, Mr. McAllen's failure to sell his cattle at the price he expected caused that nabob to abrogate his part of the contract and our subject was set adrift in a strange country to shift for himself. He declined a menial position on the Englishman's ranch at Santa Nita and the first thing that presented itself was a position as a teacher in the public schools. He passed the necessary examination at Brownsville and taught a three months' term there in the court house of the county. Next,

he got into the government service cutting hay to supply Fort Brown at Brownsville, Fort Ringold in Star county, Texas, Hidalgo and Santa Marie in Cameron county, where the ranch was located. He remained some three years, and while in this region he married. Having decided to retrace his steps toward the North, he crossed Young county en route and was induced by the prospects of the year 1878 and the general promise of that then frontier country to locate and his permanent citizenship in the state and his residence in the county dates from that time.

John T. Cunningham was born in Delaware county, Ohio, August 10, 1844. His was an early family to the settlement along the Scioto in Delaware county, for his father, Robert Cunningham, was born there in 1815. The latter was a son of a Scotch-Irishman, a carpenter and the husband of Isabel Kincaid, who died in Delaware county leaving children, John T. and Isabel, wife of T. H. Reeves, of Tulsa, Indian Territory. In 1849 Mr. Cunningham, Sr., responded to the forty-nine call to the Eldorado of the Pacific and died some time after reaching his destination.

Having been left an orphan at so young an age John T. Cunningham was taken by Gilbert Potter, who reared him to maturity and looked after his physical and mental welfare as efficiently as his ability and the circumstances of the times would permit. In 1854 Mr. Potter moved out to Jones county, Iowa, where the scenes of the farm afterward greeted him and where the log school house did its part in the training of our subject's youthful mind.

In July, 1862, Mr. Cunningham enlisted in Company B, Twenty-fourth Iowa Infantry, Captain W. F. Rigby and Colonel Byam's regiment, and for the first year or more served in the Western Department of the Union army. He participated in the Coldwater expedition to Mississippi, in the Vicksburg campaign and siege and up Red River with General Banks and back to New Orleans. Here the regiment was shipped to Washington, D. C., and from there joined Sheridan in his Virginia campaign and fought at Winchester and Cedar Creek. Following this service the command was sent to Savannah, Georgia, from where

it joined in the closing scenes of the war in North Carolina, participating in the last stand made by the enemy at Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Returning to Savannah with his regiment Mr. Cunningham was discharged in August, 1865, reached Washington by ship and attended the Grand Review of the Federal armies there the following month.

Returning home after an absence of three years, Mr. Cunningham resumed civil life as a farmer. For five years he directed his efforts toward the vocation of his boyhood and in 1866 he yielded to a desire to find new scenes and work out his destiny among new friends and he set out on his nomadic career.

Settling in Young county, Mr. Cunningham located on a farm eight miles east of Graham and passed two years there. He then took up his residence in the city and engaged in house painting here, in the main, until his final appointment to the mail service of the government.

Mr. Cunningham married, in Cameron county, Texas, Miss Ida J. Handy, who came to Texas from Eagle, Wisconsin, and was a daughter of C. C. Handy, a New York man, who died at Brownsville, Texas, in 1875. Mr. Handy married Miss Eliza Hiltz and Mrs. Cunningham, Mrs. Nellie Daugherty, of Hidalgo, Texas, and Milton S. Handy, of Waco, are the issue of their union. Mrs. Cunningham was born in 1854, and is the mother of Belle, wife of T. E. Matthews, of Graham, with children, Joe Lee and Edgar Doke; Olive Maud, wife of H. G. Arnold, assistant postmaster of Graham, with children, Maud and John Henry; John M., who died at eighteen years; Lue Ella and Ben Harrison.

Mr. Cunningham served Graham as deputy United States marshal for several years in the eighties, and being of the right political faith Mr. McKinley appointed him postmaster of the town in 1897 to succeed G. H. Crozier and he was reappointed by President Roosevelt in 1902. He is an Odd Fellow, a Republican and a member of Rosseau Post, G. A. R., No. 60. He is adjutant of the post and is judge advocate on the staff of John L. Boyd, commander of the Department of Texas.

SAMUEL H. PEERY, who follows stock farming in Cooke county, was born in Platte county, Missouri, August 7, 1849, and in the paternal line comes of Irish descent. His father was a prominent farmer and slave owner. There were three brothers, their father having died when they were small: Thomas, Edward and William. The last named was the father of our subject and was born in the Old Dominion. The three brothers emigrated to Missouri at an early day, locating first in Howard county. After living in Howard county for a number of years Edward Peery removed to the present site of Kansas City and there improved a farm and made permanent settlement.

William Peery with his brothers first settled in Howard county, Missouri, where he later married Miss Nellie McCrary, a native of that state. Later when the Platte purchase was made from the Indians and the land put on the market he went to Clay county, where he purchased a large tract of land. He became a successful agriculturist and with competent help profitably conducted farming. While in Clay county William Peery made fine improvements on his farm, including the erection of a large commodious residence, which later was burned to the ground. He never rebuilt there but afterward bought a large tract of land in Platte county, Missouri, where he made extensive improvements. He then sold his Clay county land and settled in Platte county, where he became one of the most prominent and successful farmers of the locality. There he remained until after nine of his children were born, while one was added to the family subsequent to the removal to Texas. In politics William Peery was a strong Democrat and while in Missouri served as justice of the peace for a number of years.

He continued farming successfully in Platte county until 1851, when he sold that property and took up his abode in Fannin county, Texas, purchasing large tracts of land near Bonham. He then began the work of cultivation and improvement and was soon recognized as one of the extensive farmers and substantial citizens of the county, remaining there successfully until 1858, when he rented his land and came to Cooke county. Here he bought five hundred acres on

Elm Creek, making some improvements there. He established a horse ranch and had become well started before the Indians commenced their raids. He then sold his stock and went to Gainesville, Texas, where he bought a farm of three hundred and twenty acres adjoining the town, carrying on farming there. He died in Gainesville in 1875 at the age of seventy-five years. He was a staunch secessionist and investing his money largely in Confederate bonds he lost heavily because of their depreciation through the fortunes of war. He was a man firm in his convictions, never faltering in his support of what he believed to be right and was fearless in pronouncing his opinions upon any question. He was, however, of a social, genial nature and enjoyed having his friends around him. A broad-minded, intelligent business man, he was a good financier and was generous of his means toward the unfortunate. He held membership in the Presbyterian church and in the Masonic fraternity, and his life was ever upright and honorable. He died in Gainesville in 1875. His wife was a daughter of Mr. McCrary, of Virginia, who became a pioneer settler of Missouri and afterward of Fannin county, Texas, where he followed farming for many years. In the latter part of his life he lived retired from active business cares and died in Fannin county at an advanced age. His children were: Mrs. Nancy Brawley and Mrs. Nellie Peery.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Peery were born ten children: James, deceased; Elijah C., who served in the Confederate army and is now in the Indian Territory; William T., who was likewise a Confederate soldier and is now residing in the Territory; Mrs. Polly Hoover, who at the time of her marriage settled in southwestern Texas; Betty, deceased; Thomas, who was killed in the Civil war; Mrs. Nannie Field, who died in Saint Jo; Hettie, the wife of J. C. Lattimore; Samuel H.; and George. The mother was a member of the Presbyterian church.

Samuel H. Peery was born in Missouri and with his parents came to Texas in 1851. He was reared in this state and remained under the parental roof until he had passed many years of his youth. When about seventeen years old, however, he engaged with his brother Elijah in

the cattle business, for the range was then free and good and the cattle roamed at will for many miles around. They soon had a large herd, and during those years Mr. Peery was daily in the saddle and traveled over the adjoining counties to Cooke, where they made their headquarters. In this way he became acquainted with all of the cattle land and early settlers of his part of the state and is now widely known. His first partnership continued for eight years, at the end of which time they sold their entire herd. Mr. Peery afterward engaged in buying and shipping cattle and later entered into partnership with two brothers, with whom he engaged in merchandising at Gainesville, conducting the store for a number of years. Eventually the firm closed out the stock and Mr. Peery was again in the live stock business as a partner of his brother, W. T. Peery. They were the second people in this part of the state to fence a large pasture and confine their stock. They continued in business successfully for several years and then sold their pasture and herd. Mr. Peery, however, has always continued in the cattle business to a greater or less extent, and in late years in connection with Henry Field has owned a large pasture, in which he feeds and handles beef cattle. At his home he raises cattle and hogs, feeding the latter for the market, and he has long been prominently identified with the cattle interests of Cooke county and this part of the state.

In 1877 Mr. Peery was married to Miss Minnie Jones, who was born in Missouri in 1860 and is a daughter of David A. Jones, a farmer and business man of Missouri, who in 1870 came to Texas, locating in Cooke county. He afterward removed to the Indian Nation, where his death occurred. He frequently served as deputy in different offices of the county seat and was a man of good business ability and worthy the trust reposed in him. His wife still survives and finds a pleasant home among her children, living largely in the nation. She is a member of the Baptist church. In their family were the following children: Gill; David; Charley; Thomas; Jack; Nannie, the wife of Dr. Milner; Minnie, now Mrs. Peery; and one son who was killed by a negro whom he was attempting to arrest while acting as bailiff in Cooke county. Mr. and Mrs.

Peery have become the parents of eleven children; three of whom are dead; those living are Eula, the wife of W. Hoover; George, Roy, Samuel, Nannie, David and May, all at home; and Essa, who was born December 3, 1902, and completes the family.

For two years after his marriage Mr. Peery remained at Gainesville and in 1879 settled upon the farm where he yet resides, having previously purchased two hundred and sixty acres of the land from the Morgan survey. He has since added other surveys and now has about seven hundred acres. He has made all of the improvements upon this place, including the erection of a commodious house, good barns and outbuildings. He also has stock lots well supplied with water pumped by a wind mill and there is a good orchard on the place. About one hundred acres of the land has been brought to a high state of cultivation and he raises various crops, and also gives much attention to the raising and feeding of hogs for market. He has intimate knowledge of this section of the state in its development, as he has watched its transformation from a wild district and free range into richly cultivated farms and ranches.

J. A. WILLIAMS is connected with two of the most important business interests of Texas, constituting a large supply source of wealth to the state, for he is following farming and ginning. His keen business discernment and enterprise constitute the business of his success, which is as creditable as it is desirable. He was born in Washington county, Arkansas, November 23, 1853. His father, Isaac Q. Williams, was a native of Marion county, Illinois. His father was Greenberry Williams, a prominent agriculturist of Illinois, in which state his last days were passed. In his family were five children: John; Green; Uriga, who was killed at the siege of Vicksburg, while serving in the Federal army; Isaac Q.; and Lavina. After arriving at years of maturity Isaac Q. Williams was married in Marion county, Illinois, to Miss Lydia Slater, a daughter of John Slater, who was born in the north of Ireland in 1903 and was of Scotch parentage. When he was quite young his father's family came to America and ultimately he was

engaged successfully in farming pursuits in Illinois, where his genuine worth made him highly respected. When last heard from he was yet living at the age of over ninety years. His children were: Lydia, who became Mrs. Williams; John; Diadama; Henry; and Ellen.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Q. Williams remained in Illinois until 1850, when they removed to Arkansas, where Mr. Williams purchased land and developed a farm. In 1859, accompanied by his family, he returned to Illinois on a visit and there remained until 1861, when he returned to Arkansas by way of Missouri, passing between the lines of the northern and southern armies and over the battlefield of Wilson Creek. When he had again reached home and got his family settled there he enlisted for service in the Confederate army, with which he continued until the close of the war, being first attached to Captain Palmer's company, W. L. Cable's brigade and Fagan's division of the trans-Mississippi department. He saw service in Missouri, Indian Territory, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, taking part in many important engagements and skirmishes, so that he became familiar with all of the hardships of military life. On account of an injury sustained in one of his limbs he was disabled for field service and was detailed for different duties. Before he enlisted in Arkansas he had been made a prisoner by the Union forces, who attempted to make him take the Federal oath, but this he refused to do, and was incarcerated for three weeks before released.

When the war was over Mr. Williams returned home and resumed farming, in which he was actively engaged in Arkansas until 1881, when he came to Montague county, Texas. In his younger days he had learned the wagon maker's trade and had followed it to some extent. After coming to this state he located at Die and later at Saint Jo, where he followed wagon making until after his son, J. A. Williams, built a house on his farm and made a comfortable home for the father there throughout his remaining days. He passed away in 1899 at the age of seventy-three years. He was a man of firm character, decided in his opinions, and although he usually carefully investigated every subject before he announced his position thereon, nothing

could swerve him from a cause which he believed to be right after his mind was made up. He was of social disposition, charitable to the needy and was a faithful friend. In the Christian church he was found as a most devoted and helpful member and he was also an exemplary Mason, being ever true to the teachings of the craft. In politics he was a Democrat, but never sought or desired office. His first wife died July 1, 1885. In their family were seven children: Amanda, the wife of M. Williams; John H., of Montague county; J. A., of this review; Marshall, a farmer; Belle, the wife of J. Hale; Columbus, who died leaving a wife and one child; and Nora, the wife of M. V. Whittle.

J. A. Williams, born and reared in Arkansas, remained under the parental roof up to the time of his marriage in 1872. He acquired his education in the public schools and was reared to the occupation of farming, which he followed until 1879 in Arkansas. He then came to Texas, settling in Willowally valley, in Montague county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land and improved a farm, successfully conducting it, so that he was able in later years to add to the farm until it comprised two hundred and ninety-five acres. It is rich and productive soil, responding readily to cultivation, so that the fields annually produce good crops. He has also an excellent orchard on the place, and in 1895 Mr. Williams built a cotton gin on Die Creek, which he has since operated. It is supplied with the latest improved machinery in this line and has a capacity of fifteen bales per day. It is one of the substantial enterprises of the neighborhood. Mr. Williams has purchased sixty-seven acres of land near the gin and also eighty-four acres where he now resides, and of this has a small amount in cultivation. His attention has been given to the improvement of his land and to the ginning business and he also raises some stock.

In 1872, in Arkansas, Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Mrs. Fannie Hall, who was born in Abingdon, Illinois, and was the widow of R. H. Hall, who died, leaving four children, who were reared and educated by Mr. Williams and all located in Texas, namely: Jane, the wife of T. J. Ferguson; W. L.; Henry H.; and Elusa,

the wife of P. Donnell. Mrs. Williams was a daughter of Bartlett Poydston, a prominent farmer of Illinois and pioneer settler of Texas, who located in Dallas county in 1843. After a few years, however, he returned to Illinois, but later removed to Arkansas, and in 1881 again came to Texas, settling in Erath county, where he lived until he went to make his home with his daughter, Mrs. Williams, his death there occurring in 1882. In his family were ten children: John, William, James, Thomas, Matilda, Mary, Margaret, Jane, Fannie and Sarah. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Williams were born five children: Joseph H., who served in the Spanish-American war and is now living in the Indian Territory; Effa, the wife of J. M. Morrison; Bartlett, who also resides in the Indian Territory; Beverly, a farmer of Montague county; and Ida, the wife of E. B. Bell, who is operating the old Williams homestead. The mother of these children passed away March 2, 1890, in the faith of the Christian church, of which she was a devoted member. Mr. Williams was again married April 12, 1893, his second union being with Lolla Williams who was born in Hopkins county, Texas, in 1868, and is a daughter of Joseph R. and Mary (Tadlock) Williams, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Kentucky. They were married in Hopkins county, Texas, where the father began farming, but later located in Hunt county, and in 1879 came to Montague county, where he purchased land and developed a good farm property, residing thereon until his death in 1898. He, too, was a member of the Christian church. His wife yet survives him and finds a good home with her daughter, Mrs. Lolla Williams. She has another daughter, Lurana, now the wife of F. Ballard.

By the second marriage of J. A. Williams there are five children: Samuel R., born January 25, 1894; Ernest A., June 21, 1896; George E., September 9, 1898; Susan L., August 7, 1901; and John S., September 24, 1904.

Mr. Williams is a self-made man and as the architect of his own fortunes has builded wisely and well. He has placed his dependence on the substantial qualities of energy, determination and honorable effort. When he came to Montague county he had a team and wagon, a few house-

hold goods and eleven dollars and sixty cents in money, but he has labored persistently and as the years have gone by has added annually to his resources until he is now a substantial citizen of his community. He votes with the Democracy and is an active and valued member of the Christian church, in which he is serving as one of the deacons. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias lodge of Saint Jo, in which he has filled all of the chairs, and has attended the grand lodge.

DR. SAM H. BURNSIDE has been actively engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in the city of Wichita Falls for the past twenty years, and is among the oldest established practitioners of the place. He was a young doctor when he came, possessed of a few years of practical experience and with a large and generous ability and talent for his chosen profession, and the subsequent years have shown him to be one of the leaders in practical affairs and in his own line of work in this part of the country.

He was born at Lancaster, Kentucky, in 1855, being a son of Josiah and Almira (Hiatt) Burnside, the former of whom was born in Kentucky and died there in 1875, and the latter was a daughter of a Virginia family and died in Kentucky. His father was a farmer and stock-raiser, and a successful and scrupulous and worthy gentleman. He was a descendant of the famous Wallace clan of Scotland, and his immediate ancestors came to this country at an early day and settled in Virginia and Kentucky. The Civil war soldier, General Burnside, is also from the same branch of the family.

Dr. Burnside came to mature years on a farm in Kentucky, and when he was grown he began to prepare for the medical profession. He attended the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, and was graduated there with the degree of M. D. in 1882. In the same year he began practice in his native town of Lancaster, and continued there until the fall of 1884, when he arrived in Wichita Falls, which has been his residence and scene of activity ever since. The town was in its early stages of growth then, and Dr.

Burnside helped fill out the ranks of professional men needed in every center of population. He has gained a splendid success in his work and has a large practice. He has established a fine reputation in the line of gynecology and the surgical diseases of women, which form a large part of the practice of himself and his partner, Dr. Walker.

Dr. Burnside is local surgeon for the Fort Worth and Denver Railway, and has held that position for the past seventeen years. He is also chief surgeon for the Wichita Falls and Oklahoma Railroad. He is a member of the Wichita County, the Northwest Texas, the Texas State, and the American Medical associations and societies, of the National Association of Railway Surgeons, and of the Medico-Legal Association of New York. He is also examiner for all the old-line life insurance companies doing business in Texas, and also for several of the fraternal orders. He is himself affiliated with the Masonic order and has attained the Knight Templar degrees.

Dr. Burnside was married at Fort Worth in 1887 to Miss Mary M. Grice, a native of Philadelphia, and they have two children, Alice M. and Mary Margaret. Three children are deceased, Ellen, who died aged twenty-two months; Nellie G., who died at the age of five years, and Laura M., who died at the age of three years.

JOHN W. HONSSINGER, carrying on general agricultural pursuits in Cooke county, owning and operating six hundred and eighty-six acres of valuable land about three miles west of Marysville, was born in Bates county, Missouri, October 22, 1861. His parents were Jacob and Virginia (Salmons) Honssinger, the former a native of Missouri and the latter of Kentucky. The paternal grandfather, Jacob Honssinger, Sr., was born in Germany and when a young lad accompanied his father, who emigrated with the family from Germany to America, taking up his abode in Montreal, Canada, where he spent a few years. The great-grandfather later removed to northern Missouri, where he made his permanent home and reared his children, all of whom reached adult age. Jacob Honssinger, Sr., spent his youth largely





*S. A. Burdick*



in Missouri and after his majority he removed to Bates county, that state, becoming one of its pioneer residents. The country was then but sparsely settled and Indians still visited the neighborhood, while game of all kinds was plentiful. Difficulties and hardships constituted the lot of every pioneer settler, but as the years advanced Mr. Honssinger overcame the obstacles in his path and as a prominent farmer carried on his work which netted him a good financial return. His mother spent her declining years with him and died at his home. The children in the family of Jacob Honssinger, Sr., are: John; Jacob; Frank; Boone; Margret, the wife of D. Young, and Rebecca, the wife of J. Hook. John and Frank entered the Confederate service at the time of the Civil war and it is supposed that they were killed as they were never heard from again.

Jacob Honssinger, Jr., was born and reared upon his father's farm in Missouri and there aided in the labors of the farm and also engaged in stock raising. During the days of the "squatter sovereignty" in Kansas when there was great agitation he was a witness of many events which occurred in that section of the country and saw blood shed on Kansas soil. Following his marriage he began farming in Bates county, Missouri, and continued successfully in that country until 1861, when he responded to the call of the Confederacy for troops and enlisted under General Price. He took part in the campaigns in Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas and Louisiana, was in many skirmishes and in a number of hotly contested battles, and in the engagement at Wilson's Creek was captured and sent to Sedalia, Missouri, where he was held as a prisoner of war for a time. Upon being exchanged he rejoined his command and continued until the close of hostilities. During the campaign in Louisiana his command was detailed to guard bridges and other property and to hold fort at Shreveport, and while he was stationed there the war was brought to a close and when the troops surrendered the Federal government furnished transportation to them and they proceeded by steambot to St. Louis, from which point Mr. Honssinger made his way to his

home. During the period of the Civil war Bates county was the scene of much agitation and the Federal government ordered all the families of Confederate soldiers to leave the county so that Mr. Honssinger's wife and children went to St. Clair county, Missouri, where they remained until the close of the war. Following the return of the father he went to Howard county, Missouri, and sent for his family to join him there. He rented a farm upon which he remained for five years and then returned to his old home in Bates county, where he continued until 1877, when he came to Texas, settling in Grayson county. Here he rented a tract of land and raised a crop, after which he purchased a farm upon which few improvements had been made. He began the work of further cultivation and development there and he yet owns the old homestead property, which has been greatly changed by means of the care and labor he has bestowed upon it. In 1905 he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 7th of July of that year. He then abandoned housekeeping and now rents his farm, while he finds a good home among his children. He is now seventy-three years of age. For many years he was a merchant and enterprising agriculturist and met with a fair degree of success. He has long been a consistent and devoted member of the Methodist church and his strong traits of character are such as command confidence and respect. His wife held membership in the Christian church. She was a daughter of John Salmons, who was born in Virginia and was early left an orphan. When a young man he removed from the Old Dominion to Kentucky, where he was afterward married and began farming on his own account. Subsequently he removed to St. Charles county, Missouri, and became a prominent agriculturist of that locality, spending the remaining years of his life there. He served as a soldier of the war of 1812 and in politics he was a Democrat. His children were William, Joseph, Mrs. Amanda Journey, Mrs. Mary McWaters, Mrs. Virginia Honssinger and Mrs. Sarah Cannon. Of this family William Salmons entered the army for service in the Mexican war and is supposed to

have been killed, as he was never heard from again. Joseph Salmons was killed while serving in the Confederate army.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Honssinger, Jr., there were born eleven children: Joseph, who died at the age of fifteen years; Ellen, the wife of J. Bailey; Charles, who died at the age of eighteen years; Rebecca, who died at the age of eight years; John W., of this review; Jacob, who was formerly a cattleman, but is now engaged in business in Caddo, Indian Territory; Mrs. Ida Champion; Mrs. Nellie Chisholm; Mrs. Amanda Richardson; Mrs. Etta Kenne; Allen, an agent of Wellington, Kansas.

John W. Honssinger came to Texas with his parents in 1877 when sixteen years of age. He was reared to farm pursuits, was educated in the common schools and remained under the parental roof until eighteen years of age, when he started out to fight life's battles, in which he has come off victor. He was first employed at railroad work for a year, after which he secured a position on a farm and devoted his attention to the care of the fields and of the stock until twenty-eight years of age. In 1889 he was married, after which he leased land in Indian Territory, where he engaged in farming and in the cattle business, following those pursuits successfully for eight years. On the expiration of that period he sold out and came to Cooke county, Texas, purchasing the farm upon which he now resides, known as the Calhoun farm. It is three miles west of Marysville and is a fine and valuable farm comprising two hundred and ten acres. To this he has added the Bracken farm of one hundred and twenty acres and the Hough farm of three hundred and fifty-six acres, so that he has a total of six hundred and eighty-six acres, on which he raises some of the finest corn and cotton in Cooke county, having five hundred acres under a good state of cultivation. He rents most of this, having six tenant houses upon his place. He has cleared some of the land, has re-modeled the farm and has placed it under an excellent state of improvement and cultivation. For his own use he has erected a commodious frame residence, large barn, mill and tank and he has many modern conveniences, everything about his place being

in excellent condition. There is also a good orchard and he is numbered among the substantial agriculturists and stock-raisers.

In 1889 Mr. Honssinger was married to Mrs. Jane Morris, who was born in Navarro county, Texas, in 1858, the widow of Joseph Morris. Her first husband was born and reared in Tennessee and from that state went to Illinois, but after a short period came to Texas, prior to the Civil war. He was married in Cooke county and later turned his attention to farming and stock-raising in the Indian Territory. He was quite successful there and raised stock on a large scale, so continuing until his death. He commanded the respect of all who knew him and by his well directed labors gained a fair measure of success. At his death he left a widow and four children: Sina, the wife of H. T. Miller; Lemuel, a farmer in the territory; and Joseph and Vin, who are farmers in Cooke county. After his marriage Mr. Honssinger cared for these children, giving them good educational privileges. His wife is a daughter of Nathan H. Hobbs, of Virginia, who, on leaving the Old Dominion went to Alabama and then came to Texas at an early day, first settling in Navarro county, where he carried on farming very successfully. He afterward took up his abode in Cooke county, where he engaged in farming, becoming one of the prosperous agriculturists of the community, his attention being given to his farm work until his death, which occurred July 5, 1897. He was a veteran of three wars, first serving in the Seminole Indian war, afterward in the Mexican war and subsequently in the Civil war, but he was never wounded nor made a prisoner. His wife died in 1868 in the faith of the Methodist church, of which she was a consistent member. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs have been born nine children: Jasper, a farmer; Mrs. Sarah Clary; Mrs. Mary Wells; America, who died at the age of eighteen years; Mrs. Eliza Jane Honssinger; Cynthia, who became Mrs. May and after the death of her first husband became Mrs. Calhoun; Mrs. Tenna Worley; Mrs. Julia Stallcup; and Vin, a farmer. For his second wife Mr. Hobbs chose Mrs. Mattie White and they had two children: Charles, a farmer; and Mrs. Minnie Hill.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Honssinger has been born but one child, William H., whose birth occurred July 25, 1891. In politics Mr. Honssinger is a Democrat without aspiration for office, as he prefers to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs. His large and well improved farm is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry and shows how earnestly he has carried on his work, his labors being guided by sound judgment and supplemented by excellent executive ability, so that he is today one of the prosperous agriculturists of the county.

DR. ROBERT D. DURON, engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Bulcher, his knowledge and practical skill being such as to gain him recognition as one of the leading members of the medical fraternity in Cooke county, was born in Hardin county, Tennessee, February 27, 1857, a son of Mannon J. and Susan (Churchwell) Duron, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of Tennessee. The maternal grandfather, Robert A. Churchwell, was a resident of middle Tennessee, where he successfully carried on farming and enjoyed a reputation for business integrity that was unassailable. He not only followed farming, but was likewise a minister of the Primitive Baptist church. His children were: Nancy, Mrs. Susan Duron, John, George, Eliza, Polly, Ann, Eli, Andrew, Jane and Amis.

After his marriage Mannon Duron settled on a farm seven miles north of the battle-field of Shiloh, where he remained as a successful agriculturist until the inauguration of hostilities between the North and the South, when he joined the army, serving until the close of the war. He was under General Joe Johnson and General Hood in the Army of the Tennessee and took part in many campaigns, in much skirmishing and in various important battles, meeting the usual experiences and hardships of a soldier's life. When the war was over he returned to his home and undertook the work of improving his farm, which had been almost completely devastated by the ravages of the two armies. He still lives upon the old homestead there and is a respected and worthy citizen of his community. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his ability

and trustworthiness, have called him to the office of tax collector and justice of the peace, his incumbency in the latter position covering several years. He belongs to the Primitive Baptist church. In October, 1870, he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, and he later married Miss Emarillis. By his first marriage he had five children: Robert D., of this review; Mrs. Sarah J. Harris; Molly, the wife of J. Ser-ratt; George, and Andrew. All with the exception of Dr. Duron yet remain in Tennessee and are farming people there. By the father's second marriage there were four children: B. A. Duron, John, Eli and Elmer.

Dr. Duron was reared to the occupation of farming and began his education in one of the old time log school houses. He commenced reading medicine when quite young and in 1883 he entered the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, where he pursued a course of lectures. He afterward located at Jimtown, where he practiced successfully for seven years, when in 1890 he returned to his alma mater and was graduated. He then again practiced in Jimtown, where he remained for a short time, and in November, 1890, he came to Bulcher, Texas, where he has since followed his profession. In 1899 he pursued a post-graduate course in Louisville, Kentucky, and thus he has kept in touch with modern scientific methods of practice. He is, moreover, a close and discriminating student at all times and keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the profession and is quick to adopt the improved instruments and appliances which are of such great value to the physician and surgeon in his practice.

In 1874 Dr. Duron was married to Miss Josie Jackson, a native of McNairy county, Tennessee, born in September, 1858, and a daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Cox) Jackson, the former of North Carolina and the latter of Mississippi. The parents were married in Mississippi, whence they afterward removed to Arkansas, later to Tennessee and subsequently became residents of Cooke county, Texas, where the father's death occurred. He was a farmer by occupation and preferred giving his attention to his business interests rather than to seeking office. His wife yet survives at the advanced age of seventy-four

years and finds a good home among her children, who are seven in number, namely: Jessie, Thomas, Edward, Andrew, Minter, Mrs. Jennie Hilterbrand and Mrs. Josie Duron. Mrs. Jackson is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which her husband also belonged.

Dr. and Mrs. Duron have an interesting family of ten children: Susie, now the wife of Eli Dennis; Callie, the wife of W. S. Gosdin; Dora, the wife of P. Williams; Joseph, a farmer; Ethel, Winnie, Mason and Myrtle, all at home; and Elmer and John, who are also under the parental roof. Both Dr. and Mrs. Duron are members of the Primitive Baptist church, and he belongs to the Masonic fraternity and the Woodmen of the World, while professionally he is connected with the Northern Texas Medical Association. In his practice he has attained prominence and is to-day a most capable physician, who manifests a deep interest in everything that tends to bring to man the key to that complex mystery which we call life.

**ALFRED CHARLES SCHNEIDER.** In the subject of this review we present the brief life record of the oldest established hardware merchant in the city of Bowie and a gentleman who has contributed not only to his own substantial upbuilding, but to the material upbuilding and prosperity of his favorite county metropolis as well.

Since the year 1883 Mr. Schneider's identity with Bowie has been positive and his faith in its future never failing. It was that year that he cast his fortunes with the then infant metropolis of Montague county and with his accumulated capital of one thousand dollars engaged, in company with his brother, in a small hardware business on Tarrant street. The business prospered and in time the brother dropped out of it, but Alfred C. kept on in his steady upward tendency, enlarging his stock, adding other departments and features and increasing his trade until it became one of the most important places of business in Bowie. As he grew in financial strength and the condition of his business warranted he invested in business property adjacent to his store until one-half of the block in which his business house stood belonged to him. This he im-

proved by the erection of five store rooms, on as many lots, the first five west of the First National Bank. His residence on Cowan street he also built, and thus has he unconsciously added substantial beauty and material wealth to his adopted town.

Alfred C. Schneider was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, December 3, 1854. His father, John Schneider, a native of Switzerland, died in Galveston, Texas, in 1856. The latter was a hotel man and married a Swiss lady, Sophia Bock, who passed away in Galveston in 1895. The issue of their marriage were two sons, Oscar C., of Montague county, and a farmer, and Alfred C., of this record.

Private schools largely furnished Alfred C. Schneider with a fair education and he remained with his mother, an aid to her hotel ventures until his separation to establish himself in business in Bowie. In 1874 the family located in Texarkana, where the mother was proprietor of the William Tell house for a number of years, going there from Houston where she was also a hotel keeper. She ultimately returned to Galveston and there passed away just forty years after her first entrance to the city.

In August, 1880, Mr. Schneider married, in Texarkana, Mrs. Maggie M. Lynch, nee Martin, whose father came to Texas from Illinois. Mrs. Schneider was born in Illinois in 1853 and by her first husband has a son, William Lynch, of Bowie. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Schneider has been without issue.

Mr. Schneider is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Bowie, is a Knight of Pythias and a Democrat. His career has been purely one of business and the integrity with which he has conducted his personal affairs has placed him in high esteem among a wide circle of the citizenship about Bowie.

**WILLIAM H. STANFIELD.** One of the most extensive and certainly the most valuable cattle ranch in northern Texas, is the one in Clay county owned by Stanfield Brothers, of which firm the subject of this review is the active head. This baronial estate came into the possession of this firm in 1902 by purchase from J. E. Greer, of Chicago, and



ALFRED C. SCHNEIDER





with the exception of a recent addition of three thousand acres, its boundaries are identical with those of the old Greer ranch, so well and favorably known throughout northern and western Texas, and a property whose ownership to covet is one of man's natural and undoubtedly pardonable sins.

The firm of Stanfield Brothers is composed of William H. and Leander G. Stanfield, the former born June 6, 1845, and the latter February 24, 1848, and both natives of Graves county, Kentucky. They are sons of the Rev. John P. Stanfield, whose life, from the age of twenty-one to eighty-three, was given to gospel work, and from 1861 to his death he was a member of a Texas Conference. The latter was born in Halifax county, Virginia, April 8, 1806, and died in Whitesboro, Texas, April 4, 1889. In 1818 his parents moved into West Virginia (as it is now), and later in life settled in Kentucky, where, in Graves county, he married Mary E. Boone, a lineal descendant of the famous Daniel Boone. His wife was born in Davidson county, Tennessee, in 1833, and died in Haywood county, that state, August 24, 1858.

Rev. Stanfield was one of ten sons of his parents who reared families, there being thirteen children in all. On his advent to Texas Rev. Stanfield took up work in south Texas, on the Brazos river, where he labored a number of years, passing then to the North Texas Conference and being identified with the work of its jurisdiction until his superannuation. He passed the last fifteen years of his life at Whitesboro, and went to his Maker happy in the consciousness of having devoted himself wholly to the regeneration of man.

As already stated, Mrs. Stanfield was a Boone, a family of frontier and historic interest in Kentucky and Tennessee. Their property, when sold on their departure for Texas, realized a small fortune for their children. Not being in immediate need of money the family loaned it on personal security in Kentucky and Tennessee, and felt that it was secure on call. When the Civil war had ended and the family presented their notes for payment scarcely a

dollar could be realized, and the children's patrimony was entirely wiped out. Of her children, Isadora E. died in youth, Alpheus was killed in the battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland; Harvey died as a young man; Joseph A. is in business in Sherman, Texas; Mariana, widow of John Mays, is with her brothers at the ranch, and Thomas E. and Henry R., twins, died in infancy.

William H. Stanfield was a youth of thirteen years when he accompanied his father and family to Texas, and he approached manhood with only a country-school education. In 1862 he enlisted as a recruit for Company A, Fourth Texas Infantry, Colonel Hood, Captain John Keys commanding the company. His older brother, Alpheus M., who was killed at the battle of Sharpsburg, was a member of the same company. William H. joined his regiment, camped around Richmond, and his first fight was at West Point. He was in the Peninsular campaign, and at the battle of Gaines' Mill was wounded, but was away from his command only ten days, and then started in with the army to invade Maryland. He was in the hospital for treatment when the battle of Sharpsburg was fought, but was on duty again and participated in the engagements at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg on Lee's second invasion of the north. In the latter battle his regiment fought from Chambersburg to Gettysburg, and at the close of the third day Colonel Hood called for a lieutenant and ten men to reconnoitre the Federal lines and locate its extreme right wing and report results to him when they had done their work. Mr. Stanfield was one of these ten men to undertake this dangerous task, and the squad had not proceeded far when it ran into a bunch of Federals and was made prisoners. On the fourth they were forwarded to Baltimore, where they were paroled with the understanding that they were to be sent to the mouth of James river and liberated, but, instead, were taken to Fort Delaware and held as prisoners of war till June 7, 1865, when they were liberated, and our subject returned to his Texas home.

His first act in civil life after the war was

one toward a better preparation for successful competition in the new world of trade then opening up, and he became a student in Soule University, Texas, for two years. Returning home he was applying himself to the work of the little farm his father had bought, expecting to pay for it with the money collected from the Kentucky securities already alluded to, but upon this failure and the consequent abandonment of the farm he scattered out with the other sons and began the struggle for supremacy and financial independence in which we find him to-day. It was in Grayson county that William H. Stanfield really began life. He worked for monthly wages, bound grain in harvest and farmed rented land for a few years and saved a little money. Joining his brother, L. G., who had also accumulated a small amount as a clerk in a county office, they built a mill and cotton gin at Whitesboro, assuming considerable indebtedness in the venture, and conducted their business four years with success and much profit. They exchanged this property for Grayson county land and William H. took charge of it and became a farmer again. Believing in and pinning their faith to the cattle industry as an investment, the brothers borrowed the money to buy a thousand steers, and these they took to the Indian Territory for pasture, where the experiment worked out to their financial advantage. They continued business in this channel, dropping the cultivation of their farm and pushing their cattle interests, with a rapid financial growth to the firm and an extensive and increasing business on the ranch. Their leased ranch in Pickens county, Indian Territory, comprises twenty thousand acres and is well stocked, but with the expiration of their lease their stock will be transferred to the Texas ranch of twenty-one thousand acres, and their future operations be confined to and directed from that point. This ranch is situated between the Little Wichita and Red rivers largely, and is the most convenient for shipping and the least hampered by small farms in the agricultural district of north Texas. It will sustain a bunch of three thou-

sand cattle, and about twelve hundred cattle and three cars of hogs are marketed from it every year. A vast tract of bottom land at the junction of the rivers is devoted to wheat, corn and feed, combining the two industries of farm and ranch, "Stanfield" is the scene of much activity the year 'round. William H. Stanfield superintends the Texas branch of their immense industry, while the Pickens county branch is presided over by the junior Stanfield, Leander G. Neither of the brothers is married, and their home life is made attractive and cheerful by the head of their domestic establishment, Mrs. Mariana Mays, their sister. The spirit of hospitality pervades their household, and the entertainment of guests is an evident pleasure, and the stranger, as well as the friend, is bid welcome, and on parting it is always with the injunction to come again.

W. A. BROOKS, devoting his time and energies to agricultural pursuits in Montague county, was born in Kaufman county, Texas, April 4, 1854, his parents being Benjamin F. and Susan (Jones) Brooks, who were born, reared and married in Mississippi. Soon afterward they came to Texas, settling in Kaufman county in 1853. There the father bought land and improved a farm, which he cultivated until 1861, when he joined the Confederate army and served throughout the war, largely with the army of the Tennessee. While he was at the front his house and all its contents were destroyed by fire. His wife then sold everything available and went to Dallas county, where she and her children made every effort to obtain a living. Following the close of the war Mr. Brooks returned to Kaufman county to find his family gone, nor could he obtain any trace of them. Later he went to Wood county, and both he and his wife thought the other dead and both married again. Fifteen years later they learned of each other's whereabouts, he being in Wood and she in Dallas counties. Mr. Brooks was a farmer and great horse fancier, and owned a couple of fine race horses. He lived at various points in Texas, his death occurring in Palo Pinto county. His

first wife was married four times, her first union being with Patrick Matthews, by whom she had a son, David Matthews. Following the death of her first husband she became the wife of Jack Bell. Her fourth marriage was with a Mr. Garrett. She managed her business interests and kept the children of her first marriage together, rearing them to lives of respectability and responsibility. She was a daughter of Sinclair Jones, an honored pioneer settler of Montague county, who assisted in the early raids against the Indians, driving them out of the country. He belonged to that class of representative pioneers to whom the country owes a debt of gratitude for opening up this region to civilization. After taking part in many skirmishes with the red men he was at last killed by them within a few miles of the present home of W. A. Brooks. He owned large tracts of land, and was one of the most prominent and influential farmers and stock raisers of his community. He had but three children: Susan; Polly, who became Mrs. Hill and afterward Mrs. Grove, and George, who died unmarried.

W. A. Brooks, of this review, was the eldest of a family of five children, the others being: James, who was killed in Mexico; Mrs. Jennie Sheen, whose husband is now one hundred and four years of age and is a farmer of Montague county; Mrs. Evaline Wilson, and Henry, who died in the Confederate army.

W. A. Brooks was born and reared in Texas. He had little education, because of the disorganized condition of the schools, owing to the Civil war. His father was in the army, and, as he was the eldest child, he was compelled to assist his mother and aid in the support of the other children. His life has indeed been one of untiring activity, and industry is one of his most salient characteristics. He remained with his mother and stepfather until he attained his majority and then married and began farming on his own account in Palo Pinto county, where he lived for eight years. He then sold his property there and removed to Knox county, where he spent one year. He then returned to Palo Pinto county, where he

lived until 1882, when he came to Montague county, where he purchased one hundred acres of land, to which he has since added, until he now owns three hundred and eighty-six acres. All of the improvements upon this property were made by him, and are indicative of his practical and progressive spirit. The entire place is fenced and two hundred and forty acres are highly cultivated. He raises the various crops best adapted to soil and climate, also raises and handles some stock and has an orchard. On the place is a commodious farm residence, barns, cribs and other outbuildings, and in addition to this property he owns land in Jack county.

Mr. Brooks was married to Miss Pheba Anderson, a native of Arkansas, and an estimable lady, who held membership in the Missionary Baptist church. They became the parents of five children: Lee, the wife of S. C. Tice, a prominent farmer; Willie, who died at the age of one year; Mrs. Pearl Watson; Lottie, who died at the age of two years, and Carrie, at the age of eleven months. The wife and mother died March 11, 1899, and in 1902 Mr. Brooks wedded Mrs. Harriet E. Trice, who had a daughter, Josie Trice, now the wife of J. Parr. Mrs. Brooks was born in North Carolina, and in 1857 came to Texas with her father. Her parents, Alexander and Rachel (Roberts) Williamson, were also natives of North Carolina, where the mother died, in 1876. The father had served with the Twentieth North Carolina Regiment in the Confederate Army and came to Texas in 1881, settling in Cooke county, where he remained until 1887, when he came to Montague county and retired from active life, his death occurring in April, 1900. When in North Carolina he served as justice of the peace. He never aspired to public office, but was content to devote his energies to his business affairs. Both he and his wife were loyal in their devotion to the Methodist church. Their children were: George W., a school teacher and later a farmer and business man; Stephen A., who died in North Carolina; Mrs. Brooks; Violet J., the wife of C. Roberts; Sarah, the wife of

W. T. Anderson; Martha, who died in childhood, and William and John, farmers, of Montague county.

Mr. Brooks is indeed a self-made man and deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, for he started out in life empty-handed and has worked his way steadily upward through determined and earnest purpose. He belongs to the Missionary Baptist church, and his wife to the Methodist church. When he came to this county it was a sparsely settled region, in which the work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun. He has watched its many changes and has borne his full share in the work of public progress and improvement.

JAMES F. PROSSER, county auditor of Tarrant county and a well known citizen of Fort Worth, has been identified with this city for over twenty years and throughout this time has been connected with the administrative work of the county. Such a long incumbency of practically the same position is creditable to the ability and character of any man, and Mr. Prosser has proved himself one of the most capable county officials Tarrant county has ever had.

Mr. Prosser was born at New Cumberland, Hancock county, West Virginia, June 5, 1858, a son of Joseph S. and Lillie C. (Clark) Prosser. His father, a native of Virginia, in early life followed barge-building on the Ohio river, but later took up the occupation of farming. He moved to Indiana and lived at Georgetown, that state, for some years, and in 1882 came to Texas, settling on a farm at Keller in the northern part of Tarrant county, where he is still living, a successful and enterprising farmer. The mother, who is also living, is of French Canadian ancestry, born on the Island of Jesus in the St. Lawrence river.

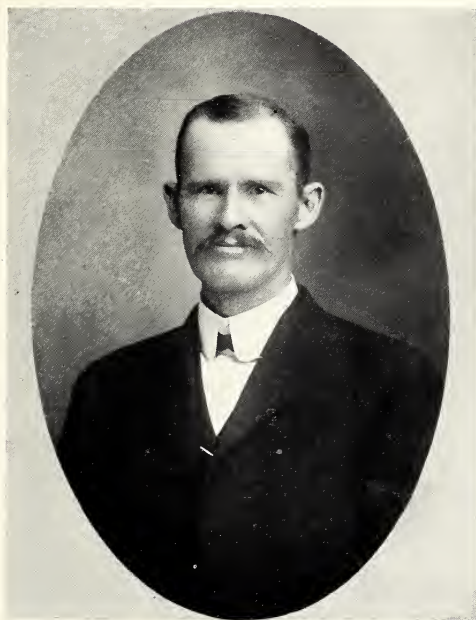
Educated in the common schools at Georgetown, Indiana, and at the Indiana State University at Bloomington, also a graduate of the Bryant and Stratton Business College of Indianapolis, Mr. Prosser came to this state well equipped for the duties of life. He arrived here in 1883, the year after his father's coming, and went to work in the office of the county

clerk, John F. Swayne. He has been connected with the county clerk's office ever since, the office of county auditor, to which position he was appointed in 1899 by the board of county commissioners, and which position he now holds, being practically a branch of the county clerk's division of the Tarrant county government. The clerical work, accounting and auditing of the county's financial affairs come under Mr. Prosser's management, and in a county having as extensive business interests as Tarrant, and these are constantly growing, the work of the auditor requires expert knowledge, skill and experience. With an experience in handling the public affairs of Tarrant county extending over twenty years, Mr. Prosser has gained a better mastery over the details than any one who has ever held the office.

Mr. Prosser's home is at 1314 West Thirteenth street, and his long residence in Fort Worth and close identification with public affairs make him one of the best known citizens. He has fraternal affiliations with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the First Presbyterian church. He was married at Fort Worth in 1893 to Miss Melisse Fox of this city and a native of Macon, Missouri.

THOMASON MADISON FREEMAN. Situated in a fertile valley tributary to Denton creek, in Montague county, lies the farm of T. M. Freeman, of this review. He represents in particular a pioneer family of the county for his father, William Freeman, discussed at some length in this volume, came hither almost as early as the earliest and along with the McDonalds, Wainescotts, Willinghams, Savage, Jackson and Perryman Grimes settled up the valleys of Denton creek and established its first civilized community.

"Mat" Freeman, as he is universally known, was the fifth child of his parents, and was born in the old cabin home at Newharp, February 10, 1865, and under its rural influence he grew to man's estate. The early efforts at educating the youth in that community gave him his mental training and at nineteen years of age he assumed his station in life as a farmer. When he was married he purchased his grand



JAMES F. PROSSER



mother Grimes' place and moved into a two-room box house which he erected. His first home was thus established in a modest and humble way and the first eighteen years of his progress toward independence were passed in the atmosphere of this rustic habitation. Selling this place in 1904 he purchased the old Hodge place of eight hundred and thirty-one acres, a half mile southwest of Uz, with ambition unchecked and energy renewed he is undertaking the oversight of its four hundred acres of productive farm land. In addition to general farming he has established a reputation as a trader and in this field of activity he has added many a dollar to his steadily growing and now considerable estate.

February 18, 1886, Mr. Freeman was united in marriage with Miss Fannie Harp, a daughter of Nicholas Harp, who came to Montague county many years ago and established the first mercantile venture at and founded the hamlet of Newharp. Mr. Harp was from Tennessee, where he married Miss Louise Perham, a member of Mr. Freeman's family. Mr. Harp died near Newharp, the father of: Petway, deceased wife of J. Murphy, who passed away in Arkansas, and has no living issue; Linnie, wife of Mort Fry, of Montague county; and Mrs. Freeman, born in Tennessee, in January, 1866. The issue of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman are: Ed, Nellie, Nix and Ruby.

As a farmer and trafficker in stock has Mr. Freeman won his financial distinction. His industry and faultless judgment combined have won many heats in the race for financial independence and his position among the men of his county is one eagerly to be desired. His semi-activity in local politics and his reliability as a citizen prompted the veteran sheriff, "Uncle John" Raines, to make him his deputy for Uz, and he filled the position for four years with credit to himself and with satisfaction to his chief.

ALFRED ESTLACK. The subject of this article came among the widely-scattered settlers of the Vashti neighborhood of Clay county in 1885, after having spent one year in the county on a rented farm north of the county seat. Cast-

ing his lot permanently with the community of which he is now a worthy member, he purchased a half section of the Peters colony land, then controlled by the Red River Cattle Company, and proceeded intelligently and industriously with the building of his future home.

The state of New Jersey is the mother of the Estlacks. The family was founded there many generations back, and just across the Delaware river from Philadelphia lies the ground sacred to their memories and dedicated to the scenes of their pioneer American activities. The paternal grandfather of our subject married a Miss Chew and among their nine sons and two daughters were the sons Bowman, Edmund, Joseph and Jesse. The last named was the father of Alfred Estlack, of this review, and came to maturity amid rural surroundings and married his first wife there. He migrated to Ohio in the '50s and there married a Miss Taggers. He made his way westward step by step, stopping near Peoria, Illinois, for a time, then at Council Bluffs, Iowa, where his second wife died, and finally at Fort Calhoun, Nebraska, his last home east of the Great American Desert, or the plains country of the west. About 1857 he crossed these plains to Colorado and took up his location on a farm, where he married a Mrs. Lutz, a widow lady, and he died in 1881, at sixty-four years of age.

The children of Jesse Estlack who came to maturity were those of his first wife, viz.: Rosa, who died in Colorado as the wife of Alonzo Babcock; Alfred, of this notice; and Zebadec, who returned to New Jersey and resides in the county of his nativity.

Alfred Estlack's birth occurred April 6, 1848. As already noted his childhood and youth were passed in frontier communities and he was only eleven years of age when he reached the principal city of the Rockies. His first trip over the plains was an uneventful one, except for the wearisome journey of weeks required to span the distance from Omaha to Denver. In 1864 he made another trip over this same hostile country and their train encountered the red man in all his savagery and fury, bent on the destruction of every white man who dared to venture across his domain. On the trip east the caravan consisted of three trains and at Julesburg, Nebraska, the

Indians attacked at night and killed one man. They followed the progress of the caravan, recruiting their horde, until Alkali Station was reached, where they again attacked, several thousand strong, and all day the battle continued, the Indians capturing and burning one train of twelve wagons and killing fifteen men, but they were finally driven away with many dead warriors dangling from their ponies and many shields lying upon the battlefield. The Cheyennes, Arapahoes and Sioux had combined their strength in 1864 and 1865 and the bunch came upon and assailed the harrassed trains again at O'Fallon's Bluffs, but with no serious results to the whites. In 1865 Mr. Estlack made the return trip home and this train was also set upon by hostile bands and one-half the horses run off. When within a hundred miles of Denver he decided to make the trip on horseback, as the remaining distance was considered in the peaceful zone. He was warned that Indians had been ravaging that country and were then doing their worst among the settlers of the valley of the Platte river. Half way to Denver he rode a race with the red skins, with the river between them, for several miles and finally reached a cabin where the owner had, only a few hours before, barricaded himself against the wild man of the plains, who finally gave up the siege. He remained there for the night and finished his journey on the following day without further exciting incident.

As his permanent Colorado home Mr. Estlack chose a tract of land fourteen miles south of Denver, which he improved, his father having selected the site in 1862 and having passed his remaining years there, and he was engaged in farming and stock-raising till in the '80s, when he disposed of his possessions and came south-east to Texas.

When he first saw Denver it was little more than a hamlet and he watched its growth to a metropolis of 60,000 people and witnessed the substantial development of the surrounding country into a populous and wealthy suburb of Denver. The old farm where he lived so long, now the property of ex-United States Senator E. O. Wolcott, is valued at a princely sum, as com-

pared with the good round price paid our subject to induce him to part with it.

Mr. Estlack was married at Silver Cliff, Colorado, in February, 1880, to Clisto Miller, a daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Campbell) Miller, who went to Colorado from Ohio, but who came to Clay county to spend their declining years. Here, near Vashti, Mrs. Miller died in 1896, while Mr. Miller makes his home with Mr. and Mrs. Estlack. Mrs. Estlack is one of six children and has herself six children, namely: Jesse, of Cape Girardo, Missouri; L. J. and Allen Dale, both with the parental home; Rosa, likewise with the family; Edwin, deceased; and Raymond, the youngest, a school-boy.

The political history of the Estlacks shows them to have been Democrats in the early time, and the political action of our subject was with that party up till 1892, when he deserted Mr. Cleveland, and has since exercised a political action independent of party affiliation.

FRANCIS M. WATSON, a merchant and wealthy land owner of Palo Pinto, Texas, whose business ability has found demonstration in the successful management of his business affairs here, was born in Jackson parish, Louisiana, August 7, 1849, his parents being Nathan and Margaret (Sims) Watson. The father was born in Georgia and removed to Alabama, whence he afterward went to Louisiana and in 1856 he came to Western Texas, settling first in Parker county, where he established a home and began business as a rancher and farmer on the Clear Fork, eight miles east of Weatherford, the county seat. Nathan Watson started out in life handicapped by a total lack of school training, but nature endowed him with good common sense and in the school of experience he learned many valuable lessons. When he was married to Miss Margaret Sims he was so poor that the bride furnished the dollar and a half necessary to purchase the marriage license. They leased a piece of land and Mrs. Watson not only did the housework, but assisted her husband in the field, both working hard until they could gain a start and later in life their labors were rewarded with prosperity





*J. M. Watson*



and affluence, for as Mr. Watson succeeded in placing his land under cultivation and also made a start in cattle-raising he invested his surplus earnings in other land and more cattle and eventually became one of the successful citizens of his locality. He died in Parker county, Texas, in 1898, after surviving his wife for several years.

Francis M. Watson was reared upon the home farm and in Parker county as well as Palo Pinto county he suffered from the depredations of the Indians, who on one occasion drove off one hundred horses belonging to his father. All this was added to the usual hardships and trials incident to frontier life. When he started out in business on his own account at the age of twenty-one years he began as his father had done, without capital, but he, too, possessed determined purpose, undaunted energy and earnest determination. He borrowed thirty-six hundred dollars from his father, giving him his note for the amount and with this money he purchased a bunch of horses which he took to Louisiana to sell. He remained in that state for three years, disposing of his stock with profit, and in 1876 he returned to Parker county, Texas.

While in Louisiana Mr. Watson was married in Madison parish to Miss Ruth Smith and after returning to Parker county with his wife he purchased a tract of land on Mary's creek, five miles east of his father's home, and at once began to improve and develop the new place. He was successful here and in 1882 he sold out and established a store at Aledo in the eastern part of Parker county. He was in business there for five years. He then traded his goods for a bunch of cattle which he drove to Colorado and sold. Returning in 1898 he settled up the estate of his father, who had that year passed away, and then came to Palo Pinto county, where he purchased the Jack Hittson ranch, constituting fifteen thousand acres of fine land, ten miles west of Palo Pinto. Here he has since lived and he has added to his land holdings until he now has about eighteen thousand acres. His ranch is a very fine one and a most valuable piece of property. He has

also purchased and conducts a grocery and general store in Palo Pinto, carrying a well selected line of goods and having a liberal patronage, in connection with John L. Cunningham, who also owns the gin at Palo Pinto. He built a beautiful residence in the northwest part of the town and he is today one of the wealthiest men and largest tax payers in the county and has also extensive property interests in Weatherford and Parker county.

In 1889 Mr. Watson was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife. Their union had been blessed with six children, namely: Mrs. Lena Reagin, Walter, Floyd, Clara, Montie and Nathan. Mr. Watson has since married Mrs. Kate Vonner, she having three children of her own by her former marriage, namely: Samuel, Alfred and LeElla Vonner. By the second marriage there are two children: Marion and William Thomas Watson.

Mr. Watson is a member of the Methodist church and is a public-spirited citizen, who has done much toward building up the substantial interests of Palo Pinto county. He certainly deserves great credit for what he has accomplished for he started out in life empty handed and has steadily worked his way upward, overcoming all obstacles and difficulties in his path that could be overcome through persistent energy and honorable effort.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON, one of the early settlers of Montague county, is familiar with the history of this section of the state from pioneer times down to the present, living here when there were many unfavorable conditions because of the hostility of the Indians and their many depredations, together with all the hardships and trials which are to be borne in a sparsely settled region. As the years have gone by he has watched with interest the changes that have been wrought and has borne his full share in the work of improvement.

Mr. Robertson was born in Fulton county, Illinois, September 17, 1845. His father, Alexander T. Robertson, was a native of Virginia and a son of William Robertson, also born in the Old Dominion. Alexander Robertson, the great-grand-

father of our subject, emigrated from Scotland to the new world and became a resident of Virginia, where he died after rearing his family. Alexander Robertson, the father of our subject, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the state of his nativity and when a young man went to Illinois in 1843. There he engaged in teaching school. In 1844 he married Miss Elizabeth Hopkins, who was born in Ohio, a daughter of Jarrett B. Hopkins, who was a practicing physician of the Buckeye State and afterward removed to Illinois, where he continued in active practice of medicine and surgery for many years or until he put aside professional care in old age. He died in Astoria, Illinois, and in that community was highly respected. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity and in his religious faith was a Methodist. His children were: Lemuel, who emigrated to Texas at an early day, remaining there for one year, during which time he improved a small farm, but then sold the property and returned to Illinois, where his death occurred; Jane; Julia; and Elizabeth, the wife of Alexander Robertson. The young couple began their domestic life in Illinois and not long after this Mr. Robertson became county surveyor, which office he filled for ten years. He was also justice of the peace and discharged every duty that devolved upon him in a competent and faithful manner. A fine mathematician and civil engineer, he was elected county surveyor of Collin county, Texas, after his removal to this state in 1854. He purchased land there and improved a farm and he also discharged the duties of county surveyor and did civil engineering in the county. In the early years of his residence in this state he likewise engaged in teaching school and during the period of the Civil war he served as county judge. During the reconstruction period he retired from that office, but later was elected justice of the peace. His attention was then given to surveying, which he followed for a number of years. After the death of his wife, his family becoming scattered and the home thus broken up, he went to Ardmore, Indian Territory, where three of his sons resided and with them found a good home, his death there occur-

ing in 1891, when he had reached the ripe old age of seventy-six years. He was faithful to his professions as a member of the Methodist church and was also a valued representative of the Masonic fraternity and Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In his life record he displayed many excellent traits of character, combining with his reliability and activity in business a charitable disposition, kindly spirit and social nature that made him the friend of the poor and needy and gained him the warm regard of all with whom he came in contact. His wife was also a devoted member of the Methodist church. Unto this worthy couple were born eight children: William; Margaret; the wife of R. Cutts; Samuel O., of Dallas, Texas; Hiram, who died in the Indian Territory; Mary E., the wife of James Renneau; Alexander T., a merchant of Collin county; Samuel H., a business man of Ardmore, Indian Territory; and Elizabeth, who became Mrs. Simmons, and after losing her first husband married F. Renneau.

William Robertson accompanied his parents on their removal to Texas and was reared to manhood in Collin county, remaining under the parental roof until 1864, when he entered the Confederate service in the Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry under command of Colonel DeMoss. With the Trans-Mississippi department he served in Arkansas, Indian Territory, Louisiana and Texas. He did much scouting in the territory and took part in a number of hotly contested skirmishes and battles in the vicinity of Fort Smith. He was at Hempstead, Texas, when General Lee surrendered and there the command disbanded and he returned home. Although always on active duty he was never wounded nor taken prisoner.

Following the close of his military experience Mr. Robertson resumed farming, in which he continued until the time of his marriage in 1869, the lady of his choice being Miss Elizabeth Little, who was born in Washington county, Arkansas, April 10, 1849, a daughter of John D. and Parmelia (Bounds) Little, both natives of Missouri, the former born in 1822 and the latter in 1828. They were reared, however, in Arkansas,

where their parents located at an early day, and in that state were married. Mrs. Little was a daughter of William Bounds, of Tennessee, who spent his youth in Missouri and afterward went to Arkansas, where he remained twenty-nine years, and then came to Texas in 1858. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, however, for he died here January 28, 1859. John D. Little was a blacksmith and followed that trade in connection with farming until 1850, when, attracted by the discovery of gold, he went to California. His health became impaired there, however, and he returned home, where he died in January, 1853. He left a widow and one child, now Mrs. Robertson. In 1854 Mrs. Little and her daughter came to Texas with her brother, residing with him in Collin county until 1855. In that year Mrs. Little gave her hand in marriage to W. E. Brown, of Virginia, a farmer by occupation. He was active and influential in community affairs, served as justice of the peace for a number of years with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents, and was a member of the Methodist church. In 1876 he removed to Montague county, where he followed farming until his death, November 7, 1885. He was captain of a company in the Confederate army and was wounded at the battle of Perryville, Arkansas. He also took part in the engagements at Elkhorn, Pea Ridge and other hotly contested battles. His widow yet survives him and now finds a good home with her daughter, Mrs. Robertson, in Montague county. By her second marriage she had but one child, Samuel K. Brown, who is now in Oklahoma.

Mr. and Mrs. Robertson began their domestic life upon a farm which he purchased, but later he sold that property and bought another tract of land near Pilot Point, while subsequently he engaged in the grocery business at the point, continuing successfully in the trade until 1876, when he closed out and came to Montague county, purchasing land in Willowally valley. It was a timbered country and he erected a cabin and began the development of a farm. There were but few settlers in this part of the country and little farming was being done. Wild game

of all kinds was plentiful and there were many wild beasts roaming through the forests and over the prairie. The difficulties and hardships of pioneer life were to be met and with resolute courage Mr. and Mrs. Robertson faced these conditions in order to make a home. He first purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, on which he remained for a number of years, and then purchased an improved farm, while still later he bought where he now resides. He yet owns all three farms and has altogether two hundred and fifty acres of land under cultivation. This land he rents and it brings to him a good income.

In an early day for the transaction of legal business in this part of the county he was appointed notary public and served for a number of years. He was also elected justice of the peace, acting in that capacity for many years, and during his service he conducted seventy-six criminal cases, fearlessly rendering his decisions in accordance with the law and the evidence. In 1895 with a partner he engaged in the jewelry and stationery business at Gainesville, continuing for two years, and in connection with his brother he conducted a grocery, saddlery and harness business at Ardmore, Indian Territory, for three years. He now gives his supervision to his invested interests and business affairs. In early days he was a fine penman and taught writing school at many places throughout this country. Among his pupils are numbered many bankers, merchants and professional men now prominent in public life. In those early days a goose quill was used and Mr. Robertson became an expert pen maker, whereby he became known by the sobriquet of "goose quill" Robertson.

In his political views Mr. Robertson has always been a staunch Democrat, using his influence for the party, and has done much for its success in his home locality. For many years he has been correspondent to papers and magazines and is a well-known writer. He belongs to the Methodist church, in which he has served for many years as trustee, and is still filling the position. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has held

all of the offices, and is a member of the Good Templars, Farmers' Alliance and Farmers' Union. He is deeply interested in all that pertains to the agricultural progress and development of the state and through many years has been an interested witness of the changes that have occurred as the work of improvement has been carried forward in this section of Texas.

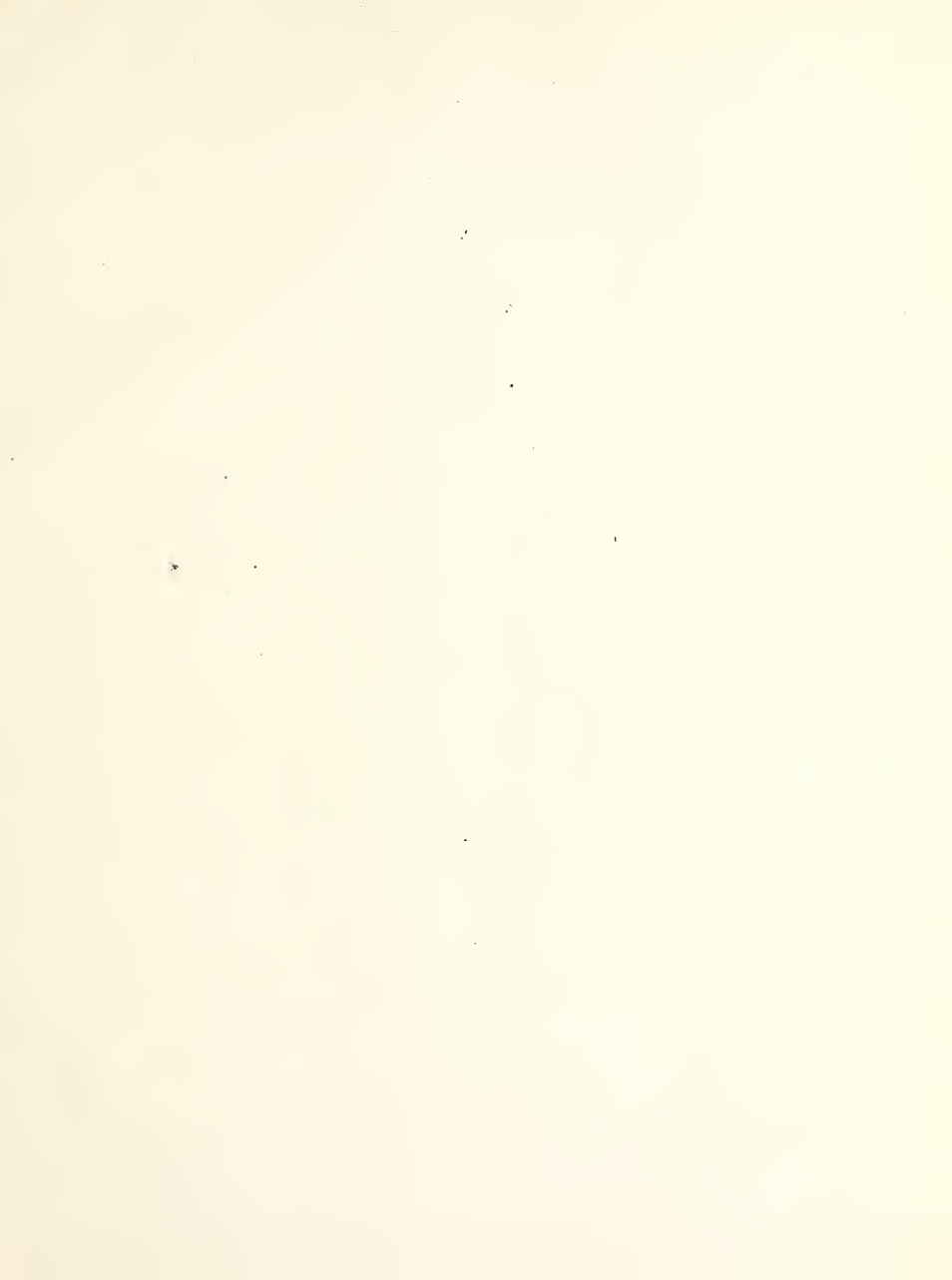
DRS. J. B. and R. L. DUDLEY, under the firm name of Dudley Brothers, are engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Marysville, Texas, and have attained considerable prominence in their profession. They are natives of Gordon county, Georgia. J. B. Dudley was born June 19, 1864, and R. L. Dudley on the 21st of June, 1867. They are the sons of Dr. Marion J. and Julia C. (Lewis) Dudley. Their father was born in Georgia, October 4, 1832, and was descended from a very prominent and honored family of that state. He became a highly educated man and an eminent physician, practicing his profession for many years with great success. He served throughout the rebellion as surgeon of the Fortieth Georgia Regiment and represented his district in the state legislature in 1876, being called to that office by fellow townsmen who recognized his ability and wished him to represent them in the law-making body of the state. He was a strong and influential Democrat, yet was without political aspiration, but undoubtedly could have had for the asking any office within the gift of the people. For many years he was a popular physician and druggist of Sonoraville, Georgia, and was widely known and highly respected, his integrity and honor being above reproach. For many years he was a consistent and worthy member of the Missionary Baptist church and also an exemplary representative of the Masonic fraternity, in which he attained the Royal Arch degree. All matters of public progress were of interest to him and in all of his public work he was actuated by the spirit of definite and immediate serviceableness. He was president of the board of education of his county and was one of the directors of the state asylum for the insane. He was also president of the Gordon County Medical Association and vice-president of the Tri-State Medical Associa-

tion. He died at his old homestead in Sonoraville, Georgia, June 20, 1903, honored and respected by all who knew him. His widow yet survives him and finds a good home with her sons. She was born in South Carolina in 1840 and was a descendant of an honored and prominent pioneer family of that state. Her father was Captain J. W. Lewis, of South Carolina, who served throughout the Civil war with honor and distinction. He was often in hotly contested battles and underwent the various deprivations and hardships that are meted out to a soldier. He, too, was an earnest and faithful member of the Missionary Baptist church. His children were: H. D.; Henrietta; W. T.; Julia C., who became Mrs. Dudley; James L., and M. L.

Unto Dr. and Mrs. Dudley were born three sons and a daughter: J. B. and R. L. Dudley, whose names introduce this record; Lucille, the wife of J. F. Easley, of Ardmore, Indian Territory; and Marion, who is professor of chemistry in Mercer University at Macon, Georgia.

The early life of J. B. and R. L. Dudley was spent on a farm in the usual manner of farm lads and later they assisted their father in his business at Sonoraville and also attended school. Their early education was acquired in the common schools and later Dr. J. B. Dudley was a student in the Joe Brown College at Dalton, Georgia, while subsequently he continued his education in the State University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1886, A. B. course. During that time he began reading medicine with his father, Dr. M. J. Dudley, as his preceptor, and also assisted him in his drug store, and he became associated with his father in active practice, thus gaining good practical knowledge. He also spent two terms as a student in Bellevue Medical College in New York and was graduated on the 11th of March, 1889. He likewise received a diploma for the work done in a course in chemistry. He then entered upon the practice of his chosen profession at Sonoraville, Georgia, where he remained for two years, when in December, 1889, he removed to Marysville, Texas, where he yet remains.

Dr. R. L. Dudley, who is associated with his brother, acquired a good elementary education in the common schools and afterward attended the





*J. E. Dodson M.D.*



state university of Georgia in 1887-8. He then pursued his first course of lectures at Atlanta, Georgia, subsequent to which time he attended the U. S. Grant Medical University at Chattanooga, Tennessee. He was there graduated in 1892, after which he became associated in business with his father, Dr. M. J. Dudley, both in practice and in the conduct of the drug store. This association was maintained with good success for two years, and in 1894 Dr. R. L. Dudley came to Texas, joining his brother at Marysville and forming a partnership, which has since been maintained. They have given close and earnest attention to their practice, which has been attended with good success. Thus they merit the confidence of their many patrons and their business is now large and profitable. Their duties in this connection are discharged with a sense of conscientious obligation and in their work they conform to a high standard of professional ethics. They are now investing their surplus in farm lands and assisting materially in the development of the county. They have a well equipped office and it has all modern appliances to facilitate their work as physicians and surgeons. Both are members of the County and the State Medical Associations of Texas and also of the American Medical Association. They were reared in the faith of the Missionary Baptist church, from which they have never departed, and both are worthy members of the Masonic fraternity.

J. B. Dudley was married, in Georgia, to Miss Minnie M. Kinman, who was born in that state, September 26, 1868, and is a lady of intelligence and culture. Her father was Esquire J. P. Kinman, of Georgia, and with the troops of that state he enlisted for service in the Confederate army. He yet resides in Georgia, where he is well known and highly respected. He has but one child, Minnie M., now Mrs. Dudley. Unto J. B. and Minnie Dudley have been born two children; Laura C., born July 24, 1894; and Ada W., born March 19, 1898. The mother is a member of the Missionary Baptist church.

Dr. R. L. Dudley was married in Georgia to Miss Willie J. Royster, who was born September 25, 1874, and is a daughter of Professor W. T. Royster, an eminent educator of Georgia for many years, well known as a prominent repre-

sentative of school life. He yet resides in that state, where he is highly respected. His children are: Jane, Katie, Samuel, Thomas and Willie J.

Both Dr. J. B. and Dr. R. L. Dudley are recognized as capable physicians and surgeons, who have become thoroughly informed concerning the principles of the medical science, and their work has been eminently satisfactory, bringing to them a position in the ranks of the medical fraternity second to none in this locality.

DR. JAMES E. DODSON. Dr. James E. Dodson is a physician of high standing both professionally and socially at Vernon, Wilbarger county, where he has been engaged in the active pursuit of his profession for the past fifteen years. He has spent many of the years since boyhood within the borders of this state, having been brought here over fifty years ago, but his professional work has been done in various parts of the south, and he has had a broad and useful career.

He was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, May 12, 1847, and his father, Elias Dodson, who was born near Danville, Virginia, and came to Tennessee when a young man, died in Hickman county in the same year. The father followed the occupation of farming. Dr. Dodson's mother, Frances (Lee) Dodson, was a native of Virginia, and in 1851 moved to Corsicana, Texas, which city remained her home until her life came to its close in 1868.

From the age of four years Dr. Dodson was reared in Corsicana, Texas. When the Civil War came on he was not yet fifteen years old, but being a typical Dodson, the members of which family as a rule attained to mature physical growth in early life, and his patriotic ardor being none the less on account of his youth, he was among the early enlistments and became a boy soldier of the Confederacy. At first he was a member of Captain Melton's company, in Colonel Bates' regiment, in service along the Texas coast at Velasco and vicinity. In 1862 he was discharged from that service, and he then joined Company G, Waller's battalion, Green's brigade, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the battle at Mansfield, Louisiana, whence he went down the Red river and participated in the skirmishing at

Thompson's Plantation. He was campaigning with his regiment all through Louisiana and Arkansas, and remained in military service until the army was disbanded and he was paroled at Bentonville, Arkansas, in 1865.

At the age of eighteen young Dodson returned home to take up the course of educational training and perfect himself for professional life. He finished his literary education at Franklin, Tennessee, in the private school of Pat Campbell, a well known educator, and at Professor McNutt's private school, also in Franklin. He obtained his medical preparation in the medical departments of the University of Nashville and of Vanderbilt University, which at the time of his graduation in 1875 were affiliated institutions, and he received his diploma from both of them and also received a gold medal in gynecology. In 1875, following his graduation, he began his practice at Lyndon, Perry county, Tennessee, where he was located for about three years, after which he continued his work in Humphreys county, of the same state. His practice in the two counties extended from 1875 to 1885, and in the latter year he received a federal appointment during the term of President Cleveland as physician and surgeon to the Osage Indians, his headquarters being at Pawhuska, Osage Nation, Indian Territory. He filled that position until 1889, and since then has carried on his practice at Vernon.

Dr. Dodson is very successful as a physician and surgeon, and is an energetic, hard-working, serious-minded practitioner of the most important profession to humankind. This is shown by his large practice and his high standing throughout Northwest Texas. He is president of the Wilbarger County Medical Society, and is a member of the Texas State Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He is local surgeon for the two railroads at Vernon, the Frisco and the Fort Worth and Denver. He is also medical examiner for the leading old-line life insurance companies. He is one of the prominent Masons of this vicinity, and has attained the Knight Templar degree.

Dr. Dodson's first wife and the mother of his children was Miss Mary B. Thomas, to whom he was married in Tennessee and who died

while they were living in Osage Nation. She was the mother of the following children: Robert E., of Houston; Mrs. Fannie, wife of T. G. Lomax, Beaumont, Texas; Miss Mary B.; Dr. James E., Jr.; Miss Jessie; J. Meeks, at Beaumont, and Clabe A., at Houston. Dr. James E. Dodson, Jr., was born in Perry county, Tennessee, in 1876, received his medical education in the medical department of the Fort Worth University and is now practicing with his father.

In August, 1902, Dr. Dodson was married at Henderson, Texas, to Miss Ida Buford, who was born in Tennessee, but was reared in Henderson, being a member of the well known Buford family of that place.

GEORGE W. WILLIAMS, a prominent farmer and stockman of Montague county, who has resided in this section of the state from an early period in its development, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, January 19, 1833, his parents being Jeremiah and Polly (Cooler) Williams, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, in which state they were married. Soon afterward they settled in Tennessee in a district which was then new and unimproved. Some years later they removed to western Tennessee, where the father died. He had been a leading farmer of his community and was highly respected by all for his genuine worth. He possessed a social, charitable nature and in him the poor and needy found a friend. Both he and his wife were consistent and worthy members of the Missionary Baptist church. In their family were six children: William; Alford, who came to Texas; Mrs. Palma Bryant; Mrs. Nancy Richards; George W., of this review; and A. J.

George W. Williams remained under the parental roof until 1856, when he came to Texas, first locating in Upshur county, where he remained for a year. He next settled in Lamar county, and after three years came to Montague county in 1860.

While in Upshur county, in 1857, Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia Robertson, a native of Tennessee, who has been a faithful companion and helpmate to him on life's journey. She is a daughter of Davidson

and Martha (Leonard) Robertson. Her father was a farmer by occupation and owned a number of slaves. He came to Texas in 1852, settling in Upshur county, where he became prominently identified with farming interests and won success by his well conducted business affairs. In all of his dealings he was strictly honorable and upright and his entire life was in harmony with his professions as a member of the Baptist church. He remained in Upshur county until his death, which occurred in 1861. His children were: Charles, John, James, Robert and Levan, all of whom served in the Confederate army in the Civil war and some died while at the front; Tabitha, Cynthia, the wife of our subject, and Jane, the wife of W. Williams.

Soon after arriving in Montague county Mr. Williams of this review purchased a tract of land of three hundred and twenty acres and made permanent settlement in Willowally valley, near Hardy, although the village at that time had not been founded. Later he added another survey of a section of land, making a total of nine hundred and sixty acres. When he made his first purchase there was a log cabin on the plain and about twenty acres were under cultivation. He worked hard, carefully managed his business interests, and in due course of time had about three hundred acres under cultivation, this being one of the largest and best improved farms of the county. Mr. Williams also engaged quite market. He found this a profitable business and extensively in raising hogs, which he fed for the his land also yielded abundantly, so that he had plenty of feed for his stock and also some to sell. He has known all of the experiences of pioneer life in western Texas, for after he settled here the Indians became hostile, raiding the country on moonlight nights, stealing stock and often killing the men, women and children. The country was so sparsely settled that the few residents could hardly cope with the savages, who came in large bands, terrorizing the entire community. Mr. Williams owned some very valuable horses, which he watched closely, but in spite of his care the Indians succeeded in stealing them, eight in number. On one occasion it was announced that religious services would be held on Sunday a few miles from his home and he took

his family and attended the meeting. While he was absent the Indians sacked the house, taking everything of value, broke into trunks, emptied feather beds in order to take the ticking and left the cabin full of feathers. They took all of the clothing that they could find and, in fact, each article that they could use in any way, including all of the food. On reaching home Mr. Williams found that the family had nothing left to wear or to eat or to sleep on. He took part in a number of raids after the Indians and was in many fights with them, having some narrow escapes, but was never struck by a bullet or arrow. At one time there were four "braves" near him who kept the air full of arrows that struck all around him, but not one hit him. His escape on this and other occasions seemed marvelous and he was led to believe that Providence was guarding him. The settlers, however, were constantly on the alert and with great difficulty succeeded in driving out the red men and in reclaiming the district for the purposes of civilization. To the pioneers the present generation owe a debt of gratitude that can never fully be repaid. Because of the trying conditions of the times Mr. Williams made arrangements to send his family out of the country for safety, but his brave wife refused to go, saying that she preferred to stay by her husband's side and take chances with him.

When he came to Montague county but little farming had been done and cattle-raising was the chief industry, but in the course of years it was demonstrated that crops could be profitably raised, and Mr. Williams has been among those who have proven the value of the state as an agricultural district. The first products raised were all used at home, for the emigrants needed all that they could secure. The first cotton produced in the country was marketed at Jefferson, Texas, to which town all supplies were brought, and it required thirty days to make the trip with ox-teams. Lumber sold at seven dollars per hundred and was hauled from the Red river country, while milling was done in Grayson county. The pioneer suffered from many disadvantages and hardships, but Mr. Williams with others persevered in his effort to establish a home on the frontier. He found the soil productive and secured good prices for his produce, corn

bringing one dollar and a half per bushel, and wheat the same price. He has seen the country settled up, villages established, churches and schools built, postoffices opened and all the work of modern progress and improvement carried on. The wild beasts and wild game have long since been replaced by the domestic farm animals. Mr. Williams has killed buffaloes, deer and turkeys and greatly enjoyed the sport. He continued upon the old homestead until 1895, when he retired from active farm labor, and now spends much of his time among his children in the Territory, while his son-in-law, Dr. Roberson, now owns and occupies the old homestead. There Mr. Williams also spends much of his time, for he has great love for the place where so many eventful years of his life were passed.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been born four children; George D., who was born in 1863 and is living at Lawton, Indian Territory; C. R., who is also at Lawton; M. C., of Duncan, Indian Territory; and Laura, the wife of Dr. Roberson. The wife and mother departed this life January 26, 1898. From the age of fifteen years she was a devoted member of the Baptist church and was a loving wife and mother, while her many excellencies of character won her the warm friendship and favorable regard of all who knew her.

In Montague county not to know Wash Williams is to argue one's self unknown, for few settlers have resided in this part of the state for a longer period or have been more actively associated with the development and progress of the county. He is a man of social and genial disposition, whose home was ever celebrated for its gracious hospitality. In politics he has always been a staunch Democrat and has served as jurymen and has often been called upon to settle legal disputes. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Missionary Baptist church, and, honored and respected by all who know him, he certainly deserves mention in this volume, because of the helpful part which he has taken in the development of the state.

ROBERT LARKIN TANKERSLEY.—A native of the Lone Star state and a young man of character and promise is the county assessor

of Young county, Robert L. Tankersley. He was born in Hood county, November 15, 1874, and has passed the thirty years of his life amidst the environment of the farm. Left an orphan in infancy by the death of his father and forced by conditions and circumstances to endure failure or win success by his own hand, he has, by the guidance and training of a good mother and the self-assertiveness of mature years, reached a station of independence, trustworthiness and honor among his fellow townsmen.

The Tankersleys of this review came to Texas from Tennessee, and the founders of the family were Roland Tankersley and Phebe (McCaslin) Tankersley, who reared their family in Hood county and died there. Their children were: Mrs. Martha Henry, of Erath county; Larkin, our subject's father, who died in 1875; LaFayette; Lena and Teresa, twins, the former the wife of G. A. Cloud, and the latter the wife of John Dertt, of Young and Hood counties, respectively; Amanda and Retta, twins, the latter becoming Mrs. W. M. Moss, of Parker county; Addie, wife of C. M. Profit, of Young county, being the youngest of the family.

Larkin Tankersley was a child when his parents sought Texas and he grew up, married and was killed by a horse in Hood county. He gave some active service to the Confederacy during the Civil war and married Mary J., a daughter of R. S. Profit. Mrs. Tankersley was born in Missouri, and brought her two young sons up to honorable manhood without their father's aid or advice. She educated them to the extent of her ability and was the pilot at the wheel and the engineer at the throttle in the making of their Young county home. Her love and interest spurred her sons on to the accomplishment of tasks and her sympathy and her consolation cheered and comforted them in hours of adversity and trouble. Edwin M., her first child, helped start the farm in Young county, helped build their little fourteen by sixteen foot box-cottage and performed a dual part in all the strenuous labor that was necessary to be done in the reduction and improvement of a new three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm. He was married in 1894 to Miss Lona Cusenbary and has children, Ernie, Andrew, Raymond and Ethel. He





HENRY T. CANFIELD

was engaged in the livery and transfer business in Graham with James Carlton, one of the live and promising young men of Young county, and, in 1905, disposed of his business.

Robert L. Tankersley stepped between the handles of a plow and did his part toward the family maintenance and support from an early age. The country school gave him his insight into books and when he was not needed at home he worked for wages among the neighbors. On coming to Young county the family purchased a half block of Texas Immigration land and fourteen years of his busy life have been passed in its reduction and cultivation. They came to the county scarcely more than even with the great world and it was a struggle from year to year to meet the family expenses and lay by money to pay for the farm.

August 8, 1895, Mr. Tankersley married Miss May Price, a daughter of Thomas Price, an early settler and a successful farmer near Murray. Mr. Price came to Texas in 1875 from Grundy county, Missouri, where he grew up, and married Annetta Lisko. He was born in Perry county, Ohio, August 8, 1844, and was a son of Joe F. and a grandson of Thomas Price. The latter was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, near the close of the eighteenth century and was a son of a Revolutionary soldier. Thomas Price established the family in Ohio when it was a new country and died there, while his son Joe F., who married and had seven children, died near Trenton, Missouri, in July, 1889, aged seventy-three years.

Thomas Price, of Young county, served in the Forty-fourth Missouri Infantry, Federal troops, during the war and among the important battles in which he took part were Franklin and Nashville. He farmed in Missouri until 1872 when he settled in Dallas county, Texas. His wife was a daughter of Mr. Eisko, and their children are: Maud, wife of Milt Ritchey, of Young county; Mrs. Tankersley, born in Dallas county, Texas; Mrs. Ella Johnson, of Greer county, Oklahoma; Hattie, who married Robert Profit, of Young county; and Gertie and Charles Grant.

Mr. and Mrs. Tankersley's children are: Mary Winifred and Nettie Fay.

Mr. Tankersley united his fortunes with the Democrats when he came to vote and has followed its cause since. He was elected county assessor of his county by a plurality vote in 1904 against eight competitors and succeeded W. P. Beckham in the office a month after election.

HENRY TITUS CANFIELD, postmaster of Wichita Falls is an old resident of this city, being such by virtue of the fact that he came here nearly twenty years ago when the town was just springing into activity on the prairie. He had already experienced a very prosperous business career in other parts of the country, and since locating here he has been very active and enterprising in promoting the development of the material resources of this fine Texas community.

Mr. Canfield belongs to one of the oldest and most prominent American families, whose genealogical history goes back some six centuries, and whose personnel in this country contains names in every state of the Union. Mr. Canfield has many generations of sturdy New Englanders back of him, and he is himself thoroughly Yankee, although broad-minded in sentiment and able to appreciate the viewpoint of other men reared under other ideals of life. His paternal grandfather, Titus Canfield, was the son of Dan Canfield, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. This branch of the Canfield family is descended from Thomas Canfield, who, with his brothers Timothy and Matthew, came from England and settled at Milford, Connecticut, about 1639. These brothers were direct descendants of James de Philo, a French Huguenot, who on account of persecutions left his home in Normandy, France, about 1350, and went to England, where he became a loyal subject of the English sovereign. He was a soldier in the wars of the latter country and in reward for his services was given a grant of land on the river Cam, in Yorkshire. The family name then became

Cam Philo, later contracted to Camphilo, and by subsequent mutations of orthography became Campfield and Canfield. The Canfield family has a coat of arms.

Mr. Henry T. Canfield was born in Chesterfield, Fulton county, Ohio, in 1841, being a son of Heman A. and Amanda G. (Brown) Canfield. His mother was born in Ontario county, New York, and moved to Fulton county, Ohio, in 1838, where she lived until her death in 1902, aged eighty-four years. His father was born in Ontario county, New York, in 1816. He moved to Fulton county, Ohio, in 1837, being one of the pioneers there. He followed farming pursuits, and lived and reared his family in Fulton county, being an honored and respected citizen throughout the years of his long life, which ended there in 1902 at the age of eighty-six.

Henry Titus Canfield was reared on his father's farm back in Ohio, and during about half of the year attended the country schools in the neighborhood. He later attended for two terms the Oak Grove Academy at Medina, Michigan. During the rebellion he was a civilian clerk in the quartermaster's department on the staff of General James B. McPherson, of the Seventeenth Army Corps, and in that capacity was stationed at various points throughout the south. In 1873 he moved to the pine woods of Michigan, and was there until 1877, when he took up his residence at Zanesville, Ohio, and became a prosperous hardware merchant with a large establishment. In 1885 he came out to Texas and located at the then new town of Wichita Falls, where he has centered his business activity to the present time. On March 31, 1898, he was appointed postmaster by President McKinley, and was reappointed January 20, 1903, by President Roosevelt. He has been successful in business affairs, and is now well to do, although he has always been conservative and never a speculator. Although sixty-three years of age, he is remarkably strong and well preserved, really looking twenty years younger, and he attributes his vitality to his careful living and to

the many generations of New England vigor behind him.

Fraternally he is a Mason, and it was through his active efforts in behalf of that order that the Masonic lodge was instituted in Wichita Falls in the early days of the city. He is also a member of the Presbyterian church, and in politics has always been a Republican. Mr. Canfield was married in Fulton county, Ohio, in 1864, to Miss Delia A. Mansfield. Mrs. Canfield is descended from an old New England family. They have just one daughter living, Mrs. Grace Canfield Prescott, of Kansas City; another daughter, Mrs. Belle Canfield Jalonick, with her husband and two of her children, lost their lives in the memorable Galveston flood of 1900. Mrs. Jalonick's other two children, Edison Canfield and Nellie, were saved from the waters, and now have their home with their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Canfield.

HARRY TONE, well known in business circles of Denison, where he is conducting a real estate and abstract office, is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Cleveland on the 17th of February, 1870. He was but three years of age when brought to Denison and in the schools of this city he acquired his preliminary education, which was afterward supplemented by a course in Croton Military Institute of New York. Returning to Denison, he entered upon business life in the office of his father, Harrison Tone, under the firm name of H. Tone & Son, engaged in real estate dealing and in making abstracts of titles, Mr. Tone, Sr., being one of the early business men of this city. At the death of H. Tone, Sr., in January, 1901, H. Tone, Jr., assumed the business and still conducts it under the same firm name. He has since thoroughly informed himself concerning property values and is thus enabled to readily assist the prospective seller or purchaser in his efforts to dispose of or become possessor of property. He is wide-awake, alert and enterprising and since entering his father's office has negotiated many important realty transfers.



In 1897 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Tone and Miss Cassandra Woods, a daughter of Hon. J. D. Woods, formerly state senator from Sherman, Texas. They now have two living children: Margaret, born in 1899; and Mildred E., in 1904. They lost their only son, James H., who was born in 1903 and died at the age of three months.

Mr. Tone votes with the Democracy and he has fraternal relations with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a pleasant, genial gentleman, whose social qualities have endeared him to many friends in the city where almost his entire life has been passed.

J. D. WULFJEN is president of the City National Bank of Colorado, Texas, and is one of the well known cattle men of the great southwest. As a native of the south and a citizen of Texas since a mere lad, his earliest recollections are of the Lone Star state and the principal epochs of his life have been directed toward the development of one of the most promising regions of this great country. Starting in the cattle business on the open range he has been a witness and participant in the progress that has marked the development of this great source of revenue to Texas, and has also seen the subjugation of the wilderness as the wild western districts of the state have been reclaimed from the domain of the savage and converted to the uses of the white man. He is a native of Arkansas, his birth having occurred in Johnson county on the 20th of January, 1845. His father, John E. Wulfjen, died during the early childhood of the son, so that little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family. The mother bore the maiden name of Susan Hail and was a native of Kentucky. In 1858 with her family of nine children, three girls and six boys, she removed to Texas and settled at Roundrock, Williamson county. When the Civil war was inaugurated in 1861 some of the older sons enlisted in the Confederate service. The family at that time were in comfortable circumstances but the

close of the war found the estate sadly depleted owing to the ravages incident to the prosecution of hostilities. In 1869 Mr. Wulfjen of this review embarked in the cattle business and with three of his brothers and another white man and several Mexicans drove a bunch of cattle across the plains into Kansas. There were many discouragements and trying circumstances connected with the trip, for the Indians were troublesome and while on the way they had frequent encounters with them. In the territory now known as Oklahoma they came across a big band of Indians, who preyed upon the herd, killing one hundred and forty head of cattle for their own amusement notwithstanding that a good many other head were given them in the hope of keeping them on friendly terms. At length they succeeded in reaching Abilene, Kansas, where they spent the summer fattening their cattle and getting them in shape for the market. Abilene was then a wild frontier town in which the rougher element endeavored to hold sway and the life was such as is usually found in a frontier settlement before the reign of law commences.

After disposing of his cattle Mr. Wulfjen made his way back to Williamson county, Texas, and with the money earned in the business venture just completed he paid his way through two terms of school in the Masonic Institute of Roundrock. Subsequently he embarked in merchandising at that place, continuing in the business for five years, but he had become imbued with the spirit of the plains and the fascination of its free life and he again turned his attention to the cattle industry, driving a herd from Texas into Wyoming in 1877. He continued in the business until 1885 and during that time handled many thousand head of cattle. One of his largest deals was made in 1884, when he drove eight thousand head of steers and two hundred head of horses to the north, marketing them in Colorado. In 1885 he came to Mitchell county, Texas, and bought a small ranch twelve miles south of Colorado, where he has since been engaged in the stock business. In 1900 he was instrumental in organizing the City National

Bank of Colorado and in 1902 was elected its president, which position he has since filled. The capital stock of the bank is sixty thousand dollars with a surplus of twelve thousand dollars, and the other officers are F. E. McKenzie, vice president, and J. E. Hooper, cashier. A safe conservative policy was inaugurated and has always been maintained, so that the City National Bank is regarded as one of the strong and reliable financial centers of the western county.

Mr. Wulfjen was married in February, 1873, to Miss Molly Cochreham, a daughter of D. K. Cochreham, of San Marcos, Texas. Six children were born of this marriage, four sons and two daughters, but one son is now deceased. Mr. Wulfjen has been a consistent member of the Methodist church South for about forty-five years and for thirty-five years has served as one of its stewards. He became a Mason on attaining his majority and has taken the Royal Arch degree. Such in brief is an outline of the life work of J. D. Wulfjen, a man who has always resided in the southwest and has been largely identified with the growth and development of the country. In his extensive experience in riding over the plains he frequently came across large herds of buffaloes and has killed many of those animals. He says that they are an easy game to kill if one knows their habits. On different occasions he has been engaged in encounters with the Indians and has had some narrow escapes. As a business man he has been eminently successful, having started out in life as a day laborer with no capital save his own energy and determination. Winning his way in the world in the face of obstacles and difficulties he has steadily worked his way upward and is today a prominent representative of banking interests and of the cattle industry of western Texas. Public-spirited, he co-operates in many measures for the general good and, benevolent and charitable, extends a helping hand to the poor and needy, while in the closer circle of friendship he is found as a most genial and companionable gentleman.

WILLIAM H. OGDEN. Comfortably situated upon one of the rich alluvial farms of Clay county and contributing annually toward the domestic welfare of the county is he whose name initiates this brief narrative. While not indigenous to Texas and not an adopted son from youth, yet he has called the Lone Star state his home for a total of nearly twenty years and it is as a full fledged Texan that we herewith present the salient features of his life record.

Mr. Ogden's birthplace was Calvert county, Maryland, and the date September 13, 1844. His parents, Aaron and Martha E. (Wilson) Ogden, were native to the same county and were of English stock. His grandfather, Wilson, was an Englishman born and was related to the Magruders, noted in their time. Aaron Ogden emigrated from his native state in 1846 and became a settler of Franklin county, Missouri. He was a farmer in active life and toward the close of his life he moved to Lexington in Lafayette county where he died in 1859, aged forty-seven years, while his widow survived him thirty years and died in 1889 at the age of seventy-one. Of their three children, our subject is the oldest, the others being A. R. and C. H., of Johnson county, Missouri.

In Franklin county, Missouri, William H. Ogden grew to young manhood, or rather to mature boyhood, for he was a youth of fourteen years when he accompanied his parents to Lexington to live. He received a common school education and learned something of farming while leading a rural life. As the political mixup of his day progressed and led nearer and nearer to actual civil war young Ogden was led by the nature of local events to take up arms in aid of the Southern cause and he joined Quantrell's guerrillas, Captain Bill Anderson in immediate command. He was with the band for about one year when one day he and a comrade entered the town of Wyandotte, Kansas, out of pure hardihood and were captured by the Federal authorities. His comrade met death by hanging because of his identity and our subject saw the same fate awaiting him, but



WILLIAM H. OGDEN



succeeded in making his escape. He went into northwest Missouri and remained till the close of the war when he ventured into the country of his old enemies and located for a short time in Illinois in the spring of 1865. Returning to his old home he ultimately took up farming and continued that calling there with some success till 1875, when he came south and brought up in Texas. He became identified at once with the stock interests as a plainsman, being in the employ of the Waggoner's on their ranch near Wichita Falls. After a somewhat extended stay in the state he returned to his old home to recuperate and was induced to resume farming in Lafayette county and he continued it for ten years. Finding himself approaching a physical collapse he again sought the healthful atmosphere of the Texas plains and this time located in Archer county and turned his attention to farming here. In 1900 he disposed of his interests in Archer county and purchased land in Clay county, an improved tract of three hundred and sixty acres which cost him only ten dollars per acre. To this rich and fertile estate he is giving his time and effort and is denominated one of the successful small farmers of his locality. Cotton, grain and the growing of stock occupy him, his little bunch of White Faces being among the interesting and attractive features of his farm.

In his domestic life Mr. Ogden is yet unmarried. He surrounds himself with his books and periodicals and with his friends and enjoys life really and to the full measure. He is a Democrat and has served his party in a delegate capacity to local conventions.

JOHN F. WILLET, of Bonita, Texas, is a son of one of the early pioneers of Montague county who lost his life at the hands of the Indians at Illinois Bend.

Mr. Willet was born in Jefferson county, Illinois, April 1, 1844, and was reared without educational advantages, save what he received in the practical school of experience. He is a son of Enoch W. and Frances (Fagan) Willet, natives respectively of Tennessee and North Carolina. Enoch W. Willet was a son of Enoch

Willet, who in his younger days worked at his trade, that of blacksmith, and later ran a hotel. He passed his whole life in Tennessee, and died there. His children were: Elizabeth, Samuel, Enoch W., James, and Fletcher A. Enoch W. was born, reared and married in Tennessee; moved from that state to Illinois, settling in Jefferson county, where he improved a farm and remained for some years, all his children being born in that county; sold out and went to Missouri, where he began the work of improving another farm, but remained there only a few years. Selling again, he moved down into Arkansas and a year later came on to Texas, locating first at Pilot Point. A short time afterward he went to Cooke county. He lived on two different farms in Cooke county, making improvements on both, but, not being satisfied to remain there permanently, sought another location and came to Illinois Bend in Montague county. That was in the fall of 1862, and his was the fourth family in the settlement. The first was Mr. Anderson's family. Mr. Anderson was an Illinois man, and hence the name of the bend—Illinois. The others were the Hatfields and the Buchanans. Some improvements had been made and a few soldiers had been stationed there for protection of the settlers. John F. Willet, the subject of this sketch, then a youth of eighteen, had been conscripted and was detailed in a company of Colonel Rowland's battalion for patrolling the valley and frontier against Indian depredations. Ten soldiers were camped at Illinois Bend. John had been sent for a doctor by his father, who was ill; other soldier boys had gone in different directions, and the few that remained ran and hid when the three hundred Indians appeared. The Hatfields all made their escape, also the Buchanans. Several of the Andersons were killed and Enoch W. Willet and his daughter Mary shared the same fate. Mrs. Willet and the other daughter, Lucinda, escaped and that night made their way to Saint Jo. The few settlers afterward got together and buried the victims, some at Saint Jo and the others at Red River Station. Arriving home after his errand to the doctor's had been accomplished, John found the dead

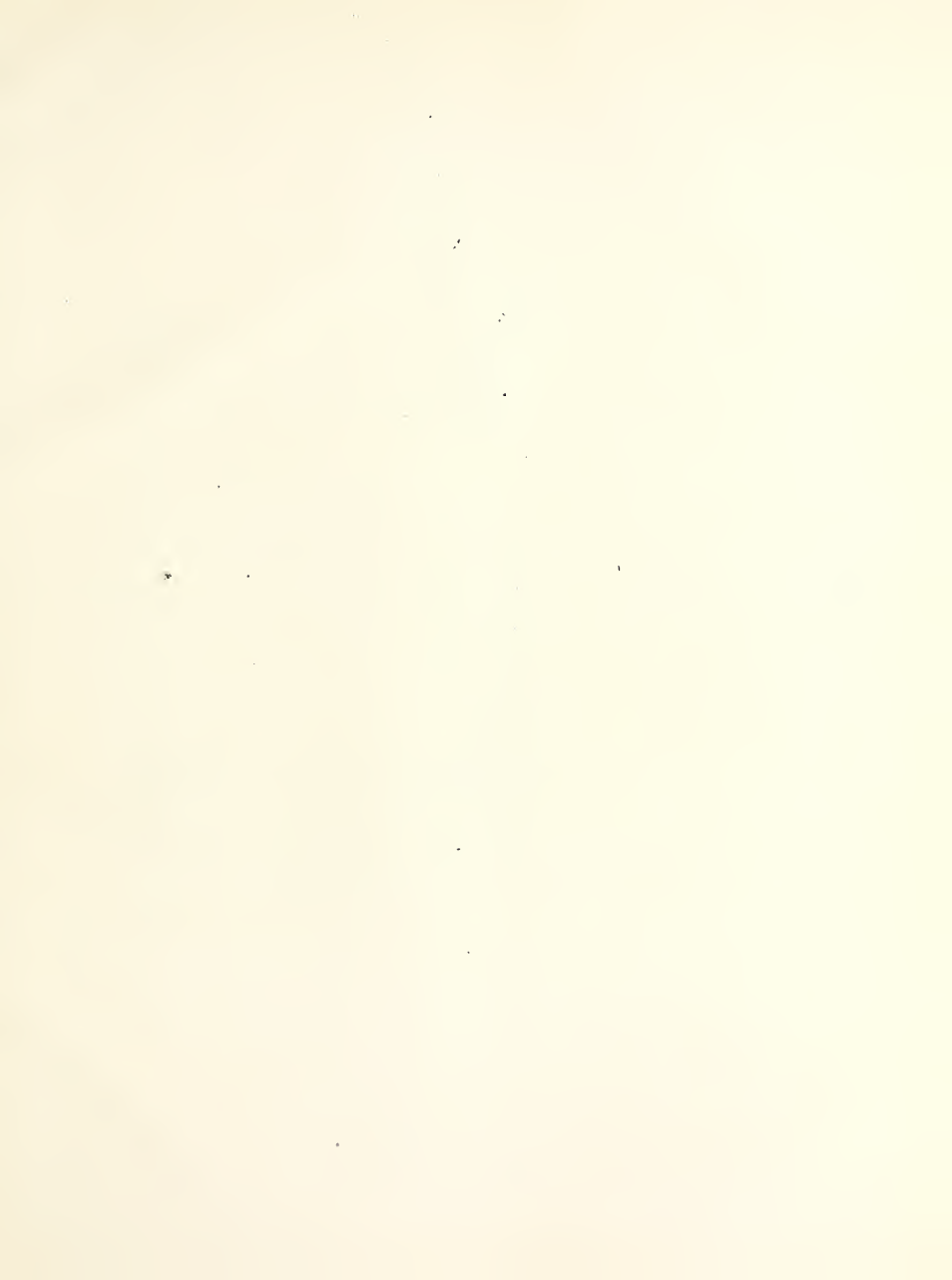
bodies of his father and sister and supposed the other members of the family had been either killed or captured. Later he learned they were in Saint Jo and joined them there; left his command for awhile and remained with them until they went to the home of a friend in Cooke county, after which he rejoined his company and remained on duty until the following spring, when he with twenty-eight left the country and went to Kansas, encountering many difficulties on their journey north. In Kansas young Willet was employed as teamster by the government for six months. Afterward he worked for a Kansas farmer, splitting rails, etc., and remained in that state until after Lee's surrender, when he with ten others at once started back to Texas. To him belongs the distinction of having brought the first United States flag to Montague county. Learning that his mother and sister had gone north with some friends, he gathered together some of the cattle that belonged to the family, and, in company with the friends who were moving north, started on the return trip to Kansas. After considerable trouble he found his mother and sister, and soon afterward they were settled and living together again, on a homestead claim, to the development and cultivation of which he devoted his energies. About a year afterward his mother's father, John H. Fagan, joined them, and still a few years later both the subject of our sketch and his sister married. And now that hostilities had ceased and Indian depredation in Texas was a thing of the past, Mrs. Willet, notwithstanding the great trouble she had sustained in this state, again turned her face Texasward, coming with her father and daughter and son-in-law, James Riley. John F. remained in Kansas, fairly prosperous, until some of his cattle sickened and died and he became discouraged. Then he sold his home and stock and made a prospecting tour to Washington territory. But he was not favorably impressed with the northwest. His mother and the rest of the family had returned to Texas, and the same year he sold out, 1882, he came back to Texas. In the meantime, in 1880, his mother had died. His brother-in-law, James Riley, died since in Trinidad, Colorado. There was another sister, Elizabeth, who died in Missouri before the fam-

ily came to Texas. The father was reared a Methodist, and while not a member himself he affiliated with the church, and in his home the pioneer preacher always found a welcome. The mother was a member of the Christian church.

Some time after his return to Texas, John F. Willet bought a claim of school land, one hundred and sixty acres, of which about thirty-five acres were under cultivation, and had a cabin on it. To his original purchase he has added until his place now comprises one thousand three hundred and twenty acres, over two hundred acres being under cultivation. Soon after his settlement here Mr. Willet began to experiment in fruit culture, with the result that he has made a success with apples, peaches and numerous other fruits, and now has forty acres in orchard. Excepting two years of the twenty-two years he has been here he has always had plenty of fruit, and is justly entitled to be called the pioneer fruit grower of his locality. He finds a ready market at good prices near home. Since he came here Mr. Willet has always given more or less attention to the stock business, raising both cattle and hogs, and being successful with his stock as well as with his general farming. Everything about his farm, from his commodious residence and other farm buildings to his fine orchards and well cultivated fields, is indicative of comfort and plenty.

Politically Mr. Willet is a Republican, and religiously he is a Spiritualist, with broad and liberal views. He is a moral man of the strictest type, has never sued or been sued and has always met his obligations promptly. While in Kansas he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is yet.

Mr. Willet married, in Kansas, Miss Julia H. Harrison, who was born in Chicago, Illinois, April 10, 1852, daughter of William and Mary E. (Hough) Harrison, her mother a native of the State of New York and her father of England. Mr. Harrison, after coming to this country, farmed in New York for several years, where he married; went to Chicago, where he was on the police force some years; moved to southern Illinois, and then to Kansas, shortly afterward to California, four years later back again to Kansas, and in Kansas spent the even-





MR. AND MRS. JAMES M. HATFIELD



ing of his life and died, his death occurring in 1891, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was a man well known and highly respected. He served two terms as probate judge in Kansas and represented Butler county, that state, in the legislature one term. His wife died in 1862. He was the eldest of a family of three, and of his two brothers, Thomas and James, we record that Thomas spent the greater part of his life and died in Kansas. Mrs. Harrison was the youngest of three sisters, the other two being Julia and Ann. In their family were ten children, namely: Emma, Charles, Sue, Franklin, Herbert, Julia H., Alice, Edward, William and John. John F. and Julia H. Willet have had five children, as follows: Mrs. Ella Polk, who died leaving three children; Alice, wife of J. Thomas; Albert, Millicent and Hettie, all at home.

**JAMES MADISON HATFIELD.** The state of Alabama has performed a conspicuous part in the settlement of the Lone Star state and its contribution to the latter's population has in the main been from the industrious, thrifty and substantial element of society. They are everywhere represented in the industries of our great western commonwealth, and whether in the shops, the stores, the counting houses or the range and field we find them coping successfully and shoulder to shoulder with their contemporaries from other states. We present in this review a gentleman whose natural equipment for a successful rural life was endowed in his native Alabama and a glance at his achievements in his adopted home reveal him to have been at all times abreast of the marchers to financial independence.

Cleburne county, Alabama, gave birth to James M. Hatfield, May 7, 1850, and in April, 1883, contributed him out of her citizenship to become a settler of Texas. His father, Hansford Hatfield, a farmer, modest and unassuming for his day, was born in Kentucky and reared in that state and in Tennessee. His birth occurred in 1807 and his death in December, 1885. As a citizen he was of manner quiet and reserved, and was many times chosen to be justice of the peace where he lived. He was opposed to the secession war and was a quiet agency for Democratic success in his county.

He was a son of James Hatfield, also of Kentucky origin and a farmer. The latter died in Tennessee at about ninety years of age, his birth occurring about 1778. His life was spent in the frontier settlements of Kentucky and Tennessee and he was the father of eight children by his two marriages.

Hansford Hatfield moved to Alabama about 1840 and settled in what was then Benton county, Cleburne county being afterward carved out of a portion of it. He married Ellen Smith, a Tennessee lady, who died in 1882, aged sixty-three years. Of their family were the following: Polly Ann, widow of Elijah Maner, of Alabama City; Eliza J., who died as the wife of M. B. Camp; Arminta, of Jackson county, Alabama, wife of Albert Moore; William, who died when quite small; Eli, died aged forty-five; Mark, who died aged forty-three; George, who died when quite small; James M., and Peggy, deceased.

The major portion of our subject's education was obtained after the war and then it was of a limited character. He remained about the parental hearthstone until his twenty-second year when he pursued the occupation of a farmer independently and when he started for Texas his accumulations amounted to only a few hundred dollars. He rented a farm in Montague county for a couple of years, after spending one year with his sister in Ellis county as a farm hand, and when he drove into Clay county his team of ponies and eleven head of cattle constituted his chief earthly assets. He drove in west of Henrietta and "squatted" on a piece of Rains county school land, not yet on the market, and his house now marks the spot where his first permanent home in Texas was established. He began farming and as time passed he purchased three hundred and one acres of land and it exhausted his funds to fence the tract. He had one neighbor about a mile distant and no others nearer than the settlements about Wichita Falls. As time wore on and his stock of cattle multiplied and the products of his daily toil were gathered and marketed he found his confines too limited and a series of land purchases had to be made. He bought tracts of one hundred and forty-six, one hundred and ninety-six and finally three hun-

dred and twenty acres, which totals him more than a thousand acres, all fenced, much of it under plow and the whole comfortably improved. For some seven years he was without school facilities, but this was during the growing age of his children and a school house was located and erected a half mile from his residence in time for the early training of his little ones.

March 11, 1883, Mr. Hatfield married Mary, a daughter of John M. and Josephine (Laster) Gilley, formerly of Carroll county, Georgia. Mr. Gilley was born December 24, 1834, and his wife was born October 23, 1840. Their children were: Amanda, of Cullman county, Alabama, married William Harris; John M., of Hopkins, Alabama; James, of Clay county, Texas; William, of Ardmore, Indian Territory; Thomas, of Heflin, Alabama; Mrs. Hatfield, born May 23, 1868; Lue, wife of Oliver Daniel, of Randolph county, Alabama, and Cheed, Quillion and Wiley, of the last named county. Mr. and Mrs. Hatfield have children as follows: Vernie, born December 11, 1886; Virgie J., born April 22, 1888; Aulice H., born March 4, 1890; James Arthur, born December 17, 1891; Ollie, born April 13, 1894, and Homer E., born January 8, 1898.

As regards politics, Mr. Hatfield is probably as little interested as any one. While he owns allegiance to Democratic tendencies he has had no aspirations for the public service or to be known as a worker in political battles. He is a member of the Christian church and strives for the performance of his whole duty toward his Maker and his fellow men.

JAMES P. BYFORD, interested in farming in Montague county, was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, March 3, 1845, his parents being John and Elizabeth (Guthrie) Byford. The grandfather, Quilla Byford, was a native of England and in early manhood came to America, where he married. He then began farming in Alabama, where he spent his remaining days as an upright and reliable agriculturist. His children were: Benjamin, William, Samuel, John and Polly.

Of this family John Byford was born in Alabama and there followed farming for a few

years. Subsequently he removed to Arkansas, casting in his lot with the early settlers there. His attention was given to general farming, which he was successfully carrying on up to the time of the outbreak of the Civil war, when he joined the Confederate service. His possessions were greatly depleted through the exigencies of war and soon after the close of hostilities he removed to Texas. He married Elizabeth Guthrie, a native of Tennessee and her death occurred soon after the removal to Texas. Later the father again married and made various removals subsequent to that time. He died in Texas, where he had lived the life of an unostentatious, honest farmer. His first wife was a Missionary Baptist and was a devoted Christian lady. In their family were seven children: James P.; Stephen, a farmer of this county; William and Samuel, both deceased; Benjamin, of Arkansas; Emily, the wife of Joshua Barrett; and Columbus.

In his early youth James P. Byford was taken by his father from Alabama to Arkansas and remained under the parental roof there until the latter part of the Civil war, when he enlisted in Hester's company for service in the Confederate army. Soon afterward he was detailed as a scout and did varied service to forward the interests of the cause he espoused. He was connected with the exchange of prisoners in Louisiana, Texas and Arkansas, and was at Tyler, Texas, at the time of General Lee's surrender, the regiment then disbanding. Not long afterward Mr. Byford found employment in Texas as a farm hand and it was not long after this that he was married. A few years later he returned to Arkansas, where he rented a farm and subsequently purchased land, continuing its cultivation until 1888, when he returned to Texas and rented a farm in Montague county for a year. He then purchased eighty acres which he yet owns and subsequently bought the adjoining one hundred and five acres. Few improvements had been made upon it and he at once began its further development and cultivation, erecting a commodious residence, good barns and outbuildings. He also sunk wells and set out an orchard. Later he added eighty acres, making a total of two hundred and sixty-five acres and now has a

good farm, well improved, of which one hundred and sixty acres is under cultivation. He raises some stock and in fact produces on the place nearly everything that is needed by the family for consumption. His business discernment and unflinching energy are the strong and salient features of his career and have made him a substantial resident of this part of the state.

Mr. Byford has been married twice. He first wedded Louisa Edwards, who was born and reared in Texas. Her father, William N. Edwards, was an early settler, prominent farmer and a minister of the Christian Union. He was recognized as a local preacher of force and ability and was untiring in his work for the church. He was also an exemplary member of the Masonic fraternity. His last years were spent in the home of his daughter, Mrs. Byford, in Arkansas, and there he passed away. His children were: Joseph, James, Richard, George W., John W., Mrs. Mornin Epperson, Mrs. Mary Holland, Louisa, Mrs. Sarah McCay and Mrs. Ellen Newton.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Byford were born eight children: Joseph, a farmer of Montague county; Mrs. Elizabeth Stepp; Monroe, a farmer; Sarah the wife of W. M. Duncan; Mary, the wife of L. L. Duncan; Minnie, the wife of A. Smith; Mrs. Lulu Ellis; and Hester, the wife of Thomas Parsons. The mother of these children was called to her final rest May 25, 1892. She was a member of the Methodist church and her loss was deeply deplored by those who knew her. On the 22d of August, 1893, Mr. Byford married Mrs. Cynthia Scott, the widow of Staunton Scott, who was a prominent farmer and at his death left five children: John, Clyde, Ina, Fred and Ruba. Mrs. Byford is a daughter of Enoch Burcham, who was born in Indiana and afterward removed to Jasper county, Illinois, where all of his children were born and where he successfully carried on farming until 1879, when he became a resident of Grayson county, Texas. In 1898 he removed from this state to Idaho, where his death occurred. His children were: Milton and Ely, of Illinois; Nancy, the wife of J. Todd; Mrs. Byford; Mrs. Sarah Salliard; John and Thomas, in the Indian Territory; Mrs. Lou Mullen; and Mrs. Pearl Chaney. Unto the sec-

ond marriage of Mr. Byford four children have been born: Otha, born October 27, 1894; Alva, May 1, 1897; Esther, September 6, 1899; and Etta F., March 10, 1902.

Mr. and Mrs. Byford hold membership in the Missionary Baptist church and are interested in its work and contribute generously to its support. In politics he is a Democrat but has always preferred to leave office holding to others and give his attention to his business interests. The success of his labors results from his close and earnest application and the determined manner in which he has put aside all of the difficulties and obstacles that have barred his path.

LEVI PERRYMAN. The memory of statesmen may fade and perish, the victories of soldiers may be forgotten and the song of authors may grow dull and stale, but interest in the lives and deeds of the pioneers will never lag but grow in intensity until the last frontier has been obliterated and the last forerunner of civilization has gone to his long home. In every American age they have always been with us and for nearly four hundred years they have accomplished their missions and told their stories to the delight, the interest and to the profit of an appreciative posterity. The red man of the forest and plain is invariably associated with the memory of the pioneer and the scenes of the frontier and it is the story of the bouts between savagery and civilization that enlists our interest in and sympathy for the pioneer.

In the subject of this sketch we have one of those rugged types of the Texas frontier of the days preceding and during the Civil war. It was from choice—deliberate choice—that his lot was cast almost without the sphere of the white man and within the sphere of the red race. On approaching manhood he announced to his uncle who had reared him that he would seek the wilds of the west, where land could be had for the taking, and go into the stock business when he should begin life. His uncle proposed a partnership with him on the halves, the latter furnishing the cattle and our subject seeing to their care. In preparation for his change of locations he selected his future home in Montague county in 1850, and the following year his uncle accom-

panied him hither, with one hundred head of cattle and under an oak tree about three miles west of Forestburg his solicitous relative handed him a bill of sale of fifty head of the cattle, presented him with a saddle horse equipped and a ten dollar gold piece and said to him: "Now, my son, root hog or die."

From that eventful day Levi Perryman's independent career began. He selected the site for his future home, erected a log shelter for himself, and in that lonely and dangerous spot pursued the vocation of his choice. During the Civil war period he permitted his business to rather take care of itself while he spent three years in the ranks of the Confederate Army.

He enlisted at Gainesville in Capt. Gilbert's company which was ordered into the Indian Territory for some particular service and there broke up. He then joined Marshall's squadron of cavalry, which was dismounted over in Arkansas, and after helping fight the battle of Prairie Grove he again returned to Texas and, at Kiawitchia, became a member of the Thirty-first Infantry which was in Polignac's Brigade. The army followed General Banks and intercepted his progress at Fordosche and harassed him all the way back to the Mississippi river where the federal commander again assumed the offensive and the battles of Pleasant Hill and Mansfield followed, in both of which Mr. Perryman took part. In the spring of 1865, he was ordered to report at Galveston, but at Houston he applied for and received a furlough home and before he reached No absence without leave and no hospital record Mr. Perryman was ever subject to duty's call. his destination Lee had surrendered and the war was over. During those three years of army life were charged against him, no Yankee prison cell knew him and no federal bullet ever bruised his body. He was in the service for the sake of the cause itself and believed he was right then and thinks so still, yet he has no sentiment of hostility to utter against our common country but is proud of our national progress and achievement under the flag and rejoices in being a citizen of the greatest nation and the grandest government on earth.

While raising cattle and horses and protecting his stock, as best he could, against the red and

white thieves that infested his frontier community, Mr. Perryman found some time to devote to matters outside of his dominions. He was in the ranging service for a time and spent a few months among the Texas boys whose duty it was to clear the border counties of Indians, and when he was again at home he was trading horses, buying yearlings and doing any other legitimate work in which there was a profit and which tended to lift him another round up the ladder of success.

The first real estate he purchased in the county was the one hundred and sixty acre tract upon which stands the historic oak under whose boughs he received his uncle's parting admonition, "root hog or die." While the range was open he prospered well with his stock but as the advance of civilization reached out and gathered in the grass land the cattle industry began to fade and it finally died out altogether. Selling off his stuff and reducing his cattle and horses to a small bunch, Mr. Perryman invested extensively in farm lands and accumulated some twenty-five hundred acres. To his children he has deeded some thirteen hundred acres, fixing them comfortably and encouraging them to successful careers, and the old homestead, where he lives alone, with its twelve hundred broad acres, he clings to for its sacred memories and as a protector in his declining years.

Levi Perryman was born in Lamar county, Texas, March 29, 1839. His father, Alex. G. Perryman, came to Texas from Alabama and secured a headright from the republic, which our subject laid in Montague county after the war. On his way to the Lone Star republic he stopped in Arkansas and there married Elizabeth Farmer. They soon afterward established themselves in Lamar county, Texas, and there, a few months subsequent to the birth of their only child, they both passed away. Mr. Perryman left two surviving brothers, Jack and Austin Perryman. The former took our subject into his home, when he was left an orphan, and reared and educated him just as earnestly and concernedly as if he had been his own child.

The primitive country school environment of the early time confronted Levi Perryman as he came to maturity and a few months in the school

in Paris when he was about grown completed his education. The knowledge he acquired then and the training that a varied experience gave him in after years amply equipped him for any position he would be likely to accept and has made life easier and happier to live.

September 13, 1866, Mr. Perryman married Mrs. Josephine Price, widow of Pleasant Price and a daughter of William Milam. Mr. Milam was a Virginian, reared in humble circumstances and married Betsy French whose family was one of the aristocratic ones of the county. The Frenches made their wealth a sort of social barrier to young Milam and his high and independent spirit rebelled and he left Virginia for Texas and never advised his wife's people of his whereabouts. En route to Texas Mrs. Milam died, somewhere in the Indian Territory, leaving four children: Mrs. Perryman, who was born in Mercer county, Virginia, August 1, 1843, and passed away at her home in Montague county July 4, 1884; Mrs. Electra Harper, of Fannin county, Texas; Napoleon, who died at Red River Station leaving a family; and Victoria, who married Emsy Harris and died in Lamar county, leaving a daughter, who is married and living in the Nation; and a son in Missouri.

Mrs. Perryman was a quiet, industrious Christian woman, which qualities attracted Mr. Perryman and he took her to his home to be his wife. She had a son, Pleasant Price, Jr., whom Mr. Perryman reared and educated just as carefully as he did his own children and who has shared of his step-father's property just as liberally as the younger children. He remained with the family home till past his majority, and after his mother's death instructed his little sisters in conducting and caring for the home. In 1885 he sought the far northwest and married, and is rearing his family at Hinsdale, Montana.

The children of Levi and Josephine Perryman were: Napoleon, who died young; William J., who died at Seymour, Texas, in 1894, unmarried; Elbert W., who married Lucy Grant, resides on a part of the Perryman ranch and has children, Josephine, Charles, William, Baylor and Margaret; Kate, who is the wife of Henry Cald-

well, of Denton, Texas, and has a son, Henry; Linnie, who married Ed Stallworth, and resides in Montague county and has children, Levi, Adda Jo and Bob; Charley and Sarah Perryman, who died in infancy; and Bob, the youngest child, who resides at Hagerman, New Mexico, where, for the sake of his health he is forced to abide.

Levi Perryman was reared a Democrat and with his passage through life he has not deserted its time-honored principles. Early in his career the citizenship of Montague county recognized his worth and they proposed him for a public office. He possessed a ripe and safe judgment, was always fair and was honest, and his frontier training had inspired him with a courage that knew no fear. All these traits were essential for an efficient sheriff in the early time and, in 1873, he was elected to that office for a term of four years. Before his term expired the legislature changed the law so that he served three years instead of four. He declined a re-election, but, in 1878, he was petitioned by more than three hundred voters to become a candidate for the office and he consented, made the race and was elected. During his five years as peace officer of the county he made a record for captures of horse thieves and other "bad men" and cleared the locality of many characters whose services became useful at Huntsville. He despised a horse thief more than any other criminal, because he believed many of the horses which were taken from him and charged to the Indians was really the work of white men and he vowed vengeance on this class if he ever got to be sheriff of the county. His heavy and avenging hand was laid on "Wild Bill" McPherson and it brought Bob Simmions back from Kansas and lodged him in prison and it reached out after Ike Stowe and made him suffer for his crimes.

In the discharge of his duty he was in the saddle all the time. While his official office was at the county seat he maintained his home on his farm and his private affairs were left to his faithful wife and his young sons. When he turned the office over to his successor it was with a consciousness of having contributed something

toward the peace and well-being of his county. He set a pace that was difficult to surpass, as he has done in his private affairs, and above all he entrenched himself in the hearts of the people so that only time will efface his memory.

Mr. Perryman joined the Odd Fellows at St. Jo, Texas, became a Mason in Gainesville and is a member of the Methodist church.

ROSWELL G. HALL. Among the early settlers who came to Abilene in the primitive days of the county is Roswell G. Hall, now an honored pioneer settler of Taylor county. His parents were natives of Virginia, his father, Daniel C. Hall, having been born in Warren county, while his mother, Mrs. Virginia (Rixley) Hall, was born in Fauquier county. She was a granddaughter of General Churchill Gibbs of Revolutionary war fame. The parents were residents of Abilene, Texas, and recently celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary. The father died on the 13th of April, 1905. In February of 1883 the family removed to Missouri, settling in Johnson county, but the climate did not agree with their general health and they accordingly left that state for Texas, where they arrived in March, 1884, locating in the newly established town of Abilene. The city had just taken on an existence apart from the old tent habitation. Here and there frame structures were being erected and from that primitive period in the history of the city the Hall family have witnessed its progress to the present day of modern improvement and substantial development, when Abilene is a city of excellent business houses, handsome residences and all of the equipments known to the older cities of the east.

Roswell G. Hall was born at Front Royal, Warren county, Virginia, September 28, 1857, and acquired a good public school education prior to the removal of the family to Texas. It was

his intention upon arriving here to engage in the cattle business, which he followed for several years. This gave him an excellent opportunity to learn something of the western country and the characteristic habits of the old-time cowboy. He herded cattle over various portions of the country, driving them into the Sierra Madras mountains in old Mexico and also making extended trips into Colorado. On one occasion some of the boys who were with him had encounters with the Indians and in one of them two of his companions were killed. There was wild game of all kinds to be had, including bear, deer and wild turkeys, while large herds of antelopes were also frequently seen. After engaging in cattle herding for some time Mr. Hall, in 1887, embarked in the livery business on his own account and continued therein for fifteen years. From this he extended his efforts to his present business on Chestnut street as a dealer in vehicles of all kinds, making a specialty of high-class goods, including the manufactured products of the Columbus Buggy Company of Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Hall has succeeded in building up a large and lucrative trade which extends throughout western Texas, his sales being represented by an extensive figure annually. For six years he was cattle inspector for Taylor county, his term of office expiring in November, 1904.

On the 15th of January, 1896, Mr. Hall wedded Miss Catherine Yeiser, of Danville, Kentucky, and they now have four children, three sons and a daughter. Mr. Hall is a member of the Elks and also of the Masonic lodge of Abilene, having been identified with the latter organization for about fifteen years. Personally he is popular, having many warm friends in this part of the country, and his business reputation is one that has commended him to the confidence and respect of all.